



Stan:



In :

A

fre

2





THE  
SCOTTISH NATION;

OR THE  
CLAN, TRIBES, FAMILIES, LITERATURE, HONOURS,

AND  
GEOGRAPHICAL HISTORY

OF THE  
PEOPLE OF SCOTLAND.

BY  
WILLIAM ANDERSON,  
//  
AUTHOR OF LIFE, AND EDITOR OF WORKS, OF LORD BYRON, &c., &c.

VOL. I.  
A-BE—CUR.

A. FULLARTON & CO.,  
GREEN BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; AND  
115 NEWGATE STREET, LONDON.

1862.

Stan



In

fr

He first served in the seven years' war, and acquired great knowledge and military experience in that service, before he had an opportunity of distinguishing himself, which afterwards, when the opportunity came, enabled him to be the first British general to give a check to the French in the first revolutionary war. He has often been confounded with the General Abercrombie who commanded the troops against the French at Crown Point and Ticonderoga in America in 1758, but Sir Ralph at that period was only

cornet of dragons, and notwithstanding the mistake into which some of his biographers have fallen, it is certain that he never was in America.

In the year 1774, when lieutenant-colonel, he had been elected member of parliament for Clackmannanshire, which county he continued to represent till the next election in 1780, but never made any figure in parliament.

On the commencement of the war with France in 1792, he was employed

in Flanders and Holland with the local rank of lieutenant-general, and in the campaigns of 1793 and 1794 he served under the duke of York, when he gave many proofs of his skill, vigilance, and intrepidity. He commanded the advanced guard during the action on the heights of Cateau, April 16, 1794. On this occasion he captured 35 pieces of cannon, and took prisoner Chapuy the French general. In



Stanford University Memorial Fund



*In tribute to*

Albert T. Simpson

*from a gift by*

Mr. & Mrs. Dean Morrison





ROBERT BURNS

*Robert Burns*

THE

BOOKS

PEOPLE

AND

THE

AND

AND

A. FULLARTON & CO.,

1 SOUTH BRIDGE, LONDON, E.C. 4, AND  
115 NEWCASTLE STREET, LONDON.

1862.





THE  
SCOTTISH NATION;  
OR THE  
SURNAMES, FAMILIES, LITERATURE, HONOURS,  
AND  
BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY  
OF THE  
PEOPLE OF SCOTLAND.

BY  
WILLIAM ANDERSON,  
//  
AUTHOR OF LIFE, AND EDITOR OF WORKS, OF LORD BYRON, &c. &c.

VOL. I.  
ABE—CUR.

A. FULLARTON & CO.,  
44 SOUTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; AND  
115 NEWGATE STREET, LONDON.

---

1862.

CT813

A6

v.1

1962

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

## VOLUME I.

### ENGRAVED PORTRAITS.

			To face page
1. ABERCROMBY, Sir Ralph,	From a painting by J. Hoppner, R.A.,	Engraved by J. B. Bird,	4
2. ALLAN, Sir William,	" " Himself,	" W. E. Sibbald,	117
3. BETHUNE, (Beaton) Cardinal,	" in { Roman Catholic } { College at Blair, }	" W. Holl,	288
4. BUCHANAN, George,	" by F. Pourbus,	" J. B. Bird,	462
5. BURNS, Robert,	" " Naismyth,	" W. Holl,	498
6. CAMPBELL, Thomas,	" " Sir Thomas Lawrence,	" E. Finden,	578
7. CHALMERS, Thomas, D.D., LL.D.,	" " T. Duncan,	" J. B. Bird,	622

### ENGRAVED TABLES OF TITULAR GENEALOGIES.

I. ANCIENT EARLDOMS.		
1. Earldom of Angus,	As arranged by the author and others	137
2. " Athol,	"	161
3. " Buchan,	"	453
4. " Caithness,	"	520
II. ANCIENT BARONAGES.		
1. CAMPBELL, Lord Lochow,	As arranged by the author and others,	543

### WOODCUTS (IN LETTERPRESS).

1. ABERCROMBY, John, M.D.,	From a Medallion on Monument,	3
2. ABERCROMBY, Sir Ralph, birth- place of, }	" a drawing taken on the spot by J. C. Brown,	5
3. ABERCROMBY, Sir Ralph,	" Kay's Portraits,	7
4. " " (on } horseback), }	" "	11
5. ADAM, Alexander, LL.D.,	" a painting by Sir Henry Raeburn,	23
6. ALBANY, Seal of Robert, }	" Anderson's Diplomata Scotiæ, Engraved by J. Adam,	40
7. ALBANY, Doune Castle, Resi- dence of 2d duke of, }	" Cardonnell's Scot. Antiq., " G. Measom,	42
8. ALBANY, EARL OF BUCHAN, }	" Pinkerton's Gallery, " "	43
9. ALBANY, John, 4th duke of,	" " " " " "	51
10. " " Autograph of,	" Sloane's MSS., " "	51
11. ALEXANDER I., Seal of David I., brother of, }	" Anderson's Diplomata Scotiæ, " J. Adam,	53
12. ALEXANDER I., Monastery } built by, (on Incheolm.) }	" Swan's Views in Fifeshire, } by J. C. Brown, }	58
13. ALEXANDER I., Silver Pennies of,	" Anderson's Numismata, " "	60
14. " Seal of,	" " " " " "	60
15. " Coldingham } Priory rebuilt by, }	" Cardonnell's Scot. Antiq., " G. Measom,	65
16. ALEXANDER II., Seal of,	" Anderson's Diplomata Scotiæ, " J. Adam,	79
17. ALEXANDER III., Seal of,	" " " " " "	79

			Page
18. ALEXANDER III., in the Parliament of Edward I.,	From a Contemporary print,	Engraved by J. Adam,	96
19. ALEXANDER III., Kinghorn, (the scene of the death of),	{ " a drawing taken on the spot } by J. C. Brown,	" "	98
20. ALEXANDER III., Dunfermline Abbey, Interior (Architecture of the period of),	{ " Billings's Baronial and Ecclesiastical Architecture, }	" G. Measom,	103
21. ALEXANDER II., Chesspiece (to illustrate Scottish Art of the period of),	" Scottish Antiquarian Museum,	" W. Williams,	104
22. ALEXANDER, Sir William, 1st earl of Stirling (mansion of),	{ " Billings's Baronial and Ecclesiastical Architecture, }	" J. Adam,	111
23. ALEXANDER, Sir William, 1st earl of Stirling (portrait of),	{ " Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, }	" Dalziel,	112
24. ALLAN, David, Sketch—Charity Scene, by	"	" G. Measom,	115
25. ARBUTHNOT, John, M.D.,	" a scarce print,	" Dalziel,	150
26. ARMSTRONG, John, M.D.,	" painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds,	" W. Williams,	157
27. ARNOT, Hugo,	" Kay's Portraits,	" G. Measom,	159
28. ATHOL, (Blair Castle, seat of the duke of),	" Cardonnell's Scot. Antiq.,	" Linton,	165
29. AYTON, Sir Robert,	" a bust,	" W. Williams,	171
30. BAILLIE, Robert (of Jarviswood),	" an original miniature,	" "	178
31. BAILLIE, Matthew, M.D.,	" a rare print,	" Linton,	181
32. BAILLIE, JOHNA,	" a painting by Sir W. Newton,	" "	187
33. BAIRD, Sir David,	" Sir Henry Raeburn,	" "	195
34. BAIRD, George Husband, D.D.	" Kay's Portraits,	" "	198
35. BALCARRES CRAIG, Fifeshire,	" Swan's Views in Fifeshire,	" J. Adam,	207
36. BALFOUR, Sir James,	" an original print,	" Linton,	214
37. BALGONIE CASTLE, Fifeshire,	" Scotia Depicta,	" J. Adam,	219
38. BALIOL, John, Seal of,	" Anderson's Diplomata Scotiæ,	" "	222
39. BALIOL, Edward, Seal of,	" "	" "	223
40. BALMER, Robert, D.D.,	" a lithographic print,	" Linton,	228
41. BASSATYNE, Lord,	" Kay's Portraits,	" "	236
42. BARBOUR, John, (Aberdeen Cathedral, where served,)	" Cardonnell's Scot. Antiq.,	" J. Adam,	238
43. BARCLAY, JOHN,	" an original print,	" W. Williams,	247
44. BEATTIE, JAMES, LL.D.,	" a painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds,	" Linton,	265
45. BELHAVEN, 2d Lord,	" Pinkerton's Gallery,	" "	271
46. BELL, Benjamin,	" Kay's Portraits,	" "	273
47. BELL, Sir Charles,	" an original print,	" "	280
48. BISSET, John, (Beaulieu priory founded by),	" Cardonnell's Scot. Antiq.	" J. Adam,	304
49. BLACK, Joseph, M.D.,	" a painting by Sir Henry Raeburn,	" W. Williams,	308
50. BLAIR, Hugh, D.D.,	" Kay's Portraits,	" Linton,	325
51. BLAIR, Robert (Lord President),	" "	" "	327
52. BLANTYRE, F. T. Stewart, Duchess of Richmond, daughter of Walter, 3d son of the 1st Lord,	" a painting by Sir Peter Lely,	" "	334
53. BORTHWICK CASTLE,	" Scotia Depicta,	" J. Adam,	340
54. BOSWELL, JAMES,	" Lodge's Portraits,	" Linton,	347
55. BOYD, Robert,	" Pinkerton's Gallery,	" W. Williams,	367
56. BOYD, Zachary,	" "	" "	369
57. BREADALBANE, (Taymouth Castle, seat of the marquis of), Interior,	{ " a drawing taken on the spot } by J. C. Brown,	" Linton,	372
58. Ditto, ditto, Exterior,	" a drawing by Sargent,	" "	377
59. BROWN, Thomas, M.D.,	" Watson,	" "	397
60. BRUN, Robert de, Seal of,	" Anderson's Diplomata Scotiæ,	" J. Adam,	409
61. " " Turnberry Castle (the birthplace of),	" Tytler's Scottish Worthies,	" "	410
62. BRUCE, King Robert, Seal of,	" Anderson's Diplomata Scotiæ,	" "	421
63. BRUCE, Robert,	" an original miniature,	" Linton,	435
64. BRUCE, James, (mansion-house of),	{ " a drawing taken on the spot } by J. C. Brown,	" G. Measom,	441
65. BRUCE, James, portrait of,	" Kay's Portraits,	" Linton,	442
66. BUCHAN, 1st earl of (of the house of Erskine),	" Iconographia Scotica,	" "	454
67. BUCHANAN, George (in early life),	" Pinkerton's Gallery,	" "	471
68. BUCHANAN, Claudius, D.D.,	" a portrait prefixed to his life,	" "	480
69. BURNET, Gilbert, D.D.	" Lodge's Portraits,	" "	492
70. BURNET, James, (Lord Monboddo),	" Kay's Portraits,	" "	496
71. BURNS, John, M.D.,	" a painting by Graham Gilbert,	" "	513
72. CAMPBELL, 1st Lord, and his Lady,	" Pinkerton's Gallery,	" "	545
73. CAMPBELL CASTLE,	{ " a drawing taken on the spot } by J. C. Brown,	" "	546

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

3

			Page
74. CAMPBELL, Countess of Argyle,	{ From Walpole's Royal and Noble } Authors,	Engraved by Linton,	556
75. CAMPBELL, Archibald (Marquis of Argyle),	" " " " " "	"	561
76. CAMPBELL, John (2d duke of Argyle),	" a painting by Aitkman,	"	566
77. CARSON, Aglionby Ross, M.A., and LL.D.,	" " Sir W. Gordon,	"	599
78. CASTAIGNE, Principal,	" Chambers' Eminent Scotsmen,	"	601
79. CASSILLIS, Countess of,	" a painting in Culzean Castle,	"	607
80. CLAFFERTON, Captain Hugh,	" " by Gildon Manton,	"	647
81. COLQUHOUN, Lady,	" a portrait prefixed to her Life,	"	666
82. CONSTABLE, Archibald,	" a painting by Sir Henry Raeburn,	"	680
83. CRAIG, Sir Thomas,	" an original print,	"	688
84. CRAIG, Lord,	" Kay's Portraits,	"	691
85. CRAWFORD, Archibald, Arms of,	" Wilson's Prehistoric Annals,	" J. Adam,	700
86. CRAWFORDS OF ARDMILLAN, Arms of the	" Lord Ardmillan,	"	705
87. CRAWFORD, David, 1st earl } of, Seal of,	{ Lord Lindsay's Lives of the } Lindsays,	"	708
88. CRAWFORD, David, 5th earl of, Seal and Autograph of,	" " " "	"	710
89. CRAWFORD, David, 11th earl of, Autograph of,	" " " "	"	713
90. CRICHTON, James (the Admirable),	" Journ. of Antiq. Soc. of Scotland,	" Linton,	729
91. CROMARTY, 1st earl of,	" Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors,	"	732



# THE SCOTTISH NATION.

## ABERCORN.

**ABERCORN.** Marquis of, is a peerage held by the Hamilton family in its eldest surviving male heir, as directly descended from Lord Claud Hamilton (see vol. ii. p. 418), fourth son of James, second earl of Arran, regent of Scotland in the minority of Queen Mary. He was created duke of Chatelherault in the kingdom of France. Lord Claud was distinguished for his zealous and steady attachment to Mary Queen of Scots, and at an early age was appointed commendator of the abbacy of Paisley. The extensive lands of this abbacy were after the Reformation erected into a temporal lordship, and he was elevated to the peerage under the title of Lord Paisley. He died in 1622, aged 78. He married Margaret, only daughter of George, sixth Lord Seton, and had by her four sons, of whom James, the eldest, was created baron of Abercorn, 1603, and, in 1606, advanced to the dignity of earl of Abercorn, baron of Paisley, Hamilton, Mountcastle, and Kilpatrick. The estate of Abercorn, from which this title is derived, is in Linlithgowshire. The name is derived from *Aber*, beyond, and *Corn*, a corruption of Curn, which has generally been held as equivalent to Carron. The earl of Abercorn was appointed in 1604 one of the commissioners on the part of Scotland to treat of a union with England. As one of the promoters of the plantation of Ulster, he had a very great estate granted out of the escheated lands in that country, and was called as a peer to the parliament of Ireland in 1618. He died in 1618, and was succeeded by his son James, who during his father's lifetime had been created a peer of Ireland in 1616, by the title of baron of Strabane. James, the second earl, was a loyal supporter of Charles I. On the death of the second duke of Hamilton in 1651, without male issue, he became the male representative of the house of Hamilton. He was succeeded by his son George, third earl, at whose death, without issue, the title devolved upon Claud, grandson of Claud second Lord Strabane. Claud, fourth earl of Abercorn, adhered to James VII. at the Revolution, and after the battle of the Boyne embarked for France, but was killed on the voyage in 1690. His brother Charles, fifth earl, gave in his adhesion to King William's government, and died in 1701 without surviving issue. The title then devolved on James, descended from Sir George Hamilton, fourth son of the first earl, and great-grandson of the first duke of Chatelherault. On the occasion of the clause in the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, stipulating for justice to the Hamilton family in regard to the

## ABERCROMBY.

duchy of Chatelherault, James, sixth earl of Abercorn, preferred his claim as nearest heir male of the first duke, against that of Anne, duchess of Hamilton, the heir female. The court of France, however, came to no decision. James, eighth earl, was created a peer of Great Britain in 1786, by the title of Viscount Hamilton. John James Hamilton, ninth earl, was further advanced to the dignity of marquis of Abercorn in 1790; and dying in 1818, was succeeded by his grandson, James, the present marquis. *The marquis of Abercorn is the chief and heir male of the illustrious house of Hamilton; and as such claims the dukedom of Chatelherault.*

**ABERCROMBIE**, or **ABERCROMBY**, a surname derived from a barony of that name in Fifeshire, erected in a district originally named Abercrombie, *aber* meaning beyond, and *crombie*, the crook, in allusion to the bend or crook of Fifeness. The parish, until recently called St. Monance, and now Abercromby, was known by the name of Abercrombie so far back as 1174. The Abercrombies of that ilk were esteemed the chiefs of the name until the seventeenth century, when that line became extinct, and Abercromby of Birkenbog, in Banffshire, became the head of the clan of Abercromby. In 1637 Alexander Abercromby of Birkenbog was created a baronet of Scotland and Nova Scotia, and distinguished himself as a royalist during the civil wars. The baronetcy is still in the family.

**ABERCROMBIE**, Baron, an extinct peerage, bestowed by Charles I., in 1647, on Sir James Sandilands of St. Monance, or Abercrombie, in Fife, descended from James Sandilands belonging to the noble house of Torphichen. Lord Abercrombie married a daughter of the first earl of Southesk, and by her he had a son, James, second Lord Abercrombie, who dying without issue in 1681, the title became extinct.

**ABERCROMBY** of Aboukir and Tullibody, Baron, a title in the peerage of the United Kingdom, conferred in 1801 on Mary Anne, widow of the celebrated Sir Ralph Abercromby, immediately after her husband's death at the battle of Alexandria, with remainder to the heirs male of the deceased general. Baroness Abercromby died in 1821, and was succeeded by her eldest son, George, a barrister at law, first baron. On his death in 1843, Colonel George Ralph Abercromby, his son, born in 1800, became second baron. The latter died in 1852, when his son, George Ralph Campbell





# THE SCOTTISH NATION.

## ABERCORN.

**ABERCORN.** Marquis of, is a peerage held by the Hamilton family in its eldest surviving male heir, as directly descended from Lord Claud Hamilton (see vol. ii. p. 418), fourth son of James, second earl of Arran, regent of Scotland in the minority of Queen Mary. He was created duke of Chatelherault in the kingdom of France. Lord Claud was distinguished for his zealous and steady attachment to Mary Queen of Scots, and at an early age was appointed commendator of the abbacy of Paisley. The extensive lands of this abbacy were after the Reformation erected into a temporal lordship, and he was elevated to the peerage under the title of Lord Paisley. He died in 1622, aged 78. He married Margaret, only daughter of George, sixth Lord Seton, and had by her four sons, of whom James, the eldest, was created baron of Abercorn, 1603, and, in 1606, advanced to the dignity of earl of Abercorn, baron of Paisley, Hamilton, Mountcastle, and Kilpatrick. The estate of Abercorn, from which this title is derived, is in Linlithgowshire. The name is derived from *Aber*, beyond, and *Corn*, a corruption of *Curn*, which has generally been held as equivalent to *Carron*. The earl of Abercorn was appointed in 1604 one of the commissioners on the part of Scotland to treat of a union with England. As one of the promoters of the plantation of Ulster, he had a very great estate granted out of the escheated lands in that country, and was called as a peer to the parliament of Ireland in 1613. He died in 1618, and was succeeded by his son James, who during his father's lifetime had been created a peer of Ireland in 1616, by the title of baron of Strabane. James, the second earl, was a loyal supporter of Charles I. On the death of the second duke of Hamilton in 1651, without male issue, he became the male representative of the house of Hamilton. He was succeeded by his son George, third earl, at whose death, without issue, the title devolved upon Claud, grandson of Claud second Lord Strabane. Claud, fourth earl of Abercorn, adhered to James VII. at the Revolution, and after the battle of the Boyne embarked for France, but was killed on the voyage in 1690. His brother Charles, fifth earl, gave in his adhesion to King William's government, and died in 1701 without surviving issue. The title then devolved on James, descended from Sir George Hamilton, fourth son of the first earl, and great-grandson of the first duke of Chatelherault. On the occasion of the clause in the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, stipulating for justice to the Hamilton family in regard to the

L.

## ABERCROMBY.

duchy of Chatelherault, James, sixth earl of Abercorn, preferred his claim as nearest heir male of the first duke, against that of Anne, duchess of Hamilton, the heir female. The court of France, however, came to no decision. James, eighth earl, was created a peer of Great Britain in 1786, by the title of Viscount Hamilton. John James Hamilton, ninth earl, was further advanced to the dignity of marquis of Abercorn in 1790; and dying in 1818, was succeeded by his grandson, James, the present marquis. *The marquis of Abercorn is the chief and heir male of the illustrious house of Hamilton; and as such claims the dukedom of Chatelherault.*

**ABERCROMBIE, or ABERCROMBY.** a surname derived from a barony of that name in Fifeshire, erected in a district originally named Abercrombie, *aber* meaning beyond, and *crombie*, the crook, in allusion to the bend or crook of Fifeness. The parish, until recently called St. Monance, and now Abercromby, was known by the name of Abercrombie so far back as 1174. The Abercrombies of that ilk were esteemed the chiefs of the name until the seventeenth century, when that line became extinct, and Abercromby of Birkenbog, in Banffshire, became the head of the clan of Abercromby. In 1637 Alexander Abercromby of Birkenbog was created a baronet of Scotland and Nova Scotia, and distinguished himself as a royalist during the civil wars. The baronetcy is still in the family.

**ABERCROMBIE, Baron,** an extinct peerage, bestowed by Charles I., in 1647, on Sir James Sandilands of St. Monance, or Abercrombie, in Fife, descended from James Sandilands belonging to the noble house of Torphichen. Lord Abercrombie married a daughter of the first earl of Southesk, and by her he had a son, James, second Lord Abercrombie, who dying without issue in 1681, the title became extinct.

**ABERCROMBY of Aboukir and Tullibody, Baron,** a title in the peerage of the United Kingdom, conferred in 1801 on Mary Anne, widow of the celebrated Sir Ralph Abercromby, immediately after her husband's death at the battle of Alexandria, with remainder to the heirs male of the deceased general. Baroness Abercromby died in 1821, and was succeeded by her eldest son, George, a barrister at law, first baron. On his death in 1843, Colonel George Ralph Abercromby, his son, born in 1800, became second baron. The latter died in 1852, when his son, George Ralph Campbell

A.

Abercromby, born in 1838, became third baron. See ABERCROMBY, SIR RALPH.

ABERCROMBIE, JOHN, M.D., an eminent physician, and moral and religious writer, was born in Aberdeen, 12th October, 1780. His father was minister of the East church of that city. After having completed his literary education in his native city, he was sent to the university of Edinburgh, to prosecute his studies for the medical profession. The celebrated Dr. Alexander Monro was at that time professor of anatomy and surgery there, and the subject of this memoir attended his lectures.

In 1803, being then twenty-three years of age, Dr. Abercrombie began to practise as a physician in Edinburgh. He soon acquired a high reputation, and became extensively known to his professional brethren through the medium of his contributions to the 'Medical and Surgical Journal.' On the death of the celebrated Dr. Gregory in 1821, Dr. Abercrombie at once took his place as a consulting physician. He was also named physician to the king for Scotland, an appointment which, though merely honorary and nominal, is usually conferred on the physician of greatest eminence at the time of a vacancy. He subsequently held, till his death, the office of physician to George Heriot's Hospital. In 1828, he published a treatise on the 'Diseases of the Brain and Nervous System,' and soon after an essay on those of the 'Abdominal Organs,' both of which rank high among professional publications. In 1830 he appeared as an author in a branch of literature entirely different, and one involving the treatment of subjects in the highest department of philosophy and metaphysical speculation, having published in that year his able work, in 8vo, on the 'Intellectual Powers.' In 1833 he produced a work of a similar kind, on 'The Philosophy of the Moral Feelings,' also in 8vo. In 1832, during the prevalence of the cholera, he had published a medical tract entitled 'Suggestions on the Character and Treatment of Malignant Cholera.' In 1834 he published a pamphlet entitled 'Observations on the Moral Condition of the Lower Orders in Edinburgh.' The same year appeared an address delivered by him at the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Destitute

Sick Society, Edinburgh. He was also the author of Essays on the 'Elements of Sacred Truth,' and on the 'Harmony of Christian Faith and Character;' besides other writings which have been comprised in a small volume entitled 'Essays and Tracts.' Of writings so well known, and so very highly esteemed, as proved by a circulation extending, as it did in some, even to an eighteenth edition, it were useless to speak in praise either of their literary or far higher merits. But, distinguished as he was, both professionally and as a writer in the highest departments of philosophy, it was not exclusively to his great fame in either respect, or in both, that he owed his wide influence throughout the community in which he lived. His name ever stood associated with the guidance of every important enterprise, whether religious or benevolent,—somehow he provided leisure to bestow the patronage of his attendance and his deliberative wisdom on many of the institutions of Edinburgh, and, with a munificence which has been rarely equalled, ministered of his substance to the upholding of them all. He valued money so little, that he often declined to receive it, even when the offerer urged it, as most justly his own. His diligence and application were so great that whoever entered his study found him intent at work. Did they see him travelling in his carriage, they could perceive he was busy there. [*Obituary notice in Witness newspaper.*]

In 1834 the university of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of M.D., which he had long previously obtained from the university of Edinburgh. In 1835 he was chosen by the students lord rector of Marischal college, Aberdeen. Dr. Abercrombie died suddenly at Edinburgh, from rupture of an artery in the region of the heart, on the 14th of November, 1844. Distinguished alike as a physician, an author, a benefactor of the poor, and a sincere Christian, his loss was universally lamented. He was buried in the West churchyard, Edinburgh, where a monument with a medallion has been erected to his memory, the former bearing the following inscription:—"In memory of John Abercrombie, M.D., Edin. and Oxon., Fellow of the Royal colleges of Physicians and Surgeons, Edinburgh, Vice-president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and first Physician to the

Queen in Scotland, born xii. Oct. MDCCLXXX. From a life very early devoted to the service of God, occupied in the most assiduous labours, and distinguished not more by professional eminence than by personal worth and by successful authorship on the principles of Christian morals and philosophy, it pleased God to translate him suddenly to the life everlasting xiv. Nov. MDCCCLIV." Annexed is a copy of the medallion, which embodies as true a likeness of Dr. Abercrombie as stone or wood can convey.



The procession at his funeral was one of the largest ever seen in Edinburgh. It was joined by the members both of the Royal College of Physicians, and the Royal College of Surgeons, as well as by the Free Church presbytery of Edinburgh and the commission of the General Assembly of the Free Church, and by many professional brethren from a distance. Dr. Abercrombie married in 1808 Agnes, only child of David Wardlaw, Esq., of Netherbeath in Fifeshire, and had eight daughters, one of whom died at the age of four. Seven daughters survived him, the eldest of whom became the second wife of the Rev. John Bruce, minister of Free St. Andrew's church, Edinburgh, in whose congregation Dr. Abercrombie was an elder, and who preached his funeral sermon, which

was afterwards published. The estate of Netherbeath descended to Mrs. Bruce.

The following is a list of Dr. Abercrombie's publications :

- Diseases of the Brain and Nervous System, 8vo, 1828.
- Diseases of the Abdominal Organs, 8vo, 1829.
- The Intellectual Powers, 8vo, 1830.
- Suggestions on the Character and Treatment of Malignant Cholera, 8vo, 1832.
- The Philosophy of the Moral Feelings, 8vo, 1833.
- Observations on the Moral Condition of the Lower Orders in Edinburgh, 8vo, 1834.
- Address delivered at the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Destitute Sick Society, Edinburgh, 1835.
- Mental Culture, 18mo, being the Address delivered to the students of Marischal College when he was elected Lord Rector of that university, 1835.
- The Harmony of Scripture Faith and Character, 18mo, 1836.
- Think on these Things, 18mo, 1839.
- Messiah our Example, 18mo, 1841.
- The Contest and the Armour, 18mo, 1841.
- The Elements of Sacred Truth, 18mo, 1844.
- Essays and Tracts, including the two last works and some other writings on similar subjects, 8vo, 1844, 1847.

ABERCROMBIE, JOHN, conjectured by Dempster, in his *Hist. Eccl. Scot.*, to have been a Benedictine monk, was the author of two energetic treatises in defence of the Church of Rome against the principles of the Reformers, entitled 'Veritatis Defensio,' and 'Hæresis Confusio.' He flourished about the middle of the sixteenth century.

ABERCROMBIE, PATRICK, physician and historian, third son of Alexander Abercrombie of Fetterneir, Aberdeenshire, a branch of the Birkembog family of that name, was born at Forfar in 1656, and took his medical degrees at St. Andrews in 1685. His elder brother, Francis Abercrombie of Fetterneir, on his marriage with Anna, Baroness Sempill, was, in July 1685, created by James VII. Lord Glassford, under the singular restriction of being limited for his own life. After leaving the university, Patrick travelled on the continent, and on his return to England, embracing the Roman Catholic religion, he was appointed physician to James VII.; but at the Revolution was deprived of his office, and for some years lived abroad. Returning to his native country, he afterwards devoted himself to the study of national antiquities. In 1707 he gave to the world a translation of M. Beauge's rare French work, 'L'Histoire de la Guerre d'Ecosse,' 1556, under the title of 'The Campaigns in Scotland in 1548 and 1549,' which was reprinted in the original by Mr. Smythe

of Methven for the Bannatyne Club, in 1829, with a preface containing an account of Abercrombie's translation. His great work, however, is 'The Martial Achievements of the Scots nation, and of such Scotsmen as have signalized themselves by the Sword,' in two volumes folio, the first published in 1711, and the second in 1715. He also wrote the 'Memoirs of the family of Abercrombie.' Dr. Abercrombie died in poor circumstances in 1716; some authorities say 1720, and others 1726. The following is a list of his works.

The Advantages of the Act of Security, compared with those of the intended Union; founded on the Revolution Principles, published by Mr. Daniel De Foe. Edin. 1707, 4to.

A Vindication of the same, against Mr. De Foe. Edin. 1707, 4to.

The History of the Campaigns 1548 and 1549, between the Scots and the French on the one side, and the English and their foreign auxiliaries on the other. From the French of Beauge, with a Preface, showing the Advantages which Scotland received by the Ancient League with France, and the mutual assistance given by each kingdom to the other. Edin. 1707, 8vo.

The Martial Achievements of the Scots nation, being an Account of the Lives, Characters, and Memorable Actions of such Scotsmen as have signalized themselves by the Sword, at home and abroad. Edin. 1711-1715. 2 vols. fol.

**ABERCROMBIE, JOHN**, an eminent horticulturist, and author of several horticultural works, was the son of a respectable gardener near Edinburgh, where he was born about the year 1726. In his eighteenth year he went to London, and obtained employment in the royal gardens. His first work, 'The Gardener's Calendar,' was published as the production of Mr. Mawe, gardener to the duke of Leeds, who received twenty guineas for the use of his name, which was then well-known. The success of that work was so complete, that Abercrombie put his own name to all his future publications; among which may be mentioned, 'The Universal Dictionary of Gardening and Botany,' 4to, 'The Gardener's Vade Mecum,' and other popular productions. He died at Somerstown, London, in 1806, aged 80. A list of his works is subjoined.

The Universal Gardener and Botanist, or a General Dictionary of Gardening and Botany, exhibiting, in Botanical Arrangement, according to the Linnæan system, every Tree, Shrub, and Herbaceous Plant that merit Culture, &c. Lond. 1778, 4to.

The Garden Mushroom, its Nature and Cultivation, exhibiting full and plain directions for producing this desirable plant in perfection and plenty. Lond. 1779, 8vo. New edition enlarged, 1802 12mo.

The British Fruit Garden, and Art of Pruning; comprising the most approved Methods of Planting and raising every useful Fruit Tree and Fruit-bearing Shrub. Lond. 1779, 8vo.

The Complete Forcing Gardener, for the thorough Practical Management of the Kitchen Garden, raising all early crops in Hot-beds, and forcing early Fruit, &c. Lond. 1781, 12mo.

The Complete Wall-tree Pruner, &c. Lond. 1783, 12mo.

The Propagation and Botanical Arrangement of Plants and Trees, useful and ornamental. Lond. 1785, 2 vols. 12mo.

The Gardener's Pocket Dictionary, or a Systematical Arrangement of Trees, Herbs, Flowers, and Fruits, agreeable to the Linnæan Method, with their Latin and English names, their Uses, Propagation, Culture, &c. Lond. 1786, 3 vols. 12mo.

Daily Assistant in the Modern Practice of English Gardening for every Month in the Year, on an entire new plan. Lond. 1789, 12mo.

The Universal Gardener's Kalendar, and System of Practical Gardening. Lond. 1789, 12mo; 1808, 8vo.

The Complete Kitchen Gardener and Hot-bed Forcer, with the thorough Practical Management of Hot-houses, Fire-walls, &c. Lond. 1789, 12mo.

The Gardener's Vade-mecum, or Companion of General Gardening; a Descriptive Display of the Plants, Flowers, Shrubs, Trees, Fruits, and general Culture. Lond. 1789, 8vo.

The Hot-house Gardener, or the general Culture of the Pine Apple, and the Methods of forcing early Grapes, Peaches, Nectarines, and other choice Fruits in Hot-houses, Vineries, Fruit-houses, Hot-walls, with Directions for raising Melons and early Strawberries, &c. Plates. Lond. 1789, 8vo.

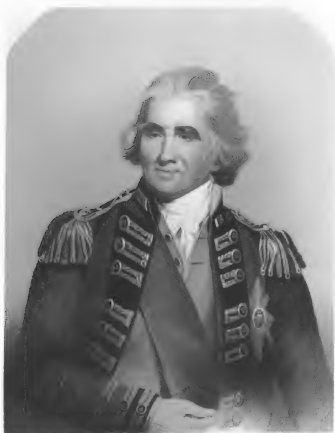
The Gardener's Pocket Journal and Annual Register, in a concise Monthly Display of all Practical Works of General Gardening throughout the year. Lond. 1791, 12mo; 1814, 12mo.

It has been already stated, in giving the origin of the name, (see page 1.) that in the 17th century, Abercromby of Birkenbog in Banffshire, became the chief of the name of Abercromby. Alexander Abercromby of Birkenbog was grand falconer in Scotland to King Charles I. In 1636 his eldest son, Alexander, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, and took an active part against King Charles in the civil wars of that period. From the pedigree of the family it appears that Sir Alexander Abercromby of Birkenbog, the first baronet, had two sons. The eldest, James, succeeded his father. Alexander, the second son, succeeded his cousin George Abercromby of Skeith, in the estate of Tullibody, in Clackmannanshire, formerly a possession of the earls of Stirling. This Alexander was the grandfather of the celebrated military commander, Sir Ralph Abercromby, and the second of the name of Abercromby who possessed Tullibody. The most eminent of this family were General Sir Ralph Abercromby; and his two brothers, Alexander, Lord Abercromby, a judge of the court of session; and General Sir Robert Abercromby, K.C.B.; of all three notices are here given.

**ABERCROMBY, SIR RALPH, K.B.**, a distinguished general, was the eldest son of George Abercromby, of Tullibody, in Clackmannanshire, by Mary, daughter of Ralph Dundas, Esq. of Manor. His father was born in 1705, passed advocate in 1728, and died June 8, 1800, at the ad-

*[Faint, illegible handwritten text]*





SIR RALPH ABERCROMBY

*Ra: Abercromby*

vanced age of ninety-five, being the oldest member of the college of justice. His son Ralph was born on the 7th of October, 1734, in the old mansion of Menstrie, then the ordinary residence of his parents, near the village of that name which lies at the southern base of the Ochil hills, on the boundary between the parish of Alloa in Clackmannanshire, and the Perthshire part of the parish of Logie. The day of his birth has not been inserted in the session book of the parish of Logie, but the following is an extract from the register of his baptism: "A. D. 1734, October 26th, Bap. Ralph, lawful son to George Abercromby, younger of Tullibody, and Mary Dundas his lady." Menstrie house, in which he was born, was, in the beginning of the seventeenth century, the property and residence of Sir William Alexander, the poet, afterwards created earl of Stirling. Although not now inhabited by any of the Abercromby family, it is still entire. A woodcut representation of it is here given.



After the usual course of study, young Abercromby entered the army in 1756, as a cornet in the 3d regiment of dragoon guards. His commission is dated 23d March of that year. In February 1760 he obtained a lieutenancy in the same regiment; in April 1762 he was promoted to a company in the 3d regiment of horse. In 1770 he became major, and in 1773, lieutenant-colonel. In 1780 he was included in the list of brevet colo-

nels, and in 1781 he was appointed colonel of the 103d, or King's Irish infantry. This newly raised regiment was reduced at the peace in 1783, when Colonel Abercromby was placed on half-pay. In September 1787 he became major-general. In 1788, in which year he resided in George's Square, Edinburgh, he obtained the command of the 69th regiment of foot. He was afterwards removed to the 6th regiment, from that to the 5th, and in November 1797 to the 7th regiment of dragoons.

He first served in the seven years' war, and acquired great knowledge and military experience in that service, before he had an opportunity of distinguishing himself, which afterwards, when the opportunity came, enabled him to be the first British general to give a check to the French in the first revolutionary war. He has often been confounded with the General Abercrombie who commanded the troops against the French at Crown Point and Ticonderoga in America in 1758, but Sir Ralph at that period was only a

cornet of dragoons, and notwithstanding the mistake into which some of his biographers have fallen, it is certain that he never was in America.

In the year 1774, when lieutenant-colonel, he had been elected member of parliament for Clackmannanshire, which county he continued to represent till the next election in 1780, but never made any figure in parliament.

On the commencement of the war with France in 1792, he was employed

in Flanders and Holland with the local rank of lieutenant-general, and in the campaigns of 1793 and 1794 he served under the duke of York, when he gave many proofs of his skill, vigilance, and intrepidity. He commanded the advanced guard during the action on the heights of Casten, April 16, 1794. On this occasion he captured 35 pieces of cannon, and took prisoner Chapuy the French general. In



the despatches of the duke of York his ability and courage were twice mentioned with special commendation. In the succeeding October he received a wound at Nimeguen, and upon him and General Dundas devolved the arduous duty of conducting the retreat through Holland in the severe winter which followed. It has been remarked that the talents, as well as the temper, of a commander are put to as severe a test in conducting a retreat as in achieving a victory. This was well illustrated in the case of General Abercromby. The guards and the sick were committed to his care; and in the disastrous march from Deventer to Oldenzaal the hardships sustained by those under his charge were such as the most consummate skill and judgment were almost inadequate to alleviate, while the feelings experienced by the commander himself were painful in the extreme. Harassed in the rear by a victorious enemy, upwards of fifty thousand strong, obliged to conduct his troops with a rapidity beyond their strength, through bad roads, in the most inclement part of a winter more than usually severe,—the sick being placed in open waggons, as no others could be procured,—and finding it impossible to procure shelter for his soldiers in the midst of the drifting snow and heavy falls of sleet and rain, the anguish he felt at seeing their numbers daily diminishing from the effects of cold, fatigue, and hunger, can scarcely be described. About the end of March 1795, the British army, which during the retreat had sometimes to halt, face and fight the enemy, arrived at Bremen in a very reduced state, and thence embarked for England. The judgment, patience, humanity, and perseverance shown by General Abercromby in this calamitous retreat were equal to the occasion, and received due acknowledgment.

In the autumn of 1795 General Abercromby was appointed to succeed Sir Charles Grey, as commander-in-chief of the troops employed against the French in the West Indies. Previous to his arrival, the French revolutionary army had made considerable exertions to recover their losses in that quarter. They retook the islands of Guadeloupe and St. Lucia, made good their landing on Martinique, and hoisted the tricolour on several forts in the islands of St. Vincent, Grenada, and

Marie Galaute; besides seizing the property of the rich emigrants who had fled thither from France, to the amount of 1,800 millions of livres. The expedition under General Abercromby was unfortunately prevented from sailing until after the equinox, and several transports were lost in endeavouring to clear the Channel. The remainder of the fleet reached the West Indies in safety, and by the month of March 1796 the troops were in a condition for active duty. A detachment of the army under Sir John Moore, was sent against the island of St. Lucia, which was speedily captured, though the attack on this island was attended with peculiar difficulties from the intricate nature of the country. A new road was made for the heavy cannon, and on the 26th of May 1796, the garrison surrendered. St. Vincent was next subdued; and thence the commander-in-chief proceeded to Grenada, where the fierce and enterprising Fedon was at the head of a body of insurgents prepared to oppose the British. After the arrival of General Abercromby, however, hostilities were speedily brought to a termination; and on the 19th of June, full possession was obtained of every post in the island, and the haughty chief Fedon, with his troops, was reduced to unconditional submission. The British also became masters of the Dutch colonies on the coast of Guiana, namely Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice.

Early in the following year (1797) the general sailed, with a considerable fleet of ships of war and transports, against the Spanish island of Trinidad, and on the 16th of February approached the fortifications of Gaspar Grande, under cover of which a Spanish squadron, consisting of four sail of the line and a frigate, were found lying at anchor. On perceiving the approach of the British, the Spanish fleet retired farther into the bay. General Abercromby made arrangements for attacking the town and ships of war early in the following morning. Dreading the impending conflict, the Spaniards set fire to their own ships, and retired to a different part of the island. On the following day the British troops landed, and soon after the whole colony submitted to General Abercromby.

After an unsuccessful attack on the Spanish island of Puerto Rico, the general returned to

England the same year (1797) and was received with every demonstration of public respect and honour. In his absence he had been made a knight of the Bath and presented to the colonelcy of the Scots Greys. On his return he was appointed governor of the Isle of Wight, and was afterwards invested with the lucrative governments of Forts George and Augustus. The same year he was raised to the rank of lieutenant-general, which he had hitherto held only locally.

In 1798 Sir Ralph was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland, where the insurrectionary spirit, inflamed by promises of assistance from France, was every day assuming a more serious form and threatening to break out into open rebellion. Soon after his arrival, finding that the disorderly conduct of some of the British troops had but too much tended to increase the spirit of insubordination and discontent that prevailed, he issued a proclamation, in which he lamented and reproved the excesses and irregularities into which they had fallen, and which, to use his own words, "had rendered them more formidable to their friends than to their enemies," and declared his firm determination to punish, with exemplary severity, any similar outrage of which they might be guilty in future. He did not long retain his command in Ireland. The inconveniences arising from the delegation of the highest civil and military authority to different persons, had been felt to occasion much perplexity and confusion in the management of public affairs, at that season of agitation and alarm, and fluding the service, under such circumstances, disagreeable, Sir Ralph resigned the command, and the Marquis Cornwallis, on becoming lord-lieutenant of Ireland, was appointed his successor.

Sir Ralph was next nominated commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland; and for a short interval, the cares of his military duties were agreeably blended with the endearments of his kindred and the society of his early friends. During his residence in Edinburgh at this time, the military spirit that generally prevailed rendered the occurrence of reviews extremely popular among the inhabitants. The accompanying woodcut represents Sir Ralph in the act of giving the word of command to the troops.



It was at this period that the Lochiel Highlanders were inspected at Falkirk by General Vyse, one of the major-generals of the staff in Scotland, under Sir Ralph Abercromby, who was present at the inspection. Cameron, the chief of Lochiel, married Sir Ralph's eldest daughter Anne. The regiment was ostensibly composed of Camerons, but there were enrolled in its ranks, not only lowlanders, but even Englishmen and Irishmen. Some laughable attempts at fraud in endeavouring to pass inspection are related, but unless actually disabled, few objections were made, although Scotsmen in general found a preference. "Where are you from?" said General Vyse to a strange-looking fellow, who was evidently an Irishman, although he endeavoured to make believe that he was Scotch. "From Falkirk, yir honour, this morning," was the ready answer. His language betraying him, the general demanded to know how he came over. "Sure I didn't come in a wheelbarrow!" The rising choler of the inspecting officer was speedily soothed by the milder tact of Sir Ralph, who, seeing the man a fit recruit, laughed heartily, and he was passed. On this occasion Sir Ralph, during his stay in Falkirk, took up his residence with the son of his late fa-

ther's gardener at Tullibody, Mr. James Walker, a merchant in the town, and long known for his agricultural skill, as "the Stirlingshire Farmer." Sir Ralph delighted, after dinner, to recall the incidents of their boyhood, when he and Mr. Walker, with their brothers, were at school together. He had previously shown the attachment of former days to a younger brother of Mr. Walker, during the struggle for liberty between America and the mother country. These kindly and benevolent traits, it has been well remarked, easily explain why Sir Ralph Abercromby was personally so dear to all who knew him.—[*Kay's Edinburgh Portraits.*]

In the autumn of 1799 he was selected to take the chief command of the expedition sent out to Holland, for the purpose of restoring the prince of Orange to the stadtholdership, from which he had been driven by the French. In this expedition the British were at the outset successful. On the 27th of August the British troops disembarked near the Helder point, but were almost immediately attacked by General Daendells; after a contest, which lasted from day-dawn till about five in the afternoon, the Dutch were defeated, and retired, leaving the British in possession of a ridge of sand hills which stretched along the coast from south to north. Sir Ralph Abercromby resolved to attack the Helder next morning, but the enemy withdrew during the night, in consequence of which thirteen ships of war and three Indiamen, together with the arsenal and naval magazine, fell into the possession of the British. Admiral Mitchell, who commanded the British fleet, immediately offered battle to the fleet of the Batavian republic lying in the Texel, but the Dutch sailors refusing to fight against those who were combating for the rights of the prince of Orange, the whole fleet, consisting of twelve sail of the line, surrendered to the British admiral. This encouraging event, however, did not put an end to the struggle. The mass of the Dutch people held sentiments very different from those of the sailors, and they refused to receive the British as their deliverers from the yoke of France. On the morning of the 10th of September the Dutch and French forces attacked the position of the British, which extended from Petten on the German ocean

to Oude-Sluis on the Zuyder-Zee. The onset was made with the utmost bravery, but the enemy were repulsed with the loss of a thousand men. From the want of numbers, however, Sir Ralph Abercromby was unable to follow up this advantage, until the duke of York arrived as commander-in-chief, with a reinforcement of Russians, Batavians, and Dutch volunteers, which augmented the allied army to nearly thirty-six thousand men. Sir Ralph now served as second in command.

On the morning of the 19th September the army under the duke of York commenced an attack on the enemy's positions on the heights of Camperdown, which was successful. The Russian troops, under General Hermann, made themselves masters of Bergen, but beginning to pillage too soon, the enemy rallied, and attacked them with so much impetuosity that they were driven from the town in all directions. The British were in consequence compelled to abandon the positions they had stormed, and to fall back upon their former station. Another attack was made on the 2d of October. The conflict lasted the whole day, and the enemy abandoned their positions during the night. On this occasion Sir Ralph Abercromby had two horses shot under him. Sir John Moore was twice wounded severely, and reluctantly carried off the field, while the marquis of Huntly (the last duke of Gordon) who, at the head of the 92d regiment, eminently distinguished himself, received a wound from a ball in the shoulder. The Dutch and French troops had taken up another strong position between Benerwyck and the Zuyder-Zee, from which it was resolved to dislodge them before they could obtain reinforcements. A day of sanguinary fighting ensued, which continued without intermission till ten o'clock at night amid deluges of rain. The French republican general, Brune, having been reinforced with six thousand additional men, and the ground which he occupied being found to be impregnable, the duke of York resolved upon a retreat. A convention was accordingly concluded with General Brune, by which the British troops were allowed to embark for England.

In June 1800 Sir Ralph was appointed to the command of the troops, then quartered in the

island of Minorca, which had been sent out upon a secret expedition to the Mediterranean. On the 22d of that month he arrived at Minorca, and on the 23d the troops were embarked, and sailed for Leghorn. They arrived there on the 9th of July, but in consequence of an armistice having been concluded between the French and the Austrians, they did not land there; but while part of the troops proceeded to Malta, the remainder returned to Minorca. On the 26th of July Sir Ralph arrived again at that island, where he remained till the 30th of August, when the troops were again embarked; and on the 14th September the fleet, which consisted of upwards of two hundred sail, under the command of Admiral Lord Keith, came to anchor off Europa point in the bay of Gibraltar. After taking in water at Teutun, the fleet, on the 3d of October, arrived off Cadiz, where it was intended to disembark the troops, and orders were accordingly issued for the purpose, but a flag of truce was sent from the shore, and some negotiations took place between the commanders, in consequence of which the orders for landing were countermanded. After thus threatening Cadiz, and sailing about apparently without any distinct destination, orders were at last received from England, for part of the troops to proceed to Portugal, and the remainder to Malta, where they arrived about the middle of November. The latter portion afterwards formed part of the forces employed in the expedition to Egypt, with the view of driving the French out of that country. The sailing backwards and forwards of the fleet for so many months, seemingly without any definite aim, so far from being indicative of want of design or weakness in the councils of the government at home, as was believed and said at the time, was no doubt intended to deceive the French as to the real object and destination of the expedition.

From Malta the fleet, with Sir Ralph Abercromby and the troops on board, sailed on the 20th December, taking with them 500 Maltese recruits, designed to act as pioneers. On the 1st of January 1801, it rendezvoused in the bay of Marmorice, on the coast of Caramania, where it remained till the 23d of February, on which day, to the number of 175 sail. It weighed anchor

again; and on the 1st of March, it came in sight of the coast of Egypt. On the following morning the fleet anchored in Aboukir bay, in the very place where, a few years before, Admiral Nelson had added so signally to the naval triumphs of Great Britain.

This was undoubtedly the most glorious period of Sir Ralph Abercromby's career. "All minds," says a contemporary historian, "were now anxiously directed towards Egypt. It was a novel and interesting spectacle to contemplate the two most powerful nations of Europe contending in Africa for the possession of Asia. Not only to England and France, but the whole civilized world, the issue of this contest was of the utmost importance. With respect to England, the difficulties to be surmounted were proportioned to the magnitude of the object. The vizier, with his usual irresolution, yet debated on the propriety of co-operation, while the captain bashaw, who was at Constantinople, with part of his fleet, inclined to treat with the enemy. The English taking the unpopular side, that of the government, still less was to be hoped from the countenance and support of the people, whom the French had long flattered with the idea of freedom and independence. It remained, also, to justify the breach of faith so speciously attributed to this nation in the treaty of El Arish. These were serious obstacles to the progress of the expedition in Egypt; but they were not the only obstacles. The expedition had to contend with an army habituated to the country, respected at least, if not beloved, by the inhabitants, and flushed with reputation and success; an army inured to danger; aware of the importance of Egypt to their government; determined to defend the possession of it; and encouraged in this determination, no less by the assurance of speedily receiving effectual succours, than by the promise of reward, and the love of glory."

The violence of the wind, from the 1st to the 7th of March, rendered a landing impracticable; but the weather becoming calmer on the 7th, that day was spent in reconnoitring the shore; a service in which Sir Sidney Smith displayed great skill and activity.

In the meantime Bonaparte had sent naval and military reinforcements from Europe, and the



delay in the disembarkation of the British troops caused by the state of the weather, enabled the French to make all necessary preparations to receive them. Two thousand five hundred of the latter were strongly intrenched on the sand hills near the shore, and formed, in a concave figure, opposite the British ships. The main body of the French army was stationed at and near Alexandria, within a few miles. At two o'clock on the morning of the 8th, the British troops began to assemble in the boats, their fire-locks between their knees. A rocket from the admiral's ship gave the signal; and when all was ready, the boats, containing five thousand men, pulled in towards the shore, a distance of about five miles. The silence was broken only by the sullen dip of the oars. As soon as the boats came within reach, a most tremendous fire was opened upon them from fifteen pieces of artillery placed on the ridge of sand hills in front, besides the guns of Aboukir castle and the musketry of 2,500 men. These completely swept the sea, and the falling of the balls and shot is compared, by a contemporary writer, to the falling of a violent hail-storm on the water. Two boats were sunk with all on board of them. Each man had belts loaded with three days' provisions, and a cartouch-box with sixty rounds of ball cartridge. It was nine o'clock when the rest reached land; and the French, who had poured down in thousands to the beach, and even attacked the British in the boats, were ready to receive them at the bayonet's point. It was now that their commander reaped the advantage of his precautionary discipline. While anchored in the bay of Marmorice, he had caused the troops to practise all the manœuvres of landing; so that, disembarkation having become familiar to them, on reaching the shore, they leaped from the boats, formed into line, mounted the heights, in the face of the enemy's fire, without returning a shot, charged with the bayonet the enemy stationed on the summit, put them to flight, and seized their cannon. In this service the 23d and 40th regiments, which first reached the shore, particularly distinguished themselves; while the seamen, harnessing themselves to the field artillery with ropes, drew them on shore, and replied to the incessant roar of the hostile cannon with repeated and tri-

umphant cheers. In vain did the enemy endeavour to rally his troops; in vain did a body of cavalry charge suddenly on the guards at the moment of their debarkation. The French gave way at all points, maintaining, as they retreated, a scattered and inefficient fire. The boats returned to the ships for the remaining part of the army, and before noon the landing was effected. It not being deemed expedient, however, to bring on shore the camp stores; the commander-in-chief and the troops, after having advanced three miles into the country, alike slept in huts made of the date-tree branches.

The next day the troops were employed in searching for water, in which they happily succeeded; and the castle of Aboukir refusing to surrender, two regiments were ordered to blockade it. On the 13th, Sir Ralph, desirous of forcing the heights near Alexandria, on which a body of French, amounting to 6,000 men, was posted, marched his army to the attack.

After a severe contest, the French were compelled to retire to the heights of Necopolis, which formed the principal defence of Alexandria. Anxious to follow up the victory, by driving the enemy from his new position, Sir Ralph ordered forward the reserve under Sir John Moore, and the second line under General Hutchinson, to attack the heights, which were found to be commanded by the guns of the fort. As they advanced into the open plain, they were exposed to a most destructive fire, from which they had no shelter; and having ascertained that the heights, if taken, could not be retained, the attempt was abandoned, and the British army retired, with considerable loss, to the position which was soon to be the theatre of Sir Ralph's last victory;—that, namely, from which the enemy had been driven, comprising a front of more than half-a-mile in extent, with their right to the sea, and their left to the canal of Alexandria and Lake Maadie, thus cutting off all communication with the city, except by way of the desert. The loss of the British, on that unfortunate day, in killed and wounded, was upwards of 1,000, and General Abercromby himself, on this occasion, had a very narrow escape. His horse being shot under him, he became surrounded by the enemy's cavalry,

and was rescued only by the devoted intrepidity of the 19th regiment. After the 13th, Aboukir castle, which had hitherto been only blockaded, was besieged, and on the 18th the garrison surrendered. The annexed woodcut represents the general viewing the army encamped on the plains of Egypt, a short time before his lamented death.

It is very characteristic of him, and though the glass at his eye may indicate that age had begun to affect his sight, the erectness of his figure shows that, notwithstanding his long and active career, advancing years and the hard services in which he had been engaged, had left their traces but lightly on his frame.



The French commander-in-chief, General Menou, having arrived from Cairo, with a reinforcement of 9,000 men, early on the morning of the 21st of March, was fought the decisive battle of Alexandria, in which, after a sanguinary and protracted struggle, the British were victorious, General Menou being obliged to retreat with a loss of between three and four thousand men, including many officers, and three generals killed. The loss of the British was also heavy, and this was the

last field of the victor, for here Sir Ralph Abercromby received his death-wound.

Meaning to surprise the British, the French commander attacked their position between three and four o'clock in the morning, with his whole force, amounting to about twelve thousand men. The action was commenced by a feigned attack on the left, while the main strength of the enemy was directed against the right wing of the British army. They advanced in columns, shouting "Vive

la France!" "Vive la Republique!" but they were received with steady coolness by the British troops, who, warned the previous evening, by an Arab chief, of the intentions of the French general, were in battle array by three o'clock, and prepared to receive the onset of the enemy. The contest continued with various success until eight o'clock, when General Menou, finding that all his efforts were fruitless, ordered a retreat, and from the want of cavalry on the part of the British, the French effected their escape to Alexandria, in good order.

On the first alarm, Sir Ralph Abercromby, blending the coolness and experience of age with the ardour and activity of youth, repaired on horseback to the right, and exposed himself to all the dangers of the field. During the battle he rode about in all parts, cheering and animating his men, and while it was still dark he got among the enemy, who had already broken the front line and fallen into the rear. Unable to distinguish the French soldiers from his own, he was only extricated from his dangerous situation by the valour of his troops. To the first British soldier who came up to him he said, "Soldier! if you know me, don't name me." Soon after, two French dragoons rode furiously at him, and attempted to lead him away prisoner. Sir Ralph, however, would not yield; one of his assailants made a thrust at his breast, and passed his sword with great force under the general's arm. Although severely bruised by a blow from the sword-guard, Sir Ralph, with the vigour and strength of arm for which he was distinguished, seized the Frenchman's weapon, and after a short struggle, wrested it from his hand, and turned to oppose his remaining adversary, who, at that instant, was shot dead by a corporal of the 42d, who had witnessed the danger of his commander, and ran up to his assistance; on which the other dragoon retired.

Although Sir Ralph, early in the action, had been wounded in the thigh by a musket ball, he treated the wound as a trifle, and continued to move about, and give his orders with his characteristic promptitude and clearness. On the retreat of the enemy he fainted from pain and the loss of blood. His magnanimous conduct, both during the battle and after it, is thus detailed by

the late General David Stewart, of Garth, who was an eye-witness to it. After describing Sir Ralph's rencontre with the French dragoons, he continues: "Some time after the general attempted to alight from his horse; a soldier of the Highlanders, seeing that he had some difficulty in dismounting, assisted him, and asked if he should follow him with the horse. He answered, that he would not require him any more that day. While all this was passing, no officer was near him. The first officer he met was Sir Sidney Smith; and observing that his sword was broken, the general presented him with the trophy he had gained. He betrayed no symptom of personal pain, nor relaxed a moment the intense interest he took in the state of the field; nor was it perceived that he was wounded, till he was joined by some of the staff, who observed the blood trickling down his thigh. Even during the interval from the time of his being wounded, and the last charge of cavalry, he walked with a firm and steady step along the line of the Highlanders and General Stuart's brigade, to the position of the guards in the centre of the line, where, from its elevated situation, he had a full view of the whole field of battle. Here he remained, regardless of the wound, giving his orders so much in his usual manner, that the officers who came to receive them perceived nothing that indicated either pain or anxiety. These officers afterwards could not sufficiently express their astonishment, when they came to learn the state in which he was, and the pain which he must have suffered from the nature of his wound. A musket ball had entered his groin, and lodged deep in the hip joint; the ball was even so firmly fixed in the hip joint that it required considerable force to extract it after his death. My respectable friend, Dr. Alexander Robertson, the surgeon who attended him, assured me that nothing could exceed his surprise and admiration at the calmness of his heroic patient. With a wound in such a part, connected with and bearing on every part of his body, it is a matter of surprise how he could move at all, and nothing but the most intense interest in the fate of his army, the issue of the battle, and the honour of the British name, could have inspired and sustained such resolution. As soon as the impulse

ceased in the assurance of victory, he yielded to exhausted nature, acknowledged that he required some rest, and lay down on a little sand hill close to the battery."

From the field of victory he was removed on a litter, feeble and faint, on board the admiral's flag ship, 'the Foudroyant,' where every effort was made by the medical gentlemen of the fleet and the army to extract the ball, but without effect. During a week that he lingered in great bodily suffering, he continued to exercise the same vigilance over the condition and prospects of his army as he had manifested while at its head. His son, Lieutenant-colonel Abercromby, attended him from day to day, and regularly received his instructions, as if no serious accident had befallen him. Throughout the evening of the 27th, he became more than usually restless, and complained of excessive languor, and an increased degree of thirst; next day mortification supervened, and in the evening he expired; thus closing his glorious career, on the 28th March 1801, in the 68th year of his age.

In the despatches sent home with an account of his death by General (afterwards Lord) Hutchinson, who succeeded him in the command, the latter says: "We have sustained an irreparable loss in the person of our never-sufficiently-to-be-lamented commander-in-chief, Sir Ralph Abercromby, who was mortally wounded in the action, and died on the 28th of March. I believe he was wounded early, but he concealed his situation from those about him, and continued in the field giving his orders with that coolness and perspicuity which had ever marked his character, till long after the action was over, when he fainted through weakness and loss of blood. Were it permitted for a soldier to regret any one who has fallen in the service of his country, I might be excused for lamenting him more than any other person; but it is some consolation to those who tenderly loved him, that, as his life was honourable, so was his death glorious. His memory will be recorded in the annals of his country, will be sacred to every British soldier, and embalmed in the recollection of a grateful posterity." His remains were conveyed, (in compliance with his own request,) to Malta, and interred in the Commandery of the

Grand Master, beneath the castle of St. Elmo. A monument was erected to his memory in St. Paul's Cathedral, parliament having voted a sum of money for the purpose. His widow was created Baroness Abercromby of Aboukir and Tullibody, with remainder to the heirs-male of the deceased general; and, in support of the dignity, a pension of £2,000 a-year was granted to her, and to the two next succeeding heirs-male.

Sir Ralph Abercromby possessed, in a high degree, some of the best qualities of a general, and his coolness, decision, and intrepidity, were the theme of general praise. As a country gentleman, also, his character stood very high, being described as "the friend of the destitute poor, the patron of useful knowledge, and the promoter of education among the meanest of his cottagers." His studies were of so general a nature that it is stated in Stirling's edition of Nimmo's History of Stirlingshire, that when called to the continent in 1793, he had been daily attending the lectures of the late Dr. Hardy, regius professor of church history in the university of Edinburgh.

To Sir Ralph's patronage many who would otherwise have passed their lives in obscurity, owed their being placed in situations where they had opportunities of advancement and distinction; among the rest was the late Major-general Sir William Morison, K.C.B., one of the many able officers whom the East India Company's service has produced. His father, Mr. Morison of Greenfield, Clackmannanshire, was a land surveyor in Alloa in the county of Stirling, who was well known to most of the gentlemen in that neighbourhood, and was in particular employed by Sir Ralph Abercromby. When Sir Ralph was going abroad on foreign service, he had occasion to consult Mr. Morison, the father, about one of his farms, and was particularly pleased with the accuracy and clearness of the plan and its references, which he submitted to him. On being asked who drew them up, Mr. Morison told Sir Ralph that it was done by his son, and the general immediately said that he should like to have the whole of his estate mapped in the same manner, so that, when away from home, he might be able, by reference, to correspond about any point that occurred. The maps were made by young Morison, who waited on



Sir Ralph to explain them, and the veteran general, who was a great judge of character, instantly perceived the value of the self-taught youth. He made inquiries as to his views and prospects, and finding that he was anxious to go to India, he procured for him a cadetship, in the year 1800. From the outset the young man justified Sir Ralph's estimate of his abilities, and he so applied his faculties to military science, that his attainments raised him to a high rank in the Indian army, and he died 15th May 1851, a major-general in the East India Company's service, a knight commander of the Bath, and member of parliament for Clackmannanshire and Kinross-shire.

Sir Ralph married Mary Anne, daughter of John Menzies, Esq. of Ferntower, Perthshire, and left four sons, viz. George, passed advocate in 1794, who succeeded his mother on her death in 1821, as Lord Abercromby, and died in 1843; Sir John, a major-general, and G.C.B., who died unmarried in 1817; James, a barrister at law, returned, with Francis Jeffrey, Esq., (subsequently a lord of session,) as one of the members of parliament for the city of Edinburgh at the first election under the Reform act, afterwards Speaker of the House of Commons, created Lord Dunfermline in 1839; and Alexander, a colonel in the army; with three daughters; Anne, married to Donald Cameron, Esq. of Lochiel; Mary, died unmarried in 1825; and Catherine, wife of Thomas Buchanan, Esq., in the East India Company's service. Lord Dunfermline, the third son, died in 1858, leaving a son, Ralph, second Lord Dunfermline. (See DUNFERMLINE, Lord, vol. ii. p. 105.)

ABERCROMBY, ALEXANDER, an eminent lawyer and occasional essayist, was born October 15, 1745. He was the second son of George Abercromby of Tullibody, and the brother of Sir Ralph. He received his education at the university of Edinburgh, and was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates in 1766. He distinguished himself at the bar, and in 1780, after being sheriff of Stirlingshire, he became one of the depute-advocates. He was raised to the bench in May 1792, when he assumed the title of Lord Abercromby. In December of the same year, he was made a lord of justiciary. He was one of the originators of the 'Mirror,' a periodical published

at Edinburgh in 1779 and following year, to which he contributed eleven papers. He also furnished nine papers to the 'Lounger,' a work of a similar kind, published in 1785 and 1786. He caught a cold, while attending his duty on the northern circuit in the spring of 1795, from which he never recovered, and died on the 17th of November of that year, at Exmouth, in Devonshire, where he had gone on account of his health. A short tribute to his memory was written by his friend, Henry Mackenzie, for the Royal Society of Edinburgh.—*Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice.*

ABERCROMBY, SIR ROBERT, the youngest brother of Sir Ralph Abercromby, was a general in the army, a knight of the Bath, and at one period the governor of Bombay and commander-in-chief of the forces in India. He was afterwards for thirty years governor of the castle of Edinburgh. When the late Mr. Robert Haldane, the brother of Mr. James Alexander Haldane, determined upon selling his estates, and devoting himself to the diffusion of the gospel in India, Sir Robert Abercromby, whose niece Mr. J. A. Haldane had married, purchased from him his beautiful and romantic estate of Airthrey, in Stirlingshire, and was succeeded by his nephew, Lord Abercromby, the son of his elder brother, Sir Ralph. Sir Robert died in 1827.

ABERDEEN, earldom of, a peerage possessed by a branch of the ancient family of Gordon. In 1644, Sir John Gordon of Haddo was beheaded at Edinburgh, for his adherence to the cause of Charles I. After the Restoration, Sir John Gordon, his eldest son, was restored to the baronetage which had been bestowed on his father in 1642, and to the estates of the family. He was succeeded by his brother George, who was lord high chancellor of Scotland in 1682, and the same year was created Earl of Aberdeen, Viscount Formartine, Baron Haddo, Methlic, Tarves, and Kellie. In 1814 the fourth earl of Aberdeen was created Viscount Gordon of Aberdeen, in the peerage of the United Kingdom. See GORDON, p. 323.

ABERNETHY—(beyond the Nethy)—a surname derived from a barony of that name in Lower Strathern, Perthshire, which was possessed in the reign of William I. by Orme, the son of Hugh, who was styled Abbot of Abernethy, and whose descendants assumed the name of Abernethy. In 1288 Sir William de Abernethy, the first of the family styled of Saltoun, and Sir Patrick de Abernethy, lay in wait for Duncan earl of Fife, one of the regents of the kingdom during the minority of Margaret of Norway, at Potpollock, and murdered him. William was seized by Sir Andrew Moray of Bothwell and condemned to perpetual imprisonment, and Patrick fled into France and died there. [*Fordeum.*] His nephew, Alexander de Abernethy, in 1308, along with Robert de Keith,

Adam de Gordon, and other leading barons, were sureties to Edward for the good behaviour of William de Lambyrton, bishop of St. Andrews. [*Rymer's Fadera*, tome iii. p. 82.] The same individual was appointed by Edward warden of the country between the Forth and the mountains of Scotland, 15th June, 1310. [*Ibid.* tome iii. p. 211.] His eldest daughter Margaret was married to John Stewart, earl of Angus, who got with her the barony of Abernethy, the superiority of which is still possessed by the family of Douglas, (now Hamilton,) as representatives of the earl of Angus. To the famous letter to the Pope, drawn up by the barons of Scotland at the parliament of Aberbrothick 6th April, 1320, appears the name of William de Abagnethy, lord of Saltoun. He was the son of the first Sir William de Abernethy of Saltoun. His son, also named Sir William, appears in the list of noble persons who fought at the battle of Halidon hill, 19th July, 1333, [*Hailes' Annals*, vol. ii. p. 307.] from which disastrous field he appears to have escaped. He had from David II. a grant of the lands of Rothiemay in Aberdeenshire. George Abernethy of Saltoun, his son, was taken prisoner at the fatal fight of Durham, 17th Oct., 1346. At the battle of Harlaw 24th July 1411, William Abernethy, son and heir to the Lord Saltoun, was one of the principal leaders, and was slain. But although he is called "the worthy Lord Saltone," and of his death it is said in the popular ballad,

"And on the other side war lost  
Into the field that dismal coast,  
Chief men of worth of mickle cost,  
To be lamented sair for aye,  
The lord Saltone of Rothiemay,  
A man of micht and mickle main,  
Great dolour was for his decay  
That sae unhappily was slain;"

yet the peerage was not conferred upon the family till 28th June, 1445,—34 years later,—in the person of Laurence Abernethy of Saltoun and Rothiemay, created Baron Saltoun of Abernethy, and as the said William Abernethy predeceased his father, he was called "the Lord Saltone" only by courtesy. This Laurence Abernethy of Saltoun and Rothiemay, first Lord Saltoun, was the twelfth in descent from Orm the founder of the family. Margaret, the eldest daughter of the seventh Lord Saltoun, married Sir Alexander Fraser of Philorth in Aberdeenshire, and their son, Sir Alexander Fraser, became the tenth Lord Saltoun, and his descendants succeeded to the title. The brother of his mother, John, eighth Lord Saltoun, sold the estate of Rothiemay. The family of Abernethy is now represented by the Frasers of Philorth, lords Saltoun.—See SALTOUN.—The parish and village of Abernethy are of great antiquity. The latter was at one period the capital of the Pictish kings. It is named by various English writers and by Fordoun as the place where Malcolm Canmore concluded a peace with William the Conqueror in 1072, delivered to him hostages, and did homage to him for the lands which he held in England. But although now a mean village, "it would appear," says Dr. Jamieson, "that it was a royal residence in the reign of one of the Pictish princes who bore the name of Nethan or Nectan. The Pictish chronicle has ascribed the foundation of Abernethy to Nethan I., in the third year of his reign, corresponding with A.D. 458. The Register of St. Andrews, with greater probability, gives it to Nethan II. about the year 600." We find that while the church of Abernethy was granted by William I. in 1178, to his foundation of the abbey of Aberbrothock, Orme, abbot of Abernethy, granted the half of the tithes of the property of himself and his heirs to the same institution. The other half belonged to the Culdees, as in

ancient times Abernethy was a principal seat of the Culdees, who had a university at Abernethy, which in 1273 was turned into a priory of canons regular of St. Augustine. It is a burgh of barony, and has a charter from Archibald, earl of Angus, lord of Abernethy, dated November 29, 1628. The title of Lord Abernethy was conferred on the earl of Angus when created marquis of Douglas in 1633, and is now one of the inferior titles of the duke of Hamilton as representative and chief of the illustrious house of Douglas.—See HAMILTON.

ABERNETHY, JOHN, an eminent physician of London, was born in 1763 or 1764, at Abernethy in Perthshire, it is believed; although Londonderry in Ireland is also mentioned as his birth-place. When very young, his parents removed to London, where he was apprenticed to the late Mr. (afterwards Sir) Charles Blick, surgeon of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was the pupil and friend of the celebrated John Hunter. In 1780, on being elected assistant-surgeon to St. Bartholomew's, he began to give lectures in the hospital on anatomy and surgery. On the death of Sir Charles Blick he succeeded him as surgeon to the Hospital. In 1793 he published '*Surgical and Physiological Essays*.' In 1804 appeared '*Surgical Observations*,' volume first, relating to tumours, and two years afterwards, volume second, treating principally of the digestive organs. Having been elected anatomical lecturer to the Royal College of Surgeons, he published in 1814 the subject of his first two lectures, under the title of '*An Enquiry into Mr. Hunter's Theory of Life*,' elucidatory of his old master's opinions of the vital processes. In 1809 appeared his '*Surgical Observations on the Constitutional Origin and Treatment of Local Diseases*, and on Aneurisms,' in which are detailed his memorable cases of tying the iliac artery for aneurism; a bold and successful operation, which at once established his reputation. He was the author of several other popular medical works. In chemistry, we owe to him in conjunction with Mr. Howard, brother of the duke of Norfolk, the discovery of the "fulminating mercury," the force of which, as an explosive power, is greater than that of gunpowder. He died on the 20th of April, 1831, at his house at Enfield. Many amusing anecdotes are related of his eccentricities. He attributed most complaints to the disordered state of the stomach, and his chief remedies were exercise and regulation of the diet. Once he prescribed a skipping rope to a

female hypochondriac patient of the upper ranks; and at another time, as a cure for gout, he advised an indolent and luxurious citizen to "live upon sixpence a-day, and earn it." In spite of the bluntness of his manner, however, he was very benevolent, and often not only gratuitously visited persons whose poverty prevented them from coming to him, but even sometimes supplied their wants from his own purse. The following is the account given of the abrupt and unceremonious but truly characteristic manner in which he obtained his wife. The name of the lady is not given. "While attending a lady for several weeks, he observed those admirable qualifications in her daughter, which he truly esteemed to be calculated to make the marriage state happy. Accordingly, on a Saturday, when taking leave of his patient, he addressed her to the following purport:—'You are now so well that I need not see you after Monday next, when I shall come and pay you my farewell visit. But, in the meantime, I wish you and your daughter seriously to consider the proposal I am now about to make. It is abrupt and unceremonious, I am aware; but the excessive occupation of my time by my professional duties affords me no leisure to accomplish what I desire by the more ordinary course of attention and solicitation. My annual receipts amount to £——, and I can settle £—— on my wife (mentioning the sums): my character is generally known to the public, so that you may readily ascertain what it is. I have seen in your daughter a tender and affectionate child, an assiduous and careful nurse, and a gentle and ladylike member of a family; such a person must be all that a husband could covet, and I offer my hand and fortune for her acceptance. On Monday, when I call, I shall expect your determination; for I really have not time for the routine of courtship.' In this humour, the lady was wooed and won; and the union proved fortunate in every respect."—*Annual Obituary*, 1832.

The following is a list of his works:

*Surgical and Physiological Essays.* Lond. 1793-7, 8vo.

*Surgical Observations, containing a Classification of Tumours, with Cases to illustrate the History of each Species.* Lond. 1804, 8vo.

*Surgical Observations, part second, containing an Account of the Disorders of the Health in general, and of the Digestive Organs in particular. Observations on the Diseases of the*

*Urethra, and Observations relative to the Treatment of one Species of the Nævi Maternæ.* Lond. 1806, 8vo. Lond. 1816, 8vo.

*Surgical Observations on the Constitutional Origin and Treatment of Local Diseases; and on Aneurisma.* Lond. 1809, 8vo. 3d edit. 1813, 8vo.

*Surgical Observations, part second, containing Observations on the Origin and Treatment of Pseudo-syphilitic Diseases, and on Diseases of the Urethra.* Lond. 1810, 8vo.

*Surgical Observations on Injuries of the Head, and other Miscellaneous Subjects.* Lond. 1810, 8vo.

*An Inquiry into the Probability and Rationality of Mr Hunter's Theory of Life, being the Subject of the first two Anatomical Lectures before the Royal College of Surgeons.* Lond. 1814, 8vo.

*The Introductory Lecture for the year 1815, exhibiting some of Mr. Hunter's Opinions respecting Diseases; delivered before Royal College of Surgeons, London.* Lond. 1815, 8vo.

*Surgical Works, a new edit.* 1815, 2 vols. 8vo.

*Physiological Lectures,* 1817.

**ABOYNE**, Earl of, a title possessed by the Gordon family, derived from the parish of Aboyne in Aberdeenshire. On the death of the last duke of Gordon in 1836, when that dukedom became extinct, the title of earl of Aboyne merged in that of marquis of Huntly. (See HUNTLY, marquis of.)

**ABTHANE**, a title which occurs in Scottish history, and which appears peculiar to Scotland, as no trace of it has been found in any other country. It is a Thanedom or proprietorship of land held of the crown, and in the possession of an abbot. Like a Thanedom also, it is the title of a Saxon proprietor, that is, a proprietor under the Saxon laws, holding direct of the crown, and is therefore exactly equivalent to that of a Norman baron. Three Abthainries only have been as yet traced in Scotland, viz. those of Dull, Kilmichael, and Madderty; the two former in Athol, the latter in Strathearn. Mr. Skene, whose investigations supply the foregoing information, seems to have established that all these three were created between the years 1098 and 1124,—that is, between the accession of Edgar to the throne and that of David I.; that they were all held in connection with the Culdee monks of Dunkeld; that they must have been in possession of an abbot of that monastery; and that the party who then held that dignity, and in whose favour they were created, was Ethelred, youngest son of Malcolm III., who consequently had obtained them from one of his brothers, Edgar or Alexander, the then reigning monarchs of Scotland. The fact of the possession of these and other lands in Athol by the then reigning family of Scotland, is one of the many circumstances adduced by this gentleman to demonstrate the descent of Malcolm III., and after him a long line of Scottish kings, from the ancient Maormors of Athol, one of the many facts illustrative of early Scottish history for which we are indebted to his careful investigations and ingenious inductions. See **ATHOL, EARLS OF**. On the death of Ethelred, these lands again reverted to the crown. In various charters so recent as the reign of David II. they are described as the "abthanes of Dull" or "Kilmichael," &c. The second family whose chief obtained the earldom of Lennox appears by an entry in an early history of the Drummonds to have been previously the hereditary baillies of the abthainries of Dull, and on the promotion of its head to that dignity, that baillierie passed to a younger branch or cadet of it according to Celtic usage.—*Skene on the Origin of the Highlanders*, vol. ii. pp. 129—137, 152, 153.



ACHAIUS, or ACHAYUS, or ECHY, the son of King Ethwin, or Ewen, succeeded to the crown of Scotland in 788, upon the death of Solvatus, or Selvach. Before his accession to the throne, he lived familiarly with the nobles, and was well acquainted with the causes of their mutual feuds. It was, therefore, the first act of his reign to reconcile the chiefs with one another, and check the turbulent spirit which their animosities had engendered. No sooner had he succeeded in thus reconciling his subjects, than he was called upon to take measures to repel an aggression of the predatory Irish. A number of banditti from Ireland, who infested the district of Kintyre, in the west of Scotland, having been completely routed by the inhabitants, the Irish nation was highly exasperated, and resolved to revenge the injury done to them. Achaius despatched an ambassador to soften their rage, but before he had time to return from his fruitless mission, an immense number of Irish plundered and laid waste the island of Isla. These depredators were all drowned when returning home with their spoil, and such was the terror which this calamity inspired into the Irish, that they immediately sued for peace, which was generously granted them by the king of Scotland. A short time after the conclusion of this treaty, the emperor Charlemagne sent an ambassador to Achaius, requesting the Scots king to enter into a strict alliance with him against the English, who, in the language of the envoy, "shamefully filled both sea and land with their piracies, and bloody invasions." After much hesitation and debate among the king's counsellors, the alliance was unanimously agreed to, and Achaius sent his brother William, along with Clement, John Scotus, Raban, and Alcuin, a native of the north of England, four of the most learned men then in Scotland, together with an army of four thousand men, to accompany the French ambassador to Paris, where the alliance was concluded, on terms very favourable to the Scots. In order to perpetuate the remembrance of this event, Achaius added to the arms of Scotland a double field sowed with lilies. After assisting Hungus, king of the Picts, to repel an aggression of Athelstane, king of the West Saxons, Achaius spent the rest of his reign in com-

plete tranquillity, and died in 819, distinguished for his piety and wisdom.—*Brewster's Edinburgh Encyclopedia.*

ADAIR, JAMES MAKITTRICK, physician and medical writer, was born at Inverness in 1728, and for several years practised at Bath. He was noted for extreme irritability of temper, and among other persons with whom he had a dispute was the eccentric Philip Thicknesse, in the dedication to whose memoirs is given an account of one of his last quarrels. He afterwards went to Antigua, and became physician to the commander-in-chief and the colonial troops, and one of the judges of the court of king's bench and common pleas in that island. He was the author of several medical tracts on regimen, the materia medica, &c., as also of a pamphlet against the abolition of the slave trade. He died 24th April 1801, at Ayr.

The following is a list of Dr. Adair's works:—

Medical Cautions for the Consideration of Invalids, more especially of those who resort to Bath. Lond. 1786, 8vo. Second edit. greatly enlarged, 1787, 8vo.

A Philosophical and Medical Sketch of the Natural History of the Human Body and Mind, with an Essay on the Difficulties of attaining Medical Knowledge. Lond. 1787, 8vo.

Essays on Fashionable Diseases; the Dangerous Effects of Hot and Crowded Rooms; the Clothing of Invalids; Lady and Gentlemen Doctors; and on Quacks and Quackery. Lond. 1789, 8vo.

Essay on a Non-Descript, or Newly Invented Disease; its Nature, Causes, and Means of Relief, with some very important Observations on the Powerful and most Surprising Effects of Animal Magnetism, in the Cure of the said Disease. Lond. 1790, 8vo.

Anecdotes of the Life, Adventures, and Vindication of a Medical Character, metaphorically Defunct. By Benjamin Goosequill. Lond. 1790, 8vo, with regard to his own Life and Character.

A Candid Inquiry into the Truth of Certain Charges of the Dangerous Consequences of the Suttonian or Cooling Regimen under Inoculation for the Small Pox; with some remarks on a Successful Method used some years ago in Hungary, in the case of Natural Small Pox. Lond. 1790, 8vo.

Two Sermons; the first addressed to Seamen, the second to British West India Slaves, by a Physician, (Dr. A.); to which are subjoined, Remarks on Female Infidelity, and a Plan of Platonic Matrimony, by which that Evil may be Lessened or totally Prevented, by F. G. 1791, 8vo.

An Essay on Regimen. Ayr, 1799, 8vo.

Unanswerable Arguments against the Abolition of the Slave Trade, with a Defence of the Proprietors of the British Sugar Colonies. Lond. 1790, 8vo.

An Essay on Diet and Regimen, as indispensable to the Recovery and Preservation of Firm Health, especially to Indolent, Studious, Delicate, and Invalid; with appropriate Cases. Lond. 1804, 8vo.

Observations on Regimen and Preparation under Inoculation, and on the Treatment of the Natural Small Pox in the West Indies; with Strictures on the Suttonian Practice. Med. Com. viii. p. 211, 1782.

Hints respecting Stimulants, Astringents, Anodynes, Cicuta, Vermifuge, Nauseativa, Fixed Air, Arsenicum Album, &c. Ib. ix. p. 206.

Remarks on Alumen Rupium, and several other Articles of the Materia Medica. Ib. x. p. 233.

Three Cases of Pthisis Pulmonalis, treated by Cuprum Vitriolatum and Conium Maculatum, two of which terminated favourably. Med. Com. xvii. p. 473, 1792.

Case of Inflammatory Constipation of the Bowels, successfully treated. Mem. Med. ii. p. 236, 1789.

ADAM, a surname belonging to a family of some antiquity in Scotland. Duncan Adam, son of Alexander Adam, lived in the reign of Robert the Bruce, and had four sons, Robert, John, Reginald, and Duncan, from whom all the Adams, Adamsons, and Adies in Scotland, are descended. [*Burke's Landed Gentry.*] From the youngest son, Duncan Adam, who accompanied James, Lord Douglas, in his expedition to Spain on his way to the Holy Land, with the heart of King Robert, is stated to have descended, JOHN ADAM, who was slain at Flodden in 1513. His son CHARLES ADAM was seated at Fanno, in Forfarshire, and his descendant in the fourth degree, ARCHIBALD ADAM, of Fanno, sold his patrimonial lands in the time of Charles I., and acquired those of Queensmanour in the same county. His great-grandson, JOHN ADAM, married Helen Cranstoun, of the family of Lord Cranstoun, by whom he left one son, WILLIAM ADAM, an eminent architect, who purchased several estates, particularly that of Blair, in the county of Kinross, where he built a house and village, which he named Maryburgh. He married Mary, daughter of William Robertson, Esq. of Gladney, and, with other issue, had JOHN ADAM, his heir (the father of the Right Hon. WILLIAM ADAM, Lord Chief Commissioner of the Jury Court in Scotland, the subject of a subsequent biography), and ROBERT and JAMES ADAM, the celebrated architects, of both of whom notices are here given:—

ADAM, ROBERT, a celebrated architect, was born at Kirkaldy in 1728. He was the second son of Mr. William Adam of Maryburgh, who, like his father, was also an architect, and who designed Hopetoun house, the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, and other buildings. After studying at the university of Edinburgh, Robert, in 1754, proceeded to the continent, and resided three years in Italy, studying his art. From the splendid monuments of antiquity which that country presents to the traveller, he imbibed that scientific style of design by which all his works are distinguished. But it was only from fragments that he was enabled to form his taste, the ravages of time and the hands of barbarians having united for the destruction of those noble specimens of ancient architecture, the ruins of which only remain to attest their former grandeur and magnificence. With the intention

of viewing a more complete monument of ancient splendour than any he had seen, accompanied by M. Clerisseau, a French artist, and two expert draughtsmen, in July 1757 he sailed from Venice to Spalatro in Dalmatia, to inspect the remains of the palace to which the emperor Dioclesian retired from the cares of government. They found the palace much defaced; but as its remains still exhibited the nature of the structure, they proceeded to a minute examination of its various parts. Their labours, however, were immediately interrupted by the interference of the government of Venice, from a suspicion that they were making plans of the fortifications. Fortunately, General Græme, commander-in-chief of the Venetian forces, interposed; and, being seconded by Count Antonio Marcovich, they were soon allowed to prosecute their designs. In 1762, on his return to England, he was appointed architect to the king, an office which he resigned six years afterwards, on being elected M.P. for the county of Kinross. In 1764 he published, in one volume folio, a splendid work, containing seventy-one engravings and descriptions of the ruins of the palace of Dioclesian at Spalatro, and of some other buildings. In 1773 he and his brother James, also an eminent architect, brought out 'The Works of R. and J. Adam,' in numbers, consisting of plans and elevations of buildings in England and Scotland, erected or designed, among which are the Register House and the University of Edinburgh, and the Glasgow Royal Infirmary, in Scotland, and Sion House, Caen-Wood, Luton Park House, and some edifices at Whitehall, in England.

Mr. Adam died 3d March, 1792, by the bursting of a blood-vessel, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. The year before his death he designed no less than eight public buildings and twenty-five private ones. His genius extended itself beyond the decorations of buildings, to various branches of manufacture; and besides the improvements which he introduced into the architecture of the country, he displayed great skill and taste in his numerous drawings in landscape. —*Annual Register*, vol. xxxiv.—*Scots Mag.* 1803.

Of the Register House at Edinburgh it is remarked by Telford, in his contribution on Civil

Architecture to the Edinburgh Encyclopedia, that "only a part of this masterly plan has been executed, but even this composes an apparently complete building. The original design as given in the works of R. and J. Adam, has in the centre a magnificent circular saloon, covered and lighted by a dome. This saloon is surrounded by small apartments, and the whole of these are enclosed by buildings in the shape of a parallelogram, by which ingenious contrivance access to all the apartments and an effective lighting of the whole is perfectly accomplished. Even as it is, this building, both internally and externally, reflects great credit on the architect, and from the chasteness of the details, it is evident that the external features have been the result of much attention. A greater degree of magnificence," he adds, "might have been obtained by keeping the basement of the principal front lower, by adding to the magnitude of the order," and by a few modifications of other details.

Among the private edifices pertaining to Scotland connected with the name of Robert Adam, are, Hopetoun House, on the south bank of the estuary of the Forth, to which magnificent edifice he added the graceful wings; Melville Castle, on the banks of the Esk near Lasswade, which was by his ingenuity rendered a magnificent and appropriate feature in that part of the kingdom; Culzean Castle, on a bold promontory on the coast of Ayrshire, where, with his usual fertility of invention, the same architect has rendered this seat of the marquis of Ailsa a just resemblance of a Roman villa as described by Pliny; and last, but not least, Gosford House in East Lothian, perhaps the most extensive and superb of modern Scottish structures, built by the earl of Wemyss from one of his designs. Of Sion House, the mansion of the duke of Northumberland, in the county of Middlesex, the chief features of novelty are in the style of Spalatra and the Pantheon at Rome, but the interior arrangements are in every respect as good as can well be imagined. Luton park in Bedfordshire, the seat of the marquis of Bute, is the most original of all his works, and although not in all respects the happiest, may be considered—the façade especially—as designed in his best manner.

ADAM, JAMES, the brother of the preceding, held, at one period, the office of architect to his majesty George III. He was the designer of Portland Place, one of the noblest streets in London, and died on the 17th October, 1794. From the two brothers the Adelphi Buildings in the Strand derive their name, being their joint work.

ADAM, WILLIAM, Right Hon., nephew of the two foregoing gentlemen, lord chief commissioner of the jury court in Scotland, on its first introduction there for the trial of civil causes, the son of John Adam of Blair Adam, and his wife Jean, the daughter of John Ramsay, Esq., was born 21st July 1751, O.S. He was educated at Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Oxford, and in 1773 was admitted a member of the faculty of Advocates, but never practised at the Scottish bar. In 1774 he was chosen M.P. for Gatton; in 1780 for Stranraer, &c.; in 1784 for the Elgin burghs; and in 1790 for Ross-shire. At the close of Lord North's administration in 1782, in consequence of some family losses he became a barrister-at-law. In 1794 he retired from parliament to devote himself to his profession. In 1802 he was appointed counsel for the East India Company, and in 1806 chancellor of the duchy of Cornwall. In the same year he was returned M.P. for Kincardineshire, and in 1807, being elected both for that county and for Kinross-shire, he preferred to sit for the former. In 1811 he again vacated his seat for his professional duties. Being now generally esteemed a sound lawyer his practice increased, and he was consulted by the prince of Wales, the duke of York, and many of the nobility. In the course of his parliamentary career, in consequence of something that occurred in a discussion during the first American war, he fought a duel with the late Mr. Fox, which happily ended without bloodshed, when the latter jocularly remarked, that had his antagonist not loaded his pistol with government powder, he would have been shot. Mr. Adam generally opposed the politics of Mr. Pitt. In 1814 he submitted to government the plan for trying civil causes by jury in Scotland. In 1815 he was made a privy councillor, and was appointed one of the barons of the Scottish exchequer, chiefly with the view of enabling him to introduce and establish the new system of trial by jury in civil cases.



In 1816 an act of parliament was obtained, instituting a separate jury court in Scotland, in which he was appointed lord chief commissioner, with two of the judges of the court of session as his colleagues. He accordingly relinquished his situation in the exchequer, and continued to apply his energies to the duties of the jury court, overcoming, by his patience, zeal, and urbanity, the many obstacles opposed to the success of such an institution. In 1830, when sufficiently organized, the jury court was, by another act, transferred to the court of session, and on taking his seat on the bench of the latter for the first time, addresses were presented to him from the Faculty of Advocates, the Society of Writers to the Signet, and the Solicitors before the Supreme Courts, thanking him for the important benefits which the introduction of trial by jury in civil cases had conferred on the country. In 1833 he retired from the bench; and died at his house in Charlotte Square, Edinburgh, on the 17th February 1839, in the 89th year of his age.

After his appointment to the presidency of the jury court, he spent a great part of his time at his paternal seat in Kinross-shire. "Here," says Lockhart, in his *Life of Scott*, "about Midsummer 1816, he received a visit from his near relation William Clerk, Adam Fergusson, his hereditary friend and especial favourite, and their lifelong intimate, Scott. They remained with him for two or three days, in the course of which they were all so much delighted with their host, and he with them, that it was resolved to re-assemble the party with a few additions, at the same season of every following year. This was the origin of the Blair-Adam club, the regular members of which were in number nine; viz., the four already named,—the chief commissioner's son, Admiral Sir Charles Adam; his son-in-law, the late Mr. Anstruther Thomson of Charleton, in Fifeshire; Mr. Thomas Thomson, the deputy register of Scotland; his brother, the Rev. John Thomson, minister of Duddingstone, one of the first landscape painters of his time; and the Right Hon. Sir Samuel Shepherd, who became chief baron of the court of exchequer in Scotland, shortly after the third anniversary of this brotherhood. They usually contrived to meet on a Friday; spent the

Saturday in a ride to some scene of historical interest within an easy distance; enjoyed a quiet Sunday at home,—'duly attending divine worship at the Kirk of Cleish (not Cleishbotham)'—gave Monday morning to another antiquarian excursion, and returned to Edinburgh in time for the courts of Tuesday. From 1816 to 1831 inclusive, Sir Walter was a constant attendant at these meetings." It was during one of these visits to Blair-Adam that the idea of 'The Abbot' had first arisen in Scott's mind, and it was at his suggestion that the chief commissioner commenced a little book on the improvements which had taken place on his estate, which, under the title of 'Blair-Adam, from 1733 to 1834,' was privately printed, for his own family and intimate friends. "It was," says the Judge, "on a fine Sunday, lying on the grassy summit of Bennarty, above its craggy brow, that Sir Walter said, looking first at the flat expanse of Kinross-shire (on the south side of the Ochils), and then at the space which Blair-Adam fills between the hill of Drumglow (the highest of the Cleish hills) and the valley of Lochore—'What an extraordinary thing it is, that here to the north so little appears to have been done, when there are so many proprietors to work upon it; and to the south, here is a district of country entirely made by the efforts of one family, in three generations, and one of them amongst us in the full enjoyment of what has been done by his two predecessors and himself! Blair-Adam, as I have always heard, had a wild, uncomely, and unhospitable appearance, before its improvements were begun. It would be most curious to record in writing its original state, and trace its gradual progress to its present condition.'" Lockhart adds, "upon this suggestion, enforced by the approbation of the other members present, the president of the Blair-Adam club commenced arranging the materials for what constitutes a most instructive as well as entertaining history of the agricultural and arboricultural progress of his domains in the course of a hundred years, under his grandfather, his father (the celebrated architect), and himself. And Sir Walter had only suggested to his friend of Kinross-shire what he was resolved to put into practice with regard to his own improvements on Tweedside; for he began at precisely the same

period to keep a regular journal of all his rural transactions, under the title of '*Sylva Abbotsfordienais.*'" (See *Lockhart's Life of Scott*, chapter 50.)

Mr. Adam was a personal friend of George IV., and at one period held a confidential office in the royal household at Carlton House, when the latter was prince regent. He married in 1777 a daughter of the tenth Lord Elphinstone, and had a family of several sons: viz. John, long at the head of the council in India, who died in 1825; Admiral Sir Charles, M.P., one of the lords of admiralty, and governor of Greenwich Hospital; died in 1854; William George, an eminent king's counsel, afterwards accountant-general in the court of Chancery, who died 16th May 1839, three months after his father; and the Right Hon. General Sir Frederick, who distinguished himself in the Peninsular war, held a command at Waterloo, where he was wounded, was afterwards high commissioner of the Ionian islands, and subsequently governor of Madras; died 17th August 1853. A younger son died abroad.

ADAM, ALEXANDER, an eminent scholar, and author of a standard work on '*Roman Antiquities*,' was born at Coats of Burgie, in the parish of Rafford, county of Elgin, on the 24th June, 1741. (*Coates* or *Cots*, meaning a house or enclosure for sheep.) His parents, who rented a small farm, were in humble circumstances; and, like many of his countrymen who have afterwards raised themselves to distinction, he received the first part of his education at the parish school. His constant application to his book induced his father to have him taught Latin. Before he was sixteen, he had borrowed, from a clergyman in the neighbourhood, a copy of *Livy* in the small Elzevir edition, and we are told used to read it before daybreak, during the mornings of winter, by the light of splinters of bogwood dug out of an adjoining moss, not having an opportunity of doing so at any other period of the day. In 1757 he endeavoured, but without success, to obtain a bursary or exhibition at King's college, Aberdeen. In 1758, a relative of his mother, the Rev. Mr. Watson, one of the ministers of the Canongate, Edinburgh, advised him to remove to that city, "provided he was prepared to endure every hardship for a season;" and hardships of a severe na-

ture he did endure, but nothing could deter him from the pursuit of knowledge. Through Mr. Watson's influence he obtained free admission to the lectures of the different professors, with, of course, access to the college library; and while attending the classes, it appears that all his income was only the sum of one guinea per quarter, which he received from Mr. Alan Maconochie, afterwards Lord Meadowbank, for being his tutor. At this time he lodged in a small room at Restalrig, for which he paid fourpence a-week. His breakfast consisted of oatmeal porridge with small beer, and his dinner was often no more than a penny loaf and a drink of water. After about eighteen months of close study, at the early age of nineteen he was fortunate in being elected, on a comparative trial of candidates, head master of Watson's Hospital, where he continued to improve himself in classical knowledge, by a careful perusal of the best authors. Three years afterwards he resigned this office, on becoming private tutor to the son of Mr. Kincaid, subsequently lord provost of Edinburgh. In April 1765 he was, by that gentleman's influence, appointed assistant to Mr. Matheson, rector of the high school, whose increasing infirmities compelled him to retire, on a small annuity, paid principally from the class-fees; and on the 8th June 1768 he succeeded him as rector. He now devoted himself assiduously to the duties of his school, and to those literary and classical researches for which he was so peculiarly qualified. To him the high school of Edinburgh owes much of its reputation, and is entirely indebted for the introduction of Greek, which he effected in 1772, in spite of the opposition of the *Senatus Academicus* of the university, who, considering it an encroachment on the Greek chair, presented a petition and remonstrance against it to the town council, but without success. Having introduced into his class a new Latin grammar of his own compiling, and recommended its adoption in the other classes, instead of Ruddiman's which had been heretofore in use, a dispute arose between him and the under masters, and the matter was referred by the magistrates of Edinburgh, the patrons of the school, to Dr. Robertson, the historian, principal of the university, who decided in favour of Ruddiman's. The magistrates, in consequence,



issued an order in 1786 prohibiting the use of any other grammar of the Latin language; but this, and a subsequent order to the same effect, Dr. Adam disregarded, and continued to use his own rules, without being further interfered with. In 1772 he had published the work in question, under the title of 'The Principles of Latin and English Grammar;' the chief object of which was to combine the study of English and Latin grammar, so that they might illustrate each other, in order to avoid the inconvenience to pupils of learning Latin from a Latin grammar, before they understood the language. One of the most active opponents of the new grammar was Dr. Gilbert Stuart, who was related to Ruddiman, and who inserted several squibs in the papers of the day against Adam and his work, to the author's great annoyance.

In 1780 the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon Mr. Adam by the college of Edinburgh, chiefly at the suggestion of Principal Robertson; and before his death, he had the satisfaction of seeing his grammar adopted in his own seminary. Among the more celebrated of his pupils was Sir Walter Scott, who joined the rector's class at the high school in 1782. It was from Dr. Adam, he says, that he first learned the value of the knowledge he had till then considered only as a burdensome task. As he gained some distinction by his poetical versions from Horace and Virgil, the rector took much notice of Scott, and when he began afterwards to be celebrated in the literary world, Dr. Adam never failed to remind him of his obligations to him. "The good old Doctor," says Sir Walter, "plumed himself upon the success of his scholars in life, all of which he never failed (and often justly) to claim as the creation, or at least the fruits, of his early instructions. He remembered the fate of every boy at his school, during the fifty years he had superintended it, and always traced their success or misfortunes, entirely to their attention or negligence when under his care." One of the under-masters at the high school, a person of the name of William Nicol, the hero of Burns' famous drinking song of "O Willie brew'd a peck o' maut," is said to have been encouraged by the magistrates of Edinburgh to insult the person and authority of Dr. Adam, at the time of the famous dispute with him about his grammar.

"This man," says Sir Walter Scott, "was an excellent classical scholar, and an admirable convivial humorist (which latter quality recommended him to the friendship of Burns); but worthless, drunken, and inhumanly cruel to the boys under his charge. He carried his feud against the rector within an inch of assassination, for he waylaid, and knocked him down in the dark," one night in the High School Wynd. The rector's scholars, at the instigation of the future author of Waverley, took a schoolboy's revenge. Exasperated at the outrage, the next time that Nicol went to teach the rector's class, they resolved on humbling him. "The task," says Mr. James Mitchell, Sir Walter's tutor at this time, "which the class had prescribed to them was that passage in the *Æneid* of Virgil, where the queen of Carthage interrogates the court as to the stranger that had come to her habitation—

'Quis novus hic hospes successit scilicet nostris?'

Master Walter having taken a piece of paper, inscribed upon it these words, substituting *vanus* for *novus*, and pinned it to the tail of the master's coat, and turned him into ridicule by raising the laugh of the whole school against him." [*Lockhart's Life of Scott.*]

Dr. Adam's principal work was the 'Roman Antiquities,' or, an account of the manners and customs of the Romans, published in 1791, which was translated into various foreign languages, and which is now used as a class-book in many of the English schools. For this work he got £600. In 1794 appeared his 'Summary of Geography and History,' in one thick volume of 900 pages, having increased to this size from a small treatise on the same subject, printed, for the use of his pupils, in 1784. The least popular of his works is the 'Classical Biography,' published in 1800; and the last of his laborious and useful compilations was an abridged Latin Dictionary, entitled 'Lexicon Linguae Latinae Compendiarum,' 8vo., which was published in 1805, and intended for the use of schools. Dr. Adam's books are valuable auxiliaries to the student, from the mass of useful and classical information which they contain. He had commenced a larger dictionary than the one published, but did not live to complete it.

Having been seized in the high school with an apoplectic attack, he was conducted home, and put to bed, where he languished for five days, and, as death was approaching, fancying himself, during the wanderings of his mind, with his pupils, he said, "But it grows dark, boys, you may go!" and almost immediately expired, on the 18th of December, 1809, at the age of 68. Possessed of an ardent and independent mind, and liberal in the extreme in politics, he took a great interest in the progress of the French Revolution, believing it to be the cause of liberty, and even went so far as to introduce political matters into his school, for which he was much censured at the time, and that by many of his friends; but after the first excitement had passed away, he soon regained the respect even of those who had been most embittered against him. He was universally regretted, and the magistrates of Edinburgh honoured his memory by a public funeral. His portrait by Raeburn, taken shortly before his death at the desire of some of his old pupils, was placed in the library of the high school. Annexed is a woodcut of it.



"His features," says his biographer, "were regular and manly, and he was above the middle size." He was twice married, and left a widow,

two daughters, and a son. One of his daughters married a Dr. Front, and at one time resided in Sackville Street, London. His son, Dr. Adam, for many years resided in Edinburgh.—*Henderson's Life of Dr. Adam; Edin. Monthly Mag.* 1810.

The following is a list of his works:

The Principles of Latin and English Grammar. Edin. 1772, 8vo. 7th Edit. improved, 1803, 12mo.

A Summary of Geography and History, both Ancient and Modern, designed chiefly to unite the Study of Classical Learning with that of General Knowledge. Edin. 1784, 8vo. 1794, 8vo. 1809, 8vo.

Roman Antiquities, or an Account of the Manners and Customs of the Romans, their Government, Laws, Religion, &c. Edin. 1791, 8vo. 2d edit. enlarged. 1792, 8vo. 1807, 8vo.

Geographical Index, containing the Latin Names of the principal Countries, Cities, Rivers, and Mountains, mentioned in the Greek and Roman Classics, with the Modern Names subjoined; also, the Latin Names of the Inhabitants, being a Summary of the Ancient and Modern Geography. Edin. 1795, 8vo.

Classical Biography; exhibiting alphabetically the proper Names, with a short Account of the several Deities, Heroes, &c. mentioned in the ancient Classic Authors; and a more particular Description of the most Distinguished Characters among the Romans, the whole being interspersed with Occasional Explanations of Words and Phrases, designed chiefly to contribute to the Illustration of the Latin Classics. Edin. 1800, 8vo.

Dictionary of the Latin Tongue. Edin. 1805, 8vo. 2d edit. greatly improved and enlarged. Edin. 1815, 8vo.

ADAM, ROBERT, the Rev., B.A. author of 'The Religious World Displayed,' was born in the parish of Udny, Aberdeenshire, of poor but respectable parents, about the year 1770. He was educated and took his degree of M.A. at Aberdeen. He was afterwards sent, by some persons interested in his welfare, to St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, where he took the degree of bachelor of arts. Subsequently he was ordained deacon and priest by Dr. Beilby Porteus, Bishop of London. About the year 1801 he was appointed assistant to Dr. Abernethy Drummond of Hawthornden, titular bishop of Glasgow, whom he succeeded as minister of Blackfriars' Wynd episcopal chapel, Edinburgh. He was also chaplain to the earl of Kellie. In 1809 he published an elaborate and comprehensive work in three volumes, entitled 'The Religious World Displayed, or a View of the Four Grand Systems of Religion, Judaism, Paganism, Christianity, and Mahomedanism, and of the Various Denominations, Sects, and Parties in the Christian World; to which is subjoined, a View

of Deism and Atheism;' which he inscribed to the memory of Bishop Drummond, formerly senior minister of his congregation. He was subsequently appointed to a church in the Danish island of St. Croix, where he was much annoyed by the Danish authorities, and ultimately ordered to leave the island. His conduct met with the full approbation of our own government, and he proceeded to Denmark to procure redress, which it appears he never obtained. After his return from Copenhagen to London, he accompanied the newly appointed bishop of Barbadoes to the West Indies in 1825, and was appointed interim pastor of the island of Tobago, where he died on the 2d July 1826.

ADAM, SCOTUS, one of the doctors of the Sorbonne, and a canon regular of the order of Premonstratenses, flourished in the twelfth century. He was born in Scotland, and educated in the monastery of Lindisfarne, or Holy Island, in the county of Durham. He afterwards went to Paris and taught school divinity in the Sorbonne. In his latter years he became one of "the monks of Melrose." He afterwards retired to the Abbey of Durham, where he wrote the Lives of St. Columbanus, and of some other monks of the sixth century, and also of David I. king of Scotland. He died in 1195. His works were printed at Antwerp in folio, in 1659.—*Biog. Dic.*

ADAMSON, HENRY, a poet of the seventeenth century, was the son of James Adamson, dean of guild in Perth in 1600, the year of the Gowrie conspiracy, and provost of that city in 1610 and 1611. He was educated for the church, and is stated to have been a good classical scholar. He wrote some Latin poems which are described as being far above mediocrity. In 1638 he published a poem, in 4to, entitled 'Muses Threnodie, or Mirthful Mourning on the Death of Mr. Gall, with a description of Perth, and an account of the Gowrie conspiracy,' &c. He was honoured with the approbation of Drummond of Hawthornden, and appears, from the complimentary verses prefixed to his poems, to have been much respected for his talents and worth. It was at the request of Drummond that Adamson published his 'Muses Threnodie,' after having resisted the solicitations of his friends to print it. The letter which the poet of Hawthornden wrote to him on the occasion, is dated Edin-

burgh, 12th July 1637. It was inserted in the introductory address to the reader, prefixed to the first edition, and contains the following passage: "Happie hath Perth been in such a citizen, not so other townes of this kingdome, by want of so diligent a searcher and preserver of their fame from oblivion. Some Muses, neither to themselves nor to others, do good, nor delighting nor instructing. Yours inform both, and longer to conceal them, will be, to wrong your Perth of her due honours, who deserveth no less of you than that she should be thus blazoned and registrate to posterity, and to defraud yourself of a monument which, after you have left this transitory world, shall keep your name and memory to after times. This shall be preserved by the towne of Perth, for her own sake first, and after for yours; for to her it hath been no little glory that she hath brought forth such a citizen, so eminent in love to her, so dear to the Muses." Adamson died unmarried in 1639. A new edition of his poem was published in 1774, with illustrative notes, by James Cant, in 2 vols. 12mo. The book is now scarce.—*Campbell's Introduction to the History of Poetry in Scotland.*

ADAMSON, PATRICK, an eminent prelate and Latin poet, was born at Perth, March 15, 1537. His parents are said to have been poor, but he received a sufficiently liberal education, first at the grammar school of his native town, and afterwards at the university of St. Andrews, where he studied philosophy, and took his degree of master of arts. His name first appears in the diaries and church records of the period, not as Adamson, but under the varieties of Coustaine, Cousting, Constan, Constant, and Constantine. [See *Bannatyne's Journal*, p. 323; *James Melville's Diary*, pp. 25 and 42; *Calderwood*, vol. ii. p. 46; and *The Booke of the Universall Kirk of Scotland*, pp. 2 and 23.] His biographers state that on quitting the university he became a schoolmaster at a village in Fife, but on the meeting of the first General Assembly, in December 1560, he was, under the name of Patrick Constan, among those who were appointed in St. Andrews, "for ministering and teaching." [Calderwood, vol. ii. p. 46.] Under the same name he was, in 1563, minister of Ceres, in Fife, and was appointed a commissioner "to plant kirks from Dee to Ethan." [*Ibid.* p. 245.] In the sev-

enth General Assembly, held at Edinburgh in June 1564, he preferred a request to be allowed to pass to France and other countries, "for augmenting of his knowledge for a time;" but the Assembly unanimously refused his application, and ordained that he should not leave his congregation, "without speciall licence of the haill kirk."

[*Booke of the Universall Kirk of Scotland*, p. 23.]

Early in 1566, on the invitation of Sir James Makgill of Rankeillor, clerk-register, he accompanied his eldest son, as tutor, to France, where the latter was going to study the civil law, on which occasion he appears to have demitted himself of the office of the ministry. On the 19th of June of that year, Mary queen of Scots was delivered of a prince, afterwards James the Sixth, on which occasion Constant or Adamson, then at Paris, wrote a Latin poem, styling the royal infant "Prince of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland," which so offended the French government that he was imprisoned for six months. Queen Mary herself, and several of the nobility, interceded for his liberation. On regaining his freedom he proceeded with his pupil to the universities of Poitiers and Padua, where he applied himself to the study of the civil and canon laws. On their return from Italy, they visited Geneva; and here, from his intercourse with Beza, he imbibed the Calvinistic doctrines of theology. Some time before their return to Scotland they revisited Paris. As well-known Protestants, however, they found it dangerous to remain in the capital, and retired to Bourges, where Constant concealed himself for seven months in an inn, the master of which, an old man 70 years of age, was, for harbouring heretics, thrown from the roof of his own house and killed on the spot. In this sepulchre, as he called it, he employed his time in composing a Latin poetical version of the Book of Job, and in writing in the same language a piece called the Tragedy of Herod—the latter of which has never been published. Before leaving France he was bold enough to publish a Latin translation of the Confession of Faith, for which he obtained great credit.

At what period Constant returned to Scotland does not appear, but it must have been previous to 5th March 1571, for the Assembly which met at Edinburgh at that time earnestly desired him,

in consideration of the lack of ministers, to re-enter the ministry. He craved time till next Assembly, which met on 6th August thereafter, to which he sent a written answer, complying with their request. He had previously married the daughter of a lawyer.

On the election of Mr. John Douglas, rector of the university of St. Andrews, to the archbishopric of that diocese, on the 8th of February 1572, Constant is mentioned as having preached a sermon, and John Knox the discourse before the installation. [*Bannatyne*.] On this occasion he was not, as afterwards alleged by his enemies, a candidate for that see. Most of his biographers represent him to have been in France at the period of the massacre of St. Bartholomew, which occurred on the 24th August of this year (1572), but he had certainly returned to Scotland more than a year before that event, and no mention is made of a second visit to that country. Constant appears at this time to have enjoyed the friendship of Andrew Melville and of many of the ministers of Edinburgh. He had been appointed minister of Paisley, and through his influence with the regent Morton the valuable living of Govan, near Glasgow, was in the year 1575 annexed to the university of that city, "the only good thing," says the spiteful James Melville, "he or Morton were ever known to have done." [*Diary*, p. 42.] In the same year he was named one of the commissioners of the General Assembly, for settling the polity and jurisdiction of the church, which, at that period of ecclesiastical transition, was episcopalian in its spirit and form, although the supreme authority in spiritual matters was placed in the General Assembly. About this time he appears to have dropped the name of Constant, as he is ever afterwards called Adamson by contemporary writers.

In the course of 1576 Adamson was nominated, with John Row and David Lindsay, to report the proceedings of the commissioners to the regent Morton, who appointed him one of his chaplains. In the same year, on the death of Douglas, archbishop of St. Andrews, Adamson, on the presentation and recommendation of Morton, was advanced to the vacant archbishopric. His elevation to the archiepiscopal see became the origin of all his misfortunes. The General Assembly, having



generally acceded to the new views which Melville introduced from Geneva as to the Presbyterian form of government for the church, sought to impose limitations on his powers, which were contrary to the previous usage of the church and to the laws of the kingdom; to which restrictions, however, Adamson from the outset and even before his installation declared, when questioned by that court, that he would not submit. From the period of his instalment, therefore, he was engaged, for several years, in almost perpetual altercation with the General Assembly. "Adamson," says Bishop Keith, "did not receive, for what we know, any ecclesiastical consecration." This, however, is incorrect. From the acts of the General Assembly threatening proceedings against his inaugurators, the chapter of St. Andrews, we infer that he was installed by a form of consecration similar to that of his predecessor; which, as formally settled by the General Assembly with reference to that ceremony, was the same as that of the superintendents, and of which Bannatyne details the formula, (p. 321).

In the General Assembly, which met at Edinburgh in April, 1577, Adamson was cited to answer before some commissioners who had been appointed to examine him; and, in the interim, it was ordered that he should be discharged from exercising his episcopal functions "till he should be admitted by the Assembly." [*Calderwood's History*, vol. iii. p. 379.] The same year he published a translation of the Catechism of Calvin in Latin verse, for the use of the young prince (James VI.), which was much commended in England, France, and the Netherlands, where he was already well known by his translation of the Confession of Faith. In 1578 he was induced to submit himself to the General Assembly, but this did not long secure his tranquillity; for in the year following he was exposed to fresh troubles. In the record of the 38th General Assembly, which met at Stirling, 11 June 1578, as printed in 'The Booke of the Universall Kirk of Scotland,' there are five pages blank, supposed, as marked in an old hand on the copy transcribed, "to be pairt of that which was torn out by Adamson B. of St. Andrews." Some after blanks are also pointed out. [*B. of Universall Kirk*, pp. 180, 183, 203, 207, 338, foot-

notes.] This, however, is as likely to have been done by another. The General Assembly which met at Edinburgh 7th July 1579, summoned him to answer to five several charges, three of which were for voting in parliament without a commission from the Assembly, for giving collation of the vicarage of Bolton, and for opposing the policy of the church in his place in parliament. Finding it expedient to retire for a time to the castle of St. Andrews, where he lived, as James Melville expresses it, "like a tod in his hole," he was, in the year 1582, attacked with a grievous chronic distemper, from which, as he could get no relief from his physicians, he had recourse to a simple remedy, administered by an old woman named Alisou Pearson, which completely cured him. His enemies now accused him of dealing with a witch, and applying to an emissary of the devil for means whereby to save his life. The old woman herself was committed to the castle of St. Andrews for execution, but by the connivance of the archbishop she contrived to make her escape. Four years thereafter, however, she was again apprehended, and burnt for witchcraft.

In the year 1583, King James visited St. Andrews, when Archbishop Adamson preached before him with great approbation. In his sermon, he inveighed, as Calderwood expresses it, against the Presbyterian clergy, the lords reformers, and all their proceedings. [*Calderwood's History*, vol. iii. p. 716.] The doctrines which the archbishop avowed on this occasion recommended him to the favour of the king, who sent him as his ambassador to the court of Queen Elizabeth, where his object was twofold, namely, to recommend the king his master to the nobility and gentry of England, and to obtain support to the tottering cause of episcopacy in Scotland. His eloquent sermons and address attracted such numerous auditories, and excited such a high idea of the young king, that Queen Elizabeth's jealousy was kindled, and she prohibited him from preaching while he remained in England. In 1584 he was recalled, and on his return to Edinburgh, he exerted himself strenuously in support of King James' views in favour of episcopacy. He sat in the parliament held at Edinburgh in the month of August of that year, and concurred in several laws which were

enacted for establishing the king's supremacy in ecclesiastical matters. In the following year he was appointed to vindicate these acts of parliament, and his apology is inserted in Holinshed's English Chronicle. Mr. James Melville gives a full copy of what he styles "a Bull which the archbishop of St. Andrews got of the king as supreme governor of the kirk, whereby he has power and authority to use his archiepiscopal office within the kirk and his diocese." [*Diary*, p. 132.]

In April 1586, the provincial synod of Fife met at St. Andrews, when Mr. James Melville, as moderator of the previous meeting, preached the opening sermon, in the course of which he denounced the archbishop to his face, and demanded that he should be cut off, for having devised and procured the passing of the late acts of parliament in 1584, which were subversive of the Presbyterian discipline. In his defence Adamson said that the acts were none of his devising, although they had his support as good and lawful statutes. He then declined the jurisdiction of the court, and appealed from it to the king and parliament, but nevertheless was formally excommunicated by the synod. In return, he next day ordered Mr. Samuel Cunningham, one of his servants, to pronounce the archiepiscopal excommunication against Andrew Melville, James Melville, and others, with Andrew Hunter, minister of Carnbee, who had denounced the anathema of the synod against the archbishop. The proceedings of the synod being manifestly informal, the General Assembly, which met at Edinburgh in the following month, annulled the sentence of excommunication against him, and reposed him to the same position which he had held before the meeting of the provincial synod of Fife. The Melvilles being summoned before the king for their conduct in this harsh and vindictive transaction, were ordered to confine themselves, Andrew to his native place during the king's will, and James to his college. [*Melville's Diary*, p. 165.] The archbishop, besides his usual clerical duties, was required to teach public lessons in Latin within the Old college, and the whole university commanded to attend the same. [*Ibid.* p. 166.] As archbishop of St. Andrews he was *ex officio* chancellor of the university.

About the end of June 1587, M. Du Bartas, the

famous French poet, being in Scotland as ambassador from the king of Navarre, afterwards Henry IV. of France, accompanied King James to St. Andrews. His majesty, desirous of hearing a lecture from Mr. Andrew Melville, principal of St. Mary's college, gave him an hour's notice of his wish. Melville endeavoured to excuse himself, but his majesty insisting, he delivered an extempore discourse, upon the government of the church of Christ, when he refuted the whole acts of parliament which had been passed against the Presbyterian discipline. On the following day an entertainment was given by the archbishop to the king and the French envoy, when Adamson took occasion to pronounce a lecture, to counteract that of Melville, his principal topics being the pre-eminence of bishops and the supremacy of kings. Melville was present and took notes, and had no sooner returned to his college than he caused the bell to be rung, and an intimation to be conveyed to the king that he intended to deliver another lecture after an interval of two hours. On this occasion, besides the king, Du Bartas and Adamson were present. Avoiding all formal reference to the previous speech of the archbishop, Melville dexterously quoted from popish books, which he had brought with him, all his leading positions and arguments in favour of episcopacy. When he had shown them to be plain popery, he proceeded to refute them with such force of reason that Adamson remained silent, although he had previously requested permission from the king to defend his own doctrines. The king, however, spoke for him, and after making some learned and scholastic distinctions, he concluded with commanding them all to respect and obey the archbishop. The whole of this narrative, however, rests upon the authority of James Melville, which, besides being that of a prejudiced opponent, is unfortunately in other matters relative to Adamson found to be opposed to facts recorded in the proceedings of the Church.

By the act of annexation passed in 1587 the see of St. Andrews, with all the other church benefices in the kingdom, was annexed to the crown. The revenues of the archbishopric were thereafter bestowed on the duke of Lennox, by James VI., excepting only a small pittance, reserved for the

subsistence of Archbishop Adamson. In the following year he was exposed to a fresh prosecution by the church, having been summoned for having, contrary to an inhibition of the presbytery of Edinburgh, married the Catholic earl of Huntly to the king's cousin, the sister of the duke of Lennox, without requiring the earl to subscribe the Confession of Faith, although he had already subscribed certain articles which were required of him previous to the proclamation of the bans. Adamson on this occasion appeared by his procurator, Mr. Thomas Wilson, (very likely his son-in-law,) who produced a testimonial of his sickness, subscribed by the doctor who attended him and two bailies, but the memorial was not admitted as sufficient. The presbytery of St. Andrews proceeded against him in absence, deprived him of all office in the church, and threatened him with excommunication. The Assembly ratified the sentence of the presbytery, and for this and other alleged crimes he was deposed and again excommunicated.

In the beginning of 1589 he published the Lamentations of Jeremiah, in Latin verse, which he dedicated to the king in an address, complaining of the harsh treatment he had received. The same year he also published a Latin poetical translation of the Apocalypse, and addressed a copy of Latin verses to his majesty, deploring his distress. The unfortunate prelate had at one period stood so high in the royal favour that James had condescended to compose a sonnet in commendation of his paraphrase of the Book of Job; but times were altered, and the king paid no attention to his appeals. In his need Adamson is said to have addressed a letter to his former opponent, Mr. Andrew Melville, with whom he at one period lived on terms of good neighbourhood, but opposite views in church government had long not only driven them asunder, but rendered them bitter antagonists. On receipt of his letter containing the sad disclosure of his destitute situation, Melville hastened to pay the archbishop a visit, and besides procuring contributions on his behalf from his brethren of the presbytery of St. Andrews, continued for several months to support him from his own private purse. Reduced by poverty and disease, the unfortunate prelate, in the year 1591, sent to the Presbytery of St. Andrews a paper

expressive of his regret at the course he had pursued, and desiring to be restored into the church. This is not the same paper which afterwards appeared under the title of 'The Recantation of Maister Patrick Adamsone,' and which was published as a pamphlet in 1598. Some of the Episcopal writers are disposed to deny the genuineness of the latter, and it is to be regretted that the proofs of its genuineness are not more complete. Adamson died on the 19th February 1592, and his death was speedily followed by the restoration of the presbyterian form of church government in Scotland. A collection of his Latin poetical translations from the Scriptures was published in a quarto volume in London in 1619, with his Life by his son-in-law, Thomas Wilson, an advocate, under the title of *Poemata Sacra*. Several of his other poems are to be found in the *Delitiae Poetarum Scotorum*, tome i., and in the *Poetarum Scotorum Musæ Sacra*, tome ii.

Adamson's character has been much traduced by contemporary writers, but by none more so than by Robert Semple, a minor poet of that day, who wrote a gross and scurrilous work professing to be his life, which he styled 'A Legend of the Bishop of St. Androis' Life.' It is thought that this 'legend' had an effect on the king's mind unfavourable to Adamson, but he fell more into disgrace with his majesty after having been "put to the horn," in 1587, and "denounced rebel," for withholding their stipends from several ministers in his diocese, and "for not furnishing of two gallons of wine to the communion."

The following address to his departing soul, written by Adamson in Latin poetry, in which he so much excelled, is, says Dr. Irving, "as much superior to that of Adrian as Christianity is superior to Paganism:"

O anima! assiduis vitæ jactata procellis,  
Exilii, pertæsa gravis, nunc lubrica, tempus  
Regna tibi, et mundi intrisas contemnere sordes:  
Quippe parens rerum caeco te corpore clemens  
Evocat, et verbi crucifixi gratia, cœli  
Pandit iter, patrioque beatam limine sistet.  
Progenies Jovis, quo te cœlestis origo  
Invitat, felix perge, æternumque quiesce.  
Exuvie carnis, cognato in pulvere vocem  
Angelicam expectent, sonitu quo putro cadaver  
Exiliæ redivivum, et totum me tibi reddet.

Ecce lenta dies! nos agni dextera ligno  
 Fulgentes crucis, et radiantes sanguine vivo  
 Excipiet: quam firma illic, quam certa capesses  
 Gaudia, felices inter novus incola cives!  
 Alme Deus! Deus alme! et non effabile numen!  
 Ad te unum et trinum, inoribundo pectore anhelo.

Besides the poems and translations already mentioned, Archbishop Adamson wrote many things which were never published, among which may be mentioned Six books on the Hebrew Republic, various translations of the Prophets into Latin verse, Prelections on St. Paul's Epistles to Timothy, various apologetical and funeral orations, and a very candid history of his own times:

The following is a list of his published works:

Catechismus Latino Carmine Redditus, et in libros quatuor digestus. Edin. 1581, 12mo.

Poëmata Sacra, cum aliis Opusculis, et cum Vita ejus; a T. Voluseno. Lond. 1619, 4to.

De Sacro Pastoris Munere Tractatus: cum Vita Auctoris, per Th. Volusenum. Lond. 1619, 4to. 8vo.

Refutatio Libelli de Regimine Ecclesie Scoticanæ. Lond. 1620, 8vo.

Adamsoni Vita et Palinodia. 1620, 4to.

Genethliacon Jacobi VI. Regis Scotiæ, Angliæ I. Carmine. Amst. 1637, 8vo. Inter Poët. Scot. vol. i. p. 13.

Recantation of Mr. Patrick Adamson, sometime Archbishop of St. Andrews in Scotlande. To which is added, his Life in Latin. 1598, 8vo.

Sermons. 1623, 8vo.

AGXAW, the name of an ancient family in Wigtonshire, the head of which was constable of the castle of Lochnaw, and hereditary sheriff of that county. See LOCHNAW.

AIDAN, the greatest of all the kings of the Scots of Dalriad, a kingdom which formed what is now Argyleshire, was the son of Gabran, or Gavran, and succeeded to the throne in 575, on the death of his cousin, Conal I. He reigned twenty-four years, according to the celebrated *Duan*, a Gaelic poem supposed to have been written by the court-bard of Malcolm the third; or thirty-four by the old lists. Duncan the son of Conal seems to have contested the kingdom with him, but he was defeated and slain in battle at a place called Loro in Kintyre. Pinkerton thinks that the *Duan* dates the commencement of his reign from his unction as king, which Columba long deferred, having a preference for Aidan's brother Eogenan or Eugain. The *Duan* calls him "Aidan of the extended territories," and he certainly carried the Dalriadic power to a height from which it ever after declined, till Kenneth II. ascended the Pictish throne, in

836, and united the Picts and the Scots. In 579 the battle of Ouc against Aidan is mentioned in the annals of Ulster, and in 581 the battle of Mannan, (O'Flaherty says, the Isle of Mann,) in which he was victor. He also conquered in the battle of Miathorum, or Lethrigh, in 589. In the following year he was at the famous council of Drumkeat in the diocese of Derry in Ulster, consisting of kings, peers, and clergy, summoned by Aid, king of Ireland, in which council Aidan procured the remission of all homage due by the kings of Dalriad to those of Ireland. In 594 Aidan's brother Eugain died. In 603, Aidan, who is styled by Bede, "the king of the Scots who inhabited Britain," marched against Ethelfrid, king of Northumbria, "with an immense and strong army," but was conquered, and fled with a few. "Forasmuch as," says Bede, "in the most famous place which is called Degsa-stone, almost all his army was cut to pieces: In which fight also Theobold, brother of Ethelfrid, with all that army which he himself commanded, was killed." The place where this disastrous battle was fought is now unknown, but it is conjectured by Bishop Gibson to have been Dalston near Carlisle, or as Bishop Nicolson supposes, Dawston near Jedburgh. Aidan died in 606, in Kintyre, at an advanced age, and was buried at Kilcheran, where no king was ever buried before. If the date of his death be correct, he reigned just thirty years. He was succeeded by his son Achy, or Achains, or Eochoid-buidhe (Eochy the yellow) who reigned for seventeen years. Another son, Conan, was drowned in 622. He had several younger sons. His brother Brandubius was king of Leinster.—See *Pinkerton's Enquiry*, vol. 2. page 113, and *Ritson's Annals of the Caledonians, Picts, and Scots*, vol. 2, page 39.

AIDAN, bishop of Lindisfarne, or Holy Island, in the seventh century, was originally a monk in the monastery of Iona, and is said by some to have been a native of Ireland. By his zeal, a large portion of the northern part of England was converted to Christianity. In 634, when Oswald became king of the Angli of Northumberland, he sent to Scotland for a missionary, to instruct his subjects in the doctrines and duties of Christianity. Aidan was accordingly consecrated a bishop, and sent to the court of Oswald, and by his advice,



the episcopal see was removed from York, where it had been fixed by Gregory the Great, to Lindisfarne, a peninsula adjoining the Northumbrian coast, by a narrow isthmus, called also Holy Island, because it was chiefly inhabited by monks. Here Aidan exercised an extensive jurisdiction, and preached the gospel with great success; deriving encouragement and assistance in his labour from the condescending services of the king himself. On Oswald being killed in battle, Aidan continued to govern the church of Northumberland under his successors, Oswin and Oswy, who reigned jointly. The following extraordinary instance of the bishop's liberality to the poor is related. Having received a present from King Oswin of a fine horse and rich housings, he met with a beggar, and dismounting, gave him the horse thus caparisoned. When the king expressed some displeasure at this singular act of humanity, and the slight put upon his favour, Aidan quaintly but forcibly asked, "Which do you value most, the son of a mare, or the son of God?"—the king fell upon his knees and entreated the bishop's forgiveness. The death of Oswin so much affected him, that he survived him only twelve days, and died in August 1651. He was buried in the church of Lindisfarne.

**AIKMAN**, a surname, being the same as *Oakman*. An oak tree was carried in the arms of persons of this surname, and the family of Aikman of Cairney had for crest an oak tree proper.

**AIKMAN, WILLIAM**, an eminent painter, the son of William Aikman of Cairney, advocate, by Margaret, third sister of Sir John Clerk, of Penny-cuik, Baronet, was born 24th October 1682. He was intended by his father for the law, but the bent of his own mind early led him to painting as a profession. In 1707, after selling off his paternal estate, he went to Rome, where he spent three years in studying the great masters, and returned to his native country in 1712, having also visited Constantinople and Smyrna. At first his manner was cold, but it afterwards became soft and easy. He was particularly happy in giving graceful airs and genteel likenesses to the ladies whose portraits he painted. In 1723, being patronized by John, duke of Argyle, he was induced to settle as a portrait-painter in London, where he further

improved his colouring by the study of Sir Godfrey Kneller's works. His taste and genius introduced him to the acquaintance and friendship of the duke of Devonshire, the earl of Burlington, Sir Robert Walpole, Sir Godfrey Kneller, and others. For the earl of Burlington, he painted a large picture of the royal family, which his death prevented him from finishing. It is now in possession of the duke of Devonshire. Aikman married Marion, daughter of Mr. Lawson of Cairnmuir, county of Peebles, by whom he had an only son, John. He died 4th June, O. S. 1731, in his 49th year. His remains, with those of his son, who predeceased him about six months, were removed to Edinburgh, and interred together in the Greyfriars' churchyard. An epitaph, by his friend Mallet the poet, was inscribed on his tomb. Several of his portraits are in the possession of the dukes of Hamilton, Argyle, Devonshire, and others. He numbered among his friends Allan Ramsay, who wrote a pastoral farewell to him on his departure for London, Somerville, the author of the *Chase*, and Thomson, the author of the *Seasons*, who, as well as his friend Mallet, wrote elegiac verses on his death. Mallet's epitaph has been long effaced. Thomson's poem on his death closes with the following lines:

"A friend, when dead, is but remov'd from sight,  
Sunk in the lustre of eternal night;  
And when the parting storms of life are o'er,  
May yet rejoin us on a happier shore.  
As those we love decay, we die in part,  
String after string is severed from the heart,  
Till loosen'd life, at last but breathing clay,  
Without one pang is glad to fall away.  
Unhappy he who latest feels the blow  
Whose eyes have wept o'er every friend laid low;  
Dragg'd ling'ring on from partial death to death,  
Till dying, all he can resign is breath."

Aikman was also intimate with Pope, Swift, Arbuthnot, Gay, and most of the wits of Queen Anne's days. His style bears a close resemblance to that of Kneller. In the duke of Tuscany's collection of the portraits of painters done by their own hands, will be found that of Aikman, in the ducal gallery at Florence.—*Cunningham's Lives of Painters*.

**AIIISA**, marquis of, a title borne by the ancient family of Kennedy, earls of Cassilis, conferred in 1831, and taken from

the "craggy ocean pyramid," Ailsa Craig, in the mouth of the frith of Clyde, which is the property of that family. See CASSILLIE, earl of, and KENNEDY.

AINSLIE, ROBERT, writer to the signet, the friend and correspondent of Robert Burns, was born 13th January 1766. He was the eldest son of Mr. Ainslie of Darnchester, residing at Berrywell, near Dunse, the land agent for Lord Douglas in Berwickshire. He served his apprenticeship with Mr. Samuel Mitchelson, in Carrubber's close, Edinburgh, who was a great musical amateur, and in whose house occurred the famous "Haggis scene" described by Smollett in *Humphrey Clinker*. In the spring of 1787, when he had just completed his twentieth year, Burns being at that time in Edinburgh, he was fortunate enough to make his acquaintance, and in May of that year, he and the poet went upon an excursion together into Berwickshire and Teviotdale, when he introduced Burns at his father's house, and the reception he received from the family is pleasantly referred to, in his gifted companion's memoranda on this tour. In 1789 Ainslie passed writer to the signet. He afterwards visited Burns at Ellisland, when the poet gave him a manuscript copy of *Tam O'Shanter*, which he presented to Sir Walter Scott. He married a lady named Cunningham, the daughter of a colonel in the Scots Brigade in the Dutch service, by whom he had a numerous family, of whom only two daughters survived him. He had two brothers, and one sister, the latter of whom, whose beauty was highly spoken of by Burns, died before him. One of his brothers, Douglas, succeeded his father as land agent; and the other, Sir Whitelaw Ainslie, is known as the author of an elaborate book on the *Materia Medica* of India, where he for many years held the situation of medical superintendent of the southern division of India, for which work he was knighted by William IV. Mr. Ainslie died on the 11th April 1838. He was the author of two religious little works, 'A Father's Gift to his Children,' and 'Reasons for the Hope that is in Us,' the latter comprising many of the evidences for the truth of Christianity. He was also a contributor to the *Edinburgh Magazine*, and others of the periodicals, for forty years previous to his death. His disposition was kind and benevolent, his manners affable and frank, and his

conversation cheerful and abounding in anecdote. Many of Burns' letters to him will be found in the poet's printed correspondence.—*Obituary at the time.*—*Personal recollections.*

AIRLIE, earl of, a title possessed by a family of the name of Ogilvy, lineally descended from Gilbert, third son of the first thane of Angus, who fought at the battle of the Standard in 1138, and obtained from William the Lion the lands of Powrie, Ogilvy, and Kyneithin, when, as was customary in those days, he assumed the name of Ogilvy from his barony.

In 1392 Sir Walter Ogilvy of Wester Powrie and Auchterhouse, sheriff of Angus, was slain with sixty of his followers, at Gasklune near Blairgowrie, in endeavouring to repel an incursion of the clan Donnochy, or sons of Duncan (the clan now called Robertson) who had burst down upon the low country from the Grampian mountains.

Among the slain at the battle of Harlaw in 1411, was his eldest son, "the brave lord Ogilvy, of Angus sheriff-principal." See OGILVY, surname of.

Sir Walter Ogilvy, knight, the second son, was in 1425 constituted lord high treasurer of Scotland. In 1430, he became master of the royal household. In the following year he was appointed a commissioner for renewing the truce with England. In 1434 he attended the princess Margaret into France, on her marriage with the dauphin. By an order from the king he erected the tower or fortalice of Eruly or Airly in Forfarshire, into a royal castle. He married Isabel de Durward, heiress of Lintrathen, by whom he acquired that barony. He died in 1440, leaving two sons. From Sir Walter, the younger, sprang the earls of Findlater and Seafeld, and the lords of Banff; see BANFF, FINDLATER, and SEAFIELD.

The elder son, Sir John Ogilvy, knight, of Lintrathen, was succeeded by his eldest son Sir James Ogilvy of Airlie, ambassador from Scotland to Denmark in 1491. By James IV. he was created, 28th April of that year, a peer of parliament by the title of lord Ogilvy of Airlie. James, the seventh lord Ogilvy, for his loyalty and faithful services to Charles I., was on the 2d April, 1639, created earl of AIRLIE, ALYTH, and LINTRATHEN. He distinguished himself in the campaigns of the marquis of Montrose, in particular at the battle of Kilsyth in 1645. Nimmo, in his history of Stirlingshire, states, that at the commencement of that engagement, a thousand Highlanders in Montrose's army, without waiting for orders, marched up the hill to attack the enemy. Though displeased with their rashness, Montrose despatched a strong detachment to their assistance, under the command of the earl of Airlie, whose arrival not only preserved this resolute corps from being overpowered by a superior force, but obliged the Covenanters to retreat. This was the most complete victory Montrose ever gained. The loss on his side was small, only seven or eight persons having been slain, three of whom were Ogilvies, relations of the family of Airlie.

James, the second earl, was taken prisoner at Philiphaugh, and sentenced to death, but escaped from the castle of St. Andrews, the night before the day of his intended execution, in the clothes of his sister.

David the third earl had two sons; the eldest, James, lord Ogilvy, having engaged in the rebellion of 1715, was attainted of high treason. He was afterwards pardoned, but, dying without issue, he was succeeded by his brother, John, fourth earl. His son David, lord Ogilvy, joined Prince Charles Edward Stuart, at Edinburgh, in 1745, with six hundred men, chiefly of his own name and family. He also was attainted of high treason, but escaped to France, where he

had the command of a Scotch regiment in the service of the French king, called Ogilvy's regiment. Having obtained a free pardon, he returned to Scotland in 1783, and died in 1803.

The title was for some time in abeyance. Walter Ogilvy, Esq. of Airlie, Lord Ogilvy's son, styled the seventh earl, assumed the title in 1812, but it was not restored till May 1836, when his son David was confirmed in it by act of parliament.

Airlie castle, "the bonnie house of Airlie" of Scottish song, once the chief residence of the family, was destroyed, with Forthar, another of their seats, by the marquis of Argyll, in consequence of an order of the committee of estates, in 1640. The place had been regarded as almost impregnable by nature, and had already, under Lord Ogilvy, eldest son of the proprietor, successfully resisted an attack made by the earls of Montrose and Kinghorn, but on the approach of Argyll in 1641, with 5,000 men, the garrison fled, leaving the fortress an easy prey to the Covenanters, who set it on fire, and reduced it to ashes; Argyll himself, according to tradition, having taken a hammer and assisted in the demolition of the doorways and hewing of the stone work, till he was completely fatigued. The modern house of Airlie, erected upon the ruins of the old castle, is a beautiful mansion, most picturesquely situated upon a peninsular rock, at the point where the river Melgum forms a junction with the Isla. A fragment of the old castle remains, consisting of an old strong gateway and part of a tower.

AITHA, a dormant earldom in the peerage of Scotland, formerly possessed by a branch of the noble family of Graham, conferred in 1633 on William, seventh earl of Menteith, descended from Sir Patrick Graham of Kincaidine, the brother of Sir John the Graham, the faithful companion and "right hand" of Wallace, who was slain at the battle of Falkirk. Sir Patrick had previously fallen at Dunbar. The grandson of the latter, Sir David Graham, styled in a royal charter, witnessed by him in 1560, of Old Montrose, was the ancestor of the dukes of Montrose of the name of Graham. See MONTROSE, dukes of, and GRAHAM, surname of. His only son, Sir Patrick Graham, styled *Dominus de Dunduff et Kincaidine*, acted a distinguished part in the reigns of David Bruce and Robert II. The eldest son of the latter, by a second marriage, Sir Patrick Graham of Elleston and Kilpont, married Eupheme, the sole heiress of Prince David Stewart, earl of Strathern, and acquired that title. He was killed near Crieff in 1443, by the steward of Strathearn, Sir John Drummond, of Conraige. His son Malise was by James I. in Sept. 1427 created earl of Menteith or Monteith in lieu of Strathearn. His descendant and representative William, seventh earl of this line, having attempted to resume the earldom of Strathearn, was by Charles I. deprived both of it and the earldom of Menteith; but to compensate him for the loss, he created him earl of Airth, as already mentioned, with precedence equal to what he had enjoyed as earl of Menteith, in which earldom he was afterwards reinstated. Kilpont was the hereditary title of the family. It seems to have been selected as marking their descent from the stem of Kincaidine, subsequently Montrose. The tower of Airth, in Stirlingshire, is famous for an assault made upon it by Sir William Wallace, when held by an English garrison, whom he put to the sword. The tower, however, which makes a part of the present house of Airth, upon the west, is said to be the same in which that assault was performed. [*Newman's History of Stirlingshire*, 1817, page 176.] The title of earl of Airth has been in considerable disuse since the death of William, seventh earl of Menteith in 1674. It was revived by

Robert Barclay Allardyce, Esq. of Urie and Allardyce, who died in 1855. See MAXMURDO.

AITKEN, JOHN, for some time editor of Constable's Miscellany, was born on 25th March 1793, in the village of Camelon, Stirlingshire. His first situation was in the East Lothian bank, and soon after he was sent to the banking office of Mr. Park, Selkirk, brother of Mungo Park the traveller, where he remained for several years. He was afterwards appointed teller in the East Lothian bank, where he had formerly been. He subsequently removed to Edinburgh, and became a bookseller. Having early displayed a predilection for literature, he now resolved to follow the bent of his mind, and commenced editing 'The Cabinet,' an elegant selection of pieces in prose and verse, three volumes of which were published. The taste and judgment evinced in this publication recommended him to Mr. Archibald Constable, as the fittest person to undertake the editorship of his Miscellany; and though for a time the failure of Messrs. Constable and Company postponed the publication, when the work at last appeared, it was under Mr. Aitken's management. On the death of Mr. Constable, he, in conjunction with Mr. Henry Constable and Messrs. Hurst, Chance, and Company, London, purchased the work, and continued editor till 1831, when some new arrangements rendered his retirement necessary. He afterwards became a printer on his own account, with some prospect of success; but having caught cold, which produced erysipelas in the head, he died on the 15th of February 1833, in the 39th year of his age, leaving a widow and four children. Mr. Aitken wrote a few pieces of poetry of uncommon beauty and sensibility; of these, perhaps the most touching is the address to his children, prefixed to the third series of the Cabinet.—*Obituary at the time.*

ARROX,—for the origin of the name of Aiton, see AYTON.

AITON, WILLIAM, styled the Scottish Linnaeus, was born in 1731, at a village near Hamilton. Going to England in 1754, he was employed as an assistant in the Physic gardens at Chelsea, under Philip Miller, the superintendent, on whose recommendation he was in 1759 appointed head gardener to the Royal botanical garden at Kew, and became a great favourite with George III. In

1783 he obtained also the appointment of superintendent of the pleasure-grounds at Kew. He introduced a number of improvements into the Royal gardens, and formed there one of the best collections of rare exotic plants then known, a catalogue of which, with the title, *Hortus Kewensis*, was published in 1789 in 3 vols. 8vo, containing an enumeration of between five and six thousand species, with thirteen plates. He died in 1793, of a schirrus in the liver, and his son, William Townsend Aiton, was nominated by the king himself his successor.

Mr. Aiton's publications are :

*Hortus Kewensis*: or a Catalogue of the Plants cultivated in the Royal Botanic Gardens at Kew, illustrated with Engravings. Lond. 1789, 3 vols. 8vo.

New Edition enlarged. Lond. 1810-13, 5 vols. 8vo.

An Epitome of 2d. edit. Lond. 1814, 8vo.

ALBANY, duke of, a title formerly given to a prince of the blood-royal of Scotland,—Albany, Albion, or Albinn, being the ancient Gaelic name of North Britain, and until the time of Cæsar the original appellation of the whole island. The Scottish Highlanders denominate themselves 'Gael Albinn,' or Albinnich, or Albainach. The name Albany is evidently derived from the Pictish word *Alban*, "the superior bright," and is now applied to the extensive mountainous district comprising Appin and Glenorchy in Argyleshire, Athol and Breadalbane in Perthshire, and a part of Lochaber in Inverness-shire. The title of duke of Albany was first conferred on the regent Robert, earl of Fife, son of Robert II. Since the Union, it has always been borne by the king's second son, by creation, and was last held, as a secondary title, by the late duke of York, son of George III. The history of Scotland mentions four dukes of Albany who made a figure in their time; whom, in consequence of their relation to the royal family of Scotland, we insert here, rather than under the family name of Stuart.

ALBANY, ROBERT, first duke of, the third son of Robert II. the first of the Stuarts, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adam Mure of Rowallan in Ayrshire. He was born in 1339. He obtained the earldom of Menteith by his marriage with Margaret, countess of Menteith, and afterwards in 1371 that of Fife, on the resignation of that earldom into the king's hands in his favour by Isobel, countess of Fife, the widow of his eldest brother Walter, who had died young, without issue. He was accordingly thereafter styled earl of Fife and Menteith. In the years 1371 and 1372, he presided at the courts of redress for settling differences on the marches. In 1383 he was appointed great chamberlain of Scotland, which office he resigned in 1408, in favour of his son

John, earl of Buchan. In 1385, accompanied by the earl of Douglas, and John de Vienne, admiral of France, who was then in Scotland, and a body of French auxiliaries, he marched with an army of 30,000 men towards Roxburgh, at that time in the hands of the English. Proceeding into England they took the castle of Wark in Northumberland, and ravaged the country from Berwick to Newcastle; but on the approach of the duke of Lancaster, they resolved to return to Scotland. On their way back, they sat down before Roxburgh, but were obliged soon to raise the siege. On the invasion of Scotland by the English, the earls of Fife and Douglas, and Archibald lord of Galloway, made an incursion on the west borders, as far as Cockermouth, spoiling the rich country between the Fells of Cumberland and the sea, and returned with several prisoners and abundance of plunder. The talents of the earl of Fife, it is stated, were so highly prized, that the principal youth of Scotland flocked eagerly to his standard. In the summer of 1388, when Douglas invaded England on the east, and fell at Otterbourne, the earl of Fife, with his brother the earl of Strathearn, entered that kingdom on the west, and after passing towards Carlisle, returned by Solway, without sustaining any loss.

In 1389, in consequence of the advanced age of the king his father, and the bodily infirmity of his elder brother, the earl of Carrick, afterwards Robert III., who had been rendered lame in early youth by the kick of a horse, the earl of Fife was, by the three estates of the realm, appointed governor of the kingdom. Desirous of signaling the commencement of his administration, he raised an army, and advanced against the earl of Nottingham, marshal of England, warden of the east marches, who, after the battle of Otterbourne, had boasted that he hoped to conquer the Scots, even though opposed by a force double his own numbers. On the approach of the regent and the new earl of Douglas, however, instead of giving battle, he posted his men in a secure and inaccessible place, and refused to stand the hazard of a fight; and the Scots army, after waiting half-a-day, with banners displayed in sight of the foe, returned home, wasting and destroying the country. A truce was agreed to the same year, 1389. In



April of the following year his father died, and his elder brother John succeeded to the throne, when he took the name of Robert III., that of John being considered inauspicious. The new king, besides being lame, was of a quiet disposition and had no strength of mind, and the management of public affairs was continued in the hands of the earl of Fife. His nephew, however, Prince David, earl of Carrick, conceiving that, as heir-apparent to the crown, he was entitled, in preference to his uncle, to be at the head of the administration, had the address to compel his retirement from the office of governor, and to get himself named regent in his place, under the condition that he should act by the advice of a council, of whom his uncle was the principal. In March 1398 Albany and his nephew Prince David had a meeting at a place called Haudenstank, with John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and other English commissioners, for settling mutual differences; and it is supposed that, on this occasion, Lancaster, from his superior title of duke, claimed some precedence not relished by the prince and his uncle; for this year the first introduction of the ducal title into Scotland took place, the earl of Carrick, the king's son, being created duke of Rothesay, and the earl of Fife, the king's brother, duke of Albany. According to Fordun, these titles were conferred in a solemn council held at Scone, April 28, 1398. In 1400, when Henry IV. of England invaded Scotland, Albany assembled an army to oppose that monarch. Henry took Haddington and Leith, and laid siege to the castle of Edinburgh, at which time William Napier of Wrightshouses was constable of the castle. With the aid of Archibald, earl of Douglas, and the duke of Rothesay, at this time governor of the kingdom, he maintained that important fortress against the whole English army, which was numerous and well appointed. In accordance with the chivalrous custom of the times, Rothesay, who was not wanting in courage, though frequently charged with imprudence, sent King Henry a knightly challenge to meet him where he pleased, with a hundred nobles on each side, and so to determine the quarrel, but the English king was not disposed to give him this advantage, and sent back an equivocating verbal reply. He then sat down with his numerous host before the castle, till cold and rain, and the want of

provisions, as the inhabitants had, as usual in those days, taken care to remove every thing that the invaders could lay their hands on from their reach, compelled him to raise the siege and hastily recross the Border, without his visit being productive of much injury either in his progress or retreat. On his part the duke of Albany, whose ambition was equal to his ability, desirous of having the government to himself, permitted the enemy to withdraw without molestation, and obtained much praise from them for his clemency to all who surrendered.

Two years afterwards occurred the tragic death of the duke of Rothesay, which left a dark cloud of suspicion on his uncle's name, and the mystery attendant on which has never been satisfactorily cleared up. The circumstances of his death are related by Boece, who attaches the guilt of murder distinctly to Albany, but the love of the marvellous which is so prominent in this writer as to make even Tytler call him the most apocryphal of Scottish historians, may be supposed to have led him to give a high colouring to his narrative, which the subsequent unpopularity of Albany and the disfavour into which his memory fell with the Scottish court, would not diminish. After mentioning the death of the young duke's mother, Queen Annabella Drummond, his narrative thus proceeds: "Be quhais deith, succedit gret displeisur to hir son, David, duk of Rothesay; for, during hir life, he wes haldin in virtewis and honest occupatioun, eftir hir deith, he began to rage in all maner of insolence; and fulycit virginis, matronis, and nunnis, be his unbridillit lust. At last, King Robert, informit of his young and insolent maneris, send letteris to his brothir, the duk of Albany, to intertene his said son, the duk of Rothesay, and to leir [learn] him honest and civill maneris. The duk of Albany, glaid of thir writtingis, tuk the duk of Rothesay betwixt Dundee and Sanct Androis, and brocht him to Falkland, and inclusit [enclosed] him in the tour thair of, but [without] ony meit or drink. It is said, ane woman, havand commiseratioun on this duk, leit meill fall down throw the loftis of the toure; be quilkis, his life wes certane dayis savit. This woman, fra it wes knawin, wes put to deith. On the same maner, ane othir woman gaif him milk of hir paup, throw ane lang

reid; and wes slane with gret cruelte, fra it wes knawin. Than wes the duk destitute of all mortall supplie; and brocht, finalie, to sa miserable and hungry-appetite, that he eit, nocht allanerlie [not only] the filth of the toure quhare he wes, bot his awin fingaris; to his great marverdome. His body wes beryit in Lundoris, and kithit miraklis mony yeris eftir; quhil [till], at last King James the First began to punis his slayeris; and fra that time furth, the miraclis ceissit." The melancholy death of the duke of Rothesay forms one of the most effective incidents in Sir Walter Scott's popular novel of 'The Fair Maid of Perth,' in which the characters of the young prince, of his weak-minded father Robert the Third, and of his uncle the regent duke of Albany, are drawn with great faithfulness and power.

It would appear that the duke of Rothesay, who was of a wild and thoughtless disposition, and little qualified for a charge so important as that of regent of the kingdom, had alienated the affections of all whom he ought to have courted and conciliated. He had in early life been affianced to his own cousin, the beautiful Euphemia de Lindsay, sister of Sir William de Lindsay of Rossie and of David earl of Crawford,—he slighted her for Elizabeth Dunbar, sister of the earl of March and Dunbar, to whom he was solemnly contracted,—and her again for Marjory Douglas daughter of the brave but unfortunate Archibald earl of Douglas surnamed the *Tineman*,—whom he ultimately married. The consequence was the deadly enmity of the earl of March and Sir William Rossie, the latter—in absence of the earl of Crawford in Spain—the representative of the house of Lindsay. More recently he had offended his father-in-law, the earl of Douglas, by personal affronts and neglect of his daughter, and by his shameful debaucheries and vicious courses with other women. He had disgusted and insulted one of his own immediate followers, Sir William Ramorigny, a man of highly polished manners, but of a revengeful heart. He conceived a strong desire to effect the overthrow of Albany, which he was at no pains to conceal, and was guilty of repeated excesses which rendered his being placed under some restraint a matter of necessity.

On his suspension from the office of governor, it was suggested by Sir William Lindsay and Ramorigny to the prince, in order to facilitate his capture, that he should ride to St. Andrews—the bishop of which had just died,—and keep the castle for the king's interest. He set off with a small train, but was intercepted by them, and conveyed a prisoner to the castle. Albany, and his father-in-law Douglas, then at Culross, presently arrived, and after holding a council of the regency, it was decided to transport the unfortunate prince to Falkland, where he was placed under the custody of two individuals called Wright and Selkirk. The rest of the story we have given in the words of Boece. The tale contains matter that is fabulous and untrue as well as revolting and improbable. All the parties named by the tradition as the murderers in chief we know to have died a natural death, except the gallant Douglas, who fell at the battle of Verneuil. If the remains of the prince could have wrought miracles at all, there was no truth therefore in the reason assigned why the faculty had ceased. After a life so dissipated, it is not improbable that the account given by Bower, the continuator of Fordun, may have had foundation, namely, that the young prince really died of dysentery, and to this view of the case the filthy details of Boece would rather seem to give some countenance. It is singular that Wytoun, the earliest narrator of the event, says nothing whatever of the alleged murder. At the time of his death, he was in his 29th year, having been born in 1373.—See *ROTHESAY*, duke of.

The mysterious death of the heir to the crown having excited great attention, a parliament met at Edinburgh on the 16th May after, to investigate the matter, when Albany and the earl of Douglas acknowledged having imprisoned the duke of Rothesay, but denied being guilty of his death, attributing it to divine providence. These statements appear to have induced the parliament to declare him innocent of the murder, while at the same time he sought to make himself legally secure by taking out a remission under the great seal for the imprisonment, both for himself and for Douglas. This remission, which is in Latin, was first printed by Lord Hailes, but it does not follow from the concluding remark of his comment, as

Pinkerton says, that he considered the prince as having been murdered; namely, "The duke of Albany and the earl of Douglas obtained a remission in terms as ample as if they had actually murdered the heir apparent." On the capital of the pillar of the old chapel of St. Giles' cathedral at Edinburgh are still to be seen sculptured the arms of Robert duke of Albany, and those of Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas, the father-in-law of Rothesay, the former on the south and the latter on the north side, and the author of '*Memorials of Edinburgh in the Olden Time*' infers from this fact that this chapel had been founded and endowed by them, as an expiatory offering for the murder of the duke of Rothesay, and its chaplain probably appointed to say masses for their victim's soul. [*Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh*, vol. ii. page 168.] The friendship which subsisted between Albany and Douglas seems a more likely reason why their arms should have been thus placed together, than any thing in connection with the death of the young and wilful prince, that could be imputed to either of them.

Soon after the death of Rothesay, Albany, in order to turn the attention of the nation into another channel, gave his consent for the renewal of hostile operations against England. Two Scottish armies were successively marched across the Borders, but both were defeated and dispersed, the first at the battle of Nesbit Moor, fought on the 22d June 1402, and the other at Homeldon hill, on the 14th September of that year, when the celebrated Hotspur gained the victory. In the latter the leaders of the Scots, Murdoch earl of Fife, eldest son of the regent Albany, with the earl of Douglas, his friend and supposed accomplice in the death of Rothesay, and eighty knights, and a crowd of esquires and pages, were taken prisoners, while not only among those slain but in the list of the captives, were many of that party which supported the king and his young son Prince James, against the encroaching power of Albany, whom they believed to be the murderer of his nephew the duke of Rothesay. Soon after the battle of Homeldon, the Percies, who by this time had become dissatisfied with the monarch whom they had placed upon the English throne, began to organize that famous rebellion which terminated

with the defeat and death of Hotspur in the battle of Shrewsbury, in which they were aided by their prisoner the earl of Douglas. As a pretext for assembling an army they pretended an invasion of Scotland, and the duke of Albany, influenced probably by the example and advice of Douglas, and hoping that the kingdom would benefit by their services, readily gave in to their designs. At the head of a large army Percy advanced across the Border, but had only marched a few miles into Scotland, when he commanded his forces to halt before the insignificant border-tower of Cocklaws, but the officer commanding the tower having entered into an agreement to capitulate in six weeks if not relieved, the whole English army retired. On receiving information of this, Albany assembled the principal of the nobility, and having explained to them the circumstances, advised an immediate expedition into England. The Scottish barons, who had been amazed at Albany's former lukewarmness and inactivity, when the capital had been invaded by Henry IV. in person and the principal castle of the kingdom was in danger of falling into his hands, were now overwhelmed with astonishment at the sudden blaze of bravery which seemed to animate his breast when a paltry Border fortress was threatened by the English. "All were of opinion," says Bower, "without a single dissentient voice, that, upon so trivial an occasion it would be absurd to peril the welfare of the kingdom; but Albany starting up, and pointing to his page, who held his horse at a little distance; 'You, my lords,' said he, 'may sit still at home; but I vow to God and St. Fillan that I shall be at Cocklaws on the appointed day, though no one but Pate Kinbuck, the boy yonder, should accompany me.'" The warlike resolution of the governor was hailed with great joy. "Never," says the historian, "did men more joyfully proceed to a feast, than they to collect their vassals." At the head of an immense army, Albany advanced to the Borders, but on his march, a messenger from England brought the intelligence of the result of the battle of Shrewsbury and the termination of the rebellion in England. This, however, did not deter him from pushing on to Cocklaws, and surrounding the fortalice with his troops, and after causing

it to be proclaimed by a herald that the Percies had been utterly defeated, and so relieved the fortress, he returned, without entering England, with his army, which he immediately disbanded.

In the meantime, the afflicted monarch, Robert III., resolved to send his second son James, then in his eleventh year, to France for greater security; but the vessel in which he sailed having been driven by a storm on the coast of England, was taken by an English cruiser, and the youthful prince, although there was a truce at the time between the two kingdoms, was ungenerously detained a prisoner by Henry IV. for nineteen years.

Robert III. died of a broken heart, 4th April, 1406, and the duke of Albany, in the absence of James, was, by a parliament which met at Perth, confirmed in the regency. He was then approaching his seventieth year, but vigorous, politic, and ambitious as ever. During his regency occurred the famous battle of Harlaw, which was fought in 1411, between his nephew Alexander, earl of Mar, and Donald lord of the Isles, the cause of which was ostensibly the earldom of Ross, to which the lord of the Isles laid claim in right of his wife, but there can be no doubt that this claim and his subsequent invasion of the district of Ross, formed merely a pretext, which was intended to conceal his ulterior views on the throne itself. It appears that the male line of the possessors of this earldom had become extinct, and the succession had devolved upon a female, Euphemia Ross, the wife of Sir Walter Lesley, by whom she had a son, Alexander, who succeeded as earl of Ross, and a daughter, Margaret, married to Donald of the Isles. The countess of Ross, on the death of her husband, married Alexander earl of Buchan, fourth son of King Robert II. Her son by her first marriage, Alexander earl of Ross, married Lady Isabel Stewart, eldest daughter of the regent Albany, and the only issue of this marriage was a daughter, also named Euphemia, countess of Ross, at her father's death. This lady became a nun, and committed the government of her earldom to Albany, with the intention, as it is conjectured, of resigning it in favour of her uncle, John Stewart, earl of Buchan, the second son of the regent. As the countess Euphemia, by be-

coming a nun, was regarded as dead in law, her next heir was her aunt Margaret, the only sister of the deceased Alexander, earl of Ross, and the wife of Donald lord of the Isles. That chieftain accordingly asserted her right to the earldom, and demanded to be put in possession of it. The claim and the demand were both rejected by the regent, "whose principal object," says Skene, "appears to have been to prevent the accession of so extensive a district to the territories of the lord of the Isles, already too powerful for the security of the government, and whose conduct was more actuated by principles of expediency than of justice." [*History of the Highlanders*, vol. ii. p. 72.] Resolved to maintain his claims by force of arms, and show his scorn of the authority of the regent, Donald formed an alliance with Henry IV. of England, and at the head of ten thousand men, which he had raised in the Hebrides and in the earldom of Ross itself, suddenly invaded the district in dispute, by the inhabitants of which he was not opposed, and speedily obtained possession of the earldom. On his arrival at Dingwall, however, he was encountered by Angus Dow Mackay of Farr, or Black Angus, as he was called, at the head of a large body of men from Sutherland. After a fierce attack the Mackays were completely routed, and their leader taken prisoner, while Angus' brother Roderick was killed. Donald took possession of the castle of Dingwall, and seized the island of Skye, contiguous to his own extensive territories. Flushed with success, he now resolved, in accordance with his secret design of overturning the government, to carry into execution a threat he had often made to burn the town of Aberdeen. He ordered the army to assemble at Inverness, and gathering as he proceeded all the men capable of bearing arms to his standard, he swept through Moray without opposition, and penetrated into Aberdeenshire. In Strathbogie, and in the district of Garioch, which belonged to the earl of Mar, he committed great excesses. To arrest his progress, the earl of Mar, the nephew of the regent, and Sir Alexander Ogilvy, the sheriff of Angus, hastily raised as many forces as they could collect in the counties north of the Tay, consisting of most of the retainers of the ancient families of these counties, the Ogilvies, the



Lyons, the Maules, the Carnegies, the Lindsays, the Leslies, the Murrays, the Straitons, the Irvings, the Arbuthnots, the Leiths, the Burnets, and others, led by their respective chiefs. The two armies met at the village of Harlaw, in the parish of Chapel of Garioch, upwards of fifteen miles from Aberdeen. Although the earl of Mar's army was inferior in point of numbers to that of the lord of the Isles, it was composed of Lowland gentlemen, better armed and disciplined than the wild and disorderly hordes that followed Donald, who was assisted by Mackintosh and Maclean, and other Highland chiefs, all bearing the most deadly hatred to their Saxon foes. This memorable battle was fought on the 24th July, 1411, "upon the issue of which," says Skene, "seemed to depend the question of whether the Gaelic or Teutonic part of the population of Scotland were in future to have the supremacy." [*History of the Highlanders*, vol. ii. page 73.] The disastrous result of this battle was one of the greatest misfortunes which had ever happened to the numerous respectable families in Angus and the Mearns. The earl of Mar lost five hundred men, among whom were several gentlemen of distinction. Besides Sir James Seryngeour, constable of Dundee, Sir Alexander Ogilvy, the sheriff of Angus, with his eldest son, George Ogilvy, Sir Thomas Murray, Sir Robert Maule of Panmure, Sir Alexander Irving of Drum, Sir William Abernethy of Saltoun, Sir Alexander Straiton of Laurieston, Sir Robert Davidson, provost of Aberdeen, and a number of the inhabitants of that city, were among the slain. A gentleman, named Leslie of Balquhain, whose residence was in the neighbourhood of the field of battle, with six of his sons, was killed. On the side of the lord of the Isles nine hundred men were slain, including the chiefs of Maclean and Mackintosh. Neither party gained the victory, and each, on reckoning its loss, considered itself vanquished, but the lord of the Isles felt himself so much weakened that he was compelled to abandon the contest. The earl of Mar and those of his companions who survived were so much exhausted with fatigue that they passed the night on the field of battle, expecting a renewal of the attack next morning, but at daydawn they discovered that Donald and the remains of his force

had retired during the darkness, without molestation, retreating first to Ross, and then to the Isles. Immediately after the battle, the regent, anxious to follow up the check which the Highland force had received, collected an army, and marched to the castle of Dingwall, which he took and garrisoned towards the end of autumn. In the following summer he sent three separate forces to invade the territories of Donald. The haughty lord of the Isles was obliged to relinquish his claims to the earldom of Ross, to make personal submission, and to give hostages for indemnification and for the future observance of peace. The instrument by which the earldom of Ross was resigned by Euphemia the nun in favour of her grandfather is dated in 1415, just four years after the battle of Harlaw. The battle itself, as has been well remarked, "from the ferocity with which it was contested, and the dismal spectacle of civil war and bloodshed exhibited to the country, appears to have made a deep impression on the national mind. It fixed itself in the music and the poetry of Scotland; a march, called 'The Battle of Harlaw,' continued to be a popular air down to the time of Drummond of Hawthornden, and a spirited ballad on the same event is still repeated in our age, describing the meeting of the armies, and the deaths of the chiefs, in no ignoble strain." [*Laing's Early Metrical Tales*, page 229.] For a long time after, it was customary for schoolboys to arrange themselves into opposite parties, and fight the battle of Harlaw over again, for recreation. The ballad of the Battle thus concludes:

There was not, sin' King Kenneth's days,  
Sic strange intestine cruel strife  
In Scotlands seen, as ilk man says,  
Where monie likelie lost their life;  
Whilk made divorce tween man and wife,  
And monie children fatherless,  
Whilk in this realm has been full rife;  
Lord help these lands! our wrangs redress!

In July, on Saint James his evn,  
That four-and-twenty dismal day,  
Twelve hundred, ten score, and eleven  
Of years sin' Christ, the soothe to say;  
Men will remember, as they may,  
When thus the veritie they know;  
And monie a one will mourn for aye  
The brim battle of the Harlaw

In the year last mentioned, namely 1415, the regent obtained from Henry V. the liberation of his son Murdoch, in exchange for Henry Percy, the son of Hotspur. In 1416 he sent his second son, John earl of Buchan, ambassador to England, to endeavour to procure the release of James I. from the captivity in which he was held by the English monarch. With a strange perversity, the writers of Scottish history have almost unanimously charged the regent Albany with "being in no hurry to obtain the release of his nephew," as Sir Walter Scott gently phrases it—nay, they even go farther, and accuse him of treasonably intriguing with the English king to retain his sovereign in prison, that his own power might not be interrupted; but here is one instance where Albany intrusted his son, the earl of Buchan, one of the bravest and most accomplished knights of his age, with a mission to England to endeavour to procure the liberation of James. In 1417, when King Henry V. was in France, prosecuting his wars there, the regent, with a large army invaded England, and after beginning the siege of Roxburgh, immediately retreated in all haste on learning that an English force, under the dukes of Bedford and Exeter, was on the way to meet him. This was long popularly remembered as the "Foul Raid." In 1419 he despatched his son, the earl of Buchan, with a chosen army of 7,000 men, into France, to assist the dauphin against the English king. Neither this invasion of England, nor this assistance sent to France, would have taken place had Albany desired to keep on those good terms with Henry which implied a mutual understanding as to the retention of James from his kingdom. This son, the earl of Buchan, was the offspring of Albany's second marriage with Muriella, the daughter of Sir William Keith, marshal of Scotland. He was born about 1380. When his father became regent in 1406, after the death of his brother Robert III., he resigned, in favour of his son, the office of great chamberlain. In 1408 Albany, as regent, created him earl of Buchan. Five years afterwards Buchan married Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald earl of Douglas. While engaged on the dauphin's side against the English in France, the earl of Buchan, on the 22d March 1421, defeated the duke of Clarence, the brother

of Henry V., at Baugé in Anjou, and slew him with a battle axe, after he had been pierced with a spear by Sir William Swinton. To recompense this signal victory the dauphin conferred upon him the high office of constable of France. In 1422 he revisited Scotland, with the view of inducing his father-in-law, the earl of Douglas, to join his arms. Douglas consented, and was created duke of Touraine in France by the dauphin. Both Douglas and the earl of Buchan, constable of France, were slain at the battle of Verneuil in Normandy, 17th August 1424. A portrait of this illustrious warrior is given on page 43, at the end of the memoir.

The duke of Albany continued to administer the affairs of the kingdom till his death, which took place at Stirling castle, on the 3d of September 1420, at the age of 81. His body was interred in the Abbey church of Dunfermline. Our historians generally have given a very unfair view of Albany's character. Pinkerton thus depicts it: "His person was tall and majestic; his countenance amiable. Temperance, affability, eloquence, real generosity, apparent benignity, a degree of cool prudence, bordering upon wisdom, may be reckoned among his virtues. But the shades of his vices are deeper; an insatiate ambition, unrelenting cruelty, and its attendant cowardice, or, at least, an absolute defect of military fame, a contempt of the best human affections, a long practice in all the dark paths of art and dissimulation. His administration he studied to recommend, not by promoting the public good, but by sharing the spoils of the monarchy with the nobles, by a patient connivance at their enormities, by a dazzling pomp of expenditure, in the pleasures of the feast, and in the conciliation of magnificence. As fortune preserved his government from any signal unsuccess, so it would be an abuse of terms to bestow upon a wary management which only regarded his own interest the praise of political wisdom." In this same strain all our historians follow one another in their estimate of Albany's character, but I am not disposed to agree with them entirely. Nothing could be wiser or more calculated for the public good, than his resistance to Donald of the Isles, whose object was by the aid of England to destroy the Scottish

kingdom to his own aggrandisement; and whatever may be the motives imputed to Albany, or the objects assigned as the moving springs of his administration, surely it cannot be denied that the public good was indeed promoted by his policy, and by his judicious and vigorous measures on all occasions. During his regency justice was regularly administered. He took great care not to lay any taxes on the people, and especially he steadily and successfully opposed the levying of a tax of two pennies on every hearth in the kingdom, which had been proposed in parliament for the purpose of defraying the expense of demolishing Jedburgh castle. "Even in his time," says Sir Walter Scott, "it would seem that the extent of writings used for the transference of property, had become a subject of complaint. When upon this subject, Albany used often to praise the simplicity and beauty of an ancient charter by King Athelstan, a Saxon monarch. It had been granted to the ancient Northumbrian family called Roddam of Roddam, and had fallen into the hands of the Scots on some of their plundering excursions." The duke of Albany, it is quite certain, was one of the most popular and most able governors that the kingdom ever possessed. He enjoyed to a high degree the confidence of both king and nobles, while the people placed the utmost reliance on the justice and firmness of his government. The following is an impression of his seal, taken from the *Diplomata Scotia*:



Robert duke of Albany was twice married: first to Margaret, countess of Menteith; and secondly to Muriella, eldest daughter of Sir William Keith, great marischal of Scotland, and had issue by both marriages.—*Douglas' Peerage*, vol. i.—*Pinkerton's History of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 85.

ALBANY, MURDOCH, second duke of, son of the preceding, succeeded him both as duke and regent. At first he bore the title of earl of Fife. He had a grant from Robert III. in the third year of his reign, of a hundred merks sterling annually from the customs of Aberdeen. He was Justiciary of Scotland benorth the Forth, and designed of Kinclevyne when taken prisoner at the battle of Homeldon in 1402. Henry IV. presented him in full parliament on 20th October, and he was allowed to be at large on his parole of honour. By a letter from his father to Henry the Fourth, dated Falkland, June 2, 1405, he seems to have received much kindness from that monarch during his stay in England, as he thanks him for his good treatment of his son Murdoch, and the favourable audience given to Rothesay herald. In 1415 he was exchanged for Henry Percy of Northumberland, the son of Hotspur, who, since the battle of Shrewsbury, had remained in Scotland. He does not appear to have possessed the same degree of energy as his father, but the accounts of him given by our historians are manifestly partial and exaggerated. It is stated that on his father's death in 1419, he assumed the office of governor of Scotland, just as if he had naturally and legitimately succeeded to it as a matter of hereditary right, and that he did not think it necessary even to obtain the sanction of parliament, but supported by the feudal nobility at once usurped the government. This is not likely to have been the conduct of a person of the indolent, incapable, and unambitious character which Duke Murdoch's is universally represented to have been. In the commission preserved in the chapter of Westminster, and of which a copy is given in Anderson's *Diplomata*, No. 64, it is expressly stated that the parties therein named, being the bishop of Glasgow, chancellor of Scotland, James Douglas of Balvany, brother-in-law of Duke Murdoch, the earl of March, the abbot of Balmerinloch and others, empowered to ne-

gotiate for the deliverance of James from his captivity in England, were so appointed with the knowledge and by the deliberate council of the three estates of the realm (*ex certa scientia et deliberato concilio trium statuum regni*), which must have been assembled at the time, and probably for the purpose. This document bears date 19th August 1423, and is stated to have been passed in the *third* year of Murdoch's government. As, however, his father died in 1419, it is impossible that it could have been so expressed had he *then* assumed the government; for it would, in that case, have been stated to have been done in the *fourth* and not the *third* year of his regency; and it is but reasonable to infer that the post of governor remained vacant after the death of his father, till it could be legitimately conferred on Murdoch by an act of some parliament, of the proceedings of which, as well as of the one referred to in the commission, no trace is now to be found in history. It is said that Murdoch's conduct as regent created so much dissatisfaction in the nation that some persons refused to accept of the most profitable offices, and others resigned theirs; while the loss of place was accounted a proof of men's honour and integrity. But in the commission referred to, men of the highest rank and character are mentioned as being in possession of some of the chief offices in the kingdom. It is certain, however, that during Murdoch's government, the affections of the people became more intensely fixed upon their absent sovereign; and the greatest desire was manifested for his return; to which Murdoch was induced to accede. A traditional story, in which we place no faith, is related that he was driven to this by his son Walter having savagely wrung the neck of a favourite falcon which he coveted, on its being refused to him, as Murdoch set out one day to enjoy the recreation of hawking. Provoked by his conduct, the regent said to the youth, "Since thou canst not find in thy heart to obey me, I will bring in another whom both of us shall be forced to obey." Ambassadors being despatched to negotiate with the English court, after some delay the duke of Bedford, then protector of England, agreed to deliver up the king of Scotland, on payment of £40,000, within six years by half-yearly payments, hostages be-

ing given for payment of the same. The ambassadors who went to England, to concert measures about the payment of this sum, were the bishops of Aberdeen and Dunblane and Mr. Thomas Myreton. The arrangement for the release of the king was finally adjusted by the Scottish commissioners, who proceeded to London for that purpose, on the 9th of March, 1424. In the following April James returned to Scotland, after having married the Lady Jane Beaufort, a daughter of the earl of Somerset, of the blood royal of England. At his coronation, Murdoch, duke of Albany, as earl of Fife, performed the ceremony of installing the sovereign on the throne, and amidst the rejoicings on the occasion, the king conferred the honour of knighthood on Alexander Stewart, the second son of the duke of Albany, and twenty-four others of his principal nobility and barons. An act had been passed in the first parliament after James' return, ordering the sheriffs to enquire what lands had belonged to the crown during the three preceding reigns, and empowering the king to summon the holders to show their charters. There had, probably, been some demur, which roused James to adopt vigorous measures, and to have recourse to the cruel expedient of cutting off his own cousin and his family as the authors of it. He first ordered the arrest of Walter, eldest son of Murdoch, duke of Albany, the late regent, with that of Malcolm Fleming of Cumbernauld, and Thomas Boyd of Kilmarnock; and in a parliament held at Perth, 25th March 1425, he ordered the arrest of Murdoch himself, his second son, Sir Alexander Stewart, the earls of Douglas, Angus, and March, and twenty other gentlemen of note. His view, it is probable, in arresting so many was to prevent an insurrection. Murdoch was committed a close prisoner to Caerlaverock castle, while his duchess, Isabella, was sent to Tantallan, and the king immediately took possession of Albany's castles of Falkland in Fife, and Doune in Menteith. Immediately after the arrest of the duke of Albany and the other nobles, the king adjourned the parliament for two months. It re-assembled in the palace of Stirling, on the 24th of May, when the king presided in person, at the trial of Duke Murdoch, his two sons, and his



father-in-law, the aged earl of Lennox. No known record specifies their crime, and our historians have conjectured that the charge was one of high treason, for the alleged usurpation of the government on the part of Albany. Walter Stewart, the eldest son, was first tried, on the 24th of May, and being found guilty was instantly beheaded in front of the castle. On the following day, the duke of Albany, Alexander his second son, and the earl of Lennox, were tried by the same jury, and being convicted were immediately executed. None of the noblemen and others arrested with them were brought to punishment. Seven of them even sat on the jury of twenty-six persons who found the duke and his companions guilty on their trial. Alexander, lord of the Isles, who succeeded Donald, whom Duke Murdoch's father had humbled (see p. 37), was also one of the jury, whose verdict sent him and his sons and his father-in-law to the block. Upon this Alexander of the Isles, the earldom of Ross, with extensive possessions in the Western Islands, was bestowed by James: an impolitic act, which afterwards brought much evil upon the kingdom. The scene of the execution was a rising ground in front of the castle of Stirling, which is still known by the name of the Heading Hill.

"Amongst the people," says Tytler, "the shedding of so much noble blood excited a sympathy and commiseration for which James was not prepared. Albany and his two sons, Walter and Alexander Stewart, were men whose appearance and manners, in a feudal age, were peculiarly fitted to command popularity. Their stature was almost gigantic; their countenances cast in the mould of manly beauty; and their air so dignified and warlike that when the father and the two sons ascended the scaffold, it was impossible to behold the scene without a feeling of involuntary pity and admiration. Behind them came the earl of Lennox, a venerable nobleman in his eightieth year; and, when he laid his head upon the block, and his grey hairs were stained with blood, a thrill of horror ran through the crowd, which, in spite of the respect or terror for the royal name, broke out into expressions of indignation at the unsparing severity of the vengeance." From the place of his execution Duke Murdoch might see in

the distance the fertile territory of Menteith, which formed part of his family estates, and even distinguish the stately castle of Doune, which had been his own vice-regal residence. Of this magnificent edifice the following is a wood-cut.



The title and possessions of the duke of Albany were forfeited, and the latter annexed to the crown. To obtain these was, no doubt, the cause of his death. A contemporary narrative of the murder of King James, preserved in the General Register House, and printed by Pinkerton, represents the general impression to have been that "the kyng did rather that rigorous execucion upon the lordes of his kyne for the covetise of thare possessions and goodes, thane for any rightful cause; althoe he fonde colourabill wayes to serve his intent yn the contrarye." [*Pinkerton's Hist.* vol. i. p. 463.] The estates of the earl of Lennox, his father-in-law, were allowed to remain unforfeited. Duke Murdoch's marriage to Isabella, the eldest daughter of Duncan, earl of Lennox, who had been left a widower without male issue, took place in 1391. By the marriage contract, it was agreed that should the earl of Lennox marry again, and have an heir male, the latter should marry Duke Murdoch's sister.

The earl did not marry again, and had no heir

male of his body who might fulfil the condition of a marriage with the regent's daughter. Of the marriage of Murdoch and Isabella, four sons were born, Robert, who died early, Walter, Alexander, and James. The latter, who was the fourth son, when his father, grandfather, and two brothers were seized and executed, was the only male member of the family who escaped. Resolving to succour his kindred or avenge their fate, with a body of armed followers, as desperate as himself, he carried fire and sword into the town of Dumbarton, and put to death the king's uncle, John Stewart, called the Red Stewart of Dundonald, with thirty-two others of inferior note. The king pursued him with such determined animosity that he was compelled to fly with his abettor, the bishop of Argyll, to Ireland.—See AVANDALE, lord, p. 169. [*Napier's History of the Partition of the Lennox*, p. 10.] Duke Murdoch's widow was allowed to retain her estates and titles, and to reside till her death upon her earldom of Lennox. She lived in the castle of Inchmurrin on Loch Lomond, the chief messuage of the earldom, and there granted charters to vassals as countess of Lennox. She survived to hear of the assassination of him whose inflexible sentence had cut off her father, her husband, and her two sons. On one of the pillars of St. Giles' church, Edinburgh, are the arms of Isabella, duchess of Albany and countess of Lennox, who, in 1450, founded the collegiate church of Dumbarton and largely endowed other religious foundations. She died about 1460. See LENNOX, family of. [*Douglas' Peerage*.—*Tytler's Lives of Scottish Worthies, Life of James I.*]

The physical strength and imposing appearance of the descendants of Robert the first duke of Albany have been frequently mentioned by historians. Murdoch's half-brother, the earl of Buchan, constable of France, slain at Verneuil in Normandy, in 1424 (see *ante*, page 39,) of whom a portrait is extant, seems to have possessed all the qualities of his race in this respect. Of this portrait, which was discovered about the middle of the last century by Sir George Seton of Garleton, of the noble family of Winton, in the gallery of M. Fiebet, at his seat near Chambord in France, an engraving is given in Pinkerton's Portrait Gallery. A woodcut of it is annexed.



ALBANY, ALEXANDER, third duke of, was the second son of King James II. His first titles were earl of March and lord of Annandale, but he was about 1456 created duke of Albany, a title which had been forfeited to the crown when Duke Murdoch was beheaded. Having been sent to France to complete his education, he was in 1464, on his voyage homeward from his uncle, the duke of Gueldres, towards Scotland, captured by the English, but soon released, a herald having been sent to England to declare war in case of his being detained. In February 1478 his brother James III., a prince of a weak and irresolute temper, and fond of mean favourites, on the sinister information of some of these, ordered his arrest, and imprisoned him in Edinburgh castle. Soon after, his younger brother, the earl of Mar, was also arrested by the king's orders. Both of these princes were popular with the nobility and people, and had incurred the king's suspicion and the hatred of his favourites. As lord warden of the east frontiers, Albany had besides restrained and disobliged the Homes and Hepburns and others of the Border clans, and in revenge they bribed Cochrane, the king's principal adviser, to set the king against him. Marr was taken out of his bed

and sent prisoner to Craigmillar castle, and shortly thereafter, being accused by the king's favourites of consulting with sorcerers and witches to take the king's life, he was sentenced to have a vein in his leg opened, and in a bath to bleed to death, which was executed in the Canongate in 1479. [*Balfour's Annals*, vol. i. p. 203.] Albany was committed prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh, but effected his escape, and proceeded to his castle of Dunbar, from whence, after victualling and providing it with all manner of munitions of war, he sailed for France. [*Ibid.* vol. i. p. 202.] He was forfeited 4th October 1479, and troops were sent to besiege his castle of Dunbar, which soon yielded, the garrison escaping in boats to England. On arriving at Paris, the duke met with an honourable reception from Louis XI. He remained in France till 1482, when he proceeded to England, and entered into an agreement with Edward IV., by which the English king obliged himself to aid him in invading Scotland, and to place him on the throne; in return for which he consented to surrender Berwick, to acknowledge himself the vassal of England, to renounce all alliance with Louis of France, and to marry one of Edward's daughters. In consequence of this Albany assumed the title of king, declaring his brother to be a bastard. An English army amounting to 40,000 men, under the duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III., accompanied by Albany, marched to Berwick, and invested that town. The town speedily surrendered, but the castle held out. In the meantime King James having assembled his nobility, marched towards the Borders to meet the enemy. As he lay encamped near Lauder, his nobles, highly exasperated at their sovereign's conduct, headed by Archibald Douglas, earl of Angus, commonly called, after this event, "Bell-the-Cat," after securing the chief favourite Robert Cochrane, burst into the royal tent during the night, and seized the rest of the king's minions, all of whom, with Cochrane, they hanged over the bridge of Lauder. They then carried the king to Edinburgh, and shut him up in the castle, under the care of his uncles the earls of Athol and Buchan. The road to the capital was now open, and the dukes of Gloucester and Albany, with their forces, advanced, in the month

of July, towards Edinburgh. The archbishop of St. Andrews, the bishop of Dunkeld, with Lord Avaudale, the chancellor, and the earl of Argyle, hastily collected a small army, and posted themselves at Haddington, to impede the advance of the enemy. At the same time they entered into negotiations with Albany, and on the 2d of August a treaty of peace was concluded. Albany engaged to be a true and faithful subject to King James, on his titles and estates, with Dunbar castle, and the possessions of the late earl of Mar, his brother, being restored to him, and the office of king's lieutenant of the realm being conferred on him. Two heralds were commanded to pass to the castle to charge the captain to open the gates and set the king at liberty. In *Balfour's Annals of Scotland*, (vol. i. p. 207,) it is stated that the duke of Albany and the lord chancellor then governed all the realm, and that with several of the nobility Albany went to Stirling to visit the queen and prince, and after his return he laid siege to Edinburgh castle, which he took, when the king and such servants as were with him were set at liberty. According to *Lindsay of Pitscottie*, (vol. i. p. 200), the king, on recovering his freedom, "lap on a hackney to ride down to the abbay; but he would not ride forward, till the duik of Albanie his brother lap on behind him; and so they went down the geat to the abbey of Hallyraid hous, quhair they remained aue lang time in great mirrines;" and, as *Abercromby* adds, he "would needs make him a partner in his bed, and a comrade at his table," that being considered in those days the best proof of a perfect reconciliation. Albany immediately concluded a truce with the duke of Gloucester, and on the 23d of August 1482 surrendered to him the fortress of Berwick, after it had been in possession of the Scots for twenty-one years. Notwithstanding the favour which was now shown to him by the king, Albany, in the following year, engaged in another secret treaty with Edward IV., for depriving his brother of the throne, and securing it to himself. His designs being detected by the nobles, he was obliged to fly to England, having previously placed his castle of Dunbar in the hands of the English. In consequence of this traitorous proceeding, he was formally accused of treason, and summoned to stand his trial; but

failing to appear, he was condemned to death as a traitor and to have his estates confiscated. Having assembled a small force, he joined the earl of Douglas, who was likewise an exile in England, and made an inroad into his native country, but was routed near Lochmaben, 22d July 1484, when Douglas was taken prisoner, but Albany escaped by the fleetness of his horse. A truce for three years was then agreed upon between the two countries, and Albany, finding that he could obtain no farther protection in England, retired to France, where he was well received by Charles VIII. He was accidentally killed at Paris in November 1485, by the splinter of a lance, while an onlooker at a tournament between the duke of Orleans and another knight, and, by act of parliament 1st October 1487, all his lands and possessions in Scotland were annexed to the crown. According to the description given of him by an ancient Scottish author, the duke of Albany was well-proportioned, and tall in stature, and comely in his countenance; that is to say, broad-faced, red-nosed, large-eared, and having a very awful countenance when displeased. Like his younger brother, the unfortunate earl of Mar, who was of a milder temper and manners, he excelled in the military exercises of tilting, hunting, hawking, and other personal accomplishments, for which his brother James III. had no taste. He had married first Lady Catherine Sinclair, eldest daughter of William earl of Orkney and Caithness, but a divorce took place, 2d March 1478, on account of propinquity of blood. By her he had one son, Alexander, who was declared illegitimate by act of parliament, 13 November 1516, and who was made bishop of Moray and abbot of Scone, in 1527. He married, secondly, in February 1480, Anne de la Tour, third daughter of Bertrand, Count d'Auvergne and de Bouillon, and by her he had one son, Duke John, the subject of the following notice.—

*Douglas' Peerage.—Histories of the Period.*

ALBANY, JOHN, fourth duke of, son of the preceding, was born about 1481. In 1505, he married his cousin, Anne, or Agnes, de la Tour, countess d'Auvergne and de Laurajais, by whom he got large possessions. On the death of James IV., in 1513, his son James V. being then only in his second year, the queen mother was ap-

pointed regent of the kingdom, but at a convention of the estates held soon after at Perth, it was agreed, at the urgent suggestion of the venerable Elphinston, bishop of Aberdeen, seconded by the Lord Home, that the duke of Albany, then in France, and who after the infant king was next heir to the throne, should be invited to Scotland to be governor of the kingdom, during James' minority. This election was ratified by a public meeting of the estates held at Edinburgh soon after, and Lyon king at arms, with Sir Patrick Hamilton, was sent to France to notify the appointment to the duke. In the meantime, the sentence of forfeiture which had excluded him from the enjoyment of his rank and estates in Scotland was annulled, and his arrival impatiently looked for by the people, as the queen mother had married the earl of Angus, and, being opposed by the nobility, nothing but anarchy and disorder prevailed in the kingdom. On the 18th May, 1515, the duke arrived at Dumbarton, Balfour says at Ayr, with a squadron of eight ships; and soon after he was installed into the office of regent. "He was reassaueit," says a chronicler of the period, "with greit honour, and convoyit to Edinburgh with ane greit company, with greit blythnes, and glore, and thair wes constitute and maid governour of this realme; and sone thairefter held ane parliament, and reassault the homage of the lordis and thre estaittis; quhair thair wes mony things done for the weill of this cuntry." His inauguration into the regency was attended with great splendour. A sword was delivered to him, and a crown placed upon his head, while the peers made solemn obeisance. He was declared governor of the kingdom till the king attained the age of eighteen years. The duke took up his residence at Holyrood, and seems to have immediately proceeded with the enlargement of the palace, in continuation of the works which James IV., the late king, had carried on till near the close of his life.

Albany, unfortunately, was ignorant not only of the constitution, the laws and the manners, but even of the language of Scotland. He was in fact more French than Scotch. His mother was a Frenchwoman, and so was his wife. His chief estates were in France, where the greater part of his life had been spent, and his loyalty to the



French king was so undisguised that he constantly styled him master. When it is added to this that his temper was passionate, that every corner of the kingdom was filled with spies and agents in the pay of England, and that the powerful houses of Home and Douglas swayed the faction that were opposed to him, it was hardly to be expected that he would be successful in restoring peace to the country. The infant king and his brother were still under the care of the queen-mother; and a parliament which assembled at Edinburgh, nominated eight lords, four of whom were to be chosen by lot, and from these four the queen-mother was to select three who were to have the charge of the two infant princes. The queen, however, was not disposed to part with her children, and when the peers proceeded to the castle of Edinburgh, to notify to her the commands of parliament, her majesty, who was then no more than twenty-four years of age, and in the full bloom of her beauty, was seen standing under the archway at the entrance, with the little king at her side, holding her hand, while a nurse stood behind with his infant brother, the duke of Ross, in her arms. In a loud voice, and with a dignified air, she desired them to stand and declare what they wanted. They answered that they came in the name of the parliament to receive their sovereign and his brother, on which the queen commanded the warder to drop the portcullis, and this being instantly done, she thus addressed the astonished lords: "I hold this castle by the gift of my late husband, your sovereign, nor shall I yield it to any person whatsoever; but I respect the parliament, and require six days to consider their mandate, for most important is my charge; and my councillors, alas! are now few." Apprehensive, however, that she would not be able to hold the castle of Edinburgh against the forces of the parliament, she soon removed, with the young king and his brother, to Stirling castle. Albany immediately collected an armed force, and proceeded in person to Stirling, where the queen finding her adherents deserting her, was soon obliged to surrender. The young princes were then committed to the care of the earl Marshal and the lords Fleming and Borthwick, while the queen was conducted with every mark of respect to Ed-

inburgh, where she took up her residence in the castle. On the success of the regent, Lord Home, one of the queen's principal adherents, at once commenced to intrigue with England, and concerted measures with Lord Dacre, the English warden, of resistance and revenge. Albany summoned the whole force of the kingdom to the aid of the government, and transmitted proposals to the queen-mother, offering her a complete restoration of all the rights and revenues which she had not forfeited by her marriage, if she would accede to the wishes of the parliament, and renounce all secret correspondence with England. These proposals she indignantly rejected, whereupon Albany proceeded against the insurgents, and took the castle of Home. The queen sent Albany's proposals privately to Lord Dacre, while Home requested the assistance of an English army, and retook the castle of Home. He also secured the strong tower of Blackater, situated within the Scottish border, about five miles from Berwick, to which place the queen immediately fled. The regent followed her with a considerable army, and surprising Home in the house to which he had hastened for refuge, made him prisoner, and committed him to the custody of the earl of Arran, governor of the castle of Edinburgh. Arran disliked Albany and his measures, and was easily persuaded by Home to retire with him to the Borders, where they actively commenced hostilities. Home and his brother were again proclaimed rebels, and Arran was required to surrender himself within fifteen days. At the same time the regent, at the head of a select body of troops, and a small train of artillery, proceeded to invest the castle of Cadzow, near Hamilton, Arran's principal fortress. Arran's mother, who was the daughter of James the Second, at that time resided there, and ordering the gates to be opened, she came out to meet the regent, and as she was his aunt by the father's side, and greatly respected by him, he was easily prevailed upon to listen to her solicitations in favour of her son. Terms of accommodation were soon agreed to, and Arran was allowed to return and resume possession of his estates.

In the meantime Home had fled to England, whither he was soon followed by the queen and her husband Angus. Negotiations for peace be-

tween the two countries were set on foot, and Angus, to whom the queen had recently, at Harbottle castle in England, borne a daughter, the Lady Margaret Douglas, the mother of Darnley, husband of Mary Queen of Scots, withdrew from his wife, who lay dangerously ill at Morpeth, and with Home returned into Scotland. They both made their peace with the regent, who restored them to their hereditary possessions, and for a time they abstained from disturbing the government. Queen Margaret on her recovery proceeded to the court of her brother Henry VIII., where she inveighed bitterly against both Angus and Albany, but especially the latter, whom she accused of having poisoned her second son, the duke of Ross, who had died, at Stirling, of one of the many diseases incident to childhood. Henry, anxious to have Arran regent, directed a letter to be written to the three estates of Scotland, commanding them to expel the regent Albany from the kingdom, as, from his being the nearest heir of the throne, he was the most dangerous person to have the charge of the young king, his nephew. The Scottish parliament, which assembled at Edinburgh on the first of July 1516, replied with becoming spirit. They reminded the English king that they themselves had elected Albany to the office of regent, to which he had a right as nearest relative to their infant king, that he had fulfilled its duties with much talent and integrity, and that the person of their infant sovereign was intrusted to the keeping of the same lords to whose care he had been committed by the queen-mother. They concluded by assuring Henry of their determination to resist to the death any attempt to disturb the peace of their country, or to overthrow the existing government. Notwithstanding this spirited reply, the intrigues of Henry's minister, Lord Dacre, soon succeeded in creating distrust and disturbance, and once more reinstating in its strength the English faction in Scotland. On the 23d August Dacre wrote from Kirkoswald to Cardinal Wolsey, informing him that he had in his pay four hundred Scots, whose chief employment was to distract the government of Albany, by exciting popular tumults, encouraging private quarrels, and rekindling the jealousy of the feudal nobility. In Scotland at this time Albany's administration was

rather popular than otherwise. He was "supported," says Tytler, "by the affection and confidence of the middle classes, and the great body of the nation; but their influence was counteracted, and his efforts completely paralysed by the selfish rapacity of the clergy, and the insolent ambition of the aristocracy." A new insurrection soon broke out, headed by the earl of Arran, who associated himself with the earls of Glencairn, Lennox, Mure of Caldwell, and the majority of the noblemen and gentlemen of the west. They met at Glasgow to the number of 12,000 men, and seized on the royal magazines there. Understanding that some French ships, with supplies of arms and ammunition for Albany, had appeared in the Clyde, they sent a body of troops to take possession of them. The vessels, however, had sailed before their arrival, but they seized a quantity of gunpowder and other ammunition which had been landed, and which they conveyed to Glasgow. Lest it might fall into the hands of their enemies the powder was thrown into a drawwell. By a stratagem Arran made himself master of the castle of Dumbarton, and expelled Lord Erskine the governor. In the meantime the regent having collected an army, advanced upon Glasgow, when an accommodation was once more brought about, chiefly through the means of Beaton, archbishop of Glasgow, who was high in favour with the regent. Lord Home, (see vol. ii. p. 473.) on his part, soon violated the conditions on which the regent had consented to pardon him. He renewed his treasonable correspondence with Dacre, and employed bands of marauders to break across the border and ravage the country. Determined to put an end to the anarchy created by the rebellious proceedings of this fierce opposer of his government, the regent allured the earl, who held the office of lord chamberlain, and his brother Alexander, to the court at Holyrood, where they were instantly arrested. They were immediately tried, on a charge of treason, for having excited the late commotions against the regent, of having been accessory to the defeat at Flodden, and being concerned in the assassination of James IV. after the battle. Being found guilty, they were both beheaded, on the 8th of October 1516, and their heads placed above the tolbooth of Edinburgh. Soon after the

duke of Albany, in a convention of the estates of the realm held at Edinburgh, was declared heir apparent to the crown.

Anxious to procure assistance from the French king, and to revisit his estates in France, the regent, in the parliament which assembled in November 1516, requested leave of absence for a short period. The parliament accorded an unwilling consent for four months, and in June 1517 he embarked at Dumbarton, leaving the government in the hands of a council, consisting of the archbishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow, the earls of Huntly, Argyle, Angus, and Arran, and carrying with him the eldest sons of many of the great barons as hostages for the peace of the country. To each of the six persons mentioned was assigned the charge of that part of the country contiguous to his own estates, while to a brave and accomplished French knight, whose real name was Anthony D'Arcie, but whose handsome person procured for him the distinguishing title of *Seigneur de la Beauté* (absurdly called *de la Bastie* in all our histories) was intrusted the government of the eastern and middle marches, with the command of the important castles of Home and Dunbar. The young king was brought from Stirling to Edinburgh castle, and placed under the charge of Lord Erskine, the earl Marshal, and the lords Borthwick and Ruthven. Fresh tumults broke out on the borders, and the vassals of the late Lord Home, out of revenge at his fate, surprised and murdered the *Sieur de la Beauté*, who had distinguished himself by the activity and diligence with which he punished and repressed disorder. Sir David Home of Wedderburn, whose wife was the sister of Angus, the husband of the queen-mother, galloped into the town of Dunse, with the head of the unfortunate Frenchman knit to his saddlebow, by the fine long hair which he wore in accordance with the fashion of the age, and after fixing it on the market-cross, took shelter in his strong castle of Edington, on the banks of the Whiteadder. For this outrage the estates of the laird of Wedderburn and his associates were forfeited.

After this the kingdom became a scene of disorder, anarchy, and confusion, the rival factions of Douglas and Hamilton everywhere contending for the mastery. The earl of Arran had been elected

by the council of regency their president, and at this time had the chief direction of affairs, but he was, upon all occasions, opposed by the earl of Angus, who still had great influence, and the private animosity which subsisted between these two powerful noblemen kept the country in a continual state of excitement and disturbance. As soon as the queen-mother heard of Albany's departure, she returned to Scotland. Her arrival was at a time of such universal confusion and strife that even Albany himself, unwilling to leave France, wrote to her, advising her that, if she could unite the factions, she should resume the regency. Margaret, however, wished to have the office of regent conferred on her husband, the earl of Angus, to whom she had been lately reconciled, but this neither the council nor the majority of the nobles would agree to. Her jealousy, however, soon caused a fresh quarrel with her husband, and as her brother Henry VIII. took the part of Angus, she forsook the English interests, and entered into a correspondence with the duke of Albany, urging him to return and take the regency once more into his own hands. During Albany's absence the famous street battle at Edinburgh, between the rival factions of the Douglasses and the Hamiltons, commemorated under the name of "*Cleanse-the-Causeway*," was fought 30th April 1520, the result of which was that the Hamiltons were defeated, and the earl of Angus got possession of the capital.

The next year Albany returned to Scotland after an absence of five years. He arrived in the Gareloch on the third of December 1521, and was met at Stirling by the queen-mother, accompanied by several lords and gentlemen. It is stated that Margaret, who was very changeable in her affections, and by no means careful of her conduct, received him with transports of joy, and with such familiarity as excited scandalous rumours. Lord Dacre, in a letter to his sovereign, King Henry, says that, not satisfied with being with him during the day, she was closeted the greater part of the night with Albany, taking no heed of appearances. The earl of Arran and others of the nobility hastened to Stirling to welcome his arrival, and on the 9th he entered the capital, accompanied by the queen and the chan-

cellor and a numerous attendance of peers and gentlemen. Proceeding to the castle, he was admitted to an interview with the young king, on which occasion the captain delivered the keys of the fortress into his hands. These the regent laid at the feet of the queen-mother, and she again presented them to Albany, saying that she considered him the person to whose tried fidelity the care of the monarch ought to be intrusted. On the regent's approach the earl of Angus and his party precipitately left the city, and fled to the Border. In a parliament held at Edinburgh, on the 26th day of December, Angus and his adherents were cited to appear before it, to answer for various crimes and misdemeanours, but they paid no attention to the summons, and had already renewed their negotiations with the English king. The regent now endeavoured to reconcile the factions, and to procure a peace with England. But it did not suit the ambitious projects of the English court that Albany should continue at the head of affairs, or that peace and order should be restored to Scotland. Lord Dacre, Henry's unscrupulous agent, in the letters which he wrote to Henry, represented that the life of the young king was in danger, and that his mother was anxious to obtain a divorce from Angus, that she might marry Albany, who, on his nephew's death, would become king. He distributed money among the factional nobles, and did every thing that he could to stir up war between the two countries. Henry, on his part, as he had done once before, addressed a letter to the Scottish estates, demanding the dismissal of Albany, and received a similar answer to the former, being sharply told by the Scottish parliament that they had themselves freely chosen Albany to the regency, and would not dismiss him at the request of his grace, the king of England, or of any other sovereign prince whatever. Upon this Henry, in the spring of 1522, sent the earl of Shrewsbury with a large force to invade Scotland. He advanced as far as Kelso, giving up the country everywhere to havoc and spoliation, until he was encountered and driven back into England, with considerable loss, by the bold borderers of Teviotdale and the Merse. Albany having, with consent of parliament, declared war, and mustered the whole force of the kingdom for an invasion of

England, at the head of eighty thousand men, and with a formidable train of artillery, advanced towards the English borders, and encamped at Annan. The queen-mother at this time, with her characteristic fickleness, had cooled in her attachment to the regent, and not only intrigued with a party of the Scottish nobles to support her views, but betrayed all Albany's secrets and plans to the English warden, Lord Dacre. The regent, ignorant of this, with his large army crossed the borders and advanced to Carlisle. When within five miles of that city Dacre opened negotiations with him, and succeeded in prevailing upon him to agree to a cessation of hostilities for a month, in order that ambassadors might treat for peace. As the English king, then engaged in a war with France, had wisely departed from his demand for Albany's dismissal from the regency, the nobles who had joined in the expedition saw no further cause for continuing in arms, and Albany himself, desirous of peace with England, disbanded his army, and returned to Edinburgh, without striking a blow.

Finding the difficulties of his situation increase, with the view of soliciting assistance from the French king, Albany, in October 1522, retired for the second time to France, after appointing a council of regency, consisting of the earls of Huntly, Arran, and Argyle, to whom he added Gonzolles, a French knight, in whom he had much confidence. He promised to return in ten months on pain of forfeiting his office. During his absence, in the spring of 1523, the English renewed the war by a vast inroad into Scotland. The earl of Surrey, the victor of Flodden, at the head of 10,000 men, broke into the Merse, reduced its places of strength, and advancing to Jedburgh, burnt that town, and left its beautiful abbey a heap of ruins. Lord Dacre, after reducing the castle of Ker of Fernihurst, and taking that celebrated border chief prisoner, sacked and depopulated Kelso and the adjoining villages, while the marquis of Dorset, the warden of the east marches, made an incursion into Teviotdale, giving its villages to the flames, and carrying off its grain and beeves. Albany returned from France in September 1523, with a fleet of eighty-seven small vessels, and a force of four thousand foot, five hun-



dred men at arms, a thousand hagbutteers, six hundred horse, and a fine train of artillery, which had been furnished to him by the French. He landed in the island of Arran, Balfour says "at Kerkubright," having eluded the enemy's fleet, which was sent out to intercept him, and immediately proceeded to Edinburgh. The embarrassment of his position at this crisis was greater than ever. He found that the queen-mother was no longer on his side, but deeply engaged in intriguing against him. That fickle, passionate, and unprincipled woman, whose character somewhat resembled that of her imperious brother, Henry VIII., was now as anxious to promote the English interests as she had formerly been the French, and had entered into negotiations with Surrey and Dacre, with the view of recovering the regency to herself. The nobles, though willing to assemble an army for the defence of the Borders, were totally averse to an invasion of England, while they were jealous of the foreign auxiliaries which the regent had brought with him.

The parliament assembled without delay, and a proclamation was issued for a muster of the whole force of the kingdom on the 20th of October. Albany summoned together the principal nobility, and urged them to carry the war into England, to avenge the disastrous defeat at Flodden and the late excesses on the Borders. He had brought with him a large supply of gold from France, and as he liberally dispensed it, he won over some of the more venal of the nobles, and even the queen herself was so charmed by his presents, that she wrote to the earl of Surrey, that unless her brother Henry remitted her more money, she might be induced to abandon the English interest, and co-operate with Albany. On the day appointed a force of about 40,000 men assembled on the Borough-muir near Edinburgh, at the head of which the regent set forward towards the Borders. But never had general commenced an aggressive march under such discouraging circumstances. Most of the leaders who had answered the summons to arm had taken the gold of England, and bound themselves not to cross the Borders, while others, such as Argyle, Huntly, and the master of Forbes, did not appear at all at the muster. The expedition was nationally unpopular, and as the Scots

soldiers did not conceal their dislike of the foreign auxiliaries, indications of disorganization soon became but too evident. Added to this, the season was now far advanced, and much time was lost in dragging the cumbersome artillery over the rude and difficult roads of those days, which had been rendered still more wretched by recent falls of snow and rain. Albany arrived at Melrose on the 28th of October. When he reached the wooden bridge at that place, a large portion of his army refused to cross the Tweed, and those divisions of the troops which had already passed over, turned back, and in spite of all his entreaties and reproaches, recrossed the bridge to the Scottish side. The regent remained in the neighbourhood of Melrose two days, after which he marched down the Tweed, and arrived at Eccles, on the side of the river opposite to Wark. The Scottish army encamped near Coldstream, while Albany lodged in Home castle. He ordered part of the artillery to be conveyed to Berwick, but afterwards he laid siege to Wark castle, chiefly with his foreign troops and artillery. The historian, George Buchanan, who was a volunteer in his army, gives a highly valuable account of his operations in this his last campaign in Scotland. An attempt to storm the castle was bravely met by the garrison, who poured a destructive fire from the ramparts upon the besiegers, and on the approach of night, the latter were compelled to retire. It was proposed, however, to renew the assault next day, but during the night there was a heavy fall of rain and snow, which so flooded the river that all retreat was threatened to be cut off. It was known that the Earl of Surrey was advancing from Alnwick with a formidable force. Under these circumstances Albany, on the 4th of November, withdrew his artillery, and the assaulting party recrossed the Tweed, leaving three hundred killed, mostly Frenchmen, and once more joined the main army. Balfour says that with the latter portion of his troops he had spoiled all Glendale and Northumberland to the walls of Alnwick, and returned with a great booty. [*Annals*, vol. i, page 252.] The regent retired to Eccles, and thence marched rapidly towards Edinburgh, apprehensive all the way of being seized by some of the lords with him, and delivered up to the English.



His retreat had all the appearance of a flight, the disorder of which was increased by a severe snow-storm. On reaching Edinburgh, he assembled a parliament, and ascribed the failure of the expedition to the nobles refusing to march into England, while they, on their part, accused him of being the cause of the disgrace. Notwithstanding the presence of the English army, under Surrey, on the Borders, and the inclemency of the season, some of the peers insisted on his instantly dismissing the foreign auxiliaries. Thus compelled to embark, the French were by a storm driven out of their course, and a considerable number of them were shipwrecked and drowned among the western Isles. Soon after, having obtained three months' leave of absence, Albany, in the end of 1523, retired in disgust and despair to France, after taking an affectionate leave of the young king, then at Stirling, and returned no more to Scotland.

He afterwards, in 1524, attended Francis I. in his unfortunate expedition into Italy; but before the fatal battle of Pavia, fought 24th February 1525, he was detached with part of the French army against Naples. It was the absence of this large portion of his troops, amounting to 16,000 men, which caused Francis to lose the battle, when attacked by the emperor Charles. In 1533 Albany conducted his wife's niece, Catherine de Medici, into France, on her marriage with Henry II. of that kingdom. He was governor of the Bourbonnais, d'Auvergne, de Forest, and de Beaujolais. He died at his castle of Mirefleur, 2d June 1536. By his duchess he had no issue. By Jean Abernethy, a Scotswoman, he had a natural daughter, Eleonora, who, after being legitimated, was in 1547 married at Fontainebleau, in presence of the French king, to the count de Choisy.

This duke of Albany was a man of elegant and graceful manners and high accomplishments, and very gay and sprightly in conversation,—qualities which made him a personal favourite with Francis I. of France, but were little appreciated in Scotland, where his vanity, of which he had a large share, and evident partiality for French officers and confidants, soon disgusted the haughty and rapacious nobility. In Pinkerton's Scottish Gallery, there is a fine portrait, supposed to be that

of Albany, of which a woodcut is annexed. It is on the same engraving with one of Queen Margaret



*Jehan*

The sign manual autograph "Jehan" underneath, is from the Cotton MSS. B. vi. fol. 170, in the British Museum.

The title of duke of Albany was bestowed in 1540 on Arthur, second son of James V. and his spouse Mary of Guise, a prince who died in 1541. It was afterwards given to Henry Stewart, lord Darnley, or Darnley, by Queen Mary, shortly before their marriage in 1565. Charles I. was created duke of Albany, on his baptism at Dunfermline in 1600, his elder brother Henry, who died in 1612, being duke of Rothesay, the title of the king's eldest son. The following is a fac simile of the autograph and motto of this ill-fated prince, written in an album in the Sloane MSS. No. 3415, as duke of Albany, in 1609, before he had completed the ninth year of his age:

*For-Albania D.*

Albany king at arms was one of the secondary heralds in Scotland, when Scotland was an independent kingdom. Prince Charles Edward Stuart, in the latter years of his life, styled himself count of Albany.

ALES, or ALESSE, ALEXANDER, see HAILES, Alexander.

ALEXANDER I., king of Scotland, surnamed the Fierce, from his vigour and impetuous character, has hitherto been represented as the fifth son of Malcolm III., surnamed Canmore, or great head, by

Margaret, daughter of Edward, nephew of Edward the Confessor, king of England, but it is now admitted that Ethelred, who had been believed to be the third, was the youngest son of that marriage, and consequently Alexander was not the fifth but the fourth son of Malcolm and Margaret. It is also placed beyond a doubt that by a previous marriage with Ingibjorge, the widow of Thorfin, a powerful Norwegian earl,—who for thirty years, during the reigns of Alexander's father Malcolm and his predecessor Macbeth, ruled over all Scotland north of the Grampians, and part of the present county of Forfar,—Malcolm had two sons, Duncan, afterwards king of Scotland, and Malcolm, both of whom were alive at the time of his death, so that Alexander was in reality the sixth of the sons of Malcolm Canmore. [See life of Duncan, king of Scotland, *post.*] There is no earlier instance in Scottish history of the name of Alexander having been borne by king or noble, although it afterwards became one of the most common and familiar Christian names in Scotland. Lord Hailes has supposed that it was bestowed in honour of Pope Alexander II. If so, it was given to him after the death of that pontiff, which occurred in the year 1073, as no calculation from family or other events can place the birth of Alexander, of which the precise date is unknown, earlier than about the year 1078.

Alexander was educated with great care, not only in letters but in religious principles, and the solemn injunctions of his excellent mother, on her death-bed, to Turgot, prior of Durham, her confessor and biographer, which have descended to us in his interesting memoir of that good queen, prove how great was her solicitude in the latter respect in regard to all her children. Alexander partook of those vicissitudes of the family, after the death of his father, which are detailed in the lives of his uncle Donald Bane and of his brothers Duncan and Edgar, and which serve to exhibit, in a strong light, the peculiarities of the law of succession to the throne among the Celtic or Pictish races of that age, and they no doubt contributed to form and give a direction to his character and future government, when he became king.

On the death of his brother Edgar, 8th January 1107, Alexander succeeded to the throne, but not to the enjoyment of the same extent of possessions as his predecessor. For the conquest of the *western* portion of the ancient principality of *Cumbria*—a region extending between the Roman walls of Agricola and Antoninus—having sometime previous been effected, by David his younger brother, with an army of Norman chivalry from England, the government of the province was also bestowed upon him, and Edgar, on his death-bed, bequeathed him all those extensive lands in those regions held by him and Malcolm his father which formed the subject of that homage rendered to the Norman conqueror and his son William Rufus so frequently referred to in English history. [*Lord Hailes' Quotations* from English contemporary writers, compared with the narrative of the inquisition into the lands of the see of Glasgow, and existing charters of that epoch.] All Scottish historians, from the fourteenth until within the present century, have concurred in stating that the province of Cumbria corresponded exactly in territory with the present English county of Cumberland, but charters, and Saxon as well as earlier Scottish writers, when correctly understood, leave it beyond doubt that the portion of country so called comprehended the district extending from the Clyde to the Solway, and included all the present Scottish counties of Ayr, Galloway, Wigton, Kirkcudbright, and Dumfries, with perhaps part of Cumberland; the district of Lothian, comprising the three counties which still bear that name; and the shires of Renfrew and Lanark, with part of Lennox now Dumbartonshire. Such distributions of the royal possessions amongst the members of their family were not uncommon with the monarchs of that age.

Whatever were the motives that led to this disjunction from the Scottish crown, it proved a fortunate arrangement for the nation. By the subsequent death of Alexander without issue, and the consequent succession of David to the *northern* throne, the danger of contention between rival families for these possessions, and of their permanent separation from the ancient kingdom, was averted, and a united kingdom was afterwards formed, able, with more or less suc-

cess, to withstand the powerful neighbouring southern state; which, if it had continued disjoined, would most probably have fallen to it by piecemeal a comparatively easy prey. While, on the one hand, the happy genius of David for government, and for attracting towards himself the love and affection of all classes of people committed to his care, enabled him to introduce amongst them order and civilization, and to combine Saxon law with Norman refinement, as well as the still higher blessing of religious instruction, and while his amiable qualities and the accident of his birth endeared through him the family of Malcolm to the Saxon race, so that nearly four hundred years afterwards an English writer resident in Scotland thus commemorates one of them:

“Our sovereign of Scotland . . .  
 Quhilk sall be lord and ledar  
 Oer broad Brettane all quhair  
 As saint Mergarettes air;”

[*Buke of the Howlat*, st. xxix, printed for  
 the Bannatyne Club.]

the sterner rule of Alexander was made available to keep under the dissatisfied feelings of the warlike tribes of the north, not less averse to that deviation from the ancient rule of succession by which the descendants of Margaret were placed on the throne, than jealous of the innovations of Saxon law and Saxon settlements. It was not, however, to be expected that to this disposition of lands Alexander would at once quietly accede. On the contrary, he at first disputed its validity, and would willingly have annulled it, had he not found that the powerful barons of the province in question, and of the northern English counties, as Gospatrick, Baliol, Bruce, Lindesay, Areskine, and others, whose descendants afterwards occupied the first rank among the Scottish nobility, and by the aid of whose arms his brother Edgar had been placed and sustained on the throne, were entirely favourable to this arrangement. He therefore prudently desisted from the attempt, and confined himself during the remainder of his reign to the northern portion of the kingdom. [*Speech of Walter l'Espece at the battle of the Standard*, in *Aldred*.] It has been inferred by modern writers who have recognised the foregoing as the territorial limits of Cumbria, that David held this government as a fief in sub-

ordination to Alexander, but this does not appear to have been the case. David seems to have regulated the affairs of his government as an independent prince. The motto of his seal during his brother's lifetime bears that he styled himself ‘David, Comes Anglorum Regene Fratrís, (contracted into Frís); that is, David the count, brother of the Queen of the English. Annexed is a representation of David's seal:



Several of his public instruments, too, after he ascended the throne, when relating to matters affecting the southern districts, are addressed to the “Francis et Anglicis,” Normans and English, [*Anderson's Diplomata et Numismata*, No. 17, 1 and 2]; and at a later period, or when referring to matters of more importance, to the “Francis et Anglicis, et Scottis et Galwensibus,” that is, the Normans, English, Scotch, and Galwegians, which latter style was uniformly adopted by his successor and grandson Malcolm IV., [*Idem*, plates 19, 23, 25,] whilst the public instruments of Alexander are simply addressed to the Scots and English, “Scottis et Anglis” [*Idem*, page 9], showing that he only ruled over the northern portion of the kingdom in which these nations lived in the proportion of the order in which they are placed.

It was fortunate both for Alexander and David, and for the tranquillity of the government of the former, that during the entire period of his reign an unbroken peace was maintained with England. The marriage of their sister Matildis in 1100, during the life of their brother Edgar, with Henry

king of England the brother of William Rufus, greatly facilitated this harmony, and it was further cemented by the union of Alexander with Sybilla, natural daughter of that monarch. Such an alliance, says Lord Hailes, was not held dishonourable in those days.

The people of the north were not reconciled to the sovereignty of the sons of Malcolm. According to their notions of the law of succession to the throne, both the family of Donald Bane, and that of Duncan the eldest son of Malcolm, had a prior right to it. Edgar had bestowed upon his cousin Madach, son of Donald Bane, the maormordom of Athol, erected by him into an earldom, and on his death, towards the end of the reign of David the First, it was obtained by Malcolm, the son of Duncan, the eldest son of Malcolm Canmore, "either," says Skene, "because the exclusion of that family from the throne could not deprive them of the original patrimony of the family, or as a compensation for the loss of the crown," [*Skene's Highlanders*, vol. ii. p. 139.] and thus this branch of the rival family were induced to remain in quiet, although various attempts were afterwards made to recover their rights, not only in the reign of Malcolm IV., but for nearly a hundred years after they were excluded from it.

The descendants of Donald Bane appear to have enjoyed another portion of the hereditary possessions of the family in the person of Ladman his son, and along with them some title which does not appear. Even the descendants of Macbeth seem, in the person of Angus the son of the daughter of Lulach, Macbeth's nephew, to have got the possessions and ancient maormordom of Moray erected into an earldom of that name. [*Skene's Highlanders*, vol. ii. p. 162.] According to the Annals of Ulster about 1116, a descendant of Malpedir, maormor of Moern or Garmoran, a district in northern Inverness-shire, one of the supporters of Donald Bane, and who had murdered Duncan, eldest son of Malcolm, in 1095, was in possession of his father's title and lands, and at the instigation of Ladman, in order probably to revenge his death, he combined with Angus earl of Moray, already referred to as of the family of Macbeth, to make an attempt to seize upon the person of Alexander. At his baptism Alexander had a donation

made to him of the lands of Blalrgowrie and Liff by his godfather, Donald Bane, then probably maormor of Athol, and in the first year of his reign he began to build a palace or residence in the vicinity; but while engaged on this work the Highlanders of Moern (not Mearns, as commonly supposed) and Moray penetrated stealthily from their northern abodes to Invergowrie, where Alexander was, and surprised him by night. Alexander escaped to the shore, and crossing over the Tay to Fife, collected vassals, and followed them with surprising activity, through the 'Monthe' or Grampians, across the Spey and over the "Stockfurd into Ros." Of this passage Wintoun says,

"He tuk and slew thame or he past  
Out of that land, that fewe he left  
To take on hand awyilk purpose eft."

And again he adds,

"Fra that day hys legys all  
Oysid hym Alyсандyr the Fers to call."

So effectually, indeed, did he succeed in crushing the inhabitants of Moray that they were compelled to put to death Ladman, the son of Donald Bane, who had instigated them to the attempt on his life. [*Skene's Highlanders*, vol. i. p. 130.] The story that on this occasion the traitors obtained admission to the king's bed-chamber, and that he slew six of them with his own hand, is an invention of Boece, and like many other of his fables has obtained currency in Scottish history. Sir James Balfour, in his *Annals* [vol. i. pp. 6, 7.], has the following passage on this attempt against the king: "The rebels quho besett him in the night had doubtesley killed him, had not Alexander Carrone priuily carried the king save away, and by a small boate saived themselves to Fyffe, and the south pairts of the kingdome, quher he raissed ane armey, and marched against the forsaid rebels, quhome he totally ouerthrew and subdued; for wich grate mercey and preseruatioun, in a thankfull retributioun to God, he foundit the monastarey of Seone, and too it gaue hes first lands of Liffe and Immergourey, in A° 1114. About this tyme K. Alexander the I. reuardit for hes faithfull seruice Alexander Carrone, with the office of standart bearir of Scotland, to him and hes heirs for euer. He was called Scrimshour, because with a draneu



suord, in a combat, he had struck the hand from a courtier; wich surname of Scrinscours, hes posterity to this day have kept." The name signifies a hardy fighter. See SCRIMGEOUR, surname of; also, DUNDEE, earl of.

During the remainder of the reign of Alexander, the Highlanders acquiesced in his occupation of the throne, he being now, even according to the Celtic laws, the legitimate heir of Malcolm Canmore.

The principal feature in Alexander's reign was his successful resistance to the efforts made by the English prelates to assert a supremacy over the church in Scotland. In 1109 when he first had occasion to nominate a bishop to the see of St. Andrews, to which place the primacy had been removed from Dunkeld, Alexander, with the approbation of his clergy and people, named Turgot, the monk of Durham already mentioned as the confessor and biographer of his mother the pious Queen Margaret. The consecration of Turgot was, however, long delayed. The archbishop of York pretended a right of consecrating the bishops of St. Andrews, but at this time Thomas, elected archbishop of York, had not himself received consecration. In consequence of a report that the bishop of Durham, concurring with the Scottish bishops and the bishop of the Orkneys, proposed to consecrate Turgot, in presence of the archbishop elect of York, Anselm, archbishop of Canterbury, in alarm, despatched a letter to the latter, informing him that consecration could not be performed by an archbishop elect or by any one acting under his authority, and requiring him to proceed to Canterbury to receive consecration himself. The Scottish clergy on their part contended that the archbishop of York had no right to interfere in the consecration of a bishop to the see of St. Andrews. While the two archbishops were engaged in mutual altercations concerning canonical order and the privileges of their respective sees, Alexander entered into a negotiation with the English king, and an immediate decision of the controversy was evaded by an unambiguous acknowledgment by all parties, which, confessing the independency of the Scottish church to be at least doubtful, seemed to prepare the way for its complete vindication at a future time. At

the request of Alexander, Henry, the English king, enjoined the archbishop of York to consecrate Turgot, bishop of St. Andrews, "saving the authority of either church." In that form Turgot received consecration accordingly.

In the discharge of his episcopal functions Turgot met with obstacles, which induced him to form a resolution to repair to Rome to obtain the opinion of the pope for regulating his future conduct; a journey which his death soon after prevented him from carrying into effect. What the nature of these obstacles were, we are not informed, but as he perceived that he had lost that influence which he formerly enjoyed in the time of Queen Margaret, his spirit sunk, and in a desponding mood he asked and obtained permission to retire to his ancient cell at Durham, where he died, 31st August 1115.

A new bishop of St. Andrews was to be appointed, and to avoid any interference on the part of the archbishop of York, Alexander, soon after the death of Turgot, addressed a confidential letter to Ralph archbishop of Canterbury, who had succeeded Anselm, asking his advice and assistance for enabling him to provide a fit successor to Turgot. In this letter he observed, "That the bishops of St. Andrews were wont to be consecrated only by the Pope or by the archbishop of Canterbury." "The expression," says Lord Hailes "is flattering and artful. Alexander meant to relieve his kingdom from the pretensions of the one archbishop without acknowledging the authority of the other. He therefore left the right of consecrating doubtful between the Pope and the archbishop of Canterbury, while, at the same time, he seemed to place them both on a level." Eadmer, a monk of Canterbury, had been fixed upon by Alexander to fill the vacant see, but not receiving any answer to his proposal from the archbishop of Canterbury, the king allowed the see of St. Andrews, the chief bishopric in his kingdom, to remain vacant for many years. At length, in 1120, he despatched a special messenger to the archbishop of Canterbury, with a letter requesting the archbishop 'to set at liberty' Eadmer the monk, that he might be placed on the episcopal throne of St. Andrews. The archbishop consented that Eadmer should have liberty to accept the bishopric, and



with that view he asked and obtained the approbation of the English king. In a letter to Alexander he said, "I send you the person whom you require *altogether free*," and concluded thus, "To prevent the inconveniencies which I foresee and dread, I would counsel you immediately to send him back to be consecrated by me." On his arrival in Scotland, Eadmer received the bishopric of St. Andrews on the 29th of June 1120. The election was made by the clergy and people, with the permission of the king; but on this occasion Eadmer neither received the pastoral staff nor the ring from the hands of Alexander, nor did he perform homage. Next day Alexander held a secret conference with him respecting the mode of his consecration, when the king expressed his aversion at his being consecrated by the archbishop of York. Eadmer, on his part, declared that the church of Canterbury had, by ancient right, a pre-eminence over all Britain, and he humbly proposed to receive consecration from that metropolitan see. He found, however, that Alexander was as much opposed to the pretensions of Canterbury as he was to those of York, and that he had determined to free the Scottish church from dependence on any foreign see but that of Rome. At Eadmer's proposal Alexander is described as having started from his seat with much emotion, and broken off the conference. He commanded the person, one William a monk of St. Edmundsbury, who had presided in the bishopric since the death of Turgot, to resume his functions. At the expiry of a month, the king, at the request of his nobility, sent for Eadmer, and with difficulty obtained his consent to a compromise, by which Eadmer was to receive the ring from Alexander, to take the pastoral staff from off the altar, as if receiving it of the Lord, and then to assume the charge of his diocese. While the king was absent with his army quelling some insurrection in the north, as the Highlanders of the district of Moray, particularly at this time, gave considerable opposition to his government, Eadmer was received into the see of St. Andrews by the queen, clergy, and people.

Finding, however, that his own sovereign Henry, who was then in Normandy, had, at the solicitation of the archbishop of York, written to the archbishop of Canterbury prohibiting him from con-

secrating Eadmer, and that Alexander had also received three letters from him requiring him not to permit the consecration, the new bishop of St. Andrews resolved to repair to Canterbury for advice. On hearing of his resolution Alexander sent for him, and said, "I received you altogether free from Canterbury; while I live, I will not permit the bishop of St. Andrews to be subjected to that see." "For your whole kingdom," answered Eadmer, "I would not renounce the dignity of a monk of Canterbury." "Then," replied the king passionately, "I have done nothing in seeking a bishop out of Canterbury." It seems to have been Alexander's design by soliciting a bishop from the province of Canterbury, to obtain one who would have no partiality for the see of York, and whom he hoped to win over to support the independency of the Scottish Church; but the zeal of Eadmer for Canterbury disappointed his views. Eadmer himself has given an ample account of the contest between him and Alexander; and Lord Hailes, in his *Annals of Scotland*, has generally followed his statements. The bishop complains that after the last interview with the king, the latter became rigorous and unjust, and would never afford him a patient hearing. He refused to allow Eadmer permission to visit Canterbury "for the counsel and blessing (meaning no doubt consecration) of the archbishop," contending that the church of Scotland owed no subjection to Canterbury, and that Eadmer himself had been freed from all subjection to it.

In the anomalous and uncomfortable position in which he found himself, Eadmer was induced to ask the advice of a friend in England, one Nicholas, whom Lord Hailes conjectures to have been an ecclesiastical agent, whose business it was to solicit causes at the court of Rome. This man advised him to obtain consecration from the Pope, under favour of the Scottish monarch, and in the meantime to be generous and hospitable to the Scots, as the best means of rendering them tractable and courteous. He concluded his letter thus: "I entreat you to let me have as many of the fairest pearls as you can procure. In particular, I desire four of the largest sort. If you cannot procure them otherwise, ask them in a present from the king, who, I know, has a most abundant

store"—a remarkable evidence of the wealth and magnificence of the Scottish monarchs at this time.

Eadmer, in his perplexity, also asked the advice of John bishop of Glasgow, and of two monks of Canterbury, and the answer which they sent to him seems to have determined him upon resigning the see. It was in these terms: "If, as a son of peace, you desire peace, you must seek it elsewhere than in Scotland. As long as Alexander reigns, it will be vain for you to expect any friendly intercourse with him, or quiet under his government. We are thoroughly acquainted with his dispositions: it is his will to be everything himself in his own kingdom. He is incensed against you, although he knows no reason for his resentment; and he will never be perfectly reconciled to you, although he should see reason for a reconciliation. You must, therefore, either abandon this country, or, by accommodating yourself to its usages, dishonour your character and hazard your salvation. Should you choose to depart from among us, you will be constrained to restore the ring, which you received from the hands of the king, and the pastoral staff which you took from off the altar. Without complying with these conditions you will not be permitted to depart, unless you could make to yourself wings and fly away." Eadmer consented to restore the ring to Alexander, but with regard to the pastoral staff, he declared that he would replace it on the altar, whence he had taken it, 'and leave it to be bestowed by Christ,' and that since force had been used against him, he would relinquish the bishopric, and not reclaim it during the reign of Alexander, 'unless by the advice of the Pope, the convent of Canterbury, and the king of England.' Having thus, in effect, resigned his see, Eadmer was suffered quietly to leave the kingdom. He afterwards addressed a long epistle to Alexander, in which, after setting forth his pretensions to the bishopric, he added, in a tone of submission which would have better become him at an earlier period: "I mean not, in any particular, to derogate from the freedom and independency of the kingdom of Scotland. Should you continue in your former sentiments, I will desist from my opposition; for, with respect to the king of England, the arch-

bishop of Canterbury, and the sacerdotal benediction, I had notions, which, as I have since learned, were erroneous. They will not separate me from the service of God and your favour. In those things I will act according to your inclinations, if you only permit me to enjoy the other rights belonging to the see of St. Andrews." The archbishop of Canterbury, too, wrote Alexander, requiring him to recall Eadmer to Scotland; but Alexander would not listen either to the solicitations, though humbly enough expressed, of the one, or the requisition, however peremptory, of the other. He was resolved to uphold the independence of the Scottish church; and the undaunted spirit with which he maintained it throughout the whole contest, would have been equally displayed, as Lord Hailes justly remarks, in defence of the independence of his kingdom, had England ever attempted to call it in question during his reign.

In January 1123, about a year before Alexander's death, the pretensions of the archbishop of York were renewed, on the king procuring an English monk named Robert, who was prior of Scone, to be elected bishop of St. Andrews. The latter, however, was not consecrated till the fourth year of the reign of David I. about five years afterwards, when Thurstin, archbishop of York, performed the ceremony, under reservation of the rights of the Scots church.

While thus successful in his resistance to the claims of supremacy on the part of the metropolitan sees of York and Canterbury, Alexander, as was usual in those days, evinced his devotion to the church by the ample donations which he made to it. He bestowed upon the see of St. Andrews the famous tract of land called the *Cursus Apri*, or Boar's Chase, of which it is not possible now to assign the exact limits; but "so called," says Boece, "from a boar of uncommon size, which, after having made prodigious havoc of men and cattle, and having been frequently attacked by the huntsmen unsuccessfully, and to the imminent peril of their lives, was at last set upon by the whole country up in arms against him, and killed while endeavouring to make his escape across this tract of ground." The historian adds, that there were extant in his time manifest

proofs of the existence of this huge beast ; its two tusks, each sixteen inches long and four thick, being fixed with iron chains to the great altar of St. Andrews, having been placed there by the above named Bishop Robert, who obtained the grant of the boar chase from Alexander, although not consecrated bishop at the time it was bestowed. The legend that this extensive tract of laud was

conferred in 370 by Hungus or Hergustus, a Pictish king, who is unknown to history, is a monkish fiction utterly unworthy of attention.

In 1123, having narrowly escaped shipwreck near the island of Æmona, now called Inchcolm, in the Frith of Forth, Alexander built a monastery on that island, of the ruins of which a woodcut is given underneath.



The circumstances are thus related by Fordun : "About the year 1123, Alexander I. having some business of state which obliged him to cross over at the Queen's ferry, was overtaken by a terrible tempest blowing from the south-west, which obliged the sailors to make for this island, (Æmona,) which they reached with the greatest difficulty. Here they found a poor hermit, who lived a religious life according to the rules of St. Columba, and performed service in a small chapel, supporting himself by the milk of one cow, and the shellfish he could pick up on the shore ; nevertheless, on these small means he entertained the king and his retinue for three days—the time which they were confined here by the wind. During the storm, and whilst at sea and in the greatest danger, the king made a vow that if St. Columba would bring him safe to that island, he would there found a monastery to his honour, which should be an asylum and relief to navigators. He was, moreover, farther moved to this foundation, by having,

from his childhood, entertained a particular veneration and honour for that saint, derived from his parents, who were long married without issue, until imploring the aid of St. Columba, their request was most graciously granted." The monastery thus founded by Alexander was for canons regular of St. Augustine, and was richly endowed by the grateful and pious king its founder and patron. Being dedicated to St. Colm or Columba, the island obtained the name thereafter of Inchcolm, which it still retains. The king had previously brought a colony of canons regular of St. Augustine from the monastery of St. Oswald at Nastley, near Pontefract, in Yorkshire, and established them at Scone, the abbey of which he had founded in 1114, and dedicated to the Holy Trinity and St. Michael. This famous abbey, it is well known, enclosed the celebrated coronation stone which was removed to England by Edward I., and is still used at the coronation of the sovereigns of Great Britain at Westminster. The



abbey of Scone, also, thus founded by Alexander, witnessed the crowning of the later Scoto-Saxon kings. By a royal charter he conferred upon the monks of this abbey the right of holding their own court, and of giving judgment either by combat, by iron, or by water; together with all privileges pertaining to their court; including the right in all persons resident within their territory, of refusing to answer except in their own proper court. [*Cartulary of Scone*, p. 16.] This right of exclusive jurisdiction was confirmed by four successive monarchs. In 1122, on the death of his queen, Sybilla, who died suddenly at the castle of Loch Tay, in Perthshire, on the 12th of June of that year, Alexander erected a priory on a small island on Loch Tay, for the repose of his soul and that of his consort. According to Spottiswood, this priory was a cell from the monastery of Scone, and was founded by Queen Sybilla herself, but this is evidently a mistake. Some very inconsiderable ruins of it still remain. Alexander also granted various lands to the monastery of Dunfermline which his father had founded, and is said to have finished the church. His queen Sybilla also conferred lands on it.

Notwithstanding the rude condition of the inhabitants of Scotland at that remote period, the personal state kept up by Alexander the First is described as having been scarcely, if at all, inferior to that of his brother-monarch of the richer country of England. It is well-known that in the reign of his father, Malcolm Canmore, an unusual splendour was introduced into the Scottish court by his Saxon consort, the good queen Margaret, who not only encouraged the importation and use of rich vestments from foreign countries, setting the example by being magnificent in her own attire, but increased the number of attendants on the person of the king, and caused him to be served at table on plate of gold and silver. [*Turgot's Memoir of Queen Margaret*.] Alexander I. seems to have given to his public appearances, as sovereign, a degree of splendour till then unknown in the northern end of the island. In his reign there appears to have been a considerable intercourse between Scotland and the East, as various oriental commodities and articles of Asiatic luxury were imported into this country. It is related of

this monarch, that, not content with endowing the church of St. Andrews—which had been founded in his reign by Turgot, its archbishop—with numerous lands, and conferring upon it various immunities, as an additional evidence of his devotion to the blessed apostle St. Andrew, after whom the see was called, he commanded his favourite Arabian horse to be led up to the high altar, his saddle and bridle being splendidly ornamented, while his housings were of a rich cloth of velvet. The king's body armour, of superb Turkish manufacture, and studded with jewels, with his spear and his shield of silver, were at the same time brought by a squire; and these, along with the horse and his furniture, the king, in the presence of his prelates and barons, solemnly devoted and presented to the church. The housings and arms were shown in the days of the historian who has recorded the event. [*Extract from the Register of the Priory of St. Andrews, in Pinkerton's Dissertation, Appendix*, vol. i. p. 464. *Winton*, vol. i. p. 286. See also *Tytler's History of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 198.]

The rising commerce of the country in those early times was much aided and advanced by the settlement, in the districts contiguous to the Borders, of numbers of Flemish merchants, who, during the reign of Alexander, gradually spread into Scotland, and at a later period, namely, in the reign of David the First, were found in all the towns along the east coast, and even in the western parts of the kingdom, wherever traffic could be safely and profitably carried on. The money in circulation in Scotland at that period appears to have been of silver only. Indeed, down to the reign of Robert the Second, the gold coinage of England, then current in Scotland, seems to have been the only gold money in use. Of the early silver money of Scotland, the most ancient specimens yet found are the pennies of Alexander the First, which are now extremely rare. They are described as being of the same firmness, weight, and form as the contemporary English coins of the same denomination, and down to the time of Robert the First, the money of Scotland was precisely of the same value and standard as that of England. [See *Ruddiman's Introduction to Anderson's Diplomata*, pp. 54, 55.—*Tytler's History*

of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 264.] The annexed engraving of the silver pennies of Alexander I. is from Anderson's *Numismata*.



Annexed is a seal of Alexander I., in which he is represented fully cased in the armour of that period :



Here we find the scaled mail-coat composed of masles, or lozenged pieces of steel, sewed upon a tunic of leather, and reaching only to the mid thigh. The hood is of one piece with the tunic, and covers the head, which is protected with a conical steel cap, and a nasal; the sleeves are loose, so as to show the linen tunic worn next the skin, and again appearing in graceful folds above the knee; the

lower leg and foot are protected by a short boot, armed with a spur. The king holds in his right hand a spear, to which a pennoncelle, or small flag, is attached, exactly similar to that worn by Henry the First; the saddle is peaked before and behind; and the horse on which he rides is ornamented by a rich fringe round the chest, but altogether unarmed. [Seal in the *Diplomata Scotie*, plate 7. *Tytler's History of Scotland* vol. ii. p. 360.]

Alexander the First died at Stirling on the 27th of April 1124, in the seventeenth year of his reign and leaving no issue was succeeded by his youngest brother, David. He was interred before the high altar at Dunfermline, near to his father. During his reign, as during that of his brother and predecessor Edgar, the laws, institutions, and forms of government, except in the Gaelic portion of the kingdom, were purely Saxon; and to this particular epoch in our nation's history, may be traced the earliest existence in Scotland of some of the great officers of state, who after that period discharged some of the more important functions of the government, as the chancellor, the constable, &c. The former was the most intimate counsellor of the king, and generally the witness to his charters, letters, and proclamations, and the latter, an office of undoubted Norman origin, was the leader of the whole military power of the kingdom. The first appearance in Scotland of the now ancient office of sheriff is also referred to this reign, although the division of the country into regular sheriffdoms did not take place till a much later period. "During the reigns of Edgar and Alexander I.," says Skene, "the whole of Scotland, with the exception of what had formed the kingdom of Thorfinn (during the Norwegian conquest consisting of the Orkneys, the Hebrides, and a large portion of the Highlands), exhibited the exact counterpart of Saxon England, with its earls, thanes, and sheriffs, while the rest of the country remained in the possession of the Gaelic Maormors, who yielded so far to Saxon influence as to assume the Saxon title of earl." [*History of the Highlanders*, vol. i. p. 128.] The personal character of Alexander was bold and energetic, and his disposition fiery and impetuous. Strenuous in maintaining his authority, he had, early in his reign, applied himself to repressing the disor-



ders and insurrections which were continually breaking out in the Celtic portion of his dominions, and his ardent temper and daring spirit contributed not a little to his success in overawing the turbulent inhabitants of the north, and reducing them to submission. The boldest chieftains are said to have trembled in his presence, and the epithet of 'Fierce' attached to his name seems to have arisen from the energy which he at all times displayed, and which was necessary for reclaiming the Scots from that savage barbarism into which they had relapsed under Donald Bane. Although terrible to the rest of his people, Alexander is described by Aldred, as being humble and courteous to the clergy, "not ignorant of letters," liberal even to profusion, and kind and benevolent to the poor.—*Hailes' Annals of Scotland*, vol. i., and the authorities quoted in the preceding article.

ALEXANDER II., king of Scotland, the fourth in succession from the subject of the foregoing memoir, to whom he stands in the relation of great grand-nephew, was born at Haddington 24 Aug., 1198. He was the only legitimate son of William surnamed the Lion, his predecessor on the throne. His mother, Ermengarde, was daughter of Richard Viscount de Beaumont, a descendant from Henry I. of England, through his mother, a natural daughter of that monarch. He succeeded his father December 4, 1214, being then only sixteen years of age, and was crowned at Scone on the 20th of the same month.

Some years before the death of William his father, that monarch had been engaged in warlike demonstrations against England, followed, (in 1209,) by a treaty of a singular character, of which the provisions have not yet been clearly ascertained. It appears that during the troubles in which John—the monarch who then sat upon the English throne—was involved, (in consequence of disputes with the head of the church and the dissatisfaction of his barons, which finally resulted in the concession by him of Magna Charta,) William—conceiving the opportunity to be favourable—took occasion to demand that the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, (which until about the middle of the reign of Henry II. had constituted the county or province of Northumbria, and under that designation had been held

during the latter part of the reign of his grandfather David I., by the eldest son of that monarch, the father of William, as a fief of the English crown, but on the death of that monarch had been resumed by Henry II.,) should be restored to the Scottish nation. How far that claim—one of the vexed questions of Scottish history—was founded in right, does not properly fall to be considered in this biography, but will be treated of in that of Malcolm IV., the brother of William, on whose accession these counties were restored to Henry, and to which therefore we refer. We may, however, remark,—unwilling as we are to yield to any one in the assertion of the just rights of Scotland,—that there does not appear in the circumstances any warrant for assuming—as William then did, and as Scottish writers have hitherto done—that the intrusting of the government of these counties by Stephen in February 1139 to Prince Henry, son of David—as an individual lordship for which he rendered homage—can be construed into permanent cession of their possession from the English to the Scottish crown. It may more probably be inferred as done in guarantee of the fulfilment of the solemn engagement then entered into with David by Stephen, that the crown of England—usurped by him—should at his death descend to Henry, grand-nephew of David,—son of the empress Matilda his sister's daughter the rightful heiress,—on whose behalf alone it was that that wise and righteous prince had professed to take up arms. The retention in his own hands by the English king, during the entire period of their government by the heir to the Scottish throne, of the commanding strengths of Bamborough, Norham, and Newcastle on Tyne, (the two former situated near the Scottish border,) and the omission of all reference to the circumstance of the supposed cession on the part of English historians, gives additional probability to this aspect of the transaction. Its resumption, therefore, on the fulfilment of that stipulation towards the close of the reign of David, may in this view of the matter have involved no injustice on the part of the English monarch, and appears to have been peacefully acquiesced in by Malcolm, the then reigning king. In the history of the two kingdoms of that period, however, it will frequently be found

that the occasion of distraction or civil contest on the part of the one was frequently embraced, to press to an issue assumed or disputed claims on the part of the other, and the fearful state of matters which then obtained in England—placed as it was under a papal interdict, the public services of religion suspended, the rites of interment withheld, the prelates banished, and the nobles insulted—presented an opportunity too tempting to be withstood by William, for making a demand which, if yielded to, would at once aggrandize his kingdom, and avenge his long captivity. Nor is there wanting, in the earlier history of that monarch himself, more than one incident to illustrate the truth of the foregoing remark.

In order to understand the position of the parties, however, on the occasion of the conclusion of this treaty, it is proper to observe that, according to the English historians, John,—notwithstanding the dangerous situation in which he stood, and the loss of reputation he had sustained by acquiescing in the conquest of the English provinces in France,—appears, on becoming aware of the military preparations of William, to have manifested a degree of energy unusual to him, and to have resolved to do some act that would give a lustre to his government. He is represented by them as having been successful in his military enterprises in Scotland, as also in others which he undertook against the Irish and Welsh. It was in these circumstances, therefore, that by the treaty in question, the king of Scotland bound himself to pay to John fifteen thousand merks (supposed to be equivalent to one hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling of our present money) in two years, by four equal payments, “for procuring his good will (*benevolentia*), and for fulfilling certain conventions between them,” contained in a charter which has not been preserved. For the performance of this treaty William gave John hostages. He likewise delivered his two daughters, Margaret and Isabella, to the king of England to be educated at his court, and “that they might be provided by him in suitable matches,” but not to be considered as hostages. About thirty years thereafter it was stated in the English parliament that the conditions of the charter referred to were that the two Scottish princesses should be mar-

ried to king John’s two sons, and that the money, together with a renunciation of his claim to the northern counties, was given by William as their marriage portion. Hubert de Burgh, the justiciary of England, who married the princess Margaret, positively denied, however, all knowledge of any such condition as the former; while some Scottish writers subsequently founded on its non-fulfilment a supposed claim for the restitution of the latter. [See *Life of William the Lion*, post.]

Shortly after Alexander came to the throne affairs in England became involved in a still greater degree of confusion than before. John, perfidious and perjured as tyrannical, had violated the provisions of Magna Charta, set his barons at defiance, and threatened alike to crush the liberties of the country and their power. In this emergency, they decided to renounce their allegiance to him, and sent a deputation to offer the crown of England to Louis, son of the king of France. At the same time such of them as held possessions in the northern counties applied to Alexander, and offered to put him in possession of these districts as the consideration for his aiding them against their oppressor. Although so young, Alexander was not unwilling to avail himself of the proposal, and an agreement was accordingly entered into to that effect. In accordance with this agreement, Alexander with an army marched into Northumberland, and on the 18th of October 1215, he received the homage of the barons of that county at Felton castle. The castle of Norham was besieged by him for forty days, during which time Eustace de Vesci,—one of the principal barons of the northern counties, who had made himself conspicuous by his opposition to John,—gave him investiture of the county of Northumberland by livery and sasine. The intelligence of these negotiations, however, again stirred up John to unwonted activity, and he resolved to crush the northern invasion before Louis should arrive in England. Accordingly, immediately after Christmas, whilst a deep fall of snow lay on the ground, at the head of a large force, consisting principally of foreign mercenaries, he advanced into Yorkshire and Northumberland, devastating the estates of the confederated barons, and burning and slaying wherever he came. All the castles and towns

they could take were given to the flames, King John himself setting the example, as he fired with his own hands in the morning the house in which he had rested the preceding night.

On the approach northward of John, Alexander raised the siege of Norham, and retired within his own dominions. The English barons accompanied him, and those of the northern counties did homage to Alexander at the abbey of Melrose on the 15th January 1216. [*Chronicle of Melrose*, p. 190.] John with his mixed and savage host of foreign soldiery followed, burning, in their march, the towns of Werk, Morpeth, Alnwick, Mitford, and Roxburgh. After storming Berwick they entered Scotland, torturing, plundering, and massacring the inhabitants in their way. The towns of Dunbar and Haddington were likewise burnt to the ground. John was determined to have vengeance on Alexander for the assistance which he had given to the patriotic barons who had taken up arms against him. "We will smoke," he said, "the little red fox out of his covert." From this laconic description of him we may infer that Alexander the Second was both diminutive in stature and ruddy in complexion. John pursued his devastating course as far as Edinburgh, but was soon obliged to withdraw from a country which his troops had ravaged so completely that it no longer afforded them subsistence. In his retreat, his forces burnt the priory of Coldingham, which had been founded in the year 1098 by Edgar king of Scotland, and the town of Berwick; John himself, as was his usual practice, giving the example to his brutal soldiery by setting fire to the house in which he had lodged.

For the priory of Coldingham thus ruthlessly consumed by John's savage followers, Alexander, like all the rest of the Scottish kings since the time of Edgar its founder, had a great veneration. He had not only confirmed the charters which his predecessors had granted to it, but exempted the prior and his monks from a sum of twenty merks that they had been in the custom of paying yearly to his exchequer, under the name of *wattinga*,—a tax which appears to have been levied from the landholders in Scotland for the purpose of erecting and maintaining in repair the government fortresses. He also issued a writ to Robert de Bern-

ham, the mayor, and to the bailiffs of Berwick, enjoining them to allow free passage to foreign merchants, when on their way to the priory to purchase the wool and other commodities belonging to the monks, and prohibiting every one from seizing any property, moveable or unmoveable, belonging to the convent, within the barony or lordship of Coldingham, for debt on forfeiture. Besides these immunities, he released "the twelfth village of Coldinghamshire, or that in which the church is founded," from the aids and military service which had formerly been exacted. It was not likely therefore that he would allow John's destructive march to pass without taking dreadful reprisals.

Accordingly, in the month of February following this inroad, Alexander in his turn wasted the western marches with fire and sword and penetrated into Cumberland. Some of the undisciplined Scots, by which name the monkish historians distinguish the Highlanders in his army, plundered and burnt the abbey of Holmcultram, in revenge for the destruction of the priory of Coldingham by the English. These reverend chroniclers relate with apparent delight that two thousand of the Scots, on their way home with their booty, were drowned in the flooded current of the river Eden, as a judgment for their sacrilegious violation of a holy house. After a temporary retreat into his own territories, Alexander invaded Cumberland a second time, in the month of July, with all his army, except the Highlanders, whom he had chastised and dismissed [*Chron. Mel.*, p. 191], and on the 8th of August, he took possession of the city of Carlisle. The castle, however, held out against him. He then marched southwards quite through England to Dover, to join Louis, the son of the king of France, who by this time had arrived in England. In his progress Alexander assaulted Bernard castle, the seat of the Baliol family, then held by a garrison for John. Eustace de Vesci, who had given him investiture of Northumberland at Norham castle, was slain there. On arriving at Dover he found Louis besieging the castle, and as the English barons had done, he did homage to that prince for all his lands in England, and particularly for the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland,



and Westmoreland, which were then granted to him by charter. [*Rymer's Fædera*, tom. ii. p. 217.] This he might very well do, for the French prince Louis had not only been offered and had accepted the crown of England, but actually had a claim to it in right of his wife. On this occasion Louis, on his part, swore that he would not conclude a separate peace, an oath which he was soon compelled to violate. On his return homeward Alexander met with some obstruction in passing the Trent, the bridge at Newark having been broken down by the army of King John, who expired at the castle of Newark, 19th Oct. 1216.

Some time before this (May 15, 1213) John had been reduced to the unworthy expedient of surrendering his dominions into the hands of the Pope, and of consenting to hold them henceforward only as his vassal, as a means of escaping from the consequences of the papal interdict, and threatened excommunication. When compelled by his barons and clergy (June 19, 1215) to sign the Great Charter, inwardly resolving to violate its provisions, he, as one means of effecting this, laid a statement of the matter, with a complaint of the violence imposed upon him, before his feudal lord, the supreme pontiff, who issued a bull, absolving him from his oath, annulling the charter, and prohibiting the barons from exacting the observance of it, on pain of excommunication. Strange to say, the English primate refused to obey the pope in publishing the sentence, and though suspended on account of this proceeding, and a new and particular sentence of excommunication was issued by name against the principal barons,—including not only the French prince Louis, but Alexander and his whole army, and the entire realm of Scotland,—the nobility and people, and even the clergy, of both kingdoms adhered to the combination against him, and so little zeal in the matter was manifested by the clergy of Scotland, that nearly a twelvemonth elapsed before it was published there. [*Chron. Melrose*, 192. *Fordun*, ix. 31.]

Although Alexander, as already stated, had taken the town of Carlisle, the castle held out, and was besieged by him unsuccessfully. While engaged in this siege, a portion of the army of Prince Louis was entirely defeated in the streets

of Lincoln, 19th May 1217, the count de Perche, its commander-in-chief, being killed, and many of the chief commanders taken prisoners. On the news of this defeat, Prince Louis, who was still occupied with the siege of Dover, proceeded to London, where he learned the further defeat of a fleet bringing him reinforcements from France, and the general defection of the barons, as they had by this time become suspicious of his intention. In the general turn which men's dispositions had taken, the excommunication denounced by the legate failed not now to produce a mighty effect on them, and they were easily persuaded to consider a cause as impious, which had hitherto been unfortunate, and for which they had already entertained an unsurmountable aversion. Seeing his cause to be desperate, Louis now began to be anxious for the safety of his person, and entered into a negotiation with the earl of Pembroke, protector of the realm of England,—Henry the Third, the son and successor of King John, being then a minor,—and a peace was concluded, Louis stipulating for a full indemnity to the English of his party—with a restitution of their honours and fortunes, together with the free and equal enjoyment of those liberties which that wise noble had guaranteed in the name of the prince to the rest of the nation—and formally renouncing his pretensions to the crown of England. That Louis might be reconciled to the holy see, he did penance by walking barefooted to the legate's tent, in presence of both armies. He then departed with all his foreign forces to France.

On receiving intelligence of these events, Alexander, who was then on his march into England, made overtures of peace to the young king Henry III., and after some time spent in negotiation, a treaty was concluded between them. He then yielded up the town of Carlisle to the English, and in an interview which he had with King Henry at Northampton, he did homage to him,—but for his English possessions only, as Scottish writers allege,—and returned into Scotland. [*Chron. Mel.* 192, 194, 195. *Fordun* ix. 31.]

Alexander now sought to be reconciled to the Pope, and having procured a safe conduct from England, he proceeded to Tweedmouth, on the English side of the Border, and there met the

archbishop of York and the bishop of Durham who had been delegated by the Pope's legate for the purpose, and received absolution from their hands, 1st December 1217, without being called upon to perform the ignominious penance which generally preceded absolution. Some days thereafter the delegates also removed the ban of excommunication from Alexander's mother, queen Ermengarde. The sentence was also removed from the whole body of the Scottish nation, except the prelates and the clergy, who had become obnoxious by reason of their reluctance to publish the bull.

In the spring of 1218, William, prior of Durham, and Walter de Wisbech, archdeacon of York, traversed Scotland, "from Berwick to Aberdeen," for the purpose of absolving the Scottish clergy from the sentence of excommunication. While upon this tour, on arriving at a town they summoned the clergy to attend them, and having

required them to swear allegiance to the papal legate, and to make a candid confession of all matters concerning which they were asked, they absolved them, standing barefoot before the doors of their churches and abbeys. The commissioners were very sumptuously entertained, and their favour was courted by large bribes of money, and many presents. [*Ridpath's Border History*, p. 127.] On their return south they halted at the abbey of Lindores, where the prior of Durham was nearly suffocated with smoke, a fire having broken out in the chamber where he slept, through the carelessness and rioting of those who had the charge of the wine, "his chamberman," as Balfour pithily says, "being verrey drunke." He died at Coldingham priory, which appears to have been partially restored after its burning by King John in 1216. The following is a woodcut of the ruins of this celebrated priory.



Against these proceedings the king appealed to Rome, while the clergy themselves sent a deputation of three bishops to the Pope. A judgment was obtained in their favour, which declared that the legate had exceeded his powers, and not only was

absolution granted by Pope Honorius, but the liberties and privileges of the Scottish church were confirmed [*Fordun á Goodal*, vol. ii. pp. 40, 42.] For this favour one of the causes mentioned is the respect and obedience which Alexander had



manifested to the papal see. This concession on his part in a few years thereafter (in 1225) led to one of still greater importance. The Scottish clergy having represented to the Pope, that from the want of a metropolitan they could not hold a provincial council, he authorized them to hold a general council of their own authority. Of this permission they were not slow to take advantage, and having assembled under its sanction, they drew up a distinct form of proceeding, by which the Scottish provincial councils were in future to be held; instituted the office of Conservator Statutorum, and continued to assemble frequent provincial councils, unfettered by the intervention of any foreign superior.

By one article of the treaty of peace concluded in 1217 between Alexander and Henry, it was stipulated that the king of Scotland should marry the princess Joan, the eldest sister of the king of England; and their nuptials, after some delays, occasioned by the detention of the princess in France, were celebrated on the 25th of June 1221. The princess Joan, on her marriage, was secured in a jointure of one thousand pounds of land rent. [*Fadera*, tom. ii. p. 252.] Lord Hailes says, "The jointure lands were Jedworth, Lessudden, Kinghorn, and Crail. Any deficiencies were to be made good out of the castles and castellany of Ayr, Rutherglen, Lanark, and the rents of Clydesdale. Kinghorn and Crail were, at that time, part of the jointure lands of the queen-dowager."

The peace with England and the marriage of Alexander to the English king's sister put a stop to all hostilities between the two nations for several years, and introduced a friendly intercourse between the two royal families, now so nearly related, which for a long time continued uninterrupted. The king and queen of Scotland made frequent visits to the court of England; where they were nobly entertained, and received many valuable proofs of friendship from King Henry. The alliance with England was still farther strengthened by the marriage of Alexander's two sisters, the princesses Margaret and Isabella, who had been sent to England in the preceding reign, to English barons of great power and influence, namely, Margaret, soon after her brother's marriage in 1221, to the celebrated Hubert de Burgh,

justiciary of England, and Isabella, in 1225, to Roger Bigot, eldest son of Hugh, Earl Bigot. [*Fordun*, ix. 32, 33. *Fadera*, i. 227, 228, 374. *Matth. Paris*, 216.] For providing portions for his sisters, Alexander, in 1224, levied an aid of ten thousand pounds upon the nation. This grant is stated by some of our Scottish writers, in the loose manner in which they are accustomed to write of events which took place at that remote period, to have been authorized by Alexander's parliament; while, on the contrary, it was imposed by the simple order of the king himself, without the slightest appearance of a meeting of the three estates, or even of the council of the king. Such a thing as a parliament was then unknown in Scotland. The first meeting, indeed, of what may be termed one did not take place till 1289, fully sixty-five years later, when, after the death of Alexander III., the estates of the kingdom, that is, the five guardians or regents, ten bishops, twelve earls, twenty-three abbots, eleven priors, and forty-eight barons, calling themselves the community of Scotland, although no representatives of the burghs or of the people were among them, met at Brigham, now Birgham, an obscure village in Berwickshire, to take into consideration the proposal for a marriage between the prince of Wales, the son of Edward the First of England, and the young queen Margaret of Scotland, called "the Maiden of Norway." When Fordun (vol. ii. p. 34) asserts that Alexander the Second, immediately after his coronation, held his parliament in Edinburgh, in which he confirmed to the chancellor, constable, and chamberlain the same high offices which they had filled at his father's death, the word parliament so used may be held only to mean an assembly of the court, or the council of his nobles and great officers of the crown, and not a parliament, or even convention of estates, in the modern meaning of the word. [See *Tytler's History of Scotland*, vol. ii. sect. 3.]

Anciently the barons of the realm, with the crown vassals and higher clergy, constituted the *communitas regni*, which formed the parliament, as Mr. Skene terms it, of all Teutonic nations. To this body, composed of Celtic, Norman, and Saxon dignitaries and landholders, belonged the duty of counselling the monarch, and expressing

the wants and wishes of the nation, without the great mass of the people having either a voice or a will in the matter, the principle of elective representation being altogether unknown to them. But there was another and even a higher body in the state, independent of the *communitas*, whose peculiar privileges were only exercised on great and rare occasions, namely, when there was a vacancy in the throne. This was the *Septem Comites Regni Scotiæ*, "the seven earls of Scotland." Until very recently, the existence of such a corporate body in the state seems to have been entirely unknown. To Sir Francis Palgrave belongs the merit of having made the discovery of a fact of so much importance to the right understanding of the history of Scotland. It is proved, he says in his 'Treasury Documents illustrative of Scottish History,' published in 1837, that "there existed in the ancient kingdom of Scotland, a known and established constitutional body denominated 'the seven earls of Scotland,' possessing privileges of singular importance as a distinct estate in the realm, severed equally from the other earls, and from the body of the baronage." These seven earls as a body derived their functions from the old Celtic constitution of the country, ancient Albania, or Scotland, north of the friths of Forth and Clyde, being divided into seven great provinces or governments. The Pictish names of these provinces were Fiv, Cait, Fotla, Fortrein, Circui, Ce, and Fidach, corresponding with, according to Geraldus Cambrensis, Fife, Caithness, Atholl and Garmorin, Stratherne and Menteth, Angus and Mearns, Moray and Ross, and Marr and Buchan. Three of these were provinces of the Southern Picts, namely, Fife, Stratherne and Menteth, and Angus and Mearns; the other four belonged to the northern Picts. These seven provinces formed the kingdom of the Picts or Scotland proper, previous to the ninth century. The Scottish conquest, in 843, having added to it Dalriada, which afterwards became Argyle, and Caithness having towards the end of the same century fallen into the hands of the Norwegians, the former was after that period substituted for the latter, and the earl of Argyle instead of the earl of Caithness was numbered among "the seven earls." The Pictish nation consisted of a confederacy of fourteen tribes

spread over the seven provinces named, in each of which one of the seven superior chiefs ruled under the Celtic name of maormor. In the reign of Edgar they assumed the Saxon title of earl, and their territories were exactly the same with the earldoms into which the north of Scotland was afterwards divided.

In the appendix to the first volume of Mr. Skene's valuable 'History of the Highlanders,' will be found a clear account of the 'seven ancient provinces of Scotland,' over which the seven earls presided. It was the privilege of these seven superior chiefs, by immemorial custom, as a peculiar estate in the realm, to appoint a king, whenever there was a vacancy, and to invest him with the royal authority, a right which they appear to have exercised after the Pictish kingdom had ceased to exist. Among the other documents preserved in the Treasury, illustrative of Scottish history, which the researches of Sir Francis Palgrave have brought to light, is a roll containing the appeal of the seven earls in 1290 to the authority and protection of Edward I. and the English crown, against William Fraser, Bishop of St. Andrews, and John Comyn, Lord of Badenoch, the Scottish regents, during the interregnum that succeeded the death of the Maid of Norway, on the ground that the regents were infringing or intending to infringe this their constitutional franchise; which appeal, it is now understood, led to the famous summons of the English monarch that the Scottish nobility and clergy should meet him at Norham in the English territories, on the 10th of May 1291, to decide upon the claims of the various competitors to the Scottish crown. Having given this explanation, which will form a key to much of what would be otherwise unintelligible or obscure in the early history of Scotland, we resume the regular narrative.

The external tranquillity which Scotland enjoyed after the peace with England and the marriage of Alexander to the sister of the English king, allowed Alexander leisure to suppress some dangerous insurrections that had broken out at home. In 1221, Somerled, a grandson of the celebrated lord of the Isles of that name, possessed the whole district of Argyle, which was then much more extensive than the modern Ar-

gyleshire, and having that year risen in rebellion, the king collected an army in Lothian and Gallo-way, and sailed for Argyle, intending to disembark his force, and penetrate into the interior of the country, but his ships were driven back by a tempest, and forced to take refuge in the Clyde. Alexander, however, was not discouraged, but resolved to proceed into Argyle by land. With a large army, which he had summoned from every quarter of his dominions, he made himself master of the whole of the insurgent district, and compelled Somerled to flee to the Isles, where, about eight years afterwards, he met a violent death. Winton says,

"De king that ylere Argyle wan  
Dat rebell wes till hym befor than  
For wythe hya Ost thare in wes he  
And Athe' tuk of thare Fewte,  
Wythe thare serwys and their Hoinage  
Dat of hym wald hald thare Herytage,  
But of the Ethchetys of the lave  
To the Lordies of that land he gave."

The estates of those who fled were bestowed on the principal men of the king's army as a reward for their having joined the expedition; but whenever the former vassals of Somerled submitted and were received into favour, they became crown vassals, and held their lands in chief of the crown. The district in which the forfeited estates were, was farther brought under the direct jurisdiction of the government, by being, according to the invariable policy of Alexander II., erected into a sheriffdom by the name of Argyle, the first sheriffdom bearing that name, while the ancestor of the Campbells was made hereditary sheriff of the new sheriffdom. [*Shene's History of the Highlanders*, vol. ii. p. 46.] The whole of the then northern Argyle, now part of Inverness-shire, was bestowed on the earl of Ross, as a reward for the assistance which he had rendered to the king on this and a former occasion.

Besides suppressing this insurrection in Argyle, Alexander was about the same time called upon to punish some disturbances of an alarming kind which had broken out in Caithness. In 1222, Adam bishop of Caithness was cruelly burnt to death in his own palace. He had proved himself extremely rigorous in enforcing the demand for tithes, leading the poor people's corn, as Balfour

says, "too avariciously," and when the people of his diocese had assembled to consider what was to be done under the circumstances, one of them exclaimed, "short rede, good rede, slay we the bishop," meaning, "Few words are best, let us kill the bishop." The persons assembled unfortunately were too excited to pause or reflect—they followed the cruel advice, thus rashly given, but too literally. Rushing with eagerness to the bishop's house, they furiously assaulted it, set it on fire, and burnt the unhappy prelate in the flames of his own palace, with a monk who attended him, named Serlo. Some of the bishop's servants applied to the earl of Orkney and Caithness to protect their master from the fury of the mob; he answered that if the bishop came to him he would be sure of protection, but did not offer to go to his assistance. Alexander received intelligence of this cruel action when he was upon a journey towards England. He immediately turned back, marched into Caithness with an army, and put to death four hundred of those who had been concerned in the murder of the bishop. The earl of Orkney who might have prevented the catastrophe but did not, was believed to have favoured the conspiracy, but him the king pardoned, as he had no actual hand in the crime. He had to pay, however, a large sum of money, and give up the third part of his estate. Balfour says that in the following year, while Alexander was keeping his birth-day at Forfar, the earl of Orkney with a good sum of ready money redeemed the third part of his estate from the king, but on his return home he was murdered in his own castle, which was afterwards burnt, in imitation and revenge of the bishop's fate. This event, however, according to the chronicle of Melrose (p. 201) quoted by Lord Hailes, did not take place till 1231.

In the life of Alexander I. allusion has been made to the peculiar law of succession which prevailed amongst the Pictish or Gaelic tribes. [See p. 54, *ante*.] This law of Tanistry, as it was called, provided that on the death of a chief, the brother, or "he of the blood who was nearest," succeeded to the chieftship, to the exclusion of females and even sons, the brother being considered one degree nearer the original founder or patriarch of the race than the son, and if the person who ought to

succeed was under fourteen years of age,—the ancient Highland period of majority,—his nearest male relation became chief, and continued so during his life, the proper heir inheriting the chiefship only at his death. [*Skene's History of the Highlanders*, vol. i. pp. 160, 161.] The establishment of such a law originated primarily, there cannot be a doubt, in the natural anxiety to avoid minorities in a tribe or clan, so that it might always have a competent leader in war, a principle which, however much opposed to the feudal notions of later times, flowed naturally from the patriarchal constitution of society in the Highlands, being peculiarly adapted to the circumstances of a people whose warlike habits and love of military enterprise, as well as addiction to armed predatory expeditions, demanded at all times a chief of full age and every way qualified to act as their leader and commander.

As, however, the Highlanders adhered strictly to succession in the male line and according to the lineal descent from the common ancestor, or founder of the tribe, any infraction of this rule was often productive of the most serious outbreaks and insurrections. This was remarkably the case in the old maormordom or province of Moray, which, at the period when Alexander the Second ascended the throne, included not only what now forms the counties of Elgin and Nairn, but a considerable part of Banffshire and nearly the half of Inverness-shire. This was always one of the most rebellious portions of the kingdom; and although the tribes of Moray, in common with the rest of the Highlanders, recognised in Alexander I. and his successor David I. the legitimate heirs of Malcolm Canmore, they were never without a pretext for disturbing the country. After the suppression of their attempt at insurrection early in the reign of the former, when Angus referred to (p. 54) as of the family of Macbeth,—whom Skene with reason supposes to be the same with Head or Heth, whose name with *Comes* attached to it appears as witness in numerous charters of David I., Head or Heth being the surname of the family,—was in possession of the earldom, they remained quiet till 1130, Alexander's successor David I. being then on the throne. In that year, an Angus earl of Moray,—either the individual referred to above,

who escaped confiscation by causing his accomplice Ladman, younger son of Donald Bane, to be put to death, or a descendant of the same name,—taking advantage of David's absence at the English court, broke out into rebellion, and after having obtained possession of the northern districts of Scotland, advanced at the head of a numerous army, into Forfarshire; but Edward, son of Siward, earl of Northumberland, led an army into Scotland, with which he defeated and slew the earl at Strickathrow. Twelve years thereafter one Wilmund, an English monk, who had risen to be bishop of Man, claiming to be the son of Angus, asserted his right to the earldom, and assumed the name of Malcolm Macheth. He was assisted by Somerled, thane of Argyle, whose daughter he married, and many of the northern chiefs. After having for several years sustained a struggle with David, he was at length betrayed by his own adherents, who put out his eyes and delivered him up to the Scottish king. He was sent a prisoner to the castle of Roxburgh, but after a tedious captivity, was pardoned, when he retired to the abbey of Biland in Yorkshire, where he died. [See *Life of David I. post.*]

On the death of David I. in 1153, the Tanistic law of succession would have conferred the right to the throne on Malcolm son of Duncan, the eldest son of Malcolm Canmore, but being then in possession of the earldom of Athol (p. 54), he does not appear to have brought it forward, preferring probably the certainty of possession under the feudal law to the risk of a hopeless conflict. On his death however, some years afterwards, it would appear that the law of Tanistry again came into conflict with the established system, not only as respects the succession to the crown, but in reference also to the family possessions of the earldom of Athol, and we find the celebrated Boy of Egremont, in the person of William, son of William Fitz-Duncan, a younger son of Duncan, appearing as a claimant of both, in opposition to Malcolm IV., the reigning monarch, and to his cousin Henry, son of Malcolm his father's brother, then earl of Athol. The people of the Highlands, ever prepared to avail themselves of an occasion to thrust out the race that governed them according to the Saxon laws, were the more encouraged to



support the claim of this individual in the absence of Malcolm IV., then rendering military service to Henry II. in France, by the general dissatisfaction professed to be entertained on account of that servitude. Six of the seven great earls of Scotland, who governed the districts into which the ancient Pictish provinces of Scotland were divided—and in whose hands the nomination of the crown was vested [see p. 67]—sent a message to Malcolm, then at Toulouse, expressing their disapprobation of his proceedings, and indicating a withdrawal of their allegiance. On his return from France, he met the chiefs at Perth; and whilst by the intervention of his clergy he endeavoured to pacify them and regain their confidence, he was in 1160 attacked by a portion of the confederacy, but they were repulsed, and many of their followers slain. [See life of Malcolm IV. *post.*] Donald Bane, another son of William Fitz-Duncan, and grandson of Duncan, afterwards took up the claim, and supported by the northern chiefs, he for seven years held out the provinces of Moray and Ross against William the Lion, but in 1187, while his army lay at Inverness, a marauding party commanded by Roland of Galloway accidentally encountering him, when attended by few of his followers, attacked and slew him. In 1211 his son Guthred landed from Ireland and wasted the province of Ross. Notwithstanding that the king (William the Lion) went against him in person at the head of an army, he kept possession of the north of Scotland for some time, but was at last betrayed into the hands of William Comyn, by whom he was beheaded.

On the accession of Alexander II. to the throne, Donald Bane, or MacWilliam, the brother of Guthred, and the son of that Donald who was slain in 1187, prepared to assert his own pretensions to the crown, and in conjunction with Kenneth Macheth, who after an unsuccessful attempt to obtain the earldom of Moray in the reign of Malcolm IV. had taken refuge in Ireland, invaded Scotland at the head of a numerous body of Irish followers. They made an inroad into Moray, but were met by Ferchard, earl of Ross, an ally of the government, who defeated and slew them. Balfour in his annals says: "In the zeire 1215, Donald Bane, the sone of Mack-William, and Keneth

Mack-Acht, with the son of a pittey king of Irland, and a good army, invadit the heighe lands. Against quhom Machentagar leweys ane army, and with them feights a werey bloodiey and creuell batell, quhom he totally ouerthrowes, the 17 day of Julay, and solemnly presents the rebells heads to the king; for wich so gude service the king solemlay knights Machentagar, and gives him a zeirly pensione during his lyffe." [Vol. i. p. 38.] Lord Hailes transcribed the same names, with a slight difference in the spelling, from the Chronicle of Melrose. "The author," he says, "being a Saxon, has corrupted the Gaelic names; Kenaukmacaht and M'Kentagar are unintelligible words." From the above retrospect, which was necessary to render the narrative clear, the reader will not be at a loss to understand that by Donald Bane is meant Donald M'William the grandson of William, and great-grandson of Duncan king of Scotland, and by Machentagar, Ferchard Macantagart, earl of Ross, who conquered and slew him and Kenneth Mack-Act, or Macheth, as already narrated.

The rebellion of Somerled in 1221, of which an account has been given in pages 66, 67, is the last of those persevering efforts made to replace the family of Duncan on the throne of his father Malcolm. By an intermarriage of their families at an earlier period Somerled had become closely related to the race of Duncan. The language of the old chronicler Winton, already quoted,

"Dat rebell wes till hym befor than,"

would imply that he with the forces of Argyle had aided in the previous one of 1215. The death, therefore, of the last of the heirs of the direct line seems to have opened the way to a claim to the throne in his own right. In reading of these continuous struggles, and of the aid so frequently rendered by the Irish and Scottish branches of the Celtic family to the assertion of the old Pictish law, we see another proof of the tenacity with which under all discouragements they held to it. In the frequent interference also of the Irish in these internal struggles,—made too, it is worthy of being noted, generally on occasions when the occupant of the throne was embarrassed by other questions,—we seem to read over again the series of con-



tests—brought to light by Skene and others—whereby the Irish Dalriadic tribe, not having then the Norman arms to encounter, at an earlier period of the national history more successfully submerged the existing government, and gave the name of Scotland, and race of monarchs—the true heirs according to their theory—to that country.

Although the family of Angus had become extinct by the death of Kenneth, yet by the Celtic law of succession, the claims of the family were transmitted to the next branch of the clan, and in 1228 the tranquillity of the same district was again disturbed by one Gillespie, claiming to be the chief of the province. This warrior, after burning some wooden castles, surprising and slaying a baron who had been sent against him, called Thomas of Thirlstane, to whom Malcolm IV. had given the district of Abertarff, set fire to the town of Inverness, and spoiled and wasted the crown lands in that neighbourhood. The king went against him in person, but for a while he eluded his pursuit. He was at last encountered and slain, by William Comyn earl of Buchan, the justiciary of the kingdom. As a reward for suppressing this insurrection Comyn got a grant from the king of the districts of Badenoch and Lochaber. In accordance with his usual policy, Alexander erected that portion of the extensive earldom of Moray, which was not then under the rule of the Bissets, the Comyns, and other Norman barons, into the separate sheriffdoms of Elgin and Nairn. "The authority of government," says Skene, "was thus so effectually established that the Moravians did not again attempt any resistance; and thus ended with the death of Gillespie, the last of that series of persevering efforts which the earls of Moray had made for upwards of one hundred years to preserve their native inheritance." [*Highlanders of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 170.]

In 1233 the most serious insurrection which Alexander had yet to contend with occurred in Galloway, arising out of a similar principle to that which produced the disturbances in Moray; the adherence, namely, of the inhabitants to the ancient law of tanistry, as evidenced in their unwillingness to submit to female succession. The people of that extensive district, which forms the south-western angle of Scotland, were chiefly

of a Celtic race. Besides offshoots from the Scots of Kintyre, large bodies of colonists from Ireland formed, at various times, settlements there, during the ninth, tenth, and eleventh centuries, and from the frequent incursions of these and other settlers, the district obtained its name; either, as is most likely, from the word *Gall*, which originally signified stranger or wanderer, and in this sense was applied to the pirates who, in those days, infested the western coasts of Scotland,—hence the term used by the Irish annalists, in reference to them, namely the Gallgaël, meaning Gaelic pirates or rovers,—or, as is generally supposed, from the Gaelic origin of the inhabitants. Although the name is now confined to the shire of Wigton and the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, it anciently had a more extensive application, as it comprehended the entire peninsula between the Solway and the Clyde, including Annandale in the south-east, and most of Ayrshire in the north-west, and was governed by its native chieftains, styled the lords of Galloway, who acknowledged a feudatory dependence on the Scottish crown. In the twelfth century, Fergus, one of the most potent of these, who was the son-in-law of Henry I. of England, endeavoured to throw off his allegiance to Malcolm IV., and raised a formidable insurrection in Galloway. Enraged at his daring, Malcolm marched into his territory, and though twice repulsed, he succeeded in a third effort, in the year 1160, in overcoming him. Fergus, after suing for peace, resigned his lordship and possessions to his two sons, Gilbert and Uchtred, and retired to the abbey of Holyrood, where he died in the following year. His two sons attended, as feudatories, William the Lion, in 1174, on his unfortunate expedition into England; but they no sooner saw him taken captive than, at the head of their savage followers, they returned to their native wilds, attacked and demolished the royal castles, and murdered many subjects of William who were settled in Galloway. To protect them against the vengeance of their own sovereign, they besought Henry, the English king, to receive their homage. In the meantime, before receiving an answer to their request, Uchtred was cruelly murdered by his brother Gilbert for his share of the inheritance. Gilbert renewed the negotiation with

Henry in his own name, and offered to pay him a yearly tribute of two thousand marks of silver, five hundred cows, and five hundred swine. To mark his detestation of the treacherous murder of Uchtred, Henry refused both the homage and the tribute. On regaining his liberty, King William invaded Galloway with an army, but instead of punishing Gilbert as he deserved, he accepted from him a pecuniary satisfaction. In the following year (1176) Gilbert accompanied William to York, where he was received into the favour of Henry, and did homage to him; the crown vassals as well as the kingdom of Scotland being then, in terms of the treaty which restored William to freedom, placed under feudal subordination to England. [See life of William the Lion, *post.*] From this Gilbert, who died in 1185, sprang, afterwards, in the third generation, Margory countess of Carrick in her own right, the mother of Robert the Bruce. Meantime Roland, the son of the murdered Uchtred, seized the favourable moment of the death of his uncle Gilbert, to attack and disperse his faction, and to claim possession of all Galloway as his own inheritance, in which he was favoured by his own sovereign, William. Henry II., however, the English king, opposed his claims, and assembling a large army at Carlisle, prepared to invade Galloway. Roland resolved upon a desperate resistance, but the dispute was ultimately adjusted by Roland, after swearing fealty to Henry, being confirmed in the lordship of Galloway, on condition of surrendering the territory of Carrick to his cousin Duncan, the son of Gilbert. He is the Roland of Galloway who, in 1187, encountered and killed the pretender, Donald Baue, at Inverness, p. 69. On the restoration of the national independence, Roland obtained the office of constable of Scotland. He died in December 1200.

Alan, the eldest son of Roland, and the last male-heir of the line of the ancient 'lords of Galloway,' died in 1233. He succeeded as constable of Scotland, and was a personage of considerable importance in Scottish history. He had been twice married. By his first wife he had a daughter Helen, or Elena, married to Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester. By his second wife, Margaret, the eldest of the three daughters, and eventual

heiresses of David, earl of Huntingdon, the brother of William the Lion, he had two daughters; his eldest daughter by his second marriage, Devorguill, becoming the wife of John de Balliol, lord of Bernard castle, transmitted to their son John Balliol, the competitor, afterwards king, the lineal right of succession to the throne. Devorguill's younger sister Christian, was the wife of William des Forts, son of the earl of Albemarle. Unwilling to have their country partitioned among the husbands of Alan's three daughters, the people of Galloway offered the lordship to Alexander, whose sense of justice prevented him from depriving the legitimate heirs of their right. They then requested that an illegitimate son of Alan, named Thomas, should be appointed their lord. To this application Alexander also refused to accede, on which the Galwegians broke out into open rebellion, having at their head the bastard Thomas, aided by an Irish chieftain named Gilroth, who joined him with a large force from Ireland. To suppress this formidable outbreak, Alexander led an expedition against the rebellious Galwegians, who did not wait to be attacked by him, but rushed forth from their mountains and fastnesses with Celtic fury and proceeded to ravage the adjacent country. They even contrived to surround Alexander, when he had got entangled among morasses, and he was in imminent danger till Ferchard, earl of Ross, came to his assistance, and assaulting the rebels in the rear, routed them with great slaughter. Galloway was restored to Alan's heiresses, and the inhabitants compelled to receive as their superior Roger de Quincey the husband of Elena. Thomas and his Irish ally escaped to Ireland, but in the following year they returned with a fresh force, and attempted to renew the rebellion. Gilroth, on landing, burnt his vessels, as if resolved to conquer or die. The insurgents were, however, again defeated, and Gilroth surrendered himself to the earl of March without resistance. He was sent bound to Edinburgh castle, but both he and Thomas were pardoned. Their Irish followers, crowding towards the Clyde, in the hope of being able to find a passage to their own country, fell into the hands of a band of the citizens of Glasgow, who are said to have beheaded them all except two, whom Balfour calls two of their chief

commanders, and these they sent to Edinburgh, to be hanged and quartered there. The king's enforcing the rights of Alan's daughters, and at the head of an army breaking down the spirit of insurrection, was the introduction to the epoch of granting charters for the holding of lands, and of landholders giving leases to tenants, as well as of the security of property and the cultivation of the arts of husbandry in Galloway.

Notwithstanding the terms of amity in which Henry and Alexander lived, there were still several subjects of dispute between them, which now and then occasioned some disquiet, and afforded matter for discussion and negotiation; although their own pacific dispositions prevented an open rupture. Henry showed at times an inclination to extend the incidents of the homage of the king of Scotland to an unreasonable limit; and in 1234 he went so far as to solicit the Pope to exhort Alexander to acknowledge the superiority of England over Scotland, an exhortation which Alexander, when he received it, paid no attention to. Alexander, on his part, always insisted either on restitution being made to him of the three northern counties of England, or on the repayment of the fifteen thousand merks paid by his father to King John. The vacillating character of Henry III. exposed the peace between the two countries to the risk of constant interruption, but sometimes he would conciliate his brother-in-law's favour by gifts, concessions, and the warmest professions of friendship. An instance of this occurred in 1230, when Henry invited Alexander to York, where he celebrated Christmas, and entertained him with great state, and after loading him with presents, sent him home. In 1236, after an interview between the two monarchs at Newcastle, where they royally feasted each other, Henry bestowed the manor of Driffild on his sister, the queen of Scots, for life, and at a subsequent period he conferred on the same princess the manor of Staunton. [*Chron. Melr.* 203. *Fædera*, i. 370, 379.] At length in September 1237, the matters in dispute between Henry and Alexander were heard at York, before Otho, or Eudes le Blanc l'Aleran, a cardinal deacon and the papal legate to England. The conference lasted for fifteen days, and twenty-four councillors of

the two kings were present. The negotiations terminated by a compromise. Henry, in full of all claims, consented to grant to Alexander lands in Northumberland and Cumberland, of the yearly value of two hundred pounds. Alexander agreed to accept of these as an equivalent, and did homage to Henry in general terms. Malcolm Macduff, earl of Fife, Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith, and others of the principal Scottish barons, bound themselves by oath to maintain this agreement on their monarch's part. [*Fædera*, i. p. 374, 400. *Fordun*, i. 370. *Hailes' Annals of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 153.]

On this occasion the papal legate took an opportunity of intimating to Alexander his intention of soon visiting Scotland, in order, as he pretended, to inquire into the ecclesiastical affairs of his kingdom. Alexander, however, was fully aware of the true motive of this visit, namely, the exaction of money, and he had no desire to gratify the legate in the matter. The avarice of the court of Rome had, about this period, risen to such an exorbitant height as to be the subject of general complaint in all the nations of Christendom. The enormous amount of power which the Pope and his ministers universally possessed was used for purposes of extortion in every kingdom subject to their control. The venality of the popedom was so great that it guided all its dealings with princes and people everywhere abroad, and pervaded its tribunals at home. Simony was openly practised; neither favours, nor even justice could be obtained without a bribe, and he who paid the highest price was sure to obtain his suit. In 1226 Pope Honorius, under pretence that the poverty of the see of Rome was the source of all the grievances that existed, that they might be remedied, demanded from every cathedral in the Christian world two of the best prebends, and from every convent two monks' portions, to be set apart as a perpetual and fixed revenue of the papal see. This demand was felt to be so unreasonable that it was unanimously rejected, but about three years later he claimed and obtained the tenth of all ecclesiastical revenues, which he levied in the most oppressive manner, rapacious and insolent collectors of the tithes being sent into the different parishes, in many cases before the clergy had even drawn

their own rents. Of all this Alexander was not ignorant, and he had not forgotten the conduct of the two deputies of the papal legate when, in 1218, they visited Scotland and grievously harassed the Scottish clergy. For a long period previous to his reign, Scotland had submitted, although reluctantly and impatiently, to the repeated visits of a papal legate who, under the pretext of watching over the interests, and reforming the abuses of the church, assembled councils, and levied large sums of money in the country, but now that the Scottish church had obtained from the Pope the right, however ambiguously and loosely worded the bull granting it might be, to hold provincial councils of herself, the presence of a papal legate in Scotland for any such purpose as that pretended by Otho was altogether unnecessary. Alexander, therefore, peremptorily declared that he would not allow any such visit. "I have never," he said, "seen a legate in my dominions, and as long as I live, I will not permit such an innovation. We require no such visitation now, nor have we ever required it in times past." He added a hint that should Otho venture to disregard his prohibition and enter Scotland, he could not answer for his life, owing to the ferocious habits of his subjects. The legate prudently abandoned all idea of the expedition then, but, as shall presently be seen, he carried his intention into effect a few years thereafter. [*Matth. Paris*, p. 377.]

Alexander's queen, Joan, had for some time been in declining health, and according to the superstition of the times, she sought relief at the shrine of Thomas à Becket at Canterbury, but in vain. She died on the 4th of March, 1238, in the presence of her two brothers, King Henry and Richard duke of Cornwall. She had no children.

About this time it would appear that despairing of heirs of his own body, Alexander publicly acknowledged, in presence and with consent of his barons, Robert Bruce, known in Scottish history as Bruce the Competitor, the grandfather of the hero of Bannockburn, as the nearest heir in blood to the crown. The birth of a son by Alexander's second wife, in 1241, put an end to his expectations of the throne at the time; and on the competition for the crown which took place after the death of the Maid of Norway, more than

fifty years afterwards, he urged this as one of his strongest pleas. [See life of Robert the Bruce, *post.*]

In the year 1239 Alexander had married at Roxburgh, Lady Mary de Couci, daughter of Ingelram or Enguerrand de Couci, a lord of Picardy, Count de Dreux, in France. His family affected a rank and state scarcely inferior to that of a sovereign. The motto of the new queen's father is said to have been

Je ne suis Roy, ni Prince aussi.

Je suis le Seigneur de Couci.

The provision of Mary de Couci, on her marriage, was a third of the royal revenues, amounting to upwards of 4,000 merks. [*Matth. Paris*, p. 555.] Soon after this marriage, Alexander, being in England, met the papal legate Otho on his way to Scotland, and strenuously remonstrated with him on his intended visit. Through his earnest entreaty, however, but with extreme reluctance, and only at the joint request of the nobility of both kingdoms, the king at length consented to admit him within his dominions, and even permitted him to hold a provincial council at Edinburgh, but he insisted upon and obtained a written declaration from the legate, given under his seal, that this permission to enter the kingdom should not be drawn into a precedent. Not choosing, however, to countenance by his presence what he affirmed to be an unnecessary innovation, Alexander retired into the interior of his kingdom, nor would he suffer the legate to extend his pecuniary exactions beyond the Forth. [*Matth. Paris*, p. 422.] Under such circumstances the papal emissary tarried no longer than to collect those spoils which both clergy and laity, eager to get rid of him, poured into his rapacious hands. Secretly, and without leave asked, he then departed from Scotland. He had previously in this same year (1240), plundered the prelates and convents of England of large sums of money, partly by intrigues, and partly by menaces, and on his departure is said to have carried more money out of the kingdom than he left in it.

In 1241, the queen gave birth to a son at Roxburgh, whom the king called Alexander after himself. He succeeded him on the throne under the name of Alexander III.



Although the ties of relationship which had bound together Henry and Alexander, were now severed, yet so good a mutual understanding still subsisted between the two kings, that in 1242, when Henry prepared to visit his dominions on the continent, after he had declared war against Louis IX. of France, he committed to Alexander the care of the northern frontiers of his kingdom. He probably distrusted his own barons, who, discontented with his patronage of foreigners, were then preparing that confederacy against him which under Simon de Montfort, a few years later, virtually wrested all his regal authority from him. The king of Scotland, in the absence of the English sovereign, was the most likely person to have seized the opportunity of disturbing the borders; but the trust thus so honourably confided to him was as faithfully and honourably discharged. Alexander II. was not a prince to violate his faith, and he amply proved himself worthy of the confidence which the English monarch had reposed in him. [*Chr. Melr.* 203, 204. *Matth. Paris*, 395.]

In that age the great pastime of the nobles and knights was the tournament. At one of these feats of arms held in 1242, at Haddington, an incident occurred which led to important consequences. Between the noble house of Athole and the Bissets, an English family who held large possessions in the north of Scotland, a feud had long existed. At the tournament referred to, Walter de Bisset was foiled and overthrown by Patrick, earl of Athole, a young nobleman of great promise. It has been already stated (life of Alexander I. p. 54, *ante*), that the earldom of Athole was, towards the end of the reign of David I. obtained by Malcolm, the son of Duncan, the eldest son of Malcolm Canmore. Malcolm was succeeded as earl by his son of the same name. He left a son, Henry, who also enjoyed the earldom. The latter died in the beginning of the thirteenth century. By a son who predeceased him he had two granddaughters, Isabel and Fernelith. Isabel, the elder, married Thomas of Galloway, a younger son of Roland, and brother of Alan, lord of Galloway. Fernelith, the younger, married David de Hastings, an Anglo-Norman knight. This Patrick, earl of Athole, was the only child of the former, and the representative by the female line of the eldest branch of the

family of Duncan. In a short time after, the earl of Athole was murdered at Haddington, and the house in which he lodged set on fire by the assassins. Suspicion at once pointed to the defeated Bisset as the instigator, if not the actual perpetrator of the crime. The nobility, headed by the earl of March, immediately raised an armed force, and, excited to vengeance by David de Hastings, who had married Fernelith, the aunt and heiress of Patrick, and now earl of Athole, they demanded the life of both Walter and his uncle William Bisset, the chief of the family. The latter offered to maintain his innocence by single combat; and urged that, at the time of the murder, he was at Forfar, seventy miles distant. By the exertions of the king he was saved from death, but he was banished and his estates were forfeited. All his kindred were involved in his ruin. As his enemies secretly sought his life, the king took him under his protection and concealed him from their fury for three months. Escaping after that period first to Ireland and afterwards to England, Bisset found his way to the court of King Henry, to whom, as an English subject, he seems to have appealed against the judgment that had stripped him of all his possessions and exiled him from Scotland, on the plea "that Alexander, being the vassal of Henry, had no right to inflict such punishments on his nobles without the permission of his liege lord." So deep was his desire of vengeance for the injuries which he had sustained, that, forgetful of all feelings of gratitude to Alexander, to whose generous interposition on his behalf, he owed his life, he endeavoured, by the most insidious representations, to incite Henry to take up arms against him. He declared that the king of Scots was in league with France, and that he gave shelter and protection to traitors from England who had taken refuge in his dominions.

Henry, believing on good grounds that a strong anti-English feeling had begun to prevail in Scotland, and suspicious of the friendly correspondence which Alexander had, since his marriage to Mary de Couci, cultivated with France, gave but too ready an ear to these artful statements and insinuations. The personal intimacy of the two kings had now for some time ceased.



and as national jealousies began to revive, the weak-minded English monarch was the more easily influenced against his former friend and brother-in-law. He complained to Alexander that he had violated the duty which he was bound to yield to him as his lord paramount, and Alexander is said to have replied that he owed no homage to England for any part of his dominions, and would perform none. Henry on this being reported to him, determined on an immediate invasion of Scotland. As one of his pretexts for preparing for hostilities, he alleged that "Walter Comyn, earl of Menteth, had given umbrage to England, by erecting two castles, the one in Galloway, the other in Lothian." [*Hailes*, vol. i. p. 159.] The Comyns were remarkable at this period for their championship of Scottish independence, and as the Walter Comyn mentioned was one of the principal noblemen in Scotland, Henry naturally enough looked upon him as representing the feeling against England prevalent amongst the Scottish nobility at the time. There was another pretext, "that Alexander had leagued himself with France, and had afforded an asylum to Geoffrey de Marais, and other English offenders." In 1242, as has been already stated, Henry declared war against Louis IX. of France, and made an expedition into Guienne, his stepfather, the count de la Marche, having promised to join him with all his forces. He was unsuccessful, however, in all his attempts against the French king. He was worsted at Taillebourg, was deserted by his allies, lost what remained to him of Poitou, and was obliged to return with loss of honour to England. This disgrace rankled in his breast, and Bisset's charge that Alexander was in league with France, touching him on the point where he was most sensitive, incensed him against Alexander. He secretly applied to the earl of Flanders for succours, and instigated no fewer than twenty-two Irish chiefs to make a descent on the Scottish coast. Having arranged all his plans, he proclaimed war against Alexander in 1244, and assembled a numerous and well-appointed army at Newcastle, prepared to cross the borders into Scotland. Some troops which had been sent to the assistance of Alexander by his brother-in-law, John de Couci, were intercepted by Henry. The

English monarch at this period was not on good terms with his nobles, most of whom were personally intimate with Alexander, and remembered their old association in arms with him against the tyrant, King John. From some one or other of them he doubtless obtained information of Henry's intentions, in time to send notice to his brother-in-law in Picardy for what aid he could furnish him with. He then determined upon a vigorous resistance, and was warmly seconded by his nobility. Measures were taken to strengthen the frontier fortresses of the kingdom; and at the head of a gallant army Alexander marched southward, resolved to be beforehand with Henry, and encounter his foes on English ground. From the description which the contemporary English historian, Matthew Paris, has given of the force under Alexander on this occasion it appears to have been a formidable one. "His army," he says, "was numerous and brave; he had a thousand horsemen tolerably mounted, though not indeed on Spanish or Italian horses. His infantry approached to a hundred thousand, all unanimous, all animated by the exhortations of their clergy, and by confession, courageously to fight and resolutely to die in the just defence of their native land." The horsemen were clothed in armour of iron network. Henry had a larger body of cavalry than the Scottish king, and his army included a force of five thousand men at arms, splendidly accoutred. [*Matth. Paris*, p. 645. *Chr. Melr.* p. 156.] The rival armies came in sight of each other at a place called Ponteland in Northumberland. No battle ensued, however. The English nobles held in high respect the character of the Scottish king, who, according to Matthew Paris, was justly beloved by all the English nation, no less than by his own subjects, and they did not fully approve of the rash enterprise of their own sovereign. While the Scottish army, undismayed by the superior array of their opponents, were prepared and eager for battle, the leaders of the English, on the other hand, were only anxious to avert hostilities. Henry soon saw that it would be dangerous to push matters to extremities. Through the mediation of Richard earl of Cornwall, the brother of the king of England, and the archbishop of York, a treaty of peace was concluded at Newcastle on the

13th of August, the terms of which were honourable to both sovereigns, and that without a sword being drawn, a bow bent, or a lance put in rest. Henry did not insist on an express act of homage from Alexander for the kingdom of Scotland, while Alexander, on his side, agreed always to bear good faith and affection to Henry as his liege lord, and not to enter into any alliance with the enemies of England, unless the English did him some wrong. [*Fædera*, tom. i. p. 429.] The terms of the treaty have by Scottish writers been represented as favourable to Scotland, as in their opinion Henry by it undoubtedly conceded the point in dispute between them. Dr. Lingard, however, an acute and impartial investigator, describes it as "an arrangement by which, though Alexander eluded the express recognition of feudal dependence, he seems to have conceded to Henry the substance of his demand." This much is certain, that although the matter was not pressed to extremities, the claim of Henry was both revived and in part exercised early in the following reign. [*Life of Alexander III.*] It was also one of the stipulations of the treaty, that a proposal made in 1242, the year after a son was born to Alexander, of a marriage between Margaret the daughter of the king of England and the young prince of Scotland, should be carried into effect, as it subsequently was in 1251, when Alexander III. was only ten years old. Alan Durward, at that time considered the most accomplished knight and the best military leader in Scotland, Henry de Baliol, and David de Lindesay, with other knights and prelates, swore on the soul of their lord the king, that the treaty should be kept inviolate by him and his heirs.

In 1247 Alexander was again called to suppress an insurrection which had broken out in Galloway. Exasperated by the oppressions of their liege lord Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester, the husband of Elena the eldest daughter of the deceased Alan, lord of Galloway. the people of that district suddenly rose against him, and besieged him in his own castle. In a sally which he made he was successful in cutting a passage through his rebellious vassals, and instantly sought redress from the king. Alexander chastised and subdued the insurgents, and reinstated de Quincy in his superiority.

The last expedition in which Alexander was engaged was undertaken in order to compel various of the chiefs in the western islands and in the north of Scotland who were at that time the vassals of Norway, to renounce their allegiance to that power, and to reduce the entire country under his own dominion. On setting out he declared "that he would not desist till he had set his standard upon the cliffs of Thurso, and subdued all that the king of Norway possessed to the westward of the German Ocean." [*Matth. Paris*, p. 550.] The principal of these chiefs was Ewen, great-grandson of the first Somerled, lord of the Isles, and grandson of his eldest son Dugall, who held certain of the western islands under the king of Norway. Ewen being the vassal of both sovereigns for different parts of his possessions, was placed in an awkward position between them, for if he consented to the demand of Alexander, he would only expose himself to the hostility of the Norwegian king, while if he refused it, he was sure to incur the vengeance of the king of Scots. Ewen seems to have considered it the better policy to remain true to the king of Norway. Alexander collected a great fleet and sailed for the western Islands, determined upon making every effort to obtain possession of them. It appears that so great was the attention which was paid to the building of ships in those days, that not only was Alexander possessed of a considerable naval force, but even the Hebridean chiefs, whose principal business was piracy, then esteemed an honourable profession, had formidable fleets. It is stated also that in 1231 Alan, lord of Galloway, who has been already mentioned, was able to fit out a fleet of a hundred and fifty ships, from his own territories, with which he drove Olave the Black, king of Man, from his dominions. This may help to furnish some idea of the extent of the naval strength of Alexander the Second, when he set forth to the western Isles to bring them under his sway.

Deeming it of the greatest consequence to gain over Ewen to his interest, he besought him to give up Kerneburgh, and other three castles, together with the lands which he held of Haco king of Norway, promising him that if he would come under his allegiance, he would reward him with many greater estates in Scotland, and take

him into his confidence and favour. All Ewen's relations and friends advised him to yield to the king of Scotland and relinquish his fealty to the Norwegian monarch, but the Island chief remained steadfast to his allegiance, and declared that he would not break his oath to King Haco. [*Skene's History of the Highlanders*, vol. ii. p. 51.] Although, however, he is said to have refused all offers of compromise, he appears to have agreed to pay to Alexander an annual tribute of three hundred and twenty marks, [*Ayloff's Calendars of Ancient Charters*, p. 336], doubtless for such portion of his possessions as was under the actual government of the king of Scots. All our historians style this Ewen, Angus of Argyle, but this is evidently erroneous.

Alexander was not destined to see the end of his expedition. The subjection of the western Isles to the Scottish crown was reserved for his son and successor, Alexander III. When preparing to invade these islands, and so far on his progress as the Sound of Mull, this brave and prudent monarch was attacked with a fever, of which he died July 8, 1249, at Kerrara, a small island lying off the bay of Oban; being at the time of his death in the 51st year of his age, and 31st of his reign. A legend full of the superstitious feeling of the times, yet not without a certain degree of poetical interest, states that as Alexander lay in his bed there appeared to him three men; one of them dressed in royal garments, with a red face, squinting eyes, and a terrible aspect; the second was very young and beautiful with a costly dress, and the third was of larger stature than either, and of a still fiercer countenance than the first. The last personage demanded of him whether he meant to subdue the islands, and on his answering in the affirmative he advised him to return home; a warning to which he paid no attention. The three persons, says the tale, were supposed to be St. Olave, St. Magnus, and St. Columba. The latter certainly showed a most forgiving disposition in taking part with the two Norwegian saints, as the piratical invaders from Norway had always been bitter enemies of his monastery of Iona.

All historians agree in giving Alexander the Second the character of a wise, prudent, and magnanimous prince. Brave, and not unsuccessful in

war, he was yet disposed to cultivate the blessings of peace. His rule was firm and strict, and under his sway Scotland advanced in prosperity and civilization; so that at his death he left it a more powerful nation than it had ever been in any previous period of its history. Though prompt and severe in the administration of justice, he was impartial and just, and his personal qualities were of that generous and popular nature which rendered him beloved equally by his nobility and people. Twenty-five statutes of Alexander II. were added to the code of Scottish laws; several of which, says Lord Hailes, require a commentary. His body was buried before the altar of the abbey of Melrose.

The burghs of Dumbarton and Dingwall are the only two which received charters from this monarch. The former town had been resigned by Maldwin, earl of Lennox, into his hands, and in 1222 he erected it into a free royal burgh, with extensive privileges. The latter was made a royal burgh by Alexander in 1227. To the church he was a generous benefactor, as he founded no fewer than eight monasteries for the mendicant friars of the order of St. Dominic, called the Black Friars, namely, at Aberdeen, Ayr, Berwick, Edinburgh, Elgin, Inverness, Stirling, and Perth. Boece, with his usual ingenuity, supposes that Alexander saw Dominic in France about the year 1217; but that was the year when he was deserted by the French prince Louis, and when Alexander was anxious to be reconciled to the Pope and to make peace with England. There is no evidence that Alexander ever was in France. Lord Hailes thus remarks on this conjecture of the inventive Boece: "The sight of a living saint may have made an impression on his young mind: but perhaps he considered the mendicant friars as the cheapest ecclesiastics. His revenues could not supply the costly institution of Cistercians and canons regular in which his great-grandfather, David I., took delight." Some idea may be formed of the value of land in Scotland in Alexander the Second's reign, from the circumstance that the monks of Melrose purchased from Richard Barnard, a meadow at Farningdun, consisting of eight acres, at thirty-five marks.

The following is the seal of Alexander II.,

taken from *Anderson's Diplomata et Numismata*, plate 31. Alexander is here represented clothed in a complete coat of masled mail, protected by

plates at the elbows. The surcoat also first worn in England by King John, is thrown over his armour, another proof, as Tytler remarks, of the



Seal of Alexander III.

progress of military fashions from England into Scotland at that period. His shield is hollowed, so as to fit the body, and completely defend it. The shield then in use in Scotland was the kite-shaped shield of the Normans, and previous to Alexander's time, it was plain and unornamented. The emblazonment of the lion rampant, which had been chosen as his armorial bearing by his father William, surnamed the Lion, and which ever after formed the arms of Scotland, appeared on Alexander's shield for the first time. In this he followed the example of Richard Cœur de Lion, who was the first to introduce into England heraldic emblazonments on the shield. In the above seal, Alexander's horse has no defensive armour, but is ornamented with a fringed and tasselled border across the chest, and an embroidered saddlecloth, on which the lion rampant again appears. The unicorns as supporters of the royal shield were added by the Stewarts to the arms of Scotland.

ALEXANDER III., king of Scotland, the only son of the preceding and of his queen Mary de Couci, was born at Roxburgh castle, on the 4th of September 1241. He succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, 8th July 1249, being then

in the ninth year of his age, and was crowned at Scone on the 13th of the same month. This precipitancy was owing to the apprehension entertained by that portion of the Scottish nobles who were opposed to the English claim of supremacy over Scotland, that the English king Henry III., who esteemed himself the feudal superior of the Scottish sovereigns, would interfere in the arrangements preliminary to the young monarch's inauguration. In this proceeding they not only flattered the popular sentiment but were actuated by a regard to the interest of their order, as the privileges of the Scottish barons and clergy, and especially that of independent heritable jurisdiction within their lands, was not only not enjoyed in England, but proved a serious check upon the royal authority and power, and any assimilation of the two countries in this respect was calculated to place their continued enjoyment of them in danger. Of this party Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith, was the head. Indeed, all the power of the kingdom was, at this time, chiefly in the hands of the Comyns, a family descended from Robert Comyn, a Norman knight from Northumberland, who came into Scotland in the time of David the First. During the first years of Alex-



ander's reign, (when, to use the words of Buchanan, "this family governed rather than obeyed him,") their influence in the administration of the country was characterized by a spirit of nationality and opposition to English interference in every shape that was or might be exhibited.

On the day of the coronation, the bishops of St. Andrews and Dunkeld, with the abbot of Scone, attended to officiate, when some of the counselors, and among the rest, Alan Durward, the high justiciary, or lord chief justice, of Scotland, called also Ostiarius, and in the French *l'Huissier*, from his office as keeper of the palace gate or of the door of the king's chamber, objected to the young king being crowned so soon after his accession, on the grounds that "the day appointed for the ceremony was unlucky, and that the king, previous to his coronation, ought to receive the order of knighthood." Durward doubtless expected that, from his being at the head of the Scottish chivalry, as well as from having married a natural sister of the young king, the honour of knighting Alexander would devolve upon himself; but in this he was disappointed, as the earl of Menteith proposed that the bishop of St. Andrews should both knight the king and place the crown on his head, citing the instance of William Rufus as having been knighted by Lanfranc archbishop of Canterbury. [*Fordun*, b. x. c. i.] He also urged the danger of delay, as the English king, in a letter to the Pope, had solicited a mandate from his holiness to the young monarch of Scotland, that "being Henry's liegeman, he should not be anointed or crowned without his permission." He, therefore, strongly advised that the ceremony should be over before the Pope's answer could arrive. Henry, it would appear, had also requested a grant of the tenth of the ecclesiastical revenues of Scotland. Both requests were, however, rejected by the Pope, Innocent IV., the first as derogatory to the honour of a sovereign prince, and the second as without example. [*Fadæra*, vol. i. p. 163.] It is extremely likely that, chagrined and disappointed at not getting the full extent of his claim as feudal superior recognised by the treaty of Newcastle in 1244, Henry had made this application to Rome before the death of Alexander the Second, to be prepared to assert it effectually when his successor

came to the throne; as there could be no time to have done so in the short period, only five days, that elapsed between the accession and the coronation of Alexander the Third.

The advice of the earl of Menteith was followed. Without waiting for the result of Henry's application to the Pope, the Scottish nobles and prelates seated the young Alexander in the regal chair or sacred stone at Scone, which stood before the cross at the eastern end of the church, and invested him with the crown and sceptre and the other insignia of royalty. The barons, in token of their homage, cast their mantles at the feet of their young sovereign, who previous to the ceremony had been by David Bernham, bishop of St. Andrews, begirt with the belt of knighthood. The coronation oath was read in Latin, and then explained in French, that being then the language of the court, clergy, nobility, and barons of Scotland as well as of England, and the various countries more immediately connected with France. During the ceremonial an impressive incident occurred. While the king sat upon the inaugural stone, the crown on his head and the sceptre in his hand, a white-haired Highland sennachy or bard, of great age, and clothed in a scarlet mantle, advanced from the crowd, and bending before the king, repeated in the Gaelic tongue, the genealogy of the youthful monarch, deducing his descent from the fabulous Gathelus, who, according to legendary lore, married Scota, the daughter of Pharaoh, and was the contemporary of Moses! Alexander, though he did not comprehend a word of this singular recitation, is said to have liberally rewarded the venerable genealogist, who thus unexpectedly introduced this Celtic usage at the coronation of a Scoto-Saxon monarch.

The first act of the new reign, after the coronation of Alexander, was of a religious character, yet held at that period as of no less importance than the coronation itself. The virtues of the pious queen Margaret, the wife of Malcolm Canmore, having become the subject of universal belief as well as of monastic biography, according to the superstition of that age her remains were believed to have the faculty of working miracles, and an application was made to the Pope in 1246, by Alexander II., to admit her into the calendar of



the saints. As the general reader is well aware, the evidence required to establish such a claim required to be full and distinct; and in the present instance, after a commission, consisting of the bishops of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane had made a favourable report, it was found invalid, because it had not incorporated the evidence of the witnesses, and a new commission was issued. If we can only get over the difficulty as to whether the class of miracles on which such claims are founded are to be admitted as proveable by any human testimony whatever, the most sceptical must admit that the evidence generally, such as it might be, was both abundant and strict. In consequence of these delays, it was not till 1249 that Queen Margaret became, as a canonized saint, the object of ecclesiastical dedication, and the abbey of Dunfermline, called after her name, had her bones "transferred" from the place where they were originally deposited "in the rude altar of the kirk of Dunfermline" to the choir of the abbey church. The young king Alexander III. with his mother, and a large assembly of nobles and clergy, were present at the ceremony. Robert de Keldelecht, the abbot, raised to the dignity of the mitre in 1244 in a bull, the terms of which are preserved in the registry, granted at the special request of Alexander II., saw the reward of his ambition and donations to the legate. The remains were placed in a silver sarcophagus, which the chroniclers state was adorned with precious stones. So interesting a scene could not take place without a miracle. The body of the wife refused to be translated until that of her husband had been first lifted to the intended spot, then

"Syne in fayre manere

Her corse thai tuk up and bare ben,  
And thame enterydd togyddyr, then  
Swa trowyed thai all that gadryd thare  
Qahat honoure til hyr lord scho bare."

Wynton, b. 7, c. 10.

The next proceeding of the new government was to change the stamp of the Scottish coin, the cross, which previously was confined to the inner circle being now extended to the circumference. This took place in 1250. The coins of this reign were pennies and half-pennies of silver, but though these only were issued, other denominations of money

were named in accounting, as the shilling, the merk, and the pound, while foreign coins, which were from time to time imported by the merchants, were allowed to be current in the kingdom. To give some idea of the value of the Scottish silver penny, it may be stated that ten of them were equal to half a crown of our present money. Five pence was the yearly rent paid to the king by the burgesses of every royal burgh, for each rood of land possessed under burgh privileges. The vassal of a thane, or of any other subject, was fined in fifteen ewes, or six shillings, for disobeying the king's summons to join the royal army. Money was common only in the burghs, at markets and fairs, and through the more populous and cultivated parts of the kingdom. In secluded districts, cattle were more frequently referred to, as a common measure of value. [*Anderson's Diplomata Scotiae, with Ruddiman's Introduction.*]

In 1251 some measures appear to have been employed by those at the head of affairs in Scotland for circumscribing, or at least for defining the limits of the power of the clergy, as the Pope directed a bull to the bishops of Lincoln, Worcester, and Litchfield in England, requiring them to examine into the abuses said to prevail in Scotland, and on these delegates he conferred ample powers of excommunication. [*Chartulary of Moray, i. 30.*] Lord Hailes, who has printed this bull in full in the appendix to the first volume of his *Annals of Scotland*, thinks it probable that it was never transmitted to the English bishops, no historian having made any mention of it.

The state of the kingdom at this time was unfavourable to the continuance of that peace and prosperity in which the firm and prudent administration of Alexander the Second had left it at his death. The king was a minor, and exposed to the continual demands of the sovereign of England for a recognition of his claim of feudal superiority, while the nobles, instead of joining together and acting in unison for the common welfare, were engaged against each other in a factious struggle for power. They were divided into two great parties. The one, composed of the potent family of the Comyns and their adherents, among whom was John de Baliol, lord of Galloway, were masters of the government. The chiefs of the other party

were Patrick Cospatrick, earl of March and Dunbar, Malise, earl of Stratherne, Niel or Nigel, earl of Carrick, Alexander, the steward of Scotland, Robert Bruce, lord of Annandale, and Alan Durward, the high justiciary. The latter party acted all along in alliance with Henry III. of England, who, by the marriage of his daughter to Alexander, soon obtained a fair pretext for interfering in the affairs of Scotland.

As stated in the life of Alexander the Second, (*ante*, p. 77,) the young prince his son had been betrothed when only a year old to Henry's eldest daughter, Margaret, who was about the same age, and their nuptials, although neither of them had reached their eleventh year, were solemnized at York, 26th December 1251, amidst circumstances of extraordinary splendour. Besides the bride's father and mother, King Henry and his queen, the mother of the young bridegroom, Mary de Conci, the queen-dowager of Scotland, with a train worthy of her high station, was present at the nuptials, [*Rymer*, vol. i. edition 1816, p. 278,] having come for the purpose from France, whither she appears to have retired soon after the death of Alexander the Second. There were also present the nobility and the dignified clergy of both countries, and in their suite a numerous assemblage of vassals. According to Matthew Paris, a thousand knights, in robes of silk, waited upon the princess at her bridal, and the primate of York contributed six hundred oxen, as part of the marriage feast, which, says the matter-of-fact chronicler, "were all spent upon the first course." With the hand of his daughter Henry gave the promise of a dowry of 5,000 merks, [*Fædera* i. 467,] which, however, was not paid till several years afterwards.

In the midst of the marriage festivities, Alexander, according to custom, did homage to Henry for the lands which he held in England, but on his father-in-law requiring him to render fealty for his kingdom of Scotland, "according to the usage recorded in many chronicles," Alexander, by the advice of his council, returned this prudent answer: "I have been invited to York to marry the princess of England, not to treat of affairs of state, and I cannot take a step of so much importance without the knowledge and approbation of

my parliament." [*Matth. Paris*, p. 829.] This famous reply, there cannot be a question, was dictated by the Comyns, whose policy at that period was strictly national, and against the claims of England. The word parliament as here used must be taken with the limitation of meaning pointed out in the life of Alexander the Second (*ante*, p. 66). It signifies no more than the states of the kingdom, that is a meeting of the regents and counsellors of the king, with the nobles, crown vassals, and superior clergy. Under the feudal system all vassals of the crown, holding their possessions and privileges by the tenure of fixed and certain services, were entitled to receive the royal summons to sit in parliament, as it would now be called, whenever the necessities of the kingdom compelled the king to demand their advice and assistance for his direction and support in providing for the common welfare of the realm.

While the young king remained at York, Alan Durward, the high justiciary of Scotland, who had accompanied him, and who by virtue of his office was one of his chief counsellors, was accused by Henry himself [*Hailes' Annals*, vol. i. p. 164] of a design against the Scottish crown, "for that he and his associates had sent messengers, accompanied with presents, to the Pope, soliciting the legitimation of his daughters by the king's sister; whereby, in the event of the king's death, they might succeed as lawful heirs of the kingdom of Scotland." Balfour in his Annals, [vol. i. p. 59,] says that "as conscious to this plot were accused likewise Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith, William Comyn, earl of Mar, and Robert, abbot of Dunfermline, chancellor of Scotland, who was accused that he had passed a legitimation under the great seal to the king's base sister, the wife of Alan, earl of Athole, great justiciary of Scotland." The story is taken from the Chronicle of Melrose. Whether there was any foundation for the accusation or not, it is certain that the chancellor hastily left the English court, where he had been with the young king, and returning to Scotland, resigned the seals, quitted his abbey, and assumed the habit of a monk at Newbottle, in Mid Lothian, [*Chr. Melr.* 219,] and that Henry, on the return of Alexander and his queen into Scotland, sent with them Geoffrey de Langley, keeper of the

royal forests, to act in concert with the Scottish nobles, as guardian of the young king, but he proved so insolent and rapacious that he was soon dismissed. [*Matth. Paris*, 571.] 'Tytler says, but without giving any authority, that the accusers of Durward were the earls of Menteith and Mar, and that Henry placed these noblemen at the head of the new appointment of guardians to the young king, which he made at this time. [*Hist. of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 9.] It is not improbable that Henry's object in bringing this accusation against the popular and potent Alan Durward was as much to remove so dangerous a rival from about the person of the queen, as to obtain the services of so accomplished a soldier and so expert a leader, in his wars in Guienne, which he was conscious he had no means of securing otherwise than by driving him into a sort of banishment from his country, under a charge of meditated treason, not easily repelled. Two years after these transactions, the Pope, having induced Henry to embark in a project for the conquest of Naples, or as it was called, Sicily on this side the Fare, levied a tenth on all ecclesiastical benefices in England for three years, and in 1254 granted to Henry a twentieth of the ecclesiastical revenues of Scotland for the same term, which grant was renewed in 1255 for one year more, to be employed by the English king, as asserted by the chroniclers of the period, in the expenses of an expedition to the Holy Land. [*Chr. Mchr.* i. 30. *Fædera*, vol. i. 467.] We rather think, however, that while this was the pretext, the money thus received from Scotland for four years was by Henry intended to be applied, and was in fact expended, in a fruitless endeavour to secure the crown of Sicily for his second son Edmond, which had been promised him by the Pope. [*Fædera*, vol. i. p. 502, 512, 530.]

At this time the Comyn party appear to have been in full possession of the government. Robert de Ros and John de Baliol, two of their friends, had the name of regents. In 1254 Simon de Montfort, the great earl of Leicester, the same powerful nobleman who, four years afterwards, attempted to wrest the sceptre from Henry's hand, was sent into Scotland, charged with a secret mission from Henry [*Fædera*, vol. i. p. 523]; the precise nature or object of which can only be con-

jectured from subsequent events. In the following year complaints were sent from the young queen to the English court, that she was confined in the solitary castle of Edinburgh, "a place without verdure, and owing to its vicinity to the sea unwholesome," that she was not permitted to make excursions through the kingdom or to choose her female attendants, and that, although both she and Alexander had completed their fourteenth year, she was still secluded from the society of her husband. Henry had all along been in communication with the discontented nobles who were opposed to the Comyn party having possession of the government, and there can be no doubt that while he professed to interfere only for the good of his daughter, he fanned their mutual jealousies and animosities, and gave his countenance and support to their proceedings. He declared that he would protect them against the enemies of the king and the gainsayers of Queen Margaret, and promised to make no attempt to seize the person or impair the dignity of the king, and that he would never consent to the dissolution of his marriage with the queen. [*Fædera*, vol. i. p. 559.] The particular causes of such a declaration are said by our historians to be unknown [*Hailes' Annals*, v. i. p. 165], and to be involved in much obscurity [*Tytler's History of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 11]; but there can be no doubt that when Henry engaged to support the interests of the party favourable to his claim as feudal superior over Scotland, and was preparing to interfere actively in the overthrow of those ministers who were opposed to it, he had found it necessary to make some declaration of the kind to satisfy them that his interference in Scottish affairs was meant to go no farther than a mere change in the party administering the government.

Alan Durward, who was serving with the English army in Guienne, had gained, by his military talents and address, the favour of the fickle monarch of England, and by his advice Henry sent Richard de Clare earl of Gloucester, and John Maunsell, his chief secretary, to Scotland, ostensibly to relieve the young queen from the real or pretended duress of which she complained, but in reality to assist the discontented nobles in their efforts to overturn the Comyns, and place the government in their own hands. While the re-



gents and their protectors the earls of Menteith and Mar were engaged in preparations for holding a meeting of the estates at Stirling, Gloucester, in concert with the earls of Carrick, March, and Stratherne, surprised the castle of Edinburgh, restored the king and queen to liberty, and allowed them free conjugal intercourse. [*Chr. Melr.* p. 220. *Matth. Paris*, p. 908.] To aid this enterprise, Henry assembled a numerous army, and as he led it towards the borders, he issued from Newcastle, August 25, 1255, a proclamation declaring that in this progress to visit his dear son Alexander, he did not design anything prejudicial to the rights of the king, or the liberties of Scotland. [*Fædera*, vol. i. pp. 560, 561.] The young king and queen were immediately conveyed to the north of England, and had an interview with Henry at Werk castle in Northumberland. Their safe conduct bore, "that they and their retinue should not tarry in England, unless with the general approbation of the Scottish nobility." [*Fædera*, vol. i. p. 562]. Henry, soon after, visited Alexander at Roxburgh, within his own territories.

At the abbey of Kelso, whither the two kings had repaired with great pomp, a new regency was appointed, 20th September 1255. This proceeding was said to be by the advice of the English king, but there can be no doubt that these entire transactions were under his express direction or rather control and management throughout. The party of the Comyns were removed from the king's council and all their employments in the state. Those among them who were particularly named were Gamelin, chancellor of Scotland and bishop-elect of St. Andrews, William de Bondington, bishop of Glasgow, Clement, bishop of Dunblane, Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith, Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan, William de Mar, earl of Mar, John de Balliol, Robert de Ros, John Comyn, and William Wishart, archdeacon of St. Andrews, of which see he was afterwards bishop. [*Fædera*, vol. i. pp. 565, 567. *Chr. Melr.* p. 221.] The English faction, as the earl of March and his friends were accounted, to the number of fifteen, were appointed regents of the kingdom and guardians of the king and queen. [*Fædera*, vol. i. p. 566.] The following are their names: Richard Inverkeithen, bishop of Dunkeld; Peter de Ram-

say, bishop of Aberdeen; Malcolm Macduff, earl of Fife; Patrick Cospatrick, earl of March and Dunbar; Malise, earl of Stratherne; Nigel, earl of Carrick; Alexander, the steward of Scotland; Robert de Brus; Alan Durward; Walter de Moray; David de Lindsay; William de Brechin; Robert de Meyners; Gilbert de Hay; Hugh Gifford de Yester. The government thus new modelled was to subsist for seven years, that is, till Alexander should have attained the age of twenty-one, and vacancies in the regency were to be supplied by the surviving regents. Alexander declared that he would not restore the Comyn party to favour until they had atoned for their offences against the king of England as well as against himself; except in the event of Scotland's being invaded by a foreign enemy, when they might be again taken into favour. To Henry he promised that he would treat his daughter with conjugal affection and all due honour; and to the regents that he would ratify all their public acts and reasonable grants. Patrick, earl of March and Dunbar, swore upon the king's soul, a customary form of oath in those days, that these engagements should be fulfilled, and Alexander subjected himself to the papal censures should he fail in performance. The instrument drawn up on the occasion was deposited in the hands of the English king [*Fædera*, vol. i. p. 567.] It was considered by the Scottish party in general as derogatory to the dignity of the kingdom, and Bondington, bishop of Glasgow, Gamelin, bishop elect of St. Andrews, and the earl of Menteith, indignantly refused to affix their seals to a deed which, as they asserted, compromised the liberties of the country, and was prejudicial to the honour of the king. [*Chr. Melr.* p. 221.] Winton (book vii. chap. x.) says of it:

"Thare wes made swyik ordynana,  
That wes gret grefe and displeasans  
Till of Scotland ye thre statis,  
Burgena, Barownys, and Prelatis."

Before returning to England, Henry, with the view of raising money, proceeded to take cognizance of the offences of the late regents John de Balliol and Robert de Ros. As they both possessed estates in England, he held them to be amenable to his courts, even on a vague charge of

disrespect and disloyalty to Alexander and his queen. John de Baliol obtained his pardon by the payment of a large fine, but Robert de Ros, to whom the castle of Werk belonged, not appearing to his summons, was deprived of his lands in England, which were confiscated by Henry. [*Matth. Paris*, p. 611.]

The tranquillity of the kingdom being thus, in the meantime, in some degree restored, the young king and queen, attended by a retinue of three hundred horse, visited the court of England in August 1256, and were royally entertained at London, Woodstock, and Oxford. On the second of September of that year Alexander was invested by his father-in-law in the earldom of Huntingdon as a fief held by his ancestors. [*Matth. Paris*, p. 626.] As a farther mark of his affection, Henry issued orders to all his military tenants in the five northern counties to assist the king of Scotland with all their forces. [*Fœdera*, vol. i. p. 606.] He farther declared that the grant which he himself had obtained from the Pope of a twentieth of the ecclesiastical revenues of Scotland should never be urged as a precedent to the hurt of the nation.

The late settlement of the government having been brought about by English influence, was generally unpopular in Scotland, and did not last longer than about two years. "The greater part," says Buchanan, [vol. vii. p. 60,] "of the nobility and the ecclesiastical order, their power being curtailed by the new ordinances, stigmatized them as an English thralldom and a commencement of slavery." The Comyns, taking advantage of this feeling, and working upon the sensitive national jealousy of England, now endeavoured to regain their former position in the government. That party was still powerful, there being at this time in the kingdom three earls and thirty-three barons of the name, [see COMYN, surname of]; and the number of their retainers, assisted by the forces of the other patriotic nobles, backed by the influence of Gamelin, late chancellor and bishop elect of St. Andrews, enabled the Comyns to present a formidable opposition to the regency. Gamelin had, towards the close of 1255, procured himself to be consecrated by William de Boudington, bishop of Glasgow, in direct opposi-

tion to an injunction of the regents. For this act of disobedience he was outlawed, and the revenues of his see were seized. [*Chron. Melr.* p. 221.] Gamelin immediately hastened to Rome and appealed to the Pope, who espoused his cause, declared him worthy of his bishopric, and excommunicated his accusers, ordering the sentence to be solemnly published in Scotland by Clement bishop of Dunblane and the abbots of Melrose and Jedburgh. [*Ibid.*] Enraged at the bold opposition of Gamelin, Henry, to whom the Pope had addressed an imperious letter, on his behalf, prohibited his return, and issued orders for his arrest, if he attempted to land in England. [*Fœdera*, vol. i. p. 652.]

In the meantime the Comyns received a powerful accession to their cause in the support given to them by Mary de Couci, the mother of the young king, who in 1257 returned to Scotland. That princess had, during her residence in France, taken for her second husband John de Brienne, the son of Guy of Lusignan, the titular king of Jerusalem. After the male line of Godfrey of Bouillon had become extinct, the sceptre of Jerusalem was held by Sybilla the daughter of Baldwin and granddaughter of Fulk, count of Anjou, grandfather of Henry the Second of England. Having such an adversary as Saladin the Great to contend with, Queen Sybilla, to strengthen her hands, found it necessary to marry one of the bravest of the knights then engaged in her service, and the husband she made choice of was Guy de Lusignan, the father of John de Brienne, a prince of a handsome person but of no very honourable renown. Although he lost his kingdom by the invasion of Saladin in 1187, he was still acknowledged by all the Christians as king of Jerusalem.

The queen-dowager was accompanied to Scotland by her second husband, and supported by their influence the Comyns and their party acquired strength enough to effect a counter-revolution in the government. It was now considered a favourable time to publish the sentence of excommunication which had been procured from the pope against the enemies of bishop Gamelin. The awful ceremony was performed by the bishop of Dunblane and the abbots of Jedburgh and Melrose, the delegates of the Pope, in the abbey



church of Cambuskenneth, and repeated 'by bell and candle' in every chapel in the kingdom. [*Chr. Melr.* p. 182.] The Comyns hereupon declared that the king was now in the hands of persons accursed, and that the kingdom was in immediate danger of papal interdiction, and under the pretext of rescuing the king from such a state of things, and relieving him from the control of foreigners who, they said, filled all the highest offices of the state, they assembled in great strength, and headed by the earl of Menteith, they during the night attacked the court at Kiuross, seized the person of the king while in bed, and carried him and the queen before morning to Stirling. They obtained at the same time possession of the great seal of the kingdom. The king and queen were kept separate till the party of the regents were dispersed. [*Matth. Paris*, p. 644.] The charge they brought against the young queen was that "she had incited her father, the king of England, to come against them with an army in a hostile manner, and make a miserable havoc" in the country. [*Ibid.* p. 821.] To strengthen their interest, the Comyns concluded an alliance with Lewellyn prince of Wales, who was then (1257) at war with England, whither Alan Durward had precipitately fled. Taking the young king with them, the forces of the Comyns marched southward to the borders, where it would appear the adherents of the late government had rallied and collected their strength. A negotiation was set on foot which led to a compromise between the rival factions at Roxburgh; the leaders of the defeated party agreeing to refer all disputes to a conference to be held at Forfar. This, however, was only an expedient to gain time, as the latter retired into England, and the earls of Albemarle and Hereford, with John de Balliol, were soon after sent by Henry to Melrose, where Alexander held his court for the time. Although their avowed object was to mediate between the two factions, their real intention was to seize, if possible, the person of the king, and carry him to England. Past experience, however, had led the Comyns to distrust their professions, and the person of Alexander was removed from the abbey of Melrose to the forest of Jedburgh, where the greater part of the Scottish forces had already assembled.

The king of England, obliged to suppress for the present his bitter opposition to bishop Gamelin, and to be silent regarding the obnoxious treaty of Roxburgh, was thus constrained to accede to the appointment of a new regency, consisting of ten persons, six of them being of the Comyn faction, with four of the former regents. This took place in 1258. At the head of the new regency, which may be said to have governed the country till the king came of age, were placed the queen-dowager and her husband. The regents were, Mary the queen-dowager; John of Brienne, her husband; Gamelin, bishop of St. Andrews; Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith; Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan; and William, earl of Mar. Their colleagues were, Alexander, the steward of Scotland; Robert de Meyners; Gilbert de Hay; and Alan Durward. [*Matth. Paris*, p. 644. *Fædera*, vol. i. p. 670.] Soon after, Walter earl of Menteith, one of the regents and the soul of the national party, died suddenly. In England it was reported that his death was occasioned by a fall from his horse. In Scotland it was believed that he had been poisoned by his wife, countess in her own right, that she might be free to indulge a guilty passion for one John Russel, an English knight, called by Boece an obscure Englishman, whom, disregarding the addresses of the Scottish nobles, she somewhat precipitately married. The suspicion of her guilt, perhaps groundlessly excited by the slighted suitors, was employed as a pretext for depriving her and her second husband of the earldom, driving them in disgrace from the kingdom, and at last dividing the inheritance between her heirs and those of her younger sister. The latter had married Walter Stewart, called Bailloch or "the freckled," a younger brother of the steward of Scotland, who laid claim to the earldom of Menteith in right of his wife, and by the favour of those in power obtained and kept it. [*Fordun*, x. 11. *Fædera*, ii. p. 1082.]

It was the policy of the court of Rome in that age, when it asserted a right over all kingdoms and grasped at power wherever it could be claimed, to secure all ecclesiastical patronages to itself; and scarcely was the dispute relative to the regency settled when Alexander found himself likely to be involved in a difference with the Roman

pontiff. The bishopric of Glasgow becoming vacant by the death of William de Bondington, Alexander in 1259 bestowed it upon Nicholas Moffat, archdeacon of Teviotdale, one of his own subjects. Disregarding the king's appointment, the Pope, Alexander IV., gave the vacant see to his chaplain, John de Cheyam, an Englishman, and archdeacon of Bath. Sensible, however, that this step would prove disagreeable to the young Scottish monarch, he requested the king of England to use his good offices with his son-in-law, to receive Cheyam, and put him in possession of his temporalities. "Although he is my subject," said Henry to the king of Scots, "I would not solicit you in his behalf, could any benefit arise to you from your opposition to a man on whom the Pope has already bestowed ecclesiastical jurisdiction." Alexander thought fit prudently to acquiesce in the Pope's nomination, but though Cheyam was kindly enough received at the Scottish court, the bishop himself knew that he was obnoxious to the government, and he took the first opportunity of leaving the kingdom, and enjoying the revenues of his see abroad. [*Fædera*, vol. i. p. 683. *Chr. Melr.* p. 222.] Satisfied with Alexander's apparent submission to his wishes, the Pope recalled certain angry mandates which he had issued against him and his kingdom.

In 1260, Alexander, who had then attained his twentieth year, was invited by his father-in-law to visit him with his queen at London. Whatever may have been the motive of this invitation, the manner in which it was conveyed filled the regents and nobility of Scotland with suspicion as to the ulterior intentions of Henry. It appears that he sent to Alexander for the purpose a monk of St. Albans, who arrived at a time when the king and his nobles were assembled in council, to whom he declined to impart the special objects for which the meeting was desired by the English monarch, farther than that it was to treat of matters of great importance. Two of the regents, Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan, and Alan Durward the justiciary, with William Wishart, chancellor of the kingdom, were despatched on a secret mission into England, to exact pledges from Henry as to his behaviour towards the young king while at his court. The conditions on which Alexander and

his queen consented to visit England on this occasion were, that during his residence at the English court neither the king nor his attendants should be required to treat of state affairs, and that if the queen of Scotland became pregnant, or if she gave birth to a child during her stay with her father, neither she nor her infant were to be detained in England. To the latter stipulation particularly Henry gave his solemn oath. [*Fædera*, vol. i. pp. 713, 714.]

Thus secured, Alexander, attended by a large concourse of the nobility, proceeded, in October 1260, to the court of England. The young queen followed him by slow stages, and on her approach to St. Albans, she was met by her younger brother Edmond, then a mere youth, who with a splendid retinue conducted her to London. Their reception was unusually magnificent, but Alexander, young as he was, did not allow the festivities which marked the occasion to divert his mind from two objects which had been strong inducements with him to comply with King Henry's invitation. He wished to exercise his rights over the earldom of Huntingdon, which he held of the English crown, as well as to obtain payment of his wife's marriage portion, which had been too long delayed. In this last matter, however, he was disappointed. The authority of the English monarch had been now for nearly two years usurped by the twenty-four barons, at the head of whom was Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, and Henry's exchequer was in too impoverished a state to allow him to discharge the debt at this time.

It was agreed that the queen should remain in England until she gave birth to the child of which she was then pregnant, and Henry entered into a solemn engagement that, in the event of the death of Alexander, he would deliver up the child to the following Scottish bishops and nobles to be conveyed to Scotland, namely, the bishops of St. Andrews, Aberdeen, Dunblane, and Galloway, and to Malcolm, earl of Fife, Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan, Malise, earl of Stratherne, Patrick, earl of March and Dunbar, William, earl of Mar, John Comyn, Alexander, the steward of Scotland, Alan Durward, and Hugh de Abernethy, or to any three of them. This list would seem to indi-

cate that the two rival factions into which the nation had been so long divided had at last united to resist English interference in the domestic affairs of Scotland. Alexander now returned to his own kingdom, and in the succeeding February (1261) the young queen was delivered at Windsor of a daughter named Margaret, afterwards married to Eric king of Norway. [*Fædera*, vol. i. p. 713. *Chr. Melr.* p. 223.] With regard to the dowry promised with the queen it may be stated that in 1262 Alexander sent the steward of Scotland to England to demand payment of it from Henry. He paid an instalment of five hundred marks, which drained his treasury; and promised to make payment of the remainder at Michaelmas 1263 and Easter 1264. "I appoint such distant terms," he said, "because I mean to be punctual, and not to disappoint you any more." The marriage portion of the princess of England was in fact not all paid till some time after this, and only in small partial payments. [*Ibid.*]

Alexander having now (1262) arrived at full age, took the reins of government into his own hands, and in the administration of affairs he showed both prudence and courage. Combining the zeal, but tempered with discretion, for national independence which had characterized the Comyns, with something of the friendly disposition towards England which had been the most marked feature in the policy of their opponents, this strong-willed monarch was able at once to shake himself loose from the tutelage of either party, and to conduct the government in his own person, according to his own views and judgment. His first important undertaking after he came of age, was to accomplish the subjection to his sway of the chiefs of the western islands, an object which death had prevented his father, Alexander the Second, from effecting, although as related (*ante*, p. 78), he had prepared an expedition for the purpose. The king of Norway, at this time, held unquestioned possession of the Orkneys and the Shetland Isles, and claimed also to rule over the Hebrides. In 1255 the possessions of Angus Macdonald, lord of Islay, the descendant of Reginald, a son of Somerled, lord of the Isles, were ravaged by Alexander, because he would not consent to renounce his fealty to the king of Norway, and he was thus

compelled to become a vassal of Scotland. In 1262, Henry, the English king, interposed his good offices to prevent a rupture between Haco, king of Norway and Alexander, as to the possession of the Islands [*Fædera*, vol. i. p. 753], which were remarkable at that period for their prosperous condition, their crowded population, and their advanced state of civilization. Haco returned an evasive answer, and after an unsuccessful embassy to the Norwegian court, Alexander determined upon at once endeavouring to bring the Islands under his sovereignty. For this purpose he instigated William, earl of Ross, at that time, says Skene, the most powerful nobleman in Scotland, and whose great possessions extended over the mainland opposite to the northern isles, to commence hostilities against them. This William was the son of Ferchard who acted such a prominent part in the reign of Alexander the Second (see pp. 70 and 72). Ferchard was surnamed Gilleanrias, "the priest's son,"—whence Anrias or Ross, the family name,—descended from a noble who figured amongst the earls that besieged Malcolm IV. in Perth in the year 1160. [See Ross, Earldom of.] Being joined by the Mathiesons, and other powerful dependents, the earl suddenly crossed over to the Isle of Skye, where he ravaged the country, burned villages and churches, and put great numbers, both of men and women, to the sword. [*Skene's Highlanders of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 52.] The Norse Chronicles relate, that in their wanton fury his soldiers raised little children on the points of their spears, and shook them till they fell down to their hands. The complaints of the island chiefs of the atrocities committed by their savage invaders determined Haco to fit out an expedition to revenge the injuries offered to his vassals.

He accordingly repaired to Bergen to superintend in person the preparations of this armament. These were so vast and so threatening as to spread alarm, as to its destination and objects, even upon the coasts of England. When all was complete, he sailed from Herlover, on July 7, 1263. His own ship, described as having been entirely of oak, was of larger size than the rest, having twenty-seven banks of oars, that is, twenty-seven seats for the rowers. It is also said to



have been ornamented with richly carved dragons, overlaid with gold. [*Norse Account of the Expedition, with Johnstone's Notes*, p. 25.] The Norwegian fleet reached the Shetland Isles within two days, whence steering for the Orkneys, Haco proposed to despatch a squadron of light vessels to ravage the south-eastern coasts of Scotland, but the principal nobles and knights on board his fleet declined to proceed unless he himself went with them, and he was constrained to bear up for Ronaldsvoe, now Ronaldshay, the most southern of the Orcadian group, situated about six miles from Duncansby head, on the coast of Caithness, and near to the mouth of the Pentland frith. Here he remained at anchor for some weeks, during which he levied contributions upon, and exacted tribute from, the inhabitants both of the neighbouring islands and of the opposite mainland of Caithness, a district which appears to have been reduced under the Scottish sway in the interval between the death of Alexander the Second and the arrival of Haco. It is recorded in the Norse Chronicle of the expedition that, while the fleet lay at Ronaldsvoe, "a great darkness drew over the sun, so that only a little ring was bright round his orb," which precisely fixes the date of this great invasion, as the remarkable phenomenon of an annular eclipse has been ascertained to have been seen at Ronaldsvoe on the 5th of August 1263.

Haco now sailed to the south. Crossing the Pentland frith, his galleys proceeded by the Lewes to Skye, where he was joined by the squadron of Magnus king of Man. Holding on his course to the Sound of Mull, Dugal of Lorn, the son of Ronald, the son of Reginald MacSomerled, and other Hebridean chiefs, united their forces to his, so that he soon found himself at the head of a fleet of above a hundred sail, most of them vessels of considerable size. Though far from being of the dimensions of the vessels of war of our day, these craft of Norway and the island chiefs were very formidable in piratical excursions. Dividing his force, he sent one powerful squadron, under Magnus and Dugal, to ravage the Mull of Kintyre, and lay waste the estates of those chiefs who had submitted to Alexander, while another was despatched to reduce the isles of Arran and Bute, in

the frith of Clyde. The comprehensive name of the Hebrides comprised in those days not only the numerous islands and islets extending along nearly all the west coast of Scotland, but also the peninsula of Kintyre, the islands of the Clyde, and even for some time the Isle of Man. With the remainder of his fleet Haco cast anchor at Gigha, a little island between the coast of Kintyre and Islay. While he lay here he was met by the island chief Ewen, mentioned in the life of Alexander the Second (page 77), as having refused to withdraw his allegiance from Norway, when that monarch in 1249 set out on his expedition against the western islands. Since then he seems to have reflected on the hazard of holding out against the king of Scotland, as he subsequently, although at what period does not appear, swore fealty to his successor, and on Haco's desiring him to follow his banner, he excused himself, on the ground that he had sworn an oath to the Scottish king, and that he had more lands of him than of the Norwegian monarch. He therefore entreated King Haco to dispose of all those estates which he had conferred upon him. Haco was satisfied with his reasoning, and after bestowing presents on him dismissed him honourably. The reguli or petty chiefs of the Hebrides were in those remote times called kings, and accordingly Ewen is called King John by Tytler, who evidently assumed that Ewen is the Celtic name of John, [*History of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 25], and King Ewen by Skene [*History of the Highlanders*, vol. ii. p. 52.]

The politic example of Ewen was not followed by the other island chiefs who had owned allegiance to Alexander, for Haco was soon after joined by Angus lord of Islay and South Kintyre, who had submitted to Alexander only eight years before (p. 88), giving his infant son as a hostage, and agreeing, by a formal instrument, that his whole territories should be forfeited, if he ever deserted; and even by Murchard, a vassal of the earl of Menteith in North Kintyre, who had obtained this district from the baron to whom it had been granted by Alexander the Second. [*Skene's Highlanders*, vol. ii. p. 53.] Roderic, the Norwegian leader, who had been despatched to reduce Bute, took the strong castle of Rothesay, its garrison having capitulated, part of whom he savage-



ly murdered. He then laid waste the island, and carried fire and sword throughout the adjoining districts of Scotland. After sending a force under Sigurd, a Hebridean chief, to the assistance of the Oastmen, or descendants of the Danes settled on the eastern coasts of Ireland, who were anxious to throw off the English yoke, Haco, with his fleet, the greater part of which had now rejoined him, sailed round the point of Kintyre, and entering the frith of Clyde, anchored in the Sound of Kilbrannan, which lies between the island of Arran and the mainland.

By this time the Norwegian fleet had increased to a hundred and sixty sail, and the danger of a descent on the Scottish coasts became imminent. In this emergency Alexander despatched a deputation of Barefooted friars with overtures of peace to Haco; in consequence of which five Norwegian commissioners were sent to the Scottish court to arrange the preliminaries, when a truce was agreed upon. The defenceless state of the western and south-western portions of Scotland made the gaining of time a matter of the first importance to Alexander until an army could be collected sufficiently strong to repel the invaders. Alexander offered to resign to Haco the sovereignty of all the western or Hebridean isles, claiming as belonging to Scotland only those of Arran, Bute, and the two Cumbrays, in the frith of Clyde. [*Norse Account of the Expedition*, p. 71.] These moderate terms of the king of Scotland were refused by Haco, who carried his fleet across the frith to Millport Bay. Although the coast of Ayrshire was now open to a descent from his fleet, Haco, in consideration of the existing truce, restrained his followers from plunder, but provisions becoming scarce, the officers of the expedition earnestly entreated him for permission to land, that they might obtain by seizure supplies for the ships. Thus pressed, Haco despatched a last envoy to Alexander, of the name of Kolbein Rich, with the following chivalric proposal: "That the sovereigns should meet amicably at the head of their armies, and treat regarding a peace, which if, by the grace of God, it took place, it was well; but if the attempt at negotiation failed, the ambassador was to throw down the gauntlet from Norway, to challenge the Scottish monarch to

debate the matter with his army in the field, and let God, in his pleasure, determine the victory." Alexander was too wary to accept the challenge, although, says the *Norse Chronicle*, he "seemed in no respect unwilling to fight," and the truce was declared at an end. [*Norse Account of the Expedition*, p. 75.]

A fleet of sixty vessels, under the command of Magnus king of Man, and with him four Hebridean chiefs and two principal Norwegian officers, was now despatched by Haco, across the Clyde to Loch Long, where they took to their boats, and dragging them across the neck of land between Arrochar on the west and Tarbet on the east, which separates the salt and the fresh water lochs, they carried havoc and destruction through the numerous islands on Loch Lomond. Sturlas, a Norwegian poet, thus celebrates this exploit: "The persevering shielded warriors of the thrower of the whizzing spear drew their boats across the broad isthmus. Our fearless troops, the exactors of contribution, with flaming brands, wasted the populous islands in the lake and the mansions around its winding bays." A devastating expedition into Stirlingshire followed under another leader, who returned to the ships loaded with booty. Haco had now to contend with the storms and tempests of the end of autumn, which had been counted upon by the Scots as likely to bring wreck and disaster to the invaders. Ten of their best ships were lost by a storm in Loch Long, and on the first of October, while the main fleet of Haco lay at anchor in the capacious and usually well-sheltered bay between the island of Cumbray and the mainland of Ayrshire, it was overtaken by a tempest of so severe and protracted a character, the wind blowing right up the frith and sound upon his fleet, that the superstitious Norwegians ascribed its extreme violence to the powers of enchantment. [*Norse Account of the Expedition*, pp. 81, 87.] The galley of the king was in imminent peril, and several vessels were stranded. The storm increasing, Haco rowed to one of the Cumbray islands, and caused mass to be chaunted amid the roaring of the elements, in the hope that the dreaded powers of magic might be neutralized by the services of religion. Still the tempest continued, and his own ship, with five

other galleys, was cast ashore, while those of the fleet that still rode out the gale, though mostly dismasted or otherwise disabled, were driven violently up the channel towards Larga. [*Ibid.* p. 85.]

The Scots collected on the surrounding heights watched with intense interest the dispersion of the invading armament, and crowding to the beach, immediately attacked with fury the crews of the Norwegian ships as they were successively driven ashore. The Norwegians defended themselves with great intrepidity, and Haco, taking advantage of a lull in the storm, succeeded in sending in boats with reinforcements to their relief, when the Scots deemed it expedient to retire, but only to return again at night to plunder the stranded vessels, among which were two transports. At daydawn next morning Haco landed with a large force, and ordered the transports to be lightened and towed to sea, with those vessels which had not been totally wrecked. The rays of the rising sun now shone upon the Scots army mustered on the heights above the village of Larga, and as it descended from the high grounds towards the beach it had truly a formidable appearance. It was led by the king in person, along with Alexander the steward of Scotland, the grandfather of the first sovereign of the name of Stuart who occupied the Scottish throne; and consisted of a numerous body of foot-soldiers, well accoutred and armed for the most part with bows and spears, with a force of fifteen hundred horsemen, chiefly knights and barons, many of them with their Spanish steeds sheathed in complete armour. All the horses had breastplates. The Norwegians on shore numbered little more than nine hundred men, commanded by three principal leaders. Two hundred of them, under Ogmund Krakidauts, occupied a rising ground in advance of the main body, which were posted on the beach. With the former was Haco, who, on the approach of the Scottish army, was anxiously entreated by his chiefs to row out to the fleet and send them reinforcements. The king insisted on remaining on shore, but they would not consent to his exposing his life unnecessarily, and he returned in his barge to his fleet at the Cumbrays. The Norwegians on the hill, being attacked with great fury by the Scots, who greatly outnumbered them, and pressed them on both flanks,

became apprehensive of being surrounded, and began to retire in scattered parties towards the sea. Their retreat soon changed into a flight, and the divisions drawn up on the beach supposing they had been routed, broke their ranks, and while many of the Norsemen threw themselves into their boats and attempted to regain their ships, the rest were driven along the shore amid showers of arrows, stones, and other missiles, to a place a little below Kelburne. In the meantime another violent storm had come on, which not only prevented Haco from sending ashore in time the expected reinforcements, but completed the ruin of the Norwegian fleet, already much shattered by the previous gales. The Norwegians on land, thus left to themselves, gallantly maintained the unequal contest, and repeatedly rallying, made an obstinate stand wherever the nature of the ground favoured their movements. Gathering round their stranded galleys they defended themselves with all their accustomed bravery, and kept their pursuers for some time in check. [*Ibid.* p. 97.] A young Scottish knight named Sir Piers de Curry was here slain. According to the Norse Chronicle, his helmet and coat of mail were plated with gold, and the former was set with precious stones. In the true spirit of chivalry he galloped frequently along the Norwegian line, endeavouring to provoke some one to single combat. Andrew Nicolson, one of Haco's chiefs who conducted the retreat, answered his defiance, and after a brief encounter, killed him with a blow which severed his thigh from his body, the sword cutting through his armour, and penetrating to the saddle. The Norwegians stripped him of his rich armour; but while doing so they were attacked furiously by the Scots, and many fell on both sides. [*Ibid.* p. 99.] The Norwegians would have been cut to pieces to a man, had not a reinforcement reached them towards evening from the fleet, the boats being pushed through a tremendous surf to the shore. These fresh troops instantly attacked the Scots upon two points, and their arrival gave new courage to the Norwegians, who began to form themselves anew. The contest was protracted till night, when, according to the Norse account, the Norwegians, uniting in a last grand effort, made a desperate charge against their as

sailants, who were posted on the heights overhanging the shore, and succeeded in beating them back, after a short and furious resistance. The survivors then re-embarked in their boats, and though the storm continued to rage, got on board their shattered vessels in safety. [*Ibid.* p. 103]. Among the Norwegians of note who fell were Haco of Steine and Thorgisl Eloppe, both of King Haco's household, with many more of the principal Norwegian leaders. Sir Piers de Curry is the only name of mark mentioned as having fallen on the Scottish side.

Next morning the strand was seen covered with dead bodies and strewed with the wreck of the best appointed fleet which Norway had ever sent out. Alexander granted a truce to Haco, to enable him to bury his dead, and to raise above their bodies those rude memorials which to this day mark the site of the field of battle. The chief scene of the contest is supposed to have been a large plain southward of the village of Largs, still presenting a recumbent stone ten feet long, which once stood upright, and is believed to have been placed over the grave of a chieftain, and vestiges are found of cairns and tumuli formed, as is said, over pits into which the bodies of the slain were thrown.

Such was the battle of the Largs, famed in story, song, and tradition, and the most memorable event in the reign of Alexander the Third. The loss sustained by the Norwegians is thus feelingly alluded to in Lady Wardlaw's celebrated ballad of *Hardyknotte*:—

"In thraws of death, with wallert cheik,  
All panting on the plain,  
The fainting corps of warriors lay,  
Neir to arise again:  
Neir to return to native land;  
Nae mair, wi' blythsome sounds,  
To boast the glories of the day,  
And shaw their shynand wounds.

On Norway's coast, the widow'd dame  
May wash the rock with teirs,  
May lang luid over the shingles seis,  
Before hir mate appeirs.  
Ceise, Emma, ceise to hope in vain  
Thy lord lyes in the clay;  
The valiant Scots nae reivers thole  
To carry lyfe away."

After the stranded vessels had been burnt by his order, King Haco weighed anchor with the small remnant of his fleet that remained to him under the Cumbrays, and, being joined by the squadron which had been sent up Loch Long, he steered to the bay of Lamlash in the Island of Arran, and across the frith of Clyde, a few miles from the scene of his disasters and defeat. In Lamlash bay he met Sigurd, whom he had sent to inquire into the situation of the Ostmen of Ireland, and was assured by him that they would willingly receive his aid against the rule of England. The aged but heroic monarch, anxious to wipe out the disgrace of his repulse at Largs, was eager for the enterprise, but a council of his officers opposed the expedition, and it was accordingly abandoned. [*Norse Account*, p. 109.] He afterwards sailed past Sand, Gigha, the Calf of Mull, Rum, and Cape Wrath, to the Orkneys, where he arrived on the 29th October, abandoned by the island chiefs who had joined him, and even by many of his own followers, and with the loss of another vessel in the Pentland Frith. At Kirkwall a mortal illness, brought on by anxiety and disappointment as much as by overfatigue, seized upon Haco, under which he lingered for some weeks, and at last expired on the 15th December (1263). Thus ended the last great attempt of the Scandinavian monarchs to secure to themselves the possession of the Western Isles.

The tidings of the death of Haco and of the birth of an heir to the throne were received by Alexander on the same day, the queen having, on the 21st of January, been delivered at Jedburgh, of a son, who was named Alexander. [*Chr. Metr.* p. 225.]

To follow up the advantages which he had already gained, and complete the reduction of the isles, were now the chief objects of Alexander. With the intention of invading the Isle of Man, he raised an army, and compelled the island chiefs to furnish a fleet for the transport of his troops. Dreading his vengeance, and despairing of assistance from Norway, Magnus, king of Man, son of Olave the Black, who had been subdued by Alan lord of Galloway in 1231, sent envoys with offers of submission, and hastened himself to meet the Scottish king, which he did at Dumfries on his

way to subdue the Isle of Man, where he swore fealty to the crown of Scotland, and became bound to furnish to his lord paramount, when required, ten war-galleys, five with twenty-four oars and five with twelve. [*Fordun*, b. 10. c. 18.] This Magnus, king of Man, died in 1265. A military force, under the earl of Mar, was next sent against those chiefs of the Western Isles who had joined or had favoured the invasion of Haco. Some of them were executed, and the rest reduced. After negotiations which lasted for nearly three years, a treaty of peace was at last, in 1266, concluded with Magnus, king of Norway, the successor of Haco, whereby the Hebrides and the Isle of Man, and all other islands in the western and southern seas, of which the Norwegians might have hitherto held, or claimed the dominion, were made over in full sovereignty to Scotland. The Shetland and Orkney islands remained in the possession of Norway. One of the articles of this important treaty provided that four thousand merks sterling of the Roman standard, in four yearly payments, and a perpetual quitrent of one hundred merks annually should be paid by Scotland to Norway, in consideration of the latter yielding up all claim to the isles. Another declared that such of the subjects of Norway as were inclined to quit the Hebrides should have full liberty to do so, with all their effects, whilst those who preferred remaining, were to become subjects of Scotland. To this latter class, the king of Norway, in fulfilment of his part of the treaty, addressed a mandate, enjoining them henceforth to serve and obey the king of Scotland as their liege lord; and it was further arranged that none of the islanders were to be punished for their former adherence to the Norwegians. [*Gregory's Highlands and Isles of Scotland*, p. 22.] To the treaty, which is dated the 20th of July, 1266, was added the penalty of a fine of ten thousand merks, to be exacted by the Pope from the party breaking it. The patronage of the bishopric of Sodor and Man was expressly ceded to Alexander, while the ecclesiastical jurisdiction was reserved in favour of the archbishop of Drontheim in Norway. [*Tytler's Hist. of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 41, *note*.]

After the treaty of cession, Alexander appears to have acted in a liberal spirit towards the island

chiefs. Ewen of Lorn, (already referred to as a grandson of Dugall, eldest son of the first Somerled by his second wife, daughter of Olave the red, Norwegian king of the Isles,) was of course restored to the lands in that portion of the Hebrides termed by the Norwegians the Sudreys, which he had resigned into the hands of Haco (*ante*, p. 89), and which he had formerly held of Norway, and was further rewarded for his services and fidelity. By his death, however, without male issue, this branch of the descendants of Somerled, chief of the Macdonalds, became extinct. Angus Moir, of South Kintyre and Islay, grandson of Reginald the second son of the elder Somerled by the same marriage, the ancestor of the second race of the lords of the Isles, who had on its arrival joined the Norwegian expedition (*ante*, p. 80), having determined to remain in the isles, became, according to the treaty, a vassal of the king of Scotland, for his lands there, and was allowed to retain, under one king, all that he had formerly held under both. His son Alexander having subsequently married one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Ewen of Lorn, became the lineal representative of the elder branch of the race of Somerled. The isles of Skye and Lewis were conferred upon the earl of Ross, no part of these islands, or of Man, Arran, and Bute, being granted on this occasion by Alexander the Third to any of the descendants of Somerled, to whom they had formerly belonged. The former, however, viz. the isles of Skye and Lewis, afterwards reverted to that family, when on the utter ruin of the Albany family, accomplished by the revenge of James I., the Macdonalds, lords of the Isles, quietly succeeded to the earldom of Ross, through their descent from the last heiress of that line.

While thus fortunate in securing peace at home, Alexander had been able, in 1264, to allow a large body of Scottish auxiliaries under John Baliol, lord of Galloway, Robert de Brus, lord of Annandale, and John Comyn, to be sent to the assistance of his father-in-law, Henry III., who with his son Edward prince of England, afterwards Edward I., was in arms against his revolted barons, led by Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester. Northampton was stormed by the royalists, but at the battle of Lewes, 14th May, Henry was de-



feated and made prisoner, as were also two of the Scottish leaders, John Comyn and Robert de Brus. In this battle great slaughter was made of the Scottish auxiliaries, who behaved with all their accustomed bravery. [*Matth. Paris*, p. 669. *Hemingsford*, p. 581. *Knyghton*, p. 2447.] The battle of Evesham, 4th August, 1265, where Simon de Montfort was discomfited and slain, retrieved the fortunes of Henry, and the Scottish barons soon obtained their liberty. [*Chr. Melr.* p. 226.]

The long minority of Alexander, from the constant feuds and contentions among the nobles, and the anarchy which generally prevailed, had struck deep at the roots of the prosperity of his kingdom; but his wise, firm, and judicious rule after he came of age, was well calculated to heal the wounds that had been inflicted, and to restore confidence and tranquillity to his people, by whom he was universally beloved. After the Norse invasion and the reduction of the isles, the kingdom was not again, during Alexander's life, assailed by a foreign enemy, while its internal peace seems to have been no longer disturbed by the turbulence of its domestic factions. For three years after, Alexander was engaged in maintaining the independence of the national church against the exactions of the court of Rome, at the same time, with equal spirit and prudence, keeping in check the domineering spirit of his clergy. In the year 1266, Cardinal Ottobon de Fieschi, the legate of the Pope in England, demanded six merks from every cathedral in Scotland, and four merks from each parish church, for the expenses of his visitation. This demand the king firmly resisted, and appealed to the pontiff. To defray the expenses of the appeal, the clergy supplied him with two thousand merks. [*Fordun*, b. 10. ch. 21.] Soon after (in 1267) a dispute between the king and the bishop of St. Andrews arose from the excommunication of a certain knight named Sir John de Dunmore, for offences committed against the prior and convent of St. Andrews. The king required Gamelin, the bishop, to absolve him, without satisfaction. The latter refused, and not only ratified the sentence, but excommunicated all the adherents of Dunmore, the royal family only excepted.

At his zeal, Alexander allowed the legate to demand of the disputed contributions, and the

contention between the king and the bishop threatened to rise very high, when, to put an end to it, Dunmore, of his own accord, with creditable good sense, asked forgiveness of the church, made reparation, and was absolved; on which the king and the bishop were reconciled. The papal legate now demanded admittance into Scotland, but the king, having examined his commission, and consulted with his clergy, sent him a peremptory refusal. [*Ibid.* c. 23.] Foiled in this scheme, the legate, in 1268, summoned the Scottish prelates to attend him in England, at whatever place he should think fit to hold a council. He also required the Scottish clergy to send two representatives, who should be heads of monasteries. The Scottish bishops deputed two of their number, and the other clergy two; but though they acceded thus far, it was not to assist the council, but to watch its proceedings, as the cardinal-legate soon found; for when he had procured several canons to be enacted relative to Scotland, the Scottish clergy at once disclaimed obedience to them. Seeing them so resolute, the Pope, Clement IV., took up different ground, and in the course of the same year claimed from the clergy of Scotland a tenth of their revenues to be paid to Henry of England, as an aid for an intended crusade, an object which he thought they could have no excuse in declining to subscribe to. Here again, however, he was baffled, as both king and clergy united in a decided refusal to the requisition, Alexander declaring that Scotland was ready to equip a competent body of knights to proceed to the Holy Land. Accordingly David earl of Athole, Adam earl of Carrick, William Lord Douglas, John Stewart, Alexander Comyn, Robert Keith, George Darnward, John de Quincy, and William Gordon, all connected with the first families in Scotland, assumed the cross, and sailed for Palestine, whence few of them ever returned. The earl of Carrick here mentioned was Adam de Kilconath, the husband of the lady Marjory, only daughter of Nigel earl of Carrick, whose recent death in the Holy wars had left her heiress in her own right of the whole lands and earldom of Carrick. Her husband, Adam de Kilconath, who became earl of Carrick in her right, having also been slain in Palestine in 1270, she afterwards became the wife

of Robert de Brus, the father of the restorer of the Scottish monarchy.

In the meantime, founding upon the papal grant, the king of England, in 1269, attempted to levy the tenth of the ecclesiastical revenues in Scotland, for the crusades. The attempt was spiritedly met by the Scottish clergy, who, not content with appealing to Rome, to show their independence both of the papal legate and the English king, assembled in a provincial council at Perth, under the authority of the bull of Pope Honorius IV., granted in the year 1225, during the reign of Alexander the Second. [See *ante*, p. 66.] At this council, over which one of their own bishops presided, they passed various canons for the regulation of the Scottish church, which remained in force till the Reformation, and with those of the council of 1242, are preserved in the Chartulary of Aberdeen. The first of them appointed a council of the national clergy of Scotland to be held annually, and the second decreed that each of the bishops should, in rotation, be "conservator statutorum," or protector of the statutes, and during the interval between each council he should enforce obedience to the canons, under pain of ecclesiastical censures. [Fordun, b. 10. c. 23, 24, 26. *Chr. Mscr.* pp. 241, 242.]

In 1270, Alexander's queen gave birth to a second son, who was named David, but who died in his eleventh year. The country at this period enjoyed both peace and plenty, and few events of a domestic nature seem to have occurred of sufficient importance to deserve a place in history. The friendly relations which had been for some time maintained with England were not impaired by the death of Henry III., which took place November 16, 1272. At the coronation of Henry's son and successor, Edward I., at Westminster, 19 August, 1274, Alexander and his queen, Margaret, Edward's sister, were present, with a splendid train of his nobility. Before proceeding to London, Alexander took care to obtain from his royal brother-in-law a letter declaring that his friendly visit to him, on this occasion, should not be construed into anything prejudicial to the independence of Scotland. In those feudal times such a precaution was customary, and we find Edward himself, when twenty years afterwards he sent

some ships to the assistance of the king of France, his feudal superior for the duchy of Normandy, requiring from that monarch a similar declaration. About six months after she had attended her brother's coronation, Alexander lost his queen, who died 26th February 1275, in the prime of her age.

In 1275, a tenth of the church revenues of Scotland was again required by the Pope, for the relief of the Holy Land. Benemund de Vicci, corrupted into Bagimont, was sent to collect this contribution, which was paid by all the clergy, except the regulars of the Cistercian order; that order having compounded with the Pope, by granting a general aid of fifty thousand marks; and thus the amount of their annual revenues throughout Europe remained unknown. Bagimont was prevailed upon by the Scottish clergy to apply to Rome on their behalf for an abatement of the tax; but the Pope, remembering no doubt their former resistance to his demands, refused to grant any commutation, and it was rigidly exacted. The rent-roll by which this tax was levied is known in history by the name of "Bagimont's roll," the estimate being made not according to "the ancient extent, but the true value." [Fordun, b. 10. c. 35.] Two years thereafter, Alexander was involved in a dispute with the bishop of Durham, who accused him of encroachments on the English marches. The king of Scots sent five ambassadors to the court of Edward, with the declaration that he had only maintained the marches according to ancient usage, that is, "to the floodmark towards the south," [Fœdera, vol. ii. p. 84.] and bearing a proposal that commissioners should be appointed by both crowns to adjust the matter. This dispute, which Lord Hailes thinks, and with good reason, related only to a salmon fishing at the mouth of the Tweed, was, soon after, amicably settled.

In 1278 Alexander attended the English parliament at Westminster on Michaelmas day, when he took the general and traditional oath of fealty to Edward in the following terms: "I, Alexander, king of Scotland, do acknowledge myself the liegeman of my lord Edward king of England, against all deadly." This Edward accepted, "saving the claim of homage for the kingdom of Scotland, whenever he or his heirs should think proper to make it." [Fœdera, vol. ii. p. 126.] On this

occasion Robert de Brus, eldest son of the lord of Annandale, and who was, by marriage, earl of Carrick,—having seven years before espoused Martha or Marjory, countess of Carrick in her own right, the widow of his old companion in arms, and fellow-crusader, Adam de Kilconath,—by the command of Alexander and with the approbation of Edward, performed the accompanying ceremony of homage, in these words: "I, Robert earl of Carrick, according to the authority given to me by my lord the king of Scotland, in presence of the king of England, and other prelates and barons, by which the power of swearing upon the soul of the king of Scotland was conferred upon me, have, in presence of the king of Scotland, and commissioned thereto by his special precept, sworn fealty to Lord Edward king of England in these words: 'I, Alexander king of Scotland, shall bear faith to my lord Edward king of England and his heirs, with my life and members, and worldly substance; and I shall faithfully perform the services, used and wont, for the lands and tenements which I hold of the said king.'" This having been sworn by the earl of Carrick, was confirmed and ratified by the king of Scotland. [*Ibid.*] Both kings were then and always amicably disposed towards each other, and the time had not yet come for Edward to advance those claims of supremacy over the kingdom of Scotland which, whether well or ill founded, had so often created disquiet between the two kingdoms, and were only finally got rid of on the field of Bannockburn. It is remarkable that the ceremony of homage, under the reservation on Edward's part of the claim of fealty for the kingdom of Scotland, should have been on this occasion performed by the father of that Bruce who, after the long struggle for independence, should have at last succeeded in rescuing the kingdom from the claim for ever. The following portrait of Alexander III. is from a print of the parliament of Edward I. in which the above ceremony was performed, published in Pinkerton's portraits of distinguished persons of Scotland, taken from a copy, in the possession of the Earl of Buchan, from an original in the possession of the Earl of Argyll.

## Alexander Rex Scotore.



In 1281 the treaty which, in 1266, had been concluded with Norway, was farther cemented by the marriage of Margaret, the only daughter of Alexander, who was then twenty-one years old, to Eric king of Norway, then in his fourteenth year. A dowry of fourteen thousand merks was given with the princess, who was accompanied to the Norwegian court by Walter Bailleoch earl of Menteith and his countess, the abbot of Balmerino, Sir Bernard Montalto, and other knights and barons. The alliance thus happily formed between the two countries was calculated to put an end to those troubles which the restless chieftains of the western islands so frequently occasioned by their turbulence and ambition, and the wavering fealty of whom even the late treaty of peace had failed to secure for any length of time to Scotland. It appears that notwithstanding the submission of King Magnus, Alexander had been compelled in 1275 to lead an armed force against the Isle of Man, and in 1282, the very year following the marriage of the princess Margaret, Alexander Comyn earl of Buchan and constable of Scotland, proceeded with an army to suppress some disturbances in the lately ceded islands. [*Fedora*, vol. ii. p. 205.]

Soon after the marriage of his sister, Alexander the prince of Scotland, then in his nineteenth year, was united, in 1282, to Margaret, the daughter of Guy earl of Flanders. The ceremony took place at Roxburgh, and the rejoicings lasted for fifteen days. The king himself was, at this time, only in his forty-first year, and might reasonably have expected a lengthened reign, while the marriages of his son and daughter, thus so auspiciously formed, gave an almost certain hope that his sceptre would be transmitted to descendants of his own line. But a singular train of calamities following each other in rapid succession, soon destroyed all such hopes and expectations. The queen of Norway died about the end of 1283, leaving an only child, known in Scottish history as "the Maiden of Norway;" and very soon after, on the 28th of January 1284, the prince of Scotland, who had always been of a weak constitution, also died, at the abbey of Lindores in Fife, leaving no issue. Prince David, the youngest son of Alexander, had, as already stated (p. 95), died in 1281, the year of his sister's marriage. Both princes were interred at Dunfermline.

Being thus bereaved of his children, the first care of Alexander was to take the necessary measures for the settlement of the succession. On the 5th of February, 1284, the estates of the kingdom assembled at Scone, when the prelates and barons became bound to acknowledge Margaret, princess of Norway, as their sovereign, "failing any children whom Alexander might have, and failing the issue of the prince of Scotland, deceased;" it not being then known whether his widow was pregnant. [*Fœdera*, vol. ii. p. 266.]

In the following year, being earnestly entreated by the lords of his council and the estates of the realm, Alexander deemed it prudent to contract a second marriage, and accordingly sent Thomas Tartar, the lord chancellor, with Sir Patrick Graham, Sir William St. Clair, and Sir John de Soulis, knights, as ambassadors to France, to choose for his bride Joletta, the beautiful and accomplished daughter of the count de Dreux. This lady accompanied them to Scotland, and their nuptials took place at Jedburgh, April 15, 1285. In the midst of the marriage rejoicings, an incident occurred which, in that superstitious age, dis-

mayed and distressed the guests who had thronged to the royal festivities. Amidst the masques and pastimes usually produced on such occasions, and when the enjoyment of the scene was at its height, a spectral image of death glided with fearful gestures among the revellers, and after striking terror into all present, vanished suddenly. The thing was nothing more than a well-acted piece of mummary, or clever pantomimic representation by a person expert in such performances, which were not unusual in the "Moralities" and "Mysteries" as enacted in those days by the monks, but it was held as if foreshadowing those misfortunes which so soon after befell Scotland, beginning with the sudden and violent death of the king himself. [*Fordun*, b. 10. c. 11.] To the north of the burgh of Kinghorn, on the sea-coast of Fife, and northern shore of the Frith of Forth, there stood in Alexander's time a castle, bearing the name of the burgh, which was often the residence of the Scottish kings, but of which no vestige now remains. This castle and the domains attached to it, were frequently pledged, along with others, in security for the jointure of their queens. The young queen Joletta appears to have been residing here on the 16th March 1286, when Alexander the Third, who had been enjoying the chase towards Burntisland and Inverkeithing, turned his horse's head, in the dusk of the evening, towards Kinghorn. The road then wound along the top of the rocks which overhang the sea, and as it was dangerous to proceed in the dark, his attendants strongly urged him to remain at Inverkeithing till the morning. Disregarding their remonstrances the king galloped forward, and when little more than a mile west from Kinghorn, his horse stumbled, and he was thrown over a lofty and rugged precipice, and killed on the spot. The place is still familiarly known in the traditions of the district as the King's Wood-End. The accompanying cut represents the scene of this unhappy catastrophe. This event, the greatest national calamity that Scotland ever sustained, took place when Alexander was in the 45th year of his age, and 37th of his reign. His corpse, after being embalmed, was solemnly interred at Dunfermline, among the kings of Scotland.

The loss of a sovereign so deservedly beloved

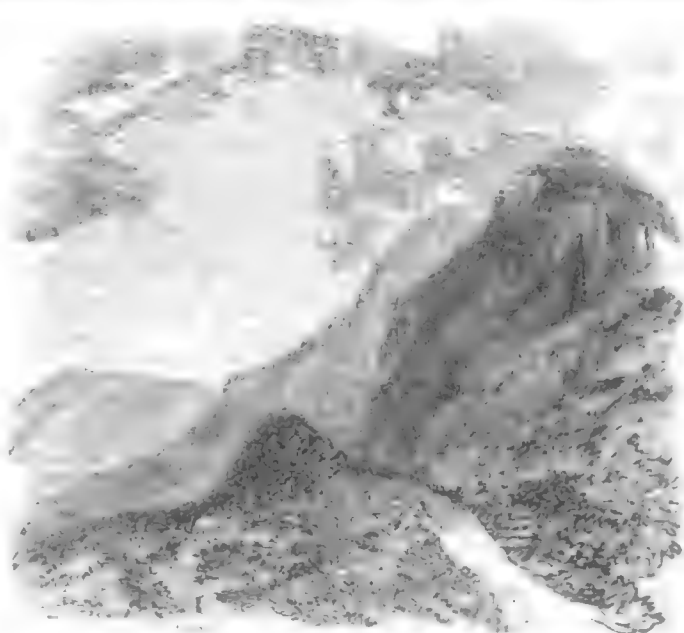


—although at the time they could not have foreseen the premature death of his granddaughter the princess of Norway, much less the contest for the succession to the crown, the overweening claims of the king of England, or the subsequent intestine war and the struggle for independence which embittered it, in which the best blood of Scotland was shed and many noble families ruined and cast into exile—yet the many amiable qualities of the deceased monarch, the series of domestic disappointments by which his government had been preceded, and those presentiments of coming calamities which so often cast their shadows before them, tended to overwhelm the people of Scotland with grief and dismay, and the misfortunes and miseries which followed, caused it to be long and deeply deplored. "Neuer," says honest Balfour, "was ther more lamentatione and sorrow for a king in Scotland than for him; for the nobility, clergie, and above all, the gentrey and comons, bedoned hes coffin for 17 dayes space with riuoletts of teares." [*Annals of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 77.] The oldest specimen of the Scottish language known to be in existence is a sort of monody, written on the death of Alexander, which has been preserved by Winton:

"Quben Alysandyr, oure kyng, wes dede,  
That Scotland led in luwe and le,  
Away wes sons of ale and brede,  
Of wyne and wax, of gamyn and gle.  
Oure gold wes changyd into lede.—  
Christ, born in-to virgynyte,  
Succour Scotland, and remede,  
That stad is in perplexyte."

*Winton*, vol. i. p. 401.

The death of Alexander, so disastrous to Scotland, is said to have been foretold, the day previous, to the earl of March, who was one of the chiefs of the English faction during Alexander's minority, at his castle of Dunbar, by Thomas of Ercildon, commonly called Thomas the Rhymer. On the night preceding the king's death, Thomas having arrived at the castle, was jocularly asked by the



Scene of the death of Alexander III.

earl if the next day would produce any remarkable event; to which the bard replied, "Alas! for to-morrow, a day of calamity and misery! Before the twelfth hour shall be heard a blast so vehement that it shall exceed those of every former period, a blast which shall strike the nations with amazement, shall humble what is proud, and what is fierce shall level with the ground! The sorest wind and tempest that ever was heard of in Scotland!" Next morning, discovering no unusual appearance in the weather which indicated a storm, the day on the contrary being remarkably clear and mild, the earl and those who were with him began to doubt the powers of the prophet, as Thomas was esteemed, and having ordered him into their presence, they upbraided him as an impostor, and hastened to enjoy their wonted repast. But his lordship had scarcely seated himself at table, and the shadow of the dial fallen on the hour of noon, when an express, his horse covered with foam, appeared at the castle-gate, and demanded an audience. On being asked what news he brought, he exclaimed: "I do indeed bring news, but of a lamentable kind, to be deplored by the whole realm of Scotland! Alas, our renowned king has ended his fair life at Kinghorn!" "This," cried Thomas, gathering himself up in the consciousness that his prediction had been fulfilled, "This is the scaithful wind and dreadful tempest which shall blow such a calamity and trouble to

the whole realm of Scotland!" Whether "the sunset of life had given mystical lore" to this singular personage, or he had uttered his prediction in the usual mystical language of soothsayers, leaving its fulfilment to accident or the weather, as chance might determine, it is certain that the story has been generally credited from that time till the present, and it would be very difficult now to shake the universal belief in it. As indicating at least the impression which seems to have prevailed, that the death of Alexander foreboded greater disaster and woe to Scotland, than any former event in our annals, it is not without a certain degree of historical interest, and could not well be omitted in any narrative of Alexander's life.

The appearance and manners of Alexander the Third were in the highest degree noble and dignified, and such as befitted a king. Though tall and large-boned, his limbs were well-formed and strongly knit. His figure was majestic, and his countenance handsome and expressive. His sincerity of character and excellent understanding were such as to command the respect while they won the attachment of his people. He is described as having been affable in demeanour, easy of access, firm of purpose, and of a just yet generous disposition. His kingdom he governed with wisdom and energy. With England he maintained constant peace and amity, yet, as Lord Hailes justly remarks, never submitted to any concessions which might injure the independence or impair the liberties of the realm or the church of Scotland. In the administration of the laws he was diligent and impartial, and his inflexible love of justice, and patience in hearing disputes, were amongst the qualities which endeared him to his subjects. For the punishment of offenders and the redress of wrongs, he divided Scotland into four great districts, and made an annual progress through each, attended by his justiciary and his principal nobles. In passing from one county to another he required the attendance of the sheriff with the whole force of the shire; and the train of retainers of the nobles who accompanied him being, while travelling, limited by law, the people were thus relieved of the charge of supporting the royal retinue. He greatly contributed to diminish the burdens of the feudal system, and to restrain the license and op-

pressions of the nobility; keeping them in quiet subjection to his authority, and obliging each to act peaceably in his own allotted sphere. In his private life, Alexander was upright, temperate and pious, and in all his domestic relations kind and affectionate. During his reign, according to Fordun, "the church flourished, its ministers were treated with reverence, vice was openly discouraged, cunning and treachery were repressed, injury ceased, and the reign of truth and justice maintained throughout the land." [*Fordun*, b. 10, ch. xli.]

In Alexander's reign the little trade that was in the country became so flourishing that foreign merchants were attracted to Scotland in numbers, from the maritime and commercial cities of Italy, France, Germany, and the Low countries, who were allowed to traffic with the burgesses, and had free and safe access to markets in every burgh town. The imports were chiefly wine, cloth and rich stuffs, armour and other commodities, while the staple exports of the kingdom consisted almost solely of fish, wool, and hides. The exportation of Scottish merchandise was, however, prohibited by Alexander under severe laws, owing to the frequent losses of valuable cargoes, by pirates, wrecks, and unforeseen arrestments. Notwithstanding this restriction, which showed very narrow ideas on the subject of trade, Scotland, we are told, speedily became rich in every kind of wealth, and in the production of the arts and manufactures. Agriculture, too, had made great progress in Alexander's peaceful reign, and, besides the produce of the ground, flocks and herds abounded everywhere. According to Winton:

"Yowmen, pewere karl, or knawe  
That wes of mycht an ox til hawe,  
He gert that man hawe part in pluche;  
Swa wes corn in his land enweche;  
Swa than begouth, and efter lang  
Of land wes mesure, ane ox-gang.  
Mychty men that had ma  
Oxyn, he gert in pluchys ga.  
Be that vertu all his land  
Of corn he gert be abowndand."

Vol. i. p. 400

Indeed, Scotland at that period presented such a field for commercial enterprise that a number of

Lombard merchants, who were in that age the most active traders in Europe, and then filled every mart in England, arrived in the kingdom, and offered to establish manufacturing and mercantile settlements in various parts, specifying particularly an island near Cramond, and the mount above Queensferry. All they asked in return was to be allowed certain spiritual immunities. Their proposal was, however, opposed by some of the most powerful of the nobility, though Alexander himself is said to have been desirous of encouraging them; and their negotiations on the subject were defeated only by his sudden and premature death. [*Fordun*, b. 10. ch. xli. xlii.]

In the period of two hundred and thirty years, which elapsed from the accession of Malcolm Canmore to the death of Alexander the Third, that is, from the middle of the eleventh to near the close of the thirteenth century, a great change had taken place on Scotland as a nation. The vast moral revolution which the Saxon connexion and influence of Malcolm's queen, Margaret, at first remotely worked upon the country had, during that time, extended its effects more and more throughout all its relations, to the great improvement of the people, and their steady advance in civilization. But a sad reverse was now to take place in their destinies. The line of Scotland's ancient kings terminated with Alexander the Third, and the continuous train of miseries and wasting calamities in which the kingdom was involved for more than a generation after his unhappy death, from the long and fierce struggle that ensued for the succession to the throne, in which the national liberty and independence were frequently at stake, marks a peculiar era in the history of Scotland, and caused the memory of so good a king to be long held in affectionate remembrance by the Scottish people.

During the interval from what is usually called in Scottish annals "the Saxon Conquest,"—when by the aid of a Northumbrian Saxon army, Malcolm Canmore was enabled, first to drive Macbeth beyond the Forth, and four years afterwards to defeat and slay him at the battle of Lumphanan in Aberdeenshire,—to the death of Alexander the Third, the last of Malcolm's dynasty, the advance made in civilization, in the useful arts,

and in the habits of social life among the people of Scotland was most remarkable. This was chiefly owing in the first instance, to the settlement of the Anglo-Saxon nobles and leaders in the Lothians and lowlands, and, in the second place, to the introduction of the feudal system by the Norman adventurers who followed them. The revolution that in the course of these changes took place in the laws and customs and forms of government was strikingly favourable to the progressive improvement of the country. The Saxon and Norman colonization of the southern and midland districts exercised a far more direct and beneficial influence on the national character than ever was, or could be, derived from the Celtic race; much of what is peculiar and distinctive in its formation being mainly ascribable to this important accession to the population; and from this period the Saxon domination may be said to have been firmly and securely established in Scotland. In the reign of Edgar one of its principal effects was to confine the Celtic portion of the community to the mountainous districts, while the more enlarged and comprehensive policy of Alexander led him to extend the Saxon institutions to those portions of the country which he may be said to have conquered, and, as we have seen, by the erection of separate sheriffdoms, to bring them more immediately under the operation and subjection of the laws and government.

The changes which took place on the Scottish church and clergy were among the most important of the effects produced by the Saxon conquest, and in this respect it may be truly said, as Mr. Daniel Wilson has remarked, to have been "even more an ecclesiastical than a civil revolution." [*Archæology and Prehistoric Annals of Scotland*, p. 604.] By the marriage of Malcolm Canmore with the Saxon princess Margaret, the sister of Edgar Atheling, much of elegance and refinement were introduced into the Scottish court. By her influence, joined to that of the Saxon refugees, not only were several of the more gross and barbarous customs of the Scots abolished, and various wise and beneficial laws adopted from the system of the Anglo-Saxon jurisprudence, but the whole form and fabric of religion was reformed, and the Scottish church assimilated as much as possible to

the English, and to that of Rome; so that, as Mr. Wilson says, "in the period which intervened between the landing of the fugitive Saxon princess at St. Margaret's Hope and the death of her younger son David, nearly all the Scottish sees were founded or restored, many of the principal monasteries were instituted, their chapels and other dependencies erected, and the elder order of Culdee fraternities with their missionary bishops for the first time superseded by a complete parochial system." [*Ibid.*] The change to the better on the ecclesiastical architecture of Scotland that followed was proportionately great. The Scottish clergy, although not so wealthy as their English brethren, appear to have been equally anxious to improve the splendour of their churches, and the commodiousness of their dwellings. Even before the reign of Malcolm Canmore there were at Dunkeld, Brechin, Abernethy, and St. Andrews, religious edifices, as grand and suitable in their way as the state of the arts and manners of those times would admit; but the attention paid to religious matters by his pious queen Margaret, and the encouragement given by her to foreign clergymen to resort to this kingdom, to whom new establishments required to be assigned, fixed a new era in the style and character of the ecclesiastical buildings in Scotland. The Anglo-Saxon and Norman nobles who were driven into this country by the oppressions of William of Normandy, historically styled the Conqueror, also gave an impetus, by their advice and benefactions, to the changes and improvements which took place in the ecclesiastical architecture of the people amongst whom they had found a home. Previous to this period, the churches had been in form, square or oblong, generally built of timber or baked clay, and covered with lead, thatching, or tiles. In imitation of the only parts of the military architecture of the period that could be, in any degree, accommodated to religious purposes, beside some of these square churches, round towers had been erected, either as ornamental, or as secure repositories for valuable things in times of danger. In many instances these round towers may have served as belfries, and in others as places for conveying signals; while in some, it is not unlikely, they were used as prisons. In the ecclesiastical architecture in-

troduced at this period, the nave and the aisles, the chancel and the choir, were distinct parts of the same structure. The relative positions of the nave and the aisles were arranged by the practice of building these sacred edifices in the form of a cross. The native style of ecclesiastical architecture which had been in use was, in the progress of the reformation in the church, entirely superseded by the mode prevalent in England, as its ecclesiastical system had also been. What immediately succeeded appears to have been what is called the early or older Norman, to which Mr. Wilson gives the name of the Romanesque style. Of this the oldest and one of the most interesting specimens now remaining in Scotland is the nave of the church founded and endowed by Queen Margaret at Dunfermline, where her nuptials with Malcolm took place in 1070, which she dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and which was the origin of, and partly incorporated into, the Benedictine abbey of Dunfermline. The erection of the little chapel of St. Margaret in the castle of Edinburgh is assigned to the same period. This has been supposed, on good grounds, to have been erected over the place used for her devotions by Queen Margaret during her residence in the castle till her death in 1093. "It is in the same style," says Mr. Wilson, "though of a plainer character, as the earliest portions of Holyrood abbey, begun in the year 1128; and it is worthy of remark, that the era of Norman architecture is one in which many of the most interesting ecclesiastical edifices in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh were founded, including Holyrood abbey, St. Giles' church, and the parish churches of Duddingston, Ratho, Kirkliston, and Dalmeny." [*Memorials of Edinburgh*, vol. i. p. 129.] As specimens of the early Norman the following may also be mentioned, namely, the parish churches of Leuchars, in Fifeshire; Borthwick, in Mid Lothian; Gulane, in East Lothian; Uphall, and Abercorn, in West Lothian; St. Helen's, Cockburnspath, in Berwickshire; Mortlack and Monymusk, in Aberdeenshire; St. Columba's, Southend, Kilchonchan, Campbeltown; and "the beautiful little ruined church of St. Blane, on the island of Bute, with its Norman chancel arch and graceful First-pointed chancel; besides various others more or less perfect still remaining in Ar-



gyleshire—all presenting interesting features illustrative of the development of the Romanesque style in Scotland, and furnishing evidence of the great impetus given to church building at the period." [*Wilson's Archæology*, p. 614.] We learn from the work just quoted that the portions which remain of the original Norman structure of Alexander the First's foundation on Inchcolm, (of which the cut given in p. 58 will illustrate our remarks,) erected about 1123, are characterized by the same unornate simplicity that marks the little chapel of St. Margaret in the castle of Edinburgh, which has already been referred to, and that it was not till the reign of David the First that any certain examples were furnished of the highly decorated late Norman work. The architecture of Kelso abbey, founded in 1128 by David the First, (in the same year with Holyrood abbey,) and the singularly rich details of which have made it one of the most celebrated remains of the middle ages in Scotland, is Saxon or early Norman, with the exception of four magnificent central arches, which are decidedly Gothic; and is a beautiful specimen of this particular style, being regular and uniform in its structure. Though built under the same auspices, and nearly about the same period as the abbeys of Melrose and Jedburgh, it totally differs from them in form and character, being in the shape of a Greek cross. Melrose abbey, founded in 1136, was partially consumed by fire in 1322, and what now remains of the re-edified structure exhibits a style of architecture of the richest Gothic, which has been ascertained to belong to a later age than that of David. The well-known masterly description of it by Sir Walter Scott in the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel,' may, however, not unfitly be applied to the richer portions of the early Scottish Gothic style, which were constructed at the close of this period.

"The darkened roof rose high aloot

On pillars lofty and light and small,

The keystone that locked each ribbed aisle

Was a fleur-de-lys or a quatre-feuille,

The corbels were carved grotesque and grim,

And the pillars, with cluster'd shafts so trim,

With base and with capital flourish'd around,

Seem'd bundles of lances which garlands had bound."

The chief object of architectural interest in Jedburgh abbey is the Norman door, which, for the elegance of its workmanship, and the symmetry of its proportions is unrivalled in Scotland.

Although not strictly pertaining till a later period to Scotland, perhaps the most interesting specimen of later Norman work is the cathedral of St. Magnus at Kirkwall in Orkney, the most perfectly preserved cathedral of that epoch, the foundation of which was laid in the year 1138, by Rognwald or Ronald, Norwegian earl or count of Orkney, the nephew of the sainted Magnus. Like St. Mungo's in Glasgow, it boasts of being a complete cross church, with all its essential parts entire, and these are the only two cathedral edifices now existing in Scotland, to which this description applies. A remarkably curious and indeed unique example of the architecture of the period is the little church and tower of St. Rule, at St. Andrews. The Norman prevailed about a hundred years, during which period the ecclesiastical architecture of England and Scotland was much the same in character as well as details. The next style that was introduced was the First-pointed or early English, which was adopted about 1170, and was used till about 1242—a period of seventy years. Of this, which is considered an improvement on the later Norman, the crypt and choir of Glasgow cathedral, built between 1188 and 1197, the nave of Dunblane cathedral, Kilwinning abbey, the ruined abbey of Dryburgh, and the chancel of St. Blane's, Bute, already mentioned, are fine examples. Subsequently the ecclesiastical architecture of Scotland assumed a somewhat different style from that of England, and became more distinctive and peculiar in its character. The magnificent abbey of Aberbrothwick, which was founded by William the Lion in 1178, and which furnishes a most interesting specimen of the early Scottish Gothic, is thought to mark the historic epoch in which the native styles had their rise. [*Wilson's Archæology*, p. 618.] As an illustration of the progressive character of Scottish architecture, and the slow rate at which ecclesiastical structures in that age were erected, the reader is presented with the following view of "The North Aisle of the Nave of Dunfermline Abbey, looking west."



The architectural distinctions which are here observable indicate a difference of ages in the styles adopted as well as in the periods of erection. The nave is the only portion of the original abbey church which remains. At the time of the removal of the relics of the sainted queen Margaret, in the beginning of the reign of Alexander the Third, as already related (see p. 81) the choir was remodelled according to the prevailing first pointed style of the thirteenth century, and on this occasion the nave also must have undergone some modifications. The interior of the nave is thus referred to in 'Billings' Baronial and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Scotland,' article *Dunfermline*: "Towards the western extremity the clustered pillar supports the deeply moulded pointed arch,"—this later style probably indicating the period when the new church was rebuilt,—“while further on,” viz. towards the front of the engraving, “the supporting pillars are circular with the stunted hard Norman capital, and the arches are semicircular. The cylindrical shafts of the easternmost arch on either side are adorned by large zigzags,” indicat-

ing the varieties of the early Norman. In the middle ages the most skillful architects were generally monks or secular clergymen, who were at once the patrons and chief practitioners of the highest branches of the art; hence the peculiarly rich and splendid style of their architectural work, and as a guild of lay *maçons* was generally organized wherever any great ecclesiastical erection was going on, hence, too, that singular progressive unity of purpose traceable throughout the various styles of the ecclesiastical architecture of that period.

During the reigns of Alexander the Second and Alexander the Third, Scotland began for the first time to assume that position among the nations of Europe which it continued to sustain while it remained an independent kingdom. Its geographical and political isolation, and smallness of extent and power in proportion to the neighbouring realm of England, as well as its intestine wars, and as has been remarked, “very partial share in the great movements of mediæval Europe, including the crusades,” had hitherto prevented its importance

from being acknowledged; but its growing influence and gradual development of strength under the monarchs of the period included within what is called "the Saxon Conquest," could not fail to be, in course of time, duly recognised by the other powers; and the marriages of the second Alexander, first to Joan, the sister of John king of England, the daughter of a French lady and educated in France, and afterwards to Mary de Couci; of Alexander, prince of Scotland, the son of Alexander the Third; and latterly of Alexander himself, to other illustrious ladies connected with that kingdom, could not fail to mark the consideration in which Scotland was at this period beginning to be held. It may here be stated that Enguerrand de Couci, the father of Mary de Couci, the mother of Alexander the Third, was one of the most accomplished knights of the age in which he lived, and conspicuous above his contemporaries for his virtues and abilities. He stood so high in the estimation of his brother knights and nobles that they at one period seem to have entertained a project of placing him on the throne of France. Winton (vol. ii. p. 482), says that on account of his brave actions, his possessions, and three marriages with ladies of royal and illustrious families, he was surnamed *Le Grand*. He was also one of those famous romantic poets of chivalry, who in the middle ages were known by the name of *Troubadours*, as were also many of his family. His grandfather, Raoul I., lord of Couci, accompanied Philip Augustus in the earlier crusades, to Palestine. His nephew Renaud, Castellan de Couci, with whom Raoul is sometimes confounded, is the hero of the old French ballad of 'The Knight of Curtesy and the Lady of Faguel.' Having gone to the Holy Land with Richard Cœur de Lion, he was mortally wounded in defending a castle in 1191, and desired his squire, after his death to carry his heart to his mistress Gabrielle de Vergy, wife of the lord of Fayel. The squire was intercepted by the husband, and the heart of the unfortunate Castellan was by his orders dressed for supper and eaten by his wife, who, on being informed of the horrible fact, refused all sustenance, and died of voluntary starvation. The fame of the father of his future consort as a votary "of the gay science," and one of the most esteemed Provençal

poets, as well as one of the most gallant knights of the age, must have been well known to the Scottish king, and no doubt had its effect, with the attractions of the daughter, in directing the affections of Alexander II. towards her, on the death of Queen Joann.

The de Coucis were long an illustrious family in France, and in the reign of Charles the Sixth, the then lord de Couci, one of the greatest warriors of his age, married the daughter of the duke de Lorraine. Our historians have universally contented themselves with mentioning the name of the mother of Alexander the Third, without giving any account of her lineage or her father's illustrious qualities both as a poet and a knight. The propensity to verse, song, and the dance, was one of the characteristics of the Norman chivalry, and through the means of the Norman settlers in Scotland, a similar taste must have been gradually encouraged at the Scottish court. Of this fondness for mirth and the gay poetry of the troubadours, which appears to have prevailed to some extent at the Scottish court during the reigns of Alexander the Second and Third, a valuable proof seems to be furnished by the celebrated chesspiece, of which a woodcut is given. This chesspiece as



preserved in the collection formed by Sir John Clerk at Penicuik house, and was found by John

Adair, geographer for Scotland, in 1682, somewhere in the north, while engaged in making a survey of the kingdom. The piece consists in all of seven figures, and is supposed, although not we think on very sufficient grounds, to be of Scottish manufacture.

In this curious and ingenious piece of art, a representation and description of which is given in 'Wilson's Archæology and Prehistoric Annals of Scotland,' page 579, (where it is supposed to belong to the fourteenth century), the queen, probably intended for Queen Mary de Couci, is represented crowned and seated on her throne, with a lapdog on her knee, and what is apparently a book, perhaps of troubadour poetry, in her right hand. On her left stands a knight in full armour, with drawn sword and shield, who appears to be reciting verses, while a *trouvere* or minstrel on her left seems to be accompanying him on the crowde, a musical instrument then in use which somewhat resembled the violin. The four female figures behind have hold of each other by the hand, while the one next the minstrel bears a palm-branch. The whole seems intended to embody some display before the queen of the joyous science, in which the troubadours took so much delight.

ALEXANDER, a surname in Scotland, probably derived originally from the first king of that name, but chiefly borne by the earls of Stirling and their descendants. The family of Alexander, earls of Stirling, is traced from a remote period by genealogists, who derive it from a branch of the Macdonalds. Somerled, king of the Isles, who lived in the reign of Malcolm the Fourth, and was slain in battle about 1164, had by his second wife Effrica, daughter of Olave the Red, king of Man, three sons, Fugall, Reginald, and Angus. After Somerled's death, the Isles, with the exception of Arran and Bute, which had come to him with his wife, descended to Dugall, his eldest son by his second marriage. Dugall also possessed the district of Lorn. On his death the Isles did not immediately pass into the possession of his children, but appear, according to the Highland law of succession, to have been acquired by his brother Reginald, who, in consequence, assumed the title of king of the Isles. [*Skene's History of the Highlanders*, vol. ii. p. 49.] The portion of property which fell to Reginald's share on his father's death consisted of Islay among the Isles, with Kintyre and part of Lorn. The genealogists of the noble family of Stirling have confounded this Reginald with his cousin Reginald the Norwegian, king of Man and the Isles, who was contemporary with him, and who was the son of Godred the Black, king of Man, the brother of Effrica, Somerled's second wife. Reginald, lord of Islay and South Kintyre and king of the Isles, was the father of Donald, the progenitor of the clan Donald, who had three sons, Roderick, Angus, and Alexander, Roderick's male descendants became extinct in the third generation. The second son, Angus, lord of Islay, the Angus Mohr

of the Sennachie, and the first of his race who acknowledged himself a subject of the King of Scotland, was ancestor of the earls of Ross, lords of the Isles, of the lords Macdonald, and of the earls of Antrim in Ireland. His grandson, John, lord of the Isles, took for his second wife, the princess Margaret, daughter of Robert II., and his third son by her, Alexander, Lord of Lochaber, forfeited in 1431, had two sons, Angus, ancestor of the Macalisters of Loup, Argyleshire, and Alexander Macalister, who obtained the lands of Menstrie, Clackmannanshire, in feu from the family of Argyle, and was ancestor of the earls of Stirling. His posterity took the surname of Alexander from his Christian name. He had a son, Thomas, 2d baron of Menstrie, who is mentioned as an arbiter in a dispute between the abbot of Cambuskenneth and Sir David Bruce of Clackmannan, 6th March 1505. Thomas' son, Andrew, 3d baron, was father of Alexander, Alexander, 4th baron, who had a son, Andrew, 5th baron. This gentleman was father of another Alexander Alexander, 6th baron of Menstrie, who died in 1594, leaving an only son, Sir William Alexander, 7th baron of Menstrie and first earl of Stirling, a Memoir of whom is subjoined in larger type.

Sir William Alexander, the first earl of Stirling, married Janet, daughter and heiress of Sir William Erskine, titular archbishop of Glasgow, parson of Campsie, chancellor of the cathedral of Glasgow, and commendator of Paisley, a younger son of Erskine of Balgony, and cousin of the regent earl of Mar. By her he had seven sons and three daughters.

The earl's eldest son, William, Viscount Canada and Lord Alexander, was appointed an extraordinary lord of session in Scotland, in room of his father, 27th January 1635. He spent a winter in Nova Scotia as deputy-lieutenant, but the hardships he endured while there injured his constitution. He died at London in 1638, during the lifetime of his father. By his wife, Lady Mary Douglas, daughter of William, first marquis of Douglas, he had a son William, the second earl of Stirling, who died within six months after succeeding to the title, under eight years of age.

Earl William was succeeded by his uncle Henry, who was the third son of the first earl,—the second son, Anthony, who had been knighted, and was master of works in Scotland, having, like his eldest brother Alexander, died before his father.

The third earl died in 1644, leaving an only son, also named Henry, who became the fourth earl. He died in 1691, leaving issue four sons, whereof Henry the eldest succeeded as fifth earl, but died without issue 4th December 1739. His three younger brothers having also died without issue in his lifetime, the title became dormant.

The first earl of Stirling's fourth son, John, married the daughter and heiress of John Graham of Gartmore, of which estate the earl obtained a charter 23d January 1636. By this lady the Hon. John Alexander had a daughter but no sons; and in 1644, he sold Gartmore to Graham of Donnana, progenitor of the baronets of Gartmore, and the Grahams of Gallangad.

Charles, the first earl's fifth son, had an only son Charles, who died without issue. Ludovick the sixth son died in infancy, and James the youngest died without issue male.

In 1830, a gentleman of the name of Mr. Alexander Humphrys, or Alexander, came forward, and claimed the titles and honours as descended from a younger branch of the family by the female side, his mother Hannah, the wife of William Humphrys, Esq. of the Larches, Warwickshire, assuming to be countess of Stirling in her own right. She died in September 1814, and in April 1825 he began to style himself earl of Stirling and Doan, but was in 1839, tried before the High Court of Justiciary, Edinburgh, on a charge of forging



certain documents on which he founded his claim. The jury declared the documents forgeries; but found the charge against Humphrys of having forged them not proven. The result of the trial was to put an end to his pretensions to the earldom. Another supposed descendant, Major-general Alexander, of the United States service, generally styled Lord Stirling, distinguished himself during the revolutionary war in North America, and died in 1783. See STIRLING, earl of.

The noble family of Alexander, earls of Caledon in Ireland, is descended from a junior branch of the house of Stirling.

ALEXANDER, SIR WILLIAM, first earl of Stirling, an eminent poet and statesman, styled by Drummond of Hawthornden, "that most excellent spirit and earliest gem of our north," was the son of Alexander Alexander of Menstrie, in Stirlingshire, and was born, about 1580, in Menstrie House, which is celebrated also as the birth-place of Sir Ralph Abercromby, and of which a wood-cut is given at page 5. All his patrimony was the small-estate of Menstrie, of which he was the seventh proprietor, but he acquired both fortune and rank for himself. After completing his education, he accompanied the seventh earl of Argyle to the continent as his travelling tutor and companion. On his return to Scotland, he lived for some time in retirement, employing himself in composing amatory verses. His first poetical effusions were inspired by a passion which he entertained for a lady, whom he fancifully calls "Aurora." His suit was unsuccessful. The lady of his love married a much older person, and like another Petrarch he continued to address her in lachrymatory sonnets. These, a hundred in number, were published in London in 1604, under the title of 'Aurora, containing the First Fancies of the Author's Youth.' He subsequently married Janet, daughter and heiress of Sir William Erskine, cousin of the regent earl of Mar, as stated above. He next turned his attention to grave and moral subjects, with a view to the direction of princes and rulers, in a series of tragedies, formed upon the Greek and Roman models, at least in their chorusses between the acts. One of these, founded upon the story of Darius, was published in Edinburgh in 1603. He had been early introduced to the royal notice, as his residence was near the castle of Stirling, where James the Sixth often held his court, and shortly after that monarch, with whom he had ingratiated himself by his poetry, had removed to England,

in the year stated (1603), Alexander followed him to London. At court he distinguished himself by his genius and accomplishments, and soon obtained the place of gentleman of the privy chamber to Prince Henry, the eldest son of King James. To this youthful and amiable prince he addressed his 'Parænesis, or Exhortation to Government,' a poem containing important and useful lessons to an heir of royalty. After Prince Henry's death he published it, re-addressed to the new heir-apparent, Prince Charles. From this poem we may quote one short specimen :

"O heavenly knowledge! which the best sort loves,  
Life of the soul! reformer of the will!  
Clear light! which from the mind each cloud removes,  
Pure spring of virtue, physick for each ill!  
Which, in prosperity, a bridle proves,  
And, in adversity, a pillar still.  
Of thee the more men get, the more they crave,  
And think, the more they get, the less they have."

In 1607 the tragedy of Darius, above referred to, was republished with three others, namely, Cræsus, The Alexandrian, and Julius Cæsar, under the title of 'Monarchic Tragedies.' They had another title, 'Elegiac Dialogues for the Instruction of the Great,' and were dedicated to the king. None of them were adapted to the stage. The point of these moral 'Monarchic Tragedies' was to illustrate the superiority of merit to dignity. Thus, in Cræsus, we have the following lines :

"More than a crown true worth should be esteemed.  
One Fortune gives, the other is our own;  
By which the mind from anguish is redeemed,  
When Fortune's goods are by herself o'erthrown."

And in Darius there is the following sentiment -

"Who would the title of true worth were his,  
Must vanquish vice, and no base thoughts conceive.  
The bravest trophy ever man obtained  
Is that which o'er himself himself hath gained."

We are afraid, however, that the tragedies were monarchic in more senses than one. Instead of such moral truisms, had he checked the intemperate spirit of kingcraft and selfish policy of James, or pointed out, as soon as they began to display themselves in his son Charles, the folly and danger of that love of the prerogative and fatal duplicity which afterwards led him to the block, he would

have rendered a benefit to these monarchs, and done good service to humanity. One of these plays, called 'The Alexandrian,' gave rise to the following Latin epigram by Arthur Johnston, editor of his 'Whole Works.'

"Confer Alexandros; Macedo victricibus armis  
Magnus erat, Scotus carmine Major uter?"

Prince Henry died in 1612, and in 1613 Alexander was appointed one of the gentlemen ushers of the presence to Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I. In the same year he published a 'Supplement,' to complete the third part of Sir Philip Sydney's romance of 'Arcadia,' which had been written some years before. In 1614 he received the honour of knighthood from king James, who used to call him his "philosophic poet," and was made Master of Requests. The same year he published at Edinburgh his largest work, a sacred poem entitled 'Doomsday, or the Great Day of Judgement,' of which there have been several editions. It is supposed that Milton has copied from this in some parts of his *Paradise Lost*, or at least derived some of his suggestions from it. At this period he commenced his political career. The object which first attracted his attention was the settlement of a colony in North America, in a part of the Council of New England's patent from King James, which they were desirous of surrendering. Of this great tract of country he had a royal grant, dated at Windsor the 10th September 1621, by which the said extensive territory was then given to him to hold hereditarily, with the office of hereditary lieutenant, and was thenceforth to be called Nova Scotia. The following sketch of this proposed settlement is abridged from Bancroft's *History of the Colonization of America*. Sir Frederick Gorges, governor of Plymouth in New England, a man of energy of character, and zeal for discovery, having a few months previous, November 3, 1620, obtained from James a patent for the famous association, which has but one parallel in the history of the world, whereby forty English subjects, incorporated as "The Council established at Plymouth for the planting, ruling, and governing New England in America," obtained an exclusive right to possess and rule over territory extending from the fortieth to the forty-eighth

degree of north latitude, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific, that company, under a grant from whom the Pilgrim fathers about the same time obtained the privilege of a settlement, being unwilling to witness the Roman Catholic religion and the French monarch in possession of the eastern coast of North America, sought to secure the safety of the northern frontier of the region assigned to them (now the present state of Maine), by inviting the Scottish nation to become the guardians of its frontier, and Sir William Alexander, as a man of influence with King James, and already animated with the ambition, so common to the courtiers of that age, of engaging in colonial adventure, was persuaded to second a design which promised to establish his personal dignity and advance his interest. Accordingly, without difficulty a patent was obtained by him, as already stated, on the 10th September 1621, for all the territory lying east of the St. Croix, and south of the St. Lawrence. Immediate attempts were made to effect a Scottish settlement. A ship was sent out in 1622, but it only came in sight of the shore; and those on board, declining the perils of colonization, returned to the permanent fishing station at Newfoundland. In the following spring a second ship arrived, but the two vessels in company hardly possessed courage to do more than survey the coast. After making a partial survey of the harbours, and the adjacent lands, they postponed the formation of a colony, and returned with a brilliant account of the soil, climate, and productions of Nova Scotia, which is still to be read in Purchas and other authors.

The territory thus ceded, however, and designated Nova Scotia, had already been included in the French province of Acadia and New France, which, with a better title on the ground of discovery, had been granted by Henry the Fourth of France, in 1603, and had been immediately occupied by his subjects, and it was not to be supposed that the reigning French monarch would esteem his rights to his rising colonies invalidated by a parchment under the Scottish seal, or prove himself so forgetful of his kingly duty and honour as to withdraw his protection from the emigrants who had settled in America on the faith of the crown. [*Bancroft's History of the United States,*

edition 1843, p. 134.] The accession of Charles the First in 1625, and his marriage with Henrietta Maria, the daughter of the French king, might have been expected to lead to some adjustment between the rival claimants of the wilds of Acadia, but England would not recognise the rights of France; and King Charles, by a charter dated at Oatlands, July 12, 1625, confirmed Sir William Alexander, and his heirs, in the office of lieutenant of Nova Scotia, with all the prerogatives with which he had been so lavishly invested by King James, and the right of creating an order of baronets of Nova Scotia. All who paid a hundred and fifty pounds for six thousand acres were to receive the honour of a knight baronetcy, and his majesty, by letter to his privy council of Scotland, dated 19th July 1625, fixed the quantity of land that Sir William might grant to the baronets created by him as the qualification and to sustain the title, to be "thrie myles in breadth, and six in lenth, of landis within New Scotland, for their several proportions." The difficulty of infesting the new-made baronets in their remote possessions was overcome by a royal mandate, converting the soil of the Castle Hill of Edinburgh, for the time being, into that of Nova Scotia, and they were accordingly invested with their honours on this spot. Sir William Alexander was to have the precedence of all the baronets. He had the same year (1625) published a pamphlet entitled 'An Encouragement to Colonies,' the object of which was to show the advantages which were likely to accrue to the nation from the prosecution of the scheme. The grants of such title of baronet, though bestowed, in the first instance, in consequence of the voluntary surrender of Sir William, before or after he became earl of Stirling, were afterwards held of the crown, by charter of *Norodamus* to the respective parties. No baronet, however, obtained such grant from the king, without having previously obtained the portion of lands for its qualification, from Sir William Alexander, the lord proprietor of the country. Sir William was also invested with the privilege of coining small copper money. The sale of lands proved to the poet a lucrative traffic, and he forthwith planted and began to settle a colony at Port Royal, where he built a fort.

The version of the Psalms of David into Scottish verse, prepared by King James, had been committed to Sir William Alexander by his majesty for revisal; but from the following extract of a letter to his friend Drummond of Hawthornden, of date 28th April 1620, it would appear that the pedantic monarch, with characteristic vanity, thought his own translation of one of the psalms better than those of the two first poets of his time. "Brother," says Alexander, "I received your last letter, with the Psalm you sent, which I think very well done. I had done the same long before it came; but he (meaning King James) prefers his own to all else; though, perchance, when you see it, you will think it the worst of the three. No man must meddle with that subject, and therefore I advise you to take no more pains therein." On the 28th of December 1627 he received a license from Charles I. to print the late king's version of the Psalms, with the exclusive copyright for thirty-one years. The first edition was accordingly published at Oxford in 1631, but the earl derived little benefit from the privilege thus conferred upon him, as King James' translations of the Psalms, although the use of them was attempted to be enforced by King Charles throughout his dominions, were rejected by the Scottish church and people, and not encouraged by the English, and in the civil war that followed they were lost sight of altogether.

In 1626 Sir William Alexander was appointed principal secretary of state for Scotland. On the 2d of February, 1628, he had another charter, under the great seal of Scotland, in which he was described as the king's hereditary lieutenant of Nova Scotia, and had a grant of certain islands and territories, the bounds of which were most extensive; and the whole were erected into an entire and free lordship, then, and at all times thereafter, to be called and designated the "Lordship of Canada," from the great river then bearing that name, on both sides of which lay the territories granted. This colony, as well as that of Nova Scotia, was founded and established at the sole private expense of Sir William Alexander, the grantee; and both grants were confirmed to him by the parliament of Scotland in 1633.

On the 4th of September, 1630, he was created



Lord Alexander of Tullibody, and Viscount Stirling in the Scottish peerage. Charles the First had, in 1627, entered into a war with France, in support of the Huguenots of that kingdom, which continued until April 1629, when it was terminated by articles of peace, concluded at Susa in Piedmont. During this war, Sir David Ker of Dieppe, a Calvinist, called Kirk by the English and American historians, and his two brothers, Louis and Thomas, having received the command of three English ships, sailed in 1628 on an expedition against Quebec, then in the hands of the French, which they summoned to surrender. The garrison, though destitute alike of provisions and military stores, returned a proud defiance; but after the Kers had defeated a squadron sent to its relief, and reduced the garrison to extreme suffering and the verge of famine, Quebec capitulated 19th July, 1629. "Thus," says Bancroft, "did England, one hundred and thirty years before the enterprise of Wolfe, make the conquest of the capital of New France." Before, however, this conquest had been achieved, peace had been proclaimed betwixt England and France, and an article in the treaty already mentioned promised the restitution of all acquisitions made in America subsequent to its date, April 14, 1629.

In consequence of a letter from his majesty, Charles the First, to the lords of the privy council in Scotland, on the subject of the dispute betwixt the English and French concerning the title of lands in America and particularly New Scotland, their lordships, with the other estates of the realm, being assembled in convention, 31st July 1630, unanimously agreed that his majesty should "be petitioned to maintain his right of New Scotland, and to protect his subjects, undertakers of the said plantation, in the peaceable possession of the same, as being a purpose highlie concerning his majestie's honour, and the good and credit of this his ancient kingdom." The removal of the colony planted at Port Royal was nevertheless commanded by his majesty, together with the destruction of the fort built for its protection, and the evacuation of Port Royal itself, by a letter to Sir William Alexander, then Viscount Stirling, dated Greenwich, 10th July 1631. This fort it seems was one which had been erected by Lord Stirling's son, Sir William

Alexander, "on the site of the French cornfields, previous to the treaty of St. Germain (afterwards referred to). The remains of this fort may be traced with great ease; the old parade, the embankment and ditch have not been disturbed, and preserve their original form." [*Haliburton's History of Nova Scotia*. Halifax, 1829, vol. ii. page 156.] The removal of the colony from Port Royal, although it was declared to have been only for a time, occasioned a great private loss to Lord Stirling, and operated as a discouragement to the planting and settling of Nova Scotia. At the same time King Charles wrote to the lords of the council, 12th July, 1631, "We will be verie careful to maintain all our good subjects who do plant themselves there;" and granted letters patent, 28th of the same month, wherein he declared, that he agreed to give up the fort and place of Port Royal, without prejudice nevertheless to his right or title, or that of his subjects, for ever; and even held out the prospect of its garrison, colonies, and inhabitants being allowed to return in consequence of approbation to that effect being obtained from the French king. To their lordships he also wrote, under date 19th February, 1632, with a warrant in Lord Stirling's favour for £10,000 sterling, "in no ways for quitting the title, right, or possession of New Scotland, or of any part thereof, but only for satisfaction of the losses that the said viscount hath, by giving order for removing of his colonie at our express command, for performing of an article of the treatie betwixt the French and us." This is doubtless what Sir Thomas Urquhart, in his 'Discovery of a most Exquisite Jewel,' &c., (8vo, 1652,) refers to, when he charges Lord Stirling with having sold the colony to the French "for a matter of five or six thousand pounds English money;" but it so happens that this sum of ten thousand pounds was never paid either to Lord Stirling or any of his heirs.

That fanciful knight speaks very slightly of Lord Stirling's plans of colonization, and especially of his project of raising money by the creation and sale of baronetcies in what he calls "that kingdom of Nova Scotia," and says that "the ancient gentry of Scotland esteemed such a whimsical dignity to be a disparagement, rather than any addition to their former honour." Their descendants, how-



ever, are of a different opinion. The order of baronets of Scotland and Nova Scotia is considered highly honourable. From the beginning of the reign of Charles the First, when it was first instituted, to the end of the reign of Queen Anne, when the last member was created, upwards of two hundred and eighty baronets of this order were made in all; and of these creations about one hundred and seventy exist at present. The badge of the order is a medal bearing the arms of Nova Scotia, encircled by the motto, "*Fax mentis honestæ gloria*," suspended from the neck by an orange tawny riband.

Owing to the capture of Quebec by Sir David Kertk, the king of France detained four hundred thousand crowns, part of his sister the queen of England's portion. This brought about a treaty with King Charles, who empowered his ambassador, Sir Isaac Wake, to conclude the dispute 29th June 1631, but it was not till 29th March 1632 that the treaty was signed, by which King Charles agreed to make his subjects withdraw from all the places occupied by them; and for that effect gave orders to those who commanded in Port Royal, the fort of Quebec, and Cape Breton, to render up these places and fort into the hands of such persons as the French king should please to appoint; which put an end to all differences, and the remaining half of the queen's portion was paid by the French king. [*Prince's Annals of New England.*] This treaty is known in history as the treaty of St. Germain. Although by this treaty Nova Scotia was not ceded at all, but only Port Royal commanded to be given up, the French from Quebec and the surrounding district thereafter suddenly broke into the country of Nova Scotia, on the unsupported pretence of a right to the possession of it, by the treaty just referred to. The troubles in England, in which King Charles was involved, prevented his breaking with the French court, and the French availed themselves of the opportunity of the convulsed state of Britain to take possession of Nova Scotia, and keep it for a long time, without being molested, or any effectual remonstrances being made against their aggression.

In June 1633 the patents or grants to Sir William Alexander, viscount of Stirling, were solemn-

ly ratified by the Scottish parliament, and at the coronation of King Charles at Holyrood on the 14th of the same month, with a view to perpetuate the name of the lordship of Canada in his family, the king, by other letters patent, created him viscount of Canada, and earl of Stirling. His salary as secretary of state for Scotland was only one hundred pounds sterling, but the privilege which, as already stated, he had received from the king, of issuing small coins, as well as his sale of baronetcies, added much to his fortune. As, however, the intrinsic value of these coins was inferior to their nominal, this monopoly was unpopular. They were called "turners," from the French town *Tournois*, where this money was first coined, and which, being a mixture of copper and brass termed billon, was known by the name of "turners" from this circumstance, as also "billons" from the mixture of which they were composed. Thus the poet Beattie, in the only known composition of his in the Scottish language, referring to the disposition which prevailed on the part of the Scots to look to English to the neglect of native literature, after the death of Allan Ramsay, thus uses the word:

"Since Allan's death, nae body car'd  
For anes to speer how Scotia far'd;  
Nor plack nor thristled turner war'd  
To quench her drouth;  
For, frae the cottar to the laird  
We a' run south."

It was called the thristled, that is, thistled turner, to distinguish it from the French coin, which, owing to the friendship subsisting between the Scots and the French, circulated in Scotland even so late as the reign of Louis the Fourteenth. The Scottish turner, or *tournois*, bore the national emblem of the thistle. It was sometimes called a bodle, or black farthing, value two pennies Scotch; being half a plack, value fourpence Scotch, or one-third of a penny English. The motto of the earl of Stirling was "*Per Mare, per Terras*," which, with his armorial bearings, he caused to be placed in front of a spacious mansion he had erected at Stirling. His motto, in allusion to his poetry and his coinage, was thus parodied by the sarcastic Scott of Scotstarvet, "*per metres, per turners*," which became current among the people. The

house remains, but has been long known by the name of Argyle's lodging; the arms of the Alexanders having after his death in 1640, when it passed into that family, been removed to make way for those of Argyle. "This baronial edifice is a very excellent specimen," says Billings, in his 'Baronial Architecture of Scotland,' "of that French style which predominated in the north in the early part of the seventeenth century. Its characteristic features are, round towers or turrets, whether at the exterior or interior angles, with conical summits, rows of richly ornamented dormer windows, and a profuse distribution of semi-classic mouldings and other decorations." The accompanying cut represents it as originally constructed, and before the cone-topped tower



was substituted by the polygonal one erected in 1674. It is taken from the highly interesting work above referred to. The original portion bears the date of 1632. After the additions made to it in 1674, James VII., when duke of York, became its inmate as guest of Argyle, "an incident," says Billings, "noticed in connection with the circumstance, that the guest was subsequently instrumental in putting his host to death." It was here the great Duke John held his council of war, when suppressing the rebellion of 1715. The

building subsequently came into possession of the Crown, and is now used as a military hospital for the garrison. [*Nimmo's Stirlingshire*, p. 342.] Besides being secretary of state, an office which he is said to have held with no small degree of reputation till his death, his lordship was by Charles the First appointed a member of the privy council, keeper of the signet in Scotland, commissioner of exchequer, and an extraordinary lord of session; a plurality of offices doubtless sufficient for one man.

In 1637, by a privy seal precept dated 30th July, the earl was created earl of Dovan in Scotland, with precedency from June 1633. He continued to procure the creation of baronets of those persons respectively who concurred with him in the great enterprise of fully planting Nova Scotia, and he made up their territorial qualifications for receiving the dignity, by surrender of portions of the lands in their favour. This, we are told, he did down to 31st July 1637, at which time he ceased to make them, intelligence having reached him that the French had overrun the country and held it in possession. Thus, twelve years after the commencement of this great undertaking,—when one hundred and eleven baronets having fulfilled the stipulated conditions of the institution, had each received grants of sixteen thousand acres, which were erected into free baronies of regality, and two parliaments of Scotland, in 1630 and 1633, had ratified and confirmed all the privileges of the order,—it fell to the ground.

In 1638 Lord Stirling's eldest son and heir, William, lord Alexander, died, when his lordship made a surrender of all his honours and estates into the hands of King Charles, who, by a charter of *Novodamus*, under the great seal of Scotland, dated the 7th of December 1639, regranted them to the earl, to hold to himself and the heirs male of his body, whom failing to the eldest heirs female. Shortly after this, Lord Stirling died at London, on the 12th of September 1640, and was interred at Stirling on the 12th of April thereafter. His corpse was deposited in a leaden coffin in the family aisle in the church of Stirling, aboveground, and remained entire for a hundred years. He never relinquished any of the rights vested in him under his patents, and an assignment of them in

trust was executed by him only two weeks before his death. The accompanying portrait of his lordship is taken from one given in Walpole's Royal and Noble authors:



The province of Nova Scotia finally came under the undisputed possession of Great Britain in 1763. By the fourth article of the treaty of Paris, of 10th February of that year, the French king renounced all pretensions to Nova Scotia in all its parts, and thus, with Canada, its sovereignty was re-acquired by Great Britain, in whose possession it now remains. The baronets of Scotland and Nova Scotia in the year 1836, held a meeting at Edinburgh for the purpose of reviving the objects for which their order was created, and a "Case, showing their rights and privileges, dignitorial and territorial," was shortly thereafter published by Richard Broun, Esq., the secretary of the order, afterwards Sir Richard Broun, baronet, of Colstoun, Dumfries-shire; but there is very little likelihood now of their ever regaining the lands in Nova Scotia which were originally granted with their titles. Since Queen Anne's time no new Nova Scotia baronets have been made. Those created are styled baronets of Great Britain, and no payment of money can now purchase the title, although of course expenses attend the

passage of a patent, on the title being conferred. —By his countess, as already stated in the preliminary notice, the earl of Stirling had seven sons and three daughters, but only three sons and two daughters survived him.

A complete edition of Lord Stirling's works, revised by himself, was published in 1637, in one volume folio, under the title of 'Recreations with the Muses.' This work contained his four 'Monarchick Tragedies,' his 'Doomsday,' the 'Parænesis to Prince Henry,' and the first book of an intended heroic poem, entitled 'Jonathan.' His poems are generally of a grave and moralizing character, and possess considerable merit. Mr. George Chalmers has remarked, that he must be allowed to have sentiments that sparkle, though not "words that burn," [*Apology for the Believers*, &c., p. 420]; and Mr. Alexander Chalmers adds to this remark that "his versification is, in general, much superior to that of his contemporaries, and approaches nearer to the elegance of modern times than could have been expected from one who wrote so much." His works were highly praised by writers of his own day. The opinion of Drummond of Hawthornden has been already quoted. Michael Drayton, who commended Lord Stirling's poems highly, expresses a wish to be known as the friend of a writer "whose muse was like his mind;" and John Davies of Hereford, in a book of epigrams, published about the year 1611, praises the tragedies of his lordship, and says that "Alexander the Great had not gained more glory with his sword than this Alexander had gained by his pen." Higher approbation even than this, as coming from a higher authority in matters of literature, is afforded in the verdict of Addison, who said of Lord Stirling's "whole works," that "he had read them over with the greatest satisfaction." Dr. Currie, in his *Life of Burns*, says, "Lord Stirling and Drummond of Hawthornden studied the language of England, and composed in it with precision and elegance. They were, however, the last of their countrymen who deserved to be considered as poets in that century." Dean Swift, in one of his poems, has brought their names together as

"Scottish bards of highest fame,  
Wise Hawthornden and Stirling's lord."

His plays appear to be mere dramatic poems, more fitted for perusal in the closet than representation on the stage, and accordingly none of them seem ever to have been acted. Three poems by his lordship and a few of his letters, with 'Anacrisis, or a Censure of Poets,' occur in the folio edition of Drummond's works. The latter of these productions is considered very creditable to his lordship's talents as a critic. As a proof of the unpopularity of Lord Stirling in his native country on account of his small copper money, it is stated by Burnet, in his Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton, that he durst not come to Scotland to attend to the king's affairs as secretary of state. His productions are as follows:

*Darius: a Tragedy.* Edin. 1603, 4to. Reprinted with the *Tragedy of Cæsar* and a *Parænesis to the Prince*, 1604, and still further augmented with the *Alexandrian Tragedy* and *Julius Cæsar*. Lond. 1607, 4to.

*Aurora*; containing the first Fancies of the Author's youth. Inscribed to the Lady Agnes (Anne) Douglas, (afterwards Countess of Argyll). Lond. 1604, 4to.

*The Monarchlike Tragedies.* Lond. 1604, 1607, 4to. 3d edition. Lond. 1616, small 8vo.

*An Elegie on the Death of Prince Henrie.* Edin. 1612, 4to. Including an Address 'To his Majestie,' and 'A Short View of the State of Man.'

*Doomesday, or the Great Day of the Lord's Judgement.* Edin. 1614, 4to.

*A Supplement of a Defect in the third part of Sidney's Arcadia.* Dublin, 1621, fol.

*An Encouragement to Colonies.* Lond. 1625, 4to.

*A Map and Description of New England, with a Discourse of Plantation and the Colonies, &c.* Lond. 1630, 4to.

*Recreations with the Muses*, being his whole works, with the exception of *Aurora*, and including *Jonathan*, an Unfinished Poem. Lond. 1637, fol.

ALEXANDER, JOHN, a painter of some eminence during the earlier half of the eighteenth century. Neither the place of his birth nor the date is recorded, but he was a descendant of the more celebrated George Jamesone, through his lawful daughter, Mary Jamesone. He studied his art chiefly at Florence. On his return in 1720, to Scotland, he resided at Gordon castle, having found a liberal patroness in the duchess of Gordon, a daughter of the earl of Peterborough. He painted poetical, allegorical, and ornamental pieces; also portraits and historical landscapes. Many of the portraits of Queen Mary are by Alexander. He had begun, it is stated, a picture of Mary's escape from Lochleven castle, which he did not live to finish.

ALISON, the name of a family possessing a baronetcy of the United Kingdom, conferred 25th June, 1852, on Sir Archibald Alison, LL.D., D.C.L., and F.R.S., born at Kinley, Salop, 29th December, 1792. His father, the Rev. Archibald Alison, author of 'Essays on Taste,' of whom a memoir follows, was a scion of the family of Alison of Newhall, parish of Kettina, Forfarshire. By the mother's side he is descended lineally from Edward I. and Robert the Bruce. Sir Archibald was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and admitted advocate in 1814; advocate depute from 1828 to 1830; sheriff of Lanarkshire, 1835, author of 'Principles of the Criminal Law of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1832; 'Practice of the Criminal Law;' 'History of Europe,' 20 vols. 8vo, the first published in 1833; 'Essays,' contributed to Blackwood's Magazine; 'Principles of Population,' 1845; 'England in 1815 and 1845, or a Sufficient and Contracted Currency;' 'Life of the Duke of Marlborough,' 1847; married, 21st March 1825, Elizabeth Glencairn, youngest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Patrick Tytler, second son of William Tytler, Esq. of Woodhouselee; issue, Archibald, born 21st January 1826, lieutenant-colonel in the army, military secretary to Lord Clyde when commander-in-chief in India, lost an arm at Lucknow, and has a medal and clasps for his services in the Crimea; Frederick Montagu, born 11th May 1835, a captain in the army, aid-de-camp to the same commander; and one daughter, Ellen Frances Catherine, Mrs. Cutlar Fergusson of Craigdarroch. Sir Archibald's brother, William Pulteney Alison, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S., professor of practice of physic, university of Edinburgh, and first physician to the Queen in Scotland, retired from his chair in 1855, and died in 1859.

ALISON, ARCHIBALD, The Rev., author of 'Essays on the Nature and Principles of Taste,' was the second son of a magistrate of Edinburgh, and some time lord provost of that city, where he was born in 1757. In 1772 he went to the university of Glasgow, and afterwards became an exhibitioner at Baliol college, Oxford, where he took the degrees of A.M. and LL.B. Entering into holy orders he obtained the curacy of Brancepeth, county of Durham, and was subsequently made prebendary of Sarum. Having acquired the friendship of the late Sir William Pulteney, he was indebted to him for preferment in the church. In 1784 he married at Edinburgh the eldest daughter of the celebrated Dr. John Gregory, by whom he had six children. In 1800, on the invitation of Sir William Forbes, baronet, and the vestry of the Episcopal chapel, Cowgate, Edinburgh, he became senior minister of that place of worship. The congregation having removed to St. Paul's church, York Place, in the same city, he continued to officiate there until a severe illness, in 1831, compelled him to relinquish all public duties. He was one of the early fellows of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and the intimate friend of many



of its most distinguished members. He was also a fellow of the Royal Society of London. His principal work, the 'Essays on the Nature and Principles of Taste,' published in 1790, has passed through several editions, and was translated into French. He died 17th May, 1839. His works are :

Essay on the Nature and principles of Taste. Edin. 1790, 4to. 3d. edit. 1815, 2 vols. 8vo. 4th edit. 1816, 2 vols. 8vo.

A Discourse on the Fast Day, 1809, 8vo.

A Thanksgiving Sermon, 1814, 8vo.

Sermons, chiefly on particular occasions. Edin. 1814, 8vo. Vol. ii. 1815, 8vo. 5th edit. 1815, 2 vols.

Life and Writings of the Hon. Alexander Fraser Tytler, Lord Woodhouselee. Trans. Ed. R. Soc. viii. 515. 1818.

ALLAN, a name meaning, in the British, *Alan*, swift like a greyhound; in the Saxon, *Alwin*, winning all; and in the Celtic, *Aluinn*, when applied to mental qualities or conduct, illustrious. The primary meaning of the word, however, is sparkling or beautiful, and it is on that account the name of several rivers, particularly one in Perthshire, which waters the fertile district of Strathallan. It is the opinion of Chalmers that the Alauna of Ptolemy and of Richard of Westminster, (in his *Itinera Romana*, a work referable to the second century,) was situated on the Allan, about a mile above its confluence with the Forth, so that the name has an ancient as well as a classical origin. The popular song of 'On the banks of Allan Water,' is supposed to refer to a smaller stream of the same name, a tributary of the Teviot. Allan is also not unfrequently a Christian name in Scotland, as Allan Ramsay.

ALLAN, DAVID, an eminent historical painter, the son of David Allan, shoremaster at Alloa, was born there on 13th February 1744. His mother, Janet Gullan, a native of Dunfermline, died a few days after his birth, and it is related of him that, when a baby, his mouth was so small that no nurse in his native place could give him suck, and a countrywoman being found, after some inquiry, a few miles from the town, whose breast he could take, he was, one very cold day, after being wrapped up in a basket, amidst cotton, to keep him warm, sent off to her under the charge of a man on horseback. On the road the horse stumbled, the man fell off, and the little Allan being thrown out of the basket among the snow which then covered the ground, received a severe cut on his head. While yet a mere child of little more than eighteen months old, he experienced another narrow escape from a premature death. The servant girl who had the care of him, while out with him in her arms one day in the autumn of 1745, thoughtlessly ran in front of some

loaded cannons, at the very moment that they were fired by way of experiment, but she and the child were providentially not touched.

Like that of many other great painters, his genius for designing was discovered by accident. Being when a boy kept at home from school, on account of a burnt foot, his father seeing him one day doing nothing, reproved him for his idleness, and giving him a bit of chalk, told him to draw something with it on the floor. He accordingly attempted to delineate figures of houses, animals, &c., and was so well pleased with his own success, and so fond of the amusement, that the chalk was seldom afterwards out of his hand. His sense of the ludicrous was great, and he could not always resist the propensity to satire. Having when about ten years of age drawn a caricature on his slate of his schoolmaster, a conceited old *dominie*, who used to strut about the school attired in a tartan nightcap and long tartan gown, and circulated it among the boys, it fell into the hands of the object of it, who straightway complained to Allan's father, and he was in consequence withdrawn from his school. On being questioned by his father as to how he had the impudence to insult his master in such a way, he answered, "I only made it like him, and it was all for fun." In one account of his life it is stated that the first rude efforts of his genius were formed merely by a knife, and displayed a degree of taste and skill far above his years; and these having attracted the notice of Mr. Stewart, then collector of the customs at Alloa, that gentleman, when at Glasgow, mentioned the merits of young Allan to Mr. Foulis, the celebrated printer, and he was sent, on the 25th of February 1755, when eleven years of age, to the Messrs. Foulis' academy of painting and engraving at Glasgow, where he remained seven years. In the year 1764 some of his performances attracted the notice of Lord Cathcart of Shaw Park, near Alloa. At the expense of his lordship, Mr. Abercromby of Tullibody, and other persons of fortune in Clackmannanshire, to whom his talents had recommended him, among whom were Lady Frances Erskine of Mar, and Lady Charlotte Erskine, he afterwards proceeded to Italy, and studied for sixteen years at Rome. In 1775, he received the gold medal given by the academy of St. Luke, in

that city, for the best specimen of historical composition; the subject being 'The Origin of Painting, or the Corinthian Maid drawing the Shadow of her Lover;' an admirable engraving of which was executed at Rome by Dom. Cunego in 1776, and of which copies were published by him in February 1777, after his return to London. Mr. Allan presented the medal received by him for this painting to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, on the 7th January 1783, and an account of it was published in their transactions, vol. ii. pp. 75, 76. The only other Scotsman who had ever received the gold medal of St. Luke's academy was Mr. Gavin Hamilton. After a residence of two years in London, he returned to Edinburgh, in 1779, and, on the death of Alexander Runciman in 1786, was appointed director and master of the academy established by the board of trustees for manufactures and improvements in Scotland. In 1788 he published an edition of the *Gentle Shepherd*, with characteristic etchings. In 'Observations on the Plot and Scenery of the *Gentle Shepherd*,' from Abernethy and Walker's edition (Edinburgh: 1808), reprinted in edition of A. Follerton & Co., 1848 (vol. ii. p. 25.), the following passage occurs: "In 1786, an unexpected visit was paid at New Hall house, (the romantic seat of Mr. John Forbes, advocate, situated in the parish of Penicuik, Edinburghshire, the scenery round which is supposed to have been that of the *Gentle Shepherd*.) by Mr. David Allan, painter in Edinburgh, accompanied by a friend, both of whom were unknown to the family. His object was to collect scenes and figures, where Ramsay had copied his, for a new edition of the pastoral. Mr. Allan was an intelligent Scottish antiquarian, and well acquainted with everything connected with the poetry and literature of his country. His excellent quarto edition was published in 1788, with aquatinta plates, in the true spirit and humour of Ramsay. Four of the scenes at New Hall are made use of with some figures collected there; and in his dedication to Hamilton of Murdison in Lanarkshire, the celebrated historical painter, he writes, 'I have studied the same characters' (as those of Ramsay), 'from the same spot, and I find that he has drawn faithfully, and with taste, from nature. This likewise has been

my model of imitation, and while I attempted, in these sketches, to express the ideas of the poet, I have endeavoured to preserve the costume as nearly as possible, by an exact delineation of such scenes and persons as he actually had in his eye." Mr. Allan published also, some time after, a collection of the most humorous old Scottish songs, with similar drawings; these publications, with his illustrations of the *Cottar's Saturday Night*, the *Stool of Repentance*, the *Scottish Wedding*, the *Highland Dance*, and other sketches of rustic character, all etched by himself in aquatinta, procured for him the title of the *Scottish Hogarth*. One of his subjects, representing a poor man receiving charity from the hand of a young woman, is here copied.



As an instance of simple character and feeling without caricature, it gives a tolerably good idea of his natural manner, and illustrates the particular locality of Edinburgh of that epoch, where its scene is laid. It, as well as the view of the General Assembly, which appears in another part of this volume, was also etched by himself. He likewise etched and published various subjects drawn when in Italy, exhibiting the peculiarities of the people, and especially the devotional extra-

gances of the church of Rome of that time, which appear to have excited his sense of the ludicrous. Besides these he published four engravings, done in aquatinta by Paul Sandby, from drawings made by himself when at Rome, where, in a vein of quiet drollery, he holds up to ridicule the festivities of that city in connection with the sports of the carnival. Several of the figures were portraits of persons well known to the English who visited Rome during his stay there, and their truthfulness gave much satisfaction at the time.

His personal appearance was not in his favour. "His figure," says the author of his life in Brown's *Scenery* edition of the *Gentle Shepherd*, 1808, "was a bad resemblance of his humorous precursor of the English metropolis. He was under the middle size; of a slender, feeble make; with a long, sharp, lean, white, coarse face, much pitted by the small pox, and fair hair. His large prominent eyes, of a light colour, looked weak, near-sighted, and not very animated. His nose was long and high, his mouth wide, and both ill-shaped. His whole exterior to strangers appeared unengaging, trifling and mean. His deportment was timid and obsequious. The prejudices naturally excited by these external disadvantages at introduction, were soon, however, dispelled on acquaintance; and, as he became easy and pleased, gradually yielded to agreeable sensations; till they insensibly vanished, and were not only overlooked, but, from the effect of contrast, even heightened the attractions by which they were so unexpectedly followed. When in company he esteemed, and which suited his taste, as restraint wore off, his eye imperceptibly became active, bright and penetrating; his manner and address quick, lively, and interesting—always kind, polite, and respectful; his conversation open and gay, humorous without satire, and playfully replete with benevolence, observation, and anecdote." He resided in Dickson's close, High street, Edinburgh, where he received private pupils in his art. One of the most celebrated of his pupils was the late Mr. H. W. Williams, commonly called Grecian Williams. "The satiric humour and drollery," says Mr. Wilson, in his *Memorials of Edinburgh*. (vol. ii. page 40), "of his well-known 'rebuken scene' in a country church, and the lively expression and spirit of the 'General Assembly,' and

others of his own etchings, amply justify the character he enjoyed among his contemporaries as a truthful and humorous delineator of nature." "As a painter," says the author of his life already quoted, "at least in his own country, he neither excelled in drawing, composition, colouring, nor effect. Like Hogarth, too, beauty, grace, and grandeur, either of individual outline and form, or of style, constitute no part of his merit. He was no Corregio, Raphael, or Michael Angelo. He painted portraits, as well as Hogarth, below the size of life; but they are recommended by nothing save a strong homely resemblance. As an artist and a man of genius, his characteristic talent lay in *expression*, in the imitation of nature with truth and humour, especially in the representation of ludicrous scenes in low life. His vigilant eye was ever on the watch for every eccentric figure, every motley group, or ridiculous incident, out of which his pencil or his needle could draw innocent entertainment and mirth." He died at Edinburgh on the 6th of August 1796, in the 53d year of his age, and was interred in the High Calton burying-ground. He had married in 1788 Shirley Welsh, the youngest daughter of Thomas Welsh, a carver and gilder in Edinburgh. He had five children, three of whom died in infancy. His surviving son, David, went out as a cadet to India in 1806. He also left a daughter named Barbara.—*Brown's Scenery edition of the Gentle Shepherd, appendix.*

ALLAN, ROBERT, a minor poet, some of whose lyrics and songs have long been popular in Scotland, was born at Kilbarchan, in Renfrewshire, 4th November, 1774. He was a handloom weaver, and all his life in humble circumstances. To relieve the tedium of his occupation he occasionally had recourse to poetry. In 1836, a volume of his poems was published by subscription, but made no great impression. The principal poem in the volume, entitled 'An Address to the Robin,' is written in the Scottish dialect. His most popular pieces are 'The bonny built wherry;' 'The Covenanter's Lament;' 'Woman's wark will ne'er be dune;' 'Haud awa' frae me, Donald;' and the ballad 'O speed, Lord Nithsdale.' He had a numerous family, all of whom were married except his youngest son, a portrait painter of great promise, who emigrated to the United States. Desirous of



William Allen



and, after a short stay, he returned to his native land. He was not long in finding employment, and was soon engaged by a merchant to accompany him to the East Indies. He was not long in finding employment, and was soon engaged by a merchant to accompany him to the East Indies. He was not long in finding employment, and was soon engaged by a merchant to accompany him to the East Indies.



SIR WILLIAM ALLAN

*William Allan*



1990



joining his son, Allan sailed for New York, where he arrived 1st June 1841, but died there on the 7th, six days after his arrival, from the effects of a cold caught on the banks of Newfoundland. He is represented as having been a most single-hearted and unaffected being, and much of the simplicity of his character is reflected in his poems.

ALLAN, SIR WILLIAM, an eminent historical painter, was born at Edinburgh, in 1782, of humble parentage, his father being one of the doorkeepers of the Court of Exchequer. He was educated partly at the High School of his native city, under William Nicol, the friend of Burns, and served his apprenticeship to a coach-painter, George Sanders the celebrated miniature-painter being in the same employment. All his spare hours were devoted to drawing. He studied for several years at the Trustees' Academy, having Wilkie as a fellow-student. These two great painters began drawing from the same example, and thus continued for months, using the same copy, and sitting on the same form. The friendship thus commenced in their youth increased with their years, and ceased but with the life of Wilkie, who died nine years before him. One of his first pieces engraved was 'Flora parting with Ascanius,' in Home's 'Adventures of the young Ascanius,' 1804. After the close of his studies in Edinburgh, Allan removed to London, and was admitted to the school of the Royal Academy, where he remained some time. Not ultimately finding professional employment in London, he determined upon proceeding to Russia, to try whether encouragement could not be obtained in that country, and that he might study the rude and picturesque aspects there presented, and find suitable and striking materials for his pencil. Hastily communicating his intention to his friends in Scotland, with one or two letters of introduction to some of his countrymen at St. Petersburg, he embarked in 1805 in a vessel bound for Riga. Owing to adverse winds the ship, almost a wreck, was driven into Memel in Prussia, where, though ignorant of the German language, he took up his abode at an inn, and at once commenced portrait-painting. He began with the portrait of the Danish consul, to whom he had been introduced by the captain of the vessel. Having, in this way, recruited his nearly empty purse, he pro-

ceeded overland to St. Petersburg, encountering on the road various romantic incidents, and passing through a great portion of the Russian army on their way to the battle of Austerlitz. On his arrival at the Russian capital, he was introduced to many valuable friends, through the kindness of Sir Alexander Crichton, then physician to the Imperial family; and was soon enabled to pursue his art diligently and successfully. Having attained a knowledge of the Russian language, he travelled into the interior, and remained for several years in the Ukraine, making excursions at various times to Turkey, Tartary, the shores of the Black Sea, the Sea of Azoph, and the banks of the Kuban, amongst Cossacks, Circassians, Turks, and Tartars; visiting their huts and tents, studying their history, character, and costume, and forming a collection of their arms and armour, for his future labours in art, as he had resolved to devote his great powers to historical painting.

In 1812, Mr. Allan began to think of returning to Scotland, but was prevented by the French invasion of Russia of that year. The whole country was thrown into confusion and alarm by the Emperor Napoleon's advance to Moscow, and thus was Allan forced to remain, when he witnessed not a few heart-rending miseries incident to that eventful period. In 1814, however, he was enabled to set out on his return home, and, after a lapse of ten years, he once more trod the streets of Edinburgh. His improvement had been so rapid and so remarkable, that the most eminent of his countrymen in literature and art visited, and were in daily intercourse with, the young and enterprising artist, and he numbered among his friends Scott, Wilson, Lockhart, and other distinguished literati of the day in Edinburgh, which city he resolved to make his future residence. His first efforts, after his return, were directed to embodying on the canvass, some of those romantic and striking scenes which had been suggested by his travels and adventures in the strange countries he had visited. His 'Circassian Captives,' a work full of novel and original matter, character, and expression, and remarkable for the completeness of its design, and the masterly arrangement of its parts, was exhibited at Somerset House, London, in 1815, and immediately made his name

generally known. To this great picture succeeded 'Tartar Banditti;' 'Haslan Gheray crossing the Kuban;' 'A Jewish Wedding in Poland;' and 'Prisoners Conveyed to Siberia by Cossacks,' which, with many others, he brought together, and exhibited in Edinburgh, along with the armour and costumes he had collected in his travels. The exhibition proved highly attractive, and the artist rose higher in the estimation of his countrymen. His picture of 'The Circassians' was purchased by Sir Walter Scott, John Wilson, the poet, his brother, James, the naturalist, Lockhart, and a number of the artist's other friends, and it was resolved to raffle it in Edinburgh. In a letter to the Duke of Buccleuch, dated 15th April, 1819, Sir Walter Scott, who took a great interest in Allan, thus gives an account of the circumstance, and of the artist himself;—"A hundred persons subscribed ten guineas apiece to raffle for his fine picture of the Circassian chief selling slaves to the Turkish pacha—a beautiful and highly poetical picture. There was another small picture added by way of second prize, and, what is curious enough, the only two peers on the list, Lord Wemyss and Lord Fife, both got prizes. Allan has made a sketch, which I shall take to town with me when I can go, in hopes Lord Stafford, or some other picture-buyer, may fancy it, and order a picture. The subject is the murder of Archbishop Sharpe on Magus Moor, prodigiously well treated. The savage ferocity of the assassins, crowding on one another to strike at the old prelate on his knees, contrasted with the old man's figure, and that of his daughter endeavouring to interpose for his protection, and withheld by a ruffian of milder mood than his fellows—the dogged, fanatical severity of Rathillet's countenance, who remained on horseback, witnessing, with stern fanaticism, the murder he did not choose to be active in, lest it should be said that he struck out of private revenge—are all amazingly well combined." The picture which Allan executed from the sketch here described by Sir Walter Scott, was worthy of his genius. It was afterwards engraved, and is well known. The painting itself is in the possession of Mr. Lockhart, of Milton-Lockhart. Sir Walter added:—"Constable (the eminent publisher) has offered Allan three hundred pounds to make sketches

for an edition of the 'Tales of my Landlord,' and other novels of that cycle, and says he will give him the same sum next year, so, from being pinched enough, this very deserving artist suddenly finds himself at his ease. He was long at Odessa with the Duke of Richelieu, and is a very entertaining person."

During the visit of the Grand Duke Nicholas, afterwards Czar of Russia, to Edinburgh, about this time, he purchased several of Allan's pictures; one, the 'Siberian Exiles,' and another, 'Haslan Cheray,' both already mentioned. Allan's works were now readily bought. His most affecting picture, 'The Press-Gang,' was purchased by Mr. Horrocks of Tillyheeran; his 'Knox admonishing Mary, Queen of Scots,' a work full of character, by Mr. Trotter of Ballendean; and his 'Death of the Regent Moray,' by the then duke of Bedford. A serious malady in his eyes, which was a source of suffering for several years, caused a cessation from all professional labours. A change of climate being advised by his physician, he went to Italy, and after spending a winter at Rome, he proceeded to Naples, and thence made a journey to Constantinople. He afterwards, with restored health, visited Morocco, Greece, Spain, and the wild range of country from Gibraltar to Persia, and from Persia to the Baltic, for the purpose of studying the scenery and manners of the various nations through which he passed. These he faithfully embodied on his canvass, and among his greatest pictures in this style may be noticed, 'The Discovery of the Cup in the Sack of Benjamin;' 'The Polish Captives;' 'The Slave Market at Constantinople,' which was purchased by Alexander Hill, Esq., print-publisher; 'Tartar Banditti Dividing their Spoil;' 'The Moorish Love-Letter;' 'Byron in the Fisherman's Hut, after Swimming the Hellespont,' which was bought by his friend Robert Nasmyth, Esq., who was also the purchaser of his whole-length cabinet portraits of 'Scott and Burns.' The eastern pieces named were executed after his return to Edinburgh, with numerous others, descriptive of oriental scenery, persons, and manners. The history of his own land also furnished him with subjects for his powerful and graphic pencil. Besides 'The Murder of Archbishop Sharpe,' and 'The Death of the Regent Moray,' he devoted

his genius to many other scenes illustrative of our Scottish annals, so fruitful in remarkable and striking events. His painting of Mary and Rizzio is one of the best of these historic pictures.

In his famous picture of 'The Ettrick Shepherd's House-heating,' executed in 1819, he introduced a portrait of his friend Sir Walter Scott, who had always a great regard for him. His figure of 'The Author of Waverley in his Study,' done shortly before Sir Walter's death, is considered one of his most successful efforts in this department of art. He also finished an admirable painting of Sir Walter's eldest son, when cornet of dragoons, holding his horse, which hangs over the mantelpiece of the great library at Abbotsford. He was there during the last melancholy scenes of Scott's life. Mr. Lockhart says, "Perceiving, towards the close of August 1832, that the end was near, and thinking it very likely that Abbotsford might soon undergo many changes, and myself, at all events, never see it again, I felt a desire to have some image preserved of the interior apartments as occupied by their founder, and invited from Edinburgh, for that purpose, Sir Walter's dear friend, William Allan, whose presence, I well knew, would, even under the circumstances of that time, be nowise troublesome to any of the family, but the contrary in all respects. Mr. Allan willingly complied, and executed a series of beautiful drawings. He also shared our watchings, and witnessed all but the last moments."

In 1834 he visited Spain, with the object of collecting fresh materials for the subjects of his art. He sailed for Cadiz and Gibraltar, proceeded into West Barbary, and crossing again into Spain, travelled over the greater part of Andalusia, intending to go on to Madrid, but was recalled to Scotland, by news from home.

In 1835 Mr. Allan was elected a member of the Royal Academy, and in 1838 he was chosen president of the Royal Scottish Academy of Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture, on the death and in the room of Mr. Watson, the original president. In 1841, on the death of Sir David Wilkie, he was appointed her Majesty's limner for Scotland, and in the following year he was knighted. He was an honorary member of the Academies of New York and Philadelphia.

Having long intended to paint a picture of the Battle of Waterloo, he several times visited France and Belgium to make sketches of the memorable field, and to collect the requisite materials for his purpose. The view he chose was from the French side, Napoleon and his staff being the foreground figures. This picture was, in 1843, exhibited at the Royal Academy, London, and purchased by the Duke of Wellington, who expressed his high satisfaction at the truthfulness of the arrangement and detail in his work. He was subsequently induced, by the success of the first, to paint another great picture of Waterloo, from the British side, with the view of entering the lists of the Westminster Hall competition of 1846. This piece also gained the approbation of the Duke of Wellington, and was much praised by the public, but though voted for by W. Etty, R.A., one of the best judges in the committee, as worthy of public reward, it was not judged deserving of a prize.

In 1844 Allan revisited Russia, and had an opportunity of again seeing his early patron, the Emperor Nicholas. While there he painted a picture of 'Peter the Great teaching his subjects the art of shipbuilding,' which is now in the winter palace of St. Petersburg.

After his return to his native city, he continued his professional labours, with the enthusiasm that ever marked his character. His last energies were expended on a national piece, and one commemorative of the most remarkable event in the history of Scotland's independence, namely, 'The Battle of Bannockburn,' on the same extensive scale as his latter picture of Waterloo. On this picture he worked with as much diligence as his weakened condition would admit, for already his last illness was upon him. So eager was he to complete the work in time for the ensuing exhibition of the Royal Academy, that, it is stated, he had his bed carried into his painting room that he might sleep near his work. When the pencil at length fell from his hand he was too far gone in illness to be removed, and he died in his painting room, in front of his latest picture. He was never married, his niece having kept house for him.

Sir William died at his residence, 72 Great King Street, Edinburgh, on the 23d February, 1850, in the 69th year of his age. He had for



many years been afflicted with chronic disease of the windpipe, and had latterly become much enfeebled. His genius as an artist was of the highest order, and he possessed singularly unassuming manners and an amiable disposition. As an instance of his kindly feeling, it may be stated that on a few of the scholars of Mr. John Robertson, the first teacher in Gillespie's hospital, Edinburgh, who had been educated in that institution under his charge, wishing to have the portrait taken of their old master, two of them waited on Sir William Allan to ascertain if his engagements would permit him to do it, and on what terms, when, appreciating their motives, he at once generously agreed to paint Mr. Robertson's portrait without remuneration, and it is now in the hall of the hospital. Sir William was much esteemed, not only by his brother artists, but by an extensive circle of friends. A picture of his commemorative of the Ettrick Shepherd's birthday, at Hogg's house at Altrive, after a day's sport in trouting and rambling on the mountains, contains nineteen portraits of the Shepherd's intimate friends and his own, in rural costumes, among whom, besides Hogg and himself, are Sir Walter Scott; his son-in-law John Gibson Lockhart; the two Ballantynes, James and John; Professor Wilson and his brother James; Captain Thomas Hamilton, author of 'Cyril Thornton'; Alexander Nasmyth, the celebrated landscape painter; David Brydges; Constable the publisher; James Russell, the comedian; and James Bruce, piper to Sir Walter Scott; a list of names calculated to make the painting interesting, although not among the most finished of the artist's performances. It is now the property of Mrs. Gott of Armsly House.

Sir William Allan was for a long period the only resident historical painter of his country, and for seventeen years master of the Trustees' academy, at Edinburgh, where he and Wilkie first began their career. His excellence as a painter consisted in his dramatic power of portraying a story, and his general skill in composition, rather than in character or in colour. He will be remembered in the history of Scottish art by the impulse which he gave to historical composition; while his name will always be endeared to the admirers of Sir Walter Scott by the

strong partiality which the latter evinced on all occasions for his friend "Willie Allan." With the office of linner to the queen for Scotland, which Allan received in 1842, the honour of knighthood is always conveyed to its holder. A small salary also accompanies it. The office was revived by George the Fourth, and given to Sir Henry Raeburn, and at Raeburn's death it was conferred on Sir David Wilkie, who was succeeded by Sir William Allan. At the death of the latter, Sir James Watson Gordon, R.A., president and trustee of the Royal Scottish Academy, was appointed in his place. A portrait of Sir William Allan is given separately. Besides Wilkie, John Burnet the engraver, Alexander Fraser the painter, and others eminent in art, were his fellow students at the Trustees' Academy, Edinburgh. When he first went to London, Opie, the Cornish painter, was then at the height of his reputation, and in the first picture which Allan sent to the Royal Academy, he imitated Opie's style, so far as colour went, with something like servility. This picture, called 'A Gipsy and Ass,' was exhibited in 1805. His 'Russian Peasants Keeping Holiday,' was exhibited in 1809. Besides the pictures above mentioned, he also painted the following:—'Circassian Prince on Horseback selling two boys of his own nation to a Cossack chief of the Black Sea'; 'Circassian Chief selling to a Turkish Pasha Captives of a neighbouring tribe taken in war'; 'The parting between Prince Charles Stuart and Flora MacDonald at Portree'; and 'Jeanie Deans' first interview with her father after her return from London.'

ALLARDICK, surname of, see BARCLAY-ALLARDICK.

ALPIN, king of the Dalriadic Scots, reigned contemporary with his cousin, Drust IX., king of the Picts. He is usually said to have been the son of Achais, or Eoganan, that is, in the Celtic, Eochy-annuine (the poisonous), but Pinkerton thinks that the name of his father is lost beyond all recovery, and, indeed, the history of the country at a period so remote is so enveloped in darkness as to be considered in many respects fabulous. He succeeded his brother, Dungal the Brown, in 834. His kingdom comprehended the mountainous country of Argyleshire, as far as the mouth

of the Clyde, but, anxious to extend his territories, he sailed from Kintyre, and landed in the bay of Ayr, with a powerful force. After laying waste the district between the rivers Ayr and Doon, following the course of these rivers, he penetrated to the ridge which separates Kyle from Galloway, destruction for a time marking his progress. He soon, however, received a check. The chiefs, recovered from their first alarm, and thirsting for revenge, collected their followers, and coming up with the invading army, in the parish of Dalmellington, in Ayrshire, a furious conflict ensued, when Alpin was numbered among the slain. This event happened about 837. The battle was fought near the site of Laicht castle, which derived its name from the stone of Alpin, a grave-stone known and recognised nearly four centuries after this last of the Dalriad kings had been slain on the spot. The word *laicht* signifies a grave or stone, and there are still the remains of an old castle in the parish of Dalmellington, at a place called Laicht, which was demolished by the proprietor in 1771, to enclose some ground. Two farms in the parish are still called Over and Nether Laicht, and several cairns are found which indicate the scene of the battle. It is also remarkable that the foundation charter of the town of Ayr, granted by William the Lion in 1197, when describing the limits of its exclusive trade, names Laicht Alpin, the stone or grave of Alpin, as one of its distinguishing boundaries. Alpin left two sons, Kenneth MacAlpin, under whom the Scots and Southern Picts were united, and Donald II., who succeeded Kenneth. Alpin's attempt to extend his territories appears, says Skene, from the register of St. Andrews, to have been confined to Galloway, the province of which in those days comprehended Ayrshire, and belonged to the Southern Picts, and it is said by that chronicle, that it was his conquest of that territory which transferred the kingdom of the Picts to the Scots. The latter event is called the Scottish Conquest. Kenneth his son apparently fought but one battle, and that, according to the same chronicle, at Forcviot, in the very heart of the territory of the Southern Picts. [*Skene's History of the Highlanders*, vol. i. p. 65.] This Alpin is not to be confounded with another Alpin or Elpin, who was

king of the Picts, and who reigned from 775 to 779 — *Chalmers' Caledonia*.—*Ritson's Annals*, vol. ii.

ALSTON, CHARLES, an eminent physician and lecturer on botany, was born in Lanarkshire in 1683, and first studied at the university of Glasgow. While a student there, he had the good fortune to be taken under the patronage of the duchess of Hamilton, and spent his early years at Hamilton palace. By the assistance of her grace he was enabled to accomplish the design of devoting himself to the medical profession, and in the year 1716 he went, with the celebrated Dr. Alexander Monro, to Leyden; where, after studying for three years under the celebrated Boerhaave, he took his degree of M.D. On his return he commenced practice in Edinburgh, and, by the interest of the duke of Hamilton, heritable keeper of Holyrood house, he obtained the sinecure office of king's botanist. He began his lectures on botany in 1720, in the king's garden at Holyrood house, which he enriched by large collections he had made in Holland. In 1738 he was chosen to succeed Professor Preston, in the chair of Botany and Materia Medica united, in the university of Edinburgh; and in conjunction with Dr. Monro, Dr. Rutherford, Dr. Sinclair, and Dr. Plummer, laid the foundation of the high character since enjoyed by Edinburgh as a school of medical science. In 1740, for the assistance of his pupils, he published an Index of the plants demonstrated to them in the Edinburgh medical garden. He continued to lecture till his death on the 22d of November 1760. In the fifth volume of the Edinburgh Medical Essays he published a short paper on the efficacy of the powder of tin in destroying or expelling worms from the bowels. He was the author of several botanical works, the principal of which is entitled '*Tirocinium Botanicum Edinburgense*,' 1753. In the same year one of his papers, in which he endeavoured to overturn the Linnæan doctrine of the sexual system of plants, was published in the first volume of the '*Edinburgh Physical and Literary Essays*.' He also engaged in a controversy with Dr. Whytt about quicklime; but the most valuable of all his works are his '*Lectures on the Materia Medica*,' which appeared in two volumes 4to in 1770, edited by his friend and successor in the professor's chair, Dr. John Hope.



In botany a genus of the *Polyandria monogynia* class and order is called *Alstonia* after Dr. Alston.

The following is a list of Dr. Alston's works :

*Index Plantarum in Horto Medico Edinburgensi.* Edin. 1740, 8vo.

*Index Medicamentorum simplicium triplex.* Edin. 1752, 12mo.

*Dissertations on Quick Lime and Lime Water.* Edin. 1752, 12mo. The 2d edition, with additions. 1754, 8vo.

*Tyrocinium Botanicum Edinburgense.* Edin. 1753, 8vo. 1765, 8vo.

*Dissertation on Botany*, translated from the Latin by a Physician. Edin. 1754, 8vo, perhaps a translation of the *Tyrocinium*.

A second *Dissertation on Quick Lime and Lime Water.* Edin. 1755, 12mo.

A third *Dissertation on Quick Lime and Lime Water.* Edin. 1757, 8vo.

*Lectures on the Materia Medica*, containing the Natural History of Drugs, their Virtues and Doses; also Directions for the Study of the Materia Medica, and an Appendix on the Method of Prescribing. Lond. 1770, 2 vols. 4to, edited by Dr. Hope.

*Powder of Tin*, an Anthelmintic Medicine. *Med. Ess.* v. p. 89, 1736.

*Dissertation on Opium.* *Ib.* p. 110, 1736.

*Case of Extravasated Blood in the Pericardium.* *Ib.* v. p. 609.

A *Dissertation on the Sexes of Plants.* *Ess. Phys.* and *Lit.* p. 205, 1754.

Two *Letters on Lime and Lime Water.* *Phil. Trans.* 1751, *Abr.* x. p. 204.

ALTRIE, in the peerage of Scotland, an extinct barony originally conferred on Robert Keith, the second son of William fourth earl Marischal, who was commendator of the Cistercian Abbey of Deer in Aberdeenshire, and had the whole lands belonging to that monastery erected into a temporal lordship, with the title of Lord Altrie, 29th July 1587. His lordship was selected by King James VI., to go to Denmark to negotiate his marriage with the princess Anne in 1589, but excused himself on account of his age and infirmities, when his nephew George, fifth earl Marischal, was appointed in his stead. The first Lord Altrie is supposed to have been dead before 1606. He was succeeded by his said nephew, the fifth earl Marischal, the founder of Marischal College, Aberdeen, when the title of Lord Altrie merged in the superior title, and became extinct on the death of George the tenth earl Marischal. See MARISCHAL, earl, and KEITH, surname of.

ALVES, a surname derived from a parish in Elginshire of that name.

ALVES, ROBERT, a minor poet, was born at Elgin in 1745, and studied at Aberdeen, where he took his degrees of philosophy in 1766. His poetical talents gained him the friendship of Dr. Beattie and other gentlemen of literary tastes. He afterwards became parish schoolmaster at Deskford, and in 1773 removed to Banff. In 1779 he went to Edinburgh, where he maintained himself

by teaching the classics. He is said to have left Banff on account of a disappointment in love. In 1782 he published a volume of poems, which attracted little notice. In 1789 appeared another of his works, entitled '*Edinburgh, a poem*, in two parts, and the *Weeping Bard*, in sixteen cantos,' which were not without merit. He died on the 1st of January 1794, leaving a laborious work in the press, entitled '*Sketches of a History of Literature*,' which was afterwards published. [*Campbell's History of Scottish Poetry.*] The works of Alves are :

*Poems.* Edin. 1782, 8vo.

*Edinburgh, a Poem*; also the *Weeping Bard.* Edin. 1789, 8vo.

*Sketches of the History of Literature*, containing Lives and Characters of the most eminent writers in different Languages, ancient and modern, with Critical Remarks on their works, together with several Literary Essays; to which is prefixed, a short biographical account of the Author. Edin. 1794, 8vo. Edin. 1795, 8vo.

*Banks of Esk, and other Poems.* Edin. 1801, 12mo.

ANCRUM, earl of, one of the titles of the marquis of Lothian, conferred in 1633, on Sir Robert Kerr, of Ancrum, an accomplished poet and courtier, the descendant of Sir Andrew Kerr of Fernihirst, a border chief who acted a prominent part in the reigns of James IV. and James V., particularly in resisting the inroads of the English. The title devolved on Robert fourth earl and first marquis of Lothian, on the death of Charles, second earl of Ancrum, and is now by courtesy borne by the eldest son of the marquis of Lothian. [See *LOTHIAN*, marquis of, and *KERR*, surname of.] The name of Ancrum is derived from Alncromb or Alncrumb, signifying the crook of the Ale or Aln, and is exactly descriptive of the situation of the village of Ancrum, which stands on a rising ground on the south side of the Ale, where that stream fetches a curve before falling into the Teviot. A ridge in the sequestered parish of Ancrum in Roxburghshire is called Lilliard's edge, from a battle fought there in 1544, on an invasion of the English under Sir Ralph Evers and Sir Brian Latoun, in which a young Scottish woman named Lilliard who had followed her lover, on seeing him fall, rushed forward, and fighting bravely, by her gallantry aided to turn the fight in favour of her countrymen. The heroine was slain in the engagement, and an old broken and defaced stone is still pointed out to mark the spot where she fell. It is said to have once borne the following inscription, recast from the well-known lines on Sir Thomas Widdrington in the ballad of Chevy Chase :

"Fair maiden Lyllard lies under this stane;  
Little was her stature, but great was her fame;  
Upon the English loons she laid many thumps.  
And when her legs were cutted off she fought upon her stumps."

The leaders of the Scotch were the regent earl of Arran and the earl of Angus. (See vol. ii. p. 46.)

ANCRUM, earl of, see *KERR*, SIR ROBERT.

ANDERSON, a surname meaning literally the son of Andrew, but as held by families of Lowland origin, denoting

more properly a son of St. Andrew, that is, a native Scotsman, as indicated by the Cross of St. Andrew, the patron saint of Scotland, in their shield. The Mid Lothian Andersons, to one branch of which belongs the family of the author of this work, have for crest a crosslet above the crescent; motto, "Gradatim." The crest evidently has reference to the crusades.

The Gaelic sept of Anderson are said to be an offshoot of the old potent stem of Clan Anrius, from which spring the Mac Andrews, the Mac Gilanders, and the Gillanderses (*Skene*, vol. ii. p. 228). The chief of the sept is Anderson of Candacraig, Aberdeenshire.

ANDERSON, ADAM, author of the largest British compilation upon commercial history, was born about the year 1692. He left Scotland early in life, and obtained the situation of clerk in the South Sea House, London, in which he remained for forty years, and rose to be chief clerk of the Stock and New Annuities in that establishment. He retained that post till his death, which happened on the 10th January 1765. He was one of the trustees for the Settlement of Georgia, and also a member of the court of assistants of the Scots Corporation in London. In 1764, a year before his death, was published his elaborate work, entitled 'An Historical and Chronological Deduction of the Origin of Commerce, from the Earliest Accounts to the Present Time; containing a History of the large Commercial Interests of the British Empire,' &c. London, two volumes folio. An improved edition of this work was subsequently published by David M'Pherson, in four volumes. Mr. Anderson was twice married. By his first wife he had a daughter. His second wife survived him till 1781. He was her third husband.—*Chalmers' Biog. Dict.*

ANDERSON, ALEXANDER, an eminent mathematician, was born at Aberdeen, near the close of the sixteenth century. Having at an early period of his life proceeded to Paris, he settled there as a private teacher or professor of mathematics. Between the years 1612 and 1619 he published various treatises on geometrical and algebraic science. His pure taste and skill in mathematical investigation pointed him out to the executors of the celebrated geometrician Vieta, Master of Requests at Paris, who died in 1603, as the fittest person to revise and publish his valuable MSS., which he did with learned comments, and neat demonstrations of propositions left imperfect. He subsequently produced a specimen of the application of

geometrical analysis, distinguished for its clearness and classic elegance. His works are now scarce. They consist of six thin quarto volumes, including the edition of the works of Vieta. The date of his death, as of his birth, has not been ascertained. [*Hutton's Mathematical Dictionary.*] The following is a list of his works:

Supplementum Apollonii Redivivi; sive Analysis Problematis ad Apollonii Doctrinam desiderati, a Marino Ghetaldo relictis. Huic subnexa est, variorum problematum practice. Paris, 1612, 4to.

Διεικλίσις, pro Zetetico Apolloniani Problematis a se jam pridem edito in Supplemento Apollonii Redivivi, &c. Paris, 1615, 4to.

Francisci Vietæ de Equationum Recognitione et Emendatione Tractatus duo. Paris, 1615, 4to.

Vindiciæ Archimædia, sive Elenchus Cyclometriae Lausbergii. Paris, 1616.

Diacrisis Animadversionis in Franc. Vietam a Clem. Cyriaco. Paris, 1617.

Exercitationum Mathematicarum Decas prima. Paris, 1619.

ANDERSON, DAVID, of Finshaugh, a citizen and merchant of Aberdeen, the brother, or, as another account says, the cousin of the preceding, and uncle of George Jamesone the Scottish Vandyke, had likewise a strong turn for mathematics and mechanics, and from his being able to apply his knowledge to so many practical and useful purposes, he was popularly known at Aberdeen by the familiar name of Davie Do-a'-things. He removed a large rock which obstructed the entrance to Aberdeen harbour. He left three daughters, yet "his widow," we are informed by Mr. David Laing, in the information supplied to Allan Cunningham for his Memoir of Jamesone the painter, "was rich enough and generous enough to found and endow an hospital in Aberdeen for the maintenance and education of ten poor orphans." One of his daughters was married to the Rev. John Gregory, minister of Drumoak, and their son was the celebrated James Gregory, inventor of the reflecting telescope. From her is supposed to have been derived that taste for mathematical science which afterwards distinguished the Gregorys. A portrait of him by his nephew, the celebrated painter above referred to, is still extant in Aberdeen.

ANDERSON, ANDREW, a printer at Edinburgh, who, in the reign of Charles II., obtained a patent for printing everything in Scotland for 41

years, thus monopolizing the whole trade to himself—a thing that would not be tolerated in our more enlightened days. He was the son of George Anderson, who, in 1638, introduced the art of letter-press printing into Glasgow, having been invited from Edinburgh by the magistrates for that purpose, and it appears from the council records of the former city that he was to be allowed £100 for the liquidation of his expenses, "in transporting of his gear to that burgh," and in full of his bygone salaries from Whitsunday 1638 till Martinmas 1639. His son Andrew succeeded him in Glasgow, but afterwards removed to Edinburgh, and was made king's printer for Scotland, in 1671. For many years after this period the art of printing remained in the very lowest state in Scotland, owing mainly to the exclusive nature of the royal grant to Anderson. This privilege was afterwards restricted to Bibles and Acts of parliament, which continued exclusively in the hands of the king's printers for Scotland, till 1839, when the license was thrown open, under certain conditions and restrictions, to the printing trade generally.

ANDERSON, ANDREW, lieutenant-general in the East India Company's service, founder of an institution at Elgin for the support of old age and the education of youth, was the son of a private soldier and a poor half-witted woman of the name of Marjory Gilzean, belonging to the town of Elgin, to whom he was privately married. Andrew, who was born about the year 1746, was brought up by his mother in a state of great misery, in what had been the sacristy of Elgin cathedral, where she led a wretched and lonely life, supported by charity; her infant's bed being a hollow sculptured stone, which had formerly been used as a font. He was educated at the grammar school of that town as a pauper, doing all the drudgery of the school in return for his education. Afterwards he was bound apprentice to his father's brother, a staymaker in the adjoining parish of St. Andrews Lhanbryd, whose harsh treatment induced him, while yet very young, to run away from home. Having contrived to reach London, he was taken in by a tailor, who afterwards employed him as his clerk. Being sent with a suit of clothes to an officer in the East India Company's

service, a countryman of his own, then about to proceed to India, that gentleman, pleased with his appearance, and satisfying himself that he had obtained a good education, advised him to enlist in his regiment, and offered to take him as his servant. Anderson accordingly went out as a drummer, and from his steadiness and good conduct, and singular facility in the acquirement of languages, soon obtained promotion. He had early made himself master of the Hindostanee, and was frequently employed as interpreter. His conduct at the taking of Seringapatam, in 1799, was honourably noticed at the time in the public papers. Having amassed a large fortune, he ultimately retired with the rank of lieutenant-general in the Bombay army. In 1811 he returned to Elgin, and resided for several summers there, or in the neighbourhood, passing the winter in London, where, on the 23d November 1815, he executed a trust-disposition and deed of settlement, assigning his whole property, after the payment of a few minor legacies, for the purposes of founding and endowing an Hospital, a School of Industry, and a Free School at Elgin, to be called the Elgin Institution for the support of old age and education of youth. He died in London on the 16th of December 1824.

The funds left by General Anderson amounted to £70,000, and the Elgin Institution, which stands at the east end of Elgin, was founded in 1832, for the maintenance of aged men and women, and the maintenance and education of poor or orphan boys and girls. The philanthropic and splendid monument which he may be said to have thus raised to his own memory is a beautiful and appropriate piece of architecture. Built of native sandstone, it is a quadrangular structure of two stories, surmounted by a circular tower and dome. The institution for the children contains a school of industry. The children are apprenticed also to some trade or useful occupation. The house governor and teacher of the school of industry has a salary of £55 per annum, with board and lodging in the institution. A public school, on the Lancasterian system, is attached to the institution as a free school, for the education of male and female children whose parents, though in narrow circumstances, are still able to maintain and clothe them



ANDERSON, JAMES, the author of the '*Diplomata Scotiæ*,' was the son of the Rev. Patrick Anderson, one of the persecuted presbyterian ministers, who at the Restoration was ejected from his living and afterwards suffered imprisonment in the Bass, and was born at Edinburgh, August 5, 1662, and graduated at the university there. It appears from the registers of the university of Edinburgh that he was a student under Mr. William Paterson, the professor of philosophy in 1667, and took his degree in the class of Mr. James Wishart, on the 27th of May 1680. Having chosen the law for his profession, he served an apprenticeship with Sir Hugh Paterson of Bannockburn, writer to the signet, and on the 6th of June 1691 he was admitted a member of that society. In 1704, an English lawyer, of the name of Atwood, having published a pamphlet claiming for England a direct superiority over Scotland, Mr. Anderson was led to publish an '*Historical Essay*, showing that the Crown and Kingdom of Scotland is imperial and independent,' which appeared in 1705. This work procured for him not only a reward, but the thanks of the Scottish parliament, which ordered Atwood's pamphlet as well as the *Historia Anglo-Scotica* of Drake, to be burnt by the common hangman. Having projected a series of engravings of fac-similes of the charters and seals, medals and coins, of the Scottish monarchs from the earliest times, in November 1706, he obtained from the Scottish parliament a vote of three hundred pounds sterling towards this object. By this aid he was enabled to make great progress in his arduous work; but before March 1707 he had not only expended this sum, but five hundred and ninety pounds sterling of his own on the undertaking, and was forced again to apply to parliament, now about to expire. A committee reported the facts, and the parliament, while they approved of his conduct, voted him an additional grant of one thousand and fifty pounds sterling; and recommended him to the queen 'as a person meriting her gracious favour.' One of the last acts of the union parliament was 'a recommendation in favour of Mr. James Anderson.' This induced him to remove to London, to superintend the progress of the work, though the money is said never to have been paid. In June 1715 he was appointed postmaster-general for Scotland, a situ-

ation which he held only for two years, having been superseded on the 29th of November 1717, for some cause which does not appear, by Sir John Inglis of Cramond. When he lost this appointment he issued proposals for publishing his '*Diplomata*.' The following advertisement appeared in Watson's Scots Courant of the 25th of February 1718: "Proposals being printed for publishing a book, which will consist of above one hundred copperplates, containing the ancient charters and seals of the kings of Scotland, and the alphabets and abbreviations made use of in ancient writings, collected pursuant to an order of the parliament of Scotland, by Mr. Anderson, writer to the signet: any who encourage that book may have copies of the proposals at Mr. Anderson's house above the general post office, Edinburgh, and may also see specimens of the work at any time between the hours of two and five in the afternoon." In 1727 appeared the first and second volumes of his '*Collections relating to the History of Mary Queen of Scotland*;' to which he soon after added two more volumes, 4to. This work was intended as a counter publication to Jebb's *Vita et Rebus Gestis Mariæ Scotorum Reginæ*, published at London, in 1725, in two folio volumes, which represented Mary and her cause in a favourable light. In preparing his work on Queen Mary, Mr. Anderson, through the influence of the Duke of Devonshire, obtained admission to the state paper office, "whence," says Chalmers, "he drew some documents that lost their efficacy from suspicions of his candour." Mr. Chalmers, in his life of Ruddiman, makes the following very just remark: "That such an antiquary as Anderson is represented to have been should entitle Mary, queen of *Scotland*, is astonishing, when the charters and seals of his own *Diplomata* would have shown him that she was *Scotorum Regina*, as her predecessors had been *Scotorum Reges*. Ruddiman, with his usual acuteness, remarks, 'That it is a sure indication of forgery when an old charter speaks of the king as *Scotiæ Rex*.'" [*Chalmers' Ruddiman*, p. 156, note, ed. 1794.] Anderson was one of a society of the critics of Edinburgh, which was formed for publishing a correct edition of Buchanan's works, with the declared aim of vindicating "that incomparably learned



and pious author from the calumnies of Mr. Thomas Ruddiman." It does not appear that they ever carried their design into execution, farther than preparing a series of "Notts" upon the annotations of Ruddiman, which are still in manuscript. He died at London of an apoplectic stroke, on the 2d of April 1728, at the age of sixty-six, leaving unfinished his great work, on which he had been engaged for so many years. He had married in his youth a daughter of John Ellis of Elliston, an advocate in Edinburgh, by whom he had several sons, who survived him, and a daughter Margaret who married George Crawford, the author of the Peerage. One of his sons, Patrick Anderson, was comptroller of the stamps at Edinburgh. In his latter years, Anderson found himself in embarrassed circumstances, from the poverty which had gradually fallen upon him from his ill-directed projects, arising from his want of prudence and over sanguine temperament. In his distress he pledged his ancient charters and his copperplates to Thomas Paterson of Conduit Street, London, a friend who had patronized his labours and relieved his necessities. In 1729 the plates were sold by auction, and brought £530. It was at the request of Mr. Paterson that Ruddiman was induced to finish what Anderson with less erudition and diligence had begun. At last in 1739, eleven years after his death, the work was published in one volume folio, under the title of '*Selectus Diplomatum et Numismatum Scotiæ Thesaurus*,' with an elaborate preface by Thomas Ruddiman. It was printed, in one large folio volume, by Thomas and Walter Ruddiman, for Thomas Paterson in Conduit Street, Andrew Millar in the Strand, London, and Gawin Hamilton at Edinburgh.

The following is a list of Anderson's works:

An Historical Essay, showing that the Crown of Scotland is Imperial and Independent, in answer to Mr. Atwood. Edin. 1703, 8vo.

Collections relating to the History of Mary Queen of Scotland. Edin. 1727-28, 4 vols. 4to.

*Selectus Diplomatum et Numismatum Scotiæ Thesaurus*: de Mandato Parliamenti in subjiciuntur ad faciliorem Rei Antiquariæ cognitionem Characteres et Abreviaturæ, in duas partes distributus: 1. Syllogon complectuntur veterum diplomatum, sive Chartarum regum et procerum Scotiæ, una cum eorum Sigillis, a Puncano II. ad Jacobum I. i. e. ab anno 1094 ad 1412. 2. Continet Numismata tam aurea quam argentea singulorum Scotiæ regum ab Alexandro I. ad supra dictam regnorum coalitionem perpetua serie deducta. Quæ operi consummando deerant, supplevit, et prefatione, Tabu-

larum explicatione, aliisque Appendicibus; rem Scotiæ diplomaticam nummariam, et genealogicam haud parum illustrationibus, auxit et locupletavit Thomas Ruddimannus. Edin. 1739, fol. This splendid work is enriched with fac-similes of charters, &c. beautifully engraved by Sturt. The original price was 4 guineas common paper, and 6 fine. Mr. Ruddiman's Introduction was afterwards translated, and published by itself. Edin. 1773, 12mo. It is a work of extreme rarity, and great value. In the fifth division it exhibits the characters and abbreviations used in ancient MSS.

ANDERSON, JAMES, D.D., the brother of Adam Anderson, author of the Commercial History, whose life is given at page 123, was born at Aberdeen, and having gone to London in 1710, was for many years minister of the Scotch church, in Swallow street, Piccadilly. In 1734 he removed to another chapel in Leicester Fields, and died May 23, 1739. He wrote a treatise on 'The Constitutions of the Free Masons,' and an elaborate folio volume, entitled '*Royal Genealogies, or the Genealogical Tables of Emperors, Kings, and Princes, from Adam to these Times*,' London, 1732.

ANDERSON, JAMES, LL.D., an eminent writer, the son of a farmer, was born at Hermiston, near Edinburgh, in 1739. His ancestors were farmers, and for many generations had occupied the same land. His parents died when he was very young, and at the age of fifteen he entered upon the management of the farm which they had possessed. Early perceiving the great advantage of a scientific acquaintance with agriculture, he attended the chemistry class of Dr. Cullen, in the university of Edinburgh, studying at the same time several collateral branches of science. He adopted a number of improvements on his farm, and was among the first to use the small two horse plough on its introduction into Scotland. In the midst of his agricultural labours, so great was his desire for knowledge and so unwearied his application, that he contrived to acquire a considerable stock of general information. In 1771, under the signature of Agricola, he contributed to Ruddiman's Edinburgh Weekly Magazine a series of 'Essays on Planting,' which in 1777 were collected into a volume. In 1773 he furnished the article Monsoon to the first edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica, in which he predicted the failure of Captain Cook's first expedition in search of a southern polar continent. In 1776 appeared his Essay on Chimneys.

Previous to the year 1777, Mr. Anderson had removed to a large uncultivated farm of 1,300 acres, named Monkhill, which he rented in Aberdeenshire, and which, by his skill and care, he brought into excellent condition. In that year appeared 'Observations on the Means of Exciting a Spirit of National Industry,' with regard to agriculture, commerce, manufactures, and fisheries; and, besides his Essays on Planting, various pamphlets on agricultural subjects, which raised his reputation very high as a practical agriculturist. In 1780, the university of Aberdeen conferred on him the degree of LL.D. He had married in 1768, Miss Seton of Mounie; by whom he had thirteen children; and with the twofold object of educating his family, and enjoying literary society, in 1783 he went to reside in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. His place of residence was situated within the parish of Leith, and when the magistrates and heritors attempted to levy an assessment upon householders for the maintenance of the poor, he brought the measure before the court of session, and succeeded in persuading the judges that the laws of Scotland did not authorize the establishment of a poor's rate. He considered himself as having rendered an essential service to his country, by his resistance in this case, and several editions of his papers during the process, though never published, were printed for the use of his friends. Having, in a tract privately circulated, projected the establishment of the North British Fisheries, he was requested by the Lords of the Treasury in 1784 to survey the western coast of Scotland, and in 1785 he published the result of his inquiries, under the title of 'An Account of the present state of the Hebrides and Western Coast of Scotland, being the Substance of a Report to the Lords of the Treasury.' In the Report of a committee appointed May 11, 1785, to inquire into the state of the British fisheries, very honourable mention is made of his labours. On the 22d December 1790 he commenced a weekly publication of a literary and scientific nature, called 'The Bee,' which continued till the 1st January 1794. He wrote a great part of the work himself, and besides many of the principal papers without signature, all those which were signed Senex, Alcibiades, and Timothy Hairbrain, were from his pen.

When the Board of agriculture applied to parliament for a reward to Mr. Elkington, on account of his mode of draining by boring, Dr. Anderson addressed several letters to the president of that Board. These letters were published, and though the language he used in them was considered as rather intemperate, yet it afterwards appeared that his assertions were well founded, and that Elkington's plan contained nothing but what had been fully explained by Dr. Anderson more than twenty years before in his Agricultural Essays. About this time, also, he read an Essay on Moss before the Royal Society of Edinburgh, which was soon after published. In it he first advanced the very singular idea that moss, contrary to the mode of all other plants, vegetates below, while its upper stratum is undergoing putrefaction by exposure to the air.

About the year 1797 he removed with his family to London, and for several years wrote the agricultural articles in the Monthly Review. From 1799 to 1802 he conducted another journal called 'Recreations in Agriculture, Natural History, Arts, and Miscellaneous Literature,' which ended with the sixth volume. Although the work contains a number of communications from others, the greater part of it was written by himself. It met with the greatest encouragement from the public, but the irregularity of his printers and booksellers caused him to discontinue it. The thirty-seventh number of his 'Recreations' was his last publication in March 1802. After this period he published nothing more, except his correspondence with General Washington and a pamphlet on scarcity, but devoted himself almost entirely to the relaxation of a quiet life, and particularly to the cultivation of his garden at Isleworth; in which he had constructed a model of his patent hothouse, to act by the rays of the sun, without the application of artificial heat. With this he amused himself by making experiments, in order to ascertain what degree of heat and moisture was most salutary to different plants. As an instance of his unwearied attention to every department of rural economy, may be mentioned a discovery which he made about this time, respecting the most effectual mode of exterminating wasps. Having observed that in the district where he resided these insects were

very destructive to every species of fruit, he resolved to study their natural history. He soon ascertained, by his inquiries and observations, that the whole hive, like that of bees, was propagated from one female or queen, and that the whole race, except a few queens, perished during winter, and he naturally concluded that to destroy the queens, in the months of May and June, before they began to drop their eggs, was the surest way of diminishing their number. With this view he even procured an association to be formed, which circulated handbills with directions, and offered a reward for every queen wasp that should be brought in, within a specified period.

Dr. Anderson died at Westham, near London, on 15th October 1808, of a gradual decline. Having been some time a widower, in 1801 he had married a second wife, a lady belonging to Isleworth, who survived him; as did also five sons and a daughter. In his younger days, and while engaged in the active pursuits of agriculture, Dr. Anderson was remarkably handsome in his person, of middle stature, and of robust constitution. Extremely moderate in his living, the country exercise animated his countenance with the glow of health; but the overstrained exertion of his mental powers afterwards impaired his strength, ultimately wasted his faculties, and brought on premature old age. He possessed a very independent mind, and his manners were agreeable and unconstrained. In the relative duties of a husband and a father, he displayed the greatest prudence and affection; and in the social circle he was distinguished by his humorous pleasantry, and abounded in anecdote. In conversation he entered with zeal and spirit into any favourite subject, and his remarks were generally full of interest. He was among the first of that long list of practical writers of which the present century has produced so many who directed the public attention to the improvement of agriculture, and there was no agricultural subject of which he treated without throwing upon it new light. Besides the works mentioned, he wrote also many papers in the periodicals, and an Account of Ancient Fortifications in the Highlands, which was read to the Society of Scottish Antiquaries.—*Scots Mag.* 1809.—*Edin. Ency.*

The following is a list of his works:

A Practical Treatise on Chimneys; containing full directions for constructing them in all cases, so as to draw well, and for removing Smoke in houses. Lond. 1776, 12mo.

Free Thoughts on the American Contest. Edin. 1776, 8vo.

Essays relating to Agriculture and Rural Affairs. Edin. 1775, 8vo. 1777, 8vo. Lond. 1796, 3 vols. 8vo. Fifth edit. with additions and corrections. Lond. 1800, 3 vols. 8vo.

Miscellaneous Thoughts on Planting and Training Timber Trees, by Agricola. Edin. 1777, 8vo.

Observations on the Means of exciting a Spirit of National Industry, chiefly intended to promote the Agriculture, Commerce, Fisheries, and Manufactures of Scotland. Edin. 1777, 4to.

An Inquiry into the Nature of the Corn Laws, with a view to the new Corn Bill proposed for Scotland. Edin. 1777, 8vo.

An Enquiry into the Causes that have hitherto retarded the advancement of Agriculture in Europe, with Hints for removing the circumstances that have chiefly obstructed its progress. Edin. 1779, 4to.

The Interest of Great Britain with regard to her American Colonies considered. 1782, 8vo.

The True Interest of Great Britain considered, or a Proposal for establishing the Northern British Fisheries. 1783, 12mo.

An Account of the present State of the Hebrides, and Western Coasts of Scotland, with Hints for encouraging the Fisheries, and promoting other Improvements in those countries; being the Substance of a Report to the Lords of the Treasury. Edin. 1785, 8vo, illustrated with a geographical map.

Observations on Slavery, particularly with a view to its effects on the British Colonies in the West India. Manchester, 1789, 4to.

Papers drawn up by him and Sir John Sinclair, in reference to a Report by a Committee of the Highland Society on Shetland Wool. 1790, 8vo.

The Bee, consisting of Essays Philosophical and Miscellaneous. Edin. 1791-94, 6 vols. 8vo.

Observations on the Effects of Coal Duty upon the remote and thinly peopled coasts of Britain. Edin. 1792, 8vo.

Thoughts on the Privileges and Power of Juries, with Observations on the present State of the Country with regard to Credit. Edin. 1793, 8vo.

Remarks on the Poor Law in Scotland. Edin. 1793, 4to.

A Practical Treatise on Peat Moss, considered as in its natural state fitted for affording fuel, or as susceptible of being converted into mould, capable of yielding abundant crops of useful produce, with full directions for converting and cultivating it as a soil. Edin. 1794, 8vo.

A General View of the Agriculture and Rural Economy of the County of Aberdeen, with Observations on the means of its improvement. Chiefly drawn up for the Board of Agriculture, in two parts. Edin. 1794, 8vo.

An Account of the different kinds of Sheep found in the Russian dominions, and among the Tartar Hordes of Asia, by Dr. Pallas, illustrated with six plates, to which are added five appendixes, tending to illustrate the natural and economical history of sheep, and other domestic animals. Edin. 1794, 8vo.

On an Universal Character, in two letters to Edward Home, Esq. Edin. 1795, 8vo.

A Practical Treatise on Draining Bogs and Swampy Grounds, with cursory remarks on the originality of Elkington's mode of draining. Also disquisitions concerning the different breeds



of sheep and other domestic animals, being the principal additions made in the fourth edition of his *Essays on Agriculture*. Lond. 1794, 1798, 8vo.

*Recreations in Agriculture, Natural History, Arts, and Miscellaneous Literature*. Lond. 1799-1802, 6 vols. 8vo.

*Selections from his Correspondence with General Washington*, in which the causes of the present scarcity are fully investigated. Lond. 1800, 8vo.

*A Calm Investigation of the Circumstances that have led to the present scarcity of Grain in Britain; suggesting the means of alleviating that evil, and of preventing the recurrence of such a calamity in future*. Lond. 1801, 8vo.

*A Description of a patent Hot-house, which operates chiefly by the heat of the Sun, and other subjects; without the aid of Flues, or Tan-bark, or Steam, for the purpose of heating &c.* Lond. 1804, 12mo.

*The Antiquity of Woollen Manufactures in England*.—*Gentl. Mag.* August 1778, and other papers in that work.

*A Disquisition on Wool-bearing Animals*. *American Trans.* iv. 149. 1799.

*On Cast Iron*. *Trans. Ed. R. Soc.* i. 26. 1788.

*A further Description of ancient Fortifications in the North of Scotland*. *Archæol.* vi. 87. 1782.

ANDERSON, JOHN, M.A., author of the celebrated *Defence of Presbyterianism*, was born in the reign of Charles the Second, but the precise year has not been ascertained. All that is known of his early life is, that, after receiving a university education, he was for some time the preceptor of the celebrated John duke of Argyle and Greenwich; and that he subsequently resided for twenty-five years in Edinburgh, where he kept a school. Having been educated for the church, he was, about the beginning of the eighteenth century, minister of the parish of Dumbarton, and afterwards was transported to Glasgow. The general use of the English liturgy in the Episcopalian congregations, as we learn from Wodrow's correspondence, was exciting, about this period, the utmost alarm in the minds of the Presbyterian clergy and people, and a violent controversy on the subject was carried on for some time between the ministers of the rival churches. Into this controversy Mr. Anderson entered with much zeal. The first of his publications known is styled '*A Dialogue between a Curat and a Countreyman concerning the English Service, or Common Prayer Book of England*,' 4to, printed at Glasgow about 1710. In this work, in opposition to the statements in Sage's '*Fundamental Charter of Presbytery Examined*,' he proved that the liturgy which had been used by the first Scottish reformers for at least seven years after the overthrow of popery, was not the

English liturgy, but that used by the English church at Geneva, since known by the name of John Knox's liturgy, or the old Scottish liturgy. In 1711 appeared a '*Second Dialogue*,' in which he set himself to oppose the sentiments of South, Hammond, Beveridge, and Burnet. These works were followed by '*A Letter from a Countreyman to a Curat*,' which called forth several answers, particularly one by Robert Calder, an Episcopalian clergyman, the friend of Dr. Archibald Pitcairn, to which he speedily replied in a pamphlet entitled '*Curat Calder Whipt*.' Soon after he published '*A Sermon preached at Ayr, at the opening of the Synod, on April 1, 1712*.' In 1714 appeared his famous work, under the title of '*A Defence of the Church Government, Faith, Worship, and Spirit of the Presbyterians, in Answer to a Book entitled "An Apology for Mr. Thomas Rhind," &c.*,' 4to. In 1717 he received a call from the congregation of the North-West church, Glasgow, but was not settled there till 1720, after his case had been before both the synod and the Assembly, some of the members of his presbytery having objected to his removal. His colleagues, it seems, had taken offence at a letter addressed by him to Walter Stewart of Pardonan, published by him in 1717, in which he says, "I confess I was under a great temptation of being eager for a settlement in Glasgow, for what minister would not be fond of a larger stipend and a double charge?" In the latter year (1720) he published, in 12mo, six '*Letters upon the Overtures concerning Kirk Sessions and Presbyteries*,' which, like all his controversial writings, abound in curious historical information, interspersed with severe satirical remark. He wrote several other political and theological tracts besides those mentioned, now gone into oblivion. The precise year of his death is not known, but as his successor was appointed in 1723, his decease must have taken place before that year. His grandson, Professor Anderson, the founder of the Andersonian Institution, Glasgow, caused the following memorial to his memory to be inscribed upon the family tombstone erected over his grave, on the front of the North-West church, Glasgow: "Near this place ly the remains of the Rev. John Anderson, who was preceptor to the famous John



Duke of Argyle and Greenwich, and minister of the gospel in Dumbarton in the beginning of the eighteenth century, and in this church in 1720. He was the author of 'The Defence of the Church Government, Faith, Worship, and Spirit of the Presbyterians,' and of several other ecclesiastical and political tracts. As a pious minister and an eloquent preacher, a defender of civil and religious liberty, and a man of wit and learning, he was much esteemed; he lived in the reign of Charles II., James II., William III., Anne, and George I. Such times, and such a man, forget not, reader, while thy country, liberty, and religion are dear to thee."—*Wodrow's History*.

ANDERSON, JOHN, F.R.S., founder of the Andersonian Institution, Glasgow, and grandson of the subject of the preceding article, was the eldest son of the Rev. James Anderson, minister of Roseneath, Dumbartonshire, in the manse of which parish he was born in the year 1726. His father died when he was yet young, and he went to live at Stirling with his aunt, Mrs. Turner, widow of one of the ministers of the High church of that town, where he received the first part of his education. At the age of twenty he was one of the officers of the Burgher corps of Stirling, raised for the defence of the town against the forces of the Pretender, and the carabine he carried on that occasion is preserved in the Museum of the university founded by him. He afterwards studied at the college of Glasgow. In 1756 he was appointed professor of oriental languages in that university. In 1760 he was removed to the chair of natural philosophy. Embued with an ardent zeal for the diffusion of useful knowledge, he instituted a class, in addition to his usual one, for the instruction of the working classes and others, who were unable to attend the regular course of academical study, which he continued to teach twice a-week, during session, till his death. In 1786 he published 'Institutes of Physics,' which in ten years went through five editions. Having, like many other good men, hailed the first burst of the French Revolution in 1789, as calculated to promote the cause of liberty, he went to Paris in 1791 with the model of a gun he had invented, the peculiar advantage of which consisted in the recoil being stopped by the con-

densation of common air within the body of the carriage. To this ingenious invention he had unsuccessfully endeavoured to obtain the attention of our own government. This model he presented to the national convention, who hung it up in their hall, with the superscription, "The Gift of Science to Liberty!" A six-pounder being made from his model, he tried numerous experiments with it, in presence, among others, of the celebrated Paul Jones, then in Paris, who expressed his approbation of the new species of gun. While Professor Anderson remained in the capital of France, he witnessed many of those stirring and momentous scenes, which at that period attracted the notice of all Europe, and he was one of those who, on the 14th July, from the top of the altar of liberty, sung *Te Deum* with the bishop of Paris, when the ill-fated Louis XVI. took the oath to the Constitution! An expedient of his for furnishing the people of Germany with French newspapers and manifestoes, after the emperor Leopold had drawn a cordon of troops round the frontiers, to prevent their introduction, was tried, and found very useful. It consisted of small balloons of paper, varnished with boiled oil, and filled with inflammable air, and the newspapers being tied to them, they were sent off when the wind was favourable, and picked up by the people. A small flag which these paper balloons carried, bore an inscription in German to the following purport:

"O'er hills and dales and lines of hostile troops, I float majestic,  
Bearing the laws of God and Nature to oppressed men,  
And bidding them with arms their rights maintain."

On his return to Glasgow, Professor Anderson resumed his college duties with his usual fervour. He died on the 13th January 1796, in the 70th year of his age, and 41st of his professorship. By his will, dated 7th May 1795, he bequeathed all his money and effects for the establishment at Glasgow of an institution, to be called Anderson's University, for the education of the unacademical classes.

The institution was endowed by the founder with a valuable philosophical apparatus, museum, and library, valued at three thousand pounds sterling; and it was incorporated by charter from the

magistrates and council of Glasgow, on the 9th June following the testator's death. The plan of Professor Anderson contemplated four colleges, for arts, medicine, law, and theology, each college to consist of nine professors, the senior professor being president or dean, but the funds not allowing of this at the outset, the managers wisely began on a small scale, and the institution has gradually grown in influence and importance, and is now in a state more corresponding with the original design of the founder. The first teacher was Dr. Thomas Garnet, professor of natural philosophy, and author of a 'Tour through the Highlands,' as well as various scientific works, who commenced on 21st September 1796, by reading in the Trades' Hall, Glasgow, popular and scientific lectures on natural philosophy and chemistry, addressed to persons of both sexes, and illustrated by experiments. With the view that the institution should be permanently established the trustees purchased, in 1798, extensive buildings in John Street, and in the same year a professor of mathematics and geography was appointed. After a successful period of tuition of four years, Dr. Garnet, on the foundation of the Royal Institution of Great Britain in 1800, was chosen its first professor of chemistry, and accordingly removed to London in October of that year, but was obliged to resign the situation on account of ill health, and died in 1802, aged 36. He was succeeded in Anderson's Institution, Glasgow, by the celebrated Dr. George Birkbeck, the founder of Mechanic's Institutes, who, at the age of twenty-one, was appointed professor of natural history, and in addition to what had formerly been taught, introduced a familiar system of instruction, which he conducted gratis, chiefly for the benefit of operatives. One of the great benefits of this institution from the commencement, indeed, has been that instruction is communicated to students of all classes, divested of those technicalities by which it is frequently overlaid and obscured by educational institutions of greater name. Dr. Birkbeck resigned in August 1804, and was succeeded in the following month by Dr. Andrew Ure, the well-known chemist. Dr. Ure continued to discharge the duties of his office with great success for the long period of twenty-five years, when he

removed to London. In the meantime the institution had grown in public estimation, and several professors had been appointed. The original buildings too had become insufficient, and the trustees finally purchased from the city the Grammar school buildings, situated in George Street, which, with extensive additions and alterations, were rendered fit for a complete college establishment, containing halls for the professors, the museum, library, &c. The new buildings were opened in November 1828, and continue to be used with marked success. There are now thirteen professors, and the subjects taught are natural philosophy, chemistry, natural history, logic and ethics, mathematics and geography, oriental languages, drawing and painting, anatomy, theory and practice of medicine, surgery, materia medica, medical jurisprudence, veterinary medicine, and German and modern literature. The Institution, or as it is called, the Andersonian University, is placed under the inspection of the Lord Provost and other officials as ordinary visitors, but it is more immediately superintended by eighty-one trustees, who are elected by ballot, and remain in office for life, unless disqualified by non-attendance. They are chosen from nine classes of citizens, namely, tradesmen, agriculturists, artists, manufacturers, physicians and surgeons, lawyers, divines, philosophers, and kinsmen or namesakes. Nine of their number are annually elected by the trustees as managers of the establishment for the year, and they in turn elect from their number, by ballot, the president, secretary, and treasurer.

A posthumous work of Professor Anderson, entitled 'Observations on Roman Antiquities discovered between the Forth and the Clyde,' was published at Edinburgh in 1800.—*Glasgow Mechanic's Magazine*, 1825.—*Cleland's Annals of Glasgow*.

ANDERSON, JOHN, historian of the Hamiltons, was born June 6, 1789, at Gilmerton House, in the county of Mid-Lothian. He was the eldest son of James Anderson, supervisor of excise, Oban, whose father, William Anderson, was a farmer at Upper Liberton, and a burgess and guild-brother of the city of Edinburgh. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of John Williams, the well-known author of the 'Mineral Kingdom,'

who then resided at Gilmerton. After receiving the proper education, and attending the university of Edinburgh, he was in 1813 admitted a licentiate of the Edinburgh Royal College of Surgeons, and had scarcely passed his college examinations, when he was appointed, by the Marquis of Douglas, afterwards, on the death of his father in 1819, Duke of Hamilton, first Surgeon of the Royal Lanarkshire Militia, and he retained that situation, and the patronage and confidence of his grace, until his death. He settled at Hamilton, and obtained an extensive practice. In 1825, he published, in quarto, a large and elaborate work, entitled 'Historical and Genealogical Memoirs of the House of Hamilton,' to which, in 1827, he added a supplement. For more than two years previous to his death, he had been engaged collecting materials for a Statistical Account of Lanarkshire; and he also contemplated writing a Genealogical History of the Robertsons of Struan. In the peculiar line of literature which he selected for himself, he was distinguished by sound and pertinent information, deep research, untiring perseverance, and a ready and perspicuous style. He died 24th December 1832, his last illness being caused by extraordinary fatigue in attending patients under the cholera morbus. He was (says a writer in the *New Monthly Magazine*) universally known in the neighbourhood of his residence; and from his unassuming manners, his social disposition, and extensive benevolence, was as generally respected. His maternal grandfather, John Williams, F.S.A., Scotland, was, though a native of Wales, long connected with Scotland, and in his lifetime eminent both as an antiquarian and a geologist. He was a mineral surveyor by profession, and on his first coming to Scotland he took the coal-mines of Brora, in the parish of Golspie, from the Earl of Sutherland, and a farm near them named Waterford. His daughter, Elizabeth, the mother of Dr. Anderson, (and of the author of the 'Scottish Nation,') was born at Brora, 13th April 1765, just a fortnight before the late Duchess-Countess of Sutherland. The farm proved a bad speculation, as Mr. Williams lost a large sum of money in improving it to no purpose. After he had put up an engine at the coal-mine, the latter took fire, by which he lost a considerable sum, indeed nearly all that he

possessed. At that time the earl and countess were at Bath, on account of the health of the earl, who died there. The young countess, their daughter, on succeeding to the Sutherland title and estates, was an infant scarcely a year old. The factor, a Mr. Campbell Combie, was a very harsh and arbitrary person, and would not do anything for Mr. Williams. He refused even to entertain his claim either for the loss he had sustained by the coal-mines, or for the money he had expended in improvements on the farm. Fortunately, at this juncture Mr. Williams was appointed by government one of the persons to survey the forfeited estates in Scotland, and in this employment he was engaged for eighteen months. He afterwards took a coal-mine at West Calder, and subsequently went to Gilmerton about 1775. In 1777 he published 'An Account of some remarkable ancient Ruins lately discovered in the Highlands and Northern parts of Scotland,' being the vitrified forts found in various parts of the country. He was one of the first to direct attention to these remains, and his theory regarding them has generally been adopted by subsequent writers on the subject. In 1789 appeared, in 2 vols. 8vo., his most celebrated work, 'The Natural History of the Mineral Kingdom.' Of this last work he sent a copy to George the Third, one to the unfortunate Louis the Sixteenth of France, and one to the Empress Catherine of Russia. The two former never acknowledged receipt. The Empress was the only one of these potentates who took any notice of the gift. Whatever was her character otherwise, it is worthy of note that she patronized literary and scientific men, and invited them to her court. Mr. Williams received a communication from St. Petersburg, requesting him to proceed to Russia, to survey for minerals in that empire, and he accordingly left Scotland for that purpose about the end of 1792, or early in 1793. On his way home, after fulfilling his mission, he was seized with a fever and died at Verona in Italy, May 29, 1795. He was one of the twelve original members of the Scotch Antiquarian Society, and his portrait is in that Institution in Edinburgh. In the Transactions of that society there appeared from his pen, a paper entitled 'A Plan for a Royal Forest of Oak in the Highlands of Scotland.' An edition

of 'the Mineral Kingdom,' edited by a Dr. Millar of Edinburgh was published in 1810, containing a Life of Mr. Williams, which was incorrect in many respects, and not sanctioned by his family.

ANDERSON, JOHN, an enterprising character, founder of the town of Fermoy, in Ireland, son of David Anderson of Portland, was born in lowly circumstances in the West of Scotland. While very young he learned to read and write, and having made a few pounds in some humble employment, he settled in Glasgow about 1784. By a speculation in herrings he acquired five hundred pounds, and with this sum he went to Cork, and became an export merchant, dealing in provisions, the staple trade of the place. In a few years he realized twenty-five thousand pounds. This sum he laid out in the purchase of four-sixths of the Fermoy estate, in the province of Munster. With characteristic energy he resolved to make a town at Fermoy, which at that period was no more than a dirty hamlet, consisting of a few hovels, and a carman's public house, at the end of a narrow old bridge. He began by building a good hotel, and next erected a few houses, and a square. At his own expense he rebuilt the ruinous bridge over the Blackwater, on which the town is situated. Having learned that government intended to erect large barracks in Munster, he offered, in 1797, a most eligible site for them, rent free. The offer was accepted, and two very large and handsome barracks were built. He next erected a theatre, and a handsome residence for himself. He invited various families, having more or less capital, to settle at Fermoy, and placed himself at the head of the little community. As his manners were pleasing, his society was courted by the nobility and gentry of the neighbourhood. He was never ashamed of his origin, and often spoke of his success in the world with laudable pride. On one occasion, in the very height of his prosperity, he was entertaining a large company at his residence in Fermoy. Amongst the party were the late Earls of Kingston and Shannon, and Lord Riversdale. The conversation turned on their host's great success in life, and Lord Kingston asked him to what he chiefly attributed it. "To education, my lord," he replied, "every child in Scotland can easily get the means of learning to read and write.

When I was a little boy my parents sent me to school every day, and I had to walk three miles to the village school. Many a cold walk I had in the bitter winter mornings; and I assure you, my lords," he added, smiling, "that shoes and stockings were extremely scarce in those days." Still continuing his attention to business, he established a bank, an agricultural society, and a mail coach company. The first coach which ran between Cork and Dublin was set a-going by him. He also built a large schoolhouse and a military college; the latter afterwards became a public school. For the erection of a Protestant church he gave three thousand pounds, and five hundred pounds and a site rent free for a Catholic chapel. The government offered him a baronetcy, which he declined. It was, however, conferred, in 1813, by George IV., when Prince Regent, upon his son, Sir James Caleb Anderson, the well-known experimentalist in steam-coaching, as a mark of his Royal Highness's gracious approbation of the services rendered to Ireland by his father. Having embarked in some dangerous speculations, Mr. Anderson, in his latter years, sustained great reverses. In Welsh mining alone he lost £30,000. On the sale of the Barrymore estates, he was a heavy purchaser, by which, owing to the fall in the price of land in Ireland, after the close of the war, he became a considerable loser; while his banking operations were affected by the changes in the currency. He left behind him, however, a noble monument in the handsome town of Fermoy, which has now 7,000 inhabitants. Mr. Madden, in his 'Revelations of Ireland,' has devoted a chapter to the enterprise of this "Scotchman in Munster," to which we are mainly indebted for the materials of this sketch. Mr. Anderson married a Miss Semple, by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

ANDERSON, ROBERT, M.D., editor and biographer of the British Poets, born at Carnwath in Lanarkshire on 7th January 1750, was the fourth son of William Anderson, feuar there, and Margaret Melrose, his wife. After receiving the rudiments of his education at his native village, he was sent to the grammar school at Lanark, the master of which was Robert Thomson, who had married a sister of the poet Thomson. Two of his



schoolfellows at this school were Pinkerton the historian, and James Græme, who died young, and whose poems were afterwards included in his edition of the British poets. When only ten years old his father died in his fortieth year, leaving his widow with four sons very slenderly provided for. Robert, the youngest, showed very early a taste for reading and study, and being destined for the church, he was sent, in the year 1767, to the university of Edinburgh, where he became a student of divinity. Subsequently changing his views, he entered upon the study of medicine; and after finishing his medical studies he went to England, and was for a short time employed as surgeon to the Dispensary at Bamborough castle, Northumberland. On the 25th September 1777 he married Anne, daughter of John Grey, Esq. of Alnwick, a relative of the noble family of that name. He took his degree of doctor of medicine at Edinburgh, in May 1778. He afterwards practised as a physician at Alnwick, but his wife's health failing, and having by his marriage secured a moderate independence, he finally returned to Edinburgh in 1784, where, in December 1785, his wife died of consumption, leaving him with three daughters, the youngest of whom soon followed her mother to the grave. In 1793 he married Margaret, daughter of Mr. David Dale, master of Yester school, Haddingtonshire. He now devoted himself to literary pursuits, and produced various works, chiefly in the department of criticism and biography. The principal of these is 'The Works of the British Poets, with prefaces Biographical and Critical,' in fourteen large octavo volumes, the earliest of which was published in 1792-3; the thirteenth in 1795, and the fourteenth in 1807. His correspondence with literary men of eminence was extensive. He was the friend and patron of all who evinced any literary talent. In particular he was the friend of Thomas Campbell the poet, who through his influence procured literary employment on his first coming to Edinburgh; and to Dr. Anderson Mr. Campbell dedicated his 'Pleasures of Hope,' as it was chiefly owing to him that that most beautiful poem was first brought before the world. It was in the year 1797, when Campbell was only nineteen years of age, that his acquaintance with Dr. Anderson commenced,

which forms such an important epoch in the history of both. The following account of it by Dr. Irving is extracted from Beattie's *Life of Campbell*: "Campbell's introduction to Dr. Anderson, which had no small influence on his brilliant career, was in a great measure accidental. He had come to Edinburgh in search of employment, when he met Mr. Hugh Park, then a teacher in Glasgow, and afterwards second master of Stirling school. Park, who was a frank and warmhearted man, was deeply interested in the fortunes of the youthful poet, which were then at their lowest ebb. His own character was held in much esteem by the doctor; and he was one day coming to pay him a visit, when the young ladies (Dr. Anderson's daughters) observed from the window that he was accompanied by a handsome lad, with whom he was engaged in earnest conversation, and who seemed reluctant to take leave. Their curiosity was naturally excited, and Campbell's story was soon told—being merely the short and simple annals of a poor scholar, not unconscious of his own powers, but placed in the most unfavourable circumstances for the development of poetical genius. Park knew that he had obtained distinction in the university of Glasgow; and he fortunately had in his pocket a poem [an Elegy written in Mull the previous year] which his young friend had written in one of the Hebrides. Dr. Anderson was struck with the turn and spirit of the verses; nor did he hesitate to declare his opinion that they exhibited a fair promise of poetical excellence. The talents, the character, and the prospects of so interesting a youth formed the chief subject of conversation during the afternoon. He expressed a cordial wish to see the author without delay, and Park's kindness was too active to neglect a commission so agreeable to himself. Campbell was accordingly introduced, and his first appearance produced a most favourable impression." [*Beattie's Life of Campbell*, vol. i. p. 194.] As Campbell was anxious to obtain some literary employment, Dr. Anderson, with his characteristic zeal and sympathy in the cause of friendless merit, did not rest until the object had been attained. He warmly recommended the young poet to Mr. Mundell, the publisher, who made Campbell an offer of twenty pounds for an abridged edition of

Bryan Edwards's 'West Indies,' which Campbell accepted, and which was his first undertaking for the public press. He afterwards consulted Dr. Anderson as to the publication of his 'Pleasures of Hope,' as his experience as an author gave peculiar weight to his opinions on this point. The manuscript, we are told, was then shown to Mr. Mundell, and after some discussion between Dr. Anderson and the publisher, the copyright was sold to him on the terms mentioned in the life of Campbell. "In the literary society," says Dr. Beattie, "which Dr. Anderson drew around him, the poem was a familiar topic in conversation, and he had soon the pleasure of finding that the opinion of other judicious critics, respecting its merits, was in harmony with his own." At that period, says Dr. Irving, "the editor of the British Poets had a very extensive acquaintance; and it was through him that Campbell formed his earliest connexions with men of letters. His house at Heriot's Green was frequented by individuals who had then risen, or who afterwards rose to great eminence. As he had relinquished all professional pursuits, his time was very much at the disposal of his friends, whatever might be their denomination. He was visited by men of learning and men of genius, and perhaps in the course of the same day by some rustic rhymers, who was anxious to consult him about publishing his works by *supercription*. I remember finding him in consultation with a little deformed student of physic, from the north of Ireland; who, in detailing his literary history, took occasion to mention that at some particular crisis he had no intention of *persecuting* the study of poetry." [*Ibid.* vol. i. p. 241.] Before committing it to press, the manuscript of the 'Pleasures of Hope,' by the advice of Dr. Anderson, underwent a careful revisal, and at his suggestion the opening of the poem was entirely rewritten.

In 1796 Dr. Anderson published 'The miscellaneous works of Tobias Smollett, M.D., with memoirs of his life and writings,' six volumes octavo; which passed through six editions. His life of Smollett was also published separately, the eighth edition of which appeared in 1818, under the title of 'The Life of Tobias Smollett, M.D., with critical observations on his

Works.' He also published an elaborate 'Life of Samuel Johnson, LL.D., with critical observations on his Works,' the third edition of which appeared in 1815. In 1820 he published an edition of Dr. Moore's Works, with memoirs of his life and writings. Among his other publications may be mentioned 'The Poetical Works of Robert Blair,' with a Life, 1794. His latest production was a new edition of Blair's *Grave* and other poems, with his life and critical observations, Edinburgh, 1826. He was for several years editor of the *Edinburgh Magazine*, afterwards incorporated with the *Scots Magazine*, and a contributor to various periodicals. Dr. Anderson died of dropsy in the chest on the 20th February 1830, in the 81st year of his age, and was buried, by his own desire, in Carnwath churchyard. In the year 1810 his eldest daughter was married to David Irving, LL.D., author of the *Life of George Buchanan*, the *Lives of Scottish Writers*, and other works. Mrs. Irving died suddenly in 1812, leaving a son. Dr. Anderson's habits were so regular, and his disposition so cheerful and animated, that old age stole on him imperceptibly. As an instance of the strong interest which he ever took in the cause of civil and religious liberty, it may be mentioned, that, on the evening before his death, he asked for a map of Greece, that he might, to use his own words, form some notion of the general elements of this new state, which had then worked out its independence. As a literary critic he was distinguished by a warm sensibility to the beauties of poetry and by extreme candour. His personal character was marked by the most urbane manners, the most honourable probity, and by unshaken constancy in friendship.—*New Monthly Magazine* for July 1830.—*Annual Obituary*.—*Encyclopedia Britannica*, 7th edition.

ANDERSON, WALTER, D.D., a respectable clergyman of mediocre talents, who was afflicted with an incurable *furor scribendi*, which exposed him to the ridicule of his acquaintances, was upwards of fifty years minister of Chirnside. The date and place of his birth are unknown. His first work was a 'Life of Cræsus, King of Lydia,' in four parts, 12mo, 1755, which owed its origin, it is said, to a joke of David Hume. One day,

being at the house of Ninewells, which stood within his parish, and was the property of Hume's brother, and conversing with the great historian on his success as an author, he is said to have thus addressed him: "Mr. David, I daresay other people might write books too; but you clever folks have taken up all the good subjects. When I look about me, I cannot find one unoccupied." Hume waggishly replied, "What would you think, Mr. Anderson, of a history of Cræsus, king of Lydia? That has never yet been written." He caught at the idea, and hence the life of the Lydian king. This singular work was honoured with a serio-burlesque notice in the second number of the first Edinburgh Review, started by Hume, Smith, Carlyle, and others; and received rather a severe critique in the second number of the Critical Review, then first established in London by Smollett. In 1769, undeterred by the ill success of his first attempt, he published a History of the Reigns of Francis IV. and Charles IX. of France, two volumes quarto. In 1775 appeared a continuation, being 'The History of France, from the beginning of the reign of Henry III. down to the period of the edict of Nantes,' one volume quarto. In 1783 he published two additional volumes, bringing the history down to the peace of Munster. Not one of these works ever sold, and as he published at his own risk, it is related that the cost of print and paper was defrayed by the sale, one by one, as each successive heavy quarto appeared, of some houses which he possessed in the town of Dunse, until they had all ceased to be his property. He also produced an essay, in quarto, on the philosophy of ancient Greece, which displayed considerable erudition, though sadly deficient in style, and may be said to have been the only production of his which merited or received any praise. He subsequently published a pamphlet against the principles of the first French Revolution, which fell still-born from the press. With the view of drawing attention to the work, and thereby promoting its sale, he wrote an addition or appendix to the pamphlet, of much greater extent than the pamphlet itself, with which he went to Edinburgh to get it printed. Having called upon Principal Robertson he informed him of his plan, which caused him to exclaim in surprise:

"Really, this is the maddest of all your schemes—what! a small pamphlet is found heavy, and you propose to lighten it by making it ten times heavier! Never was such madness heard of!" "Why, why," answered Dr. Anderson, "did you never see a kite raised by boys?" "I have," answered the principal. "Then you must have remarked that, when you try to raise the kite by itself, there is no getting it up: but only add a long string of papers to its tail, and up it goes like a laverock!" The venerable historian was highly amused by this ingenious argument, but succeeded in dissuading the infatuated author from his design. Dr. Anderson died at an advanced age in July 1800, at the manse of Chirnside.

His works may be enumerated as follows:

The History of Cræsus, king of Lydia, in four parts; containing Observations on the Ancient Notion of Destiny or Dreams, on the Origin and Credit of the Oracles, and the principles upon which their Oracles were defended against any attack. Edin. 1755, 4to.

The History of France, during the reigns of Francis II. and Charles IX. To which is prefixed, a Review of the General History of the Monarchy, from its origin to that period: comprehending an Account of the various Revolutions, Political Government, Laws, and Customs of the Nation. Lond. 1769, 2 vols. 4to.

The History of France, from the commencement of the reign of Henry III. and the rise of the Catholic League, to the peace of Vervins, and the establishment of the famous Edict of Nantz, in the reign of Henry IV., and from the commencement of the reign of Lewis XIII. to the general peace of Munster. Lond. 1775-1783, 3 vols. 4to.

The Philosophy of Ancient Greece investigated, in its origin and progress to the acme of its greatest celebrity in the Ionian, Italic, and Athenian schools; with Remarks on the Delineated Systems of their Founders, and some Account of their Lives and Characters, and those of their most eminent Disciples. Edin. 1791, 4to.

ANGUS, a very ancient name in Scotland; the first on record who bore it being the brother of Loarn and Fergus, the earliest kings of the Dalriadic Scots. Pinkerton says: "The Irish accounts bear that Loarn, Angus, and Fergus, three sons of Erc, led the Scots back to Britain in 503, [after having been compelled to retreat to Ireland about fifty years before—that is, about the middle of the fifth century, or about two hundred years after their first arrival in Argyllshire.] and that Loarn was the first king and was succeeded by Fergus. What became of Angus we are not told. It would seem that, either from incapacity or preference of private life, he aspired not to any share of the power of his brothers. But though Loarn be left out of the regal list in the Scottish accounts, yet neither he nor Angus is unknown to them. Fordun, lib. iii. cap. i., says that Fergus, son of Erc, came to Scotland *cum duobus fratribus Loarn et Tenegus*, 'with his brothers Loarn and Tenegus,' which last word is a not uncommon corruption of Angus with Fordun. The register of the priory

# Ancient Earldoms of Scotland.

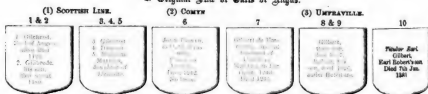
## II.

Earldom of Angus. Erected from an earlier Maormordom into an Earldom in reign of Malcolm Canmore.

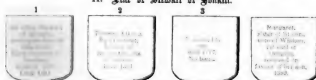
### Maormots of Angus.



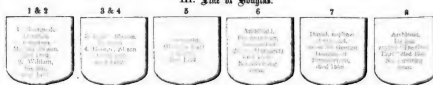
### I. Original Line of Earls of Angus.



### II. Line of Stewart of Borthwick.



### III. Line of Douglas.



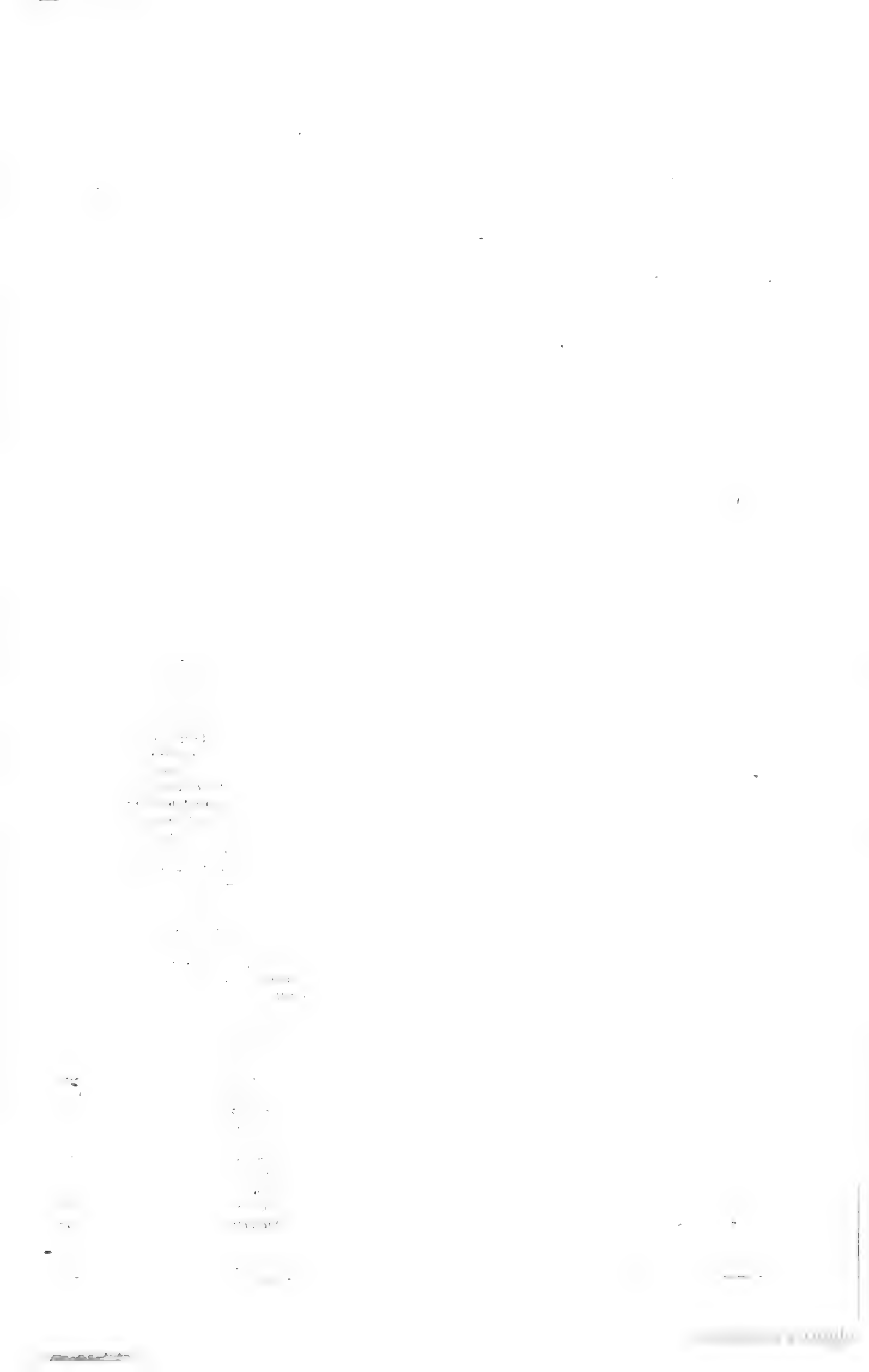
### Line of Douglas continued.



ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF DOUGLAS, EARL OF ANGUS.

Quarterings:—1. for Gilbert. 2. for Abernethy. 3. for William of Brechin, a daughter of this house having married one of the old Earls of Angus. 4. for Stewart of Borthwick. Descended from all the Douglases.





into an

the  
the

1

AVT. 12.

the  
the

the  
the

the  
the

the  
the

the  
the

the  
the

of St. Andrews, written about 1250, also says of Kenneth, son of Alpin, *sepultus in Yona insula, ubi tres filii Erc, scilicet Fergus, Loarn, et Enegus, sepulti fuerant*; 'he was buried in Iona, where the three sons of Erc, namely Fergus, Loarn, and Enegus were buried.' [Enquiry into the History of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 92.] It would appear that Cantyre, (from the Gaelic word *Ceanntir*, Headland), was the portion of Fergus, Loarn possessed the district called after him Lorn, and Angus is supposed to have colonized Islay, as it was enjoyed by Muredach his son, after his decease. See LORN, marquis of, and ANGOYLE, duke of; also DALRIADA.

ANGUS, styled by the annalists Angus MacFergus, was also the name of the most powerful king the Picts ever had. He reigned between 731 and 761, in which latter year he died. Belonging originally to the southern Picts, he had, in 729, raised himself to the command of that portion of the Pictish tribes, and in the year 731, by the conquest of Talorgan MacCongusa, his last opponent, he obtained the throne of the whole Pictish nation. In consequence of his success a league was entered into between the principal tribes of the northern Picts and the Dalriads or Scots of Argyle, who were ever ready for war with their Pictish enemies. Angus, however, crushed this formidable union, and almost annihilated the Scots of Dalriada; "and yet," says Skene, "it was his power and his victories which laid the germ of that revolution that resulted in the overthrow of the Pictish influence in Scotland." [History of Highlanders, vol. i. p. 55.]

ANGUS, was also the name of a king of the Dalriada, who began to reign in 804 and died in 811. At a very early period the district of country lying between the North Esk on the north, and the Tay and Isla on the south, was called Angus, which it still retains, though also called Forfarshire from the county town. Its more ancient name is commonly supposed to have been so named from Angus, a brother of Kenneth the Second, to whom this territory was granted by Kenneth, after the union of the Picts and Scots. Gaelic scholars, however, think that the name denotes a hill of a particular description, or which was applied to a special use; and it is supposed to have been derived from the Hill of Angus, a little to the eastward of the church of Aberlemno, in ancient times the usual place of rendezvous for the inhabitants of the surrounding country, during the predatory incursions of the Danes and Norwegians. It seems more probable that the hill itself took its name from the district.

ANGUS, earldom of, one of the most ancient titles in Scotland. According to Chalmers, Dubican, the son of Indechtraig, and maormor or earl of Angus, died in 939. Maolbride his son died during the reign of Culen, who was murdered by Rohard, thane of Fife, in 970. His successor Cuncchat, Cruchne, or Conquhare, maormor of Angus, had a daughter Finella, styled the lady of Fettercairn, to whose name an historical interest is attached as being the murderess of Kenneth the Third, king of Scots, in consequence of having caused her son Crathilintus to be put to death as related in the life of that monarch. See KENNETH III. This event happened in the year 994, and the Lady Finella was afterwards put to death for her crime, in the romantic ravine called Den Finella. Her memory is still preserved in the names of various other places in the county of Kincardine.

In the reign of Malcolm Canmore flourished Gilchrist, earl of Angus, who was living after the year 1120. He married Finella or Fynbella, the sister of the thane of Mearns, by whom he had a son Gilibrede, the second earl of Angus, properly so called instead of maormor, who succeeded him, and was engaged in the battle of the Standard, under King David

the First, in 1138. Earl Gilibrede was one of the twenty barons who were given up to Henry as hostages for the performance of the disgraceful conditions entered into by King William the Lion, in 1174, when imprisoned at Falaise in Normandy, in order to obtain his release. He died about 1180. He married a daughter of Cospatrick, the third earl of March, by whom he had six sons, namely, Gilchrist, third earl of Angus; Magnus, earl of Caithness, [see CAITHNESS, earldom of]; Gilbert, ancestor of the Ogilvys, earls of Airlie, [see OGILVY, surname of, and AIRLIE, earl of]; Adam, William, and Anegua.

Gilchrist, third earl of Angus, married a sister of William the Lion. He was the father of Duncan the fourth earl, whose son, Malcolm the fifth earl, married Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir Humphrey Berkeley, knight, by whom he had a daughter, Matildis, countess of Angus in her own right. She married first John Cumin who, in her right, became earl. He died in France in 1242. She married, secondly, in 1243, Gilbert de Umfraville, lord of Redesdale, Prudhow, and Herbolton in Northumberland, who in consequence also became earl of Angus. He died in 1245. He was one of the most famous barons of that age and guardian of the northern parts of England. [Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i. p. 504.]

His only son by the countess, also bore the name of Gilbert de Umfraville. He succeeded as the eighth earl. He was governor of the castles of Dundee and Forfar, and of the whole territory of Angus, in 1291, when the regents of Scotland, during the competition for the crown, agreed to deliver up the kingdom and its fortresses to Edward I. of England. On this occasion the earl declared that he had received his castles in charge from the Scottish nation, and that he would not surrender them to England, unless Edward and all the competitors joined in an obligation to indemnify him. The English monarch and the competitors submitted to these conditions of Angus, who was the only person in Scotland who acted with integrity and spirit at this national crisis. [Fotheringham, vol. ii. p. 531.] He married the third daughter of Alexander Cumin, earl of Buchan, and died in 1307. He had three sons. The eldest, Gilbert, having died before his father, he was succeeded by Robert his second son, who was the ninth earl of Angus. By Edward the Second, Earl Robert was appointed joint-guardian of Scotland, 21st July 1308, and had a commission to be sole guardian 20th August 1309, but did not act upon it, as Robert de Clifford was constituted to that office. Robert de Umfraville, earl of Angus, was forfeited by King Robert the First, for his adherence to the English interest. In 1319, he was one of the commissioners of England to treat with those of Scotland for peace between the two nations. He appears to have died about 1326. By his first wife Lucia, daughter of Philip de Kyme, he had a son Gilbert, who succeeded him, and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Gilbert de Burdon. His second wife, Alianore, who was afterwards the wife of Roger Mauduit, brought him two sons, Sir Robert, and Thomas.

Gilbert de Umfraville, the tenth earl of Angus, was among the disinherited barons who invaded Scotland in 1332. He claimed the earldom of Angus, of which his father had been deprived by forfeiture in the reign of Robert the First. He had a like right to the superiority of the barony of Dunipace in Stirlingshire, which Bruce had granted to William de Lindesay. He had a share in the decisive victory obtained by Edward Baliol over the forces of King David I. at Dupplin Moor, 12th August 1332. He was much engaged in the wars of Scotland, and in the fourteenth year of Edward the Third he was joined in commission with Lord Percy and Lord Neville, to conclude a truce with the Scots. At the

battle of Durham, 20th August 1346, when David the Second was defeated and made prisoner, he was one of the chief commanders of the English army, and ten years afterwards he was one of the commissioners for treating of the liberation of that monarch. He was also frequently a commissioner for guarding the marches. He died 7th January 1381, possessed of great estates in the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, York, Lincoln, and Suffolk, leaving his niece his next heir, his son, Sir Robert de Umfraville, having predeceased him. This lady was Alianore, the daughter of his sister, Elizabeth, and Gilbert de Burdon, and the wife of Henry Talboys.

The title of earl of Angus after the forfeiture, came into the possession of the Stewart family, having been bestowed before 1329 upon Sir John Stewart of Bonkil, great-grandson of Sir John Stewart of Bonkil, second son of Alexander, high steward of Scotland. He died in December 1331. He had married Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir Alexander de Abernethy, and had an only son Thomas, the second earl of Angus of the Stewart family. The latter took to wife Margaret, daughter of Sir William St. Clair of Roslin, by whom he had one son Thomas, the third earl, and two daughters, Lady Margaret, married first to Thomas the thirteenth earl of Marr, who died without issue in 1377, and secondly to William, first earl of Douglas, by whom she was the mother of George de Douglas, the first earl of Angus of the Douglas family. The second daughter, Lady Elizabeth, married Sir Alexander Hamilton of Innerwick, and had issue.

Thomas, the third earl of Angus, of the Stewart family, succeeded his father in 1361, being then an infant. He died without issue in 1377, when the title devolved on his sister Lady Margaret. On her resignation of it in parliament in 1389, King Robert the Second granted the earldom of Angus, with the lordships of Abernethy in Perthshire, and of Bonkil in the county of Berwick, in favour of George de Douglas her son and the heirs of his body, whom failing to Sir Alexander de Hamilton and his wife Elizabeth, the sister of the said countess, and their heirs. The earldom being afterwards restricted to heirs male, is now vested in the Duke of Hamilton, the representative in the male line of the above named George earl of Angus. See DOUGLAS, earl of, (page 45, vol. ii.); and HAMILTON, duke of, (page 422, vol. iii.)

ANGUS, styled *Angus Mohr*, the great, lord of Islay, was son and successor of Donald, (from whom the Macdonalds take their name) second son of Reginald, son of Somerled, king of the Isles, whose youngest son was also named Angus. During the life of Angus Mohr the expedition of Haco, king of Norway, to the Isles took place, as related in the life of Alexander the Third, [see *ante*, page 88.] Angus joined Haco with his fleet, but in consequence of the treaty which was afterwards entered into between the kings of Norway and Scotland he was allowed to retain his possessions undisturbed, [see page 93.] His son, Angus Oig, or the younger, was faithful to Robert the Bruce, and when the latter, with the few followers who adhered to him, after taking refuge in the Lennox, proceeded to Kintyre, he was hospitably received by Angus, and entertained for three days in his castle of Dunaverty, the ruins of which still remain; and this at a time when he had been denied an asylum everywhere else. At the head of two thousand men, whom he had raised, Angus Oig engaged on Bruce's side at the battle of Bannockburn, where he displayed great valour. On the forfeiture of Alexander lord of Lorn, and his son and heir, John, who were opposed to the claims of Bruce, a portion of their territories was bestowed on Angus Oig, and in this way the Isles of

Mull, (the possession of which had, for some time, been disputed betwixt the lords of Islay and Lorn,) Jura, Coll, and Tiree, with the districts of Duror and Glencoe, fell to the share of Angus Oig. He also received a portion of Lochaber, and the lands of Morvern and Ardnamurchan. As a measure of precaution, however, Bruce procured from Angus Oig the resignation of his lands in Kintyre, and bestowed them upon Robert, the son and heir of Walter, the high steward and the princess Marjory Bruce, to whom he also gave the keeping of Tarbert castle, then the most important position on the Argyll coast. Before King Robert's death, Angus Oig was the most powerful chieftain in Argyll or the Isles. He and the Bruce died about the same time, that is about 1329. Under David the Second the lands of Kintyre reverted to the descendants of Angus Oig. [Gregory's *Western Highlands and Isles*, pages 22—27.]

ANGUS, earl of, see DOUGLAS, George, William, and Archibald.

ANNAND, WILLIAM, dean of Edinburgh, was born at Ayr in 1633. His father, who bore the same name, was rector of that town under the episcopacy, and rendered himself very unpopular by his strong attachment to the episcopal form of worship. Having in August 1637 been appointed to preach at the opening of the synod of Glasgow, he chose for his text 1 Tim. ii. 1, 2, and, says Baillie, "in the last half of his sermon, from the making of prayers, ran out upon the liturgy, and spake for defence of it in whole, and sundry most plausible parts of it, as well, in my poor judgment, as any in the isle of Britain could have done, considering all circumstances; howsoever, he did maintain to the dislike of all in an unfit time, that which was hanging in suspense betwixt the king and the country. Of his sermon among us in the synod, not a word; but in the town, among the women, a great din." On the following day Mr. Lindsay, minister of Lanark, preached, and as he was entering the pulpit, "some of the women in his ear assured him that if he should twitch (touch) the service-book in his sermon, he should be rent out of his pulpit: he took the advice, and let the matter alone." During the day the women contented themselves with railing and invectives, and "about thirty or forty of our honestest women, in one voice, before the bishop and magistrates, did fall, in railing, cursing, scolding, with clamours on Mr. Annand: some two of the meanest were taken to the tolbooth." Late in the evening Mr. Annand went out with three or four of the clergy, when he was immediately assaulted by some hundreds of enraged women, "of all



qualities," who with fists and staves "beat him sore; his cloake, ruff, hatt were rent. However, upon his cries, and candles set out from many windows (it was a dark night), he escaped all bloody wounds; yet he was in great danger even of killing." The following day the magistrates accompanied him to the outskirts of the town, to prevent farther molestation. [*Baillie's Letters and Journals*, ed. 1841, vol. i. pp. 20, 21.] In 1638, five years after his son's birth, he was obliged to remove to England, on account of his adherence to the king and his zeal in the cause of episcopacy. In 1651 the younger Annand was admitted a student of University college, Oxford. In 1656, being then Bachelor of Arts, he received holy orders from Dr. Thomas Fulwar, bishop of Ardfert, or Kerry, in Ireland, and was appointed preacher at Weston on the Green, near Bicester, in Oxfordshire. He was afterwards presented to the vicarage of Leighton-Buzzard, in Bedfordshire. In 1662 he returned to Scotland, in the capacity of chaplain to John, earl of Middleton, high commissioner from the king to the Estates. In the end of 1663 he was inducted to the Tolbooth church at Edinburgh, and some years after transferred to the Tron church. In April 1676 he was appointed by the king dean of Edinburgh. In 1685 he acted as professor of divinity in the university of St. Andrews, and on the 30th of June of that year he attended, by order of government, the earl of Argyle at his execution. He was the author of seven theological treatises, principally in favour of the episcopal worship and government, all published in London but the last, which came out at Edinburgh in 1674. He died on 13th June 1689, and was interred in the Greyfriars' churchyard, Edinburgh.—*Biographia Britannica*.

The titles of Dean Annand's works, which, notwithstanding their Latin names, were all written in English, are as follows:

*Fides Catholica*; or the doctrine of the Catholic Church, in eighteen great ordinances, &c. Lond. 1661-2, 4to.

A Sermon in Defence of the Liturgy, on Hosea xiv. 2. 1661, 4to.

*Panem Quotidianum*; or Daily Bread, in defence of set forms of prayer. Lond. 1662, 4to.

*Pater Noster*; or Our Father, an explanation of the Lord's Prayer. Lond. 1670, 8vo.

*Mysterium Pietatis*; or the Mystery of Godliness. Lond. 1672, 8vo.

*Doxologia*, Lond. 1672, 8vo.

*Dualitas*; including *Lex Loquens*; or the Honour of Magistracy; and *Duorum Unitas*; or The Agreement of Magistracy and Ministry, &c. Edin. 1664.

ANNANDALE, lord of, a title possessed by the de Brusca, the ancestors of ROBERT the BRUCE; the lordship of Annandale in Dumfries-shire, having been bestowed by David the First, soon after his accession to the throne, in 1124, on Robert de Brus, the son of a Norman knight who came into England with William the Conqueror. Besides his large estates in Yorkshire, he thus became possessed of an extensive property in Scotland, which he held by the tenure of military service. [See BRUCE, surname of.] After the battle of Bannockburn, the lordship of Annandale was bestowed by Robert the Bruce on his nephew, Sir Thomas Randolph, earl of Moray. With the hand of his daughter Agnes, who married Patrick, ninth earl of Dunbar and March, it went, after the death of her brother John, third earl of Moray, to the Dunbars, earls of March. On their attainder, it came into possession, in 1409, of Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas, and on the forfeiture, in 1455, of James, ninth and last earl of Douglas, it was lost to that family. Annandale now belongs chiefly to the earl of Hopetoun.

ANNANDALE, earldom of, an extinct title, formerly in the possession of a family of the name of Murray. Sir William Murray, the first of this noble family, is said to have been descended from the house of Duffus [see DUFFUS]. He married Isabel, the sister of Thomas Randolph, earl of Moray, and daughter of Sir Thomas Randolph, great chamberlain of Scotland, by Isabel, sister of King Robert Bruce, and by her had two sons, William and Patrick. His great grandson, Sir Adam Murray of Cockpool, made a considerable figure in Scotland in the reigns of King Robert the Second and Robert the Third. A descendant of his, Mungo Murray of Broughton, the second son of Cuthbert Murray of Cockpool, was the ancestor of the Murrays of Broughton in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. Sir James Murray of Cockpool, the twelfth designed of Cockpool, who died in 1620, married Janet, second daughter of Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig, ancestor of the dukes of Queensberry, by whom he had three daughters, the eldest of whom, Margaret, was married to Sir Robert Grierson, younger of Lag, by whom she had an only son, Sir John Grierson of Lag, who had no sons. His eldest daughter, Nicholas, married David Scot of Scotstarvet, and had one daughter, Marjory, by whose marriage with David fifth viscount Stormont, the Murrays of Cockpool, earls of Annandale, are lineally represented by the present earl of Mansfield [see STORMONT, viscount of].

Sir James Murray's brother, John, who succeeded to the estates of the family on the death, in 1636, of an intermediate brother, Richard, was raised to the peerage by James the Sixth, with whom he was a great favourite, and whom, on his majesty's accession to the throne of England, he accompanied to London, as one of the gentlemen of the privy chamber, by the titles of Viscount of Annand, and Lord Murray of Lochmaben. The date of his creation does not appear; but he had a charter "to John Viscount of Annand," of the palace in Dumfries, and the lands of Haikheuch and Caerlaverock, 20th February 1623. He was created earl of Annandale by patent dated at Whitehall, 13th March 1624. His lordship married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Shaw, knight, and died at London in September 1640. He was succeeded by his son James, second earl of Annandale, who in March 1642 succeeded as third viscount of Stormont. He died at London 28th December 1658, leaving no issue. The

titles of earl of Annandale, viscount of Annand, and Lord Murray of Lochmaben, in consequence became extinct, and those of Viscount Stormont and Lord Scoon devolved on David, second Lord Balvaird [see MURRAY, surname of].

The title of Marquis of ANNANDALE (now dormant) was formerly possessed by a brave and powerful Border family of the name of Johnstone, which, as far back as can be traced, were in possession of most extensive estates in the upper district of Annandale; and of the numerous families bearing that name the Johnstones of Lochwood were acknowledged the chiefs. This distinguished family maintained their ground, not only against the English borderers, but also against the lords of Sanquhar, whose descendants became earls of Dumfries, and against the powerful and ancient family of the Maxwells, lords of Nithsdale.

In the reign of King Robert the Second, Sir John de Johnstone, the ancestor of the Annandale family of that name, made a conspicuous figure. In 1371, he was one of the guardians of the west marches, and frequently had an opportunity of exerting himself against the English borderers, particularly in 1378,

"When at the wattyr of Sulway,  
Schyr Ihon of Ihonyastown on a day  
Of Ingils men wencust a grete dele.  
He bare hym at that tyme sa welle  
That he and the Lord of Gordowne,  
Had a sowerane gud renown  
Of ony that was of thar degre  
For full thal war of gret bownite."

Wynfoun, b. ii. p. 311.

He died about 1383, leaving a son Sir John Johnstone of Johnstone. A lineal descendant of his in the eleventh degree, James Johnstone of that ilk, was by Charles the First created Lord Johnstone of Lochwood, by patent dated at Holyroodhouse, 20th June 1633. In March 1643 he was created earl of Hartfell. In 1644 he was imprisoned by order of the committee of estates, as a favourer of the marquis of Montrose. After the battle of Kilsyth, August 1645, he joined Montrose, and being taken at Philiphaugh, 13th September of the same year, he was carried to St. Andrews, where, with several others, he was sentenced to death, 26th November 1645, and ordered to be executed first of all, with Lord Ogilvy. But the night before the time fixed for the execution, Lord Ogilvy escaped out of the castle of St. Andrews, and the marquis of Argyle, suspecting it to have been done by means of the Hamiltons, obtained a pardon for the earl of Hartfell, who was as obnoxious to the Hamiltons as Lord Ogilvy was to Argyle. He died in March 1653.

His only son, James the second earl of Hartfell, was, on the restoration of Charles the Second, sworn a privy councillor. The title of earl of Annandale having become extinct by the death of James Murray, the second earl, in 1658, the earl of Hartfell made a resignation of his poerage into the hands of his majesty, who, 13th February 1661, granted a new patent to him as earl of Annandale and Hartfell, viscount of Annand, Lord Johnstone of Lochwood, Lochmaben, Moffatdale, and Evandale. He died 17th July 1672. His son William, who succeeded as second earl of Annandale and third of Hartfell, was appointed an extraordinary lord of session, 23d November 1693. He was also constituted one of the lords of the Treasury, and president of the parliament of Scotland, which assembled at Edinburgh 9th May 1695, and sat till 17th July following. On the 24th of June 1701 he was created marquis of Annandale, and on the accession of Queen Anne was appointed lord privy seal. In 1703 he was ap-

pointed president of the privy council. In 1704 he was invested with the order of the Thistle. In 1705 he represented her majesty as high commissioner to the General Assembly of the church of Scotland, as he had already done King William in 1701. He was also constituted in 1705 one of the principal secretaries of state, but not approving of the Union, he was dismissed from that office in the following year, and strenuously opposed the Union treaty in parliament. He was afterwards on several occasions elected a representative peer. In 1711 he was again lord high commissioner to the General Assembly. On the accession of George the First he was, 24th September 1714, appointed keeper of the privy seal, and a few days after sworn a privy councillor. He died at Bath on the 14th January 1721. His lordship married, first, Sophia, only daughter and heiress of John Fairholm of Craigiehall, in the county of Linlithgow, by whom he had James, second marquis of Annandale, two other sons, who both died unmarried, and two daughters, of whom the eldest, Lady Henrietta, married, in 1699, Charles Hope of Hopetoun, created earl of Hopetoun in 1703, and had issue. His first wife having died in 1716, the marquis married secondly, in 1718, Charlotte Van Lore, only child of John Vanden Bempde of Pall Mall, London; by whom he had George, third marquis of Annandale, and another son named John, who died young.

James, the second marquis of Annandale, resided much abroad, and dying unmarried at Naples, 21st February 1730, was buried in Westminster Abbey. The estate of Craigiehall went to his nephew, the Hon. Charles Hope, and his titles and the other estates to his half brother George, third marquis of Annandale, who was born 29th May 1720. The loss of his brother, Lord John, in 1742, occasioned a depression of spirits, which finally deranged his mind. In 1745 David Hume, the historian, went to live with him, the friends and family of the marquis being desirous of putting his lordship under his care and direction. He resided with him a year. On 5th March 1748 an inquest from the court of Chancery found the marquis a lunatic since 12th December 1744. He died 24th April 1792, when the title of Marquis of Annandale became dormant; claimed by Sir Frederic John William Johnstone of Westerhall, baronet; and by Mr. Goodings Johnstone. It is understood that the titles of earl of Annandale and Hartfell devolved upon James, third earl of Hopetoun, who, however, did not assume them, but took the name of Johnstone in addition to that of Hope.

In the parish of Johnstone, Dumfries-shire, are the ruins of the castle or tower of Lochwood, said to have been built during the fourteenth century, and which, from the thickness of its walls and its insulated situation amidst bogs and marshes, must have been a place of great strength. It was in allusion to this circumstance that James the Sixth is said to have remarked, "that the man who built Lochwood, though he might have the outward appearance of an honest man, must have been a knave at heart." In 1593, it was burnt by Robert, the natural brother of Lord Maxwell, who, with savage glee, exclaimed while it was in flames, "I'll give Dame Johnstone light enough to show her to set her silken hood." In revenge for the destruction of Lochwood's "lofty towers, where dwelt the lords of Annandale," the Johnstones, aided by the bold Buccleuch, the Elliots, the Armstrongs, and the Grahams, attacked and cut to pieces a party of the Maxwells near Lochmaben, and among the slain fell Robert the incendiary. The surviving few then took refuge in the church of Lochmaben, but the church with all that was in it was burnt to ashes by the Johnstones, and it was this sacrilegious act which in its turn occasioned the memorable battle of Dryden.

sands, 7th December 1593, in which the Johnstones finally prevailed. Lord Maxwell, while engaged in single combat with the laird of Johnstone, was slain behind his back by the cowardly hands of Will of Kirkhill. The Maxwells lost, on the field and in the retreat, about 700 men. Many of those who perished or were wounded in the retreat, were cut down in the streets of Lockerby; and hence the phrase currently used in Annandale to denote a severe wound,—“A Lockerby Sek.” Sir James Johnstone of Johnstone, warden of the west marches, was murdered, 6th April 1608, by John, seventh Lord Maxwell, the son of the Lord Maxwell slain on Dryfe Sands, at a meeting betwixt them, in presence of Sir Robert Maxwell of Orchardton, brother-in-law of Sir James, to which meeting each of them came with one attendant. Their attendants quarrelling, Sir James Johnstone turned about to separate them, when he was treacherously shot in the back with two bullets by Lord Maxwell, who, being taken at Cathness some years afterwards, was beheaded for the same, at the cross of Edinburgh, 21st May 1613.

ANSTRUTHER, a surname derived from the lands of Anstruther, in the county of Fife, on a portion of which the burgh of Anstruther-easter, of which the laird of Anstruther is superior, is built. The family of Anstruther of Anstruther is very ancient, having been settled in Fife in the very early periods of Scottish history. During the reign of David the First, William de Candela, obviously of Norman origin, possessed the lands of Anstruther, as appears from a charter granted in favour of the monks of Balmerinoch, by his son William, wherein he is designated “*Filius Willielmi de Candela, domini de Anstruther*.” Henry his son first assumed the name of his lands, and in a charter of confirmation of his father's grant, dated in 1221, he is styled “*Henricus de Aynstruther, dominus ejusdem, Filius Willielmi*,” &c. From these early proprietors the family of Anstruther are lineally descended.

About the year 1515 Robert Anstruther and David his brother, younger sons of Robert de Anstruther, the sixth in descent from the original William de Candela, having gone to France, were promoted to be officers of the Scots guards in the service of the French king. David married a lady of distinction in France, and his descendant, Francis Caesar Anstruther, contracted into Anstrude, was by Louis the Fifteenth, in 1737, raised to the dignity of a French baron, by the title of Baron de Anstrude of the seignior of Barry.

Sir James Anstruther, the twelfth in direct descent from William de Candela, was, in 1585, appointed heritable carver to James the Sixth. In 1592, he had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him, and was appointed one of the masters of the household to his majesty. He died in 1606.

His son, Sir William, succeeded to his father's offices, and was, besides, appointed one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber. On James' accession to the English throne, he accompanied his majesty to London, and at his coronation was created a knight of the Bath. He was also in great favour with Charles the First, by whom he was appointed gentleman usher of his majesty's privy chamber. He died in 1649; and was succeeded by his younger brother, Sir Robert, who was, by Charles the First, appointed one of the members of the privy council, and one of the gentlemen of his majesty's bed-chamber. He was an able diplomatist, and frequently employed in negotiations of state, both by James the Sixth and Charles the First. In 1620, he was sent ambassador extraordinary to the court of Denmark, to borrow money from King Christian, with power to grant security for it in the king's name. At this time he got from the Danish king,

in a compliment, a ship's load of timber for building his house in Scotland. In April 1627, he was commissioned as minister plenipotentiary, to treat with the emperor and the states of Germany, at Nuremberg, about the concerns of the elector palatine, and other affairs of Europe. He was also appointed by Charles the First, and Frederick, king of Bohemia, elector palatine, their plenipotentiary to the diet at Ratisbon, for settling all differences between the Roman emperor Ferdinand and the elector palatine. His commission for this purpose is dated at Westminster 2d June 1630, and is signed by King Charles and Frederick, and has both their seals appended. He went also as ambassador to the meeting of the princes of Germany at Hailbrunn.

His second son, Sir Philip, succeeded to the Anstruther estates. He was a zealous and gallant cavalier, and had a command in the royal army at the battle of Worcester, where he was taken prisoner. He was fined in a thousand marks by Cromwell, and his estates were sequestrated till the Restoration in 1660. He married Christian, daughter of Major-general Lumden of Innergelly, and had five sons, two of whom were created baronets, and the other three knights. He died in 1702.

Sir William Anstruther, the eldest son, represented the county of Fife in the Scottish parliament, in 1681, when James duke of York was his majesty's high commissioner in Scotland, and strongly opposed the measures of the court. He sat in parliament for the county of Fife till 1709, and took an active part in the proceedings, those more particularly for securing and establishing the Protestant religion, and the government, laws, and liberties of the kingdom. In 1689 he was appointed by William the Third one of the ordinary lords of Session, and soon after was made one of his majesty's privy council and of Exchequer. In 1694 he was created a baronet of Nova Scotia. From Queen Anne, he received a charter dated at Kensington, 20th April 1704, of the baronies of Anstruther and Ardross, and many other lands, and of the heritable bailiary of the lordship and regality of Pittenweem; and of the office of searcher, and giver of coquets for the ports of Anstruther and Elie. The same charter constitutes him heritably, one of the *cibi cida*, or carvers, and one of the masters of the household to her majesty and her successors within the kingdom of Scotland; offices which belonged to his predecessors, and which his descendant, the present baronet, continues to hold. On the 9th November of the same year he was nominated one of the lords of Justiciary, in the room of Lord Aberuchil. He married Lady Helen Hamilton, daughter of John, fourth earl of Haddington, and died at Edinburgh in January 1711. He was the author of a volume, entitled ‘*Essays, Moral and Divine*,’ interspersed with poetry, published at Edinburgh in 1701, in 4to. Its contents are, 1st, Against Atheism. 2d, Of Providence. 3d, Of Learning and Religion. 4th, Of trifling studies, stage plays, and romances; and 5th, Upon the incarnation of Jesus Christ, and redemption of mankind. The work does not seem to have done much credit to his literary powers, as his friends did all they could to dissuade him from publishing it; and after his death, his son bought up every copy that could be found, for the purpose of suppressing it. [*Campbell's History of Scottish Poetry*, page 141.] He was succeeded by his son Sir John, after mentioned.

Sir James Anstruther of Airdrie, the second son of Sir Philip, was an advocate, and principal clerk of the Bills. His son, Philip, adopted a military life, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-general in the army, but dying unmarried, his estates went to his cousin, Sir John Anstruther of Anstruther.

Sir Robert Anstruther of Balcaskie, the third son of Sir Philip, acquired the estate of Balcaskie, and was created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1694, the same year as his elder brother, Sir William.

Sir Philip Anstruther, the fourth brother, was made a knight. He was designed of Anstruther-field, from lands he so named near Inverkeithing.

Sir Alexander Anstruther, knight, the fifth brother, married in 1694, Jean Leslie, Baroness Newark, daughter and heiress of David second lord Newark, and was father of William, third lord Newark, and Alexander, fourth lord. The title of Lord Newark, which became dormant on the death of the latter in 1791, was claimed in 1793, by his eldest son, but unsuccessfully. [See NEWARK, Lord.]

Sir John Anstruther of Anstruther, the son of Sir William, married, in 1717, the lady Margaret Carmichael, eldest daughter of James second earl of Hyndford, and on the failure in the male line of that noble house, and the title becoming extinct in 1817, their descendant, Sir John Anstruther of Anstruther, succeeded to the entailed estates of the earldom, and assumed the name of Carmichael. [See HYNDFORD, Earl of, and CARMICHAEL, surname of.] Sir John died in 1746, and was succeeded by his son, also named John.

Sir John, the third baronet of this branch of the family, was the author of a work on drill husbandry, published in 1796, which is understood to have been useful at the time of its publication, but is chiefly remembered from a bon mot connected with it. On its appearance one of Sir John's friends jocularly remarked that no one could be better qualified to write on the subject, as there was not a better drilled husband in the county of Fife. Sir John married, in 1759, Janet, daughter of James Fall, Esq. of Dunbar. She was a very superior woman, and seems to have had a considerable influence with her lord. Sir John died in July 1799.

His eldest son, Sir Philip, succeeded. He married in 1778, Anne, only child of Sir John Paterson, of Eccles, baronet, and assumed in consequence the additional surname of Paterson. He died without issue in 1808.

He was succeeded by his brother, the Right Hon. Sir John Anstruther, of Cassis in Staffordshire, a distinguished lawyer, who had been created a baronet of Great Britain, 18th May 1798, when appointed chief justice of the supreme court of Judicature in Bengal. He married Maria, daughter of Edward Brice, Esq. of Berner's Street, London, and had issue two sons and a daughter. He retired from the Bench in 1806, and died in 1811.

Sir John, his eldest son, died in 1817. His only son, a posthumous child, born 6th February 1818, and named John after his father, inherited the titles and estates at his birth. He was accidentally killed while on a shooting excursion in November 1831, and the baronetries and possessions of the family reverted to his uncle, Sir Windham Carmichael Anstruther of Elie and Anstruther, the eighth baronet of Nova Scotia, and fourth of Great Britain.

Sir Robert Anstruther, above mentioned, the founder of the Balcaskie branch, was thrice married. His first wife, whose name was Kinneir, an heiress, died without issue. His second wife, Jean Monteth Wren, also an heiress, brought him six sons and two daughters; and by his third wife, Marion, daughter of Sir William Preston of Valleyfield, he had one son and two daughters. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Philip, whose eldest son, Sir Robert, born 21st April 1733, married Lady Janet Erskine, youngest daughter of Alexander, fifth earl of Kellie, and had three sons and three daughters. Robert, the eldest, was the celebrated Gen-

eral Anstruther. He was born 3d March 1768, and entered at a very early period of life into the army. In 1793 he accompanied his regiment to Holland. In 1796 he joined the Austrian army in the Brigas, under the Archduke Charles, then at war with France; and received a wound in the left side in one of the conflicts. In 1797 he purchased a company in the 8d Guards, and was appointed deputy quarter-master-general. In 1798 he was on a diplomatic mission to Germany; and in the autumn of 1799 with the expedition to the Helder. In 1800 Captain A. went to Egypt as quarter-master-general to the army under the command of Sir Ralph Abercromby, at which time the order of the Crescent was conferred upon him. In 1802 he was adjutant-general in Ireland. In 1808 he went to Portugal as brigadier-general, and distinguished himself at the battle of Vimeira. In the subsequent campaign in Spain, under Sir John Moore, General A. commanded the rear-guard of the army, which he brought safely into Corunna on the night of the 12th January 1809; but survived only one day the exertions he had made, and the fatigue he had endured during the retreat. He died 14th January 1809, and lies interred in the north-east bulwark of the citadel of Corunna. Sir John Moore by his own desire was buried by the side of General Anstruther. He married 16th March, 1799, Charlotte Lury, only daughter of Col. James Hamilton, grandson of James, fourth duke of Hamilton, and had issue Sir Ralph Abercromby Anstruther, Bart., who succeeded his grandfather in August 1818, one other son and three daughters. Sir Ralph married, 7th Sept. 1851, Mary Jane, eldest daughter of Sir Henry Torrens, K.C.B., and has issue 3 sons and 2 daughters. His second son Henry fell at the battle of the Alma, September 20, 1854, in his 18th year.

ARBUCKLE, JAMES, A.M., a minor poet, was born in Glasgow, in 1700. He studied at the university of that city, where he took his degrees. He afterwards kept an academy in the north of Ireland, hence he is called an Irishman by Campbell, in his Introduction to the History of Poetry in Scotland. He was the friend of Allan Ramsay. He published a volume of poems, and had begun a translation of Horace, but died before it was finished, in 1734. Some of his translations and imitations of Horace are among his best pieces. He wrote 'Snuff, a Poem,' which, according to the advertisement, was "printed at Edinburgh by Mr. James M'Ewen and Company for the author, and sold by Mr. James M'Ewen, bookseller in Edinburgh, and by the booksellers in Glasgow," 1719. This poem was dedicated to "His Grace, John, Duke of Roxburgh," and contained some pleasing enough conceits, very prettily turned. As an instance the following may be quoted:

"Though in some solitary pathless wild  
Where mortal never tread, nor nature smiled,  
My cruel fate should doom my endless stay,  
To saunter all my ling'ring life away,



Yet still I'll have society enough,  
While blest with virtue, and a Pinch of Snuff;  
Enough for me the conscious joys to find,  
And silent raptures of an honest mind."

ARBUTHNOTT, viscount of, a title possessed by a family of ancient descent, bearing that surname, in Kincardineshire; the first of whom, Hugo de Aberbothenoth, flourished in the reign of King William the Lion, and derived his name, in 1103, from lands which came to him by marriage with a daughter of Osbertus Oliphard, sheriff of Mearns. Those lands now form the greater part of the parish of Arbuthnott, and have passed to the present viscount through no less than twenty-two generations. Previous to the twelfth century the name was Aberbothenoth; about 1335, it had become Aberbuthnot, and about 1443, Arbuthnott.

The name of Aberbothenoth is understood to mean "the confluence of the water below the baron's house," being derived from *Aber*, the influx of a river into the sea, or of a smaller stream into a larger; *Both*, or *Bothena*, a dwelling, a baronial residence; and *Neth* or *Neoth-ea*, the stream that descends or is lower than something else in the neighbourhood; a derivation which is perfectly applicable to the site of the ancient castle, and to the present residence of the noble family of Arbuthnott. [See *Statistical Account*, vol. xi.]

In the reign of Alexander the Second, Duncan de Aberbothenoth was witness to a donation of that sovereign in 1242. His son, Hugh, is witness, along with his father, designated Duncanus Dominus de Aberbothenoth, to a charter of Robert, the son of Warnebal, to the monastery of Aberbrothwick. His son and successor, Hugh, called from the flaxen colour of his hair, Hugo Blondus or le Blond, to distinguish him from two predecessors of the same name, was laird of Arbuthnott in 1282, in which year he bestowed the patronage of the church of Garvock, in pure alms, on the monastery of Arbroath, "for the safety of his soul," which patronage, with many others, at the Reformation, fell into the hands of the king. Along with the patronage he gave one ox-gang of land lying adjacent to the church of Garvock, with pasturage for 100 sheep, 4 horses, 10 oxen, and 20 cows. Hugo le Blond died about the end of the thirteenth century, and was buried at Arbuthnott, where there is an ancient full-length stone statue of him, in a reclining posture, with the face looking upwards, and the feet resting on the figure of a dog. His own and his wife's arms, the latter being the same with those of the once powerful family of the Morevilles, constables of Scotland, are cut on the stone on which the statue lies.

In 1355 Philip de Arbuthnott, fourth direct descendant from Hugo le Blond, was a benefactor to the church of the Carmelite friars, Aberdeen. His son and heir, Hugh Arbuthnott, was accessory with several other gentlemen of the Mearns, upon great provocation, to the slaughter of John Melville, of Glenbervie, sheriff of that county, about 1420. According to tradition, Melville had, by a strict exercise of his authority as sheriff, rendered himself obnoxious to the surrounding barons, who teased the regent, Murdoch, duke of Albany, by repeated complaints against him. At last, in a fit of impatience, the regent incautiously exclaimed to Barclay, laird of Mathers (ancestor of Captain Barclay Allardice of Urie), who had come to him with another complaint against Melville, "Sorrow gin that sheriff were sodden, and supped in broo." Most of those who have related this story state, that it was the king, James the First, who made this exclamation, but his majesty was then a prisoner in England. Barclay, immediately returning home, assembled his neighbours, the lairds of

Lauriston, Arbuthnott, Pitarrow and Halkerton, who appointed a great hunting party in the forest of Garvock, to which they invited the devoted Melville; and having prepared a large fire and cauldron of boiling water in a retired place, they decoyed the unsuspecting Melville to the fatal spot, knocked him down, stripped him, and then threw him into the cauldron. After he was *boiled or sodden* for some time, they each took a spoonful of the soup. To screen himself from justice, Barclay built a fortress in the parish of St. Cyrus, called the Kaim of Mathers, on a perpendicular and peninsular rock, sixty feet above the sea, where, in those days, he lived quite secure. The laird of Arbuthnott claimed and obtained the benefit of the law of clan Macduff, which, in case of homicide, allowed a pardon to any one within the ninth degree of kindred to Macduff, Thane of Fife, who should flee to his cross, which then stood near Lindores, on the march between Fife and Strathern, and pay a fine. The pardon is still extant in Arbuthnott House. The rest were outlawed. He died in 1446.

His descendant, Sir Robert Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott, was knighted by King Charles the First, and for his enduring loyalty ennobled in 1641, by being created Viscount Arbuthnott and Lord Inverbervie. Robert the second viscount of Arbuthnott succeeded his father in 1655, and died in June 1682. By his first wife, Lady Elizabeth Keith, second daughter of William seventh earl Marischal, he had a son Robert, third viscount, and a daughter, and by his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Robert Gordon of Pitlurg and Straloch, he had three sons and three daughters. The Hon. Alexander Arbuthnott, the second son by the second marriage, who was appointed one of the barons of the Court of Exchequer in Scotland at the union of 1707, married Jean, eldest daughter of Sir Charles Maitland of Pitrichie in Aberdeenshire, heir to her brother, Sir Charles, who died in 1704, and he in consequence assumed the name and arms of Maitland.

John, the seventh viscount of Arbuthnott, married in December 1775, Isabella, 2d daughter of William Graham, Esq. of Morphee, Kincardineshire, and by her, who died in 1818, he had John, 8th viscount, General Hugh Arbuthnott, long M.P. for Kincardineshire, 5 other sons, and 2 daughters.

The 8th viscount succeeded on his father's death, Feb. 27, 1800, and in June 1805 he married Margaret, daughter of the Hon. Walter Ogilvy of Clova, sister of the ninth earl of Airlie, with issue, 6 sons and 7 daughters. He died Jan. 10, 1860, when his eldest son, John, became 9th viscount. His lordship married, in 1837, the eldest daughter of the 8th earl of Airlie; issue, 3 sons and a daughter.

ARBUTHNOT, ALEXANDER, an eminent divine, and zealous promoter of the Reformation in Scotland, was the second son of Andrew Arbuthnot of Pitcarles, the fourth son of Sir Robert Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott, and the brother of the baron or proprietor of Arbuthnott, in Kincardineshire, and not the baron himself, as generally stated by his biographers. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of James Strachan of Monboddie, and sister of Alexander Strachan of Thornton. He was born in 1538. According to Archbishop Spottiswood, he studied at the university of St. Andrews, but Dr. Mackenzie says that he received his education at King's college, Aberdeen. [Mac-

kenzie's *Lives of Scots Writers*, vol. iii. p. 186.] The former is likely to be correct, as in the year 1560 his name appears the ninth in a list of young men at St. Andrews best qualified for the ministry and teaching, given in to the first General Assembly. [*Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 45.] In 1561 he went to France, and for the space of five years prosecuted the study of the civil law at Bourges, under the famous Cujacius. This has led his biographers to state that it was with the view of following the profession of an advocate in his native country; but it was then usual for students of divinity to make civil law a branch of their studies. He returned to Scotland in 1566, and was soon after licensed as a minister of the Reformed church. On the 15th July 1568 he received a presentation to the church of Logie Buchan, one of the common kirks of the cathedral of Aberdeen. He was a member of the General Assembly which met at Edinburgh on the first of July of that year, and was intrusted with the charge of revising a book entitled 'The Fall of the Roman Church,' published by one Thomas Bassenden, a printer of that city, which had given great offence and incurred the censure of the Assembly, chiefly on account of an assertion contained in it, that the king was the supreme head of the church. For this, and for having printed at the end of the Psalm-Book, an indecent song called 'Welcome Fortune,' the Assembly ordained Bassenden to call in all the copies of these books which he had sold, and to sell no more of them, and to abstain for the future from printing anything without the license of the magistrates, and the revisal by a committee of the church of such books as pertain to religion. [*Booke of the Universall Kirk of Scotland*, p. 100.]

In the year 1569, Mr. Alexander Anderson, the principal of King's college, Aberdeen, with the sub-principal and three of the regents of that university, having been ejected from their offices, on account of their adherence to popery, and refusal to sign the Confession of Faith, Mr. Arbuthnot was promoted to the vacant principalship on the 3d July of that year, and three weeks afterwards he was presented to the church of Arbuthnott in Kincardineshire, "provyding he administrat the sacraments of Jesus Christ, or ellis travell [that

is, labour] in some others als necessar vocation to the utility of the kirk, and approvit by th samen." The emoluments of his two parochial charges were probably his only support as principal, the funds of the college having been greatly dilapidated by his predecessor, Principal Anderson when he found that he was likely to be deprived for his adherence to popery. To the university Principal Arbuthnot rendered the most important services, both in the augmentation of its funds and by his assiduity and success in teaching "By his diligent teaching and dexterous government," says Archbishop Spottiswood, "he not only revived the study of good letters, but gained many from the superstitions whereunto they were given." In 1572 he was a member of the General Assembly held at St. Andrews, which strenuously opposed a scheme of church government called 'The Book of policy,' proposed by the regent Morton and his party, for the purpose of restoring the old titles in the church, and retaining among themselves all the temporalities annexed to them. The same year he established his character as a man of learning, by the publication at Edinburgh, in quarto, of his 'Orationes de Origine et Dignitate Juris,' a production which was honoured with an encomiastic poem by Thomas Maitland, who represents Arbuthnot as one of the brightest ornaments of his native country. [*Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum*, tom. ii. p. 153.] "To enhance the value of this eulogium," says Dr. Irving, "it must be recollected that Maitland was a zealous Catholic."

From this time Arbuthnot began to take a lead in the General Assembly, and during the minority of James the Sixth, he appears to have been much employed on the part of the church, in its tedious contest with the regency, concerning the plan of ecclesiastical government to be adopted. Of the General Assembly which met at Edinburgh 6th August, 1573, he was chosen moderator. In that of Edinburgh March 6th, 1574, he was appointed, with three others, to summon before them the chapter of Murray, accused of giving their letters testimonial in favour of George Douglas, bishop of that see, "without just trial and due examination of his life, and qualification in literature." [*Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland*,

vol. iii. p. 304.] This assembly also authorized him, with Mr. John Row and others, to draw up a plan of ecclesiastical polity for the approval of the members. He was at the Assembly which met at Edinburgh in August, 1575. "After the Assemblie," (says James Melville,) "we passed to Anguss in companie with Mr. Alexander Arbuthnot, a man of singular gifts of learning, wesdome, godliness, and sweetness of nature, then principall of the collage of Aberdein; whom withe Mr. Andro [Melville] communicat anent the haill ordour of his collage in doctrine and discipline, and aggreit as thereafter was sett down in the new reformation of the said collages of Glasgow and Aberdein." [*Melville's Diary*, p. 41.] He was again chosen moderator of the General Assembly which met at Edinburgh 1st April 1577. In the Assembly which met in that city in October of the same year he was appointed, with Andrew Melville and George Hay, to attend a council which was expected to meet at Magdeburg for the purpose of establishing the Augsburg Confession. [*Booke of the Universall Kirk of Scotland*, page 169.] The council, however, was not convened. A copy of the heads of the policy and jurisdiction of the church having been, by order of that General Assembly, presented to the earl of Morton as regent of the kingdom; for the solution of doubts and the removal of difficulties, he was referred to Principal Arbuthnot, Patrick Adamson, and Andrew Melville, and nine other commissioners of inferior eminence. [*Ibid.* p. 171.] In the General Assembly which met at Edinburgh 24th April 1578, it was resolved that a copy of the same should be presented to the king, and another to his council; and that if a conference should be demanded, they, on their part, would nominate Arbuthnot, Andrew Melville, and ten others, to attend at any appointed time. [*Ibid.* p. 175.] In the Assembly which convened at Stirling, 11th June of the same year, Arbuthnot, with some others, was empowered to confer with several of the nobility, prelates, and gentry, relative to the polity of the church. In the General Assembly which met at Edinburgh on the 24th April 1583, Arbuthnot, with David Ferguson and John Durie, was directed to wait upon the king and council, to request, in name of the Assembly,

the dismissal of M. Manningville, the French ambassador, whose popish practices had excited much alarm, as well as to complain of sundry other grievances. He was also named in a commission, with Mr. Robert Pont and five others, or any four of them, to visit the university of St. Andrews, for the purpose of inquiring how the rents thereof were bestowed, what order and diligence were used by the regents or professors in teaching, and how order was kept among the students. With Messrs. Andrew and George Hay he was also empowered to present to the king and council such heads, articles, and complaints as the Assembly might determine, and to confer, treat, and reason thereupon, and to receive his majesty's answer to the same. [*Calderwood*, vol. iii. pp. 707, 708.] The leading part which he took in ecclesiastical matters seems to have rendered him an object of suspicion and displeasure to James the Sixth; for when, in the same year (1583), he was appointed by the Assembly minister of St. Andrews, the king commanded him to remain in his college, under pain of horning. The Assembly saw in this arbitrary exertion of the royal prerogative, an infringement of their rights. They therefore remonstrated against it, but his majesty answered generally that he and his council had good grounds and reasons for what had been done. Arbuthnot is said to have had some bias towards the episcopal form of ecclesiastical polity, but whatever might be his private sentiments, he adhered with steadiness to the presbyterian party. It is thought, and indeed Dr. Mackenzie confidently asserts, that he had given offence to the king by printing Buchanan's History of Scotland, in the year 1582, [*Lives of Scots Writers*, vol. iii. p. 192,] and other authors have also supposed that he was the identical Alexander Arbuthnot who at that period held the office of king's printer. On this point Dr. Irving particularly quotes James Man, who, in his 'Censure of Ruddiman's Philological Notes on Buchanan,' (p. 99. Aberdeen, 1753, 12mo,) maintained, "with ridiculous pertinacity," as Chalmers in his Life of Ruddiman says, that Principal Arbuthnot was indeed the printer of Buchanan's History. The mistake has been corrected by Chalmers, who, on referring to the writ of privy seal, found that the Alexander Arbuth-



not therein mentioned as king's printer was denominated a burghess of Edinburgh, and therefore was a different person from the principal of King's college, Aberdeen. [*Life of Ruddiman*, p. 72.]

The restriction placed on him by King James is supposed to have seriously affected his health and spirits. He fell into a decline, and died unmarried, at Aberdeen, on the 10th of October 1583, before he had completed the age of forty-five. On the 20th of the same month his remains were interred in the chapel of King's college.

Principal Arbuthnot appears to have possessed a degree of good sense and moderation which eminently qualified him for the conduct of public business, and his death was regarded as a severe calamity to the national church and to the national literature. Andrew Melville honoured his memory by an elegant epitaph in Latin, which will be found in Irving's *Life of Arbuthnot* (*Lives of Scots Poets*, vol. ii. p. 177), quoted from the *Delitiae Poetarum Scotorum*, (tom. ii. p. 120). James Melville, in his Diary, has pronounced Arbuthnot one of the most learned men of whom Europe could at that time boast. His character has been thus delineated by Archbishop Spottiswood: "He was greatly loved of all men, hated of none, and in such account for his moderation with the chief men of these parts, that without his advice they could almost do nothing; which put him in a great fashion, whereof he did oft complain; pleasant and jocund in conversation, and in all sciences expert; a good poet, mathematician, philosopher, theologian, lawyer, and in medicine skilful; so as in every subject he could promptly discourse, and to good purpose." Notwithstanding the violence of the times in which he lived, the name of Principal Arbuthnot has never been found subjected to censure. Even the papists themselves appear to have revered his virtues. Nicol Burne, in his 'Admonition to the Antichristian Ministers of the Deformit Kirk of Scotland,' written in 1581, while he has treated the rest of the Protestant clergy with the utmost contempt, thus respectfully speaks of Arbuthnot:

"Bot yit, gude Lord, quha anis thy name hes kend,  
May, or thay de, find for thair saulis remeid:  
With thy elect Arbuthnot I commend,  
Althocht the lave to Geneve haist with speed."

Three Scottish poems, published in Pinkerton's 'Ancient Scottish Poems,' have been attributed to Principal Arbuthnot. Dr. Irving in his *Life of Arbuthnot* gives extracts from two of these, 'The Miseries of a Pure [poor] Scholar,' and 'The Praises of Wemen,' which show the author to have been an ingenious and pleasing poet. The Maitland MSS. preserve several of his pieces not hitherto published. [See *Irving's Lives of Scottish Poets*, vol. ii. p. 169.] Principal Arbuthnot left in manuscript an account of the Arbuthnot family, entitled 'Originis et incrementi Arbuthnoticæ familiæ descriptio historica,' which is still preserved. It was afterwards translated by George Morrison, minister of Benholme, and continued to the period of the Restoration by Alexander Arbuthnot, episcopalian minister of Arbuthnot, the father of the celebrated wit, the subject of the succeeding notice.

ARBUTHNOT, JOHN, M.D., one of the most conspicuous, and certainly the most learned, of the wits of Queen Anne's reign, was the son of Alexander Arbuthnot, episcopalian clergyman at Arbuthnot in Kincardineshire, and a near relative of the noble family of that name, and his wife, Margaret Lamy, from the parish of Maryton, near Montrose. He was born in the parish of Arbuthnot in April 1667, and received the elementary part of his education at the parish school. About the year 1680 he and his elder brother Robert, afterwards a banker in Paris, went to Marischal college, Aberdeen, where he applied himself diligently to all the academical branches of instruction, and after finishing his medical studies, he took his doctor's degree. At the revolution his father, not complying with the new order of things, was deprived of his living, and in consequence retired to the castle of Hallgreen near Bervie, in the neighbourhood of which he possessed, by inheritance, a small property called Kingorney; and his two sons were compelled to trust to their own exertions for getting forward in the world. The subject of this memoir accordingly resolved to push his fortune in London, and on his arrival there, he was hospitably received into the house of a Mr. William Pate, a woollen-draper. For some time he supported himself by teaching the mathematics, and soon distinguished



himself by his writings. His first work appeared in 1697, entitled an 'Examination of Dr. Woodward's Account of the Deluge,' being an answer to a work of that gentleman bearing the title of an 'Essay towards a Natural History of the Earth,' which had appeared two years before. This laid the foundation of Arbuthnot's fame, which was much extended by an able treatise published by him in 1700, 'On the usefulness of the Mathematics to young students in the universities.' In 1704, in consequence of a curious and instructive dissertation 'On the Regularity of the Births of both sexes,' communicated to the Royal Society, and published in the Philosophical Transactions of that year, No. 328, he was elected a member of that learned body. It would appear from the signature to his letters, that on first going to London he himself continued to spell his name with the two t's at the end of it, as is the correct way, but in process of time one of the t's was dropped as unnecessary.

In 1705 Prince George of Denmark, the consort of Queen Anne, was suddenly taken ill at Epsom. Dr. Arbuthnot, happening to be on the spot, was called to his assistance, and, under his care, his royal highness soon recovered. Arbuthnot was, in consequence, appointed physician extraordinary to the queen, and in the month of November, 1709, he was promoted to be fourth physician in ordinary to her majesty; that is, one of her domestic physicians. His skill having been the means of recovering her majesty from a dangerous illness, drew from his friend Gay the following elegant pastoral compliment:

"While thus we stood, as in a stound,  
And wet with tears, like dew, the ground,  
Full soon, by bonfire and by bell,  
We learnt our liege was passing well:  
A skilful leech, so God him speed,  
They say had wrought this blessed deed;  
This leech ARBUTHNOTT was yeapt;  
Who many a night not once had slept,  
But watch'd our gracious sovereign still,  
For who could rest when she was ill?  
Oh! may'st thou henceforth sweetly sleep!  
Sheer, swains! oh, sheer your softest sheep,  
To swell his couch, for well I ween  
He saved the realm who saved the queen."

In the month of April, 1710, he was admitted

a Fellow of the Royal college of physicians. The confidence reposed in him by his royal mistress appears by the terms in which he is spoken of by Dean Swift, who calls him "the queen's favourite physician," and again, "the queen's favourite." Being thus distinguished by his professional abilities, his influence at court, and his literary attainments, Arbuthnot acquired the friendship not only of the leading men of the Tory party, to which he belonged, such as Harley and Bolingbroke, but that of all the wits and scholars of his time. On Swift's visit to London in 1710, a strict intimacy was formed between them, and soon after Pope was added to the number of his friends, as were also Prior and Gay.

In the year 1712, appeared the first part of 'The History of John Bull,' of which it has been justly said, that "never was a political allegory managed with more exquisite humour, or a more skilful adaptation of characters and circumstances." The doubt entertained respecting the author of this satire has been dispelled by Swift and Pope, who both distinctly attribute it to Dr. Arbuthnot. Pope declared that Arbuthnot was the "sole author." The object of this highly humorous production was to throw ridicule upon the splendid achievements of Marlborough, and to render the country discontented with the war then raging with France. Arbuthnot, who was one of the literary phalanx attached to the fortunes of Harley and the Tories, was aware how entirely that minister's power depended on a peace with France, and, therefore, he applied all the vigour of his wit to the accomplishment of that end. The ingenuity of the story contained in the 'History of John Bull,' united to its intelligible, straightforward, comic humour, procured for it a favourable reception everywhere; but to politicians, the exquisite skill of its satire gave it a peculiar relish. After the accession of the house of Hanover, a supplement to the 'History' appeared; but it has been doubted whether this is a genuine production of Arbuthnot's pen. Some are of opinion that the first two parts as printed in Swift's works, are all that proceeded from Arbuthnot.

Early in the year 1714 he entered into an engagement with Pope and Swift, jointly to write a satire on the abuses of human learning, in the style

of Cervantes. The name by which the intended hero was to be called was assigned to that assemblage of wits and learned men of which these three formed the nucleus, and it was called the 'Scriblerus' Club.' Harley, Atterbury, Congreve, and Gay, were members; and of them all no one was better qualified than Arbuthnot, both in point of wit and erudition, to promote the object of the society, which was to ridicule the absurdities of false taste in learning, under the character of a man of capacity enough, but no judgment, who had industriously dipped into every art and science. But the prosecution of this noble design was prevented by the queen's death, which deeply affected Pope, Swift, and Arbuthnot, who were all warmly attached to Lord Oxford's ministry; and a final period was afterwards put to the project, by the separation and growing infirmities of Dean Swift, by the bad health of Dr. Arbuthnot, and other concurring causes. The work in consequence was never completed, the first book of 'the *Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus*' being only a part of it. "Polite letters," says Warburton, the editor of Pope's works, "never lost more than in the defeat of this scheme; in the execution of which work each of this illustrious triumvirate would have found exercise for his own peculiar talents, besides constant employment for those they had all in common. Dr. Arbuthnot was skilled in every thing which related to science; Mr. Pope was a master in the fine arts; and Dr. Swift excelled in the knowledge of the world. Wit they had all in equal measure; and this so large that no age perhaps ever produced three men to whom nature had more bountifully bestowed it, or in whom art had brought it to higher perfection." The first book of 'Martinus Scriblerus' was published after the death of Dr. Arbuthnot in 1741, in the quarto edition of Pope's prose works, and there seems to be every reason to believe that Arbuthnot was the sole author. It has, it is true, been printed in the collected editions of the works both of Swift and Pope; yet the internal evidence is sufficient to prove it the entire production of Arbuthnot, to whom Warton has attributed the fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, tenth, and twelfth chapters, whatever may be determined of the other parts of the memoirs. The medical and antiquarian knowledge displayed in the other chapters,

and the ridicule on Dr. Woodward in the third, afford strong presumption of their having had the same authorship as the rest. The humorous essay concerning the origin of the sciences, usually appended to the 'Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus' appears from Spence to have been a joint production of Arbuthnot, Pope, and Parnell.

The death of Queen Anne in July 1714 put an end to Arbuthnot's connexion with the court, and completely destroyed the hopes of the Tory party. He felt severely the change in his circumstances, but his satirical humour and spirit of wit enabled him to derive some relief even from his altered prospects. In a letter to Swift, dated 12th August, he thus writes: "I have an opportunity calmly and philosophically to consider that treasure of vileness and baseness that I always believed to be in the heart of man, and to behold them exert their insolence and baseness; every new instance, instead of surprising and grieving me, as it does some of my friends, really diverts me,—and in a manner proves my theory." In a subsequent letter, alluding to the dispersion of the queen's courtiers on her death, he says, "The queen's poor servants are like so many poor orphans exposed in the very streets." To divert his chagrin he paid a visit to his brother Robert at Paris, under whose care he left two of his daughters. On his return, in the beginning of September, having been deprived of his apartments in St. James' palace, he took a house in Dover Street, where he assiduously devoted himself to the practice of his profession and to literary occupation. His spirits appear to have suffered considerably at this time, for, in a letter to Pope, dated September 7th, 1714, he says, "I am extremely obliged to you for taking notice of a poor, old, distressed courtier, commonly the most despicable thing in the world. This blow has so roused Scriblerus that he has recovered his senses, and thinks and talks like other men. From being frolicsome and gay, he is turned grave and morose." This depression of spirits, however, had not given him a distaste for the society of his friends: "Martin's office," he adds, in allusion to his 'Martinus Scriblerus,' "is now the second door on the left hand in Dover Street, where he will be glad to see Dr. Parnell, Mr. Pope, and his old friends, to whom he can still

ford a half pint of claret." He is said, with hope, to have assisted Gay in the farce of 'Three Hours after Marriage,' which was brought out in 1716, but met with no success.

In the autumn of 1722, Arbuthnot visited Bath, for the benefit of his health. He was accompanied by his brother, who had shortly before arrived in England. Mr. Robert Arbuthnot was a person of a singularly benevolent character, and is thus commemorated in a letter from Pope to the Hon. Robert Digby, "Dr. Arbuthnot is going to Bath,—his brother, who is lately come to England, goes also to the Bath, and is a more extraordinary man than he, and worth your going thither on purpose to know him. The spirit of philanthropy, so long dead to our world, is revived in him. He is a philosopher all of fire; so warmly, nay so wildly in the right, that he forces all others about him to be so too, and draws them into his own vortex. He is a star that looks as if it were all fire, but is all benignity, all gentle and beneficial influence. If there be other men in the world that would serve a friend, yet he is the only one, I believe, that could make even an enemy serve a friend."

On the 30th September 1723, Arbuthnot was chosen second censor of the College of Physicians. In the autumn of 1725 he had a dangerous illness. On this occasion he was visited by Pope, who thus communicated the intelligence of his illness to Dean Swift: "Dr. Arbuthnot is, at this time, afflicted with a very dangerous distemper, an imposthume in the bowels, which is broke; but the event is very uncertain. Whatever that be (he bids me tell you, and I write this by him) he lives and dies your faithful friend, and one reason he has to desire a little longer life is, the wish to see you once more." In 1727 he was chosen an elect of the Royal college of Physicians, when he pronounced the Harveian oration for that year. In the same year he published his great work, entitled 'Tables of Ancient Coins, Weights, and Measures, explained and exemplified in several dissertations,' 4to. This volume, which does great honour to the antiquarian knowledge and industry of the writer, though not wholly free from inaccuracies, has ever since been considered a standard work. In 1732 he published a professional

treatise 'On the nature and choice of Aliments;' and in the following year an essay 'On the effect of Air on Human Bodies;' both founded on the doctrine of Boerhaave, the prevailing system of the time. He is supposed to have been led to write these works from the consideration of his own malady, an asthmatic affection, which gradually increasing with his years, became at last incurable. A little before the appearance of the latter publication he sustained a severe loss in the death of his son Charles, a clergyman of the Church of England, "whose life," he says, "if it had so pleased God, he would willingly have redeemed with his own." Another son had died previously in the year 1730.

In his latter years Dr. Arbuthnot was grievously afflicted with asthma, and in 1732 he retired to Hampstead, a village situated on the declivity of a high hill in the neighbourhood of London, for the benefit of the pure air of that elevated spot. "I came out to this place," he says, in an affecting letter to his friend Swift, dated October 4, "so reduced by dropsy and an asthma, that I could neither sleep, breathe, eat, nor move. I most earnestly desired and begged of God that he would take me." His attachment to Swift is strongly and tenderly manifested at the conclusion of this letter. "I am afraid, my dear friend, we shall never see one another more in this world. I shall to the last moment preserve my love and esteem for you, being well assured you will never leave the paths of virtue and honour; for all that is in this world is not worth the least deviation from that way." In the same strain of earnest friendship he had a little while previously addressed a letter to Pope. "As for you, my good friend, I think, since our first acquaintance, there have not been any of those little suspicions or jealousies that often affect the sincerest friendships; I am sure not on my side. I must be so sincere as to own, that though I could not help valuing you for those talents which the world prizes, yet they were not the foundation of my friendship; they were quite of another sort; nor shall I at present offend you by enumerating them; and I make it my last request that you will continue that noble disdain and abhorrence of vice which you seem naturally endued with; but still



with a regard to your own safety; and study more to reform than chastise, though the one cannot be effected without the other. A recovery in my case, and at my age, is impossible; the kindest wish of my friends is *euthanasia* [meaning a happy and easy death]. Living or dying I shall always be yours."

Finding no relief from the change of air, Arbuthnot left Hampstead, and returned to his house in London, situated in Cork Street, Burlington-gardens, where he died, on the 27th February, 1735. His only surviving son, George, filled the lucrative post of secondary in the Exchequer-office, under Lord Masham, and was one of the executors of Pope. He died 8th September 1779, aged 76. He also left two daughters, one named Anne, who both died unmarried. The subjoined portrait of Dr. Arbuthnot is taken from an engraving from a scarce print formerly in the collection of Sir William Musgrave, Bart.



Among Arbuthnot's more humorous pieces, besides the 'History of John Bull' already mentioned, 'A Treatise concerning the Altercations or Scoldings of the Ancients,' and 'The Art of Political Lying,' are the most celebrated. He did not excel in poetry, and seldom attempted it. In

Dodsley's Collection there is a didactic poem written by him, remarkable for its philosophical sentiment, with the title of 'Know Thyself!' His well-known epitaph on Colonel Chartres, a noted usurer of the time, beginning "Here continues to rot," &c. is a masterly specimen of his powers of satire. He was also skilled in music; and Sir John Hawkins mentions an anthem and a burlesque song of his composition. [*Hist. of Music*, vol. v. p. 126. In 1751 two 12mo volumes were published, entitled 'The Miscellaneous Works of the late Dr. Arbuthnot,' containing some of his genuine productions, but the greater portion of the content were declared by his son to be spurious.

By his brother wits Dr. Arbuthnot was held in high estimation. Pope dedicated to him his 'Prologue to the Satires,' and Swift has more than once mentioned him with praise in his poems, for instance when he feelingly laments that he was

"Far from his kind Arbuthnot's aid,  
Who knows his art, but not his trade."

"His good morals," Pope used to say, "were equal to any man's; but his wit and humour superior to all mankind." "He has more wit than we all have," said Swift to a lady, who desired his opinion of him, "and his humanity is equal to his wit." His character is thus given by Dr. Johnson: "Arbuthnot was a man of great comprehension, skilful in his profession, versed in the sciences, acquainted with ancient literature, and able to animate his mass of knowledge by a bright and active imagination; a scholar, with great brilliance of wit; a wit, who, in the crowd of life retained and discovered a noble ardour of religious zeal; a man estimable for his learning, amiable for his life, and venerable for his piety." He was distinguished in an eminent degree for genuine benevolence and goodness, while his warmth of heart and cheerfulness of temper rendered him much beloved by his family and friends, towards whom he displayed the most constant affection and attachment. Notwithstanding his powers of satire, all his contemporaries seem to have united in his praise. "His very sarcasms," says Lord Orrery, "are the satirical sarcasms of good nature; they are like slaps on the face given in jest, the effects of which will raise a blush, but do



Nackness will appear after the blows. He laughs as jovially as an attendant upon Bacchus, but continues as sober and considerate as a disciple of Socrates. He is seldom serious, except in his attacks upon vice, and there his spirit rises with a manly strength, and a noble indignation. No man exceeded him in the moral duties of life, a merit still more to his honour, as the united powers of wit and genius are seldom submissive enough to confine themselves within the limitations of morality." In the *Biographia Britannica* Arbuthnot is said, but at what particular period we are not informed, to have been for some time steward to the corporation of the Sons of the Clergy. He was in the habit of writing essays on the current events of the day in a great folio paper book, which used to lie in his parlour, and such was his good nature and indulgence to his children, that he suffered them to tear out his manuscript at one end for their kites, while he was writing them at the other.

No correct list of his productions has ever been given. The following is as near as can be ascertained :

*Examination of Dr. Woodward's Account of the Deluge, &c., with a Comparison between Steno's Philosophy and the Doctor's, in the case of Marine Bodies dug up out of the Earth.* By J. A., M.D. With a Letter to the Author, concerning an Abstract of Agostino Scilla's Book on the same subject, by W. W. Lond. 1695, 1697, 8vo.

*Essay on the Usefulness of Mathematical Knowledge.* Lond. 1700.

*Sermon preached to the People at the Mercat-cross of Edinburgh, on the subject of the Union.* Lond. 1707, 8vo. A Satire supposed to have been written by Arbuthnot.

*Law is a Bottomless Pit, or the History of John Bull, exemplified in the case of the Lord Strutt, John Bull, Nicholas Frog, and Louis Baboon, who spent all they had in a lawsuit, in 4 parts; with an appendix.* Lond. 1712, 8vo.

*Tables of the Grecian, Roman, and Jewish Measures, Weights, and Coins, reduced to the English Standard, and Explained and Exemplified in several Dissertations.* Lond. 1705, 8vo. The same, by his son, with a Poem to the King. Lond. 1727, 4to.

*Miscellaneous Pieces by him, Swift, Pope, and Gay.* Lond. 1727, 3 vols. 8vo.

*Essay, concerning the Nature of Aliments, the Choice of them, &c.* Lond. 1731. Another edition, with *Practical Rules of Diet in the various Constitutions and Diseases of Human Bodies.* Lond. 1732, 8vo. 1751, 1756, 8vo. In German. Hamb. 1744, 4to.

*An Essay on the Effects of Air on Human Bodies.* Lond. 1733, 1751, 1756, 8vo. In French. Paris, 1742, 12mo.

*Miscellaneous Works of the late Dr. Arbuthnot.* Glasg. 1750, 2 vols. 8vo. These volumes, now very scarce, were disclaimed in an advertisement by the author's son, dated, London, Sept. 25, 1750.

*Oratio Anniversaria Harvejana, Anni 1727, in his miscellaneous works.* 1751, 8vo.

*Argument for Divine Providence, drawn from the equal number of births of both sexes.* Phil. Trans. 1700, Abr. v. p. 606.

ARGYLE, duke of, a title belonging to the ancient family of Campbell of Lochawe. [See CAMPBELL, surname of.] The name of Argyle is derived from two Gaelic words, *Earra Ghaidheal*, "the country of the western Gael;" or, according to Skene, from *Oirirgael*, as the ancient district of Argyle (which comprehended also Lochaber and Wester Ross) was called by the Highlanders. By the historians the whole of this extensive district is included under the term of Ergadia. [*History of the Highlanders*, vol. ii. p. 33.] In the middle ages the Macdougalls of Lorn held sway over Argyle and Mull; while the Macdonalds, lords of the Isles, were supreme in Islay, Kintyre, and the Southern Islands. The power of the Macdonalds was broken by Robert the Bruce, and their estates bestowed on the Campbells, who originally belonged to the ancient earldom of Garmoran, which comprehended Moydert, Arasaig, Morar, and Knoydert. Argyle was erected into an earldom in 1457, and into a dukedom in 1701.

ARGYLE, earl, marquis, and duke of, see CAMPBELL, Archibald, and John.

ARMSTRONG, the name of a famous border family, which with its various branches, chiefly inhabited Liddesdale. According to tradition, the original surname was Fairbairn, and belonged to the armour-bearer of an ancient king of Scotland, who, having his horse killed under him in battle, was straightway remounted by Fairbairn on his own horse. For this timely assistance, the king amply rewarded him with lands on the borders, and in allusion to the manner in which so important a service was performed, Fairbairn having taken the king by the thigh, and set him at once on the saddle, his royal master gave him the name of ARMSTRONG, and assigned him for crest, "an armed hand and arm, in the hand a leg and foot in armour, couped at the thigh, all proper." Amongst the clans on the Scottish side of the border, the Armstrongs were formerly one of the most numerous. They possessed the greater part of Liddesdale, which forms the southern district of Roxburghshire and of the debateable land. All along the banks of the Liddel, the ruins of their ancient fortresses may still be traced. The habitual depredations of this border-race had rendered them so active and daring, and at the same time so cautious and circumspect, that they seldom failed either in their attacks or in securing their prey. Even when assailed by superior numbers, they baffled every assault by abandoning their dwellings, and retiring with their families into thick woods and deep morasses, accessible by paths only known to themselves. One of their most noted places of refuge was the Tarras-moss, a frightful and desolate marsh, so deep that two spears tied together could not reach the bottom. Although several of the Scottish monarchs had attempted to break the chain which united these powerful and turbulent chieftains, none ever had greater occasion to lower their power, and lessen their influence, than James the Fifth. The hostile and turbulent spirit of the Armstrongs, however, was never entirely broken or suppressed, until the reign of James the Sixth, when their leaders were brought to the scaffold, their strongholds razed to the ground, and their estates forfeited and transferred to strangers; so that throughout the extensive districts formerly possessed by this once powerful and ancient clan, there is scarcely left, at this day

a single landholder of the name. Their descendants have been long scattered, some of them having settled in England, and others in Ireland. The most celebrated of these border chiefs was 'Johnie Armstrong' of Gilnockie, who lived in the early part of the sixteenth century, and is the hero of one of our best historical ballads. A notice of him follows. 'Jock o' the Syde,' the hero of another ballad, was also an Armstrong, and a noted moss-trooper in the reign of Mary, queen of Scots. The site of his residence, the Syde, is pointed out on a heathy upland, about two miles to the west of New Castletown, in Liddesdale, while the ruins of Mangerton Tower, the seat of his maternal uncle, are still visible, on the haugh below. Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington, in a poetical complaint which he wrote "against the Thieves of Liddisdail," thus speaks of this famous border reaver:

"He is weel kenned, Johnie of the Syde;  
A greater thief did never ryde;  
He never tyres,  
For to break byres;  
Ower muirs and myres  
Ower gude ane gayde."

A lineal descendant of Johnie Armstrong, in the reign of Charles the First, kidnapped the person of Lord Durie, the president of the Court of Session, and kept him upwards of three months in secret confinement in an old castle in Annandale, called Graham's tower. The motive for this extraordinary and daring stratagem was to promote the interests of Lord Traquair, who had a lawsuit of importance before the court, in which there was reason to believe that the judgment would be unfavourable and decided by the casting vote of the president. [See GIBSON, Sir Alexander, Lord Durie.] Near Penton Linna, a romantic spot on the Liddel, was another border stronghold, called Harelaw tower, once the residence of Hector Armstrong, who betrayed his guest, the earl of Northumberland, to the regent Murray.

ARMSTRONG, JOHN, a celebrated border chief of the early part of the sixteenth century, was a native of the parish of Canonbie, in the county of Dumfries, and the brother of Christopher Armstrong, laird of Mangerton, chief of the clan or sept of the Armstrongs. His stronghold was Gilnockie Tower, now a roofless ruin, situated a few miles from Langholm, at a place called the Hollows, on the banks of the river Esk. The terror of his name was spread far and wide, and at the head of a band of brave and faithful followers, he levied *black mail*, or protection money, for many miles within the English border. All who refused were sure of being plundered and harassed to the utmost. The marauding system on the borders had, during the long minority of King James V., been carried to a formidable extent, especially under the connivance of the earl of Angus, the warden of the marches, who had bound the border chiefs to his interests by those feudal confederacies, named 'bands of manrent,' which compelled the parties to defend each other against the authority

of the law. Having resolved to suppress the foraying chieftains, the king raised a powerful army, chiefly composed of horsemen, "to danton the thieves" of Teviotdale, Annandale, Liddesdale, and other parts of the country, and about the beginning of June 1529, he set out, at the head of eight thousand men, on an expedition through the border districts. To prevent the moss-troopers and their chiefs from taking alarm, he ordered all the gentlemen of the borders to bring with them their best dogs, as if his only purpose was to hunt the deer. The leaders thus thrown off their guard, were not apprehensive of any danger, and to insure their destruction the more readily, the principal border nobles who were known to be their protectors and secret encouragers, namely the earl of Bothwell, lord of Teviotdale, Lords Home and Maxwell, Scott of Buccleuch, Ker of Fairmehurst, with the lairds of Johnstone, Polwarth, Dolphington, and other powerful chiefs, were seized and imprisoned in separate fortresses in different parts of the kingdom. This being done, the king, accompanied by some of the borderers who had secured their pardon, marched rapidly through Ettrick Forest and Ewesdale, and seized Piers Cockburn of Henderland and Adam Scott of Tushielaw, commonly called the king of the border, and ordered both to be hanged before the gates of their own castles. So little did they expect the fate that awaited them that, it is recorded, when James approached the castle of Cockburn of Henderland, the latter was in the act of providing a great entertainment to welcome him. Armstrong, on his part, came to meet the king at a place about ten miles from Hawick called Carlinrigg chapel, at the head of thirty-six attendants, his usual retinue, he and his followers arrayed in all the pomp of border chivalry. As the ballad says,

The Elliots and Armstrongs did convene;  
They were a gallant companie:—  
"We'll ride and meet our lawful king,  
And bring him safe to Gilnockie."

Make kinnen and capon ready then,  
And venison in great plentie;  
We'll welcome here our noble king;  
I hope he'll dine at Gilnockie!"

They ran their horse on the Langholm holm,  
And brak their spears wi' mickle main;  
The ladies lookit frae their loft windows:—  
“God bring our men weel hame again!”

We are told by Pitscottie that Armstrong was the most redoubted chieftain that had been for a long time on the borders of Scotland or England. He always rode with twenty-four able gentlemen, well horsed, and from the borders to Newcastle every Englishman, of whatever state, paid him tribute. Armstrong is said to have incautiously made this display, by the crafty advice of some of the courtiers, who knew that it would only the more exasperate the king against him; and the effect was precisely so, for James, seeing this bold border chief so gallantly equipped, on his approach, fiercely ordered the tyrant, as he styled Armstrong, to be removed out of his sight and instantly executed, exclaiming, “What wants that knave that a king should have?”

There hang nine targats at Johnie's hat,  
And ilk ane worth three hundred pound,—  
“What wants that knave that a king should have,  
But the sword of honour and the crown?”

Armstrong saw at once the snare into which he had fallen, and made every effort to preserve his life. He offered, if James would pardon him, to maintain at his own expense, forty men, ready at a moment's notice, to serve the king, and engaged never to injure any Scottish subject.

“Grant me my life, my liege, my king,  
And a bonnie gift I'll gie to thee,—  
Full four-and-twenty milk white steeds,  
Were a' foaled in ae year to me.

I'll gie thee a' thae milk white steeds,  
That prance and nicher at a speir,  
And as muckle gude English gold  
As four o' their braid backs can bear.”

He further undertook to produce to his majesty, within a certain day, any man in England, of whatever degree, duke, earl, or baron, either alive or dead. But James was inexorable.

“Away, away, thou traitor strang!  
Out o' my sight sune may'st thou be!  
I grantit never a traitor's life,  
And now I'll not begin wi' thee!”

Seeing his death resolved upon, Armstrong laugh-

tily exclaimed, “It is folly to ask grace at a graceless face, but had I guessed you would have used me thus, I would have kept the Border-side, in despite of the king of England and you both; for I well know that King Henry would give the weight of my best horse in gold to know that I am sentenced to die this day.”

“To seik het water aneath cauld ice,  
Surely it is a great follie!—  
I have asked grace at a graceless face,  
But there is nane for my men and me.

But had I kenn'd ere I cam frae hame  
How thou unkind wadst been to me!  
I wad hae keepid the border syde  
In spite of all thy force and thee.

Wist England's king that I was ta'en,  
O then a blythe man he wad be!  
For anes I slew his sister's son,  
And on his breast bane brak a tree.”

He and all his followers, some accounts make them forty-eight, were hanged on the trees of a little grove at Carlinrigg chapel, two miles north of Moss Paul, on the road between Hawick and Langholm, and tradition still points out their graves in the solitary churchyard of the place. He left a son Christopher who succeeded as laird of Gilnockie. On the borders Armstrong was long missed and mourned as a brave warrior, and a stout defender of his country against England. It is said by Buchanan that James executed Armstrong and his retinue, in direct violation of his solemn promise of safety. We are told that this bold chief never molested any of his own countrymen, and it appears from his own statement that his plunderings were chiefly committed on the English; yet the Armstrongs are accused of having, in the course of a few years, destroyed not less than fifty-two parish churches in Scotland, and they openly boasted that their chieftain, Johnny Armstrong, would be subject neither to James nor to Henry, but would continue his excesses in defiance of both. The fate of this renowned border leader has been commemorated in many of the rude ballads of the border districts. The celebrated ballad of ‘Johnie Armstrang,’ some of the verses of which have been quoted, was first published by Allan Ramsay, in his ‘Evergreen,’ in



1724, having been copied, as he tells us, by himself from the mouth of a gentleman of the name of Armstrong, who was the sixth generation from the renowned borderer. The tower of the Hollows, or Holehouse, once the residence of this famous border chieftain, was a place of considerable strength in its day; its ruins are now used as a cowhouse to a neighbouring farmer. The younger son of Christopher Armstrong of Mangerton, the brother of this Armstrong of Gilnockie, went to Ireland, some years after the death of Queen Elizabeth, and settling in county Fermanagh, became the founder of a numerous family, whose descendants now possess extensive estates in Fermanagh, King's county and Wicklow; and one of whom was created a baronet of Great Britain in 1841.

ARMSTRONG, JOHN, M.D., poet and miscellaneous writer, was born about 1709 at Castleton, a parish forming the southern extremity of Roxburghshire, of which his father and afterwards his brother were ministers. In history and poetry, and very frequently still in conversation, its name is Liddesdale, from the river Liddel which runs through it from east to west. Dr. Armstrong has sung the beauties of his native vale, in his highly-finished poem on 'The Art of Preserving Health,' Book III.:

—————"Such the stream,  
On whose Arcadian banks I first drew air.  
Liddal, till now—except in Doric lays,  
Tuned to her murmurs by her love-sick swains—  
Unknown in song; though not a purer stream  
Through meads more flowery,—more romantic groves,  
Rolls toward the westward main. Hail, sacred flood!  
May still thy hospitable swains be blest  
In rural innocence; thy mountains still  
Teem with the fleecy race; thy tuneful woods  
For ever flourish, and thy vales look gay,  
With painted meadows, and the golden grain."

After receiving the rudiments of his education at home, he was sent to the university of Edinburgh, where he distinguished himself before his twentieth year, by gaining a prize medal for a prose composition, prescribed by a literary society in that city, and by other promising marks of genius during his studies. Having chosen the medical profession, he took his degree as physician February 4, 1732.

His inaugural dissertation, *De Tabe Purulenta*, gained him some reputation, as being superior to the general run of such essays. Soon after he went to London, where he commenced practice as a physician. In 1735 he published anonymously 'An Essay for abridging the study of Physic,' being a humorous attack on quacks and quackery, in the style of Lucian. This work gained him credit as a wit, but did not advance his practice as a physician. In 1737 he published a work on the venereal disease. This was followed by 'The Economy of Love;' for which poem he received fifty pounds from Andrew Millar, the bookseller, but which greatly injured his reputation. In a subsequent edition, published in 1768, he carefully expunged many of the youthful luxuriations with which the first abounded. In 1744 appeared his principal work, entitled 'The Art of Preserving Health,' in blank verse, one of the best didactic poems in the language. This valuable work established at once his reputation both as a physician and a poet. In 1746 he was appointed one of the physicians to the hospital for sick and lame soldiers. In 1751 he published his poem on Benevolence, and in 1753 his Epistle on Taste, addressed to a Young Critic. In 1758 he produced his prose 'Sketches or Essays on various subjects, by Lancelot Temple, Esq.,' in two parts, which evinced considerable humour and knowledge of the world, and in which he is said to have been assisted by Mr. Wilkes, whose acquaintance he had made soon after his first arrival in London. In 1760 he received the appointment of physician to the army, then in Germany, where, in 1761, he wrote 'Day, a Poem, an Epistle to John Wilkes, Esq.:' his friendship with whom was not of long continuance, the subject of politics having divided them; Wilkes's continued attacks upon Scotland being the cause of their quarrel. Having in that epistle hazarded a reflection on Churchill, the satirist retorted severely in his poem of 'The Journey.'

At the peace of Paris in 1763 Armstrong returned to London, and resigning his connection with the army, resumed his practice, but not with his former success. In 1770 he published a Collection of his Miscellanies, containing amongst others, the Universal Almanack, a new



prose piece, and the *Forced Marriage*, a tragedy, which had been refused by Garrick. In 1771 he made the tour of France and Italy, in company with the celebrated artist Fuseli, who survived him for half a century. In his journey he met his friend Dr. Smollett, to whom he was much attached. On his return he published an account of it under the name of '*A short Ramble*, by Lancelot Temple.'

Wilkes, his former friend, joined Churchill in assailing Dr. Armstrong, having published a scurrilous attack upon him in the *Public Advertiser*, contained in a series of three letters, commencing with one signed *Dies*, in which, to cloak his purpose, Wilkes reflected on himself. That letter appeared March 23, 1773, and was followed by one signed *Truth*, March 24, and by another signed *Nox*, April 1. In the *Gentleman's Magazine* for January 1792, the following substance of a conversation which took place between Armstrong and Wilkes on the appearance of these letters, is inserted. It was taken down at the time by Mr. Wilkes, and is quite characteristic of both parties.

On Wednesday, April 7, 1773, Dr. Armstrong called on Mr. Wilkes in Prince's Court, about two in the afternoon, and without the least ceremony or compliment, began—

*Dr. Armstrong.* Did you, Sir, write the letters in the *Public Advertiser*?

*Mr. Wilkes.* What letters do you mean, Doctor? There are many letters almost every day in the *Public Advertiser*.

*Dr. A.* Sir, I mean the three letters about me, and *Day, Day*, Sir.

*Mr. W.* You may ask the printer, Mr. Woodfall. He has my orders to name me, whenever he thinks it proper, as the author of every thing I write in his paper.

*Dr. A.* I believe you wrote all those letters.

*Mr. W.* What all three, Doctor? I am very roughly treated in one of them, in the first signed *Dies*.

*Dr. A.* I believe you wrote that on purpose to begin the controversy. I am almost sure of it.

*Mr. W.* I hope you are more truly informed in other things. I know better than to abuse myself in that manner, and I pity the author of such wretched stuff.

*Dr. A.* Did you write the other letters, Sir?

*Mr. W.* The proper person to inquire of, is Mr. Woodfall. I will not answer interrogatories. My time would pass in a strange manner, if I was to answer

every question which any gentleman chose to put to me about anonymous letters.

*Dr. A.* Whoever has abused me, Sir, is a villain; and your endeavours, Sir, to set Scotland and England together are very bad.

*Mr. W.* The Scots have done that thoroughly, Doctor, by their conduct here, particularly by their own nationality, and the outrages of Lord Bute to so many English families. Whenever you think proper to call upon me in particular as a gentleman, you will find me most ready to answer the call.

*Dr. A.* D——n Lord Bute! It had been better for Scotland he had never been born. He has done us infinite mischief.

*Mr. W.* And us, too; but I suppose we are not met for a dish of politics?

*Dr. A.* No; but I wish there had been no *Union*. I am sure England is the gainer by it.

*Mr. W.* I will not make an essay on the advantages and disadvantages of the *Union*.

*Dr. A.* I hate politics; but I have been ill used by you, Mr. Wilkes, on the occasion.

*Mr. W.* On the contrary, Doctor, I was the injured friend.

*Dr. A.* I thought you for many years the most amiable friend in the world, and loved your company the most; but you distinguished yourself by grossly abusing my countrymen in the *North Briton*—although I never read much of that paper.

*Mr. W.* You passed your time, I am satisfied, much better. Who told you, Doctor, what particular numbers I wrote? It is droll, but the bitterest of those papers, which was attributed to me, was a description of Scotland, first printed in the last century, on Charles I.'s return from thence in 1633. Were you ever, Doctor, personally attacked by me? Were you not, although a Scotsman, at the very time of the *North Britons*, complimented by me, in conjunction with Churchill, in the best thing I wrote, the mock '*Dedication to Mortimer*.'

*Dr. A.* To be praised along with such a writer, I think an abuse.

*Mr. W.* The world thinks far otherwise of that wonderful genius, Churchill; but you, Doctor, have sacrificed private friendship at the altar of politics. After many years' mutual intercourse of good offices, you broke every tie of friendship with me on no pretence but a suspicion, for you did not ask for proof, of my having abused your country, that country I have for years together heard you inveigh against, in the bitterest terms, for *nastiness and nationality*.

*Dr. A.* I only did it in joke, Sir; you did it with bitterness; but it was my country.

*Mr. W.* No man has abused England so much as Shakspeare, or France so much as Voltaire; yet they remain the favourites of two great nations, conscious of their own superiority. Were you, Doctor, attacked by me in any one instance? Was not the most friendly correspondence carried on with you the whole time, till you broke it off by a letter, in 1763, in which you declared to me, that you could not with honour asso-

ciate with one who had distinguished himself by abusing your country, and that you remained *with all due sincerity?* I remember *that* was the strange phrase.

*Dr. A.* You never answered that letter, Sir.

*Mr. W.* What answer could I give, Doctor? You had put a period to the intercourse between us. I still continued to our common friends to speak of you in terms of respect, while you were grossly abusing me. You said to Boswell, Millar, and others, "I hope there is a hell, that Wilkes may lie in it."

*Dr. A.* In a passion I might say so. People do not often speak their minds in a passion.

*Mr. W.* I thought they generally did, Doctor.

*Dr. A.* I was thoroughly provoked, although I still acknowledge my great pecuniary obligations to you—although, I dare say, I could have got the money elsewhere.

*Mr. W.* I was always happy to render you every service in my power; and I little imagined a liberal mind, like yours, could have been worked up by designing men to write me such a letter in answer to an affectionate one I sent you, on the prospect of your return.

*Dr. A.* I was happier with you than any man in the world for a great many years, and complimented you not a little in the *Day*, and you did not write to me for a year and a half after that.

*Mr. W.* Your memory does not serve you faithfully, Doctor. In three or four months at farthest, you had two or three letters from me together, on your return to the head-quarters of the army. I am abused in *Dies* for that publication, and the manner, both of which you approved.

*Dr. A.* I did so.

*Mr. W.* I was abused at first, I am told, in the manuscript of *Dies* for having sold the copy, and put the money in my pocket; but that charge was suppressed in the printed letter.

*Dr. A.* I know nothing of that, and will do you justice.

*Mr. W.* Will you call upon Mr. D——, our common friend, your countryman, and ask him what he thinks of your conduct to me, if it has not been wholly unjustifiable?

*Dr. A.* Have I your leave to ask Mr. Woodfall in your name about the letters?

*Mr. W.* I have already told you, Doctor, what directions he has from me. Take four-and-twenty hours to consider what you have to do, and let me know the result.

*Dr. A.* I am sorry to have taken up so much of your time, Sir.

*Mr. W.* It stands in no need of an apology, Doctor. I am glad to see you. Good morrow.

N.B.—These minutes were taken down the same afternoon, and sent to a friend.

Dr. Armstrong's last publication was his 'Medical Essays,' which appeared in 1773. In this he complains of the little attention that had

been paid to him, while so many other physicians of inferior abilities had risen to fame and fortune, forgetting that his own indolence and levity, and not the fickleness or want of discernment of the public, occasioned the neglect. A large portion of his time was spent at Slaughter's coffee-house, in St. Martin's lane, where he took his meals, and where messages for him were ordinarily directed to be addressed. He died on 7th September, 1779, and left, it is said, three thousand pounds, which his prudence and good management had enabled him to collect. He left his fortune by his will to his three nieces, the daughters of his brother Dr. George Armstrong; who, after having been an apothecary for several years at Hampstead, at length obtained a diploma constituting him doctor in medicine. Settling in London, he was appointed physician to a dispensary for the benefit of poor infants, opened at a house taken for him by the subscribers in Soho square. To aid the design, he published a small treatise on the diseases of children, in which he was supposed to have been assisted by his brother John. The dispensary, however, did not succeed, and the doctor died some years after in obscurity. Armstrong possessed a glowing imagination and a lively fancy, chastened, at times, by the guidance of a sound judgment, and a well regulated taste. Of his 'Art of Preserving Health,' Dr. Aikin, in his Critical Essay prefixed to Cadell and Davis' edition of his works published in 1796, says, "The manner of Armstrong is distinguished by its simplicity, by a free use of words which owe their strength to their plainness, by the rejection of ambitious ornaments, and a near approach to common phraseology. His sentences are generally short and easy, his sense clear and obvious. The full extent of his conceptions is taken in at the first glance, and there are no lofty mysteries to be unravelled by repeated perusal. What keeps his language from being altogether prosaic, is the vigour of his sentiments. He thinks boldly, feels strongly, and therefore expresses himself poetically. Where the subject sinks, his style sinks with it; but he has for the most part excluded topics incapable either of vivid description or of the oratory of sentiment. He had from nature a musical ear, whence his lines are never harsh,

and are usually melodious, though apparently without much study to render them smooth. Perhaps he has not been careful enough to avoid the monotony of making several successive lines close with a rest or pause in the sense. On the whole, it may not be too much to assert, that no writer in blank verse can be found more free from stiffness and affectation, more energetic without harshness, and more dignified without formality." In Thomson's 'Castle of Indolence,' to which he contributed four stanzas, at the conclusion of the first part, describing the diseases incidental to sloth, he is depicted as the shy and splenetic personage who "quite detested talk." The following is the stanza:

"With him was sometimes joined in silent walk,  
(Profundly silent, for they never spoke)  
One shyer still, who quite detested talk;  
Oft stung by spleen, at once away he broke,  
To groves of pine and broad o'ershadowing oak,  
There, only thrilled, he wandered all alone,  
And on himself his pensive fury broke:  
Nor ever uttered word, save, when first alone  
The glittering star of eve—"Thank heaven! the day is  
done!"

A portrait of Dr. Armstrong is here given, taken from an engraving by Fisher from a painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds.



A list of Dr. Armstrong's works is subjoined.

An Essay for abridging the study of Medicine; to which is added, A Dialogue between Hygeia, Mercury, and Pluto; relating to the Practice of Physic, as it is managed by a certain illustrious Society, as also an Epistle from Ubsch, the Persian, to Joshua Ward, Esq. Lond. 1735, 8vo, (anon).

Synopsis of the history and cure of the Venereal Disease. Lond. 1737, 8vo.

The Economy of Love. Lond. 1737, 8vo.

Art of preserving Health, a poem. Lond. 1744, 4to, 1745, 8vo., numerous editions, with a critical essay, by Dr. Aikin, 12mo.

Benevolence, a poem. 1751, fol. An excellent production.

Taste, an epistle to a young Critic. 1753. A pretty successful imitation of Pope.

Sketches, or Essays on various subjects. 1758.

Day, a poem. 1761.

Miscellanies, containing the art of preserving Health. Lond. 1770, 2 vols. 12mo.

A short ramble through some parts of France and Italy, by Lancelot Temple. Lond. 1771, 8vo.

Medical Essays. Lond. 1773, 4to. These treat of Theory, Medicine, Instruments of Physic, Fevers, Blisterings, Cordials, Ventilation, Bathing, Lodging, &c., and, lastly, Gout and Rheumatism.

An Essay on Topic Medicines. Ed. Med. Ess. ii. p. 36. 1733.

ARMSTRONG, JOHN, a miscellaneous writer, was born at Leith in 1771, and educated at the college of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.A. During his attendance at the university he published a volume of 'Juvenile Poems,' some of which possessed considerable merit. The same volume contained an 'Essay on the Means of Punishing and Preventing Crimes.' For this essay he had, in January 1789, a few months before, received the gold prize medal, given by the Edinburgh Pantheon Society for the best specimen of prose composition. Some time previous to this he had entered himself at the divinity hall, and had gone through the greater part of the exercises necessary to qualify him to become a preacher in the Church of Scotland. In 1790 he repaired to London, and supported himself by writing for the daily papers. In 1791 he published a collection of 'Sonnets from Shakspeare.' He also preached occasionally, and was rising in reputation, when he was cut off, in 1797, in the 26th year of his age.

The following is a list of his works:

Juvenile Poems; with remarks on Poetry, and a dissertation on the best method of Punishing and Preventing Crimes. Lond. 1780, 12mo.

Confidential Letters from the Sorrows of Werter. Lond. 1799, 12mo.

Sonnets from Shakspeare. Lond. 1791, 8vo.

ARNOT, a surname derived from the lands of Arnot in the county of Fife. In Sibbald's List of the heritors of Fifeshire, published in 1710, we find the names, as landholders of that county, of Arnot of that ilk, Arnot of Woodmilln, Arnot of Balkaithlie, Arnot of Balcormo, Arnot of Chapel-Kettle, Arnot of Freeland, Arnot of Lumwhat, and Arnot of Berryhole. Sir John Arnot of Berwick, of the family of Arnot, was provost of Edinburgh, and treasurer depute to King James the Sixth. The lands of Chapel, in the parish of Kettle, have long belonged to a family of the name of Arnot. Upon the last day of December 1558, James, commendator of the priory of St. Andrews, disposed the church lands called Chapel-Kettle to John Arnot and his heirs, declaring that he and his progenitors had been possessors of these lands past the memory of man. [*Sibbald's History of Fife*, p. 385.]

Sir Michael Arnot of Arnot, in the county of Perth, the descendant of a very ancient Fifeshire family, designated of that ilk so early as the 12th century, was created a baronet by Charles the First, 27th July 1629. His son and heir, Sir David Arnot, second baronet, was member of the Scots parliament for Kinross, in 1689. He was the father of Sir John Arnot, the third baronet, who, having devoted himself early to a military life, was appointed, in 1727, adjutant-general of Scotland. In 1735 he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, and in 1739 to that of major-general. He died 4th June 1750, a lieutenant-general. His eldest son, Sir John Arnot, fourth baronet, was succeeded by his son Sir William Arnot, fifth baronet, lieutenant-colonel of the Queen's regiment of dragoon guards, who died in 1782, leaving a son, Sir William Arnot, sixth and last baronet. The title is now extinct.—*Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetages*.

In Perthshire there was a family of the name of Arnot of Benchill, who for a long time were provosts of Perth.

ARNOT, HUGO, an antiquarian writer and local historian, was the son of a merchant and shipowner in Leith, where he was born on the 8th December 1749. His own name was Pollock, but on the death of his mother, December 5, 1773, at her house in Fifeshire, he changed it to Arnot, on obtaining, through her right, the estate of Balcormo in Fife. He was educated for the law, and in December 1772 he was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates, under the name of 'Hugo Arnot, Esq. of Balcormo.' Having in his fifteenth year caught a severe cold, he was ever after afflicted with painful asthma, which reduced him almost to a skeleton, and which any exertion always aggravated. In 1776 he published at London in 12mo, 'An Essay on Nothing,' a discourse delivered in the Edinburgh Speculative Society, which was favourably received. Of that society Mr. Arnot was admitted a member January 3, 1770, and, besides the Essay on Nothing, he delivered others on the following subjects: The Com-

parative Happiness of the Polished and Barbarous State; Whether a man would be most happy in retiring from or continuing in business after making a competent fortune; Foundation of the Inequality among Mankind; Literary Property; Nature and end of Punishments; and the Necessity of Mankind living in Society, and the advantages of it, which was his valedictory essay. [*Hist. of Speculative Society*, p. 99.] In 1779 appeared his 'History of Edinburgh,' one vol. 4to, a work of much research. He was prevented, however, from deriving much pecuniary benefit from it, by a piratical edition having been printed at Dublin, and sent over to Edinburgh and sold at a cheap rate. Taking a strong interest in local matters, he afterwards published various pamphlets and essays of a temporary nature; and his exertions in promoting the improvements then in progress in Edinburgh, were rewarded by the freedom of the city being conferred upon him by the magistrates. From his great local influence he is said to have been able to protract the erection of the South Bridge of Edinburgh for ten years, by his opposition to the proposed tax upon carts to defray the expense. He was also instrumental in preventing the formation of the spacious road called Leith Walk for some years, on account of the putting on a toll, which, however, was done, and not removed till about 1837. In 1785 came out his 'Collection of celebrated Criminal Trials in Scotland, from 1536 to 1784, with Historical and Critical Remarks,' one vol. 4to, published by subscription. In December 1784 he issued an advertisement of the work, with the following notice appended to it, from which it would appear that he and the Edinburgh booksellers were not on the best of terms: "Mr. Arnot printed, a few days ago, a prospectus of the work that the public might form some idea of its nature, and he sent it to be hung up in the principal booksellers in town; but they have thought proper to refuse, in a body, to allow the prospectus and subscription papers to hang in their shops. The prospectus will, therefore, be seen at the Royal Exchange Coffee house, Exchange Coffee house, Princes street Coffee house, and Messrs. Corri and Sutherland's Music shop, Edinburgh, and Gibb's Coffee house, Leith." The work is curious of its kind, but is not so full nor so valuable as Pitcairn's



collection of Criminal Trials, a more recent publication. Mr. Arnot died on 20th November 1786, aged 37, and was interred in South Leith churchyard, in a piece of ground presented to him before his death by the magistrates of his native town. For several weeks previous to his death he regularly visited his appointed burial-place, to observe the progress of some masons whom he had employed to wall it in, and frequently expressed a fear that he would die before they should have completed his work. Mr. Arnot was of great height, and extraordinary thinness. The following is a full-length portrait of him as he appeared in the dress of his time taken by Kay. He is represented giving alms to a beggar, a sly piece of satire on the part of the artist.



His person altogether was so remarkable that it was the source of many jests and witticisms. It is related that the Honourable Henry Erskine meeting him once while engaged eating a dried haddock or spelding, complimented him "on looking so like his meat!" Discussing with the same wit on the disposition of the Deity to pardon the sins of the flesh, and on Hugo expressing his hope of forgiveness, Erskine imprompted,—

"I've searched the whole Scriptures, and texts I find none  
Extending God's mercy to skin and to bone."

He himself was reputed to be a humorist in

his way. One day, when suffering severely from his complaint, he was annoyed by the bawling of a man selling sand on the street. "The rascal," said the unhappy asthmatic, "he spends as much breath in a minute as would serve me for a month!" In his professional character he was no less singular. He would not undertake a case, unless thoroughly convinced of its justice. Once when a cause was offered him, of the merits of which he had a very bad opinion, he asked the person employing him, "Pray, Sir, what do you suppose me to be?" "Why," answered the client, "I understand you to be a lawyer!" "I thought," said Arnot, sternly, "you took me for a scoundrel!" and dismissed the litigant with indignation. Various stories are told of his intrepidity of mind in early life. One of these was his riding to the end of the pier of Leith on a spirited horse, on a stormy day, when the waves were dashing over the pier so furiously as to impress every on-looker with the belief that he could not fail to be swept into the sea. Leith pier, it must be remarked, was then neither so extended nor so well bulwarked as it is now, and consequently this feat was one of great danger. Another was his accepting the challenge of an anonymous enemy who took offence at one of his political pamphlets, and wrote to him to meet him in the King's Park at a particular time and place, to answer for his statements. Mr. Arnot repaired to the spot at the appointed hour, and waited for some time, but no antagonist came forward. His purpose in going might not have been to expose his person in a duel, but to ascertain who was his unknown challenger. Though recorded as a proof of his intrepidity, we do not see in this occurrence any striking mark of moral courage. A sensible man would have paid no attention to such a letter, which appears to have been intended merely as a hoax. Of a nervous and irritable disposition, he was guilty of many eccentricities which rendered him one of the most remarkable local characters of his time. Among other anecdotes the following is related of him, which does not say much for his urbanity or neighbourly feeling. He was in the habit of ringing his bell with a violence which much annoyed an old maiden lady, in a weak state of health, who resided on the floor above him. Of this annoy-

ance she frequently complained, but without effect. At length, wearied with her constant messages, he gave her to understand that he should cease to use it in future; but in the belief that her importunities proceeded from mere querulousness, instead of ringing the bell as usual, he fired off a loaded pistol, whenever he desired the attendance of his servant, to the great alarm of the invalid upstairs, who now as earnestly besought the restitution of the bell, as she had before requested its discontinuance. He left eight children. His grandson, Dr. David Boswell Reid, the author of 'Elements of Chemistry,' acquired a high character as teacher of practical chemistry in the university of Edinburgh. Hugo Arnot figures as a principal personage in Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, in which some amusing anecdotes of his peculiarities may be found.

ARRAN, earl of, one of the secondary titles of the duke of Hamilton, [see HAMILTON, duke of,] derived from the island of that name in the frith of Clyde. In Gaelic it is pronounced *Arrinn*, that is, 'the island of sharp pinnacles,' from, according to Dr. Macleod, *Ar*, 'a land' or 'country,' and *rinn*, 'sharp points;' an etymology far more satisfactory than that of *Ar-shin*, 'the land,' or 'the field of Fion,' (Fingal); or from *Aran*, 'bread,' as denoting extraordinary fertility, which is by no means a characteristic of this island. The title of earl of Arran was first conferred on Sir Thomas Boyd, eldest son of Robert lord Boyd, [see KILMARNOCK, earl of,] in April 1467, on his marriage with the Princess Mary, eldest daughter of James the Second. He was attainted and forfeited in 1469, and died soon after. The princess married, a second time, in 1474, James, first lord Hamilton, to whom she had been betrothed in 1454, and their son James was, in August 1503, created earl of Arran. The title was afterwards bestowed on Captain James Stewart of Bothwellmuir, the second son of Andrew, lord Ochiltree, [see OCHILTREE, lord,] whose mother Lady Margaret Hamilton, was the only child of James first earl of Arran, by his first wife Beatrice Drummond. He entered the army of the states of Holland, and served some years against the Spaniards. On his return to Scotland in 1579, he obtained the favour of James the Sixth, who, a few days after his appearance at court, appointed him a gentleman of his bedchamber, a privy councillor, captain of his guard, and tutor to the third earl of Arran of the Hamilton family, who by a shameful abuse of law had been imprisoned by order of the regent Morton, and was afterwards cognosed as an idiot. It was on the accusation of the king's new favourite, Capt. Stewart, that the earl of Morton was tried, convicted, and beheaded, for being accessory to the death of Lord Darnley. For five years he possessed the whole power of the government, and in 1584 was appointed lord high chancellor and lieutenant of the kingdom. In 1581 he obtained from the king a grant of the baronies of Hamilton and Kinniel, and the other estates of the Hamilton family. In October of the same year, under the pretence that he was the lawful heir of the family, and that the children of the third marriage of the first earl of Arran were illegitimate, he was created earl of Arran, which dignity he held, along with the

estates, until his disgrace in 1585, when they were restored to the true owner. About the end of 1596, as he was riding homeward through Synnington, near Douglas in Lanarkshire, he was unexpectedly attacked by Sir James Douglas of Parkhead, nephew of the regent Morton, who, in revenge for the death of his uncle, killed him on the spot. His body was exposed to dogs and swine, and his head being cut off was carried on the point of a lance, in triumph through the country. He married, 6th July 1581, Lady Elizabeth Stewart, eldest daughter of John, fourth earl of Athol, who had been twice previously married, and by her had Sir James Stewart of Killeith, Lord Ochiltree, [see OCHILTREE, Lord,] and another son.

ARRAN, earl of, is also an Irish title, created in 1762, and possessed by a family of the name of Gore, properly earl of the ARRAN Islands in Galway.

ARRAN, EARL of, see HAMILTON, James.

ARTHUR, a surname derived from *Art-uir*, signifying the chief or great man; hence the renowned Welsh prince, King Arthur, whose achievements have formed the subject of so much romantic fiction, and whose name has been traditionally given to various places in Scotland, as well as in England and Wales. "It cannot easily be discovered," says Stoddart, "why several mountains in Scotland take their name from the Welsh prince, Arthur, of whom no other traces remain in this country; but it appears that they have been traditionally considered as places of sovereignty. Thus it is said that Ben Arthur (a lofty mountain-crag in the wilds of Glencroe, Argyleshire), being, at one period, the most elevated and conspicuous of the mountains in the domain of the Campbells, the heir to that chieftainship was obliged to seat himself on its loftiest peak, a task of some difficulty and danger, which, if he neglected, his lands went to the next relation sufficiently adventurous." Arthur's Seat in the immediate neighbourhood of Edinburgh is said to have taken its name from King Arthur having surveyed the country from its summit, previous to the eleventh battle which he fought against the Saxons, in the sixth century, and which, according to Whittaker, was decided on the castle-hill of Edinburgh. Pinkerton says that the name arose from the tournaments held near it, as did Arthur's round-table at Stirling, Arthur being quite popular in the centuries of chivalry and romance, [*Enquiry into the History of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 77, note]; but there cannot be a question that the name of Arthur's Seat, as applied to the height immediately beside the palace of Holyrood, the residence of Scotland's later kings, meant no more than the hill of the chief or sovereign of the whole country, without any reference at all to King Arthur of Welsh history. The same may be said of all the other places in Scotland to which his name has been given, and of which Chalmers in his *Caledonia* [vol. i. p. 244] has collected many notices. Arthur's fountain in the parish of Crawford, Clydesdale, is referred to in a grant made in 1239 by David de Lindsey to the monks of Newbottle, of the lands of Brother-alwyn in that district, as being bounded on the west, "*a fonte Arthuri usque ad summitatem montis*." [*Cart. Newbottle*, No. 148.] This, however, may only mean the fountain of the chief or great man of the district. The Welsh poets assign a palace to Arthur among the northern Britons at Penryn ryoneth, corresponding to Dumbarton castle, which, as appears from a parliamentary record of the reign of David the Second in 1367, was, long before, named *Castrum Arthuri*. But this might mean only the castle or fort of the chief or sovereign. The romantic castle of Stirling was equally, during the middle ages, supposed to have been the festive scene of Arthur's

— — — — —

— — — — —



1744

1744

1744

1744

1744

1744

1744

1744



FIGURE 1  
STANDARD CURVES



FIGURE 2  
STANDARD CURVES



FIGURE 3  
STANDARD CURVES



FIGURE 4  
STANDARD CURVES



FIGURE 5  
STANDARD CURVES



APPENDIX B  
STANDARD CURVES

1. Methyl Orange: 0.1 mg/l, 0.2 mg/l, 0.3 mg/l, 0.4 mg/l, 0.5 mg/l, 0.6 mg/l, 0.7 mg/l, 0.8 mg/l, 0.9 mg/l, 1.0 mg/l  
2. Methyl Red: 0.1 mg/l, 0.2 mg/l, 0.3 mg/l, 0.4 mg/l, 0.5 mg/l, 0.6 mg/l, 0.7 mg/l, 0.8 mg/l, 0.9 mg/l, 1.0 mg/l  
3. Phenolphthalein: 0.1 mg/l, 0.2 mg/l, 0.3 mg/l, 0.4 mg/l, 0.5 mg/l, 0.6 mg/l, 0.7 mg/l, 0.8 mg/l, 0.9 mg/l, 1.0 mg/l  
4. Bromocresol Green: 0.1 mg/l, 0.2 mg/l, 0.3 mg/l, 0.4 mg/l, 0.5 mg/l, 0.6 mg/l, 0.7 mg/l, 0.8 mg/l, 0.9 mg/l, 1.0 mg/l  
5. Bromocresol Purple: 0.1 mg/l, 0.2 mg/l, 0.3 mg/l, 0.4 mg/l, 0.5 mg/l, 0.6 mg/l, 0.7 mg/l, 0.8 mg/l, 0.9 mg/l, 1.0 mg/l  
6. Methyl Yellow: 0.1 mg/l, 0.2 mg/l, 0.3 mg/l, 0.4 mg/l, 0.5 mg/l, 0.6 mg/l, 0.7 mg/l, 0.8 mg/l, 0.9 mg/l, 1.0 mg/l

round table. "*Rez Arthurus*," says William of Worcester, in his Itinerary, p. 311, "*custodiebat le round-table in castro de Styrlyng, aliter, Snawdon-west-castell*." Sir David Lindsay, in his 'Complaint' of the Papingo, makes her take leave of Stirling castle thus:

"Adew, fair Snawdon, with thy touris hie,  
Thy chapell royall, park, and tabill round."

In Neilston parish, Renfrewshire, there are three places of the name of Arthur-lee. The ancient monument of Arthur's Oven, or 'Oon,' on the Carron, which was demolished many years ago, was known by that name as early as the reign of Alexander the Third, if not earlier. Arthur's Seat near Edinburgh is not the only hill which bears the name. Not far from the top of Loch Long, that separates Argyle and Dumbarton, there is a conical hill also called Arthur's Seat, which is likewise the name given to a rock, on the north side of the hill of Dunbarrow in the parish of Dunnichen, Forfarshire. In the parish of Cupar-Angus, Perthshire, there is a standing stone called the Stone of Arthur; near it is a gentleman's seat called Arthur-stone, and not far from it is a farm named Arthur's fold. At Meigle, in the same vicinity, some antique and curious monuments in the churchyard are associated by tradition with the name of the fabulous King Arthur's faithless queen, Vanora, Guenevra, or Ginevra. Arthur is, besides, the apparent founder of a numerous clan, whose antiquity is proverbial among the Highlanders.

ARTHUR, ARCHIBALD, professor of moral philosophy in the university of Glasgow, eldest son of Andrew Arthur, a farmer, was born at Abbot's-Inch, Renfrewshire, September 6, 1744. He was taught Latin at the grammar school of Paisley, and studied for the ministry at Glasgow college, where, when yet a student, he lectured on church history for a whole session, during the absence of the professor, to the great satisfaction and improvement of the class. In October 1767 he was licensed as a preacher of the Church of Scotland, and soon after became chaplain to the university of Glasgow, and assistant to the Rev. Dr. Craig, one of the clergymen of that city. Becoming also librarian to the university, he compiled the catalogue of that library. In 1780 he was appointed assistant and successor to the venerable Dr. Reid, professor of moral philosophy, who died in 1796. Mr. Arthur taught the class fifteen years as assistant, and only held the chair as professor for one session, as he died on 14th June 1797. In 1803, Professor Richardson, of the same university, published a part of Arthur's lectures, under the title of 'Discourses on Theological and Literary Subjects,' 8vo, with a sketch of his life and character.

ASTON, lord, a title in the peerage of Scotland, now extinct, possessed by a noble family of the same name, which originally belonged to the county of Stafford in England, the progenitor of which was Randal or Ranulph de Astona, who

lived in the reign of Edward the First. His descendant, Sir Edward Aston of Tixall, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, possessed estates of the value of ten thousand a-year, in the counties of Stafford, Derby, Leicester, and Warwick. He married Anne, only daughter of Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlcut, and died in 1598. His eldest son, Sir Walter Aston, at the coronation of James the First of England, was honoured with the order of the Bath, and in 1611 he was created a baronet. In 1622 he was employed to negotiate a marriage between Charles, prince of Wales, afterwards Charles the First, and the Infanta of Spain; and, in requital for his services upon that occasion, he was elevated to the peerage 28th November 1627, as Lord Aston of Forfar. He married Gertrude, only daughter of Sir Thomas Sadler of Standon, son of the celebrated Sir Ralph Sadler, and died in 1689. He supported Michael Drayton the poet for many years, and his seat of Tixall is noticed in his 'Polyolbion.' At his investiture as knight of the Bath in 1603, Drayton, who has dedicated several of his poems to this Lord Aston, acted as one of his esquires. The title became extinct on 21st January 1845, on the death without issue of the Rev. Walter Hutchinson-Aston, ninth baron Aston, a clergyman of the church of England, vicar of Tardebigg, Worcestershire, and of Tamworth, Warwickshire. The motto of the family was "*Nemini et Patrie Asto*." The title does not appear on the Union Roll; but the eighth baron Aston, the father of the last lord, was recognised as a peer by George the Third.

ATHOL, ATHOLL, or ATHOLK, earls of, an ancient title, formerly possessed by the royal family of Scotland, subsequently in right of marriage by Thomas de Galloway and his son, and after him by David de Hastings, afterwards by the Strathbogie family, then after being held by a Campbell and a Douglas, it was conferred on a scion of the royal house of Stewart, and through a second creation in the house of Stewart, it came latterly to be possessed by a branch of the noble family of Murray. It is the name of a mountainous and romantic district in the north of Perthshire, which, from a remote period, has preserved its boundaries unaltered. It was the original patrimony of the family which gave kings to Scotland from Duncan to Alexander the Third; and it is the earliest district in Scotland mentioned in history. The name signifies 'pleasant land,' and Blair of Athol, its principal valley, 'the field or vale of Athol.' "Its chief interest," says Skene, "arises from the strong presumption which exists that the family which gave a long line of kings to Scotland, from the eleventh to the fourteenth century, took their origin from this district, to which they can be traced before the marriage of their ancestor with the daughter of Malcolm the Second raised them to the throne." [*History of the Highlanders*, vol. ii. p. 127.] When Thorfinn, the Norwegian earl of Orkney, conquered the north of Scotland, in the early part of the eleventh century, the only portion of the territory of the Northern Picts which remained unsubdued was the district of Athol and part of Argyle. The lord of the Isles had been slain in an unsuccessful attempt to preserve his insular dominions, and the king of the Scots, with the whole of his nobility, had also fallen in the short but bloody campaign which preceded the Norwegian conquest. In their disastrous condition the Scots had recourse to Duncan, the son of Crinan, abbot of Dunkeld, by Beatrice, the daughter of Malcolm the Second, the last Scottish king. Duncan came to the vacant throne in 1034, but after a reign of six years, he was slain in an attempt to recover the northern districts from the Norwegians, and his sons were driven out by Macbeth, who for a time ruled over the south, whilst

the Norwegians possessed the north of Scotland. After the overthrow of Macbeth, 5th December, 1056, and the establishment of Malcolm Canmore on the throne, the Lowlands of Scotland were, according to the Saxon polity, divided into earldoms, all of which were granted to the different members of the royal family. These earldoms consisted of the country inhabited by the Scots, with the addition of the district of Athol; and from this circumstance it has, not unreasonably, been presumed that Athol was the original possession of this royal race. This is further confirmed by the designation which early Scottish historians apply to Crinan, the father of Duncan. Besides being abbot of Dunkeld, he is styled by Fordun, "*Abthanas de Dull ac Seneschallus Insularum*" (Abthane of Dull and steward of the Isles). Pinkerton has denied that such a title as Abthane was ever known or heard of; but Mr. Skene has most conclusively shown, not only that there was such a title as Abthane in Scotland, but that the very title of Abthane of Dull, which is the name of a district in Athol, existed until comparatively a late period. [*Skene's History of the Highlanders*, vol. ii. part 2, chap. 5.] See *ABTHANE*, *ante*, p. 16.

By King Edgar, the whole of Athol, except Breadalbane, was erected into an earldom, and conferred upon his cousin Madach, the son of King Donald Bane. Madach married a daughter of Haco, earl of Orkney. He was a witness to the foundation charter of Alexander the First, of the monastery of Scone, in 1114, and he was himself afterwards a benefactor to the abbey. On the death of Madach towards the end of the reign of David the First, the earldom of Athol was obtained by Malcolm the son of Duncan, the eldest son of Malcolm Canmore, by Ingiborge, the widow of Thorfinn, earl of Orkney, whose descendants were excluded from the throne by that king's younger sons. The earldom was thus bestowed on Malcolm, "either," Skene says, "because the exclusion of that family from the throne could not deprive them of the original property of the family, to which they were entitled to succeed, or as a compensation for the loss of the crown." [*Hist. of Highlanders*, vol. ii. p. 139.] His son Malcolm, the third earl of Athol, gave in pure alms to the monks of Scone the church of Logen Mabed, with four chapels thereunto belonging, and to the abbey of Dunfermline the tithes of the church of Moulin. He also made a donation to the priory of St. Andrews of the patronage of the church of Dull. His son Henry succeeded to the earldom, and on his death, in the beginning of the thirteenth century, his granddaughters, by his eldest son who predeceased him, carried it into the families of Galloway and Hastings.

The eldest of these granddaughters (erroneously stated by Douglas in his *Peerage* to have been the daughters of Earl Henry) married Alan de Lundin, *Ostiarus Regis*, who in her right became fifth earl of Athol, and who died without issue. Her next sister, Isabel, married Thomas de Gallovidia, the brother of Alan lord of Galloway, and in her right became sixth earl of Athol. He died in 1231. His son Patrick, seventh earl of Athol, was the youth who overthrew W. Bisset at a tournament on the English borders, and was murdered at Haddington in 1242 (see *ante*, life of Alexander II., p. 75). Fernelith, the youngest of Earl Henry's granddaughters, succeeded her nephew, Earl Patrick, as countess of Athol. She married David de Hastings, an Anglo-Norman, descended from the steward of William the Conqueror, and he, in her right, became the eighth earl. He was one of the guarantors of the treaty of peace between Alexander the Second and Henry the Third in 1244. [See *ante*, p. 77.] In 1268 he accompanied other Scottish barons in an expedition to the Holy Land, and died at Tunis the following year. His

daughter Adda married John de Strathbogie, who in her right became ninth earl of Athol. The grandfather of this John of Strathbogie, Duncan earl of Fife, had obtained the lands of Strathbogie, in Aberdeenshire, from King William the Lion. He settled them on his third son, David, who assumed his name from these lands, and was the father of the eighth earl of Athol. The son of the latter, David de Strathbogie, became the tenth earl of Athol, and was the father of John, eleventh earl, who was one of the chief associates of Robert the Bruce, and assisted at his coronation at Scone, 27th March, 1306. He fought on Bruce's side at Methven, and on his discomfiture accompanied him during his disastrous flight. After the surrender of the castle of Kildrummy the same year, he was seized by the forces of Edward in attempting to escape by sea, and conducted to London. Being condemned to death in Westminster Hall, 7th November 1306, he was executed the same day, on a gallows thirty feet higher than ordinary, in consequence of his royal descent.

The earldom of Athol was then forfeited and bestowed on Ralph de Monthermer, styled earl of Gloucester, who, however, relinquished his title to it for 5,000 merks, in favour of David de Strathbogie, son of the deceased earl. This David, the twelfth earl, had from King Robert the Bruce, the office of high constable of Scotland, as appears from a charter of that monarch 26th February 1312, where he is so designated. Two years after, however, he revolted against Bruce, whereupon his office of high constable was given to Gilbert de la Haye, and Athol's estates in Scotland were forfeited. He married Joan, daughter of John Cumyn of Badenoch, killed by Bruce at Dumfries in 1306, with whom he got great estates in England. He died in 1327, leaving a son, David, who was styled thirteenth earl of Athol.

Along with other forfeited Scottish barons this David accompanied Edward Baliol into Scotland in 1332, and had a considerable share in achieving the victory over the Scots at Dupplin, 12th August of that year. He was now restored to his paternal inheritance and title. In 1334 Edward Baliol bestowed on him the whole estates of the steward of Scotland; but the same year, the earl of Moray, regent of Scotland, compelled him to surrender, when he swore allegiance to David the Second, the lawful king. Being in consequence denounced as a rebel by Edward the Third, he was slain, on the invasion of Scotland by that monarch in July 1335, to agree to a treaty of peace, and make his submission to Edward, on which he was again received into favour with the English king, and had the office of governor of Scotland conferred upon him under Baliol, when he acted very insolently and tyrannically towards all the adherents of the family of Bruce. Having been appointed commander of the English forces in the north, with three thousand men he proceeded to lay siege to the castle of Kildrummy, the asylum of the royalists; but was surprised in the forest of Kilblane by the earl of March, Sir William Douglas of Liddesdale, and Sir Andrew Moray of Bothwell, at the head of eleven hundred men. Athol's troops, panic-struck, fled and dispersed; the earl, finding himself abandoned, disdained quarter, and was slain 30th November, 1335, in the 28th year of his age. He left a son, David, styled fourteenth earl of Athol, who was only three years of age at the time of his father's death. He accompanied Edward the Black Prince into France in 1356, and was in the subsequent expeditions into Gascony. He died 10th October 1375, leaving two daughters.

When the Celtic earls of Athol became extinct, says Skene, and, in consequence, the subordinate clans in the district of Athol assumed independence, the principal part of that district was in the possession of the clan Donnachie or

the Robertsons. [*History of the Highlanders*, vol. ii. pp. 139, 140.] Skene states in a note that the peerage writers have been more than usually inaccurate in their account of the earldom of Athol. From its origin down to the fourteenth century, "there is," he says, "scarcely a single step in the genealogy correctly given."

On the forfeiture of David, the twelfth earl, his estates were granted to Sir Niel Campbell of Lochow, and Mary his spouse, sister to King Robert the Bruce, and Sir John Campbell of Moulin, their second son; and the latter was created earl of Athol. This appears from a charter of King David the Second to Robert Lord Erakine, of the customs of Dundee and third part of Pettarache in Forfarshire, which some time pertained to John Campbell, earl of Athol, as well as from a charter granted by the latter to Roger de Martiner of the lands of Billandre. He was killed in the battle of Halidon-hill, 19th July 1333, without issue, whereby the title reverted to the crown.

The next possessor of the title of earl of Athol was William Douglas, eldest son of Sir James Douglas of Landon, ancestor of the earls of Morton. Not long after the death of the above-mentioned John Campbell he had the earldom conferred upon him, but the precise date is unknown. On the 16th February 1341 he resigned his title by charter in favour of Robert, great steward of Scotland, and on the latter's accession to the throne in February 1371, under the name of Robert the Second, it became vested in the royal family. Walter Stewart, the second son of that monarch by his second wife, Euphemia Ross, was the next earl. He was at first earl of Caithness, but afterwards had the earldom of Athol, being so designed, 5th June, 1403, in letters of safe-conduct by King Henry the Fourth, allowing him to pass into his dominions as far as St. Thomas of Canterbury, with a retinue of a hundred persons. He had a charter from his brother Robert duke of Albany, governor of Scotland, of the barony of Cattedry in Forfarshire 22d September 1409. On the 10th April 1421 he obtained a safe-conduct to England, to arrange as to the restoration to liberty of his nephew James the First, which he was very instrumental in accomplishing. He sat as one of the jury on the trial of his nephew Murdoch, duke of Albany, and his sons, in 1424. [See *ante*, p. 41.] The king conferred upon him the office of great justiciary of Scotland, and also gave him the county palatine of Strathern for his life, 22d July 1427. Nearly ten years after this he engaged in the conspiracy of his kinsman Sir Robert Graham against James the First, one of the objects of which was the placing of the crown on the head of Sir Robert Stewart of Athol, the earl's grandson. The king was cruelly assassinated in the Blackfriars monastery at Perth by the three conspirators, 20th February 1437. The murderers were apprehended, and put to death at Edinburgh with horrible tortures, in the following April. Before being beheaded, Athol was set upon the pillory, and his head encircled with a red-hot iron crown, on which was inscribed "The king of traitors." His titles and extensive estates were forfeited.

The title of earl of Athol was conferred, about 1457, on Sir John Stewart of Balveny, the eldest son of Sir James Stewart, the Black Knight of Lorn, and the queen Joanna, dowager of James the First, who had chosen him for her second husband. The earl of Athol's father, the Black Knight of Lorn, was the third son of Sir John Stewart of Lorn and Innermeath, descended from Sir James Stewart, fourth son of Sir John Stewart of Bonkill, who was second son of Alexander, high steward of Scotland. This earl of Athol was, with the earl of Crawford, appointed in 1475 to the command of the armament employed in suppressing the rebellion of the

earl of Ross, on which occasion he assumed the motto, still borne by the Athol family, of "Furth fortune and fill the fetters," and had a grant of many lands that had belonged to that nobleman, on his resignation of the earldom of Ross and the lands of Kintyre and Knapdale. He also acted a prominent part in the attempt made in 1480 to reduce to obedience Angus of the Isles, the illegitimate son of the Lord of the Isles, the new title of the earl of Ross. Some time after the battle of the Bloody Bay, fought in that year in the Isle of Mull between the Island factions, in which Angus was victorious, occurred the event known in history as the 'Raid of Athol.' The earl crossing privately to Islay had carried off the infant son of Angus, called *Donald Dubh*, or the Black, whom he placed in the hands of his maternal grandfather the earl of Argyle. Angus immediately summoned his adherents and sailed to the neighbourhood of Inverlochy, where he left his galleys, and with a chosen body of Island warriors made a rapid and secret march into the district of Athol, which he ravaged with fire and sword. The earl and his countess took refuge in the chapel of St. Bride, to which sanctuary many of the country people likewise fled with their most valuable effects. The chapel, however, was violated by Angus and his followers, who, loaded with plunder, returned to Lochaber, carrying with them the earl and countess of Athol as prisoners. In the voyage from Lochaber many of his galleys sunk, and much of his plunder was lost in a dreadful storm which he encountered. Believing this to be a judgment from heaven for the violation of the chapel of St. Bride, he was touched with fear and remorse, and voluntarily liberated his prisoners, without procuring what seems to have been the principal object of his raid into Athol, the recovery of his son. He even performed an ignominious penance in the chapel which he had so lately desecrated.

In 1488 the earl of Athol had a principal command in the army of James III. against his son and the rebel lords, for which, on the death of that monarch, he was imprisoned in the castle of Dunbar. He died 19th September 1512. By his first wife, Lady Margaret Douglas, only daughter of Archibald, fifth earl of Douglas, duke of Touraine, the widow of the eighth earl of Douglas and the wife of the ninth earl, her marriage with whom after his rebellion in 1455 was annulled, he had two daughters. By his second wife, Lady Eleonora Sinclair, daughter of William earl of Orkney and Caithness, he had two sons and nine daughters. John, the elder son, second earl of Athol, of this new creation, did not enjoy the title one year, being killed at Flodden 9th September, 1513. His son John, the third earl, was famous for his great hospitality and princely style of living. Pitscottie minutely describes a grand hunting match and sumptuous entertainment given by him to King James the Fifth and his mother and the French ambassador, in 1529. He died in 1542, and was succeeded by his son John, fourth earl of Athol. In the parliament of 1560, with the Lords Borthwick and Somerville he strongly opposed the Reformation, saying they would believe as their fathers had done before them. Being afterwards constituted lord high chancellor of Scotland, he was sworn into office at Stirling, 29th March 1577. He opposed the measures of the regent Morton, and took up arms to rescue the king from his power, but by the mediation of Bowes the English ambassador, an accommodation took place, in August 1578. At a grand entertainment given by Morton, at Stirling, to the leaders of the opposite party, in token of reconciliation, 20th April 1579, Athol, the chancellor, was taken ill, and died four days afterwards, not without strong suspicions of his having been poisoned. He was twice married; the second time to Margaret, third daughter of Malcolm



third lord Fleming, great chamberlain of Scotland, widow of Robert master of Montrose, killed at Pinkie, 1547, and of Thomas master of Erskine, son of John earl of Mar. During her lifetime it was the general belief that this countess of Athol possessed the powers of sorcery, and it is said that when Queen Mary was confined with James the Sixth, the countess cast all the pains of childbirth upon Lady Rires. If so, it must have been by some unknown species of mesmerism. Their son, John, fifth earl of Athol, was sworn a privy councillor in 1590, and died at Perth, 28th August 1595, without issue male, when the title reverted to the crown. He married Lady Mary Ruthven, second daughter of William first earl of Gowrie, by whom he had four daughters. His countess afterwards became the second wife of John lord Innermeath, created earl of Athol by James the Sixth, in 1596. Lady Dorothea Stewart, the eldest daughter of John the fifth earl and this lady, married William, second earl of Tullibardine, and was the mother of John, created earl of Athol, the first of the Murray family who possessed that title, as afterwards mentioned. Lady Mary, the second daughter, married James, earl of Athol, the son of her stepfather, Lord Innermeath, and he dying without male issue, the earldom again reverted to the crown. [See INNERMEATH, Lord.]

ATHOL, duke of, a title possessed by a branch of the ancient family of Murray. The progenitor of the Murray family in Scotland was a Flemish settler in the reign of David the First, of the name of Freskin, who obtained the lands of Strathbrock in Linlithgowshire, now called Brocks or Broxburn. A rebellion having broken out in Moray in the year 1130, he is supposed to have assisted in quelling it, and was rewarded with a large tract of land in the lowlands of Moray, where his descendants settled, and in consequence assumed the name of de Moravia. From Walter de Moravia descended the Morays, lords of Bothwell, the Morays of Abercainey (see MURRAY, surname of), and Sir William de Moravia, who acquired the lands of Tullibardine, an estate in the lower part of Perthshire, with his wife Adda, daughter of Malise, seneschal of Strathern, as appears by charters dated in 1282 and 1284.

His son, Sir Andrew Murray of Tullibardine, who succeeded him, was an adherent of Edward Baliol, and contributed greatly to the decisive victory gained by the latter at Dupplin in August 1332, by fixing a stake in a ford in the river Earn, through which his army marched and attacked the Scots. He was taken prisoner at Perth about two months afterwards, and immediately put to death for his adherence to Baliol. His descendant, Sir William Murray of Tullibardine, succeeded to the estates of his family in 1446. He was sheriff of Perthshire, and in 1458, one of the lords named for the administration of justice, who were of the king's daily council. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Colquhoun of Luss, great chamberlain of Scotland, by whom he had a numerous issue. According to tradition they had seventeen sons, from whom a great many families of the name of Murray are descended. In a curious document entitled "The Declaration of George Halley, in Ochterarder, concerning the Laird of Tullibardine's seventeen sons—1710," it is stated that they "lived all to be men, and that they waited all one day upon their father at Stirling, to attend the king, with each of them one servant, and their father two. This happening shortly after an act was made by King James the Fifth, discharging any persons to travel with great numbers of attendants besides their own family, and having challenged the laird of Tullibardine for breaking the said act, he answered he brought only his own sons, with their necessary attendants; with which the king was so well pleased that he gave

them small lands in heritage." The ancient Scottish song, "Cromlet's Lilt," was written on the supposed inconstancy of Miss Helen Murray, commonly called "Fair Helen of Ardoch," granddaughter of Murray of Strewan, one of the seventeen sons of Tullibardine. She was courted by young Chisholm of Cromleck who, during his absence in France, imposed upon by the false representations of a treacherous friend, believed that she was faithless to him, and wrote the affecting ballad called Cromlet's or Cromleck's lilt. The lady's father, Stirling of Ardoch, had by his wife, Margaret Murray, a family of no less than thirty-one children, of whom fair Helen was one. It is said that James the Sixth, when passing from Perth to Stirling in 1617, paid a visit to Helen's mother, the Lady Ardoch, who was then a widow. Her children were all dressed and drawn up on the lawn to receive his majesty. On seeing them the king said, 'Madam, how many are there of them?' 'Sire,' she jocosely answered, 'I only want your help to make out the *tea chalders*!' a chaldar contains sixteen bolls. The king laughed heartily at the joke, and afterwards ate a collop sitting on a stone in the close. The youngest son of this extraordinary family, commonly called the Tutor of Ardoch, died, in 1715, at the advanced age of one hundred and eleven.

The eldest of Tullibardine's seventeen sons, Sir William Murray of Tullibardine, had, with other issue, William, his successor, and Sir Andrew Murray, ancestor of the viscounts Stormont. (See STORMONT.) His great-grandson, Sir William Murray of Tullibardine, was a zealous promoter of the Reformation in Scotland; and in 1567, at Carberry-hill, he accepted the gauntlet of defiance to single combat thrown down by the earl of Bothwell, but the latter objected to him as being of inferior rank, as he did also to Tullibardine's brother, James Murray of Purdorvis, for the same reason. His sister Annabella married the earl of Mar, afterwards regent, and was the governess of the infant king, James the Sixth. He himself married in 1547 Lady Agnes Graham, third daughter of William second earl of Montrose. On the death of his brother-in-law, the earl of Mar, in 1572, he and Sir Alexander Erskine of Gogar were appointed governors of the young king and joint keepers of the castle of Stirling, where his majesty resided, and he discharged the office with the applause of the whole kingdom till 1578. George Halley, in the curious document already quoted, says that "Sir William Murray of Tullibardine having broke Argyle's face with the hilt of his sword, in king James the Sixth's presence, was obliged to leave the kingdom. Afterwards, the king's mails and slaughter cows were not paid, neither could any subject in the realm be able to compel those who were bound to pay them; upon which the king cried out—'O, if I had Will. Murray again, he would soon get my mails and slaughter cows;' to which one standing by replied—'That if his majesty would not take Sir William Murray's life, he might return shortly.' The king answered, 'He would be loath to take his life, for he had not another subject like him!' Upon which promise Sir William Murray returned, and got a commission from the king to go to the north, and lift up the mails and the cows, which he speedily did, to the great satisfaction of the king, so that immediately after he was made lord comptroller." This office he obtained in 1565.

His eldest son, Sir John Murray, the twelfth feudal baron of Tullibardine, was brought up with King James, who, in 1592, constituted him his master of the household. He was afterwards sworn a member of his privy council, and knighted, and on 25th April 1604 King James raised him to the peerage by the title of Lord Murray of Tullibardine. On 10th July 1606 he was created earl of Tullibardine. His

heirship married Catherine, fourth daughter of David second earl Drummond, and died in 1609.

His eldest son, William, second earl of Tullibardine, was the means of rescuing James the Sixth from the earl of Gowrie and his brother at Perth on the 8th August 1600, for which service the hereditary sheriffship of Perth, which had belonged to the earl of Gowrie, was bestowed on him. He married, as has been stated, the lady Dorothea Stewart, daughter of the 5th earl of Athol of the Stewart family, who died in 1595, and on the death in 1625 of James, second earl of Athol, son of John sixth lord Innerneath, created earl of Athol by James the Sixth, he petitioned King Charles the First for the earldom of Athol, as his countess was the eldest daughter and heir of line of Earl John, of the family of Innerneath, which had become extinct in the male line. The king received the petition graciously, and gave his royal word that it should be done,—thereby a recognition on the part of the Crown of the right of the heir female to an ancient peerage of which the constitution was unknown. The earl accordingly surrendered the title of earl of Tullibardine into the king's hands, 1st April 1626, to be conferred on his brother Sir Patrick Murray, as a separate dignity, but before the patent could be expedited, his lordship died the same year. His son John, however, obtained in February 1629 the title of earl of Athol, and thus became the first earl of the Murray branch, and the earldom of Tullibardine was at the same time granted to Sir Patrick. This earl of Athol was a zealous royalist, and joined the association formed by the earl of Mar for the king, at Cumbernauld, in January 1641. He died in June 1642. His eldest son John, second earl of Athol of the Murray family, also faithfully adhered to Charles the First, and was excepted by Cromwell out of his act of grace and indemnity, 12th April 1654, when he was only about sixteen years of age. At the restoration, he was made a privy councillor, obtained a charter of the hereditary office of sheriff of Fife, and in 1663 was appointed justice-general of Scotland. In 1670 he was constituted captain of the king's guards, in 1672 keeper of the privy seal, and 14th June 1673, an extraordinary lord of session. In 1670 he succeeded to the earldom of Tullibardine on the death of Alexander earl of the new creation, and was created marquis of Athol in 1678. He increased the power of his family by his marriage with Lady Amelia Sophia Stanley, third daughter of the seventh earl of Derby, beheaded for his loyalty 18th October 1651. Through her mother, Charlotte de la Tremouille, daughter of Claude de la Tremouille, duke of Thouars and prince of Palmont, she was related in blood to the emperor of Germany, the kings of France and Spain, the prince of Orange, the dukes of Savoy, and most of the principal families of Europe; and by her the family of Athol acquired the signory of the Isle of Man, and also large property in that island.

In 1678, on the irruption into the western shires of the Highland host, the marquis of Athol joined the duke of Hamilton in opposition to the duke of Lauderdale, in consequence of which he was deprived of his office of justice-general, but retained his other places. He was instrumental in suppressing Ar-

gyllie's invasion in 1685. Notwithstanding his conspicuous loyalty in the reigns of Charles the Second and his brother James, he promoted the Revolution, and went to London in 1689, to wait on the prince of Orange, but was disappointed in his expectations of preferment under the new government. William, though related to the marchioness, did not receive him cordially, and in consequence he joined the Jacobite party. At the convention of the Scottish estates, 14th March 1689, he was put in nomination as president by the adherents of King James. The Whigs on the other hand proposed the duke of Hamilton, and the latter was elected by a majority of fifteen votes. When the viscount of Dundee proceeded into the Highlands for the purpose of trying the chance of a battle, the defence of the castle of Blair Athol, belonging to the marquis, was the means of occasioning the battle of Killiecrankie, in the same year. This strong fortress, which commands the most important pass in the Northern Highlands, had already been the scene of remarkable events in the previous civil wars. In 1644 the marquis of Montrose had possessed himself of it, and was here joined by a large body of the Athol Highlanders, to whose bravery he was indebted for the victory at Tippermuir. In the troubles of 1653 it was taken by storm by Colonel Daniel, one of Cromwell's officers, who, unable to remove a magazine of provisions lodged there, destroyed it by powder. In 1689 it had been taken possession of by Stewart of Balleanach, the marquis of Athol's chamberlain, who refused to deliver it up to Lord Murray, the marquis's son, as he was supposed to favour the Revolution party, Stewart declaring that he held it for King James, by order of his lieutenant-general. Lord Murray had summoned his father's vassals to join him, and about twelve hundred assembled, but no entreaties could prevail on them to declare in favour of the government of King William. They intimated that if he would join Dundee they would follow him to a man, but if he refused they all would leave him. His lordship remonstrated with them, and even threatened them with his vengeance if they abandoned him, when, setting his threats at defiance, they ran to the river Banory in the neighbourhood of Blair castle, and filling their bonnets with water, drank King James's health, and left his standard. Dundee knew the importance of preserving Blair castle, and with his usual expedition he joined the garrison. A few days afterwards, however, the battle of Killiecrankie took place, when he was slain in the moment of victory. The following is a view of Blair castle:



The last siege which Blair castle sustained was in March 1746, when it was gallantly defended by Sir Andrew Agnew, against a party of the Pretender's forces, who retired from before it a few weeks preceding the battle of Culloden. As soon as peace was restored, a considerable part of the castle was reduced in height, and the inside most magnificently furnished. The marquis continued in the opposition for the remainder of his life. He died 6th May 1703. His second son, Lord Charles, was created first earl of Dunmore, and his fourth son, Lord William, was created first Lord Nairn.

His eldest son John, the second marquis, and first duke, of Athol, designated Lord John Murray, was one of the commissioners for inquiring into the massacre of Glencoe in 1693. By King William he was appointed in 1695 one of the principal secretaries of state for Scotland. He was created a peer in his father's lifetime, by the title of earl of Tullibardine, viscount of Glenalmond, and Lord Murray, for life, by patent dated 27th July 1696, and in April 1703 he was appointed lord privy seal. On the 30th July of that year, immediately after his father's death, he was created duke of Athol, by Queen Anne, and invested with the order of the Thistle. Having, the same year, introduced the act of security into the Scottish parliament, the duke of Queensberry and the other ministers, greatly displeased, formed a plan to ruin him, by means of Simon Fraser of Beaufort. Fraser had fled to France some years before, to elude a sentence of death pronounced against him in absence, by the court of justiciary, for an alleged rape on the person of Lady Amelia Murray, dowager Lady Lovat, and sister of the duke of Athol, but returning to Scotland in 1703, as the agent of the exiled family, he, after intriguing with the duke of Queensberry, then at the head of the government party in Scotland, revealed the existence of a Jacobite conspiracy, in which the dukes of Hamilton and Athol, as well as others, were deeply involved. Fraser was Athol's bitter enemy [see FRASER, SIMON, twelfth Lord Lovat], and the whole pretended plot having been brought to light by Ferguson, celebrated as the plotter [see FERGUSON, Robert], with whom Fraser had had some communication in London, he immediately acquainted the duke with the discovery he had made. Athol at once laid the matter before the queen, who had been previously apprised of the alleged conspiracy by the duke of Queensberry. The latter being called upon for an explanation, excused himself by saying that when Fraser came to Scotland he had received a written communication from him, to the effect that he could make important discoveries, relative to designs against the queen's government, in proof of which he delivered him a letter from the queen dowager, the widow of James the Seventh, at St. Germain's, addressed to L— M—, which initials Fraser stated were meant for Lord Murray, the former title of the duke of Athol, and that, after seeing him, he (Queensberry) had given him a protection in Scotland, and procured a pass for him in England, to enable him to follow out further discoveries. The English house of peers took the subject up warmly, and passed strong resolutions regarding the supposed conspiracy, for the purpose of clearing Queensberry; but nothing farther was done in the matter. The effect, however, was to incense Athol against the government, and so zealous was he against the Union that he is said to have had six thousand Highland followers ready to oppose it. This did not prevent him, however, from pocketing one thousand pounds of the equivalent money sent down, nominally to satisfy such claims of damage as might arise out of the Union, but in reality given in many instances as a bribe. At the beginning of the session of the Scots parliament in which the Union was carried, the duke was appointed commissioner, as Lockart in-

forms us, in place of the duke of Queensberry, the latter wishing to ascertain the state of public feeling before he ventured himself to face the difficulties of the time, "and therefore he sent the duke of Athol down as commissioner; using him as the monkey did the cat, in pulling out the hot roasted chestnuts." [Lockart's *Memoirs*, p. 139.] His grace died 14th November, 1724. He was twice married; first to Catherine, daughter of the duke of Hamilton, by whom he had six sons and a daughter, and secondly to Mary, daughter of William lord Ross, by whom he had three sons and a daughter. His eldest son, John marquis of Tullibardine, died in 1709. His second son William, who succeeded his brother, was the marquis of Tullibardine who acted the prominent part in both the Scottish rebellions of last century, which is recorded in history. He was one of the first that joined the earl of Mar in 1715, for which he was attainted for high treason, and the family honours were settled by parliament on his next brother James. Another brother, Lord Charles Murray, a cornet of horse, also engaged in the rebellion of 1715, and had the command of a regiment. Upon the march into England he kept at the head of his men on foot in the Highland dress. After the surrender of Preston, his lordship being amongst the prisoners, was tried by a court martial as a deserter, and sentenced to be shot, but received a pardon through the interest of his friends, and died in 1720. The marquis of Tullibardine had escaped to the continent, but returned to Scotland with the Spanish forces, in 1719, and with a younger brother, Lord George Murray, afterwards commander-in-chief of the Pretender's army, was in the battle of the pass of Glenshiel, in the district of Kintail, Ross-shire, in June of that year, where Lord George was wounded. After the defeat at Glenshiel, the marquis escaped a second time to the continent, and lived twenty-six years in exile. In 1745 he accompanied Prince Charles Edward to Scotland, and landed with him at Borodale 25th July. He was styled duke of Athol by the Jacobites. On the 19th August he unfurled the prince's standard at Glenfinnan, and supported by a man on each side, held the staff while he proclaimed the Chevalier de St. George as king, and read the commission appointing his son Charles prince regent. After the battle of Culloden he fled to the westward, intending to embark for the isle of Mull, but being unable, from the bad state of his health, to bear the fatigue of travelling under concealment, he surrendered, on the 27th April, 1746, to Mr. Buchanan of Drummakill, a Stirlingshire gentleman. Being conveyed to London, he was committed to the Tower, where he died on the 9th July following.

James the second duke of Athol was the third son of the first duke. He succeeded to the dukedom on the death of his father, in November 1724, in the lifetime of his elder brother William, attainted by parliament. Being maternal great-grandson of James seventh earl of Derby, upon the death of the tenth earl of that line, he claimed and was allowed the English barony of Strange, which had been conferred on Lord Derby, by writ of summons, in 1628. His grace was married, first to Jean, sister of Sir John Frederick, bart. by whom he had a son and two daughters; secondly to Jane, daughter of John Drummond of Megginch, who had no issue. The latter was the heroine of Dr. Austen's song of 'For lack of gold she's left me, O!' She was betrothed to that gentleman, a physician in Edinburgh, when the Duke of Athol saw her, and falling in love with her made proposals of marriage, which were accepted; and, as Burns says, she jilted the doctor. Having survived her first husband, she married a second time, Lord Adam Gordon. Dr. Austen, on his part, although in his song he says



"No cruel fair shall ever move  
My injured heart again to love,"

married, in 1754, the Hon. Anne Sempill, by whom he had a numerous family.

The son and the eldest daughter of the second duke of Athol died young. Charlotte, his youngest daughter, succeeded on his death, which took place in 1764, to the barony of Strange and the sovereignty of the Isle of Man. She married her cousin, John Murray, Esq., eldest son of Lord George Murray, fifth son of the first duke, and the celebrated generalissimo of the forces of the Pretender in 1745, [see MURRAY, Lord George.] Though Lord George was attainted by parliament for his share in the rebellion, his son was allowed to succeed his uncle and father-in-law as third duke, and in 1765 he and his duchess disposed of their sovereignty of the Isle of Man to the British government, for seventy thousand pounds, reserving, however, their landed interest in the island, with the patronage of the bishopric and other ecclesiastical benefices, on payment of the annual sum of one hundred and one pounds fifteen shillings and eleven pence, and rendering two falcons to the kings and queens of England upon the days of their coronation. His grace, who had five sons and two daughters, died 5th November, 1774, and was succeeded by his eldest son John, fourth duke, who in 1786 was created Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the peerage of the United kingdom. He died in 1830. His second son, Lord George Murray, was bishop of St. David's, whose eldest son became bishop of Rochester. His fifth son, Lord Charles Murray, dean of Beoking in Essex, having married Alice, daughter of George Mitford, Esq., and heiress of her great uncle, Gawen Aynsley, assumed the surname of Aynsley. The fourth duke was succeeded by his eldest son John, who was for many years a recluse, and died single 14th September, 1846. His next brother James, a major-general in the army, was created a peer of the United kingdom, as baron Glenlyon of Glenlyon, in the county of Perth, 9th July, 1821. He married, in May 1810, Emily Frances, second daughter of the duke of Northumberland, and by her he had two sons and two daughters. He died in 1837. His eldest son, George Augustus Frederick John, Lord Glenlyon, succeeded on the death of his uncle in 1846, sixth duke of Athol. In 1853, knight of the Thistle; married, with issue.

ATKINS, ETKINS, AITKENS, or AIKEN, JAMES, bishop of Galloway, was born at Kirkwall, about the year 1613. He was the son of Henry Atkins or Aiken, sheriff and commissary of Orkney. He commenced his studies at the university of Edinburgh, and completed them at Oxford in 1638. On his return to Scotland, that year, he was appointed chaplain to James, marquis of Hamilton, his majesty's high commissioner to the General Assembly, in which situation he behaved so well that on the marquis' return to England he obtained for him from the king a presentation to the church of Birsa in Orkney. In the beginning of 1650, on the landing of the marquis of Montrose in that stewartry, Dr. Atkins was appointed by the presbytery to draw up a declaration of loyalty

and allegiance to Charles the Second, which, with their consent and approbation, was published. For this step the whole presbytery was deposed by the General Assembly, while Atkins was excommunicated for holding correspondence with the marquis. An act of council was also passed for his apprehension; but receiving private notice thereof from his relative, Sir Archibald Primrose, clerk of council, afterwards lord register, he fled into Holland. In 1653 he returned to Scotland, and quietly resided with his family in Edinburgh, till the king's restoration in 1660, when he accompanied Dr. Sydserf, bishop of Galloway, the only surviving prelate in Scotland, to London to congratulate his majesty; at which time, he was presented by the bishop of Winchester to the rectory of Winfrith in Dorsetshire. In 1677 he was consecrated bishop of Moray; and in 1680 he was translated to the see of Galloway, when, on account of his age, he received a dispensation to reside in Edinburgh, where he died of an apoplectic stroke, 28th October 1687, aged 74 years, and was buried in the church of the Greyfriars in that city. He showed himself very zealous in opposing the taking off the penal laws.—*Keith's Scottish Bishops.*

ATKINSON, THOMAS, a pleasing poet and miscellaneous writer, was born at Glasgow about the year 1801. He is said to have been the illegitimate son of a butcher of that city. After receiving his education, he was apprenticed to Mr. Turnbull, bookseller, Trongate, on whose death he entered into business, in partnership with Mr. David Robertson. From boyhood he was a writer of poetry, prose sketches, and essays; and among other things brought out by him were, 'The Sextuple Alliance,' and 'The Chameleon.' Three successive volumes of the latter were published annually, containing his own pieces exclusively. He was also sole editor and author of 'The Ant,' a weekly periodical, and an extensive contributor to 'The Western Luminary,' 'The Emmet,' and other local publications. His writings are distinguished by taste and fancy, and he was indefatigable in producing them. His talents for speaking were also of a superior order, and he took every opportunity of displaying his powers of oratory. At the general election, after



the passing of the Reform Bill, Mr. Atkinson, who was a keen reformer, started as a candidate for the Stirling burghs, in opposition to Lord Dalmeny, who was returned. Being naturally of a delicate constitution, his exertions on this occasion brought on a decline; and when seized with advanced symptoms of consumption, he disposed of his business, his books, and his furniture, and sailed for Barbadoes, but died on the passage on the 10th October 1833, in the 32d year of his age. He was buried at sea in an oaken coffin, which he had taken with him! He left an annuity to his mother, and a sum, after accumulation, to be applied in building an Atkinsonian Hall in Glasgow for scientific purposes. His relatives erected a monument to his memory in the necropolis of his native city.

**AUCHINLECK**, a surname derived from lands of that name. Auch, sometimes ach, its diminutive auchin and augmentative avoch, occurs frequently alone, as also in composition, in names of lands. It implies an elevation, but in a relative sense only. In valley lands near the mouths of rivers, where the plane is intersected by channels of deep watercourses, the auchin or haughs are the separated and higher portions of that plane; as the Haughs of Cromdale in the valley of the Spey; and being heavy clays, are generally very fertile. On hill-slopes auchin or haughs are more level portions or banks; as Auchinross or Rosehaugh in Avoch, Ross-shire. The augmentative avoch refers to continuity as well as elevation; as in the parish of that name, where a deep alluvial soil is furrowed into a high parallel flat ridge of some miles long by dividing streamlets. The plural is Auchen, frequently corrupted into Auchens. These and their genitives Auchie—*ough-i* and Auchenie, occur as surnames, from lands so called. They both enter into topographical combinations, as Auchen-denny, Auchen-den-i, haughs of the den,—abbreviated into Denny, also a surname,—whose undulating lands are cut through by deep dens or stream beds; Craig-al-achie, the rock of the haugh or ach, through which the Spey has cleft a passage for itself; and others of similar formation. Aughtier, *ough-ter*, is applied to the upper and higher portions of river basins where the affluents are numerous and their bed valleys wide and deep worn. It means *high lands*, but in a sense not identical with mountainous. The aughtier in *Aughtierarder* is derived from the dividing ridge, or plane of the original bed of the basin, lying between the valleys of the Ruthven and the Earn. Aughtier, sometimes Ochter, having in composition given names to baronies, has, again, become a part of various surnames. Augh, or och, is the Gothic root of the German Hoch, and under this form is found in Continental topography wherever the Gothic races held rule. It becomes Hock in English topography. It has been claimed as Gaelic, and is certainly used by a Gaelic-speaking population as a descriptive name in regions now inhabited by them. But their explanations of its meaning are unsatisfactory, and having been introduced into the parochial statistical accounts, are followed in works on topography, so that auch is rendered a field, a height, or a ridge, as appears to suit the locality. Leck or Lyke is the Gothic word for dead, as in Lykewake, the watch of the dead, Cromlech, the circle of the dead, and in this word is applied

in the sense of barren, sterile, as in the dead sea. The barony of that name in Ayrshire is an upland flat lying between the valleys of the waters of Ayr and Lugar, which flow in parallel directions so closely approximating to each other that in sixteen miles of length it has never more than two of breadth with a moss in a great part of its centre. Lech, Lach, or Lake, is sometimes duplicated with the Latin mort, as Mortleach, in Aboyne, the sterile land; Mortlach, in Moray, the place of battle; and its genitive Leckie is also a surname.

The Gaelic definition, "field of the flagstones," is simply absurd. There is not a flagstone in the parish or barony, and the name was bestowed before the subdivision of land into fields was known. The name is often pronounced and sometimes written Affleck.

The lands of Auchinleck in the parish of Monikie, Forfarshire, appear to have given origin to the surname at an early period. Two rivulets running parallel in deep dens through a valley at a level of 300 feet, yet near the sea, leave between them a flat auchin or elevated stripe on which stands the old tower or castle of Affleck, somewhat more than a mile from the parish church, a beautiful specimen of its class, entire although long uninhabited, and since 1746 has been used for purposes connected with agriculture. It still serves as a mark for mariners. These lands were bestowed by charter from David I. The office of armour-bearer to the Lindsays, earls of Crawford, was hereditary in the family of Auchinleck of that ilk. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. p. 114, note.] They became the property of a family of the name of Reid, which was attainted for being engaged in the rebellion of 1745. The castle and a large part of the estates were then purchased by Mr. James Yeaman, one of the bailies of Dundee, from the representatives of whose descendant, they were acquired by Mr. Graham of Kincaldrum, in whose possession they still remain. In the year 1783, Thomas Reid of Auchinleck, presented a silver communion cup to the kirk-session of Dundee, as recorded in letters of gold on the session-house wall of that time.

The lands of Auchinleck, in Ayrshire, are known to have given a surname to their proprietors so early as the 12th century. In 1300, the laird of Auchinleck accompanied Sir William Wallace to Glasgow from Ayr, when he attacked and slew Earl Percy. [See WALLACE, Sir William.] The Chartulary of Paisley records a donation from Sir John de Auchinleck, in 1385, of twenty shillings yearly to the abbot and convent of that house, as a compensation for having mutilated the person of one of the monks. Thomas Boswell, a younger son of Boswell of Balmuto in Fife, having married one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Sir John Auchinleck of that ilk, received in 1504 a grant of these lands from James the Fourth. This Thomas Boswell, who fell at Flodden, was the ancestor of the present possessor. The family of Boswell of Auchinleck has acquired celebrity in several of its members. [See BOSWELL, surname of.] There was another family of Auchinleck in Perthshire, designed of Balmanno, an Auchinleck having married the heiress of Balmanno of that ilk.

**AUCHMUTY**, or auch-moot-i, augh or haugh of moot or judgment, a surname derived from lands in the parish of Newburn, anciently called Drumeldry, (*Drum*, hill, *eldry* elderi or alderi, of the wise men or elders) Fifeshire, once belonging to an old family styled Auchmoutie of that ilk. The estate of Drumeldry, now the property of Thomas Calderwood Durham, Esq. of Largo, and Lawhill, now called Hallhill, the residence of Charles Halket Craigie, Esq., at one time formed part of the barony of Auchmoutie. In 1600 Capt. Auchmuty, a

descendant of the ancient Fifeshire house of Auchmuty, settled at Brianstown, county of Longford, Ireland, and his posterity, now named Achmuty, still possess that estate. A branch of the Brianstown family, who continue to spell their name Auchmuty, are the proprietors of Kilmore House in the county of Roscommon. The name is not a very common one, but uncouth as it may sound in the ears of our English neighbours, it has been rendered familiar by the deeds of Major-general Sir Samuel B. Auchmuty, C. B., who in 1807 distinguished himself in the reduction of Monte Video, on the river Plate.

AUCHTERLONY, the surname of an ancient Forfarshire family, who formerly possessed the barony of Kelly in the parish of Arbirlot. Rather more than two miles west of Arbroath, on the edge of a precipice, at the side of the river Elliot, are the ruins of the castle of Kelly, otherwise Auchterlony. The first proprietor of Kelly noticed in history was Roger de Moubray, an adherent of Edward the First of England, who, in the distribution of the estates of the Scottish barons opposed to his pretensions as lord paramount of Scotland, bestowed these lands upon him. In 1321, Moubray was declared a traitor, and his barony forfeited. Kelly was then conferred on the steward of Scotland, the son-in-law of Bruce. In the reign of Robert the Second we find Alexander Auchterlony designed of Kelly. This Alexander Auchterlony married Janet, daughter of Sir William Maule of Panmure, knight, and got with her the lands of Greenford, in the same parish. It would seem that the barony of Kelly had passed from him or his successor, for it is recorded that William Auchterlony acquired Kelly in the year 1444, and from that date till 1630 it remained in possession of the family of Auchterlony. At the Reformation the chief of the Auchterlonies, according to tradition, was very active in the destruction of the abbey of Arbroath. Being indebted to the abbey steward, at the head of three hundred men he attacked the abbey, and setting fire to it, burnt all evidence of a claim against him. Among the witnesses to a charter of a donation to the hospital at Dundee, dated 2d May 1587, appears the name of David Auchterlony *dom. de Kelly*, who is supposed to have been either the incendiary or his son. Kelly now belongs to Lord Panmure, and the ancient family of Auchterlony is represented by John Auchterlony of Guynd, Esq.—See OCHTERLONY.

AVANDALE, Lord, a title conferred by James the Second on Andrew Stewart, the eldest of the seven illegitimate sons of Sir James Stewart, called James the Gross, fourth son of Murdoch, duke of Albany, and the only one who escaped the vengeance of James the First, when his father and three brothers were ruthlessly cut off by that monarch. On their imprisonment he had flown to arms, assaulted and burnt the town of Dumbarton, and killed Sir John Stewart, the king's uncle, who held the castle with thirty-two men. He afterwards took refuge in Ireland, where he formed a connection with a lady of the family of Macdonald, by whom he had seven sons, and a daughter, Matilda, married to Sir William Edmonstone of Duntreath. These children are supposed on their father's death to have been adopted by Murdoch's widow, the duchess Isabella, countess of Lennox, to bear her company in her castle on the small island of Inchmurrin on Lochlomond, where her latter years were spent in retirement; as his name and that of three of his brothers, Murdoch, Arthur, and Robert Stewarts of Albany, appear as witnesses to charters granted by the duchess Isabella as countess of Lennox, betwixt 1440 and 1451. [*Napier's History of*

*the Partition of the Lennox*, pp. 18—20.] King James the Second, touched perhaps with regret for the ruin which his father had caused Duke Murdoch's family, honoured the eldest of his illegitimate grandsons with peculiar marks of regard and affection. He placed him at one of the English universities, and on his return to Scotland, after his education had been completed, appointed him a gentleman of his bedchamber, and knighted him. In 1456 he bestowed on him the barony of Avandale or Evandale in Lanarkshire, which had been forfeited by the last earl of Douglas in 1455, and in 1457 created him Lord Avandale [*Ibid.*, p. 45]. Before the 1st of March, 1459, the new peer had superseded George fourth earl of Angus, as warden of the marches, and in 1460, on the accession of James the Third, he was chosen lord-chancellor of Scotland, an office which he held for twenty-two years, with the high distinction of precedence next to the princes of royal blood. He was one of the lords of the regency, and in a charter of King James the Third, in 1465, he is styled guardian of the king. In 1468 he was sent ambassador to Denmark to treat of a marriage between James the Third and the princess Margaret of Denmark, which was happily accomplished. On the 4th May 1471, he had a life-rent grant, under the great seal, of the whole earldom of Lennox, which had been in non-entry from the year 1425, when Earl Duncan, the father of the duchess Isabella, was beheaded, though it had never been forfeited, as erroneously stated by Douglas in his Peerage, and other writers. To fortify himself in this grant, he obtained letters of legitimation under the great seal, of date 28th August 1472, to himself and two of his brothers, Arthur and Walter, by which a right of general succession was thrown open to them. These letters were repeated on the 17th April 1479, and on the 18th of the same month he had a charter of the lordship of Avandale. In 1482, when the king's brother, the duke of Albany, with the assistance of Edward the Fourth of England, invaded Scotland, Lord Avandale and many other noblemen who had been till then the most loyal supporters of the crown, abandoned the sovereign who had heaped upon him wealth and honours, and after the king had been conveyed prisoner to Edinburgh castle, he as chancellor, with the archbishop of St. Andrews, the bishop of Dunkeld, and the earl of Argyle, entered into a bond, dated 2d August of that year, for the protection and indemnity of Albany. The noblemen who sign this deed declare that they and the other nobles of the realm "sall cause our soverane lord frely to gif and grant" to the duke of Albany "all his landis, heritages, strenthis, houses, and offices quhilk he possessit the day of his last parting furth of the realm of Scotland." [*Foedera*, b. xii. p. 160.] To punish his ingratitude, the king, before the 25th of the same month of August, deprived him of the chancellorship, which he had held so long, and bestowed it on John Laing, bishop of Glasgow. This took place before the siege of Edinburgh castle, which occurred 29th September 1482, and not after that event, as Mr. Tytler, in his history, records it, and could not therefore have been in consequence of Albany's partial success, as Tytler says it was. [*See Napier's History of the Partition of the Lennox*, p. 68, note.] Albany was soon received into favour, and in the following December appointed lieutenant-general of the kingdom, but in 1484 the Albany party was completely crushed. Although not restored to the chancellorship, Lord Avandale appears to have regained the confidence of the king, and in 1484 he was one of the commissioners sent to France to renew the ancient league with that crown. He was also one of the plenipotentiaries who concluded the pacification with King Richard the Third at Nottingham, 21st September of that year. His name ap-

pears as one of the witnesses to a charter of James the Third, dated 11th March 1487. He continued to possess the lands of the earldom of Lennox till his death in 1488. He left no issue, whereby the title for the time became extinct.

The title of Lord Avandale was next bestowed on his nephew, Andrew Stewart, second son of his younger brother, Walter Stewart of Morphie, in the county of Kincardine, sixth son of Sir James the Gross. The mother of the second Lord Avandale was Elizabeth, daughter of Arnot of Arnot, in the county of Fife. Crawford (*Officers of State*, p. 39) says that Alexander Stewart, the eldest son of Walter Stewart of Morphie, was, in 1503, created Lord Avandale by solemn investiture in parliament, but this is a mistake, as it would appear that the said Alexander Stewart died before 1500, and that he was succeeded in the estate of Avandale and other lands by his immediate younger brother Andrew above mentioned, second Lord Avandale. [Douglas.] By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Kennedy of Blairquhan in Ayrshire, had three sons and three daughters. Andrew, the eldest son, succeeded as third Lord Avandale. Henry, the second son, on marrying the queen dowager, was created Lord Methven. [See METHVEN, Lord.] The third son, Sir James Stewart of Beath, was the ancestor of the earl of Moray. [See MORAY, earl of.]

The third Lord Avandale was governor of the castle of Dumbarton, and held the office of groom of the stole to King James the Fourth. In 1534, he transferred the barony of Avandale and the lands of Coldstream to Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart, in exchange for the barony of Ochiltree in Ayrshire, and in consequence of this exchange, on the 15th March 1543, the earl of Arran, governor of the kingdom, with consent of parliament, ordained that Andrew lord Avandale should in future be styled Lord Stewart of Ochiltree. By his wife, Lady Margaret Hamilton, only child of James, first earl of Arran, he had a son, Andrew Stewart, who became second lord Ochiltree. [See OCHILTREE, Lord.]

AVENEL, a surname now scarcely known, except in the pages of romance. Like Umfraville, de Morville, and others, it was once borne by high and powerful barons, whose descendants, if any now exist, have long ceased to be called by the name of their progenitors. Among the Anglo-Norman knights introduced into Scotland by David the First, was Robert Avenel, who, in reward of military services, received Upper and Lower Eskdale, and flourished during the reigns of Malcolm the Fourth and William the Lion, whose charters he witnessed. He officiated as Justiciary of Lothian for a short time after the accession of William, in 1165. His latter years were spent in the monastery of Melrose, to which he granted a large portion of his estates, and where he died in 1185. His son and heir, Gervase, confirmed the grant. Roger Avenel, the successor of Gervase, had a serious dispute with the monks regarding the game on the lands. The king, Alexander the Second, at his request interfered, and "found that the monks were entitled to the soil, but not to the game, which belonged to the Avenels, as lords of the manor." For several generations the Avenels continued among the most powerful families on the Borders; and in the *Tales of the 'Monastery,'* and the *'Abbot,'* they have been introduced with singular success by Sir Walter Scott. The family of Avenel merged, like many others, in an heiress, who married Henry, the son of Henry de Graham of Abercorn and Dalkeith, and the property of the Avenels thus passed into other families.

AYMOUTH, baron of, in the Scottish peerage, a title be-

stowed on the great duke of Marlborough in 1682, as Baron Churchill of Aymouth, or Eyemouth, in Berwickshire, although he had no connexion with that place. The title became extinct on his death in 1722.

AYTON, or AITON, a surname derived from the village of Eytown, now called Ayton, in Berwickshire, which seems to have taken its name, anciently written Eytun and Eitun, from the water of Eye, that, rising among the Lammermuir hills, flows into the sea at Eyemouth. The etymology of the word is 'the town on the river.'

The family of Ayton were descended from Gilbert de Vesci, an Anglo-Norman knight, who, settling in Scotland shortly after the Conquest, obtained the lands of Ayton in Berwickshire, and adopted the name of the lands as his family name. About the year 1166 Helias and Dolfinus de Eitun attested a charter of Waldeve, earl of Dunbar. Stephanus de Eytun appears as witness to a charter "*de quieta clamazione de terra de Swintona*," granted by his son, Earl Patrick, who died in 1232. In the reign of William the Lion, Helias, Mauricia, and Adam de Eitun are among the witnesses to a donation of David de Quixwood to the lazaret or hospital of lepers at AuldCambus. In 1250 Adam de Eitun granted to Henry de Lamberton three tofts of land with houses in Eyemouth. In 1331, Adam, the prior of Coldingham, acknowledged a grant made to him of land for the site of a mill near the bridge of Ayton, by Adam, the son of William de Ayton. Robert de Ayton was among the number of the Scots slain at the battle of Nesbit-moor, 22d June 1402.

The principal family ended in an heiress, who, in the reign of James the Third, married George Home, a son of the house of Home, who thus acquired the original lands of Ayton. By charter of date 29th November 1472, the greater part of the lands of Ayton, with those of Whitfield, were granted to George Home, son of Sir Alexander Home of Dunglass, who thus became ancestor of the Homes of Ayton.

History mentions the baronial castle of Ayton, on the banks of the Eye, founded by the Norman baron de Vesci, which was taken by the earl of Surrey in 1498, but no vestiges of it now remain. The modern mansion-house of Ayton, built upon its site, was destroyed by fire in 1834.

A branch of the Berwickshire Aytons settled in the county of Fife, and Skene imputes a Gaelic origin to the name. "The Pictish Chronicle," he says, "in mentioning the foundation of the church of Abernethy, describes the boundaries of the territory ceded to the Culdees by the Pictish king as having been '*a lapide in Apurfeit usque ad lapidem juxta Cairful, id est Lethfoss, et inde in altum jusque ad Athan.*' It is a remarkable fact that the same places are still known by these names, although slightly corrupted into those of Apurfarg, Carpow, and Ayton, and that the words are unquestionably Gaelic." [Skene's *Highlanders of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 76.]

In 1507, James the Fourth disposed the west half of the lands of Denmuir, or Nether Denmuir, in the parish of Abdie, Fifeshire, to Andrew Ayton, captain of the castle of Stirling, a son of the family of Ayton of Ayton, in Berwickshire, "*pro bono et fideli servitio.*" He was the uncle of the heiress of Ayton above mentioned, and in consequence of the original lands of Ayton having passed, by her marriage, to the house of Home, he obtained a new charter of the lands of Nether Denmuir, in which they were named Ayton, and the Fifeshire branch of the family were afterwards styled Ayton of Ayton.

Sir John Ayton of that ilk left two sons, Robert and Andrew. Robert, the eldest, succeeded to the estates of his

and Robert, Lord Colville of Ochiltree, and in consequence, assumed the name of Colville, being styled Robert Colville of Craigflower. The second son, Andrew, was a merchant in Glasgow, of which city he became lord provost. He built a large house, surrounded by a garden, near the High Street of Glasgow, the site of which, now occupied by public works, is still called Ayton court.

About the commencement of the eighteenth century the lands of Ayton in Fife were acquired by Patrick Murray, Esq., second son of Sir Patrick Murray, the second baronet of Ochiltree, and they still continue in the possession of his descendants.

The Aytons of Inchdairnie, in the parish of Kinglassie, are understood to be the lineal descendants of the Anglo-Norman de Vecis, who settled in Berwickshire. Inchdairnie has, for a long period, been the property of the Aytons. Of this family was Major-general Roger Ayton of Inchdairnie, who died about 1810. His eldest son, John Ayton, was served Ayton of Ayton in 1829. Another son, James Ayton, Esq., advocate, stood candidate for the representation of the city of Edinburgh, some years ago.

Towards the end of the seventeenth century the lands of Eppon, in the parish of Kingsbarns, were sold by the representative of the family of John Philp, burgess in Cupar, to whom they belonged, to Sir John Ayton, younger son of Ayton of Ayton, who was gentleman of the bed-chamber and usher of the black rod to Charles the Second. He was succeeded in them, in 1700, by his grandson, John Ayton of Eddis. To the latter family Sir Robert Ayton, the subject of the following notice, belonged.

AYTON, SIR ROBERT, an accomplished poet, a younger son of Andrew Ayton of Kinaldie, Fifeshire, was born there in 1570, and studied at St. Leonard's college, St. Andrews, where he took the degree of master of arts in 1588. He afterwards went to France, where he resided for some time. In 1608 he addressed from Paris an elegant panegyric in Latin verse, to King James the Sixth, on his accession to the crown of England, which was printed at Paris the same year. On his appearance at court he was knighted, and appointed one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber, and private secretary to the queen. He was also, subsequently, secretary to Henrietta Maria, queen of Charles I. About 1609 he was sent by James as ambassador to the emperor of Germany, with the king's 'Apology for the Oath of Allegiance,' which he had dedicated to all the crowned heads of Europe. He was highly esteemed by all the men of genius and poets of his time, and Ben Jonson took pride in informing Drummond of Hawthornden, that "Sir Robert Ayton loved him dearly." He died at London in March 1638, and was buried in the south aisle of the choir of Westminster Abbey, where a handsome monument was erected by his nephew, David Ayton of Kinaldie, to his memory.

A representation of it is given in Smith's *Iconographia Scotica*, with his bust in the centre, of which the following is a woodcut :



The following is the inscription on his monument :

Clarissimi omnigenaq. virtute et eruditione, præsertim Poese ornatissimi æquitis, Domini Roberti Aitoni, ex antiqua et illustri gente Aitona, ad Castrum Kinnadiavum apud Scotos, oriundi, qui a Serenissimo R. Jacobo in Crivieula Interiora admissus, in Germaniam ad Imperatorem, Imperii. Principes cum libello Regio, Regie auctoritatis vindice, Legatus, ac primæ Annæ, deum Mariæ, serenissimæ Britanniarum Reginae ab epistolis, consiliis et libellis supplicibus, nec non Xenodochio Sæ Catherinæ præfectus. Anima Creatoris Reddita, hic depositis mortalibus exivis secundum Redemptoris adventum expectat.

Carolus linguens, repetit Parentem  
Et valedicens Mariæ revisit  
Annæ et Avlai deus, alto Olympi  
Mtat Honore.  
Hoc devoti gratiæ animi  
Testimonium optimo Patro  
Jo. Aitonis M L P.

Obiit Cælebs in Regia Albav  
Non sine maximo Honore omnium  
Lectæ et Mærore, Ætat. sxx LXXIII.  
Salvt. Hymanus M.DCXXXVIII.

MYRARVM DECVS HIC, PATRELEQ. AVLEQ. DOMIQVE  
ET FORN EXEMPLAR SED NON IMITABILE HONESTI.

At the top is, Descriptæ Dabvnt Odorem, the motto of the Aytons.



His English poems are few in number. They are remarkable for their purity of style and delicacy of fancy. The following lyric is accounted one of his best pieces :

ON WOMAN'S INCONSTANCY.

I lov'd thee once, I'll love no more,  
Thine be the grief as is the blame ;  
Thou art not what thou wast before,  
What reason I should be the same ?  
He that can love unlov'd again,  
Hath better store of love than brain :  
God send me love my debts to pay,  
While unthrifts fool their love away.

Nothing could have my love o'erthrown,  
If thou hadst still continued mine ;  
Yea, if thou hadst remain'd thy own,  
I might perchance have yet been thine.  
But thou thy freedom did recall,  
That it thou might elsewhere enthrall ;  
And then how could I but disdain  
A captive's captive to remain ?

When new desires had conquer'd thee,  
And changed the object of thy will,  
It had been lethargy in me,  
Not constancy to love thee still.  
Yea, it had been a sin to go  
And prostitute affection so,  
Since we are taught no prayers to say  
To such as must to others pray.

Yet do thou glory in thy choice,  
Thy choice of his good fortune boast ;  
I'll neither grieve nor yet rejoice,  
To see him gain what I have lost :  
The height of my disdain shall be,  
To laugh at him, to blush for thee ;  
To love thee still, but go no more,  
A begging to a beggar's door.

In a different style are the following stanzas prefixed to his *Basia sive Strena Cal. Jan.* Lond. 1605, 4to. They are addressed "To the most worshipful and worthy Sir James Hay, Gentleman of his Majesty's bedchamber."

When Janus' keys unlocks the gates above,  
And throws more age on our sublunar lands,  
I sacrifice with flames of fervent love  
These hecatombs of kisses to thy hands.  
Their worth is small, but thy deserts are such.  
They'll pass in worth, if once thy shrine they touch.  
Laugh out on them, and then they will compare  
With all the harvest of th' Arabian fields,

With all the pride of that perfumed air  
Which winged troops of musked Zephyrs yields,  
When with their breath they embalm the Elysian plain,  
And make the flow'rs reflect those scents again.

Yea, they will be more sweet in their conceit  
Than Venus' kisses spent on Adon's wounds,  
Than those wherewith pale Cynthia did entreat  
The lovely shepherd of the Latmian bounds,  
And more than those which Jove's ambrosial mouth  
Prodigalized upon the Trojan youth.

I know they cannot such acceptance find,  
If rigour censure their uncourtly frame ;  
But thou art courteous, and wilt call to mind  
Th' excuse which shields both me and them from blame  
My Muse was but a novice into this,  
And, being virgin, scarce well taught to kiss.

A panegyric sonnet by Ayton occurs among 'The Poetical Essays of Alexander Craige, Scotobritane,' sig. F. 3. London 1604, 4to. [*Irving's Scottish Poets*, vol. ii. p. 300, *note*.] A beautiful song, commencing, "I do confess thou'rt smooth and fair," printed anonymously in Lawes's 'Ayres and Dialogues,' 1659, and rendered into Scotch by Burns without improving it, has been attributed to Sir Robert Ayton, but without any other ground than that "in purity of language, elegance, and tenderness, it resembles his undoubted lyrics." In 'Watson's Collection of Scottish poems,' 1706-11, several of Ayton's pieces are inserted together with his name, but the poem mentioned appears without it, separate from those that are stated to be his. John Aubrey styles Ayton "one of the best poets of his time." According to Dempster, he also wrote Greek and French verses. Several of his Latin poems are preserved in the 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum,' printed in 1637 at Amsterdam.—*Banhatyne Miscellany*.—The following is a list of his works :

Ad Jacobum VI. Britanniarum Regem, Angliam petentem, Panegyria, p. 40. inter Delitias Poetarum Scotorum, edit. ab Arturo Johnstono. Amst. 1637, 8vo.

Basia, sive Strena ad Jacobum Hayum, Equitem illustrissimum, p. 54.

Lessus in Funere Raphaelis Thorei, Medici, et Poetæ prestantissimi, Londoni peste extincti, p. 61. *ibid*.

Carina Caro, p. 63. *ib*.

De Proditione Pulverea, quæ incidet in diem Martis, p. 65. *ib*.

Gratiarum Actio, cum in privatum Cubiculum admitteretur, p. 66. *ibid*.

Epigrammata Varia, *ib*.

In Obitum Ducis Buckinghami, a Filiono cultro extincto, MDCXXVIII. p. 74. *ibid*.

## B

**BADENOCH**, a surname derived from the district of that name, in the south-east of Inverness-shire, anciently belonging to the powerful family of the Cumyns. In 1280, Walter Cumyn, earl of Menteith in right of his wife, the second son of William Cumyn, earl of Buchan, acquired the lordship of Badenoch, by a grant of Alexander the Second. [*Chalmers' Caledonia*, vol. ii. p. 563.] In 1291, John Cumyn, lord of Badenoch, acknowledged Edward the First as superior of Scotland. His son John, called the Red Cumyn, was the personage who was slain at Dumfries, by Robert the Bruce, 10th February 1306. On the forfeiture of the Cumyns, Bruce annexed the lordship of Badenoch to the earldom of Murray, and the clan Chattan, whose original possessions were in Lochaber, appear about this period to have settled in Badenoch. [*Gregory's Highlands*, p. 77.] Robert the Second granted Badenoch to his son Alexander, earl of Buchan, commonly called, from his ferocity, "the Wolf of Badenoch." [See **BUCHAN**, earls of.] In 1452 the crown bestowed Badenoch on the earl of Huntly, who, at the head of the clan Chattan, maintained a fierce warfare with the western clans, and his neighbours of Lochaber. [See **HUNTLY**, earl of.] As early as 1440 we find one Patrick Badenoch serving the office of baillie of Aberdeen. [*Extracts from ABERDEEN Burgh Records*, pp. 6, 8, &c.] The name is not uncommon in the north of Scotland.

**BAILLIE**, a surname supposed to have been originally the same as Baliol. In the account of the Baillies of Lamington inserted in the appendix to Nisbet's Heraldry, it is stated that Mr. Alexander Baillie of Castlecary, a learned antiquarian, was of opinion that the family of Lamington were a branch of the illustrious house of the Baliols, who were lords of Galloway, and kings of Scotland. [See **BALIOI**, surname of.] An uncle of King John Baliol, named Sir Alexander Baliol of Cavers, was great chamberlain of Scotland in the reign of his nephew, in 1292. By Isabel, his wife, the daughter and heiress of Richard de Chillam, the widow of David de Strathbogie, earl of Athol, he had two sons, Alexander and William Baliol. Alexander the eldest, after the abdication of his cousin, King John, joined the Scottish party, for which he was, by order of King Edward, imprisoned in the tower of London, but upon security given by his father and two gentlemen of the house of Lindsay, he was enlarged. [*Rymer*.] His other son, William, had the lands of Penston and Carnbroe, in the barony of Bothwell, Lanarkshire, the oldest of the possessions of the Baillies of Lamington. After the abdication of his cousin, he also joined the Scottish party, which rendered him so obnoxious to King Edward, that by act of the parliament of England, he was, in 1297, fined in four years' rent of his estate. From Robert the Bruce he got a charter of the lands of Penston. He gave in pure alms to the monks of Newbattle *licentiam formandi stagnum in terra de Carnbrue*. The lands of Carnbroe continued in the same family till they were given over to a younger son, the ancestor of the Baliols or Baillies of the house of Carphin.

In the list of captives taken with David the Second at the battle of Durham in 1346, occurs William Baillie [*Rymer*],

the first time that the name is found thus written, or Englished, as it is expressed. After his release this William Baillie was, in 1357, knighted by David the Second, who granted him a charter, dated 27th January 1368, of the barony of Lamington, which has remained in the possession of his descendants till the present time. Lamington had previously belonged to a family of the name of Braidfoot. It is traditionally stated that the celebrated Sir William Wallace acquired the estate of Lamington by marrying Marion Braidfoot, the heiress of that family, and that it passed to Sir William Baillie on his marriage with the eldest daughter and heiress of Wallace. The statement, however, is incorrect. Sir William Wallace left no legitimate offspring, but his natural daughter is said to have married Sir William Baillie of Hoprig, the progenitor of the Baillies of Lamington.

This Sir William Baillie of Hoprig and Lamington had two sons, William his heir, and Alexander, who, according to Baillie of Castlecary, was the first of the family of Carphin. From him descended also, besides the Baillies of Parbroth, the Baillies of Park, Jerviston, Dunrogl, Carnbroe, Castlecary, and Provand. The first of the latter family was Sir William Baillie of Provand, the cousin of the then laird of Lamington. In 1557, he was appointed to the then benefice of Lamington, being the first incumbent of it after the Reformation. At that period a certain proportion of the Lords of Council and Session were chosen from among the clergy, and in 1566 he was called to the bench, when he took the title of Lord Provand. He was lord president of the court of session from 1565 till his death in 1595. He left a daughter, Elizabeth, his sole heiress, who married Sir Robert Hamilton of Goslington and Silvertonhill.

Of the house of Carphin was Mr. Cuthbert Baillie, who was rector of Cumnock, commendator of Glenluce, and lord high treasurer of Scotland in 1512, in the reign of James the Fourth. [*Lives of the Lord High Treasurers*.]

The eldest son of the above mentioned Sir William Baillie of Hoprig and Lamington, is designed Willielmus Baillie of Hoprig, in a charter from his cousin, "Joannes de Hamilton, Dominus de Cadiow," ancestor of the dukes of Hamilton, of the lands of Hyndshaw and Watston, dated 4th February 1395. He married Isabella, daughter of Sir William Seton of that ilk, ancestor of the earls of Wintoun, by whom he had Sir William, his son and heir, who was one of the hostages sent to England for James the First, in exchange for David Leslie of Leslie, in 1432. [*Rymer*.]

The latter Sir William Baillie of Hoprig and Lamington, married Catharine, daughter of the above mentioned Sir John Hamilton of Cadzow.

His son and successor, also named Sir William Baillie, was in 1484, one of the conservators of the peace with England, on the part of Scotland, then concluded at Nottingham, and in the year following he was witness to a charter of the lands of Cambusnethan, granted by John Lord Somerville to John Somerville, his son, by Mary Baillie his wife, daughter of this Sir William Baillie of Lamington. His son and brother were also witnesses to the same charter. He had two other daughters; Margaret married to John earl of Suther-

land, and had issue, and Marion to John Lord Lindsay of the Byres, ancestor to the earls of Crawford.

Sir William Baillie of Hoprig and Lamington, his son, in 1492, had a charter under the great seal to him and Marion Home his wife, in conjunct fee and infestment. This lady was the daughter of Sir Patrick Home of Polwarth, comptroller of Scotland in the reign of James the Fourth, and ancestor of the earls of Marchmont, by whom he had Sir William Baillie, his son and heir, and John Baillie, of whom descended the Baillies of St. John's Kirk, Lanarkshire, of whom are come the Baillies of Jerviswoode and Walston.

Sir William Baillie, the eldest son, married his cousin Elizabeth, daughter and one of the heirs of line of John Lord Lindsay of the Byres, by whom he had Sir William his son and heir, and a daughter, Janet, married to Sir David Hamilton of Preston.

Sir William Baillie of Lamington, his son and successor, was made principal master of the wardrobe to Queen Mary, by a gift under the privy seal, 24th January 1542. He married Janet Hamilton, daughter of James first earl of Arran, and duke of Chatelherault, by whom he had Sir William Baillie, his successor, and a younger son, of whom descended the Baillies of Bagbie and Hardington, and their cadets. His son, Sir William Baillie, was a steady adherent of Mary, queen of Scots, and fought for her at the battle of Langside, for which he was afterwards forfeited. He married Margaret, daughter of John Lord Maxwell, widow of Archibald, earl of Angus, by whom he had one daughter, Margaret, married to her cousin, Edward Maxwell, commendator of Dundrennan, third son of Lord Herries of Terregles, on whom and his children by his daughter, he settled the estate, the heir of entail to assume the name of Baillie, a special act of parliament being procured for the purpose. Subsequently he had a son by a Mrs. Home, whom, on his wife's death, he married, hoping thereby to legitimize his son. He also endeavoured to reduce the settlement which he had made of his estates, so that this son, named William, might succeed; but it being proved that he was born while his father's first wife was alive, he was not able to break the settlement. The young man went over to Germany, and entered into the service of the renowned Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, in which he attained to the rank of major-general. When the troubles began in Scotland, in 1638, he was, with other Scotch general officers in the Swedish service, called home by the Covenanters, to command their army. From the minutes of the parliament 1641, it appears that he made some faint efforts to reduce the settlement of the estate of Lamington, but in vain. [*Nesbit's Heraldry, Appendix, vol. ii. p. 138.*] He served as lieutenant-general against the marquis of Montrose, by whom he was defeated at Alford and Kilsyth, in 1645. General Baillie married Janet, daughter of Sir William Bruce of Glenhouse, by Janet his wife, daughter and heiress of John Baillie of Letham, with whom he got the estate of Letham, in Stirlingshire. His eldest son James married Joanna, the daughter and heiress of entail of the first Lord Forrester of Corstorphine, and in her right became in 1679 second Lord Forrester. General Baillie's second son William, married Lilia, another of the daughters of the first Lord Forrester, by whom he had William, who subsequently succeeded as Lord Forrester. [See FORRESTER, lord.]

Mr. Maxwell, who assumed the name of Baillie, grandson and heir of entail of the laird of Lamington, succeeded to the estate on the death of Sir William Baillie, and was knighted by James the Sixth.

Female heirs have often held this estate, but in accordance with the entail, the name of Baillie descends with it.

Vice-admiral Sir Thomas John Cochrane, K.C.B., son of admiral the Hon. Sir Alexander Forrester Cochrane, G.C.B., 9th son of the 8th earl of Dundonald, by his first wife, Matilda Wishart Ross, daughter of Lieut.-Gen. Sir Charles Ross of Balnagown castle, baronet, had, with other issue, Alexander Baillie Cochrane, Esq. of Lamington, born in November 1816, married Annabella Mary Elizabeth, daughter of A. R. Drummond, Esq. of Cadlands, Hants; issue, two daughters.

BAILLIE of Jerviswoode, the name of an ancient family, now possessors of the earldom of Haddington. Charles, Lord Binning, eldest son of the sixth earl of Haddington, having married Rachel, youngest daughter and at length sole heiress of George Baillie of Jerviswoode and Mellerstain, their second son, the Hon. George Hamilton, on inheriting the estates of his maternal grandfather, assumed the surname and arms of Baillie, and died at Mellerstain, 16th April, 1797, aged 74. His eldest son, George Baillie, Esq. of Mellerstain and Jerviswoode, was father, with other issue, of George Baillie Hamilton, who succeeded in 1858, as tenth earl of Haddington (see that title, and pages 177 and 179 of this volume).

The BAILLIES of Dochfour, Dunain, and others of the name in Inverness-shire, are descended from a son of the laird of Lamington, whose gallantry at the battle of Brechin, fought on the 18th of May 1452, between the earls of Crawford and Huntly, was rewarded by the latter, on whose side he was, with part of the Castle-lands of Inverness.

In Ross-shire are the Baillies of Tarradale and Redcastle. (See page 179 of this volume).

BAILLIE of Polkemmet, originally Pankommot, the name of an ancient family in Linlithgowshire. One of its modern possessors, William Baillie, advocate, the eldest son of Thomas Baillie, writer to the signet, was raised to the bench in 1792, when he took the title of Lord Polkemmet. His son, Sir William Baillie, was in 1823, created a baronet.

The surname of Baillie, in some instances, may have been derived from the word Bailiff, or the term bailie, which latter is in Scotland applied to a magistrate of a burgh.

BAILLIE, ROBERT, a learned Presbyterian minister, was born at Glasgow in 1599. His father, described as a citizen, was a son of Baillie of Jerviston, of the family of Carphin, descended from the Baillies of Lamington, while his mother was related to the Gibsons of Durie. He was educated at the university of his native city, where he took the degree of A.M. Having studied divinity, in due time he was ordained by Archbishop Law of Glasgow. Becoming tutor to the son of the earl of Eglinton, that nobleman presented him to the living of Kilwinning, in Ayrshire. In 1626 he was admitted a regent at Glasgow college. About the same time he appears to have prosecuted the study of the oriental languages, and was anxious to promote similar studies in the university. In 1629 he delivered an oration in



*Laudem Linguæ Hebrææ.* In 1633 he declined the offer of a living in Edinburgh. The attempt of Archbishop Laud to introduce the Common Prayer into Scotland met with his firm opposition; and, though episcopally ordained, he joined the presbyterians, and was in 1638 elected, by the presbytery of Irvine, their representative at the Assembly held at Glasgow that year. In 1639, as chaplain to Lord Eglinton's regiment, he was with the army of the Covenanters, encamped on Dunse Law, under Alexander Leslie; on which occasion he appears to have caught some portion of the military ardour which then prevailed in the cause of liberty and religion. "It would have done you good," he remarks in one of his letters, "to have cast your eyes athort our brave and rich hills as oft as I did, with great contentment and joy; for I was there among the rest, being chosen preacher by the gentlemen of our shire, who came late with Lord Eglinton. I furnished to half a dozen of good fellows, muskets and pikes, and to my boy a broadsword. I carried myself, as the fashion was, a sword, and a couple of Dutch pistols at my saddle; but, I promise, for the offence of no man, except a robber in the way; for it was our part alone to pray and preach for the encouragement of our countrymen, which I did to my power, most chearfully." [*Baillie's Letters*, vol. i. p. 174.] He afterwards states, "Our sojourns grew in experience of arms, in courage, in favour, daily. Every one encouraged another. The sight of the nobles, and their beloved pastors, daily raised their hearts. The good sermons and prayers, morning and even, under the roof of heaven, to which their drums did call them for bells; the remonstrances very frequent of the goodness of their cause; of their conduct hitherto, by a hand clearly divine; also Lesly's skill and prudence and fortune, made them all as resolute for battle as could be wished. We were feared that emulation among our nobles might have done harm, when they should be met in the field; but such was the wisdom and authority of that old, little, crooked soldier, that all, with an incredible submission, from the beginning to the end, gave over themselves to be guided by him, as if he had been great Solyman. . . Had you lent your ear in the morning, or especially at even,

and heard in the tents the sound of some singing psalms, some praying, and some reading Scripture, ye would have been refreshed. True, there was swearing, and cursing, and brawling, in some quarters, whereat we were grieved; but we hoped, if our camp had been a little settled, to have gotten some way for these misorders; for all of any fashion did regret, and all promised to do their best endeavours for helping all abuses. For myself, I never found my mind in better temper than it was all that time since I came from home, till my head was again homeward; for I was as a man who had taken my leave from the world, and was resolved to die in that service without return." [*Ibid.* p. 211.] The treaty of Berwick, negotiated with Charles in person, produced a temporary cessation of hostilities.

In 1640, when the Covenanters again appeared in arms, Mr. Baillie joined them, and towards the end of that year, he was sent to London, with other commissioners, to prefer charges against Laud, for the innovations which that prelate had obtruded on the Church of Scotland. He had previously published 'The Canterburian's Self-Conviction;' and he also wrote various other controversial pamphlets. In 1642 he was, along with Mr. David Dickson, appointed joint professor of divinity at Glasgow, where he took the degree of D.D., and was employed chiefly in teaching the oriental languages, in which he was much skilled. In January 1651, on the removal of his colleague to the university of Edinburgh, he obtained the sole professorship. So great was the estimation in which he was held, that he had at one time the choice of the divinity chair in the four Scottish universities. In 1643 he was elected a member of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, an interesting account of the proceedings at which he has given in his Correspondence. He was a leading member of all the General Assemblies from 1638 to 1653, excepting only those held while he was with the divines at Westminster. In 1649 he was sent to Holland as a commissioner from the Church, for the purpose of inviting over Charles the Second, under the limitations of the Covenant. After the Restoration, on the 23d January 1661, he was admitted principal of the university of Glasgow. He was afterwards offered a bish-



opric, which he refused. When the new archbishop of Glasgow, Andrew Fairfoul, arrived at his metropolitan seat, he did not fail to pay his respects to the learned principal. Baillie admits that "he preached on the Sunday, soberly and well." "The chancellor, my noble kind scholar," he afterwards states, "brought all in to see me in my chamber, where I gave them sack and ale, the best of the town. The bishop was very courteous to me. I excused my not using of his styles, and professed my utter difference from his way, yet behoved to intreat his favour for our affairs of the college, wherein he promised liberally. What he will perform time will try." [*Letters*, vol. ii. p. 461.] According to another account, the archbishop visited him during his illness, and was accosted in the following terms: "Mr. Andrew, I will not call you my lord, King Charles would have made me one of these lords; but I do not find in the New Testament that Christ has any lords in his house." In other respects he is said to have treated the prelate very courteously. Mr. Baillie died in July 1662, at the age of sixty-three. He was the author of several publications, in Latin and English, one of which, entitled '*Opus Historicum et Chronologicum*,' published at Amsterdam in 1663, and reprinted in 1668, is mentioned in terms of praise by Spottiswood. Excerpts from his '*Letters and Journals*,' in 2 volumes octavo, were published at Edinburgh in 1755. These contain some valuable and curious details of the history of those times. The *Letters and Journals* themselves are preserved entire in the archives of the Church of Scotland, and in the university of Glasgow. Many of these letters are addressed to the author's cousin-german, William Spang, minister of the Scottish staple at Campvere, and afterwards of the English congregation at Middelburg in Zeeland. Mr. Baillie understood no fewer than thirteen languages, among which were Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, Samaritan, Arabic, and Ethiopic.

Mr. Baillie was twice married. His first wife was Lilius Fleming, of the family of Cardarroch, in the parish of Cadder, near Glasgow. Of this marriage there were several children, but only five survived him. His eldest son, Henry, studied for the church, but never got a living. His posterity

inherited the estate of Carnbroe, which some years ago was sold by General Baillie. The first wife died in June 1653, and in October 1656, he married Mrs. Wilkie, a widow, the daughter of Dr. Strang, the former principal of Glasgow university. By this lady he had a daughter, Margaret, who became the wife of Walkinshaw of Barrowfield, and grandmother of the celebrated Henry Home, Lord Kames. Miss Clementina Walkinshaw, the mistress of Prince Charles Stuart, was also a descendant of Mr. Baillie's daughter.

Mr. Wodrow extols Baillie as a prodigy of erudition, and commends his Latin style as suitable to the Augustan age. In foreign countries, says Irving, he appears to have enjoyed some degree of celebrity, and is mentioned by Saldenus as a chronologer of established reputation. Although amiable and modest in private life, in his controversial writings he displayed much of the characteristic violence of the times.

The following is a list of Mr. Baillie's works:

*Operis Historici et Chronologici libri duo, cum Tribus Dissertationibus Theologicis.* 1. De Hæreticorum Autocatacrisi. 2. An Quicquid in Deo est, Deus sit. 3. De Prædestinatione. Amst. 1663, fol. These three Dissertations printed separately. Amst. 1664, 8vo.

A Defence of the Reformation of the Church of Scotland, against Mr. Maxwell, Bishop of Ross.

An Antidote against Arminianism. Lond. 1641, 8vo. 1652, 8vo.

The Unlawfulness and Danger of a Limited Prelacie and Episcopacie. Lond. 1641, 4to.

A Parallel or briefe comparison of the Liturgie with the Masse-Book, the Breviarie, the Ceremoniall, and other British Rituals. Lond. 1641, 1642, 1646, 1661, 4to.

Queries anent the Service Booke.

A Treatise on Scotch Episcopacy.

*Ladensium Anticontrajectis*, the *Canterburian's Self-Conviction*; or an evident Demonstration of the avowed Arminianisme, Poperie, and Tyrannie of that Faction, by their owne confessions: with a Postscript to the Personat Jesuite, Lysimachus Nicanor. Lond. 1641. 4to.

Satan the Leader in chief to all who resist the Reparation of Sion; as it was cleared in a Sermon to the Honourable House of Commons at their late Solemn Fast, Febr. 28, 1648, 4to.

Errours and Induration are the great sins and the great Judgments of the time; preached in a Sermon before the Right Honourable the House of Peers in the Abbey Church at Westminster, July 30, 1645, the day of the monthely Fast. Lond. 1645, 4to.

An Historicall Vindication of the Government of the Church of Scotland, from the manifold base Calumnies which the most malignant of the Prelats did invent of old, and now lately have been published with great industry in two pamphlets at London; the one intituled *Isaachars Burden*, &c.

written and published at Oxford by John Maxwell, a Scottish Prelate, &c. Lond. 1646, 4to.

A Dissuasive from the Errours of the Time; wherein the Tenets of the Principall Sects, especially of the Independents, are drawn together in one Map, &c. Lond. 1645, 4to. 1646, 4to. 1655, 4to.

Anabaptism, the true Fountaine of Independency, Brownisme, Antinomy, Familisme, &c. in a Second Part of the Dissuasive from the Errours of the Time. Lond. 1647, 4to.

A Review of Dr. Bramble, late Bishop of Londonderry, his Faire Warning against the Scotcs Disciplin. Delf. 1649, 4to. Baillie's Review was reprinted at Edinburgh; and having been translated into Dutch, it was published at Utrecht.

A Scotch Antidote against the English Infection of Arminianism. Lond. 1652, 12mo.

Appendix practica ad Joannis Buxtorfii Epitomen Grammaticae Hebraeae. Edin. 1653, 8vo.

A Reply to the Modest Inquirer. Perhaps relating to the dispute between the Resolutioners and Protesters.

Catechesis Elenctica Errorum qui hodie vexant Ecclesiam. Lond. 1654, 12mo.

The Dissuasive from the Errours of the Time, Vindicated from the Exceptions of Mr. Cotton and Mr. Tombea. Lond. 1655, 4to.

Letters and Journals, containing an Impartial Account of Public Transactions, Civil, Ecclesiastical, and Military, in England and Scotland, from the beginning of the Civil Wars, in 1637, to the year 1662. With an Account of the Author's Life prefixed, and a Glossary annexed, by Robert Aitken. Edin. 1775, 2 vols. 8vo. The same edited from the author's MS. by David Laing, Esq. Edin. 1841-2. 3 vols. 8vo.

BAILLIE, ROBERT, of Jerviswood, a distinguished patriot of the reign of Charles the Second, sometimes called the Scottish Sydney, was the son of George Baillie of St. John's Kirk, Lanarkshire, a cadet of the Lamington family, who had become proprietor of the estate of Jerviswood in the same county. From his known attachment to the cause of civil and religious liberty, he had long been an object of suspicion and dislike to the tyrannical government which then ruled in Scotland. The following circumstances first brought upon him the persecution of the council. In June 1676, the Reverend Mr. Kirkton, a non-conformist minister, who had married the sister of Mr. Baillie, was illegally arrested on the High Street of Edinburgh by one Carstairs, an informer employed by Archbishop Sharp; and, not having a warrant, he endeavoured to extort money from his prisoner before he would let him go. Baillie being sent for by his brother-in-law, hastened to his relief, and succeeded in rescuing him. Kirkton had been inveigled by Carstairs into a mean-looking house near the common prison, and on Mr. Baillie with several other persons coming to the house, they found the door locked in the inside. Baillie called

to Carstairs to open, when Kirkton, encouraged by the voices of friends, desired Carstairs, who after his capture had in vain attempted to procure a warrant, either to set him free, or to produce a warrant for his detention. Instead of complying with either request, Carstairs drew a pocket pistol and a struggle ensued between Kirkton and him for its possession. Those without hearing the noise and cries of murder, burst open the door, and found Kirkton on the floor and Carstairs sitting on him. Mr. Baillie drew his sword, and commanded him to rise, asking at the same time if he had any warrant to apprehend Mr. Kirkton. Carstairs said he had a warrant for conducting him to prison, but he refused to produce it, saying he was not bound to show it. Mr. Baillie declared that if he saw any warrant against his friend, he would assist in carrying it into execution. He offered no violence whatever to Carstairs, but only threatened to sue him for the illegal arrest of his brother-in-law. He then, with Mr. Kirkton and his friends, left the house. Upon the complaint of Carstairs, who had procured an antedated warrant, signed by nine of the privy council, Mr. Baillie was called before the council, and by the influence of Sharp fined in six thousand merks, (£318; Wodrow says the fine was £500 sterling;) to be imprisoned till paid. After being four months in prison he was liberated, on payment of half the fine to Carstairs. The above mentioned Mr. Kirkton wrote a memoir of the church during his own times, from which Wodrow the historian derived much valuable assistance.

In the year 1683, seeing no prospect of relief from the tyranny of the government at home, Mr. Baillie and some other gentlemen commenced a negotiation with the patentees of South Carolina, with the view of emigrating with their families to that colony; in this following the example of Cromwell, Hampden, and others previous to the commencement of the Civil wars; but in both instances the attempt was frustrated, and in Mr. Baillie's case fatally for himself. About the same time that this negotiation was begun, he and several of his co-patriots had entered into a correspondence with the heads of the Protestant party in England; and, on the invitation of the latter,

he and five others repaired to London, to consult with the duke of Monmouth, Sydney, Russell, and their friends, as to the plans to be adopted to obtain a change of measures in the government. On the discovery of the Rye-House Plot, with which he had no connection, Mr. Baillie and several of his friends were arrested, and sent down to be tried in Scotland. The hope of a pardon being held out to him, on condition of his giving the government some information, he replied, "They who can make such a proposal to me, neither know me nor my country." Lord John Russell observes, "It is to the honour of Scotland, that no witnesses came forward voluntarily to accuse their associates, as had been done in England." He had married, early in life, a sister of Sir Archibald Johnston of Warriston, who was executed in June 1683, and during his confinement previous to trial, Mr. Baillie was not permitted to have the society of his lady, although she offered to go into irons, as an assurance against any attempt of facilitating his escape. He was accused of having entered into a conspiracy to raise rebellion, and of being concerned in the Rye-House Plot. As his prosecutors could find no evidence against him, he was ordered to free himself by oath, which he refused, and was in consequence fined six thousand pounds sterling. His persecutors were not satisfied even with this, for he was still kept shut up in prison, and denied all attendance and assistance, which had such an effect upon his health, as to reduce him almost to the last extremity. Bishop Burnet, in his 'History of his own Times,' tells us that the ministers of state were most earnestly set on Baillie's destruction, though he was now in so languishing a condition, that if his death would have satisfied the malice of the court, it seemed to be very near. He adds, that "all the while he was in prison, he seemed so composed and cheerful, that his behaviour looked like the reviving of the spirit of the noblest of the old Greeks or Romans, or rather of the primitive Christians, and first martyrs in those best days of the church."

The following woodcut is taken from an early portrait of Mr. Baillie, painted in 1660. The original miniature is in possession of George Baillie Esq., of Jerviswood and Mellerstain.



On the 23d December 1684 Mr. Baillie was arraigned before the high court of justiciary on the capital charge, when he appeared in a dying condition. He was carried to the bar in his nightgown, attended by his sister, the wife of Mr. Ker of Graden, who sustained him with cordials; and not being able to stand he was obliged to sit. He solemnly denied having been accessory to any conspiracy against the king's or his brother's life or of being an enemy to the monarchy. Every expedient being resorted to, to insure his conviction, he was found guilty on the morning of December 24th, and condemned to be hanged that afternoon at the market-cross of Edinburgh, his head to be fixed on the Netherbow Port, and his body to be quartered, the quarters to be exhibited on the gaols of Jedburgh, Lanark, Ayr, and Glasgow. On hearing his sentence he said, "My lords, the time is short, the sentence is sharp, but I thank my God who hath made me so fit to die as you are to live." He was attended to the scaffold by his faithful and affectionate sis-

ter. He was so weak that he required to be assisted in mounting the ladder. As soon as he was up he said, "My faint zeal for the Protestant religion hath brought me to this;" but the drums interrupted him. He had prepared a speech to be delivered on the scaffold, but was prevented. "Thus," says Bishop Burnet, "a learned and worthy gentleman, after twenty months' hard usage, was brought to such a death, in a way so fall, in all the steps of it, of the spirit and practice of the courts of the Inquisition, that one is tempted to think that the methods taken in it were suggested by one well studied, if not practised in them." Dr. Owen, who was acquainted with Baillie, writing to a friend in Scotland before his death, said of him, "You have truly men of great spirit among you; there is, for a gentleman, Mr. Baillie of Jerviswood, a person of the greatest abilities I ever almost met with." Mr. Baillie's family was for the time completely ruined by his forfeiture. His son George, after his execution, was obliged to take refuge in Holland. He afterwards returned with the prince of Orange, in 1688, when he was restored to his estates. He married Grizel, the daughter of Sir Patrick Hume of Polwarth.

George Baillie, Esq. of Jerviswoode and Mellerstain, (born in 1763, died in 1841,) nephew of the seventh earl of Haddington, had issue, 1. George Baillie Hamilton, who succeeded his cousin as tenth earl of Haddington, (see page 174 of this volume;) 2. Eliza, born in 1803, married the second son of Breadalbane; 3. Charles Baillie, born in 1804, and advocate 1858, a lord of session 1859, under the title of Lord Jerviswoode, married, with issue; 4. Robert, major in the army; 5. Rev. John, a canon of York; 6. Captain Thomas, R.N.; 7. Mary, married George John James, Lord Haddo, eldest son of George, fourth earl of Aberdeen, with issue; 8. Georgina, married in 1835, Lord Polwarth, with issue, died in 1859; 9. Catherine Charlotte, married in 1840, fourth earl of Ashburnham, with issue; 10. Grisel, born in 1822.

Evan Baillie, an eminent merchant of Bristol, born in Inverness-shire in 1742, died at Dochfour in that county, in June 1835, left two sons, Colonel Hugh Baillie of Redcastle and Tarradale, Ross-shire, and James Evan Baillie, Esq. of Colduthel and Glenelg.

BAILLIE, JOHN, of Leys, a distinguished East Indian officer, born in Inverness-shire in 1773, appointed a cadet on the Bengal establishment in 1790. He received the commission of ensign in March 1793, and of lieutenant in November 1794. In 1797 he was employed by Lord Teignmouth to translate from the Arabic language an important work on the Mohammedan law, compiled by Sir

William Jones. On the first formation of the college of Fort-William, about 1800, he was appointed professor of the Arabic and Persian languages, and of the Mohammedan law in that institution. Soon after the commencement of the war with the confederated Mahratta chieftains in 1803, he offered his services as a volunteer in the field, and proceeded to join the army then employed in the siege of Agra. His captain's commission is dated 30th September 1803. The precarious situation of affairs in the province of Bundelcund requiring the superintendence of an officer, qualified to conduct various important and difficult negotiations, on which depended the establishment of the British authority in that province, he was appointed by the commander-in-chief to the arduous and responsible office of political agent. It was necessary to occupy a considerable tract of hostile country, in the name of the Peishwa; to suppress a combination of refractory chiefs, and to conciliate others; to superintend the operations, both of the British troops and of their native auxiliaries; and to establish the British civil power and the collection of revenue, in this province, which was not only menaced with foreign invasion, but disturbed with internal commotion. All these objects were, by the zeal and activity of Captain Baillie, accomplished within three months. In a letter to the court of directors, it was stated as the opinion of the governor-general in council, that on occasion of the invasion of the province by the troops of Ameer Khan, in May and June 1804, "the British authority in Bundelcund was alone preserved by his fortitude, ability, and influence." His services were continued in the capacity of a member of the commission appointed in July 1804, for the administration of the affairs of Bundelcund; and excepting the short interval of the last five months of 1805, which he spent at the presidency, he continued engaged in this important service until the summer of 1807. He thus effected the peaceable transfer to the British dominions of a territory yielding an annual revenue of eighteen lacs of rupees, (£225,000 sterling,) with the sacrifice only of a jaghire, of little more than one lac of rupees per annum. In July 1807, on the death of Colonel Collins, he was appointed resident at Lucknow, where he remained till the end of 1815,



and in June 1818, he was placed on the retired list. He was promoted to the rank of major in the Bengal army in January 1811, and to that of lieutenant-colonel in July 1815. After his return to England, he was, in 1820, elected M.P. for Hedon, for which he sat during two parliaments, until the dissolution of 1830. In that year he was returned for the Inverness burghs, and re-elected in 1831 and 1832. He had been chosen a director of the East India Company on the 28th of May 1823. He died in London, on the 20th April 1833, aged sixty.—*Annual Obituary*.

BAILLIE, MATTHEW, M.D., a distinguished anatomist and the first physician of his time, was born October 27, 1761, in the manse of Shotts, Lanarkshire. He was the son of the Rev. James Baillie, D.D., then minister of that parish, subsequently of Bothwell, on the Clyde, in the same county, and afterwards professor of divinity in the university of Glasgow, a descendant, it is supposed, of the family of Baillie of Jerviswood. On his mother's side he was also related to eminent individuals, Dr. William Hunter and Mr. John Hunter, the anatomists, being her brothers; while his own sister was the highly gifted and celebrated Joanna Baillie. In 1773 he was sent to Glasgow college, where he studied for five years, and so greatly distinguished himself, that in 1778 he was removed, on Snell's foundation, to Baliol college, Oxford. In 1688, Mr. John Snell, with a view to support episcopacy in Scotland, devised to trustees the estate of Uffton, near Leamington, in Warwickshire, for educating in that college, Scots students from the university of Glasgow. This fund now affords one hundred and thirty-two pounds per annum to each of ten exhibitions, and one of these it was young Baillie's good fortune, in consequence of his great attainments, to secure. At the university of Oxford he took his degrees in arts and medicine. In 1780, while still keeping his terms at Oxford, he became the pupil of his uncles, and when in London he resided with Dr. William Hunter, who, childless himself, seems to have adopted him as a son, and to have fixed upon him as his successor in the lecture-room, in which, at this period, he sometimes assisted. Easy in his manners, and open in his communications, he soon became a favourite with

the students, and greatly relieved Dr. Hunter of the arduous task of teaching in his latter years. The sudden death of the latter, in March 1783, soon left him, in conjunction with Mr. Cruickshank, his late uncle's assistant, to support the reputation of the anatomical theatre, in Great Windmill Street, which had been founded by his uncle. [*Memoirs of Eminent Physicians and Surgeons*. London, 1818, p. 37.]

Dr. Baillie began his duties as an anatomical teacher in 1784, and he continued to lecture, with the highest reputation, till 1799. In 1787 he was elected physician to St. George's Hospital. In 1790, having previously taken his degree of M.D. at Oxford, he was admitted a fellow of the Royal college of Physicians. He was also elected a fellow of the Royal Society, to whose Transactions he had contributed two anatomical papers. He was also chosen president of the new medical society. The subject of morbid anatomy seems to have early attracted his attention, and the valuable museum of his uncle, to which he had so full access, opened to him an ample field for its investigation. Before his time, no regular system or method of arrangement had been pursued by anatomical writers, which could render this study useful. By a nice and accurate observation of the morbid appearances of every part of the body, and the peculiar circumstances which in life distinguish them, he was enabled to place in a comprehensive and clear compass, an extensive and valuable mass of information, before his time in a confused and undigested state. In 1795 he published his valuable work, which acquired for him a European fame, entitled 'The Morbid Anatomy of some of the most important parts of the Human Body,' which he subsequently enlarged, and which was translated into French and German, and has gone through innumerable editions. In 1799 he commenced the publication of 'A Series of Engravings to illustrate some parts of Morbid Anatomy,' from drawings by Mr. Clift, the conservator of the Hunterian Museum in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields; which splendid and useful work was completed in 1802.

In 1800 Dr. Baillie resigned his office in St. George's Hospital, and thenceforward devoted himself to general practice as a physician, in which

he was so successful that he was known in one year to have received ten thousand pounds in fees. His work on the *Morbid Anatomy of the Human Body* had placed his character high as a pathologic physician, and every difficult case in high life came under his review. So fixed was his reputation in public opinion, that even his leaving London for a period of some months at a time made no alteration in the request for him at his return—not usually the case with the general run of his professional brethren. Besides publishing ‘*An Anatomical Description of the Gravid Uterus*,’ he contributed many important papers to the *Philosophical Transactions* and medical collections of the day. Having been called in to attend the duke of Gloucester, whose malady however proved past cure, his mode of treatment gave so much satisfaction to the family of his royal highness, that it is thought to have paved the way for his being commanded to join in consultation the court physicians, in the case of George the Third, during his mental aberration, and he continued a principal director of the royal treatment during the protracted illness of the king. Amid the mingled hopes and fears which agitated the nation for so long a time, Dr. Baillie, from the known candour of his nature, was looked up to with confidence as one whose opinion could be relied upon. The air of a court, so apt to change the sentiments, and cause the individual to turn with every political gale, was considered incapable of bending the stubbornness of his tried integrity; and it is even said that his opinion differed often from that of his more politic colleagues. [*Memoirs of Eminent Physicians and Surgeons*, p. 40.] His conduct seems to have given such high satisfaction that on the first vacancy in 1810, he was appointed one of the physicians to the king, with the offer of a baronetcy, which he declined.

Dr. Baillie died on 23d September 1823, leaving to the London College of Physicians the whole of his extensive and valuable collection of preparations, with six hundred pounds to keep it in order. He had married early in life Sophia, sister of Lord Denman, late lord chief justice of the court of Queen’s Bench, by whom he had one son and one daughter. His estate of Duntisbourne in Gloucestershire went to his son. He left large

sums to medical institutions and public charities. While yet a young man, his uncle William having had an unfortunate misunderstanding with his brother John Hunter, left at his death the small family estate of Longcalderswood in Lanarkshire, to his nephew, in prejudice of his own brother, to whom Dr. Baillie restored it, as being of right his surviving uncle’s.

The following portrait of Dr. Baillie is from a rare print.



The leading features of Dr. Baillie’s character were openness and candour. He never flattered the prejudices of his patients, or pretended to a knowledge which he did not possess. He knew well the ravages and consequences of disease, and how difficult it is to rectify derangements of structure when once permanently formed. In money matters his liberality was remarkable. He has often been known to return fees where he conceived the patient could not afford them, and also to refuse a larger sum than what he considered was his due.

Shortly after his death an elegant tribute to his memory was delivered to the students of anatomy and surgery in Great Windmill Street, London, by his eminent successor in that lecture-school, Sir Charles Bell: “You, who are just entering on

your studies," he said, "cannot be aware of the importance of one man to the character of a profession, the members of which extend over the civilized world. You cannot yet estimate the thousand chances there are against a man rising to the degree of eminence which Dr. Baillie attained; nor know how slender the hope of seeing his place supplied in our day. It was under this roof that Dr. Baillie formed himself, and here the profession learned to appreciate him. He had no desire to get rid of the national peculiarities of language; or, if he had, he did not perfectly succeed. Not only did the language of his native land linger on his tongue, but its recollections clung to his heart; and to the last, amidst the splendour of his professional life, and the seductions of a court, he took a hearty interest in the happiness and the eminence of his original country. But there was a native sense and strength of mind which more than compensated for the want of the polish and purity of English pronunciation. He possessed the valuable talent of making an abstruse and difficult subject plain; his prelections were remarkable for that lucid order and clearness of expression which proceed from a perfect conception of the subject; and he never permitted any vanity of display to turn him from his great object of conveying information in the simplest and most intelligible way, and so as to be most useful to his pupils. It is to be regretted that his associate in the lectureship made his duties here unpleasant to him, and I have his own authority for saying that, but for this, he would have continued to lecture for some years longer. Dr. Baillie presented his collection of morbid specimens to the College of Physicians, with a sum of money to be expended in keeping them in order, and it is rather remarkable that Dr. Hunter, his brother, and his nephew, should have left to their country such noble memorials as these. In the college of Glasgow may be seen the princely collection of Dr. Hunter; the college of surgeons have assumed new dignity, surrounded by the collection of Mr. Hunter—more like the successive works of many men enjoying royal patronage or national support, than the work of a private surgeon; and lastly, Dr. Baillie has given to the College of Physicians, at least, that foundation for a museum of morbid

anatomy, which we hope to see completed by the activity of the members of that body. Dr. Baillie's success was creditable to the time. It may be said of him, as it was said of his uncle John, 'every time I hear of his increasing eminence it appears to me like the fulfilling of poetical justice, so well has he deserved success by his labours for the advantage of humanity.' Yet I cannot say that there was not in his manner sufficient reason for his popularity. Those who have introduced him to families from the country must have observed in them a degree of surprise on first meeting the physician of the court. There was no assumption of character or warmth of interest exhibited. He appeared what he really was—one come to be a dispassionate observer, and to do that duty for which he was called. But then, when he had to deliver his opinion, and more especially when he had to communicate with the family, there was a clearness in his statement, a reasonableness in all he said, and a convincing simplicity in his manner that had the most soothing and happy influence on minds, excited and almost irritated by suffering and the apprehension of impending misfortune. After so many years spent in the cultivation of the most severe science—for surely anatomy and pathology may be so considered—and in the performance of professional duties on the largest scale,—for he was consulted not only by those who personally knew him, but by individuals of all nations,—he had, of late years, betaken himself to other studies, as a pastime and recreation. He attended more to the general progress of science. He took particular pleasure in mineralogy; and even from the natural history of the articles of the Pharmacopœia he appears to have derived a new source of gratification. By a certain difficulty which he put in the way of those who wished to consult him, and by seeing them only in company with other medical attendants, he procured for himself, in the latter part of his life, that leisure which his health required, and which suited the maturity of his reputation; while he intentionally left the field of practice open to new aspirants. When you add to what I have said of the celebrity of the uncles William and John Hunter, the example of Dr. Baillie, and farther consider the eminence of his sister Joanna Baillie, excelled by



none of her sex in any age, you must conclude with me that the family has exhibited a singular extent and variety of talent. Dr. Baillie's age was not great, if measured by length of years; he had not completed his sixty-third year, but his life was long in usefulness. He lived long enough to complete the model of a professional life. In the studies of youth; in the serious and manly occupations of the middle period of life; in the upright, humane, and honourable character of a physician; and above all in that dignified conduct which became a man mature in years and honours, he has left a finished example to his profession."

[*Annual Register for 1823.*]

Dr. Baillie would never allow any likeness of himself to be published. He sat to Hoppner for his portrait, in order to make a present of it to his sisters, but finding that this picture had been put into the hands of an engraver, he interfered to prevent its being used by him, as he exceedingly disliked the idea of seeing his face in the print-shop windows. The engraving, however, was already completed, and his sense of justice would not allow him to deprive the engraver of the fruits of his labour. He therefore purchased the copperplate, and permitted only a few copies to be taken from it, which were presented to friends. His collected medical works were published in 1825, with a memoir of his life by James Wardrop, surgeon.

The following is a list of Dr. Baillie's works:

- The Morbid Anatomy of some of the most Important Parts of the Human Body. Lond. 1793, 8vo. Appendix to the first edition of the Morbid Anatomy. Lond. 1798, 8vo. 2d edit. corrected and greatly enlarged. 1797, 8vo. 7th edit. 1807.
- A Series of Engravings, tending to illustrate the Morbid Anatomy of some of the most Important Parts of the Human Body. Fascic. 1st. Lond. 1799, 1802, royal 4to. 2d edit. 1812.
- Anatomical Description of the Gravid Uterus
- Case of a Boy, seven years of age, who had Hydrocephalus, in whom some of the Bones of the Skull, once firmly united, were, in the progress of the disease, separated to a considerable distance from each other. Med. Trans. iv. p. 1813.
- Of some Uncommon Symptoms which occurred in a Case of Hydrocephalus Internus. Ib. p. 9.
- Upon a Strong Pulsation of the Aorta, in the Epigastric Region. Ib. p. 271.
- Upon a Case of Stricture of the Rectum, produced by a Spasmodic Contraction of the Internal and External Spineta of the Anus. Med. Trans. v. p. 136. 1815.
- Some Observations respecting the Green Jaundice. Ib. p. 143.
- Some Observations on a Particular Species of Purging. Ib. p. 166.

The Want of a Pericordium in the Human Body. Trans. Med. et Chir. i. p. 91. 1793.

Of Uncommon Appearances of Disease in the Blood Vessels. Ib. p. 119.

Of a Remarkable Deviation from the Natural Structure, in the Urinary Bladder and Organs of Generation of a Male. Trans. Med. et Chir. i. p. 189. 1793.

A Case of Emphysema not proceeding from Local Injury. Ib. p. 29.

An Account of a Case of Diabetes, with an Examination of the Appearances after Death. Ib. ii. p. 170. 1800.

An Account of a Singular Disease in the Great Intestines. Ib. p. 144.

An Account of the Case of a Man who had no Evacuation in his Bowels for nearly fifteen weeks before his death. Ib. p. 179.

Of a Remarkable Transposition of the Viscera. Phil. Trans. Abr. xii. 483. 1788.

Of a Particular Structure in the Human Ovarium. Ib. 535. 1789.

BAILLIE, JOANNA, an eminent poetess and acknowledged improver of English poetic diction, sister of Dr. Matthew Baillie, the subject of the preceding memoir, was born in 1762. Her birth-place was the manse of Bothwell, a parish on the banks of the Clyde, in the Lower ward of Lanarkshire, of which her father, the Rev. James Baillie, D.D., afterwards professor of divinity in the university of Glasgow, was at that time minister. She was the younger of his two daughters. Within earshot of the rippling of the broad waters of the Clyde, she spent her early days. That river, confined within lofty banks, makes a fine sweep round the magnificent ruins of Bothwell Castle, and forms the semicircular declivity called Bothwell Bank, that "blooms so fair," celebrated in ancient song; "meet nurse for a poetic child." In the immediate vicinity is "Bothwell Brig," where the Covenanters were defeated in June 1679.

"Where Bothwell Bridge connects the margin steep,  
And Clyde below runs silent, strong, and deep,  
The hardy peasant, by oppression driven  
To battle, deem'd his cause the cause of Heaven;  
Unskill'd in arms, with useless courage stood,  
While gentle Monmouth grieved to shed his blood."

After her father's death, her mother, who was a daughter of Mr. Hunter of Longcalderswood, a small estate in the parish of East Kilbride, in the same county, went there to reside, with her two daughters, Agnes and Joanna, but when the latter was about twenty years of age, Mrs.



Baillie removed with them to London, to be near her son, Dr. Mathew Baillie, and her two brothers, Dr. William Hunter and Mr. John Hunter, the eminent anatomists. In London or the neighbourhood Miss Baillie resided for the remainder of her life, she and her sister having for many years kept house together at Hampstead. The incidents of her life are few, being confined almost exclusively to the publication of her works. Her earliest pieces appeared anonymously. Her name first became known by her dramas on the Passions. The first volume was published in 1798, under the title of 'A Series of Plays, in which it is attempted to delineate the stronger passions of the mind, each passion being the subject of a tragedy and a comedy.' In a long introductory discourse on the subject of the drama, she explains her principal purpose to be to make each play subservient to the development of some one particular passion. "Let," she says, "one simple trait of the human heart, one expression of passion, genuine and true to nature, be introduced, and it will stand forth alone in the boldness of reality, whilst the false and unnatural around it fades away upon every side, like the rising exhalations of the morning." In thus, however, restricting her dramas to the illustration of only one passion in each, she excluded herself from the varied range of character which is necessary to the acting drama, and circumscribed the proper business of the piece; hence, her dramas are more adapted for perusal than for representation. Nevertheless, their merits were instantly acknowledged, and a second edition of this her first volume was called for in a few months. In 1802, she published a second volume of her plays. In 1804 she produced a volume of miscellaneous dramas, and the third volume of her plays on the Passions appeared in 1812. All these raised her name to a proud pre-eminence in the world of literature, and she was considered one of the most highly gifted of British poetesses.

Like Byron, however, Miss Baillie early came under the censure of the Edinburgh Review, but she turned a deaf ear to its upbraidings, and halted not in the path which she had traced out for herself, at its bidding. Byron's spirit was aroused, and he retaliated in the most bitter satire in the English

language; Miss Baillie placed the unjust judgment quietly aside, and silently went on her way rejoicing. On the appearance of her second volume of Plays, a very unfavourable opinion was expressed of them in the fourth number of the Edinburgh Review, namely that for July 1803, and her theory of the unity of passion unequivocally condemned. In the thirty-eighth number, that for February 1812, when the third volume had appeared, the reviewer was still more severe. Her views were styled "narrow and peculiar," and her scheme "singularly perverse and fantastic." Miss Baillie's plan of producing twin dramas, a tragedy and a comedy, on each of the passions, was thoroughly disapproved of by Mr. Jeffrey, who appeared to think that her genius was rather lyrical than dramatic. In his estimation her dramas combined the faults of the French and English schools, the poverty of incident and uniformity of the one with the irregularity and homeliness of the other, her plots were improbable, and her language a bad imitation of that of the elder dramatists. In this verdict the literary public have not agreed, and the bitter feeling in which the review was written, as in the still more memorable case of Byron, tended to defeat its own purpose. It was well remarked by one of the impartial critics of Miss Baillie's writings, that in her honourable pursuit of fame, she did not "bow the knee to the idolatries of the day;" but strong in the confidence of native genius, she held her undeviating course, with nature for her instructress and virtue for her guide.

Amongst those who, from their first appearance, had expressed an enthusiastic admiration of her plays on the Passions, was Mr. (afterwards Sir) Walter Scott, who, when in London in 1806, was introduced to Miss Baillie by Mr. Sotheby, the translator of Oberon. The acquaintance thus begun soon ripened into affectionate intimacy, and for many years they maintained a close epistolary correspondence with each other. Between these two eminent individuals, there were in fact many striking points of resemblance. They had the same lyrical fire and enthusiasm, the same love of legendary lore, and the same attachment to the manners and customs, to the hills and woods of their native Scotland. Many of Scott's letters to her are inserted in Lockhart's Life of the great novelist.

During a visit which Miss Baillie paid to Scotland in the year 1808, she resided for a week or two with Mr. Scott at Edinburgh. While in Glasgow, previous to her proceeding to that city, she had sought out Mr. John Struthers, the author of the *Poor Man's Sabbath*, then a working shoemaker, a native of the parish of East Kilbride, whom she had known in his early years. Mr. Struthers, in the memoirs of his own life (published with his poems in 2 vols. in 1850), thus commemorates this event. "In the year 1808 the author had the high honour and the singular pleasure of being visited at his own house in the Gorbals of Glasgow by Joanna Baillie, then on a visit to her native Scotland, who had known him so intimately in his childhood. He has not forgotten, and never can forget, how the sharp and clear tones of her sweet voice thrilled through his heart, when at the outer door she, inquiring for him, pronounced his name—far less could he forget the divine glow of benevolent pleasure that lighted up her thin and pale, but finely expressive face, when, still holding him by the hand she had been cordially shaking, she looked around his small, but clean apartment, gazed upon his fair wife and his then lovely children, and exclaimed that he was surely the most happy of poets." Through Miss Baillie's recommendation, Mr. Scott brought Mr. Struthers' *'Poor Man's Sabbath'* under the notice of Mr. Constable, the eminent publisher, who was induced to bring out a third edition of that excellent poem, consisting of a thousand copies, for which he paid the worthy author thirty pounds, with two dozen copies of the work for himself.

In 1810, *'The Family Legend,'* a tragedy by Miss Baillie, founded on a Highland tradition, was brought out at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh. That theatre was then under the management of Mr. Henry Siddons, the son of the great Mrs. Siddons, who had married Miss Murray, the sister of Mr. William Henry Murray, his successor as manager and lessee, and the granddaughter of Murray of Broughton, the secretary of the Pretender during the rebellion of 1745. *The Family Legend* of Joanna Baillie was the first new play produced by Mr. Siddons, and Scott took a great interest in its representation. We learn from Lockhart's *Life of Scott* that he was consulted in

all the minutiae of the costume, attended every rehearsal, and supplied the prologue. The epilogue was written by Henry Mackenzie. In a letter to the authoress, dated January 30th, 1810, Scott thus communicates the result:

"MY DEAR MISS BAILLIE,—You have only to imagine all that you could wish to give success to a play, and your conceptions will still fall short of the complete and decided triumph of the *Family Legend*. The house was crowded to a most extraordinary degree; many people had come from your native capital of the west; everything that pretended to distinction, whether from rank or literature, was in the boxes, and in the pit such an aggregate mass of humanity, as I have seldom if ever witnessed in the same space. It was quite obvious from the beginning, that the cause was to be very fairly tried before the public, and that if anything went wrong, no effort, even of your numerous and zealous friends, could have had much influence in guiding or restraining the general feeling. Some good-natured persons had been kind enough to propagate reports of a strong opposition, which, though I considered them as totally groundless, did not by any means lessen the extreme anxiety with which I waited the rise of the curtain. But in a short time I saw there was no ground whatever for apprehension, and yet I sat the whole time shaking for fear a scene-shifter, or a carpenter, or some of the subaltern actors, should make some blunder, and interrupt the feeling of deep and general interest which soon seized on the whole pit, box, and gallery, as Mr. Bayes has it. The scene on the rock struck the utmost possible effect into the audience, and you heard nothing but sobs on all sides. The banquet-scene was equally impressive, and so was the combat. Of the greater scenes, that between Lorn and Helen in the castle of Maclean, that between Helen and her lover, and the examination of Maclean himself in Argyle's castle, were applauded to the very echo. Siddons announced the play *'for the rest of the week,'* which was received not only with a thunder of applause, but with cheering and throwing up of hats and handkerchiefs. Mrs. Siddons supported her part incomparably, although just recovered from the indisposition mentioned in my last. Siddons himself played Lorn very well indeed, and moved and looked with great spirit. A Mr. Terry, who promises to be a fine performer, went through the part of the Old Earl with great taste and effect. For the rest I cannot say much, excepting that from highest to lowest they were most accurately perfect in their parts, and did their very best. Malcolm de Gray was tolerable but *stickish*—Maclean came off decently—but the conspirators were sad hounds. You are, my dear Miss Baillie, too much of a democrat in your writings; you allow life, soul, and spirit to these inferior creatures of the drama, and expect they will be the better of it. Now it was obvious to me, that the poor monsters, whose mouths are only of use to spout the vapid blank verse which your modern playwright puts into the part of the con-

fident and subaltern villain of his piece, did not know what to make of the energetic and poetical diction which even these subordinate departments abound with in the Legend. As the play greatly exceeded the usual length (lasting till half-past ten), we intend, when it is repeated to-night, to omit some of the passages where the weight necessarily fell on the weakest of our host, although we may hereby injure the detail of the plot. The scenery was very good, and the rock, without appearance of pantomime, was so contrived as to place Mrs. Siddons in a very precarious situation to all appearance. The dresses were more tawdry than I should have judged proper, but expensive and showy. I have got my brother John's Highland recruiting party to reinforce the garrison of Inverary, and as they mustered beneath the porch of the castle, and seemed to fill the court-yard behind, the combat scene had really the appearance of reality. Siddons has been most attentive, anxious, assiduous, and docile, and had drilled his troops so well that the prompter's aid was unnecessary, and I do not believe he gave a single hint the whole night; nor were there any false or ridiculous accents or gestures even among the underlings, though God knows they fell often far short of the true spirit. Mrs. Siddons spoke the epilogue extremely well: the prologue, which I will send you in its revised state, was also very well received. Mrs. Scott sends her kindest compliments of congratulation; she had a party of thirty friends in one small box, which she was obliged to watch like a clucking hen till she had gathered her whole flock, for the crowd was insufferable. I am going to see the Legend to-night, when I shall enjoy it quietly, for last night I was so much interested in its reception that I cannot say I was at leisure to attend to the feelings arising from the representation itself. People are dying to read it. If you think of suffering a single edition to be printed to gratify their curiosity, I will take care of it. But I do not advise this, because until printed no other theatres can have it before you give leave. My kind respects attend Miss Agnes Baillie, and believe me ever your obliged and faithful servant,

WALTER SCOTT."

The Family Legend had a run of fourteen nights, and was soon after printed and published by James and John Ballantyne. [*Lockhart's Life of Scott*, pp. 186, 187.] It was afterwards brought out on the London stage, and the authoress upon one occasion when, in the year 1815, it was performed at one of the London theatres, was accompanied to the theatre by Lord Byron and Mr. and Mrs. Scott, who were then in London, to witness the representation.

In 1823 she published a 'Collection of Poetical Miscellanies,' which was well received. It contained, with some pieces of her own, Scott's dra-

matic sketch of Macduff's Cross, besides several poems by Mrs. Hemans, some *jeux d'esprits* by the late Catherine Fanshawe, and a ballad entitled Polydore, originally published in the Edinburgh Annual Register for 1810, and written by Mr. William Howison, author of an 'Essay on the Sentiments of Attraction, Adaptation, and Variety.'

In 1836, Miss Baillie published three more volumes of plays, all illustrative of her favourite theory. "Even in advanced age," says a writer in the North American Review for October 1835, "we see Miss Baillie still tracing the fiery streams of passion to their sources,—searching into the hidden things of that dark mystery, the heart,—and arranging her startling revelations in the imposing garb of rich and classical poetry." Among the best of her dramatic writings are the tragedies of Count Basil, and de Montfort. Sir Walter Scott has eulogised "Basil's love and Montfort's hate," as something like a revival of the inspired strain of Shakspeare.

De Montfort was brought out on the London stage by John Philip Kemble, in 1801, soon after its publication. The great Mrs. Siddons performed the part of Lady Jane, and both her acting in the piece as well as that of her brother, Mr. Kemble, was so powerful that it ought to have sustained the play had there been any stage vitality in it. At that period it was acted for eleven nights. It was then laid aside till 1821, when it was again produced, to exhibit Kean in the principal character; but that great actor declared that though a fine poem, it would never be an acting play. Mr. Campbell, in his life of Mrs. Siddons, records this remark, and makes the following very just observations: Miss Baillie "brought to the drama a wonderful union of many precious requisites for a perfect tragic writer; deep feeling, a picturesque imagination, and, except where theory and system misled her, a correct taste, that made her diction equally remote from the stiffness of the French, and the flaccid flatness of the German school; a better stage style than any that we have heard since the time of Shakspeare, or, at least, since that of his immediate disciples. But to compose a tragedy that shall at once delight the lovers of poetry and the populace is a

prize in the lottery of fame, which has literally been only once drawn during the whole of the last century, and that was by the author of Douglas. If Joanna Baillie had known the stage practically, she would never have attached the importance which she does to the development of single passions in single tragedies; and she would have invented more stirring incidents to justify the passion of her characters, and to give them that air of fatality which, though peculiarly predominant in the Greek drama, will also be found to a certain extent, in all successful tragedies. Instead of this, she contrives to make all the passions of her main characters proceed from the wilful natures of the beings themselves. Their feelings are not precipitated by circumstances, like the stream down a declivity, that leaps from rock to rock; but for want of incident, they seem often like water on a level, without a propelling impulse." [*Life of Mrs. Siddons*, vol. ii. p. 254.] The style of her dramas, however, is regular and vigorous; her plots, though simple, exhibit both originality and carefulness of construction; and altogether her plays display a deep and thorough knowledge of the workings of the human heart. The following is a portrait of Joanna Baillie from a painting by Sir W. Newton.



As an authoress, the leading feature of her genius was simple greatness. She had no airs, artifice, or pretension. Profound subtlety, a deep penetration into character, and a wonderful fertility of invention, mark all her dramas. Her touches of natural description, the wild legendary grandeur which at times floats around her, the candour, charity, and womanliness of her nature, and the strong yet delicate imagery in which she enshrines her thoughts, with her sound morality and the simplicity and force of her language, impart a pleasing charm to her writings, and distinguish them from those of all her contemporaries.

Besides her dramas, Miss Baillie was the authoress of various poems and songs, on miscellaneous subjects, which were collected and published in one volume in 1841. These are, in general, remarkable for their truth and feeling and harmony of diction, qualities in which she was surpassed by few modern poets. Among the best of her poems are, one entitled "The Kitten," which first appeared in an early volume of the *Edinburgh Annual Register*, and the Birthday address to her sister, Miss Agnes Baillie, both of which have been often quoted. The latter is equal, if not in some respects superior, to the fine lines of Cowper, written "On receiving his Mother's Picture." The most popular of her songs are, "The Gowan Glitters on the Sward;" "Welcome Bat and Owllet Gray;" "Good Night, Good Night;" "It fell on a Morning;" which originally appeared in the collection of Scotch songs called '*The Harp of Caledonia*,' edited by John Struthers, and published in Glasgow in 1821; "Woo'd and Married and a'"; and "Hooly and Fairly." The two latter were written for Mr. George Thomson's celebrated collection of Scotch melodies, as was also "When white was my o'erlay as foam o' the linn," a new version of "Todlin Hame." Her Scotch songs, distinguished by their simplicity, their quiet pawky humour, and pastoral tenderness, are known by heart by all Scotsmen.

Miss Baillie passed the greater portion of her life in retirement, and in her latter years in strict seclusion, at her villa at Hampstead, where she died February 23, 1851, in her 89th year, retaining all her faculties to the last. Her sister, who



was also a poetess, and who died April 27, 1861, in her 101st year, always resided with her. The following lines are from the beginning of an 'Address to her Sister Agnes, on her Birthday:'

" Dear Agnes, gleamed with joy and dashed with tears,  
O'er us have glided almost sixty years,  
Since we on Bothwell's bonny braes were seen,  
By those whose eyes long closed in death have been,  
Two tiny imps, who scarcely stooped to gather  
The slender harebell on the purple heather;  
No taller than the foxglove's spiky stem,  
That dew of morning studs with silver gem.  
Then every butterfly that crossed our view  
With joyful shout was greeted as it flew;  
And moth, and ladybird, and beetle bright,  
In sheeny gold, were each a wondrous sight.  
Then as we paddled barefoot, side by side,  
Among the sunny shallows of the Clyde,  
Minnows or spotted parr, with twinkling fin,  
Swimming in mazy rings the pool within,  
A thrill of gladness through our bosoms sent,  
Seen in the power of early wonderment.  
Active and ardent, to my fancy's eye,  
Thou still art young, in spite of time gone by.  
Though oft of patience brief and temper keen,  
Well may it please me, in life's latter scene,  
To think what now thou art, and long to me hast been."

The high literary fame which she acquired by her works never succeeded in drawing her generally into society. Her life was pure and virtuous in the highest degree, and characterised by the most consummate integrity, kindness, and active benevolence. Gentle and unassuming to all, she possessed an unchangeable simplicity of manner and character, and while she counted amongst her friends most of her contemporaries celebrated for their genius or their virtues, many foreigners, from various parts of Europe, on their coming to England, sought introductions to her.

The series of plays on the passions consists of *Count Basil*, a tragedy, portraying love; *The Trial*, a comedy; *De Montfort*, a tragedy, depicting hatred, with *The Election*, a comedy; *Ethelwald*, a tragedy, Part I.; the same, Part II.—both on ambition; *Orra*, a tragedy founded on fear; *The Dream*, a tragedy in prose, in three acts; *The Siege*, a comedy in five acts; *The Beacon*, a serious musical drama in two acts, the subject hope, interspersed with some pleasing songs;

*Romero*, a tragedy; *The Alienated Manor*, a comedy; and *Henriquez*, a tragedy.

Her miscellaneous plays are *Rayner*, a tragedy; *The Country Marriage*, a comedy; *Constantine Paleologus*, or the last of the Cæsars, a tragedy; *The Family Legend*, a tragedy; *The Martyr*, a drama; *The Separation*, a tragedy; *The Strippling*, a tragedy, in prose; *The Phantom*, a musical drama; *Enthusiasm*, a comedy; *Witchcraft*, a tragedy in prose; *The Homicide*, a tragedy in prose, with occasional passages in verse; *The Bride*, a drama; and *The Match*, a comedy. None of these are acting pieces. *The Separation*, and *Henriquez*, one of her series on the passions, were attempted on the London stage, but without success.

Her Miscellaneous works consist of *Metrical Legends*, *Songs* and *Poems* on general subjects. A volume of her fugitive verses was published in 1840. Many of the early specimens of her genius were collected in this volume. Under the head of Miscellaneous were classed various pieces divided into *Songs*, *Romantic* and other ballads, and poems of a tender domestic character. Among them were *Lord John of the East*, *Malcolm's Heir*, *Sir Maurice*, the *Moody Seer*, and the tragic and appalling ballad of the *Elder Tree*; also, *Lines on the Death of Sir Walter Scott*. The third portion of the volume contained subjects of a devotional character; some of these it appears, as she states in her preface, were written for "the kirk, at the request of an eminent member of the Scotch church, at a time when it was in contemplation to compile, by authority, a new collection of hymns and sacred poetry for the general use of parochial congregations." The plan meeting with opposition was, however, relinquished.

A complete edition of Miss Baillie's works was published by Messrs. A. Longman and Co., in 1851, soon after her death. In this volume is inserted a poem entitled *Ahalya Bacc*, which had been previously printed for private circulation, and amongst the fugitive verses are some short poems never before published. The following is a list of her productions:—

*Series of Plays*; in which it is attempted to delineate the Stronger Passions of the Mind, each Passion being the subject of a Tragedy or Comedy. Lond. 1798, 1802, 2 vols. 8vo. 5th edit. 1806, 2 vols. 8vo. Vol. iii. 1812, 8vo.

Miscellaneous Plays. Lond. 1804, 8vo. 2d edit. 1806, 8vo.  
 The Family Legend; a Tragedy. 1810, 8vo.  
 Collection of Poetical Miscellanies. London, 1823, 8vo.  
 Additional Plays on the Passions. London, 1836, 8vo.  
 Fugitive Verses, Miscellaneous Poems and Songs. London, 1841, 8vo.  
 Complete edition of Works. London, 1851, Imp. 8vo.

BAILLIE, LADY GRIZEL, see HOME, Lady Grizel.

BAILZIE, or BAILLIE, WILLIAM, a physician of the fifteenth century, studied medicine in Italy with so much reputation that he was first made rector, and afterwards professor of medicine in the university of Bologna, about 1484. He adopted the Galenic system in preference to the Empiric, and wrote 'Apologia pro Galeni Doctrina contra Empiricos,' Lyons, 1550. According to Dempster, he returned to Scotland and died there, but the date of his death is not recorded. In his Scots writers, Mackenzie supposes him to be the author also of an octavo book, called 'De Quantitate Syl-labarum Græcarum et de Dialectis,' published in 1600.

BAIR, a surname derived from the Gaelic word *bane*, signifying white, or of a fair complexion, as Donald Bane, who ascended the Scottish throne after the death of his brother Malcolm Canmore. The name is sometimes spelled Baine, as in the following instance, and sometimes Bayne, as in that of Bayne, Alexander, the first professor of Scots Law in the university of Edinburgh, the subject of a subsequent notice.

BAINE, JAMES, A.M., an eminent minister of the Relief communion, and one of the fathers of that church, was the son of the minister of Bonhill, Dumbartonshire, where he was born in the year 1710. He received the first part of his education at the parish school, and afterwards studied for the church at the university of Glasgow. Having been licensed to preach, he was presented by the duke of Montrose to the church of Killearn, the adjoining parish to Bonhill. In 1756 he became one of the ministers of the High church of Paisley, and in the following year he had the celebrated Dr. Witherspoon for his colleague. He was intimate with many of the most distinguished clergymen in the Church of Scotland, and so early as 1745 his name is mentioned as having been warmly engaged among his parishioners in Killearn, in promoting a remarkable revival of religion in the west of Scotland at that period. While he remained a minister of the Established

church, he was a zealous defender of her liberty, independence, and legal rights, and a determined opponent of what he considered ecclesiastical tyranny. The conduct of the General Assembly in 1752 in deposing the Rev. Thomas Gillespie of Carnock, from the office of the ministry, as well as some more recent proceedings, in his estimation infringed on the cause of religious liberty, and had a powerful influence in inducing him to resign his pastoral charge at Paisley. To this he was also led by the following circumstance: The office of session clerk of the parish having become vacant, a dispute occurred as to whether the kirk session or the town council had the right of appointment. The case came to be litigated in the court of session, and was finally decided in favour of the town council. Mr. Baine took the part of the kirk session, his colleague of the members of the town council; which caused a painful misunderstanding between them. He therefore came to the resolution of resigning his charge, which he did in a letter to the presbytery of date 10th February 1766, and in consequence was cited to appear before the General Assembly 29th May of that year. Having appeared at the bar of the Assembly, and been heard at considerable length in an elaborate and able defence, he was declared by the venerable court to be no longer a minister of the Church of Scotland. Immediately after his deposition Mr. Baine published a pamphlet entitled 'Memoirs of modern Church Reformation, or the History of the General Assembly, 1766, with a brief account and vindication of the Presbytery of Relief.' The publication consisted of letters to a reverend friend, in which he gave an amusing account of the procedure of the supreme ecclesiastical court in his case, and indulged in some acrimonious remarks on the conduct of the leading moderates. The pamphlet is now scarce. He had in the meantime accepted of a charge under the Relief body, then recently formed, and on the 13th February 1766, he was inducted by the Rev. Mr. Gillespie, late of Carnock, as the minister of College Street chapel, which was the first church opened in Edinburgh in connection with the Relief presbytery. Previous to his deposition by the Established church he is said, after his admission to South College Street chapel, to have conducted

his new congregation to the neighbouring church of Old Greyfriars, at that time under the pastoral care of Dr. Erskine, in order to partake of the sacrament of the Lord's supper.

Mr. Baine had always distinguished himself by testifying against whatever he considered to be a violation of public morality. Before he left Paisley he published a sermon preached before the Society for the Reformation of Manners in that town, instituted under his auspices, in which he declared, in strong terms, against the prevailing vices of the age. In 1770 he published a sermon, entitled 'The Theatre Licentious and Perverted,' which he had preached against Foote's play of 'The Minor,' then acted at Edinburgh, in which the characters of Whitefield and other zealous ministers, and even religion itself, was most unjustly and profanely ridiculed. To this attack Foote replied in 1771 in 'An Apology for the Minor, in a Letter to the Rev. Mr. Baine.' In 1777 Mr. Baine published a volume of sermons, among which is one on the subject of the Pastoral Care, delivered in the Low church of Paisley at the admission of his colleague in June 1757. Mr. Baine died January 17, 1790, in the 80th year of his age. He had married the only daughter of Dr. Michael Potter, of Easter Livelihoods, Stirlingshire, professor of divinity in Glasgow university, and son of Michael Potter, one of the martyrs of the Bass. His eldest son, Captain Michael Bain, died a *detenu* in France. His second son, the Rev. James Bain, a probationer of the Established church of Scotland, receiving episcopal ordination, was appointed a chaplain in one of the colonies. The third son, Lieutenant-colonel William Bain of Easter Livelihoods, served abroad during the American and Continental wars. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Edwin Sandys Bain of Easter Livelihoods, sergeant at law. A volume of Mr. Baine's sermons was published nearly fifty years after his death. His talents and attainments were of a high order; and his voice was so musical that, while minister at Killearn, he was popularly known by the name of "the Swan of the West."

BAIRD, a surname of ancient standing in Scotland. According to Nisbet, (*Heraldry*, vol. i. p. 814,) the families of this surname have for arms, Gules, a Boar passant, Or: as relative to the name. Tradition states that while William the Lion was hunting in one of the south-west counties, he

happened to straggle from his attendants, and was alarmed by the approach of a wild boar, which was slain by one of his retinue of the name of Baird, who had hastened to his assistance. For this signal service the king conferred upon him large grants of land, and assigned him the above coat of arms, with the motto "Dominus fecit."

In the reign of Alexander the Third, Robert, son of Waldeve de Biggar, granted a charter to Richard Baird, of Mickle and Little Kyp in Lanarkshire. [*Dalrymple's Collections*, p. 397.] Among the names in the Ragman Roll of those who swore submission and fealty to King Edward the First of England, in 1292, 1296, 1297, &c., are Fergus de Bard, John Bard, and Robert Bard; supposed to be of the Bairds of Kyp and Evandale, then a considerable family in Lanarkshire. There is a charter of King Robert the Bruce of the barony of Cambusnethan to Robert Baird. [*Haddington's Collections*.]

Baird of Carnwath, with three or four other barons of that name, being convicted of a conspiracy against King Robert the Bruce, in a parliament held at Perth, were forfeited and put to death in consequence.

The estate of Cambusnethan went by marriage, in the reign of David the Second, to Sir Alexander Stewart, afterwards of Darnley and Crookston, who, in 1390, bestowed the lands of Cambusnethan on Janet his daughter and her husband, Sir Thomas Somerville of Carnwath, created in 1427 Lord Somerville.

From the Bairds of Ordinhivas in Banffshire, descendants of the family of Cambusnethan, came the Bairds of Auchmedden in Aberdeenshire, who were long the principal family of the name, and for several generations sheriffs of that county.

George Baird of Auchmedden, who was alive in 1568, married Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Keith of Troup, brother of the earl marischal. His son and successor, also named George, married in 1570, Lillias, daughter and heir of Walter Baird of Ordinhivas, and had a numerous progeny. The eldest son, George Baird of Auchmedden, was ancestor of the Bairds of that place, now represented by Fraser of Findrach. [*Burke's Landed Gentry*.]

The fourth son, James Baird, advocate, and one of the commissaries of Edinburgh in the time of Charles the First, was the founder of the houses of Newbyth and Saughtonhall. He married Bathia, a daughter of Dempster of Pitliver, by whom he had two sons, John and Robert. John the eldest was admitted advocate in June 1647. At the Restoration he was created a knight baronet, and made a lord of session, under the title of Lord Newbyth. He died at Edinburgh, 27th April 1698, in the 78th year of his age. He collected the decisions of the court from November 1664 to February 1667, and practises from the former year to 1681, with an Appendix to 1690, the manuscripts of which are preserved in the Advocates' Library. [*Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice*.] He married Margaret, daughter of William Hay of Linplum, the second son of James lord Yester, and brother of John, first earl of Tweeddale. By her he had Sir William Baird of Newbyth, created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1695. The latter was twice married, first to Helen, daughter of Sir John Gilmour of Craigmillar, president of the court of session, and secondly to Margaret, daughter of Lord Sinclair. His son, by his first wife, Sir John Baird the second baronet, married Janet, daughter of the Hon. Sir David Dalrymple, advocate, grandfather of the celebrated Lord Hailes. Sir John died in 1746, without issue, when the baronetcy became extinct, but the estate was entailed on his second cousin, William Baird, the father of the celebrated Sir David Baird.



The younger son of James Baird, advocate, viz. Sir Robert Baird, Knight, of Saughtonhall in Mid Lothian, had, with other issue, James, his successor, created in February 1696, a baronet of Nova Scotia, and William Baird, a merchant and a baillie in Edinburgh. The latter was the father of William Baird, who succeeded his second cousin Sir John Baird in the estate of Newbyth. He married Alicia, fourth daughter of Johnston of Hiltown, in Berwickshire, by whom he had six sons and eight daughters. The gallant Sir David Baird was the fifth son.

The estate of Auchmedden was purchased by the third earl of Aberdeen from the Bairds, on which, according to a local tradition, a pair of eagles which had regularly nested and brought forth their young in the neighbouring rocks of Pennan, disappeared, in fulfilment of an ancient prophecy by Thomas the Rhymer, that there should be an eagle in the crags while there was a Baird in Auchmedden. It is stated that when Lord Haddo, eldest son of the earl, married Christian, youngest daughter of William Baird, Esq. of Newbyth, and sister of General Sir David Baird, the eagles returned to the rocks, and remained until the estate passed into the hands of the Hon. William Gordon, when they again fled.

The baronetcy conferred, in 1809, on General Sir David Baird (see p. 195) was inherited in 1829 by his nephew, Sir David, the remainder being, in default of issue of his own, to the issue male of his eldest brother, Robert. The second baronet died in 1852, when his son, Sir David, became third baronet.

BAIRD, SIR DAVID, Bart., K.C.B., a distinguished British commander, descended, as above explained, from a junior branch of the Bairds of Auchmedden, in Aberdeenshire, was the fifth but second surviving son of William Baird, Esq., heir by settlement of his second cousin, Sir John Baird of Newbyth, Bart., and was born at Edinburgh on 6th December, 1757. His biographer Hook says he was born at Newbyth, but this is a mistake. The house in which he first saw the light, and where he was brought up, is situated in a court at the foot of Blair's close, Castlehill, Edinburgh, at one time possessed by the ducal family of Gordon, and latterly by the Newbyth family, by whom it was held for several generations. [*Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh*, vol. i. p. 139.] His father died when he was only eight years old, and he early evinced an inclination for a military life. He entered the army December 16, 1772, as an ensign in the second foot. He was then placed at Locie's academy at Chelsea, where he remained some months, actively improving himself in the knowledge of military tactics. At Mr. Locie's academy, as now at the military college, Sandhurst, the pupils were subjected to all the routine of military service. One evening when young Baird was on duty as sentry, one of his companions, considerably his se-

nior, wished to get out, in order to fulfil some engagement he had made in London, and tried to persuade Baird to permit him to pass. "No," said the gallant boy, "*that* I cannot do, but if you please you may knock me down, and walk out over my body." He joined his regiment at Gibraltar in April 1773. One evening when he was on guard, having dined with some of his brother officers, they resolved to detain him with them, and locked the door of the room to prevent his visiting his sentries at the usual time. Baird found remonstrances in vain, but determined to let nothing interfere with duty, he sprang to the window, which overhung the rampart, and with an agility and dexterity for which he was always remarkable, threw himself out, escaped unhurt, and was at his post at the very minute appointed. [*Hook's Life of General Sir David Baird*, vol. i. p. 2, *Note*.] He returned with his regiment to Britain in 1776.

Lord Macleod, eldest son of the earl of Cromarty, having been, with his father, engaged in the rebellion of 1745, spent several years in exile on the continent; and obtained the rank of lieutenant-general in the Swedish army. Ultimately, on account of his youth at the time of joining the Pretender, he received an unconditional pardon for his share in the rebellion, and returning to England in the year 1777, he was presented to George the Third, who received him very graciously. At the suggestion of Colonel Duff of Muirtown, who had served in Keith's Highlanders, and encouraged by the favourable reception he had met with in the north, he offered his services to raise a regiment. The offer was accepted, and although without property or political influence, so great was the magic of his name among his clansmen, that eight hundred and forty Highlanders were in a very short time raised and marched to Elgin. In addition to these, two hundred and thirty-six lowlanders were raised by the Hon. John Lindsay, son of the earl of Balcarres, David Baird, the subject of this memoir, James Fowles, and other officers; besides thirty-four English and Irish, enlisted in Glasgow, making in all eleven hundred men. The corps was embodied at Elgin, and inspected there by General Skene in April seventeen hundred and seventy-eight, in which year Baird obtained a lieutenancy, and in



September of the same year he became captain of the grenadiers in the 73d regiment, then raised by Lord Macleod. With this corps, which he joined at Elgin, he embarked for Madras, where he arrived in January 1780, and immediately entered upon active service. This young and untried regiment had scarcely arrived in India, when Hyder Ali, forcing his way through the Gauts, at the head of 100,000 men, burst like a mountain torrent into the Carnatic. He had interposed his vast army between that of the British, commanded by Sir Hector Monro, and a smaller force under the command of Colonel Baillie, which were endeavouring to form a junction. The latter having, though victorious, sustained a serious loss in an engagement with Hyder Ali's troops, sent to the commander an account of his difficult position, stating that, from the loss he had sustained, and his total want of provisions, he was equally unable to advance or remain in his then situation. With the advice of a council of war, Sir Hector judged the only course was to endeavour to aid Colonel Baillie, with such a reinforcement as would enable him to push forward in defiance of the enemy. The detachment selected for this enterprise consisted of about 1,000 men under Colonel Fletcher; and its main force was composed of the grenadier and infantry companies of Lord Macleod's regiment, commanded by Captain Baird. Hyder Ali having gained intelligence of this movement, sent a strong body to cut them off on their way, but, by adopting a long circuitous route, and marching by night, they at length safely effected a junction with Colonel Baillie. With the most consummate skill, however, Hyder, determining that they should never return, prepared an ambuscade; into which, early on the morning of the 10th of September, they unwarily advanced. The enemy, with admirable coolness and self-command, reserved their fire till the unhappy British were in the very midst of them. The army under the command of Colonels Baillie and Fletcher, and Captain Baird, marched in column. On a sudden, whilst in a narrow defile, a battery of twelve guns opened upon them, and, loaded with grape-shot, poured in upon their right flank. The British faced about; another battery opened immediately upon their rear. They had no choice therefore but to advance; other bat-

teries met them here likewise, and in less than half an hour fifty-seven pieces of cannon, brought to bear on them at all points, penetrated into every part of the British line. By seven o'clock in the morning, the enemy poured down upon them in thousands: Captain Baird and his grenadiers fought with the greatest heroism. Surrounded and attacked on all sides, by 25,000 cavalry, by thirty regiments of Sepoy infantry, besides Hyder's European corps, and a numerous artillery playing upon them from all quarters, within grape-shot distance, yet did this gallant column stand firm and undaunted, alternately facing their enemies on every side of attack. The French officers in Hyder's camp beheld with astonishment the British grenadiers, under Captain Baird's command, performing their evolutions in the midst of all the tumult and extreme peril, with as much precision, coolness, and steadiness, as if upon a parade ground. The little army, so unexpectedly assailed, had only ten pieces of cannon, but these made such havoc amongst the enemy, that after a doubtful contest of three hours, from six in the morning till nine, victory began to declare for the British. The flower of the Mysore cavalry, after many bloody repulses, were at length entirely defeated, with great slaughter, and the right wing, composed of Hyder's best forces, was thrown into disorder. Hyder himself was about to give orders for retreat, and the French officer who directed the artillery began to draw it off, when an unforeseen and unavoidable misfortune occurred, which totally changed the fortune of the day. By some unhappy accident the tumbrils which contained the ammunition suddenly blew up in the centre of the British lines. One whole face of their column was thus entirely laid open, and their artillery overturned and destroyed. The destruction of men was great, but the total loss of their ammunition was still more fatal to the survivors. Tippoo Saib, the son of Hyder, instantly seized the moment of advantage, and without waiting for orders, fell with the utmost rapidity, at the head of the Mogul and Carnatic horse, into the broken square, which had not had time to recover its form and order. This attack by the enemy's cavalry being immediately seconded by the French corps, and by the first line of infantry, determined at once

the fate of our unfortunate army. After successive prodigies of valour, the brave Sepoys were almost to a man cut to pieces. Colonels Baillie and Fletcher, assisted by Captain Baird, made one more desperate effort. They rallied the Europeans, and, under the fire of the whole immense artillery of the enemy, gained a little eminence, and formed themselves into a new square. In this form did this intrepid band, though totally without ammunition, the officers fighting only with their swords and the soldiers with their bayonets, resist and repulse the myriads of the enemy in thirteen different attacks; until at length, incapable of withstanding the successive torrents of fresh troops which were continually pouring upon them, they were fairly borne down and trampled upon, many of them still continuing to fight under the very legs of the horses and elephants. To save the lives of the few brave men who survived, Colonel Baillie had displayed his handkerchief on his sword, as a flag of truce; quarter was promised, but no sooner had the troops laid down their arms than they were attacked with savage fury by the enemy. By the humane interference, however, of the French officers in Hyder's service, many lives were saved.

The loss of the British in this engagement, called the battle of Perimbancum, amounted to about four thousand Sepoys, and about six hundred Europeans. Colonel Fletcher was slain on the field. Colonel Baillie, severely wounded, and several other officers, with two hundred Europeans, were made prisoners. When brought into the presence of Hyder, he, with true Asiatic barbarism, received them with the most insolent triumph. The British officers, with a spirit worthy of their country, retorted with an indignant coolness and contempt. "Your son will inform you," said Colonel Baillie, "that you owe the victory to our disaster, rather than to our defeat." Hyder angrily ordered them from his presence, and commanded them instantly to prison. Captain Baird had received two sabre-wounds on his head, a ball in his thigh, and a pike-wound in his arm. He lay a long time on the field of battle, narrowly escaping death from some of the more ferocious of the Mysore cavalry, who traversed the field spearing the wounded, and at last being unable to reach the force

under Munro, he was obliged to surrender to the enemy.

The result of this battle was the immediate retreat of the main army under Sir Hector Munro to Madras. Colonel Baillie, Captain Baird, and five other British officers, were marched to one of Hyder's nearest forts, and afterwards removed to Seringapatam, where they were joined by others of their captive countrymen, and subjected to a most horrible and protracted imprisonment. It was commonly believed in Scotland that Captain Baird was chained by the leg to another man; and Sir Walter Scott, writing in May 1821 to his son, then a cornet of dragoons, with his regiment in Ireland, when Sir David was commander of the forces there, says, "I remember a story that when report came to Europe that Tippoo's prisoners (of whom Baird was one) were chained together two and two, his mother said, 'God pity the poor lad that's chained to *our Davie!*'" She knew him to be active, spirited and daring, and probably thought that he would make some desperate effort to escape. But it was not the case that he was chained to another. On the 10th of May all the prisoners had been put in irons except Captain Baird; this indignity he was not subjected to till the 10th of November following. "When they were about," says his biographer, "to put the irons on Captain Baird, who was completely disabled in his right leg, in which the wound was still open, and whence the ball had just then been extracted, his friend Captain Lucas, who spoke the language perfectly, sprang forward, and represented in very strong terms to the Myar the barbarity of fettering him while in such a dreadful state, and assured him that death would be the inevitable termination of Captain Baird's sufferings if the intention were persisted in. The Myar replied that the Circar had sent as many pairs of irons as there were prisoners, and they must be put on. Captain Lucas then offered to wear two sets himself, in order to save his friend. This noble act of generosity moved the compassion even of the Myar, who said he would send to the Kellidar, (commander of the fort,) to open the book of fate. He did so, and when the messenger returned, he said the book had been opened, and Captain Baird's fate was good; and the irons were

in consequence not put on at that time. Could they really have looked into the volume of futurity, Baird would undoubtedly have been the last man to be spared." [*Life of Sir David Baird*, vol. i. p. 44.] Each pair of irons was nine pounds weight. Captain Lucas died in prison. Captain Baird was preserved by Providence to revenge the sufferings which he and his fellow-prisoners endured by the glorious conquest of Seringapatam on the 4th of May, 1799.

He remained a prisoner for three years and a half. He and his companions were only allowed a gold *fanam*, value about sixpence, a-day each, to support themselves in prison, a pittance which could only purchase them the poorest necessaries, and Captain Baird, on recovering from a severe attack of dysentery, suffered so much from hunger that he was often tempted to snatch his neighbour's share, and ate with greediness whatever happened to be left. On the cessation of hostilities, in March 1784, he and the surviving prisoners were released, and in July he joined his regiment at Madras. In 1785 the number of the regiment was changed to the 71st. It was also called the Glasgow Highland light infantry, from the success with which the recruiting had been carried on in that city. So destructive had been the carnage in this regiment in the short time it had been in India, that it was said Captain Baird and one sergeant were the only two individuals belonging to the original 73d. In 1787 he removed with his regiment to Bombay. On the 5th of June of that year he became major of the 71st, and in October he returned home on leave of absence. In December 1790 he obtained the lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment, the 71st; and in 1791, on his return to India, he joined the army under Marquis Cornwallis.

As commander of a brigade of Sepoys, Colonel Baird was present at the attack of a number of Droogs, or hill forts, and at the siege of Seringapatam in February 1792; and likewise at the storming of Tippoo Sultaun's lines and camps on the island of Seringapatam. In 1793 he commanded a brigade of Europeans, and was present at the reduction of Pondicherry. He was afterwards appointed to the command at Tanjore. On the drafting of the 71st into other regiments, in

October 1797 he embarked at Madras for Europe. In December, when he arrived at the Cape of Good Hope, he was appointed brigadier-general, and placed on that staff, in command of a brigade. On June 18, 1798, he was appointed major-general, and returned to the staff in India. In January 1799 he arrived at Madras, in command of two regiments of foot, together with the drafts of the 28th dragoons, and on the 1st of February joined the army at Velore, where he was appointed to the command of the first European brigade.

On the 4th of May of that memorable year General Baird commanded the storming party at the assault of Seringapatam. One o'clock was fixed upon for the assault, it being known that the natives usually sought shelter and repose from the heat of the sun at that hour. When the precise moment arrived, Baird ascended the parapet of the trenches in full view of both armies, "a military figure," observes Colonel Wilks, "suited to such an occasion;" and, drawing his sword, and gallantly waving it, shouted out, "Now, my brave fellows, follow me, and prove yourselves worthy of the name of British soldiers!" His personal appearance added greatly to the chivalrous bearing of his manner. His figure was tall and symmetrical; his countenance cheerful and animated. On his open manly brow were legibly displayed the indications of that lofty courage, that firmness of purpose, and that vigour of intellect which so conspicuously marked his whole career. Within seven minutes the British flag floated from the outer bastion of the fortress; and before night Seringapatam was in possession of the besiegers. General Baird, who was undoubtedly entitled to the governorship of the town which he had thus taken, fixed his head-quarters at the palace of Tippoo, who was among the slain. He was next day abruptly commanded to deliver up the keys of the town to Colonel Wellesley, who, as it happened, had no active share in the capture, but who was appointed to the command by his brother, the governor-general. "And thus," said Baird, "before the sweat was dry on my brow, I was superseded by an inferior officer;" that "inferior officer" being afterwards the duke of Wellington!

In consequence of his signal success on this occasion, he was presented by the army, through

General Harris, the commander-in-chief, with the state sword of Tipoo Sultaun. The field officers under his immediate command at the assault presented him at the same time with a dress sword. In 1800 he was removed to the Bengal staff.

In 1801 General Baird was appointed to the command of an expedition intended to act against Batavia, but which was afterwards sent to Egypt. In 1802 he returned in command of the Egyptian Indian army overland to India. In September of that year he was removed to the Madras staff, and commanded a large division of the army forming against the Mahrattas. He was afterwards employed in the Mysore country. In consequence of the great reduction of his division of the army, by the drafts made from it by General Sir Arthur Wellesley, who was employed in the same service, General Baird resigned his command and sailed for Britain with his staff, March 1803. In December he obtained the royal permission to wear the Turkish order of the crescent. In June 1804 he was knighted by patent, and, on the 18th of August following, became a military companion of the Bath.

On 30th October 1805 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, and commanded an expedition against the Cape of Good Hope. Leaving there January 5, 1806, he attacked and beat the Dutch army on the 8th, and on the 18th received the surrender of the colony. He remained in the government of the Cape till January 1807, when he was recalled, and arrived in Britain in March of that year. On the 19th July he was transferred from the command of the 54th to that of the 24th, and placed on the foreign staff under General Lord Cathcart. At the siege of Copenhagen, where he commanded a division, he was slightly wounded. He was afterwards employed for a short time in Ireland, with the command of the "drill camp" there, and was sworn in a member of the Irish privy council.

Having been ordered to the Peninsula, in the beginning of November 1808 he arrived at Corunna, in command of about 10,000 men, and formed a junction with the army under General Sir John Moore. In the battle of Corunna, January 16, 1809, he commanded the first division of the army, and lost his left arm. On the death of Sir John Moore, he succeeded to the chief command, and on communicating the intelligence of the victory to government, he received for the fourth time the thanks of parliament, the previous occasions being, for the operations of the army in India in 1799, for those of Egypt in 1801, and for the Danish expedition. On this occasion also he received the red riband, on being appointed a knight grand cross of the Bath. On the 18th of April he was created a baronet by patent, and received a grant of the most honourable armorial bearings, having relation to his military transactions. The following is a portrait of Sir David from a painting by Sir Henry Raeburn:





On Sir David's return to Edinburgh after the Spanish campaign, he called upon the then possessor of the mansion on the Castlehill where he was born, and requested to be allowed to see the house in which he had passed his infancy, and the garden behind, where he said he had spent many happy days in boyish amusements. This was readily conceded, and after viewing the house, he was conducted to the garden, where he saw the children of the tenant of the house engaged in the very same species of mischievous sport which he declared had often been his own, namely, throwing stones and kail castocks down the chimneys of the houses in the Grassmarket below. [*Chambers' Traditions of Edinburgh*, vol. i. p. 155.]

Sir David married, 4th August 1810, Miss Campbell Preston of Ferntower and Lochlane, Perthshire, niece of Sir Robert Preston, of Valleyfield, Baronet. In 1814 he was promoted to the rank of general. In 1820 he was appointed commander of the forces in Ireland, and sworn of his majesty's privy council there, and in 1828 he became governor of Fort-George in Scotland. He died at an advanced age, August 18, 1829, at his seat of Ferntower in Perthshire, where he passed the latter years of his life, and leaving no issue, was succeeded in the baronetcy by his nephew, Captain Baird. His widow survived till 28th May 1847. A monument erected by her on Tom-a-Chastel, a most romantic hill on her estate, to the memory of her gallant husband, is in the form of an obelisk, of Aberdeen granite, eighty-two feet four inches in height, and an exact fac simile of Cleopatra's needle; most fitting model for the monument of the gallant soldier who was the first with a European army to ascend the Red Sea, cross the desert, descend the Nile, and display the united standards of Britain and Brama on the shores of Alexandria. [*New Stat. Acc.* vol. x. p. 741.]

Sir David Baird was deservedly popular with the army. Although a strict disciplinarian, he had the power to an extreme degree of winning the attachment and respect of the men under his command. "There was," says General Middlemore, who served with him in Egypt, "something about him which gave at once complete confidence in him: his countenance bespoke a mind spotless from guile or subterfuge. You felt that truth

beamed in all his features—it was impossible to doubt him—you might implicitly place your life, and honour, and happiness, on his bare word. He *could not* deceive; and as he was firm and inflexible upon every point of discipline and duty, so was he incapable of injuring a human being. With the courage of a hero, his heart was as kind and gentle as a woman's." His power over his soldiers, even under the most trying circumstances, was strikingly exemplified at Wallajahbad in 1797, when the order came for breaking up the 71st regiment, which he had so long commanded, and drafting the men fit for service into other regiments. The order was read to the men by the adjutant, Sir David being too much affected to read it himself. "The effect produced by it," says his biographer, "was beyond description. It seems as if a sudden dismay had seized the whole regiment. It was a moment of trial in which there was something awful; but Baird, who knew his duty, and who always did it, addressed the men thus: 'My poor fellows—not a word—the order must be obeyed.' And then, to conceal emotions of which even he need not have been ashamed, he turned round, and ordered the band to strike up the popular Scottish air, the chorus of which is in these words—

The king commands, and we'll obey,  
Over the hills and far away."

He is said himself to have been passionately fond of the native airs of his country. He frequently spoke, with the most affectionate delight, of the way in which his mother used to sing them, and he had them similarly arranged for the band of his regiment. The *Life of Sir David Baird* by Theodore Hook was published at London in 1832 in two volumes.

BAIRD, GEORGE HUSBAND, the very rev., D.D., principal of the university of Edinburgh, the author and unwearied promoter of the scheme for the education of the Highlanders, was born in 1761, in the parish of Borrowstounness, where his father, a considerable proprietor in the county of Stirling, rented a farm from the duke of Hamilton. He received the rudiments of his education, first at the parish school of Borrowstounness, and subsequently, upon his father acquiring and re-

moving to the property of Manuel, in West-Lothian, at the grammar school of Linlithgow. In 1773 he entered as a student at the university of Edinburgh; and while there, acquired the special notice of Principal Robertson, Professor Dalzel, and others of the professors, for his diligence and proficiency. At college he and the late Professor Finlayson, and Josiah Walker, who were fellow-students with him, associated for the prosecution of studies beyond what was required by the college courses; by which he was enabled to make himself master of most of the European languages. These three young men, it is stated in the sketch of Baird's life in Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, are said to have entered into an agreement to promote the advancement of one another in life to the utmost of their power; and though, it is added, there was a degree of singularity in the compact, and perhaps no real increase from it in the disposition to serve each other, it is certain that individually all the three parties mentioned could ascribe important advantages to the good offices of one or other in that association, one much to be commended and imitated. The reverse of such conduct, from unworthy feelings of envy and jealousy, is too often exhibited in after-life by those who had once been schoolfellows and close companions in their youth. In 1784 he was recommended by Professor Dalzel as tutor to the family of Colonel Blair of Blair. In 1786 he was licensed by the presbytery of Linlithgow, and in the following year he was ordained to the parish of Dunkeld, to which charge he had been presented by the duke of Athol, through the influence of his friend, Mr. Finlayson. At Dunkeld he remained for several years, living as an inmate of the duke's family, and superintending the education of his grace's three sons, the last survivor of whom was the late Lord Glenlyon. In 1789 or 1790 he was presented to Lady Yester's church, Edinburgh, but at the request of the duke and duchess of Athol, he declined it. In 1792 he was transferred to the New Greyfriars church, Edinburgh; and at the same time was elected professor of oriental languages in the university there. In 1793, on the death of Dr. Robertson, he was, when not more than thirty-three years of age, appointed the principal of the university.

As principal he was once called upon to exercise college discipline in the case of three of the students who afterwards attained to great distinction, which has rendered this instance of the maintenance of academic authority memorable in the annals of the university. A challenge having been sent to one of the professors, the parties implicated in this misdemeanor, namely, Lord Henry Petty (afterwards the marquis of Lansdowne), the late Francis Horner, Esq., M.P., and Mr. (now Lord) Brougham, were summoned before the Senatus Academicus. The only one who appeared was Brougham, and the rebuke of the principal was at once so administered and so received, that a friendship ensued between them, which was continued long after the former had entered upon public life. In 1799 Principal Baird was translated to the New North church; and in 1801, on the death of Dr. Blair, he was removed to the High church, where he continued to officiate till his death. He married the eldest daughter of Thomas Elder, Esq. of Forneth, Lord Provost of Edinburgh. His later years, until prevented by the infirmities of age, were principally occupied in promoting his truly benevolent and philanthropic plan, for extending a religious education among the poorer classes of his fellow countrymen in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland. At the meeting of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland in May 1824, he brought forward his motion for increasing the means of education throughout Scotland, but particularly in the Highlands and Islands, and in large towns. The Assembly of 1825 gave its sanction to the scheme proposed; which mainly owed its success to the talents, labour, industry, personal influence, and pious enthusiasm of the originator of the plan; who lived to see a provision secured, by his exertions, for the Christian education of many thousand children of the poor. Such was his zeal to forward the educational interests, and to improve the moral condition of his Gaelic countrymen, that, in the autumn of 1827, in the 67th year of his age, he visited the Highlands of Argyleshire, the western parts of Inverness and Ross, and the Western Islands, traversing the whole country from Lewis to Kintyre. The following year he visited for the same purposes, the North Highlands, and the

Islands of Orkney and Shetland. Through his means also, the late Dr. Andrew Bell of **Madras** bequeathed £5,000 to the scheme for education in the Highlands. In 1832 the thanks of the General Assembly were conveyed to him by Dr. Chalmers, the moderator, in the following terms:—"The benefits you have conferred on the cause of education in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland will ever associate your name with the whole of that immense region, and hand down your memory to distant ages as the moral benefactor of many thousand families. I feel confident that I do not outrun the sympathy of a single individual in our church, when, in its name, I offer you, as the head of a noble and national enterprise, the meed of our united thanks, for the vigour, and activity, and the enthusiasm wherewith, at an advanced period of life, you have addressed yourself to this great undertaking, and may now be said to have fully and firmly established it." By his benevolent exertions the worthy principal is said to have contributed much to the freeing the minds of the Highlanders from the superstitions which they were so fond of cherishing, and particularly to the expulsion of the fairies from the Highland hills. A portrait of Principal Baird is subjoined.



Dr. Baird died on the 14th January 1840, at his residence of Manuel near Linlithgow, in the 79th year of his age. He was, when a young man, a correspondent of the poet Burns, and his name appears among the list of subscribers to the first or Kilmarnock edition of his poems.—*Obituaries of the time.*

**BALCANQUAILL**, a surname derived originally from the lands of that name in the parish of Strathmiglo, Fife. In Sibbald's List of the Heritors of that county (1710) occurs the name of Balcanquhall of that ilk. [*Hist. of Fife, Appendix*, No. 2.] The estate of Balcanquhall afterwards belonged to the Hopes of Pinkie.

One of the first presbyterian ministers of Edinburgh was the Rev. Walter Balcanquhall, the son of Balcanquhall of that ilk. Mr. James Melville, in his *Diary*, mentions him under date 1574 as "ane honest, vpright bairted young man, lattie enterit to that ministerie of Edinbruche." [*Melville's Diary*, p. 41.] With his colleague Mr. James Lawson, Mr. Robert Pont, Mr. Andrew Melville, and others, he took an active part against the scheme of King James for re-establishing the bishops. On the assembly of the estates for that purpose in 1584, the king sent a message to the magistrates of Edinburgh to seize and imprison any of the ministers who should venture to speak against the proceedings of the parliament. Mr. Walter Balcanquhall, however, as well as Mr. Lawson, not only preached against these proceedings from the pulpit, but the former, with Mr. Robert Pont and others, appeared at the Cross, on the heralds proceeding to proclaim the acts passed in parliament affecting the church, and publicly protested and took instruments in the name of the Kirk of Scotland against them. For this, he and Mr. Lawson were compelled to retire to England, [*Ibid.* p. 119.] where the latter died the same year. His will contained some curious bequests, among others the following to his colleagues: "Item, I will that my loving brother Mr. James Carmichael, sell bow a rose noble instantlie, and deliver it to my deere brother and loving friend, Mr. Walter Balcanquhall, who hath bene so carefull of me at all times, and cheeflie in time of this my present sickness; to remaine with him as a perpetuall token and remembrance of my speciall love and thankfull heart towards him." [*Cocherswood's Hist.* vol. iv. p. 206.] In the following year Mr. Balcanquhall returned to his charge, and on Sunday, the 2d of January 1586, he preached before the king "in the great kirk of Edinburgh," when his majesty, "after sermon, rebuked Mr. Walter publicly from his seate in the loft, and said he would prove there should be bishops and spirituall magistrats endued with authoritie over the ministerie; and that he (Balcanquhall) did not his duty to condemn that which he had done in parliament." [*Ibid.* 491.] In December 1596 he was again obliged to flee to England, but subsequently returned. After being one of the ministers of Edinburgh for forty-three years, he died in 1646. Of his son, well known as one of the executors of his relative George Heriot, a notice follows.

The surname of Balcanquhall seems to have been in course of time changed into Ballingall, as more euphonious.

**BALCANQUAL, WALTER**, an eminent Episcopalian divine of the seventeenth century, the son of the Rev. Walter Balcanquhall, mentioned above, born in Edinburgh about 1586. Although

his father was a Presbyterian, he himself, probably convinced by the arguments of King James in favour of bishops, preferred taking orders in the Church of England. He commenced his studies at the university of Edinburgh, where, in 1609, he took his degree of M.A. He afterwards entered at Pembroke Hall, Oxford, as a bachelor of divinity, and was admitted a fellow, September 8, 1611. He was one of the chaplains of James VI. In 1617 he was appointed master of the Savoy, in the Strand, London; and in 1618 he was sent by his majesty to the synod of Dort. His letters concerning that assembly, addressed to Sir Dudley Carlton, may be found in Mr. John Hales' 'Golden Remains.' Before proceeding to the synod of Dort, he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Oxford. In March 1624, he obtained the deanery of Rochester, and afterwards in May 1639, he was made dean of Durham. On the death of George Heriot, jeweller to the king, February 12, 1624, being appointed one of the three executors of his last will, with the principal charge of the establishment of Heriot's hospital at Edinburgh, Dr. Balcanqual drew up the statutes, which are dated 1627, and discharged the onerous trust imposed upon him, with much ability, judgment, and good sense. In 1638 he accompanied the marquis of Hamilton, the king's commissioner, to Scotland, in the capacity of chaplain; and his double dealing, on this and subsequent occasions, rendered him obnoxious to the party in both kingdoms who were struggling for their religious rights. He is said to have written the apologetical narrative of the court proceedings, which, under the title of 'His Majestie's Large Declaration concerning the late Tumults in Scotland,' appeared in folio in 1639. On July 29, 1641, he and five other gentlemen were denounced as incendiaries by the Scottish parliament. He was afterwards exposed to much persecution from the English Puritans, and after being plundered, sequestered, and forced to fly from London, he went to Oxford, and for some years shared the waning fortunes of his sovereign. He died at Chirk castle, Denbighshire, on Christmas day, 1645, just after the battle of Naseby; and a splendid monument was subsequently erected to his memory in the parish church of Chirk, by Sir

Thomas Middleton.—*Steven's History of Heriot's Hospital.*

Dr. Balcanqual's works are the following:

His Majestie's Large Declaration concerning the late Tumults in Scotland. London, folio, 1639.

Statutes of Heriot's Hospital in Edinburgh. Edin. 8vo.

Sermon on Psalm cxxvi. 5. Lond. 1634, 4to. On Matth. xxi. 13. Lond. 1634.

BALCARRES, earl of, a title formerly possessed by a principal branch of the ancient and noble family of Lindsay, and now held by the chief of the name. [See LINDSAY, surname of.] The first of the family of Balcarres was John Lindsay, the second son of Sir David Lindsay of Edzell and Glenesk in Forfarshire, ninth earl of Crawford, who died in 1558. [See CRAWFORD, earl of.] John Lindsay was born in 1552, and, with his elder brother David, was, at the proper age, sent to pursue his studies in France, under the care of Mr. James Lawson, afterwards the well-known colleague of John Knox in the ministry of Edinburgh. On the troubles breaking out between the Huguenots and the Catholics, they were obliged to fly from Paris at a moment's warning, leaving their books behind them, and saving nothing but the clothes on their backs. They took refuge at first at Dieppe, but on the capture of that town, they passed over to England, and ultimately went to the university of Cambridge. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. pp. 331, 332.] In conformity with the practice of the age, whereby the nobility and barons took possession of the temporalities which, before the Reformation, belonged to the Romish clergy, the revenues of the rectories of Menmuir, Lethnot, and Lochlee, in Forfarshire, livings in the gift of the family of Edzell, had been settled upon John Lindsay, while yet a child, and in consequence he took the title, familiar to every Scottish antiquary, of Parson of Menmuir. He had also the tithes, or tithes, of certain parishes, and a pension of two hundred pounds annually out of the bishopric of St. Andrews, by writ under the privy seal, 11th July 1576; and the small estate of Drumcairn, in Forfarshire, was settled upon him. [*Ibid.* p. 334.] Having applied himself to the study of the law, he was appointed a lord of session, 5th July 1581, before he was thirty years of age, when he assumed the judicial title of Lord Menmuir. Sibbald styles him "a wise and learned person." [*History of Fife*, p. 358.] In 1587 he purchased the lands of Balcarres, in the parish of Kilconquhar, Fifeshire, with Balneill, Pitcorthie, and other lands in that county, and, 10th June 1592 he obtained a royal charter uniting them in a free barony in his favour; an estate, which, says Lord Lindsay, with the lands of Balmakin and Innerdovvat in Forfarshire, formed the original patrimony of the Balcarres family. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. p. 337.] In 1587, Lord Menmuir's name appears prominently as member of different public commissions. He was the framer of the acts passed in that year, "anent the form and order of parliament," "anent the vote of the barons," and other acts which modified the constitution of the Scottish parliament, and abridged the power of the higher nobility, in admitting the lesser barons to a voice in parliament by their commissioners. [See BARON, title and privileges of.] In October 1591, he was appointed one of the queen's four master stabulars, or managers of her revenues, the three others being Seyton, afterwards Lord Chancellor and first earl of Dunfermline; Elphinstone, first lord Balmerinoch; and Hamilton, first earl of Haddington. In June 1592 Lord Menmuir was appointed for life "Master of the Metals" and minerals within the king-



dom, "an appointment," says Lord Lindsay, "sanctioned by extensive powers, and the object of which was the increase of revenue to the crown, by the exploration of the mineral wealth of Scotland, more especially the gold mines of Crawfordmoor on the lands granted by the Lindsays, above three hundred and fifty years before, to the monks of Newbattle. But this resource was found unproductive, or at least the necessary preliminary outlay was too expensive." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. p. 354.] In January 1595 his lordship was appointed one of the eight commissioners of the exchequer, called the Octavians, in whom the control and management of the treasury and the administration of public affairs were vested, with unlimited powers, after the death of Chancellor Maitland. In March of the same year [1595] Lord Menmuir was appointed lord keeper of the privy seal, and on the 28th May 1596 secretary of state for life. "In this capacity," says Lord Lindsay, quoting the Balcarres papers in the Advocates' Library, "the correspondence and complicated negotiations with foreign powers, for the object of securing their support of James in the event of his succession to the throne of England, fell to the conduct and guidance of Lord Menmuir." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. p. 356.] He was the chief confidant and adviser of the king in his attempts to restore episcopacy, and in 1596 drew up a "plat," or scheme, for "planting" the whole kirks throughout Scotland with perpetual local stipends,—a scheme which, according to James Melville, who has inserted it at full length in his Diary, [p. 223,] "was thought the best and maist exact that ever was devisit or sett down, and wald, sum little things amendit, haiff bein gladlie receavit be the breithring of best judgment, gif in the moneths of August ther haid nocht bein ane Act of Esteattis devysit anent the renewing of the takes of teinds to the present takismen for thair granting to the perpetuall plat, quhilk in effect maid the teinds in all tyme cumming heritable to them; thir locall stipends and a portioun to the king sett asyde in ilka parochie. To the quhilk, nather the kirk nor gentilmen whase teinds was in vther men's possession, could nor wald condiscend to. And sa, as I mentioned befor, the chieff of this wark gaiff it ower as a thing nocht lyk to be done in his dayes." [*Melville's Diary*, p. 229.] According to Calderwood, the celebrated fifty-five "questions," as they were called, which, embracing the principal points in dispute between James and the clergy, were sent by the king to the different synods and presbyteries, and led to the convention of a General Assembly at Perth, 28th February 1597, and ultimately to the yielding by the clergy of most of James' demands and the re-establishment of episcopacy, were drawn up by Lord Menmuir. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. p. 366.] As he had for years suffered severely from the stone, his lordship designed to go to Paris, as was then the custom, to be cut for the disease, and King James accordingly appointed him ambassador to France, assigning him one hundred crowns monthly during his absence. Towards the end of 1597 he resigned his office of secretary of state, and his place as a lord of session, the latter of which was bestowed on his elder brother Sir David, thenceforward designed Lord Edzell. [See EDZELL, Lindsays of.] His own title and rank as Lord Menmuir were continued to him for life. Increasing infirmity prevented his departure for France, and he died September 3, 1598, at his house of Balcarres in Fifeshire, in his forty-seventh year. A total eclipse of the sun had appalled the people of Scotland early in that year, and among other events which it was thought to have portended was the death of Lord Menmuir, "for naturall iudgment and larning," says James Melville, "the graittest light of the polcie and counsell of Scotland." [*Diary*, p. 290.] Besides the other offices

held by him, he was also chancellor of the university of St. Andrews.

Lord Menmuir is commemorated as an able lawyer and statesman, a scholar, a man of letters, and a poet. He seems to have been acquainted with the French, Italian, Spanish, and other continental languages, and wrote both the Latin and Scottish fluently and vigorously. He is mentioned with praise as a writer of "Epigrams," both by Scott of Scotstarvet, and Sir William Alexander, earl of Stirling; but none of them have been preserved. A treatise of his, 'De Jure Anglicano,' has also been lost. He was a book-collector, and accumulated numerous state-papers and letters by personages distinguished during the earlier parts of the sixteenth century, particularly those belonging to the court of France, such as Catherine de Medicis; Henry the Second; the celebrated Anne, Constable de Montmorency; Diana of Poitiers; Mary, Queen of Scots; Margaret of France, duchess of Savoy; James the Fifth of Scotland; Jeanne d'Albret, queen of Navarre, and others. All these, with others of later date, were presented, in 1712, to the Advocate's library, Edinburgh, by Lord Menmuir's great grandson, Colin, third earl of Balcarres, and have been arranged and bound up, by Dr. Irving, the late librarian, in nine folio volumes. Mr. Maidment, advocate, has printed several of them in the *Miscellany of the Maitland Club*, vol. i. page 207, *et seq.*, and in the *Analecta Scotica*, 2 vols. 8vo, 1836-7. Much of Lord Menmuir's own correspondence, both in Latin and Scottish, is also preserved in the public repositories of Scotland. Several of his Latin letters are printed in Mr. Maidment's *Letters and State Papers during the reign of King James VI., Abbotsford Club*, page 18 *et seq.* [See *Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. pp. 375, 376 and notes.] The family mansion of Balcarres was erected by his lordship in 1595.

He was twice married, first, in 1581, to Marion, daughter of Alexander Guthrie, burgess of Edinburgh, and widow of David Borthwick of Lochhill, Lord Advocate from 1573 to 1580, by whom he had two sons, John and David, and three daughters; secondly, to Dame Jean Lauder, the dowager lady of Corstorphin, who, described as "a termagant," made his life very uncomfortable, and was even imprisoned for her violence. By this lady he had no children. Catherine, his eldest daughter, was married first to her cousin Sir John Lindsay of Woodhead and Ballincho, fourth son of David, tenth earl of Crawford, and had a son, Colonel Henry Lindsay; secondly, to John Brown of Fordell, Perthshire, to whom also she had issue; Margaret, the second daughter, married Sir John Strachan of Thornton, and Janet, the youngest, became the wife of Sir David Auchmutie of Auchmutie.

John Lindsay, Lord Menmuir's eldest son, died shortly after himself, under age and unmarried, in January 1601.

The second son, David, succeeded his brother when only fourteen years old. In 1607, before he was twenty years of age, he went to the continent, and spent some years in France and elsewhere. In 1612 he returned to Scotland, when he received the honour of knighthood. He married Lady Sophia Seyton, third daughter of Alexander, first earl of Dunfermline, lord high chancellor of Scotland, and retiring to Balcarres, devoted himself to literary and scientific pursuits. He is said to have had the best library of his time in Scotland. He was a laborious alchemist, and "natural philosophy, particularly chemistry and the then fashionable quest of the *elixer vite*, and the philosopher's stone, occupied much of his attention." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 3.] Ten volumes of transcripts and translations from the works of the Rosicrucians and others were, at one period, in the library at Balcarres, written in his own hand, of which only four now remain.

He was the correspondent and friend of Drummond of Hawthornden, and the celebrated Sir John Scott of Scotstarvet.

On Charles the First's visit to Scotland in 1633, Sir David was created Lord Lindsay of Balcarres, 27th June that year, to him and his heirs male bearing the name of Lindsay. In 1638, when the Scots mustered their forces on Dunse Law, to resist Charles' attempt to overthrow the civil and religious liberties of Scotland, Lord Balcarres appeared at the head of his followers on the side of the Covenanters. The treaty of Berwick brought a temporary peace, and Lord Balcarres disbanded his followers. He died at Balcarres in March 1641.

His eldest son, Alexander, second Lord Balcarres, raised a troop of horse, constantly alluded to in the histories of the period, with which he joined the Covenanters, and was engaged at the battle of Alford against the marquis of Montrose, 21 July 1645. After the defeat of the Covenanters, with General Baillie and the earl of Argyle, he repaired to the parliament of Stirling, and was favourably received. At the sitting of 10th July, "the house, by their acts, ordained the Lord Balcarres good service to his country to be recorded in the bookes of parliament to posterity, and a letter of thanks to be writtin from the house to him, for his worthy carriage and good service." [*Balfour's Annals*, vol. iii. p. 295.] At the battle of Kilsyth, which followed, Balcarres acted as general of the horse, and on the defeat of the Covenanters, he fled to West Lothian, and reached Colinton the same night, with ten or twelve horsemen only. On the surrender of the king to the Scottish army, Lord Balcarres was one of the commissioners sent by the Scottish parliament 19th December 1646, to negotiate with Charles on the part of the church and parliament of Scotland; but as his majesty declined the terms, the Scotch army retired from England, after surrendering him to the English parliament. In 1648 Lord Balcarres entered into the engagement or league, which was formed for the rescue of the king, and was appointed colonel of horse for the shire of Fife. He was also one of the Committee appointed to manage affairs during the recess of parliament. On the arrival of Charles the Second in Scotland in 1650, he waited upon his majesty, by whom he was graciously received. After the rout at Dunbar, he formed a party in favour of the king, and they soon became the majority in parliament. On the 22d February 1651, "My Lord Balcarres" says Sir James Balfour, "gave his Majesty a banquet at his house (in Fife), quher he stayed some two houres, and visited his lady that then lay in." [*Annals*, vol. iv. p. 247.] He was created earl of Balcarres by patent dated at Perth 9th January 1651, appointed hereditary governor of the castle of Edinburgh, (this office was given up to the crown after his death, by his widow,) and high commissioner to the General Assembly of the kirk, which met at Dundee, 16th July, 1651.

On Charles's march to Worcester, he left Balcarres, with the earl of Crawford and Lords Marischal and Glencairn, as a committee of estates, in charge of his affairs in Scotland, but his lordship was soon obliged to take refuge in the Highlands, where he assumed the command of the royalist troops, under the king's commission. He had sold his plate the previous year for two thousand pounds, to defray the expenses of the General Assembly. To assist his majesty's interests in the north, he now mortgaged his estates for six thousand pounds more. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 92.] After the defeat of the king at Worcester, Lord Balcarres capitulated, in December 1651, to Cromwell's officers at Forres, and, disbanding his followers, settled, on the 8th November 1652, with his family at St Andrews, whence he kept up a correspondence with his exiled sovereign.

When General Monk was recalled from Scotland, Lord Balcarres again took arms in the Highlands, and in concert with Athol, Lorn (afterwards the unfortunate earl of Argyle, beheaded in 1685), and the principal Highland chiefs, under the earl of Glencairn as commander-in-chief, made a last unavailing attempt to uphold the royal cause against Cromwell. In 1654 his estate was sequestrated. He was afterwards sent for by the king, to consult as to the position of affairs, and accordingly, with his countess, he proceeded to France. He continued some years with the king, holding the office of secretary of state for Scotland, and was employed in various political negotiations for the interest of King Charles. Lord Clarendon, head of the high church party, once had influence enough with the king to procure his dismissal from the court at Cologne, but he was soon recalled. In a letter to Lord Arlington, Charles thus expresses himself,—“Our little court are all at variance, but Lord Balcarres will soon return and heal us with his wisdom.” [*Memoirs of James, earl of Balcarres, quoted in the Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. page 106.] His lordship died in exile at Breda, 30th August 1659, and his body having been brought to Scotland, was interred at Balcarres. Cowley, styled by Lord Lindsay the minstrel of the Cavaliers, wrote an elegiac poem upon his death, which thus concludes:

“His own and country's ruin had not weight  
Enough to crush his mighty mind;  
He saw around the hurricanes of state,  
Fixed as an island 'gainst the waves and wind.  
Thus far the greedy sea may reach;  
All outward things are but the bench;  
A great man's soul it doth assault in vain!  
Their God himself the ocean doth restrain  
With an imperceptible chain,  
And bids it to go back again.  
His wisdom, justice, and his piety,  
His courage both to suffer and to die,  
His virtues, and his lady too,  
Were things celestial. And we see  
In spite of quarrelling philosophy,  
How in this case 'tis certain found  
That heaven stands still, and only earth goes round!”

The first earl of Balcarres had married, in 1640, the lady Anna Mackenzie, daughter and co-heiress of Colin, first earl of Seaforth, and had issue Charles and Colin, who both succeeded him in the earldom, and three daughters: Anne, who died a nun; Sophia, a lady remarkable for her liveliness and spirit, who accomplished the escape of her stepfather, the earl of Argyle, from the castle of Edinburgh in 1680, in the disguise of a page holding up her train, and who married the Hon. Colonel Charles Campbell, Argyle's third son by his first wife; and Harriet, who became the wife of Sir Duncan Campbell, Baronet, of Auchinbreck. The countess of Balcarres married a second time, in 1671, Archibald, the unfortunate earl of Argyle, beheaded in 1685.

The eldest son, Charles, second earl of Balcarres, did not long survive his father, dying unmarried on the 15th October 1662, when only twelve years old, of a disease of the heart.

The second son, Colin, succeeded his brother. He was an episcopalian, and distinguished himself by his staunch adherence to James the Seventh. Lord Lindsay relates that at the age of sixteen he went to London, and was presented to King Charles by his cousin the duke of Lauderdale. Being extremely handsome, the king was pleased with his countenance. He said he had loved his father, and would be a father to him himself, and though so young he gave him the command of a select troop of horse, composed of one hundred loyal gen-

lemen who had been reduced to poverty during the recent troubles, and had half-a-crown a-day. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 120.] His majesty had previously settled on Lady Balcarres and the longest liver of her two sons a pension of one thousand pounds a-year, on her giving up, during their minority, the patent of the hereditary government of Edinburgh castle, which had been conferred on their father. Earl Colin married early, and there is a romance attending his marriage of a peculiarly affecting nature. The young Mademoiselle Mauritia de Nassau, sister of Lady Arlington and the countess of Ossory, and daughter of Louisa de Nassau, count of Beverwaert and Anverquerque in Holland, a natural son of Maurice prince of Orange, had fallen deeply in love with him, and ere long the day was fixed for their marriage. On this occasion, says Lord Lindsay, the prince of Orange, afterwards William the Third, presented his fair kinswoman with a pair of magnificent emerald ear-rings, as his wedding gift. On the marriage day, when the wedding party were assembled in the church, and the bride was at the altar, to their dismay no bridegroom appeared. The earl, it seems, had forgotten the day fixed for his marriage, and was found, in his nightgown and slippers, quietly eating his breakfast. He hurried instantly to the church, but in his haste left the wedding ring in his writing case. A friend in the company gave him one. The ceremony proceeded, and without looking at the ring he had received, he placed it on the finger of his fair young bride. It was a mourning ring, with the morthead and crossed bones! On perceiving it, at the close of the ceremony, the countess fainted, and the evil omen made such an impression on her mind that she declared she should die within the year, a presentiment which was too truly fulfilled. [*Ibid.*, p. 121.]

After the death of his wife, Lord Balcarres went to sea with the duke of York, and was with his royal highness in the well-fought battle of Solebay, 28th May 1672. He was admitted a privy councillor 3d June 1680, and in 1682 became sheriff of Fifeshire. After the accession of James the Seventh he was appointed, 3d September 1686, one of the Council of Six, or commissioners of the treasury, in whom the Scottish administration was lodged. When the prince of Orange prepared to invade Britain, the earl of Balcarres and his friend the earl of Cromarty proposed to the earl of Perth, the chancellor, with the money then in the Scottish exchequer, about ninety thousand pounds, to levy ten battalions of foot, to form a body of four or five thousand men from the Highlands, to raise the *arrière van* and to select about twelve thousand horse out of them, and with this force and three or four thousand regular troops, amounting in all to an army of about fifteen thousand men, commanded by General Douglas and Lord Dundee, to march to York, and keep all the northern counties in order. This plan was disapproved of by Lord Melfort, sole secretary of state, who sent orders for the small army on foot instantly to march into England, to reinforce the English army. On rumours of the landing of the prince reaching Scotland, Lord Balcarres was sent by the council to London to ascertain the state of matters. With Lord Dundee he waited upon the king a day or two after his return from his flight to Feversham, and was affectionately received. At the request of James they took a walk with his majesty in the Mall. The king asked them how they came to be with him, when all the world had forsaken him for the prince of Orange. Lord Balcarres said their fidelity to so good a master would ever be the same, and that they had nothing to do with the prince of Orange. Lord Dundee also made the strongest professions of duty. The poor king then demanded, "Will you two, as gentlemen, say

you have still attachment to me?" They both replied, "Sir, we do." "Will you," said James, "give me your hands upon it, as men of honour?" They did so. "Well," continued the king, "I see you are the men I always took you to be. You shall know all my intentions. I can no longer remain here but as a cipher, or be a prisoner to the prince of Orange, and you know there is but a small distance between the prisons and the graves of kings; therefore I go for France immediately. When there, you shall have my instructions,—you, Lord Balcarres, shall have a commission to manage my civil affairs, and you, Lord Dundee, to command my troops in Scotland." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 162.]

After James was gone, Lord Balcarres waited on the prince of Orange, to whom he was well known. The prince said he doubted not of his lordship's attachment to him at the convention. The earl replied, that although he had the utmost respect for his highness, he could have no hand in turning out his king, who had been a kind master to him, however imprudent in many things. The prince twice thereafter spoke to him on the same subject, but at last told him to beware how he behaved himself, for if he transgressed the law, he should be left to it. Lords Balcarres and Dundee then returned to Scotland, where, with the archbishop of St. Andrews, they received a commission from King James to call a new convention at Stirling. After Dundee had gone north to raise forces in King James' behalf, the duke of Hamilton, who was president of the parliament, had been invested with full powers, to imprison suspected persons, sent a detachment of infantry to Fife, to take Lord Balcarres prisoner. He was carried to Edinburgh, and confined in the common gaol, where at first he had liberty to see his friends. At the first meeting of the convention, however, some intercepted letters, directed to him by the earl of Melfort, were read; wherein, after assurances of speedy relief, he expressed a wish that some had been cut off that he and Lord Balcarres had often spoken off, and then these things had never happened, "but when we get the power," it was added, "we will make these men hewers of wood and drawers of water." In his memorial to King James, Lord Balcarres solemnly denied that he had ever heard Lord Melfort use any such expressions, and in the convention he was defended by the duke of Queensberry, who expressed his conviction that Melfort had written the letters on purpose to injure Lord Balcarres, with whom he was on very ill terms. Influenced by the duke of Hamilton, however, the convention voted his lordship close prisoner in the tolbooth, where he remained for four months. On the surrender of the castle of Edinburgh by the duke of Gordon, he was removed to that fortress, and not released till after the death of Dundee at Killiecrankie, and consequent dispersion of his army. When confined to the castle he is said to have seen the ghost of his friend Dundee one morning at daybreak. The story is thus related. "The spectre, drawing aside the curtain of the bed, looked very steadfastly upon the earl, after which it moved towards the mantelpiece, remained there for some time in a leaning posture, and then walked out of the chamber without uttering one word. Lord Balcarres, in great surprise, though not suspecting that which he saw to be an apparition, called out repeatedly to his friend to stop, but received no answer, and subsequently learned that at the very moment this shadow stood before him Dundee had breathed his last near the field of Killiecrankie." [*Law's Memorials, Prefatory Notice by C. Kirkpatrick Sharpe, Esq.* p. xci. quoted by Lord Lindsay.] Lord Balcarres had no doubt been dreaming of Dundee, and the vision which he thus saw had been but the vivid impression of his dream.



He had no sooner regained his freedom than he engaged deeply in the plot set on foot by Sir James Montgomery of Stebbary, for the restoration of King James, and on its discovery, in 1690, he thought it advisable to retire to the continent. He first went to Holland to visit his first wife's relations, and then proceeded through Flanders in a coach with some friends on his way to France. At one part of the journey he was proceeding on foot with a guide through a wood to the next stage, when he met with a party of banditti, who seized and robbed him, and were going to kill him, but on promising them a good ransom they spared his life. He remembered that the Jesuits had a college at Douay, from which they were distant thirty miles—they, he said, would pay his ransom. The thieves agreed for one hundred pistoles, and took his oath never to discover them. The money was paid, and he got his liberty, and went to the college, where he found the famous Father Petre. The priests treated him with great kindness, got him clothes, and lent him money on his bills. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 176.]

On his arrival at St. Germain, he waited on the exiled monarch, by whom, as well as by the queen, he was received with great affection. He delivered to King James the curious memoir, drawn up by himself, which, with the title of 'An Account of the Affairs of Scotland relating to the Revolution of 1688,' was published in 1714 at London, and afterwards in 1754 at Edinburgh; a work which has entitled Lord Balcarres to a place in Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors. The manuscripts from which these editions were printed have been, in several instances, corrupted and interpolated, Lord Lindsay has printed the Memoir for the Bannatyne Club, for the first time in its original state.

Lord Balcarres remained for six months at St. Germain, in great familiarity with King James; but his old opponent, Lord Melfort, and the priests, becoming jealous of the favour shown to him, artfully forged a calumny against him, and he was forbid the court. He retired to the south of France, where he addressed an expostulatory letter to the king, as his father, on a similar occasion, had done to King Charles the Second in his exile. James soon wrote to him, inviting him back again, owning that he had been imposed upon, but the earl refused to return. After passing a year in France, he went to Brussels, then to Utrecht, and sending for his wife and family from Scotland, resided there some years in tranquillity, in society with Bayle, Leclerc, and other learned men. He had married a second time, Lady Jean Carnegie, eldest daughter of David earl of Northesk. By this lady he had a daughter, Anne, who became the wife of Alexander, fifth earl of Kellie, and after his death, of James third Viscount Kingston, attainted after the rebellion of 1715, and whom also she survived. His second countess died in King Charles's reign, and he married a third time, Lady Jean Ker, formerly Drummond, only daughter of William earl of Roxburgh, youngest son of John earl of Perth, the cousin of that earl of Perth who was chancellor of Scotland under King James. By this lady he was father of Colin, Lord Cumberland, master of Balcarres, who died unmarried in November 1708, and Lady Margaret Lindsay, who married John earl of Wigton, and had one daughter, married to Sir Archibald Primrose.

Owing to his long exile, and his carelessness in money matters, Lord Balcarres' affairs in Scotland fell into disorder, and he found himself five thousand pounds in debt. Many applications were made to King William to permit him to return to Scotland. In Carstares' *State Papers*, (page 630,) will be found a letter from the Duke of Queensberry to Carstares (secretary of state for Scotland), dated Holyroodhouse

31st August 1700, recommending his being allowed to return. Carstares had already spoken to King William in Lord Balcarres' behalf. His lordship had walked on foot, as usual, to the Hague, to solicit his favour. Carstares told the king, a man he had once favoured was in so low a condition that he had footed it from Utrecht that morning to desire him to speak for him. "If that be the case," said he, "let him go home, he has suffered enough already." Lord Balcarres accordingly returned to Scotland towards the end of 1700, after an exile of ten years. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 190.]

On the accession of Queen Anne Lord Balcarres went to court, to wait on her Majesty, and as Lord Lindsay adds, to negotiate for the interests of the Episcopal church of Scotland. The duke of Marlborough, with whom he had an early friendship, and who often said he was the pleasantest companion he ever knew, got him a rent-charge of five hundred pounds a-year, for ten years, upon the crown lands of Orkney, as he had lost his pension of a thousand pounds per annum at the Revolution. The grant, dated May 29, 1704, proceeds on the consideration of Anne, countess of Balcarres, having surrendered the heritable right to the government of the castle of Edinburgh. This rent-charge his necessities compelled him afterwards to sell. Although admitted a privy councillor by Queen Anne, and talked of as likely to be appointed lord-justice-general, he held no public office subsequently to the Revolution. [*Ibid.* page 193.]

Lord Balcarres supported the treaty of union, but on the breaking out of the rebellion in 1715, his old predilections for the Stuarts returned, and he joined the standard of the Pretender. After the suppression of the rebellion, his friend the duke of Marlborough interposed his good offices on his behalf, and the duke of Argyle, by whose exertions principally the rebellion had been suppressed, being also favourable to him, on surrendering he was subjected to no other punishment than being confined to his own house, with a single dragoon to attend him, till the passing of the bill of indemnity. His latter years were spent in retirement at Balcarres. He was fond of books and added to his library. He had also a taste for art, and during his residence in Holland collected several pictures of the Dutch school, now in the possession of the present Lord Balcarres. He caused a handsome village to be built below his house, which is named after himself, Colinsburgh, now a burgh of barony under the Balcarres family, and a thriving place. He died in 1722, in his seventy-third year. He had married, a fourth time, Lady Margaret Campbell, eldest daughter of James, second earl of Loudon, and by her, besides several children who died young, he had four who survived him, namely, two sons, Alexander, fourth earl of Balcarres, and James, fifth earl, and two daughters, Lady Eleanor Lindsay, married to the Hon. James Fraser of Lonmay, third son of William, eleventh Lord Salton, and Lady Elizabeth, familiarly called Lady Betty Lindsay, who died at Edinburgh, 12th March, 1744, unmarried.

Alexander, fourth earl of Balcarres, entered the army at an early age, and was first an ensign and then a lieutenant in the horse grenadier guards. He next became a captain in Lord Orkney's regiment, then stationed in Flanders, in which he served from 1707 to the end of the war, was in all the battles and most of the sieges during that time, was wounded at St. Venant, and was looked upon by all as an active, intrepid and skilful officer. Lord Lindsay quotes a spirited reply of his which is still remembered and cited in illustration of his character. A portion of the British army, in which he had a command, besieging a town in Flanders, was in its turn threatened by a superior force. As he voted for perseverance in the siege, he was asked, "What then have we to



retreat upon?" "Upon Heaven!" was his reply—and they ultimately took the town. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 202.] He was in Ireland with his regiment at the time his father and brother engaged in the rebellion of 1715, and their participation in that outbreak made him lose all expectation of promotion in the army. He returned home, and, in 1718, married Elizabeth, daughter of David Scott of Scotstarvet, in Fife. In 1732 he was promoted to a company in the foot guards, the highest military rank he ever attained. At the general election 1734, he was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland. He died 21st July, 1736. By his countess, who survived him till 4th September 1768, he had no issue, and was consequently succeeded by his brother.

James, fifth earl of Balcarres, was born 14th November, 1691. Preferring the naval to the military service, at the age of thirteen he went to sea on board the Ipswich, commanded by Captain Robert Kirkton, an excellent officer, with whom he remained five years, and through whose means he became lieutenant of the Portland. In that ship he suffered much hardship for nearly three years, and lost his health, which obliged him to observe the strictest temperance in his habits, and he became so much accustomed to it that he persevered in it as long as he lived. The following characteristic anecdote is related by Lord Lindsay: "Like most other gay and handsome young men, he was fond of showing off his natural graces to the best advantage, and, on the day appointed for his examination as lieutenant, he waited upon his judges in a rich suit of clothes, with red silk stockings and pink heels to his shoes; his examiners were a set of rough seamen in sailors' jackets, who abhorred dandyism. They determined not to let him pass, and sent him back to sea for six months. At the expiration of that time, he reappeared before the nautical tribunal, a wiser man—in a sailor's dress, with a quid of tobacco in his cheek,—passed a most rigid examination with great credit, and was dismissed with the assurance that he had acquitted himself equally to their satisfaction six months before,—'but we were determined,' said they, 'not to pass you till you were cured of your puppyism, which will not do for a sailor.'" [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 197.] His ship being paid off at the peace, he returned at the age of twenty-five to Scotland. He opposed his father's inclinations to join the Pretender, but finding him bent upon it, he resolved to accompany him. He and his friend, the Master of Sinclair, with the help of others, levied three troops of gentlemen, who acted as common soldiers. Of this body he was one of the three captains. At the battle of Sheriffmuir five squadrons of dragoons ran away before three squadrons of them. They kept together and in order, acting with the greatest gallantry, and when the Highlanders returned from the pursuit, upon the left wing being beat, they had these squadrons to rally to. This saved the army, and Lord Marschal, by order of the earl of Marr, came to their front, and thanked the whole body for their behaviour. [*Lady Anne Barnard*, quoted in *Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 198.]

After the suppression of the rebellion he was concealed for some time in the castle of Newark, now ruinous, about three miles from Balcarres, and then belonging to the Anstruthers. One of the young ladies, we are informed, concealed him in a secret room communicating with her apartment, and situated near the leads of the house. To furnish him with food woman's wit came to her aid. She feigned a ravenous appetite, the cravings of which increased to such a degree that she declared she could not bear to be seen eating. In consequence, all her meals were brought to her room that she might eat by herself; and the supply her pretended voracity required

served to satisfy both. His aunt, the countess of Stair, represented him to General Cadogan as drawn into the rebellion by his father against his will, and solicited a remission for him, which was granted, at the joint request of Cadogan and Lord Stanhope, by George the First, who soon after gave young Lindsay a lieutenant's commission in the Royal North British dragoons, or Scots Grays, commanded by his uncle, Sir James Campbell. He was in that station when he succeeded as Lord Balcarres, on the death of his brother, in 1736. He then went to London, gained the good-will of the earl of Hay, the brother of the duke of Argyll, and Sir Robert Walpole, and got the command of a troop, with which he proceeded to the continent. At the battle of Dettingen, fought 16th June 1743, he commanded one of the squadrons of his regiment, and was by some of the generals recommended to George the Second as deserving a higher rank. The king "fell into a passion, and told the minister that he had occasion to know before that no person who had ever drawn his sword in the Stuart cause should ever rise to command, and that it was best to tell Lord Balcarres so at once." The earl, in consequence, resolved to quit the army, which he did after the battle of Fontenoy, where his gallant uncle, Sir James Campbell, received a mortal wound. His lordship now retired to his seat at Balcarres, and devoted himself to the improvement of his estates. In the old Statistical account of the parish of Kilconquhar, Fifeshire, he is described as a nobleman distinguished by the benevolence of his heart, the liberality of his sentiments, and the uncommon extent of his knowledge, particularly in history and agriculture, and as among the first who brought farming to any degree of perfection in this country. [*Stat. Acc.* vol. ix. p. 296.] When almost sixty years of age, Lord Balcarres married. He had met at the waters of Moffat, Miss Anne Dalrymple, youngest daughter of Robert Dalrymple, of Castleton, knight, and granddaughter of the Hon. Sir Hew Dalrymple, of North Berwick, knight, lord president of the court of session. She was born 25th December 1727, and married Lord Balcarres at Edinburgh 24th October 1749, when only twenty-two. They had eight sons and three daughters. Of this large family the celebrated Lady Anne Lindsay or Barnard [see BARNARD, Lady Anne] was the eldest. Lord Balcarres died at Balcarres, 20th February 1768, in his seventy-seventh year.

In his old age he was extremely deaf. The death of his brother, in 1736, to whom he was much attached, had so nervously affected him that it suddenly deprived him of his sense of hearing, which was never restored. He wrote a *System of Agriculture*, and *Memoirs of his family*, from which latter manuscript Douglas, in his peerage, derived much assistance in drawing up his account of the Balcarres family. The manuscript was for a time lost, but was ultimately recovered. Lady Anne Lindsay says it was lent to the brother of her governess, a herald in the office of the Lord Lion of Scotland, and on his death was sold among his books. Many years afterwards it was discovered on a stall by a person who bought it for a shilling, and returned it to a member of the Balcarres family. Lady Anne arranged it as well as its state permitted, but altered nothing, and wrote a preface to it. A continuation was written by her brother, Alexander, the sixth earl. From this valuable family history copious extracts are given by Lord Lindsay in his interesting biographical work. Earl James was also the author of a poetical epistle, addressed to his wife, written after reading Thomson's *Seasons*, "my first," he says, "and probably last essay in poetry." Of Thomson he says, "I lived a winter with the man at Bath; he had nothing amiable in his conversation, and I expected little from his writings, and never had before read them; yet

his Seasons are truly poetic,—his descriptions beautiful, reflections wise." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 275, and note.]

His eldest son but second child, Alexander, the sixth earl of Balcarres, was born 18th January 1752, and when fifteen years of age he entered the army as an ensign in the 53d foot, and joined his regiment at Gibraltar. He next went to Germany, where he remained two years, studying at the university of Gottingen. On his return he became, in 1771, a captain in the 42d or Royal Highlanders. In 1775 he was appointed, by purchase, all his commissions had been bought, major of his old regiment, the 53d, with which he embarked for Canada, on the breaking out of the American war. In 1777 he commanded the light infantry in the unfortunate army under General Burgoyne, and at the battle near Ticonderago, 7th July of that year, he was wounded in the left thigh. Thirteen balls passed through his jacket, waistcoat, and breeches, yet the wound was slight. At the head of his regiment of light infantry he stormed and carried the lines of Huberton. On the 7th of October following, on the fall of the gallant brigadier-general Frazer, the command devolved on Lord Balcarres, who having previously fortified his battalion in a very strong manner, at the head of his light infantry was enabled to repulse the American army commanded by General Arnold, although victorious on every other point. A few days thereafter, however, he was forced to surrender with the army, in consequence of Burgoyne's convention with General Gates at Saratoga on the thirteenth October. He obtained his liberty two years afterwards, in 1779, and on his return home he married, at London, 1st June 1780, his cousin-german, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress, by a second marriage, of Charles Dalrymple, Esq. of North Berwick. While he remained a prisoner he had been appointed a lieutenant-colonel in the 24th regiment, and in February 1782 he was advanced to the rank of colonel, and constituted lieutenant-colonel commandant of the second battalion of 71st foot, then formed into a separate regiment, and called the second 71st regiment of foot.

At the general election of 1784, Lord Balcarres was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland. To the bill introduced into the house of lords that year, for restoring the forfeited estates, he gave his warmest support. In answer to an inquiry of Lord Thurlow, then lord-chancellor, as to where the persons to whom the estates originally belonged had resided, and what services they had been engaged in, since the two rebellions for which their ancestors and themselves had suffered, Lord Balcarres made a very eloquent and striking speech, in the course of which occurred the following passage: "Banished their country, their properties confiscated, and impoverished in every thing but their national spirit, they offered their services to foreign princes, in whose armies they were promoted to important commands and trusts, which they discharged with fidelity; but the moment they saw a prospect of return to their friends and restoration to the bosom of their country, there was not a man of them that hesitated; they resigned those high stations, and from being general officers and colonels, accepted companies, and some even subaltern commissions in our service. They were, indeed, returned to their friends, and received with open arms, nor, in the course of those twelve years, was there a man who had abandoned his chief because he was poor, or had deserted him because the heavy hand of adversity hung over his head. A few more years promoted them to commands in the British service; and, at the beginning of the late war, we again see armies rushing from the Highlands, but not with the same ideas that formerly animated them.

They had already fully established their attachment to their sovereign, and a due regard to the laws of their country. They had repeatedly received the thanks of their king, and of the two houses of parliament; but they now found themselves impelled by a further motive,—they saw themselves commanded by their former chieftains,—they hoped that, by the effusion of their blood, by the extraordinary ardour and zeal they would show in the service, they should one day see their leaders legally re-established in their paternal estates, and be enabled to receive from them those kindnesses and attentions which they had so generously bestowed upon them in their adversity. It was this hope, and these ideas only, that put a stop to those emigrations which had almost depopulated the northern parts of the kingdom." In reply, the lord-chancellor, after disclaiming any intention of reflecting on the characters or impeaching the merits of the gallant gentlemen in whose favour this act of grace had been brought forward, proceeded to say, "It was fortunate for those brave men that, from what he had said, he had afforded an opportunity for their merits to be brought forward in a manner so truly honourable to them, and the best calculated to do them the justice they deserved. He rejoiced that their merits had now received the highest remuneration, the praise of a soldier who had distinguished himself so eminently in the service of his country, that his competency to distribute either censure or approbation on military merit became unquestionable, and thence his applause was an honour superior to all reward. So well satisfied was he with what had fallen from the noble lord on that part of the subject, that he declared he would desire no better proof of the merits of the persons concerned." This benevolent and important bill passed on the 18th of August, 1784. He was rechosen a representative Scottish peer at the elections of 1790, 1802, 1806, and 1807. He had been colonel of the 63d foot since the 27th August, 1789 and in 1793 he had the rank of major-general.

On the breaking out of the war that year, he was appointed to the civil government and command of his majesty's forces in the island of Jersey, in the absence of Marshal Conway the governor. While in that command he undertook and carried on the correspondence with the army of La Vendee, and the establishment of the lines of communications with its chiefs and those of the Chouans, a business on which he prided himself, and from which he had great expectations, but which, being mismanaged at home, came to nothing.

In 1794 Lord Balcarres was named to the government of Jamaica, where he arrived in April 1795. Almost immediately after his arrival the Maroons broke out in rebellion, for the suppression of which he at once adopted the most spirited and judicious measures, and was successful in putting an end to the revolt. His exertions were acknowledged by the House of Assembly, 22d April 1796, voting the sum of seven hundred guineas for the purchase of a sword to be presented to him as a testimony of the gratitude of the colony. In answer, his lordship congratulated the assembly that "during their contest with an enemy the most ferocious that ever disgraced the annals of history—an army of savages, who had indiscriminately massacred every prisoner whom the fate of war had placed in their power—no barbarity, nor a single act of retaliation, had sullied the brightness of their arms." In 1798 he became lieutenant-general, and in 1801 he resigned his government of Jamaica, and returned to England, and on the 25th September 1803, he attained to the full rank of general. Having met with an accident which lamed him for life, he resided in his latter years at Haigh Hall, near Wigan, in Lancashire, the Haigh property being the inheritance of his countess, on failure of male issue in her maternal family,

that of Sir Robert Bradshaigh of Haigh, baronet, her ladyship's great-grandfather. Besides the continuation of his father's Memoirs, already mentioned, Lord Balcarres commenced 'Anecdotes of a Soldier's Life,' which he did not finish. In the third volume of the Lives of the Lindsays is inserted an interesting selection from his public despatches and private correspondence during the Maroon war. He died March 27th, 1825. He had issue, James Lord Lindsay, the seventh earl of Balcarres, three other sons and two daughters.

The following anecdote, related by the late Mr. James Stuart, younger of Dunearn, is eminently characteristic of Lord Balcarres. Speaking of General Arnold, the celebrated American renegade, he says that he "resided in England after the war, but was treated at various times in a way not likely to lead others to emulate his treasonable conduct. He was with the king (George the Third) one day when Lord Balcarres, who had fought under General Burgoyne in the Saratoga campaign, (and had been specially opposed to him in the action of October 7, 1777, when his little redoubt saved the British army,) was presented. The king introduced them. 'What, Sire!' said the earl, drawing up his form, and retreating, 'the traitor Arnold?' The consequence was a challenge from Arnold. They met, and it was arranged that the parties should fire by signal. Arnold fired, and Lord Balcarres, turning on his heel, was walking away, when Arnold exclaimed, 'Why don't you fire, my lord?' 'Sir,' said Lord Balcarres, looking over his shoulder, 'I leave you to the executioner!'" [*Stuart's Three Years in North America*, vol. ii. p. 462.]

The Hon. Robert Lindsay, second son of the fifth earl of Balcarres, born in 1754, was many years in the civil service of the East India Company. Having served his time, he was appointed to the superintendency of Sylhet, in the extreme north of Bengal, where he made a large fortune. While still a resident in India, he purchased the estate of Leuchars in Fife, and on his return to Scotland in 1789 he bought from his elder brother the lands of Balcarres. He married his cousin Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir Alexander Dick of Prestonfield, baronet, and had issue five sons and four daughters. He wrote some interesting 'Anecdotes of an Indian Life' printed in the third volume of the Lives of the Lindsays. He died in 1836, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Colonel James Lindsay of Balcarres and Leuchars, grenadier guards, colonel of the Fifeshire militia, and formerly member of parliament for Fifeshire. By his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Coutts Trotter, baronet of Westville, he had Sir Coutts Lindsay, baronet, born in 1824, younger of Balcarres, author of 'Alfred, a Drama,' and 'Edward the Black Prince, a Tragedy,' another son, named Robert, and three daughters. Margaret, the eldest, married in 1846 her cousin Lord Lindsay, the author of the Lives of the Lindsays.

Three of the fifth earl's sons, Colin, James, and John, were officers in the army. The Hon. Colin Lindsay, born 5th April 1755, purchased an ensigncy in November 1771, in the 4th regiment of foot. He embarked for America as lieutenant in the 55th, and was afterwards promoted by purchase to a company in the 73d, or Mackenzie Highlanders. He served as captain of grenadiers during the greater part of the American war, and was in all the actions in the West Indies. In 1780 he was appointed major to the second battalion of the 73d, and in that capacity served at Gibraltar during the famous siege of that fortress. At the peace of 1783 he returned to England with his regiment, and was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 46th. In December 1793 he was appointed aide-de-camp to the king, with the rank of colonel in the army. An expedition being ordered to the West In-

dies, Colonel Lindsay was early in 1795 advanced to the rank of brigadier-general, and appointed quarter-master-general of the forces there. He sailed with his brother, the earl of Balcarres, then proceeding to Jamaica, and landing at Barbadoes on 12th March, was directed to take the command of the troops in Grenada, at that time in a dangerous state, on account of the revolt of the Mulattoes and Negroes excited by French emissaries. He marched from St. George's at four in the morning of the 16th, attacked and defeated the insurgents on the 17th, but fell a victim to excessive fatigue and a noxious climate, deeply lamented by his brother officers and the soldiers under his command. His death took place 22d March 1795, in the fortieth year of his age. He published A Military Miscellany; Extracts from Colonel Templehoff's History of the Seven Years' War; his Remarks on General Lloyd; on the Substance of Armies; and on the March of Convoys: also a Treatise on Winter Posts. To which is added, A Narrative of Events at St. Lucie and Gibraltar; and of John Duke of Marlborough's March to the Danube; with the Causes and Consequences of that Manœuvre. Lond. 1793, 2 vols. 8vo.

The next son, the Hon. James Stair Lindsay, entered the army in 1774, as an ensign in the 14th foot, then in America. He commanded the grenadiers of the 73d in the engagement with the French and Mahrattas at Cuddalore 18th June 1783, when he was mortally wounded, storming the redoubts of that place. He received his wound about three o'clock, but the attack and defence being most vigorous, he refused to be taken out of the enemies' lines, and lay there till near six, when a French officer got him a surgeon. He was carried prisoner into the fort and taken to the French hospital, and humanely treated. In a few days he died, 22d June 1783, in the twenty-fifth year of his age, unmarried. General Stewart, in his Sketches of the Highlanders, (vol. ii. p. 163.) speaks of him with great praise. Part of an unfinished Journal of the War in the Carnatic, in which he fell, is inserted in the third volume of the Lives of the Lindsays.

William, the next son, was drowned at St. Helena, getting into a boat from the Priam East Indiaman, in 1785, aged twenty-six, having been born in 1759.

His next brother, the Hon. Charles Dalrymple Lindsay, entered into holy orders, and became bishop of Kildare, in Ireland. He was born 14th December 1760; studied at Balliol College, Oxford; had the rectory of Great Sutterton in Lincolnshire conferred on him in 1798; was consecrated bishop of Killaloe and Kilfenora, 20th October 1803, and was translated to the see of Kildare in 1804. He was also dean of Christ Church, Dublin. He married first, at Boston, 1st January 1790, Elizabeth only daughter of Thomas Fyde, Esq., member of parliament for Boston, and by her, who died 7th February 1797, he had three sons and a daughter. He married, secondly, Catherine, daughter of George Cousinaker, Esq., who brought him two sons. He died 8th August, 1846.

The Hon. John Lindsay, the ninth of the family, born 13th May 1762, had a lieutenant's commission in the 73d foot, in December 1777, and was promoted in 1780 to a captaincy in the 2d battalion of the 73d regiment serving in India, in which station he continued fifteen years. He accompanied Colonel Fletcher and the troops detached to the support of Colonel Baillie, on Hyder Ali's memorable invasion of the Carnatic, and was taken prisoner by the Mahrattas, 10th September, 1780, after being wounded in four places, and endured a captivity of three years and ten months at Seringapatam, suffering the greatest privations, and even denied medical aid. His Journal of that terrible captivity, printed in the third



volume of the *Lives of the Lindsays*, has been truly described as one of the most affecting and interesting narratives extant. At the conclusion of the peace in March 1784 Captain Lindsay and his fellow-prisoners obtained their freedom, and rejoined their regiments. He served under the Marquis Cornwallis in 1791-2, and with his friend Sir David Baird, was at the taking of Seringapatam, where he had so long been a prisoner. He next served in the war with France in 1793, and returned to England on his regiment's being ordered home in 1797. He became major and lieutenant-colonel of the 71st, and quitted the army on the peace in 1801. Lord Lindsay states that in 1822, when General Stewart of Garth published his 'Sketches of the Highlanders,' Colonel Lindsay and Sir David Baird [see life of the latter, *note*, p. 191] were the only survivors of the two hundred men of the first companies of the 73d who had fought under Baillie's command at Conjeeveram. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 36.] He married, 2d December 1800, Lady Charlotte North, youngest daughter of Frederick second earl of Guilford, and died in 1826.

The Hon. Hugh Lindsay, the youngest son, born 30th October 1765, entered the navy, and after serving till the cessation of all promotion at the close of the American war, became commander of an East Indiaman, in the service of the East India Company, and afterwards was a director and chairman of the Company. He married at Bargeny 14th January 1799, Jane, second daughter of the Hon. Alexander Gordon, a judge of the court of session, under the title of Lord Rockville, fourth son of William second earl of Aberdeen, by Anne, daughter countess of Dumfries and Stair, and had issue. He died 2nd April 1844. An interesting adventure in China, in which he figures as the principal actor, will be found in the first volume of the *Lives of the Lindsays*.

Besides Lady Anne Barnard, already mentioned, the fifth earl had two other daughters, Lady Margaret and Lady Elizabeth. Lady Margaret was born 14th February 1753, and married, first, at Balcarres, 20th June 1770, Alexander Forbes Esq. of Roehampton in Surrey, banker in London, who died without surviving issue, and secondly, in 1812, Sir James Baines, and died in Dublin in December 1814. The great beauty of this lady was commemorated by Sheridan while she was yet young, in the well-known lines:

"Marked you her eye of heavenly blue,  
Marked you her cheek of rosy hue;  
That eye in liquid circles roving,  
That cheek flushed at man's approving;  
The one Love's arrows darting round,  
The other blushing at the wound?"

The youngest daughter, Lady Elizabeth, born 11th October 1765, married 24th July 1782, Philip third earl of Hardwicke, lord-lieutenant of Ireland from 1801 to 1806, and had issue. Like the rest of the family she was highly gifted, and was the authoress of a beautiful translation of the 'Gruenalemm Libretto,' in manuscript. Lord Lindsay quotes an 'Address to Etlick,' written in a playful vein, when a mere girl, on the friend of Etlick's grammar, on the occasion of an absurd task having been imposed on her by her school-mistress; also, lines addressed to her eldest son, Lord Viscount Royston on his birthday, and sent to him at Harrow in May 1796, inserted in the *Lives of the Lindsays*, (vol. ii. pages 338 and 339). Lord Royston was lost in a storm off Lubeck 1st April 1808, in his twenty-fourth year. His 'Remains' were published in one volume, edited by the Rev. Henry Peprs, now bishop of Worcester.

The venerable Countess Dowager of Balcarres, the mother

of this large family, survived her husband, the fifth earl, fifty-two years, and died at Balcarres 29th November 1820, in the ninety-fourth year of her age.

James the seventh earl was born 24th April, 1783. He had entered the army, and was major in the 20th regiment of light dragoons, when he quitted the service in 1804. He succeeded his father in March 1825, and was created baron of Wigan, in the peerage of Great Britain, by patent, dated in June 1826. He married, 21st November 1811, the Hon. Maria Margaret Frances Pennington, only surviving child of the first Lord Muncaster, and has issue four sons. His eldest son, Alexander William Crawford, Lord Lindsay, born in 1812, is the author of a 'Letter on the Evidences of Christianity,' 'Letters on Egypt and the Holy Land,' 'The History of Christian Art,' and 'The Lives of the Lindsays,' from which latter work considerable assistance has been derived in the drawing up of this account of the Balcarres family. He married, as already stated, his cousin Margaret, eldest daughter of Col. Lindsay of Balcarres, and has issue.

On the death of George, the twenty-second earl of Crawford, in 1808, Alexander, sixth earl of Balcarres, succeeded as twenty-third earl of Crawford, but did not assume that title. His son, the seventh earl of Balcarres, had the dignities of earl of Crawford and baron Lindsay adjudged to him by the decision of the House of Lords, 11th August 1818, [see CRAWFORD, earldom of, and LINDSAY, Lord,] whereby he succeeded as twenty-fourth earl of Crawford, and takes rank as the premier earl of Scotland in the Union roll. His lordship, who is the acknowledged chief of the clan Lindsay, also claims the title of duke of Montrose (see that title), conferred on David, fourth earl of Crawford, by charter, dated 18th May 1488 and 19th Sept. 1489, an older creation than that held by the head of the ancient house of Graham.

The Balcarres arms are the same as those of the earl of Crawford, which see.

The following is a representation of Balcarres Craig, on the east of Balcarres house in Fife





BALFOUR, a very ancient name in Fife, derived from the lands of Balfour, in the parish of Markinch, formerly belonging to a family which were long heritable sheriffs of Fife. Balfour castle was built upon their ancient possessions, in the vale or strath of the Orr, a tributary of the Leven, near their confluence. Bal-orr is the original name. The family of Balfour, according to Sibbald, possessed these lands as early as the reign of Duncan the First, [*Hist. of Fife*, p. 366], and assumed from them their name. The first of the family in Scotland was Siward, supposed to have come from Northumberland, in the reign of that monarch. His son, Osulf, who lived in the time of Malcolm Canmore, was the father of Siward, to whom King Edgar gave the valley of Orr, that is, Strathor and Maey, "pro capite Ottar Dani." Siward's son, Oetred, witnessed a charter of David the First about 1141. He was the father of Sir Michael Balfour, who had two sons. William, the eldest, was the ancestor of the Balfours of Balfour. About the year 1196 Sir Michael de Balfour obtained a charter from William the Lion, dated at Forfar. In 1229, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Alexander the Second, his son, Sir Ingelramus de Balfour, sheriff of Fife, was witness to a charter of confirmation by that monarch to the monastery of Aberbrothock, of a mortification to them by Philip de Moubray, 'De uno plenario tosto in Innerkeithing.' His son Henry was witness to another confirmation by the same monarch to that monastery of a donation by Malcolm earl of Angus, 'De terris in territorio de Kermuir.' He was the father of John de Balfour, who, with many of the barons of Fifeshire, fell at the sack of Berwick by Edward the First, 30th March, 1296. His son, Sir Duncan de Balfour, adhered to the fortunes of Sir William Wallace, and was slain 12th June 1298 at the battle of Blackironside, where the English, under Sir Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, were defeated with great slaughter. Amongst others present at the parliament held at Cambuskenneth, 6th November 1314, were David de Balfour and Malcolm de Balfour, as their seals are appended to the general sentence by that parliament of forfeiture of all the rebels. In the parliament held at Ayr in 1315 were Sir Michael de Balfour, sheriff of Fife, and David de Balfour; their seals are appended to the act of that parliament for settling the crown. [*Ibid.*, pp. 366, 367.] Sir Michael died in 1344, and in 1375, the fifth year of the reign of Robert the Second, his eldest son and successor, Sir John Balfour of Balfour died, leaving an only daughter, Margaret, who married Sir Robert de Bethune, 'familiaris regis Roberti,' as he is styled. From them the present proprietor of Balfour, J. E. Drinkwater Bethune, Esq., is descended. Several of the other Fife heritors of the name of Bethune, as the Bethunes of Bandon, of Tarvet, of Blebo, of Clatto, of Craignudie, and of Kingask, were also descended from them. Of the most remarkable personages belonging to the Bethunes of Balfour were James Bethune, archbishop of Glasgow and chancellor of Scotland; his nephew, Cardinal Bethune; and the nephew of the cardinal, James Bethune, archbishop of Glasgow. [See BETHUNE, surname of.] In the house of Balfour are original portraits of Cardinal Bethune, and of Mary Bethune, celebrated for her beauty, one of the queen's four Maries.

Besides many illustrious descendants in the female line the surname of Balfour has been ennobled by three peerages, namely, the baronies of Burleigh and Kilwinning in Scotland, and of Balfour of Clonawley in Ireland. In Sir Robert Sibbald's time, at the beginning of the eighteenth century, there were a greater number of heritors in Fife named Balfour than of any other surname. His list contains no less than thirteen landed proprietors in that county of the name, viz., the Balfours of Burleigh, of Fernie, of Dunbog, of Den-

mylne, of Grange, of Forret, of Randerston, of Radernie, of Northbank, of Balbirnie, of Halbeath, of Lawlethan, and of Banktown. [*Hist. of Fife*, App. No. II.] In his *Memoria Balfouriana*, he says the family of Balfour is divided into several branches, of which those of Balgarvie, Mountwhanney, Denmylne, Ballovy, Carriston, and Kirkton are the principal.

Sir John Balfour of Balfour, already mentioned as the father of Margaret the wife of Sir Robert de Bethune, had an only brother, Adam, who married the granddaughter of Macduff, brother of Colbane, earl of Fife, and obtained with her the lands of Pittencrieff. He died of wounds received at the battle of Durham, in 1346, and was buried in Melrose abbey. His son, Sir Michael Balfour, was brought up by his kinsman Duncan, twelfth earl of Fife, who in 1333 gave in exchange for Pittencrieff the much more valuable lands of Mountwhanney. The countess Isabella, daughter of earl Duncan, also bestowed many grants of land upon her "cousin" Sir Michael, who, at her death without issue, should have succeeded as her nearest heir, but the regent Albany, the brother of her second husband, obtained the earldom in virtue of a disposition in his favour by the countess. Sir Michael died about 1385. His eldest son, Michael Balfour of Mountwhanney, had a son, Sir Lawrence, of Strathor and Mountwhanney, who, by his wife Marjory, had three sons: George, his heir; John of Balgarvie, progenitor, by his son James, of the Balfours of Denmylne, Forret, Randerston, Torry and Boghall, Kinloch, &c.; and David Balfour of Carraldstone or Carriston. The latter family terminated in an heiress, Isabel Balfour, who married a younger son of the fourth Lord Seton, ancestor of the Setons of Carriston.

James Balfour, son of Sir John Balfour of Balgarvie, in 1451 obtained from King James the Second the lands of Denmylne, in the parish of Abdie, and county of Fife, originally belonging to the earls of Fife, and which fell to the crown at the forfeiture of Murdoch duke of Albany. This James Balfour was slain at the siege of Roxburgh, soon after the death of James the Second, in 1460, as appears from a charter, granted by James the Third, in favour of John Balfour his son, who married Christian Sibbald, daughter of Peter Sibbald of Rankeillor, and fell with his sovereign, James the Fourth, at the battle of Flodden, in 1513. Patrick his son was the father of Alexander Balfour, whose son, Sir Michael Balfour, was knighted at Holyroodhouse, 26th March 1630, by George Viscount Dupplin, chancellor of Scotland, under a special warrant from Charles the First, and the same year in which his son Sir James received a similar honour. Sir Michael was comptroller of the household to Charles the First, and was equally distinguished for his military courage and civil prudence. By his wife, Jane, daughter of James Durham of Pitkerrow he had five sons and nine daughters, seven of whom were honourably married.

Of the eldest son, Sir James Balfour of Kinnaird, the celebrated annalist and antiquary, a life is given below.

The second son, Alexander, styled of Lumbarnie, was a minister of the gospel, a man, says Sibbald, not more respected for the dignity of his appearance than for the wisdom and piety of his life.

Michael Balfour of Randerston, the third son, was eminently distinguished for his experience and skill in agricultural matters.

Sir David Balfour of Forret, the fourth son, was admitted advocate 29 January 1650. In 1674 he was knighted, and nominated a judge in the court of session. He took his seat on the bench with the title of Lord Forret. The following year he was appointed a judge of the court of justiciary. In 1685 he was elected a commissioner for the county

of Fife to the parliament which met that year, chosen one of the lords of the articles, and appointed a commissioner for the plantation of kirks. He died shortly after the Revolution. [Hay and Brunton's *History of the Senators of the College of Justice*, p. 402.] His second son, James Balfour, succeeded to the lands of Randerston.

A subsequent proprietor of the estate of Forret, probably a descendant of this learned judge, seems to have entertained a design of erecting a convenient place of refreshment for the members of the college of justice at Edinburgh; for in a note to *Kay's Portraits* [vol. i. p. 22] we find the following passage, which is curious as marking the habits of the members of the bar about the middle of the eighteenth century: "In the minutes of the Faculty of Advocates, 13th February 1741, there is an entry relative to a petition presented to the Dean and Faculty by James Balfour of Forret, stating that he intended to build a coffeehouse adjoining to the west side of the Parliament House, 'for the conveniency and accommodation of the members of the college of justice, and of the senators of the court,' and that he was anxious for the patronage of the society. He also mentioned that he had petitioned the judges, who had unanimously approved of the project. A remit was made to the curators of the library, and to Messrs. Cross and Barclay, to consider the petition, and report whether it should be granted; but nothing appears to have been done by the committee." The estate of Forret, which is in the parish of Logie, anciently belonged to the Forrets of that ilk, a son of which house, who had been vicar of Dollar, suffered martyrdom on the Castlehill of Edinburgh in 1538. [See FORRET, surname of.] It is now the property of a family of the name of Mackenzie.

Of Sir Michael's youngest son, Sir Andrew Balfour, doctor of medicine, the distinguished naturalist and scholar, a memoir is given below.

The descendants of Sir James Balfour, lyon king at arms, continued long to possess the lands of Denmylne. The family is now entirely extinct in the male line, and is represented by Lord Belhaven as heir of line. [See BELHAVEN, lord.] The complete extinction of this family is the more remarkable, as it is stated by Sir Robert Sibbald that Sir Michael Balfour had to see three hundred of his own issue, while Sir Andrew, his youngest son, saw six hundred descendants from his father. The ruins of the old church of Abdie, on the western shore of the loch of Lindores, still contain several monuments of this family.

About the close of the seventeenth century a fatal duel occurred between Sir Robert Balfour of Denmylne, and Sir James Macgill of Lindores, who were near neighbours and intimate friends. Sir Robert was a young man in his prime; Sir James was much more advanced in years. Attended by their servants, they had both gone to Perth on a market day, when Sir Robert unfortunately quarrelled and fought with a Highland gentleman on the street. Sir James came up at the time and parted the combatants. In doing this, it is said, he made some observations as to the superiority of the Highlander, which offended Sir Robert, who, chafed and angry, offered next to fight his friend. They returned home together on the evening of a long summer day. When at Carpow they dismounted, gave their servants their horses, and, ascending by the road a considerable way up the hills, they stopped at a spot on the slope of the Ochils where a small cairn of stones, locally known by the name of Sir Robert's Prap, was afterwards raised to commemorate the event. They there drew their swords. A shepherd, who was sitting on a higher part of the hills, is said not only to have seen what took place, but even to have overheard what passed between

them. It is said that Sir James Macgill, who is alleged to have been by far the more expert swordsman of the two, made various attempts to be reconciled to his angry friend, and even after they were engaged, conducted himself for a time merely on the defensive. But from the fury with which Sir Robert fought, he was forced to change his plan, and to attack in turn. The consequence was that Sir Robert was run through the body, and died on the spot, when Sir James mounted and rode off, leaving his corpse to the care of the servants. It is added that Sir James immediately afterwards proceeded to London, where he obtained a pardon from King Charles the Second. Mr. Small, in his *Roman Antiquities*, tells a foolish and very improbable story of Sir James being obliged by the king to fight an Italian swordsman then in London, who had previously acted the bully, but who also fell beneath the skilful arm of the Scottish knight. [Leighton's *Hist. of Fife*, vol. ii. p. 178.] The fate of the last baronet of Denmylne is equally remarkable. He set out on horseback from his own house to pay a visit and neither man nor horse was ever again heard of. It is supposed that he perished in some of the lochs or marshes with which Fife then abounded. Shortly after his disappearance Denmylne was purchased by General Scott of Balcomie, the father of the duchess of Portland and the viscountess Canning. These lands were subsequently bought from her grace, when marchioness of Titchfield, by the brother of the present proprietor Thomas Watt, Esq. of Denmylne.

Another branch of the house of Balfour possesses the lands of Balbirnie in the parish of Markinch, Fifeshire. During the reign of Malcolm the Fourth, the lands of Balbirnie belonged to Orm the son of Hugh, abbot of Abernethy, the ancestor of the family of Abernethy. [See ABERNETHY surname of, ante, p. 14.] He exchanged them with Duncan earl of Fife, the charter being conferred by William the Lion. Sibbald says that anciently these lands belonged to a family who took their name from them, and were designed Balbirnie of that ilk. About the end of the sixteenth or beginning of the seventeenth century, the lands of Balbirnie were purchased from the Balbournies, who held them under the earls of Fife, by George Balfour, son of Martin Balfour of Dovan and Lalethan, the ancestor of the present proprietor. This Martin Balfour was, in 1596, served heir to his grandfather David Balfour, in the lands of Dovan and Lalethan. He was descended from Peter Balfour, a younger son of Balfour of Balfour, who, having married a daughter of Thomas Sibbald of Balgonie, obtained from his father-in-law a charter of the lands of Dovan in the reign of Robert the Third. The present proprietor of Balbirnie seems, therefore, to divide with Balfour of Fernie, the representation of the ancient family of Balfour of Balfour.

BALFOUR of BURLEIGH, Lord, an attainted barony in the peerage of Scotland, formerly held by a branch of the Fife family of Balfour. In 1445-6 Sir John Balfour of Balgarvie, [from the Celtic *Bal-garbh*, the rough town or dwelling,] had a grant of the lands of Burleigh in Kinross-shire, which were erected into a free barony in his favour, by King James the Second, in the ninth year of his reign. He had two sons, Michael and James. The latter is said to have been the ancestor of the Balfours of Denmylne, Forret, and other families of the name. The eldest son, Michael, was the father of Sir Michael Balfour designed of Burleigh, who, besides other charters, had one of the lands of easter and wester Balgarvie, on the 16th February 1505-6, and another to himself and Margaret Muzshet his wife, of the lands of Schanwell, 28th May 1512.

His grandson, Michael Balfour of Burleigh, was served heir to his father in 1542. He had a charter of half of the lands of Kinloch and office of coroner of Fife, 18th June 1566. He married Christian, daughter of John Bethune of Creich, and had an only child, his sole heiress, Margaret Balfour, who married Sir James Balfour of Pittendreech and Mountwhanney, lord president of the court of session, whose life is given below. Sir James' eldest brother, Michael Balfour of Mountwhanney, commendator of Melrose, was the progenitor of the Balfours of Trenaby, in Orkney.

Sir James had six daughters and three sons. The eldest son, Sir Michael Balfour of Burleigh, had a charter of the lands of Nethertown of Auchinhuffis in Banffshire, 28th October 1577, and another of the barony of Burleigh, 29th October 1606. By James the Sixth, he was honoured with the title of Lord Balfour of Burleigh, by letters patent, bearing date at Royston, in England, 7th August 1606, Sir Michael being then James' ambassador to the duke of Tuscany and the duke of Lorraine. [*Sibbald's Hist. of Fife*, page 279.] He was created a lord of parliament under the same title at Whitehall 10th July 1607, without any mention of heirs in the creation. [*Carmichael's Tracts*.] His lordship was subsequently sworn of the privy council. On 7th Sept. 1614, a charter was granted to Michael, Lord Balfour of Burleigh, of the barony of Kilwinning, with the title of Lord Kilwinning, to him and his heirs and assigns whatever. [*Douglas' Peerage*, vol. I. page 180.] His lordship married first, Margaret Adamson, and secondly, Margaret, daughter of Lundie of Lundie, by whom he had a daughter Margaret, who succeeded him as baroness Balfour of Burleigh. She married Robert Arnot, the son of Sir Robert Arnot of Fernie, chamberlain of Fife. This Robert Arnot assumed on his marriage the name of Balfour, and had the title of Lord Burleigh, in virtue of a letter from the king. At the meeting of the Scottish parliament in 1640, the estates, in consequence of the absence of a commissioner from his majesty, appointed Lord Burleigh their president, and he was continued in that office in 1641. He was also one of the commissioners for negotiating the treaty of peace with England in 1640 and 1641, and in the latter year was one of the privy councillors constituted by parliament. During Montrose's wars, he was actively engaged on the side of the parliament, and seems to have acted in the north as a general of the forces. In September 1644 the marquis of Montrose, with an army of about two thousand men, approached Aberdeen, and summoned it to surrender, but the magistrates, after advising with Lord Burleigh, who then commanded in the town a force nearly equal in number to the assailants, refused to obey the summons, upon which a battle ensued within half-a-mile of the town, on the 12th of that month, in which Burleigh was defeated. He was also one of the committee of parliament attached to the army under General Baillie, which, through the dissensions of its leaders, was totally routed by the troops of Montrose on the bloody field of Kilsyth 15th August 1645. He opposed the "engagement" to march into England for the rescue of King Charles, and was one of those who effectually dissuaded Cromwell from the invasion of Scotland. In 1649, under the act for putting the kingdom in a posture of defence, Lord Burleigh was one of the colonels for the county of Fife, and the same year he was nominated one of the commissioners of the treasury and exchequer. He died at Burleigh 10th August 1663. By his wife, who predeceased him in June 1639 he had four daughters and one son. Jean, the eldest daughter, married, in 1628, David, second earl of Wemyss, and died 10th November 1649, leaving one daughter, Jean, countess of Angus and Sutherland. Margaret, the second daughter, be-

came the wife of Sir James Crawford of Kilbirnie, without issue. Isabel, the third daughter, married Thomas, first Lord Ruthven, and had issue. The youngest daughter, whose name is not mentioned, married her cousin, Arnot of Fernie.

John Balfour, third Lord Balfour of Burleigh, spent his younger years in France, where he was wounded. On his return home, on passing through London, he married, early in 1649, without his father's consent, Isabel, daughter of Sir William Balfour of Pitcullo, lieutenant of the tower of London. His father, with the view of having the marriage annulled, got it proposed, in a general way, to the General Assembly the same year, but no answer was given to the application. Lord Burleigh died in 1688, leaving, besides Robert, his heir, two other sons and six daughters. His second son, John Balfour of Fernie, was a lieutenant-colonel in the reign of James the Seventh. He had two sons, Arthur, father of John Balfour of Fernie, and John, who succeeded by entail to the estate of Captain William Crawford, whose name and arms he assumed, and left issue. Henry, the third son of Lord Burleigh, was styled of Dunbog. He was a major of dragoons, and one of the representatives for the county of Fife in the last parliament of Scotland, in which he warmly opposed the union. He was the father of Henry Balfour of Dunbog.

Robert, fourth lord Balfour of Burleigh, was, in 1689, appointed one of the commissioners for executing the office of clerk register. He died in 1713. His lordship married Lucy Margaret Melville, only daughter of George, first earl of Melville, by whom he had a son and two daughters. Margaret, the eldest, died unmarried at Edinburgh 12th March 1703. Mary, the younger, married in 1714 Brigadier-general Alexander Bruce of Kennet, and died at Skene in Stirlingshire 7th November 1758, leaving a son and daughter; the former became a lord of session under the title of Lord Kennet.

Robert Balfour, fifth Lord Balfour of Burleigh, was a man of a most daring and desperate character. In his early youth, while still master of Burleigh, he fell in love with a girl of inferior rank, whose name has not been given, and in consequence his father sent him to the continent, in the hope that travel would remove the feeling of attachment for her from his mind. Before setting out he exacted a promise from the girl, that she would not marry any one in his absence, declaring that if she did he would put her husband to death, when he came back. Notwithstanding this threat she married Henry Stenhouse, a schoolmaster at Inverkeithing. Although not without informing him of the risk he incurred in taking her. On the return of the master of Burleigh his first inquiry was after the girl, and on being informed of her marriage, with two attendants, he proceeded on horseback directly to the school of Stenhouse, and calling the unfortunate schoolmaster to the door, he shot him in the shoulder, 9th April 1707. Stenhouse died of the wound twelve days after. Young Balfour was tried for the murder in the High Court of Justiciary 4th August 1709, when his counsel pleaded in defence that there was no *malice prepense*; that the wound had not been in a mortal place but in the arm, plainly showing that the intention had been to frighten or correct, not to kill; and lastly, that the libel had not been that the wound was deadly, on the contrary it admitted that the deceased had lived several days after it, and the prisoner would prove *malum regimen* and a fretful temper as the immediate causes of death. Notwithstanding this ingenious defence the jury found him guilty, and he was sentenced, 29th November, to be beheaded 6th January 1710; but a few days before that date he escaped from prison by exchanging clothes with his sister, who was extremely like him. [*Macdonald's Criminal*



*Trials.*] He skulked for some time in the neighbourhood of Burleigh Castle, Kinross-shire, and an ash tree, hollow in the trunk, was long pointed out as his place of shelter and concealment. From having been often the place of his retreat, it bore the name of Burleigh's Hole. After sustaining the ravages of the weather for more than a century, it was completely blown down in 1822. On the death of his father in 1713, the title devolved on him, and the next thing heard of him is his appearance at the meeting of Jacobites at Lochmaben, 29th May 1714, when the Pretender's health was publicly drunk by them at the Cross on their knees, Lord Burleigh denouncing damnation against all who would not drink to [Rae's *History of the Rebellion*, p. 49.] He engaged in the rebellion of 1715, for which he was attainted by act of parliament, and his title and estate, which then yielded six hundred and ninety-seven pounds a-year, forfeited to the crown. He died without issue in 1757. The representation of the family of Balfour of Burleigh is claimed by Bruce of Kennet; also, by Balfour of Fernie.

Sir James Balfour, knight, the second son of Sir James Balfour of Pittendriech, by Margaret his wife, only child and heir of Michael Balfour of Burleigh, Esq., was created by James the Sixth in 1619 a peer of Ireland, under the title of Lord Balfour, baron of Clonawley, in the county of Fermanagh. His lordship died October 1634, when the title appears to have become extinct. He was buried at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, London. From his brother, William Balfour, who settled in Ireland, are descended the family of Townley-Balfour of Townleyhall, in the county of Louth.

The John Balfour of Burley of Sir Walter Scott's novel of *Old Mortality*, was usually designed of Kinloch. He was the principal actor in the murder of Archbishop Sharp. His estate was forfeited, and a reward of ten thousand marks offered for himself. He fought both at Drumclog and at Bothwell Bridge, and is said to have afterwards taken refuge in Holland, where he offered his services to the prince of Orange. He is generally supposed to have died at sea on his voyage back to Scotland, immediately previous to the Revolution. There are strong presumptions, however, for believing that he never left Scotland, but found an asylum in the parish of Roseneath, Dumbartonshire, under the protection of the Argyll family, and that having assumed the name of Silver, his descendants continued there for many generations. The last of the race died in 1815. [*New Stat. Acc. of Scotland*, article *Roseneath*.]

We learn from Schiller's *History of the Siege of Antwerp* from 1570 to 1580, that a Sir Andrew Balfour and his company of Scots defended that city against the Prince of Parma. The name seems still to exist in Holland, for in the Brussels papers of 28th July 1808, Lieutenant-colonel Balfour de Burleigh is named Commandant of the troops of the king of the Netherlands in the West Indies.—[Note 2, B. to *Scott's Old Mortality*.]

BALFOUR, SIR JAMES, of Pittendriech, an eminent lawyer of the sixteenth century, was a son of Sir Michael Balfour of Mountquhanny in the parish of Kilmany, Fife. Being designed for the church, he studied both divinity and law, as was usual in those days. His brother David was one of the murderers of Cardinal Bethune, and he himself, after the murder, joined the conspirators in the castle of St. Andrews. On the

surrender of the castle in June 1547, he was put into the same galley with Knox, and carried prisoner to France. After his return to Scotland in 1549, he abandoned his former friends, and denied that he had been in the castle of St. Andrews or the French galleys at all, for which Knox has severely denounced him in his *History*. He was appointed official of the archbishop of St. Andrews within the archdeaconry of Lothian; and in 1559, he gave his active support to the queen regent against the lords of the congregation, which led Knox to declare that "of an old professor he had become a new denier of Christ Jesus and manifest blasphemer of his eternal verity." [*Knox's History*, page 173.] From this it has been supposed that Balfour had become a Roman Catholic. He seems to have been, with good reason, suspected of tampering with some of the protestant lords, as a boy of his was taken with a writ which "did open the most secret thing that was devised in the council, yea, those very things which were thought to have been known but to very few." [*Ibid.* p. 200.] He escaped the search of the reformers of Fife in February 1560, when the lords of Wemyss, Seafield and others were taken prisoners, and about the same time he was appointed parson of Flisk in Fifeshire. Shortly after the return of Queen Mary from France, 12th Nov. 1561, he was nominated an extraordinary lord of session under the title of Lord Pittendriech, and two years after, in 1563, he was made an ordinary lord. In 1564, on the institution of the Commissary Court at Edinburgh, he became chief commissary with a salary of four hundred marks. In July 1565 he was sworn of the privy council. On the night of Rizzio's murder, he was with the queen at Holyroodhouse, and his enemies intended to have hanged him at the same time, but he made his escape. [*Keith's Hist.* p. 332.] He was subsequently knighted by the queen, and promoted to the office of clerk-register, in place of Mr. James Macgill. In 1566 he was one of the commissioners for revising and publishing the old laws called *Regiam Majestatem*, &c., and the acts of parliament. [*Douglas' Peerage*, vol. i. p. 177.] He is said to have been the original deviser of the murder of Darnley, to have framed the bond for mutual support entered into by the conspirators, and



to have prepared the house of the Kirk of Field, at Edinburgh, which was possessed by his brother, for the reception of Darnley. [*Chalmers' Life of Mary*, vol. ii. p. 25. — *Laing's Dissert.* vol. ii. p. 37.] It is certain that on his removal to Edinburgh the unhappy Darnley was "lodged in the mansion of the provost, or chief prebendary of the collegiate church of St. Mary in the Fields, as a place of good air. This house stood nearly on the site of the present north-west corner of Drummond Street, as is ascertained from Gordon's map of the city of Edinburgh in 1647, where the ruins are indicated as they existed at that period. It is said to have been selected by Sir James Balfour, brother of the provost, and 'the most corrupt man of his age,' (*Robertson's Hist.* vol. ii. p. 354,) as well fitted from its lonely situation for the intended murder." [*Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh*, vol. i. p. 78.]

Immediately after that dreadful event, which took place 9th February 1567, Balfour was openly accused of having been accessory to it, and a paper of the following tenor was affixed to the door of the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, on the night of the 16th of February: "I, according to the proclamation, have made inquisition for the slaughter of the king, and do find the earl of Bothwell, *Mr. James Balfour, parson of Flish*, *Mr. David Chambers* and black *Mr. John Spence*, the principal devisers thereof, and if this be not true speir at *Gilbert Balfour*." [*Keith's Hist.* p. 368.] In the beginning of 1567 he had been appointed deputy governor of Edinburgh castle, under the earl of Bothwell, who committed to his care the famous bond, signed by eight bishops, nine earls, and seven barons, declaring that ambitious and unscrupulous nobleman guiltless of Darnley's murder and a suitable match for the queen, which he afterwards used with fatal effect against the regent Morton. According to the enemies of Mary it was to Sir James Balfour that Bothwell, after Mary's surrender at Carberry, sent for the casket said to contain the letters that formed the alleged evidence of her guilt; which casket he delivered, but on secret information furnished by him, the messenger was seized by the confederated lords, with whom he was at the time tampering. [*Buchanan*, b. xviii. p. 51.]

After the imprisonment of Mary, Balfour surrendered the castle of Edinburgh to the regent Murray, on the following conditions: first, a pardon for his share in the king's murder; secondly, a gift of the priory of Pittenweem, then held by the regent in *commendam*; thirdly, an heritable annuity to his son out of the rents of the priory of St. Andrews; and, fourthly, a gift of five hundred pounds to himself. These terms being fulfilled, the castle was delivered into the hands of Sir William Kirkaldy of Grange, who was appointed governor. He was continued in the privy council by the regent Murray, to please whom he resigned his office of clerk register, when Sir James Macgill was re-appointed. For this service, in December of the same year (1567) Balfour received a pension of five hundred pounds, and was appointed president of the court of session. He was present at the battle of Langside on the side of the regent, and was instrumental in obtaining the overthrow of his former benefactress. [*Melville's Memoirs*, p. 202.] Seldom long constant to any party, and equally ungrateful to Murray for the honours conferred upon him as he had been to his hapless sister, Sir James Balfour, during the years 1568 and 1569, busily engaged in intrigues in behalf of Mary, and was, in consequence, in August of the latter year, apprehended by the earl of Lennox, for participation in his son's murder. He was, however, set at liberty on caution, but was never brought to trial, having made his peace with the regent by means of large bribes to his servants. [*Ibid.* p. 221.] After the assassination of the regent in January 1570, he openly joined the party of the queen. In Bannatyne's Journal, under date April 1570, there occurs the following passage: "The quenis factione, to wit the Hamiltones, Argyle, Huntlie, Boyd, Crawford, Ogilbie, and *Sir James Balfoure*, remained at Lynlythgow, and there, after divers consultationes, vnderstanding that the Englis armie was retired furth of Scottis boundis, tuke baldness vpon them be oppin proclamatione to set vp the authoritie of that murtherer and knawin adultres called the quene, and so all farther conference betwixt the two parties ceased; for the lordis that sustened the kingis querrall answerit in few wordis, that they culd have no farther commoning with opin and

perjured traytoris, as they were everie one." [*Bannatyne's Journal*, p. 14.] At the time Maitland of Lethington and Kirkaldy of Grange maintained the castle of Edinburgh for the queen, Balfour joined them, and his name, with that of Gilbert and Robert Balfour, occurs in a list of persons forfeited on the 30th day of August 1571.

[*Ibid.* p. 258.] By the end of the following year, he made his peace with the regent Morton, and was a chief instrument in bringing about the pacification, at Perth, between the king's and queen's party in January 1573, which, by the submission of all the queen's lords, left Kirkaldy and Maitland entirely at the mercy of their ruthless enemy, Morton. Bannatyne says he "remained not in the castle with the rest of the traytoris, albeit he is als grit a traytor as ony of thame all. He gave in a long scrole to the lordis of the articles of the parliament, that he might be restored to all thingis, &c., whairwith mony sturreth, and in speciall the bishop of Orknay, now abbot of Halirudhous, wha protestit for the copie of it; but I hard no word that it was obteneid. Sindrie scroles were gewin in vpon the said Sir James declaring his treasonable dealingis in tymes bypast; nottheles his dres is made with the regent, and he hes tane him in his protectione." [*Bannatyne's Journal*, p. 440.]

He seems to have been at this time governor of Blackness castle, on the frith of Forth, and to fill up the measure of his treachery to his former friends, when Sir William Kirkaldy's brother, Sir James, arrived there from France with a supply of money and stores for the queen's service, he received him with due honour and pretended welcome, but the very night of his guest's arrival, he placed him in a dungeon heavily chained, and with the money which Sir James Kirkaldy had brought from France, departed for Edinburgh to hand it over to Morton. He had compounded with the regent for his pardon, and was to have paid him a large sum of money for his composition; but, says Bannatyne, "the getting agane the Blacknes, and also Mr. James Kirkaldie payis that, as is reported; for it was affirmed that he said to the regent, gif I can get you as gude (or better) as my compositione, sall not I be freed thereof; which the regent grantit. For as I have said, it was alledgit that the said Sir James had

written to Mr. James Kirkaldie, befor his cumming out of France, to cum to the Blacknes, and not to cum to the north; becaus that gif the lord Huntlie had gottin the gold, he wald hald it to himself, or elis the maist part thereof, and so give to thame of the castle what he lyked. But howsoever the mater was, the said Mr. James come and landit at the Blacknes, a little efter the parliament, with his cofferis, thinking it had bene sure for him as befor; and leist that ony thing suld be knawin, but that it ware tane perforce, Sir James, or the Captane Alexander Stewart, had gewin advertisment of the said James cuming." [*Ibid.* p. 441.]

The regent Morton, however, was not disposed to put his trust in a man who had betrayed and deserted both sides as Balfour had done, and in the following month of February, a complaint against him and his brother for the murder of Darnley and other grievous crimes, which are recited in full by Bannatyne in his *Journal*, [pp. 444—455], was read before the lords of the articles in parliament; in consequence of which he was obliged to make his escape into France, where he remained for some years. On the resignation of the regency by Morton in 1578, he returned to Scotland, and joined the party who watched for that nobleman's destruction. In 1579 Morton recovered his authority, and Balfour again fled, when the forfeiture of 1571 was re-enacted.

In 1580, after James the Sixth had assumed the reins of government, Balfour returned to Scotland to organise a plan for the destruction of Morton. On the trial of that nobleman he produced the celebrated bond already mentioned, signed by him and others for the support of Bothwell, as well as other written evidence of his guilt, which he had so long preserved for such an occasion. After Morton's death he was restored against the forfeiture of 1579, by act of parliament.

Sir James Balfour is supposed to have died in January 1583 or 1584. He married Margaret, the daughter of Michael Balfour of Burleigh and Balgarvie, by whom he acquired these lands, and from him the Lords Balfour of Burleigh were descended, as shown in our account of that family inserted above. He is the reputed author of the well-known collection of decisions entitled 'Bal-

four's Practicks, or a System of the more ancient Law of Scotland,' a voluminous work which remained in manuscript until 1754, when it was published by the Ruddimans, in a folio volume of 684 pages, with a life of Balfour prefixed by Walter Goodall. This work continued to be used by practitioners till superseded by Stair's Institutes. Lord Hailes observes that Balfour's work is interpolated, for it mentions certain acts of parliament and the names of certain peers that did not exist till after the death of Balfour. It is very likely to have been added to after his time.

BALFOUR, SIR JAMES, of Kinnaird, Bart., an eminent herald, annalist, and antiquary, eldest son of Sir Michael Balfour of Denmylne, by his wife, Jane, daughter of James Durham of Pitkerrow, was born about 1600. He soon displayed a capacity for study, and a taste for poetry. The accompanying portrait of him is from an original picture in the possession of Lord Belhaven.



His youthful efforts in verse were noticed with commendation by the poet Leach or Leochæus, in his *Strena*, published in 1626. He had successfully translated Leach's Latin poem, *Panthea*, into the Scottish vernacular; and Sir Robert Sibbald, who, in his *Memoria Balfouriana*, gives an account

of his life and writings, tells us that he had seen a volume of Latin and Scottish poems, written by Balfour, not now extant. After some time spent abroad, Sir James, on his return, devoted himself to the study of the antiquities of his native country. "It was, indeed, fortunate for his progress," says Sibbald, "that several learned men had begun to illustrate the history of Scotland. Of these, Robert Maule, commissary of St. Andrews, had engaged in a work concerning the origin of our nation, while David Buchanan had applied an accurate criticism to the older monuments of Scottish story. Mr. David Hume of Godscroft had undertaken to refute the objections against the high antiquity of the nation; the labours of Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch shed no inconsiderable light on the earlier history of Scotland; while Robert Johnstone detailed the transactions of British policy, in conjunction with those of France, the Netherlands, and Germany, from the year 1572 to the year 1628. Mr. William Drummond of Hawthornden recorded the history of the five Jameses; Mr. Guthry, the events which characterized the progress of our civil war; and Mr. Wishart, afterwards bishop of Edinburgh, commemorated the actions of the celebrated marquis of Montrose. The geographical delineation of the kingdom had been greatly advanced by the labours of Timothy Pont, son of that eminent promoter of letters, Mr. Robert Pont. Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch, his son James, minister of Rothiemay, and Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, director of the chancery, had likewise contributed many topographical descriptions, and sundry maps of the counties. The right reverend primate, John Spottiswood, archbishop of St. Andrews, had carried down both the ecclesiastical and civil history of Scotland, from the introduction of Christianity, until the death of James VI.; while the history of the Scottish Church had been detailed by David Calderwood, from the epoch of the Reformation to the year 1625." In order to prosecute the study of heraldry, Balfour repaired to London, where he became acquainted with Sir Robert Cotton, also with Sir William Segar, garter king-at-arms, who obtained from the College of Heralds a highly honourable testimonial in his favour, signed and sealed by all the members of that body. He like-



wise became known to Roger Dodsworth, and Sir William Dugdale, to whom he communicated several charters, and other pieces of information regarding Scottish ecclesiastical antiquities, which they inserted in their *Monasticon Anglicanum*, under the title *Cænobia Scotica*, and which Balfour afterwards expanded into a volume, called *Monasticon Scoticum*. Amongst other distinguished persons of his own country whose friendship he enjoyed, were Drummond of Hawthornden, Sir Robert Aytoun, and the earl of Stirling. By the influence of the Viscount Dupplin, chancellor of Scotland, he was in June 1630 created lord Lyon king-at-arms, having some days previously been knighted by the king. In December 1633 he was created a baronet. On the occasion of the coronation of Charles I. at Edinburgh that year, Viscount Dupplin was created earl of Kinnoul; and of this nobleman Sir James in his Annals tells the following curious anecdote: The king in 1626 had commanded, by a letter to his privy council, that the archbishop of St. Andrews should have precedence of the chancellor; to which the latter would not submit. "I remember," says Balfour, "that K. Charles sent me to the lord chancellor on the day of his coronation, in the morning, to show him that it was his will and pleasure, but onlie for that day, that he wold cede and give way to the archbishop; but he returned by me to his Majestie a very bruske answer, which was, that he was ready in all humility to lay his office doune at his Majestie's feet; bot since it was his royal will he should enjoy it with the knowen privileges of the same, never a stoled priest in Scotland should sett a foot before him, so long as his bloode was hote. Quhen I had related his answer to the kinge, he said, 'Weel, Lyone, lett's goe to business; I will not medle farther with that old cankered gootish man, at quhose hand ther is nothing to be gained but soure words.'" Though a staunch Presbyterian, when the civil wars broke out, Sir James inclined to the cause of the king, but took no part in the contest. He was, nevertheless, deprived by Cromwell of his office of Lyon king-at-arms. Living in retirement at Falkland palace, or at his own seat of Kinnaird, he collected many manuscripts on the art of heraldry, and wrote several treatises on that subject, some of which

are now in the Advocates' Library, while others were dispersed, or destroyed by the English in the capture of Perth, in 1651, to which city he had caused them to be conveyed. Sibbald gives a catalogue both of his original treatises and of the manuscripts which he was at such pains to collect. [*Memoria Balfouriana*, pp. 19—33.] For illustrating Scottish history, he investigated all the charters, public registers, and monastic chartularies and chronicles he could procure, and he was able to form a large collection of these documents. He formed, at considerable expense, a library of most valuable books, and particularly rich in Scottish history, antiquities, and heraldry. He likewise collected and arranged ancient coins, seals, and other reliques of the olden time, and wrote a book of epitaphs and inscriptions on the monuments of monasteries and parish churches. He left several abridgments of the books of Scone, Cambuskenneth, and others, and extracts from the histories of John Major, Hector Boethius, Lesly, and Buchanan. His literary correspondence was extensive with those of his contemporaries who were eminent either as historians or historical antiquarians, particularly Robert Maule, Henry Maule of Melgum, David Buchanan, Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch, Mr. Roger Dodsworth, Sir William Dugdale, and Drummond of Hawthornden. At the request of Sir John Scott of Scotstarvet he contributed not a little to the geographical illustration of the kingdom. He drew up an accurate description of the shire of Fife, including observations on its antiquities, and the genealogies of its principal families, and he had begun to compile a geographical description of the whole of Scotland, the manuscript of which was of so much use to the Dutch geographer, Bleau, that he dedicated to Sir James Balfour the map of Lorn in his *Theatrum Scotiæ*, appending to it an engraving of his arms. Besides his various treatises on heraldry, he wrote annals of the life and reign of James I. and II., and memorials of the reigns of James III., James IV., and James V., and Mary. The reign of James VI. he treated at greater length. He also wrote an account of the kings of Scotland from Fergus I. to Charles I., and the annals of Scotland in two volumes, the first extending from the accession of Malcolm III. to the death of



James VI., and the second from the accession of Charles I. to the sixteenth year of his reign. When it became necessary to form a separate establishment for the Prince of Wales, who was also steward or seneschal of Scotland, Sir James deemed it proper to inquire into the amount of the revenue to which the hereditary princes of Scotland were entitled, as well as the extent of their privileges; and among his manuscripts is one with the following title:—'The True present State of the Principality of Scotland, with the Means, how the same may be most conveniently Increased, and Augmented; with which is joyned, Ane Survey, and brief Note from the Publick Registers of the Kingdom of certain Infeftments and Confirmations given to Princes of Scotland, and by them to their Vassals, of diversse Baronies and Lands of the Principalitie, since the 15 year of the Reign of King Robert III.' To natural history he likewise gave his attention, and composed in Scots an alphabetical treatise on gems. He also wrote in Latin, an account, collected from various authors, of the frauds practised in the imitation of precious stones. He died in February 1657. He is usually styled of Kinnaird, having, in 1631, obtained, in favour of himself and his spouse, a grant of the lands and barony of that name in Fife. He was four times married; first, on 21st October 1630, to Anna, daughter of Sir John Aiton of that ilk, by whom he had three sons and six daughters, and who died August 26th, 1644; 2dly, to his cousin, Jean Durham, daughter of the laird of Pitkerrow, who died without issue, 19th July, 1645; 3dly, to Margaret, only daughter of Sir James Arnot of Fernie, by whom he had three sons and three daughters; 4thly, to Janet, daughter of Sir William Auchinleck of Balmanno, by whom he had two daughters. The family, as stated above, is now extinct in the male line. From his collection of MS., preserved in the Advocates' Library, his 'Annals and Short Passages of State,' were published by Mr. James Haig in 1824, in four volumes octavo.

BALFOUR, SIR ANDREW, Bart., an eminent physician and botanist, and founder of the botanic garden of Edinburgh, the brother of the preceding, and fifth and youngest son of Sir Michael Balfour of Denmylne, was born there January 18, 1630.

His education was superintended by his brother, Sir James, the famous antiquary, who was thirty years old at the time of his birth. He took his degree of A.M. at the university of St. Andrews, and about 1650 removed to London, where he prosecuted his medical studies under the celebrated Harvey, and other eminent practitioners. He afterwards went to Blois, in France, to see the botanical garden of the duke of Orleans, then kept by his countryman, Dr. Morison. After remaining some time at Paris, he completed his education at the university of Caen, where, September 20, 1661, he received his degrees of bachelor and doctor of medicine. On his return to London, Charles the Second appointed him travelling tutor to the young earl of Rochester, whom he in vain endeavoured to reclaim. In his last illness his lordship expressed his obligations to Dr. Balfour, for the good instructions he had received from him. After spending four years on the continent, they returned in 1667. Dr. Balfour afterwards commenced practice as a physician at St. Andrews. In 1670 he removed to Edinburgh, where, among other improvements, he introduced the manufacture of paper into Scotland. Having a small botanical garden attached to his house, chiefly furnished by seeds sent by his foreign correspondents, he raised there many plants, till then unknown in this country. His friend and botanical pupil, Mr. Patrick Murray of Livingstone, had formed at his seat a botanic garden, containing one thousand species of plants; and, after his death, Dr. Balfour transferred his collection to Edinburgh; and, joining it to his own, laid the foundation of the first public botanic garden in Scotland; for which the magistrates of the city allotted a piece of ground near the foot of Leith Wynd, and adjacent to Trinity Hospital, taken down in 1845 for the convenience of the North British railway. Here the Botanic garden continued till 1767, when, by the exertions of Dr. Hope, a subsequent professor of botany, it was removed to a piece of ground between Leith and Edinburgh, on the west side of Leith Walk. [See HOPE, John.] This place was abandoned in 1822 for a more suitable situation at Inverleith Row, where the Edinburgh Botanical Garden is now in a flourishing condition.

Dr. Balfour was created a baronet by Charles the Second. He has the merit of being the first who introduced the dissection of the human body into Scotland; and, with Sir Robert Sibbald, he planned the Royal College of physicians, of which society he was elected the first president. On the publication of the *Pharmacopœia* by the college in 1685, the whole arrangement of the *materia medica* was committed to his care. Shortly before his death he projected the foundation of an hospital in Edinburgh, which is now the Royal Infirmary. He died in 1694, bequeathing his museum to the University. He never appeared as an author, but in 1700 his son published a series of the familiar letters which he had addressed to Mr. Murray of Livingstone. The great merits of Sir Andrew Balfour as a naturalist, physician, and scholar, are commemorated, not only by Sir Robert Sibbald, in the *Memoria Balfouriana*, and elsewhere; but also more recently by Professor John Walker, in his *Essays on Natural History*.

BALFOUR, ROBERT, a distinguished scholar, and philologist, principal of Guienne college, Bourdeaux, about the beginning of the seventeenth century, is supposed to have been born about the year 1550. As he left his native country young, very little is known regarding him. He is supposed to have derived his lineage from the Balfourie branch of the Fifeshire family of Balfour, but in his *Commentary on Cleomedes* [p. 196] he has himself stated that he was a native of Forfarshire. He studied first at the university of St. Andrews, and afterwards repairing to France, he became a student in that of Paris, where he distinguished himself by the ability with which he publicly maintained certain philosophical theses against all opposers. He was subsequently invited to Bourdeaux, by the archbishop of that see, and became a member of the college of Guienne. The precise date of his appointment to a professor's chair is unknown, but it appears from a letter from Vinetus to George Buchanan, of date 9th June 1581, that he must have been previous to that year professor of the Greek language and mathematics. He was subsequently appointed principal of the college of Guienne, an office which he filled with much prudence and reputation. He is thought to have succeeded to the principalship

on the death of Vinetus, 14th May 1586. His earliest publication was an edition, the first that appeared, of the ancient history of the famous council held at Nice, in the year 325, the author of which was Gelasius, a native of Cyzicus, a city of Mysia, who became bishop of Cæsarea in Palestine. This work appeared in 1599, in 8vo. His next undertaking was an edition of the *Meteora* of Cleomedes, with a copious and elaborate commentary, published at Bourdeaux in 1605, 4to. "His work," says Dr. Irving, "was commended by men eminent for their learning, and his commentary continues to be held in such estimation that it has been reprinted within a very recent period in an edition of Cleomedes published by Professor Bake of Leyden." [*Lives of Scottish Writers*, vol. i. p. 243.] Balfour's last and greatest work was his *Commentary on Aristotle*. The first volume, containing an exposition of the *Organon*, or treatises relating to the science of logic, was published in 1616. The second volume, comprising a similar exposition of the *ethics*, appeared in 1620, when the author must have been upwards of seventy years of age. The date of his death has not been ascertained. He was living in 1625. "Balfour," says Dr. Irving, from whose life of him these particulars have been gleaned, "left behind him the character of a learned and worthy man. His manners are represented as very pleasing; and he is particularly commended for his kindness to his countrymen, many of whom at that period wandered on the continent in quest of learning, or learned employment. The only fault imputed to him by one biographer, [*D. Buchananus de Scriptoribus Scotis*, p. 129,] is his zealous adherence to the Romish faith. This species of zeal he has testified by introducing into his commentary on the *Categories* of Aristotle, a defence of the astounding doctrine of transubstantiation. As a proof of the estimation in which he was held, it may be stated that François de Foix de Candale, bishop of Aire, who died in the year 1594, bequeathed to him the mathematical part of his library." [*Lives of Scottish Writers*, vol. i. p. 244.] Morhof mentions Balfour as a celebrated commentator on the philosophy of Aristotle, and Dempster says he was "the Phoenix of his age; a philosopher profoundly skilled in the Greek and

Latin languages; a mathematician worthy of being compared with the ancients; and to those qualifications he joined a wonderful suavity of manners, and the utmost warmth of affection towards his countrymen." His writings display an extent of erudition which reflects honour on the literary history of his country. His edition of Cleomedes, in particular, is spoken of in high terms of praise by the erudite Barthius.

The following are the titles of Balfour's works :

Versio et Notæ ad Gelasium Cyzicenam de Catus Consilii Nicæni et versio ad Theodorum Presb. de Incarnatione Domini. Par. 1599, 8vo.

Versio et Comm. ad Cleomedis Meteora. Burd. 1605, 4to.

Commentarius R. Balforei in Organum Logicum Aristotelis. Burd. 1616, 2 vols. 4to.

Comm. in Organum Aristotelis. Burd. 1618, fol.

Commentarii in Ethica Aristotelis. Par. 1620, 4to.

BALFOUR, JAMES, of Pilrig, near Edinburgh, an ingenious writer, was admitted an advocate, November 14, 1730, but never had much practice at the bar. In 1737, on the death of Mr. Bayne, professor of Scots law in the university of Edinburgh, he and Mr. John Erskine of Carnock, advocate, were presented by the faculty of advocates to the patrons of the vacant chair, who elected Mr. Erskine, afterwards author of the 'Institute of the Law of Scotland.' Balfour was subsequently appointed sheriff-substitute of the county of Edinburgh. Having a taste for philosophical science, he early opposed the speculations of David Hume, particularly in two treatises, which he published anonymously, the one entitled 'A Delineation of Morality,' and the other 'Philosophical Dissertations.' With these Hume, though they combated his own views, was so much pleased, that, on the 15th March 1753, he wrote the author a letter requesting his friendship as he was obliged by his civilities. On the 28th August 1754 Balfour was elected professor of moral philosophy in the university of Edinburgh. In 1764, on the death of Mr. William Kirkpatrick, professor of public law in that university, he received a royal commission to succeed him. In 1768 he published at Edinburgh his former lectures under the title of 'Philosophical Essays,' in which he subjected to a rigorous examination Lord Kames' Essays on Morality and Natural Religion. In the spring of 1779 he resigned the

chair of public law. He died at Pilrig, 6th March 1795, aged 92.—(*Bower's Hist. of the University of Edinburgh*, vol. ii. page 374.)

The following are his publications :

Philosophical Essays. Edin. 1768, 8vo.

Philosophical Dissertations. Edin. 1782, 8vo.

Of Matter and Motion; Of Liberty and Necessity; On the Foundation of Moral Obligation; Nature of the Soul &c.

BALFOUR, ALEXANDER, a miscellaneous writer, a native of the parish of Monikie, Forfarshire, was born March 1, 1767. His parents belonged to the humbler rural class; and being a twin, he was taken under the protection of a friend of the family, to whom he was indebted for support in his early years. He received but a scanty education, and when very young was apprenticed to a weaver; notwithstanding which, he taught a school in his native parish for several years. At the age of twenty-six, he became clerk to a merchant and manufacturer in Arbroath. The following year he married. He made his first essays in composition when only twelve years of age, and at a more mature age he contributed occasional verses to the British Chronicle newspaper, and to Dr. Anderson's 'Bee.' In 1793 he contributed several pieces to the Dundee Repository, and not a few to the Aberdeen Magazine in 1796. Four years after his removal to Arbroath he changed his situation, and two years after, on the death of his first employer, he carried on the business in partnership with his widow. On her retirement, in 1800, he assumed another partner, and having obtained a government contract to supply the navy with canvas, he was in a few years enabled to purchase considerable property. During the war with France he exhibited his patriotism by inserting in the Dundee Advertiser a succession of loyal poems and songs, most of which were republished in London, and some of the latter set to music and sung at places of public entertainment. To the Northern Minstrel, published at Newcastle, he contributed about twenty songs, and furnished several pieces to the Literary Mirror, published at Montrose. The account of Arbroath in Dr. Brewster's Encyclopedia was written by him, and he also contributed several papers to Tilloch's Philosophical Journal.

In the year 1814 he removed to Trottick, in the neighbourhood of Dundee, to assume the manage-

ment of a branch of a London house, which was, in the succeeding year, suddenly involved in bankruptcy; and he was obliged to accept of the situation of manager of a manufacturing establishment at Balgonie in Fife, where, upon a limited salary, he continued for three years. In October 1818, principally on account of his children, he removed to Edinburgh, and was employed as a clerk by Mr. Blackwood the publisher. In the course of a few months he was seized with paralysis, and in June 1819 was obliged to relinquish his employment.

For ten years thereafter he spent his days in a wheel-chair, and devoted himself entirely to literature. In 1819 he published a novel, called 'Campbell, or the Scottish Probationer,' which was well received. At the close of the same year he brought out an edition of the poems of his deceased friend, Richard Gall, with a memoir. In 1820 he published a volume, entitled 'Contemplation, and other Poems.' About the same time he began to contribute to Constable's Edinburgh Magazine, tales, sketches, and poems, descriptive of Scottish rural life, which he continued to do till the close of that work in 1826. One poetical series, entitled 'Characters omitted in Crabbe's Parish Register,' was so favourably received, that he was induced to republish it in one volume in 1825. In 1822 he began to write novels for the Minerva Press of London; the first of which, in five volumes, was called 'The Farmer's Three Daughters.' His second, which was by far the best, appeared in 1823, also in three volumes, and was entitled, 'The Foundling of Glenthorn, or the Smuggler's Cave.' In 1827, Mr. Joseph Hume, M.P., presented a number of his works to the premier, Mr. Canning, and a donation of one hundred pounds was obtained for him from the Treasury, in consideration of his talents and misfortunes. His latest work was a novel, entitled 'Highland Mary,' in four volumes, which, like his other novels, was distinguished for the most touching pathos. He contributed till his death to the periodicals of the day, and wrote largely in particular for the 'Edinburgh Literary Gazette,' a publication long since discontinued. He died on Sept. 12, 1829. A posthumous volume of his remains was published under the title of 'Weeds and Wild Flowers,' with a Memoir by Mr. D. M. Moir.

Balfour's works are:

Campbell; or, the Scottish Probationer, 3 vols. 8vo. Edinburgh, 1819.

Contemplation, and other Poems, 1 vol. 8vo. Edin., 1820.

The Farmer's Three Daughters. A Novel, 3 vols. 8vo. London, 1822.

The Foundling of Glenthorn, or the Smuggler's Cave, a Romance, 3 vols. 8vo. London, 1823.

Characters omitted in Crabbe's Parish Register, 1 vol. 8vo. Edinburgh, 1825.

Highland Mary, a Novel, 4 vols. Edinburgh, 1827.

Weeds and Wild Flowers, posthumous, with a Memoir 1 vol. 8vo. Edinburgh, 1830.

BALGONIE, BARON, a title of the earl of Leven and Melville, conferred in 1641, on his ancestor, General Alexander Leslie, commander of the Scots army at Dunse Law in May 1639. [See LEVEN and MELVILLE, earl of.] The lands of Balgonie, in the parish of Markinch, Fife, originally belonged to the family of Sibbald. [See SIBBALD, surname of.] Sir Andrew Sibbald of Balgonie, sheriff of Fife, in 1457, and again in 1466, had an only daughter, Helen, who married Robert Lundin, second son of Sir John Lundin of Lundin. Their son, Sir Robert Lundin of Balgonie, was lord high treasurer of Scotland. His descendant, Robert Lundin, sold the lands of Balgonie in the sixteenth century, to General Alexander Leslie, the first earl of Leven, whose first title was Lord Balgonie, as already stated. They continued in possession of the Leven family till 1833, when they were purchased for the sum of one hundred and four thousand pounds, by James Balfour, Esq. of Whittingham, brother of the late General Balfour of Balbirnie. Balgonie castle, on the south bank of the river Leven, is of great antiquity. The following woodcut representation of it is from *Natte's Scotia Depicta*:





BALIOL, or BALLIOL, the name of a Norman baron, whose descendant was declared king of Scotland in 1292. He was possessor of Balleul, Harcourt, and other manors in Normandy, from the former of which he derived his name. His son, Guy de Baliol, came over to England with the Conqueror's son, William Rufus, who appointed him lord of the forest of Teesdale and Marwood, and bestowed on him the lands of Middleton and Biwell in Northumberland. He had also lands in Yorkshire. His son, Bernard de Baliol, built the strong castle on the Tees, in the county of Durham, called Bernard Castle, and was forced by David the First of Scotland, in 1135, to swear fidelity to Matilda. Previous to the battle of the Standard, in 1138, the English sent Robert de Bruce and Bernard de Baliol to the Scottish army under David the First, to endeavour to procure peace, but the proposal was rejected with disdain, when Bruce renounced the homage which he had performed to David for a barony in Galloway, and Baliol also gave up the fealty, sworn to Matilda three years before. Adhering to the fortunes of King Stephen, Baliol was taken prisoner at the battle of Lincoln, with that monarch, 2d February 1141. On the incursion into Northumberland of the Scots in 1174, he was among the Yorkshire barons who, with Robert de Stutewille, hastened to the relief of Alnwick castle, then besieged by the Scottish king. During their hurried march a dense fog arose, and the more cautious advised a retreat, when Baliol exclaimed, "You may retreat, but I will go forward alone, and preserve my honour." In consequence they all advanced, and the returning light enabled them to descry the battlements of Alnwick castle. William, the Scottish king, was then in the fields with a slender train of sixty horsemen. At the head of these, however, he instantly charged the newcomers, whose force was much larger. Being overpowered, and unhorsed, he was made prisoner by Baliol, and sent first to the castle of Richmond and afterwards to Falaise in Normandy. [*Hailes' Annals*, vol. i. p. 115.] This feudal chief married Agnes de Pinkeny. His son, Eustace de Baliol, was the father of Hugh de Baliol, who, in 1216, was joined with Philip de Hulcotes in defence of the northern borders, and when Alexander the Second of Scotland had subdued the whole of Northumberland, these two barons held out stoutly all the fortresses upon the line of the Tees, particularly that of Bernard castle, the seat of the Baliol family, which was assaulted by Alexander, and before which Eustace de Vesci, the husband of his illegitimate sister, Margaret, was slain. Hugh de Baliol's eldest son, John de Baliol, was one of the magnates of Henry the Third of England, whose cause he strenuously supported in his struggles with his barons. He was possessed of great wealth, having thirty knights' fees, equal to twelve thousand pounds of modern money. He married Devorgilla, one of the three daughters and co-heiresses of Allan, lord of Galloway, by Margaret, eldest daughter of David, earl of Huntingdon, and in right of his wife he had large possessions in Scotland, and was one of the Regents during the minority of Alexander III. In 1263 he laid the foundation of one of the colleges at Oxford, which was completed by his widow, and still bears his name. He died in 1268. His son, John de Baliol, became temporary king of Scotland, by the award of Edward the First. Of this John de Baliol a notice is given below.

Alexander de Baliol, the brother of John, king of Scots, being in the retinue of Antony Beck, the celebrated bishop of Durham, in the expedition of Edward the First to Flanders, was restored to all his brother's lands in Scotland in 1297, and on 26th September 1300, he was summoned by writ to parliament till the 3d November 1306, under the title of

Baron Baliol. He married Isabell, daughter and heiress of Richard de Chilham, and widow of David de Strathbogie, earl of Athol, by whom he obtained for life the castle and manor of Chilham in the county of Kent. Dying without issue, the barony of Baliol in consequence became extinct.

There were several collateral branches of the name of Baliol in Scotland, whose names appear as donors and witnesses in the cloister registers. In the Ragman Roll, also, four or five of them are mentioned. One of these, Alexander de Balliolo, Camerarius Scotiæ, was baron of Cavers in Teviotdale. As chamberlain of Scotland he has a place in the Lives of the Officers of State, (page 266.) The name of Baliol is supposed, (*Nesbit's Heraldry*, vol. i. p. 178,) to have been changed to Baillie, [see BAILLIE, surname of, *ante*, p. 173.] having become odious in Scotland.

BALIOL, JOHN, some time king of Scotland, was the son of John de Baliol of Bernard castle, county of Durham, the founder of Baliol college, Oxford, as already stated, by his wife, the Lady Devorgilla, granddaughter of David, earl of Huntingdon, and is supposed to have been born about 1260. On the death, in 1290, of Margaret the "Maiden of Norway," granddaughter of Alexander the Third, no less than thirteen competitors came forward for the vacant throne of Scotland. Of these, John de Baliol and Robert de Bruce, lord of Annandale, were the principal. Baliol claimed as being great-grandson to the earl of Huntingdon, younger brother of William the Lion, by his eldest daughter, Margaret; and Bruce as grandson by his second daughter, Isabella; that is, the former as direct heir, and as nearest of right, and the latter as nearest in blood and degree. According to the rules of succession which are now established, the right of Baliol was preferable; but the protest and appeal of the seven earls of Scotland to Edward, brought to light by Sir Francis Palgrave, shows that in that age the order of succession was not ascertained with precision, and that the prejudices of the people and even the ancient laws of the kingdom favoured the claims of Bruce, and to this circumstance the unhappy results which followed may in a great measure be attributed. The competitors agreed to refer their claims to the arbitration of Edward the First of England, who straightway asserted and extended his claim of feudal superiority to an extent never attempted by any of his predecessors. He met the Scottish nobility and clergy at Norham on the 10th May, 1291, and required them to recognise his title as lord paramount. At their request he

granted them a term of three weeks in order that they might consult together, at which period he required them to return a definitive answer. In the meantime he had commanded his barons to assemble at Norham with all their forces, on the 3d June. On the 2d he gave audience to the Scots in an open field, near Upsettlington, on the north bank of the Tweed, opposite to the castle of Norham, and within the territory of Scotland. At this assembly eight of the competitors for the crown were present, who all acknowledged Edward as lord paramount of Scotland, and agreed to abide by his decision. Bruce was among them, but Baliol was absent. The next day Baliol appeared, and on being asked by the chancellor of England whether he was willing to make answer as the others had done, after an affected pause, he pronounced his assent.

Edward, going beyond his mere claim as overlord or superior of Scotland, now brought forward a right of property in the kingdom, and demanded to be put in possession of it, on the specious pretext that he might deliver it to him to whom the crown was found justly to belong. Even this strange demand was acceded to, all the competitors agreeing that sasine of the kingdom and its fortresses should be given to Edward. On the 11th, therefore, the regents of Scotland made a solemn surrender of the kingdom into Edward's hands, and the keepers of castles surrendered their castles. The only demur was on the part of Gilbert de Umfraville, earl of Angus, who would not give up the castles of Dundee and Forfar, without a bond of indemnification. [See *ante*, page 127.] Edward immediately restored the custody of the kingdom to the regents, Fraser, bishop of St. Andrews, Wishart, bishop of Glasgow, John Comyn of Badenoch, and James, the steward of Scotland. The final hearing of the competition took place, on the 17th November 1292, in the hall of the castle of Berwick-upon-Tweed, when Edward confirmed the judgments of his commission and parliament by giving judgment in his favour. On the 19th the crown was formally declared to belong to him, and the next day he swore fealty for it to Edward at Norham. On the 30th of the same month, Baliol was crowned at Scone, and being immediately recalled to Eng-

land, was compelled to renew his homage to Edward at Newcastle. In the course of a year, Baliol was four times summoned to appear before Edward in the parliament of England. Roused by the indignities heaped upon him while there, he ventured to remonstrate, and would consent to nothing which might be construed into an acknowledgment of the jurisdiction of the English parliament. Having, on the 23d October, 1295, concluded a treaty with Philip, king of France, Baliol, who at times was not without spirit, which, however, he wanted firmness to sustain, solemnly renounced his allegiance to Edward, and obtained the Pope's absolution from the oaths which he had taken. Edward received the intelligence of his renunciation with contempt rather than with anger. "The foolish traitor," said he to Baliol's messenger, "since he will not come to us, we will go to him." With a large army he immediately marched towards Scotland. In the meantime, a small party of Scots crossed the borders, and plundered Northumberland and Cumberland. They took the castle of Werk, and slew a thousand of the English. King Edward, on the other hand, having taken Berwick, put all the garrison and inhabitants to the sword. The Scots army were defeated at Dunbar, 28th April, 1296, and the castles of Dunbar, Edinburgh, and Stirling falling into Edward's hands, Baliol was obliged to retire beyond the river Tay. On July 10, 1296, in the churchyard of Stracathro, near Montrose, in presence of Anthony Beck, bishop of Durham and the English nobles, he surrendered his crown and sovereignty into the hands of the English monarch, and was divested of everything belonging to the state and dignity of a king. He was thereafter, with his son, sent to London, and imprisoned in the Tower, where he remained till July 20, 1299, when, on the intercession of the Pope, he and his son were delivered up to his legate. "Thus ended," says Lord Hailes, "the short and disastrous reign of John Baliol, an ill-fated prince, censured for doing homage to Edward, never applauded for asserting the national independency. Yet, in his original offence he had the example of Bruce; at his revolt he saw the *rival family* combating under the banners of England. His attempt to shake off a foreign yoke speaks him of a high spirit, impatient of

injuries. He erred in enterprising beyond his strength; in the cause of liberty it was a meritorious error. He confided in the valour and unanimity of his subjects, and in the assistance of France. The efforts of his subjects were languid and discordant; and France beheld his ruin with the indifference of an unconcerned spectator." Baliol retired to his estates in France, where he died in 1314. The following is a cast of the seal of John Baliol, while king of Scotland, from Anderson's *Diplomata Scotica*:



During the subsequent contest in Scotland under Wallace, the assertors of the national independence maintained the rights of Baliol, and Wallace, so long as he held authority, acted as governor of the kingdom under him and in his name. To the unpopularity of the family and of Baliol's brother, who had taken part with Edward, may in part be attributed the partial support which the great patriot received in his struggle. For the rest of his life, John Baliol resided as a private man in France, without interfering in the affairs of Scotland. Some writers say that he lived till he was blind, which must have been the effect of some disease and not of old age, as he could not have been, at the time of his death, above fifty-five years old at the utmost. He married Isabel, daughter of John de Warren, earl of Surrey. The Scots affixed the contemptuous epithet of *Toom*

*Tabard* (empty jacket) to Baliol, their temporary king.—*Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland*, vol. i.

BALIOL, EDWARD, eldest son of the preceding, succeeded, on the death of his father, to his estates in France, where he resided in a private manner for several years. In 1324 he was invited over by Edward the Second of England, to be brought forward as a rival to Robert the Bruce, and in 1327, at the request of Edward the Third, he again visited England with the same object. His first active appearance on the scene was on the following occasion: Some of the Anglo-Norman barons possessed estates in Scotland, which were forfeited during the war with England. By the treaty of Northampton in 1328, whereby the independence of Scotland was secured, their estates in that country were restored to the English barons. Two of these, Thomas Lord Wake, and Henry de Beaumont, having in vain endeavoured to procure possession, joined Baliol, when, after the death of Bruce, he resolved to attempt the recovery of what he considered his birthright. In Caxton's *Chronicle* it is stated, that in 1331, having taken the part of an English servant of his who had killed a Frenchman, Baliol was himself imprisoned in France, and only released on the intercession of the Lord de Beaumont, who advised him to come over to England, and set up his claim to the Scottish crown. King Edward did not openly countenance the enterprise. With three hundred men at arms, and a few foot soldiers, Baliol and his adherents sailed from Ravenspar on the Humber, then a port of some importance, but overwhelmed by the sea some centuries since, and landing at Kinghorn, August 6, 1332, defeated the earl of Fife, who endeavoured to oppose them. The army of Baliol, increased to three thousand men, marched to Forteviot, near Perth, where they encamped with the river Earn in front. On the opposite bank lay the regent of the kingdom, the earl of Mar, with upwards of thirty thousand men, on Dupplin Moor. At midnight, the English force forded the Earn, and attacking the sleeping Scots, slew thirteen thousand of them, including the earls of Mar and Moray. Baliol then hastened to Perth, where he was unsuccessfully besieged by the earl of March, whose force he dispersed. On the 24th of September, 1332,

Edward Baliol was crowned king at Scone. On the 10th of February 1333, he held a parliament at Edinburgh, consisting of what are known as the disinherited barons, with seven bishops, including both William of Dunkeld, and it is said Maurice of Dunblane, the abbot of Inchaffray, who there agreed to the humiliating conditions proposed by Edward the Third. His good fortune now forsook him. On the 16th December, within three months after, he was surprised in his encampment at Annan by the young earl of Moray, the second son of Randolph, the late regent, Archibald Douglas, brother of the good lord James, Simon Fraser, and others of the heroes of the old war of Scotland's independence, and his army being overpowered, and his brother Henry, with many of his chief adherents, slain, he escaped nearly naked and almost alone to England. Having on the 23d of November preceding sworn feudal service to the English monarch, the latter marched an army across the borders to his assistance, and the defeat of the Scots at Halidon Hill, July 19, 1333, again enabled Baliol to usurp for a brief space the nominal sovereignty of Scotland. The following is a cast of the seal of Edward Baliol from Anderson's *Diplomata Scotiæ*:



He now renewed his homage to Edward III., and ceded to him the town and county of Berwick, with the counties of Roxburgh, Selkirk, Peebles,

Dumfries, and the Lothians, in return for the aid he had rendered him. In 1334 he was again compelled to fly to England. In July 1335 he was restored by the arms of the English monarch. In 1338, being by the regent, Robert Stewart, closely pressed at Perth, where this restless intruder, supported by the English interest, held his nominal court, he again became a fugitive. After this he made several attempts to be re-established on the throne, but the nation never acknowledged him; their allegiance being rendered to David the Second, infant son of Robert the Bruce. At last, worn out by constant fighting and disappointment, in 1356 he sold his claim to the sovereignty, and his family estates, to Edward the Third, for five thousand marks, and a yearly pension of two thousand pounds sterling, with which he retired into obscurity, and died childless at Doncaster in 1363. With him ended the line of Baliol.—*Tytler's History of Scotland*.

BALLANTYNE, a name variously written Ballenden, Bellen-den, and Ballentyne, and the same as Bannatyne, [see BANNATYNE, surname of], originally derived from the lands of Bellen-den in Selkirkshire. Of this surname the family of Ballenden or Bellen-den of Auchinoul, in the county of Edinburgh, was at one period the most distinguished, a descendant of which became in 1661 Lord Bellen-den of Broughton, a title afterwards merged in that of the Duke of Roxburgh. [See BELLENDEN, Lord.]

BALLANTYNE, JAMES, an eminent printer, was the son of a respectable shopkeeper in Kelso, where he was born in the year 1772. He was educated at the grammar school of his native town, and in 1783 he first became acquainted with Sir Walter Scott, who then attended the public school of Kelso, for a few weeks, while on a visit to his aunt, during the vacation of the Edinburgh High school. He was early bound apprentice to a solicitor at Kelso, and in 1795 commenced practice there, but not meeting with clients, in the following summer, though not brought up to the printing business, he commenced as printer in his native town, and started the *Kelso Mail* newspaper with success. He had the merit of being the first to introduce an improved style of printing into Scotland; and the works which issued from his press in a provincial town, for elegance and accuracy, were unequalled at the time in this country. Among the earliest of these was the first great work of his friend Sir Walter Scott, 'The Min-



strelsy of the Scottish Border,' which was printed at the Ballantyne press, Kelso. About the end of 1802, chiefly by the advice of Scott, he was induced to remove to Edinburgh, where the distinction he had already acquired in the trade procured for him ample employment. In 1805, shortly after the publication of the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel,' needing a supply of money to enable him to carry on his increasing business, he applied to Sir Walter Scott, from whom he had previously received a loan, for another advance, when, on consideration of being admitted a partner, to the extent of a third sharer in the business, Scott embarked a considerable sum of money in the concern. His increasing business as a printer did not preclude his editing the *Edinburgh Weekly Journal*, of which he and his brother became the proprietors in 1817, and which was conducted by him with spirit, intelligence, and good taste. In this paper first appeared the celebrated letters of Sir Malachi Malagrowth on the currency. In dramatic literature, especially, Mr. Ballantyne's taste was excellent, and his graceful and discriminating criticisms in the *Weekly Journal* were much esteemed at the time. His friendship with Sir Walter Scott, which began when they were boys at school, lasted undiminished during their lives. He was the printer of all the productions of the author of *Waverley*, and often judiciously suggested corrections on the manuscripts, or the proofs of his works, which that great writer did not disdain to adopt. In 1816, he married a Miss Hogarth, the daughter of a wealthy farmer in Berwickshire, the sister of George Hogarth, Esq., author of a 'History of Music.' He then lived in St. John Street, Canongate, at no great distance from his printing establishment, at St. Paul's Work. Mrs. Ballantyne died in 1829, leaving him a large family of children. In January 1826, the company of which he was the head were unfortunately involved in the bankruptcy of Messrs. Constable & Co., publishers, when their liabilities amounted to one hundred and two thousand pounds. Mr. Ballantyne died January 17, 1833, having survived his illustrious friend the author of *Waverley* only about four months. Shortly before his death he published an affecting statement, in which he expressed his wish to be restored to that degree of

health which would enable him to do some justice to the character of the great man who had gone before him. In private life Mr. Ballantyne was distinguished for the urbanity of his manners, the kindness of his disposition, and for his social qualities. He possessed in a high degree an acute observation of men and manners, with great literary knowledge, and ample stores of anecdote, which rendered him a pleasing and instructive companion. He is described, however, as having been a man of indolent habits, and not a little addicted to the pleasures of the table.—*Lockhart's Life of Scott*.

BALLANTYNE, JOHN, bookseller and publisher, a younger brother of the preceding, was born at Kelso, in the year 1774, and like his brother, was also a schoolfellow of Sir Walter Scott. When the *Kelso Mail* was started by his brother, he assisted in writing for it. He was originally intended for his father's business, namely, that of a small merchant, or shopkeeper, in Kelso, and was sent, while very young, to London, where he spent some time in the banking house of Messrs. Currie. On his return to Kelso, the department in his father's business which more immediately devolved upon him was the tailoring one. In 1805, the business having fallen off, he disposed of his goods to pay his debts, and followed his brother, Mr. James Ballantyne, to Edinburgh. He was taken into his counting-house as clerk, at a salary of two hundred pounds per annum, while his father, who had accompanied him, was also employed about the printing-office. In 1808, on some temporary disagreement between Sir Walter Scott and his publishers, Constable and Co., John Ballantyne became a partner with Scott in the firm of Ballantyne and Co., booksellers and publishers, Hanover Street. Among the first of the works published by the new firm was 'The Lady of the Lake.' In 1813 he engaged also in the profession of an auctioneer of works of art, libraries, &c., having taken premises in Princes Street for the purpose. He held till his death the office of bookseller to the king for Scotland. When the earlier *Waverley* novels were in course of printing Mr. John Ballantyne was intrusted with the management of their publication. Some of these celebrated works he published himself. He also brought

out two periodical publications, 'The Visionary,' and 'The Saleroom,' written chiefly by Sir Walter Scott, who edited for him the works of Beaumont and Fletcher, which were published at John Ballantyne's risk. He was himself the author of two thin volumes, entitled 'The Widow's Lodgings,' which, though described as "wretched trash," reached a second edition. Possessing good natural talents, with great powers of wit and humour, he was in company one of the most amusing of story-tellers, and could relate an anecdote with a gusto and effect peculiar to himself. He is described as having been of a quick, active, and intrepid disposition, very fond of field sports, and a capital mimic. From his volatility and light-heartedness, Sir Walter Scott bestowed on him the soubriquet of Rigdumfunnidos. The following instance of his benevolence of disposition is related in Lockhart's Life of Scott. He remarked one day to a poor student of divinity who was attending his auction, that he looked as if he were in bad health. The young man assented, with a sigh. "Come," said Ballantyne, "I think I ken the secret of a sort of draft that would relieve you—particularly," he added, handing him a check for £5 or £10, "particularly, my dear, if taken on an empty stomach." His health having been seriously affected, with the view of amendment he travelled for some time on the continent. On his return he retired to a seat in the neighbourhood of Kelso, and when there he commenced the publication of a beautiful edition of the British novelists, entitled 'Ballantyne's Novelist's Library,' edited by Sir Walter Scott, who furnished biographical prefaces to the different authors. This work was printed and published for Mr. Ballantyne's sole benefit. A severe attack of asthma confined him to the house for some weeks. He died in his brother's house, St. John Street, Edinburgh, on the 16th of June, 1821, aged 47, and was buried in the Canongate churchyard. He had been married at an early age to Miss Parker, a relative of Dr. Rutherford, but had no family.

BALLANTYNE, JOHN, the Rev., author of 'An Examination of the Human Mind,' was born at South Pittedie, in the parish of Kinghorn, Fife, on the 8th May 1778. He received his early education at a school in the village of Lochgelly,

and in 1795 became a student in the university of Edinburgh. Although his parents belonged to the Established church, he himself became a member of the Secession, and attended the divinity hall under the superintendence of Professor Lawson of Selkirk. During the prosecution of his studies, he was engaged in teaching a school, first at Lochgelly, and afterwards in Edinburgh. After being licensed, he received a call from Stonehaven in Kincardineshire, and from another congregation, but accepted that of the former. He was ordained in 1805. His congregation being small, he had ample leisure to attend to his literary pursuits. He had early made choice of metaphysical science as a subject of study, and in 1828 he published his metaphysical speculations in a thick octavo volume, entitled 'An Examination of the Human Mind,' a work of great labour and of considerable merit. He had previously contributed a paper on the subject of church extension to the *Christian Recorder*, Glasgow, a religious periodical, and in 1824 he published anonymously a pamphlet entitled 'A Comparison of Established and Dissenting Churches, by a Dissenter,' remarkable as being the first of that long series of publications on the voluntary question with which the press afterwards teemed from the pens of the Scotch dissenting clergy. After the controversy had fairly been entered upon, he was induced to remould and greatly to enlarge this work, which, in its new and improved form, was published, in 1830, with his name. Mr. Ballantyne died 5th November 1830, in the 52d year of his age and the 25th of his ministry. He left sufficient materials to make another volume of his great metaphysical work, but the sale of the first volume was so much injured by the connexion of his name with the voluntary church controversy, that no encouragement was given to proceed with the farther publication of the work. The first volume, however, is complete in itself.—*McKerrow's Hist. of the Secession Church.*

BALLENDEN, or BELLENDEN, JOHN, see BELLENDEN, JOHN.

BALMER, ROBERT, D.D., an eminent divine of the United Secession church, was born November 22, 1787, at Ormiston Mains, in the parish of Eckford, Roxburghshire. His father, Thomas

Balmer, was a land-steward, first at Ormiston, and afterwards at Crailinghall. His mother, Margaret Biggar, was a grand-daughter of the James Biggar mentioned in the Autobiography of the venerable Boston of Ettrick, as an elder. Both parents were distinguished for their piety. They belonged however to different denominations, his father being a member of the Antiburgher congregation at Morebattle, while his mother adhered to the congregation at Jedburgh connected with the Burgher Synod. Robert was the eldest of their family. In infancy he was a feeble and sickly child, but as soon as he began to speak, he was quick to learn, and eager to inquire. It is related of him that even in childhood he was punctual in his morning and evening devotions, unequalled in getting hymns and passages of scripture by heart, and restless till he had learnt the lessons required of him. In his eighth year he had the measles, and from that time he began to enjoy generally good health. When he was about three years of age, his parents removed to Upper Crailing, where he was first sent to a school, taught by a female. He left this school in November 1796, to attend one at Crailing Mill, where he continued for half a year, but in that time he made considerable progress in his education. His father died when he was about ten years of age. He had been in easy circumstances for his station in life, and had saved a little money. With the interest received from this, and the profits of a small shop which she opened at Eckford Moss, his mother was enabled to maintain herself and her children respectably. When Robert was about the age of fourteen, he was sent to the grammar school of Kelso, then under the charge of Mr. Dymock, afterwards Dr. Dymock of Glasgow high school, one of the authors of the *Bibliotheca Classica*. Among others of his class-fellows at the school at Kelso, with whom he continued on terms of intimacy in after life, was the late Thomas Pringle, author of *African Sketches* and other poems. He entered the university of Edinburgh in the session of 1802-3, and studied there during four sessions before going to the divinity hall. In the autumn of 1806, after undergoing an examination by the Associate Synod of Selkirk, he was admitted to the study of divinity under the Rev. Dr. George Lawson, then the professor of this branch of learn-

ing appointed by the Associate Synod. The attendance on the hall at Selkirk continued only during two months in the end of summer and beginning of autumn, and during the winters of his residence in Edinburgh, he also attended the divinity hall in the university of that city, then presided over by William Ritchie, D.D., and completed there the course of study required for receiving licence in the Established Church of Scotland. In the course of his attendance on Dr. Ritchie's class, he obtained a prize for the best essay "on the character of Moses as a legislator." During his academical course, Mr. Balmer supported himself by teaching. He was first employed in the family of a farmer in the neighbourhood of Jedburgh. He afterwards taught a school at Barnyards in the parish of Kilconquhar, Fifeshire, from which place he removed to take charge of the tuition of the family of the Rev. Dr. Douglas of Galashiels, and a select number of pupils who were educated along with them. He was subsequently tutor in the family of Mr. Scott of Sinton. It was not till nearly two years after he had finished his theological studies that he could make up his mind to assent to the formula of the Secession Church, and become one of its preachers. But being allowed to make certain explanations as to his views, he was on the 4th August, 1812, licensed to preach the gospel by the Secession Presbytery of Edinburgh. In the course of a few months after, he received calls from the congregations of Lochwinnoch, Leslie, Ecclefechan, and Berwick-upon-Tweed. He gave his preference to the latter town, and was ordained to the charge of the Associate congregation there, on the 23d March 1814. He took a deep interest in the movement towards union between the two sections of the Secession Church, and was moderator of the Associate Synod at its last meeting as a separate body from the General Associate Synod, in September 1820. He was called to London, to supply the late Dr. Waugh's pulpit on two occasions, the first in 1819, and the second in 1823, and both times, on his return home, he spent a few days with the late Robert Hall of Leicester, whom he admired as the greatest of contemporary writers. On Mr. Hall's death he committed to writing his recollections of his conversations with him, which have been pub-



lished. In 1826 Mr. Balmer married Miss Jane Scott, daughter of Mr. Alexander Scott, of Aberdeen, and sister of the late John Scott, author of 'Visits to Paris,' and the original editor of the London Magazine, who died of a wound which he had received in a duel. On the agitation of the voluntary question, which began in April 1829, Mr. Balmer agreed with those who hold that all interference on the part of the civil power in the establishment and support of religious institutions, is unscriptural and unwarrantable. He spoke at a voluntary meeting at Jedburgh, but took no other active part in the controversy. On the death of Dr. Dick, Mr. Balmer was, at the meeting of the United Associate Synod, in April 1834, elected by a large majority, professor of pastoral theology in the Secession church, while the Rev. Alexander Duncan of Mid-Calder, was chosen professor of systematic theology; but by a subsequent arrangement sanctioned by the Synod, Mr. Duncan and Mr. Balmer exchanged professorships, the latter being transferred to the chair of systematic theology. A small sum of fifty pounds annually was assigned to each of these appointments, not in name of remuneration, but merely to defray necessary expenses. The change of residence, at first to Glasgow, and afterwards to Edinburgh, during the eight weeks that the session continued, was conducive to his general health, and his eyesight, which from application had become greatly weakened, was so much improved that he was induced to continue permanently in the professorship, having at one time entertained thoughts of resigning it. In the spring of 1840, the university of St. Andrews conferred on him the honorary degree of D.D. In 1843, Dr. Balmer took part in the proceedings of the large meeting held in Edinburgh, in commemoration of the bicentenary of the Westminster Assembly. The speech delivered by him on that occasion on the principles of Christian union, not only received the marked approval and eulogy of the chairman, Dr. Chalmers, but suggested to John Henderson, Esq., of Park, the idea of doing something whereby such union might be promoted, and ultimately led to the publication of the Essays on Christian Union, by ministers of different denominations, of which Dr. Balmer's formed the second. Hence originated the Evan-

gelical Alliance, now a strong and influential religious confederacy. In the controversy which for some years agitated the Secession church in relation to the extent of the atonement, Dr. Balmer was towards the close of his life an object of suspicion to his brethren, as to the orthodoxy of his sentiments. To use his own words, "he believed the atonement to be, in one view, universal, to have removed all legal obstacles to the salvation of all, and to have laid a foundation for the universal calls and invitations of the gospel. He held at the same time the doctrine of election." "Whatever was peculiar," says his biographer, "in the sentiments of Dr. Balmer on this subject, he did not bring it forward so as to unsettle the minds either of the students under his care, or of the members of his congregation, in regard to the received doctrine of the Secession Church." In the beginning of 1842, a bookseller belonging to his congregation, having formed the design of reprinting that portion of Polhill's Treatise on the Divine Will which relates to the extent of the atonement, applied to him to introduce the essay with a few prefatory remarks. That preface did not give satisfaction to those who held, in the strictest sense, the articles in the Confession of Faith which speak of redemption as purchased only for the elect; and at the meeting of Synod in May 1843, the brethren who were dissatisfied with his views, sought a conference with him, that they might hear any explanations which he chose to give. At a meeting of Synod in the following October, the question became again the subject of discussion, on two overtures being brought up from the Presbytery of Paisley and Greenock; and, after Dr. Balmer, in a speech of two hours' duration, had unfolded his views, with perfect candour and explicitness, the Synod agreed to a finding to the effect that, on explanation, supposed diversities of sentiment, in a great measure, disappeared, and that scriptural harmony prevailed among the brethren. At the same time, it was recommended that the use of the expressions, universal atonement on the one hand, and limited atonement on the other, should be avoided, on account of their liability to be misapprehended. The matter came again before the Synod in May 1844, but they adhered to their former decision. Dr. Balmer did not long survive



business, as he died  
on the 1st of July, 1844. The  
above eminent professor of



At the commencement of his last illness, which was influenza caused by a cold caught while absent from home, he was able, with an effort, to correct the final proof sheet of his essay 'On the Scriptural Basis of Union among Christians.' He published little during his lifetime. A volume of his sermons was issued by ministers of the Associate Synod in 1819, for the benefit of the students' library, to which any profits arising from its sale were to be applied. He was the author of 'Observations on the Character of the Rev. Dr. Henry Belfrage as an Author,' furnished at the request of the editors of the *Memoir* of that eminent minister and pleasing writer; an *Address to Elders*, and some funeral Sermons. He contributed at one time some reviews to the *Theological Magazine*, and other religious publications. His *Academical Lectures and Pulpit Discourses* were published, posthumously, in 2 vols. in 1845; with a memoir prefixed, from which have been chiefly derived the materials for this sketch of his life.

BALMERINO, Baron, a title formerly possessed by a branch of the Elphinstone family, first bestowed in 1608, on the Hon. Sir James Elphinstone, knight, third son of Robert,

third Lord Elphinstone, by his spouse Margaret, daughter of Sir John Drummond of Inverpeffer, [see ELPHINSTONE, surname of].

The Balmerino branch of the Elphinstones were singularly unfortunate. The history of no family in the Scottish peerage was marked by so many vicissitudes. Out of the six lords Balmerino, to which number the line extended, three were condemned to death, and the last lord was publicly beheaded as a traitor.

The first Lord Balmerino, previous to his elevation to the peerage, was designed of Innernochie, and under that designation, was appointed a lord of session, 4th March, 1586. In 1595 he was constituted one of the eight commissioners of the treasury, called from their number Octavians, who were intrusted with the management of the public revenue, and who became, from their office, exceedingly unpopular; and he was one of the intended victims to the fury of the people, in the remarkable riot in Edinburgh, in December 1595, which afterwards cost the city so much. In 1598 he was appointed secretary of state, and on the 20th February 1604, he was created a peer of parliament by the title of baron Balmerinoch, in Fifeshire. On the 1st of March 1605 he was constituted president of the court of session. In his latter years he fell into disgrace with the king, owing to the following circumstance: In 1599, while secretary of state, he had drawn up a letter in the name of James VI., addressed to the Pope, Clement VIII., requesting a cardinal's hat for his kinsman, Chisholme, bishop of Vaison, in order that he might manage the correspondence between the courts of Rome and Holyroodhouse, and shuffling it in among other papers lying for the king's signature, it was subscribed by his majesty without his noting the contents, or observing to whom it was addressed. The letter was transmitted to Rome, and the deceit was not finally discovered till 1608, five years after James' accession to the throne of England, when Lord Balmerino was sent for to London to explain the transaction. Having confessed his guilt he was removed to Scotland by land, under a guard, and imprisoned at Falkland. He was tried at St. Andrews, and being found guilty of treason, was sentenced to be beheaded. The execution of the sentence, however, was delayed, and in October 1609 a warrant passed granting him liberty of free ward in Falkland, and one mile round that place. Afterwards he obtained permission to retire to his own house of Balmerinoch, where he died in 1612. It was thought, however, that in this he was but made the scapegoat of James VI., who was believed to have been grieved to the writing of the letter, with the view of rendering the English Catholics favourable to his accession to the English throne. James' double dealing was a strong feature in his character. By his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Sir John Menteith of Curse, his lordship had a son, John, second Lord Balmerino. His second wife, Marjory, daughter of Hugh Maxwell of Tealing, brought him a son, James, created in December 1607 Lord Coupar, and two daughters, Anne, married to Andrew, first Lord Fraser, and Mary, who became the wife of John Hamilton of Blair.

John, second Lord Balmerino, was restored to blood and to the peerage by letter under the great seal, 4th August, 1613, his father having died under attainder. He distinguished himself by the opposition which he displayed in parliament in 1633, to the act establishing the royal prerogative of imposing apparel on churchmen. A petition to the king, on the part of the opposition, having been drawn up by William Haig, a lawyer, who had been solicitor to James VI., a copy of it was shown to Charles, who signified his displeasure at the measure so strongly that the intention of presenting it

was abandoned. Lord Balmerino had unfortunately retained a duplicate of it, and having interlined it in some places with his own hand, he showed it to one John Dunmore, a notary in Dundee, his confidential agent, who was allowed to take it home with him under the strictest injunctions of secrecy. The latter, however, gave a copy of it to Peter Hay of Naughton, in Fife, who bore no goodwill to Lord Balmerino, and he immediately carried it to the archbishop of St. Andrews. That prelate, thinking the petition was sent about for subscription, hurried with it to London, and laid the matter before the king. Lord Balmerino was, in consequence, on the 10th June 1634, examined before the privy council concerning this paper, and afterwards committed to close confinement in Edinburgh castle. He was subsequently brought to trial, for having divulged and dispersed a dangerous and seditious libel, as the petition was styled, and concealing and not revealing the author thereof, and being found guilty by a majority of one, sentence of death was pronounced upon him. The earl of Traquair, who was then chancellor, apprehensive of the vengeance of the populace, if the sentence was carried into execution, hastened to London, and procured a pardon, though it was not till November 1635 that Lord Balmerino was set at liberty. His lordship entered warmly into the views of the covenanters, and assisted them not only with his advice and personal exertions, but also with large sums of money, to the injury of his paternal inheritance. On the 18th August 1641 he was nominated president of parliament, on the 17th September a privy councillor, and on the 13th November following an extraordinary lord of session. He died of apoplexy on the 28th February 1649, and was buried in the vaulted cemetery of the Logan family, adjoining to the old church of Restalrig, but according to Scott of Scotstarvet, his body was disinterred in 1650 by Cromwell's soldiers, while searching for leaden coffins, for the purpose of making bullets, and thrown into the street. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Ker of Fernyhurst, and sister of the notorious Car, earl of Somerset. His name has found a place in Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, Lord Balmerino's Speech on the Army, describing their *Conspiracies*, having been published in 1642, 4to.

John, third Lord Balmerino, the son of the second lord, born 18th February 1623, on succeeding to the title, found his affairs in great disorder. He was also engaged in several lawsuits, and was obliged to dispose of almost the whole of his landed property. For his compliance with the ruling powers during the usurpation, and for non-conformity, he was fined in the sum of £6,000 Scots, by the earl of Middleton's parliament in 1662. He died 10th June 1704, aged 82. By his wife, Lady Margaret Campbell, only daughter of John, earl of Loudon, lord high chancellor of Scotland, he had John, fourth Lord Balmerino, and three other children, who died in infancy.

John, fourth Lord Balmerino, born 26th December 1652, was styled by Lockhart in his *Memoirs*, as "perhaps one of the best lawyers in the kingdom, and very expert in the knowledge of the Scottish constitution." He was admitted a privy councillor 16th August 1687, succeeded his father in 1704, and strenuously opposed the Union. At the general election in 1710, he was elected one of the sixteen representatives of the Scottish peerage; the same year he was appointed general of the mint, and sheriff of the county of Edinburgh, and in 1711 he was named one of the commissioners for executing the office of lord chamberlain. He was also one of the lords of police. In 1713 he was rechosen a representative peer. On the accession of George I. he was removed from all his offices, and no longer elected one of the sixteen

peers. Notwithstanding this harsh treatment he continued faithful to the house of Hanover during the rebellion of 1715. He afterwards lived retired, and died at his house at Leith, 13th May 1736, aged 84. By his first wife, Lady Christian Montgomery, third daughter of Hugh, seventh earl of Eglintoun, he had two sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Hugh, master of Balmerino, an officer in the army, was killed at the siege of Lisle in 1708. His second son, John, succeeded him as fifth Lord Balmerino. By his second wife, Anne, daughter of Arthur Ross, the last archbishop of St. Andrews, he had the unfortunate Arthur, sixth and last Lord Balmerino, and another son and a daughter, who both died unmarried.

John, fifth Lord Balmerino, born 24th November 1675, applied to the study of the law, and was admitted advocate in 1703. In June 1714, a few weeks before the death of Queen Anne, he was appointed a lord of session, and took his seat on the bench as Lord Coupar. [See COUPAR, BURTON.] He died at Leith, 5th January 1746, aged 71, and having no issue by his wife, Lady Elizabeth Carnegie, daughter of David, fourth earl of Northesk, he was succeeded in both his titles of Balmerino and Coupar by his half-brother, Arthur, sixth and last Lord Balmerino, for a notice of whose life see ELPHINSTONE, ARTHUR.

The Lords Balmerino were superiors of the district of Calton in Edinburgh. The town council purchased the superiority from the last representative of that noble family, who presented the old Calton burying-ground to his vassals, and it is said offered them the whole hill for £40.—[*Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh*, vol. ii. p. 183.] The house of the Lords Balmerino in Leith was at the corner of Coatfield Lane in the Kirkgate, and here the third Lord Balmerino received Charles II. on his landing in Leith, 29th July 1650.

BALNAVES, a surname which, according to one tradition, was derived from the high mountain Bennevis, (the Hill of Heaven,) in the south-west extremity of Inverness-shire, near which those who bore the name are said to have lived. According to another tradition the name arose from one Nevoy or Nevay playing well at the football before one of our kings, when the latter called out, "weel ball'd, Nevoy," hence the surname Balnaves; in accordance with which some persons of the name have a football for crest, with the motto, *Fortitudine et velocitate*. An old family, Balnaves of Carnbody, had for crest a hand holding a football, with the motto, *Hinc origo*. [*Nisbet's Heraldry*, vol. i. p. 20.]

BALNAVES, HENRY, of Hallhill, one of the promoters of the Reformation in Scotland, was born at Kirkcaldy, in the reign of James the Fifth. After a course of study at the university of St. Andrews, it is stated that, while yet a boy, he travelled to the continent, and hearing of a free school at Cologne, procured admission into it, and received a liberal education. While on the continent he imbibed the principles of the Reformation. On his return to Scotland he studied the law, and was for some time a procurator at St. Andrews. On 31st July, 1538, James the Fifth appointed him a lord of session; and on 10th August 1539 he obtained a charter of the lands of Hallhill, in the parish of Collessie, Fife, to himself and Chris-

tane Scheves his wife. [*Diplomata Regia*, vol. vii. p. 176.] He was afterwards employed by the earl of Arran when governor of the kingdom, on whose appointment to the regency he became secretary of state; and is said by Sir James Melville to have been very instrumental in getting passed the celebrated act of parliament introduced by Lord Maxwell, by which the reading of the Bible in the "vulgar tounge" was permitted. In 1542 he was depute keeper of the privy seal, and in 1543 he was chosen by parliament one of the ambassadors to Henry the Eighth, sent with their instructions with regard to the proposed marriage of the infant queen Mary to Edward the young prince of Wales. In this embassy he was joined with Sir James Learmonth the treasurer, and Sir William Hamilton of Sanquhar. They set off from Edinburgh 23d March, 1543 [*Sadler's State Papers*, vol. i. p. 90], and the treaties of peace and marriage were finally arranged on the 1st of July. But, shortly after, on the return of the governor Arran to the popish faith and his reconciliation with Cardinal Bethune, Balnaves was dismissed from all his offices, in consequence of his protestant principles and his favouring the English alliance. In November of this same year (1543), with the earl of Rothes and Lord Gray, he was apprehended at Dundee by the regent and cardinal, and confined in the castle of Blackness until May following, when they were restored to liberty, in consequence of the arrival of Henry's fleet in the Firth of Forth. In 1546, after the murder of Cardinal Bethune, he joined Norman Leslie, and the others, in the castle of St. Andrews, for which he was declared a traitor and forfeited, although he was not actually concerned in the deed. While his friends were besieged in the castle, he was sent as their agent to England, for assistance, and in February 1547, a month after the death of Henry the Eighth, he received from the guardians of Edward the Sixth considerable sums of money and provisions for them. [*Fœdera*, vol. xv. p. 133.] He himself obtained a pension of one hundred and twenty-five pounds, from lady day (25th March) that year; at the same time, he became bound that Leslie and his associates should do what they could to deliver the young queen Mary and the castle of St. Andrews into the hands of the English. When that

fortress at last surrendered, he was conducted with the others to France, and confined in the French galleys at Rouen. On this occasion it was that the popish party in Scotland shouted for joy in the streets;

"Ye priests, content ye nou;  
Ye priests, content ye nou;  
For Normand and his companie  
Hae fill'd the galleys fou!"

During his confinement at Rouen, he wrote what Knox terms "a comfortable treatise of justification," which, after being revised by Knox, who prefixed a recommendatory dedication, was published in 1584, under the title of 'The Confession of Faith, &c., compiled by M. Henry Balnaves, of Hallhill,' &c., as given in full after this article. Dr. M'Crie speaks of a London edition of the same date, but this is evidently a mistake.

In 1556, the forfeiture which Balnaves had incurred was removed, when he returned to Scotland, and in 1559, "the year," according to Pit-scottie, "of the uprore about religion," he took a leading part for the congregation. In August of that year he was secretly despatched to solicit the assistance of Queen Elizabeth's envoy, Sir Ralph Sadler, at Berwick, and obtained from him a promise of an aid of two thousand pounds sterling. On the 11th February 1563 he was reappointed a lord of session, and in December of that year named one of the commissioners for revising the Book of Discipline. On the trial of Bothwell for the murder of Darnley in 1567, he was appointed one of the four assessors to the earl of Argyle, the lord justice general, and in the following year, he and Buchanan accompanied the regent Murray when he went to York, to attend the inquiry, by English and Scottish commissioners, into the alleged guilt of the unfortunate Queen Mary. In requital for his various services, he received the lands of Letham from the regent. He retired from the bench previous to October 1575, and died at Edinburgh, according to Dr. Mackenzie, in 1579. We learn from Calderwood's History and Sadler's State Papers that he raised himself, by his talents and probity, from an obscure station to the first honours of the state, and was justly regarded as one of the principal supporters of the

reformed cause in Scotland. He is described by John Knox as a very learned and pious man, and Sir James Melville characterizes him as "a godly, learned, wise and long-experimented counsellor." [*Melville's Memoirs*, p. 27.] A short ballad, signed Balnaves, in Ramsay's *Evergreen*, entitled 'Advice to a headstrong Youth,' and beginning,

"O gallandis all, I cry and call,"

has been attributed to him; but in our estimation without sufficient grounds. On the faith of it, however, he has obtained a place in Irving's 'Lives of Scottish Poets.' [Vol. ii. p. 136.] His estate of Hallhill he disposed to Sir James Melville, third son of Sir John Melville of Raith, and brother of Sir Robert Melville of Murdocairnie, first Lord Melville. It remained the property of his descendants till the reign of Charles the Second, when it was purchased by the earl of Melville. The house of Hallhill has long been taken down, and its site, with a portion of the estate, is included within the parks round Melville House.

The following is the title of Balnaves' treatise on Justification above referred to:

The Confession of Faith, containing how the troubled man should seeke refuge at his God, therto led by faith; &c. Compiled by M. Henry Balnaves, of Halhill, and one of the Lords of Session and Counsell of Scotland, being as prisoner within the old pallsaice of Roane, in the yeare of our Lord 1548. Direct to his faithfull brethren, being in like trouble more, and to all true professors and fauourers of the synon worde of God. Edinb. 1584, 8vo.

BALVAIRD, BARON, a title in the peerage of Scotland, conferred, 17th November 1641, on the Rev. Andrew Murray, who was settled minister of Abdie in Fife in 1618, second son of David Murray of Balgonie and Agnes his wife, a daughter of Moncrieffe of Moncrieffe. In 1631, on the death of Sir David Murray of Gospertie, first viscount of Stormont, the minister of Abdie succeeded to the baronies of Arngask and Kippo. He was knighted at the coronation of Charles the First in Scotland in 1633, and in 1636 he had a charter of the lands of Pitlochrie, "Domino Andreas Murray de Balvaird militi." In 1638 he was a member of the famous General Assembly which met at Glasgow, of which the Rev. Alexander Henderson was moderator, and by his sound judgment, authority and moderation, he assisted greatly in allaying the heats and differences which arose among the members. He was in consequence favourably represented to the king by the Marquis of Hamilton, his majesty's high commissioner. The same year he was deprived of the church of Abdie in consequence of the moderation of his views. Charles the First afterwards created him a peer by the title of Lord Balvaird. [*Douglas' Peerage*, vol. ii. p. 542.] He was, however, prohibited by the Assembly from bearing improper titles. On the death of the second Viscount Stormont in March 1642, he succeeded to the lands, lordship, and barony of Stormont,

while the title of Viscount Stormont went to the second earl of Annandale of the name of Murray. Lord Balvaird died on the 24th of September 1644. By his wife, Lady Elizabeth Carnegie, fifth daughter of the first earl of Southesk, he had five sons and three daughters. His eldest son, David, second Lord Balvaird, succeeded to the titles of Viscount Stormont and Lord Scone, on the death of James, earl of Annandale, in 1658, and the title of Lord Balvaird thenceforth became merged in that of Viscount Stormont. [See STORMONT, Viscount.]

The Hon. James Murray, M.D., the third son of the first Lord Balvaird, was a physician of great reputation and learning. The fourth son, Sir John Murray of Drumcairn, was appointed a lord of session in October 1681, and sat in the Scottish parliament as one of the commissioners for the county of Perth, in 1685 and 1686. By the royal commissioners he was appointed one of the lords of the articles in April 1686, and in July 1687 he was appointed a lord of justiciary. At the Revolution in 1688 he lost all his offices. The Hon. William Murray, the fifth son, was an advocate at the Scotch bar, and became very eminent in his profession.

BANFF, BARON, a title in the peerage of Scotland, conferred by Charles the First by patent, dated at Nottingham, 31st August 1642, on Sir George Ogilvy of Dunlugus, a descendant of a younger branch of the noble family of Airlie.

Sir Walter Ogilvy of Auchleven, second son of Sir Walter Ogilvy of Lintrathen, high treasurer of Scotland, (who died in 1440—see article AIRLIE, *ante*, page 31,) married in 1437 Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir John Sinclair of Deskford and Findlater, and had two sons, Sir James Ogilvy, ancestor of the earls of Findlater [see FINDLATER, earl of], and Sir Walter Ogilvy of Boyne, ancestor of the Lords Banff. The latter, by his marriage with Margaret, second daughter and co-heiress of Sir James Edmonstone of Edmonstone, obtained half of the lands of Tulliallan in Perthshire, and of the thanedom of Boyne in Banffshire, and by excambion with Elizabeth Blackader, the elder sister of his wife, and her husband, Patrick Blackader, the other half of that thanedom was obtained by him, in right of his wife, in exchange for her half of Tulliallan, 25th February 1486. The name of Banff, by which the family was afterwards ennobled, seems to be derived from the ancient thanedom of Boyne. In some old charters the town of Banff is spelled *Boineffe* and *Baineffe*. The district of Boyne has probably received its name from a conspicuous mountain in the neighbourhood of Cullen called the Binn.

Sir Walter had three sons, viz. George, ancestor of the Ogilvies of Boyne, Rothiemay and Inchmartyne; Walter Ogilvy of Dunlugus, progenitor of the Banff family, and Sir William Ogilvie of Strathearn, appointed high treasurer of Scotland by John duke of Albany, governor of the kingdom, who granted him a charter of the lordship of the forest of Boyne, 6th February 1516. [*Crawford's Officers of State*, p. 370.] By his wife, Alison Rule, Sir William Ogilvy had a son, John Ogilvy of Strathearn, afterwards designed of Carnousie.

The second son above mentioned, Sir Walter Ogilvy of Dunlugus, held the office of provost of Banff. He had a charter from his nephew, John Ogilvy of Strathearn, of certain lands in Inverness-shire, Carnousie in Banffshire, and Monycabock in Aberdeenshire, 31st March 1531. He died 29th November 1558, and was buried in the church of Banff; where a monument was erected to his memory. By his wife, Alison Hume, daughter and co-heir of Sir Patrick Hume of Fastcastle, he got a considerable estate. He had two sons,



George and Walter, and a daughter, married to Sir Alexander Fraser of Philorth.

The eldest son, Sir George Ogilvy of Dunlugas, married Beatrix Seton, fourth daughter of George fifth Lord Seton, and had three sons and a daughter, the latter married to William Forbes of Tolquhoun. He acquired the thanedom of Boyne from the elder branch of his family, and had a charter of all the lands of that thanedom, 20th March 1575. George, his second son, was the father of Sir George Ogilvy, first baronet of Carnousie, so created 24th April 1626.

The eldest son, Sir Walter Ogilvy of Banff and Dunlugas, married Helen, daughter of Walter Urquhart of Cromarty, and had two sons, and a daughter, Beatrix, married to Alexander Seton of Pitmedden.

Sir George Ogilvy, the eldest son, was the first Lord Banff. He was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, 30th July 1627. During the civil wars he adhered to the royal cause, and after the army of the Covenanters had been expelled from Aberdeen by the Gordons, 15th May 1639, when it was proposed by Gordon of Straloch, the historian, and Burnet of Craigmylle, a brother of the laird of Leys, who were both peaceably inclined, to enter into a negotiation with the earl marischal at Dunnottar, Sir George Ogilvy would not listen to the proposal, but addressing Straloch he said, "Go, if you will go; but prythee, let it be as quarter-master, to inform the earl that we are coming." He distinguished himself in the action against the Covenanters under the earl of Montrose at the Bridge of Dee on the 19th of June [*Spalding's History*, vol. i. p. 248]. After the defeat of the Royalists there he retired to England, and in 1640 his houses and lands were plundered by the Covenanters. In 1642, as already stated, for his faithful services King Charles created him a peer of Scotland, under the title of Lord Banff, to him and his heirs male for ever, bearing the name and arms of Ogilvy. His lordship died 11th August 1663. He was twice married: first to Margaret, daughter of Alexander Irvine of Drum, by whom he had a daughter Helen, married to the second earl of Airlie; and secondly to Mary Sutherland, a daughter of Duffus, by whom he had a son, George, second Lord Banff, and two daughters, who were both married.

George, second Lord Banff, married Agnes Falconer, only daughter of the first Lord Halkerston, and had two sons, George, third lord Banff, and Sir Alexander Ogilvy, of Forglen, and four daughters. According to Douglas [*Peerage*, vol. i. p. 193], Sir Alexander Ogilvy, the second son, became an advocate, but there is no evidence of this on record. [*Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice*, p. 483.] He was created a baronet 29th June 1701, and in 1702 he was elected member of the Scots parliament, for the burgh of Banff, and continued to sit in it till the Union. In June 1703 he and Lord Belhaven were ordered into custody for some improper expressions in parliament, and on the 30th of the same month, on presenting a petition acknowledging their offence, they were brought to the bar of the house, by the officer of the guard, and after making a proper apology to the commissioner and the estates, were restored to their places. On the 25th March 1706 Sir Alexander was appointed a lord of session, and took his seat on the 23d July following, under the judicial title of Lord Forglen. The same year he was constituted one of the commissioners for the treaty of union, which he steadily supported in parliament. He died 3d March 1727. He was twice married, and by his first wife, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Allardice of Allardice, in the county of Kincardine, he had three sons and four daughters. His eldest son, George, died before him, as did also his second son Alexander; but the eldest son of

the latter, Sir Alexander Ogilvy, baronet, became seventh lord Banff.

In Fountainhall's Decisions, under date March 28, 1685, there is reported a curious case, in which Sir Alexander Forbes of Tolquhoun pursued Alexander Ogilvy of Forglen, for taking away a gilded Mazer cup out of his house, *rei condictione* for restitution, or for the value. After the examination of witnesses, who proved nothing, it was discovered that Tolquhoun himself had some years ago given in this cup to a goldsmith in Aberdeen to be mended, and he having forgot, it was lying there unrelieved, for Tolquhoun's not paying half-a-crown for it. The lords getting notice of this, proceeded to advise the case. Tolquhoun by a bill had craved delay, till witnesses were examined as to who had given the cup to the goldsmith, seeing that Forglen might have shuffled it in there, but the lords rejected the bill, and assoltized Forglen, ordaining Tolquhoun to pay a thousand merks of expenses, and allowing Forglen to pursue him for defamation. In the following April Ogilvy brought an action against Forbes for defamation of character before the privy council, who fined him in twenty thousand merks, the half to go to the king, and the other half to the pursuer, and ordained the defender to crave pardon of the lords of session. Forbes obtained a letter from the king to the privy council, remitting the one half of the fine, but the lords of session, on reconsidering the case, ordered the other half to be paid to Forglen.

The second Lord Banff died in 1668, and was succeeded by his eldest son George, third lord, a Roman Catholic. In 1705 he renounced popery, and a curious letter on the subject from his lordship and Mr. William Hunter, minister of Banff, who married his daughter, to Mr. Carstares, will be found in the Carstares' State Papers, 736. Having signed the formula subjoined to the act of parliament for preventing the growth of popery, his lordship took his seat in the last parliament of Scotland on the first day of its last session, 3d October 1706. He voted with ministers on every question in support of the treaty of union, and his share of the twenty thousand pounds distributed on the occasion amounted only to eleven pounds two shillings. [*Carnegie's Memoirs*, p. 415.] Had he been a little more hard to win he would doubtless have got more. His lordship was burnt to death in the castle of Inchdrewer, about four miles from the town of Banff, under very suspicious circumstances, in November 1718. "It is said that he had gone for some time to Ireland, engaged probably in some of the intrigues then carrying on in behalf of the Pretender; and it was suspected that the persons in whose charge he had left the castle, having pillaged some of his valuable property, murdered him immediately after his return, and set his apartment on fire for the sake of concealment. By some, it seems, the event was viewed as a judgment on his apostacy, and particularly with regard to some threats used by him of burning the Protestants." [*New Stat. Acc. Banffshire*, vol. xiii. p. 81.] He married Lady Jean Keith, third daughter of William seventh earl Marischal, and had a son, George, fourth Lord Banff, and a daughter, who was twice married, the second time to the above-mentioned Rev. William Hunter.

George, the fourth lord, died in 1718. He married, 11th January 1712, Helen daughter of Sir John Lauder of Fountainhall, baronet, a lord of session, by whom he had two sons, John George, fifth lord, born 18th February 1717, and Alexander, sixth lord, a posthumous son, being born in 1718. Her ladyship married a second time James Hay, second son of Hay of Rannes, by whom she had three sons, and died 22d October 1743.

John George, the fifth Lord Banff, was unfortunately

drowned 29th July 1738, when bathing with Lord Deskford, afterwards sixth earl of Findlater, after dinner at the Black Rocks near Cullen. He had a short time previously married Mary daughter of Captain James Ogilvy, but had no issue.

His brother Alexander succeeded him as sixth Lord Banff. He had the rank of captain in the royal navy 13th February 1741, and was commander of the Hastings man-of-war in 1742 and 1743, when he captured a valuable outward bound Spanish register ship, a Spanish privateer of twenty guns, and a French polacre with a rich cargo, and other vessels. In 1745 he was appointed to the command of the Tilbury, and died, unmarried, at Lisbon in November 1746, in the 25th year of his age. His personal property was bequeathed to his brothers—uterine the Hays, while his title and estate were inherited by his cousin, Sir Alexander Ogilvy of Forglen, grandson of Sir Alexander Ogilvy, Lord Forglen.

Sir Alexander Ogilvy, seventh Lord Banff, succeeded his grandfather in his estate and baronetcy in 1727; and in 1746 he succeeded his cousin as already stated in the Banff peerage. He married, 2d April 1749, Jean daughter of William Sibet of Dirleton, and by her had four sons and five daughters, the eldest of whom, Jane, was married to Sir George Abercromby of Birkenbog, baronet.

The eldest son, Alexander, having died young in 1763, William, the second son, became, on the death of his father, 1st December 1771, eighth and last Lord Banff. He was an officer in the Inniskillen dragoons, and served on the continent under the duke of York. He died, unmarried, at Forglen, 4th June 1803, when, all his brothers being dead without issue, his estates went to his sister, the Hon. Lady Abercromby, and the title became dormant. The Hon. Lady Abercromby died in 1838, and was succeeded by her son Sir Robert Abercromby of Birkenbog and Forglen, baronet. The title of Lord Banff is claimed by Sir William Ogilvie of Carnoustie, baronet.

BANNATYNE, in old writings spelled Benachtyne, and Bannachtyne, a surname supposed originally to have been the name Ballantyne.

The most ancient families of the name were the Bannatynes of Corhouse, of Newtyle, descended from the former; James Bannatyne of Newhall, son of the laird of Newtyle, Forfarshire, appointed a lord of session 14th February, 1628; died 1636; of Camys, now Kames, in the Island of Bute; and of Kelly, founded by a second son of that family. By charters and bonds of manrent the Bannatynes may be traced as in possession of Kames early in the fourteenth century, when it is supposed that Kames castle, a single tower, which was long the residence of the family, was built. A tumulus on the side of a small stream near the Point House, Rothesay, is shown where a bloody battle took place between the Bannatynes of Kames and the Spences of North Kames. The castle was formerly surrounded by a ditch, which was filled up, and a modern house added to the tower by the late Lord Bannatyne, of whom a notice is given below, and who sold the estate to Mr. James Hamilton, writer to the signet. Although the Bannatynes are no longer in possession of Kames, their name is perpetuated as having once been connected with Bute in the village of Port Bannatyne, about 3 miles from Rothesay. Connected with the ancient family of Bannatyne of Kames was George Bannatyne, the collector of our Scottish poetry, the subject of the following notice, whose father, Mr. James Bannatyne, a writer in Edinburgh, possessed the estate of Kirkton of Newtyle, in Forfarshire, the manor house of which was called Bannatyne House. He was a man of some emi-

nence in his profession, and held the office of Tabular, or Keeper of the Rolls, to the Court of Session, in which his second but then eldest living son, Thomas Bannatyne, who became a lord of session, under the designation of Lord Newtyle, was conjoined with him as his successor by royal precept May 2, 1583. The father, James Bannatyne, died in 1583. The son, Thomas Bannatyne, was born on the last day of August, 1540, and appears for the first time as justice-depute, 17th February, 1572. On the 20th April, 1577, he was appointed an ordinary lord of session in place of Sir John Belenden of Auchinoul. He was one of the commissioners for opening parliament, 18th November, 1583, and also in August 1584. On the 18th November, 1583, he was appointed by his colleagues on the bench their collector for the following year "of the fourtie shillings quhilk sall be givin them to the parties pleyand before them, quha tynes the pley the time of the giving of the saids lords decret of dempnation or absolutor," [*Books of Sederunt*], a tax which the Court had been authorised to levy by an act of parliament passed a short time before. Lord Newtyle died 13th August, 1591. [*Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice*, p. 164.] In 1596 his son, Mr. James Bannatyne, was retoured his heir in the lands of Kirkton of Newtyle, with the brewhouse and cornteind, and half of the barony of Balmaw, which before the Reformation belonged to the abbey of Lindores, having been granted to that monastery by Alexander the Third, along with some other territorial grants. These properties belong now to Lord Wharmcliffe.

BANNATYNE, GEORGE, the collector of the national poetry of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and whose name has been adopted by a distinguished Scottish literary club, founded by Sir Walter Scott, in 1823, was born February 22, 1545. His father, the above-mentioned James Bannatyne of the Kirkton of Newtyle, Forfarshire, by his wife, Katherine Taillefer, had twenty-three children, and George was the seventh child. He was brought up to trade, but it does not appear at what particular time he began to be engaged in business, nor what branch of business he pursued. His famous collection was written in the months of October, November, and December, in his retirement in Bannatyne House, Forfarshire, during a pestilence which raged in Edinburgh in the latter part of 1568. "Bannatyne's Manuscript," says Sir Walter Scott, in a memoir of him, which he wrote for the Bannatyne Club, "is in a folio form, containing upwards of eight hundred pages, very neatly and closely written, and designed, as has been supposed, to be sent to the press. The labour of compiling so rich a collection was undertaken by the author during the time of pestilence in the year 1568, when the dread of infection compelled men to forsake their usual employments, which could not be conducted without admitting

the ordinary promiscuous intercourse between man and his kindred men. In this dreadful period, when hundreds, finding themselves surrounded by danger and death, renounced all care, save that of selfish precaution for their own safety, and all thoughts save apprehensions of infection, George Bannatyne had the courageous energy to form and execute the plan of saving the literature of a whole nation; and undisturbed by the universal mourning for the dead, and general fears of the living, to devote himself to the task of collecting and recording the triumphs of human genius; thus, amid the wreck of all that was mortal, employing himself in preserving the lays by which immortality is at once given to others, and obtained for the writer himself." Many of the productions of the "Makkaris" of ancient days would have perished had not George Bannatyne thus rescued them from oblivion. On the north side of Bannatyne house, there is a capacious circular turret, which is believed to have been Mr. Bannatyne's study, while engaged in this laborious but interesting task.

In October 1587 Bannatyne was admitted a merchant and guild brother of the city of Edinburgh. Sir Walter Scott conjectures that, as usual in a Scottish burgh, his commerce was general and miscellaneous. In a few years, we are further told, he had amassed a considerable capital, "which he employed to advantage in various money-lending transactions." Bannatyne died some time previous to 1608. He had married Isobel Mawchan or Maughan, relict of Baillie William Nisbet, who brought him a son and a daughter. The son died young. His daughter was married, in her 16th year, to George Foulis of Woodhall and Ravelstone, whose grandson, William Foulis of Woodhall, bestowed the valuable collection of Scottish poetry left by George Bannatyne on the Hon. William Carmichael of Skirling, advocate, brother of the earl of Hyndford. Allan Ramsay afterwards selected from it materials for his 'Evergreen.' In 1770 Lord Hailes published a more accurate selection from it. In 1772 the Bannatyne Manuscript was presented by the third earl of Hyndford to the Advocates' Library, in which it is now preserved. Bannatyne himself wrote one or two pieces of original poetry, but

these are of no great merit. The club that bears his name was instituted in 1823 for the publication of works illustrative of the history and antiquities of Scotland. Of this club Sir Walter Scott was president, and he regularly took the chair on their anniversary dinners from 1823 to 1831. For their first dinner on March 9, 1823, he composed an excellent song, (now inserted among his poems,) which was sung by Mr. James Ballantyne, bookseller, and heartily chorused by the company:—

" Assist me, ye friends of old books and old wine,  
To sing in the praises of Sage Bannatyne,  
Who left such a treasure of old Scottish lore,  
As enables each age to print one volume more,  
One volume more, my friends, one volume more,  
We'll ransack old Banny for one volume more.

BANNATYNE, RICHARD, secretary to John Knox, and compiler of 'Memoriales of Transactions in Scotland from 1569 to 1573,' was, it is satisfactorily ascertained, a person of respectability and learning, and much esteemed by the great reformer, whose friendship and confidence he enjoyed till his death. Very little is known concerning him. It appears probable that he was a descendant of the family of which George Bannatyne was a cadet. It is uncertain whether he belonged to the profession of the law, or was a licentiate of the church. In the prefatory notice to Mr. Pitcairn's edition of the 'Memoriales,' printed in 1836 for the Bannatyne Club, which contains all the particulars of Richard Bannatyne's life that can now be obtained, and to which we have been indebted for these details, there occurs the following passage: "There is no reason for supposing that Bannatyne had ever been employed as an authorized reader or catechist under John Knox. Although the first minister of Edinburgh would most likely require the services of such an individual, to aid him in overtaking the laborious but important duties of parochial visitation and catechising, &c., yet it is not known that Knox availed himself of the continued personal assistance and services of any other person than Richard Bannatyne. But at the same time it ought to be remarked, that in the course of the 'Memoriales,' notice is repeatedly taken of Richard Bannatyne having made appearances in the General Assembly, and before the Kirk Session of



Edinburgh, during the illness or absence of John Knox; and that he was permitted to address these courts as a 'prolocutor' or speaker;" which he could only have done in the capacity of a member, or law-agent appearing on behalf of another. At the first General Assembly held after the death of Knox, which took place in November 1572, Richard Bannatyne presented a petition, or "supplication," praying that he should be appointed by the church to put in order, for their better preservation, the papers and scrolls left to him by the reformer. The Assembly agreed to his request, and granted him "the summ of fourty pounds, to be payed off the 1572 years crope," for so doing. About 1575, after he had completed the task assigned to him, Richard Bannatyne became clerk to Mr. Samuel Cockburn, of Tempill, or Tempill-hall, advocate, in whose service he remained for thirty years, and whom he appointed joint executor of his last will and testament with his only brother, James Bannatyne, merchant in Ayr. To his master's daughter, Alice, he left a legacy of two hundred merks, besides smaller gifts to his domestics. Richard Bannatyne died September 4, 1605. Of the 'Memoriales' there are two MSS. extant, understood to be transcripts of the original; one in the library of the university of Edinburgh, and the other in the Advocates' Library. From the latter Sir John Graham Dalzell, published, in 1806, an octavo volume, entitled 'Journal of the Transactions in Scotland,' which excited great interest from the historical value of the contents. The university transcript having been afterwards discovered, Mr. Pitcairn had the advantage of collating the two with each other, whereby he was enabled to produce the first complete edition of Bannatyne's work which has yet appeared. The following graphic and interesting notice of Richard Bannatyne, which records also one of the latest appearances in the pulpit of John Knox, is taken from the Diary of Mr. James Melville, 1556—1601, printed at Edinburgh in 1829. "The town of Edinbruche recouered againe, and the guid and honest men therof retourned to thair houses. Mr. Knox, with his familie, past hame to Edinbruche; being in Sanct Andros, he was verie weak. I saw him every day of his doctrine go hule and fear, with a furring of martriks about

his neck, a staff in the an hand, and guid godlie Richard Ballanden, his servand haldin vpe the vther oxtar, from the Abbay to the paroche kirke, and be the said Richart and another servant, lifted vpe to the pulpit, whar he behout to lean at his first entrie; bot or he haid done with his sermont, he was sa active and vigorous, that he was lyke to ding that pulpit in blads, and flie out of it! Sa, soone efter his coming to Edinbruche, he becam unable to preatch; and sa instituting in his roum, be the ordinar calling of the kirk and the congregation, Mr. James Lawsons, he tuk him to his chamber, and most happelie and comfortable departed this lyff." [*Melville's Diary*, p. 26.]

The scene that took place just before Knox breathed his last, in which Bannatyne acted a prominent part, is thus described by Calderwood, (vol. iii. p. 237): "About five houres he sayeth to his wife, 'Goe, read where I cast my first anker;' and so, she read the 17th chapter of the Gospel according to John; and, after that, some sermons of Mr. Calvin's upon the Ephesians. About halfe houre to tenne they went to the ordinar prayer, which being ended, Doctor Preston said unto him, 'Sir, heard yee the prayers?' He answered, 'I would to God that yee and all men heard them as I heard: I praise God for that heavenlie sound.' Then Robert Campbell of Kinzeaneleuche sitteth down before him on a stoole, and incontinent he sayeth, 'Now, it is come!' for he had given a long sigh and sob. Then said Richard Bannatyne to him, 'Now, Sir, the time yee have long called to God for, to witt, an end of your battell, is come, and seeing all naturall powers faile, give us some signe that yee remember upon the comfortable promises which yee have oft shewed unto us.' He lifted up his one hand, and incontinent thereafter randered his spirit, about eleven houres at night."

Bannatyne's attachment to the reformer, and high appreciation of his character, are well illustrated in the following anecdote. When Knox was accused by Robert Hamilton of St. Andrews, of being "as great a murtherer as any Hamilton in Scotland, and, therefore, suld not cry out so fast against murtherers, he being privy to an attempt to assassinate Darnley at Perth," he challenged the accuser to make good his charge, and



Hamilton at once retracted it. Upon which Bannatyne said to him, "Gif I knew my maister to be sic a man, I wold not serve him for all the geir in Sanct Andrews."

**BANNATYNE, SIR WILLIAM MACLEOD, KNT.**, one of the senators of the College of Justice, was born January 26, 1743. He was the son of Mr. Roderick Macleod, writer to the signet, and through his mother he succeeded to the estate of Kames in the island of Bute, when he assumed the name of Bannatyne. His aunt, Lady Clanranald, was imprisoned in the Tower of London, for having afforded protection to Prince Charles during his wanderings, after the battle of Culloden. Being of a gay and easy disposition, he had not been many years in possession of Kames, when he was obliged to part with it, and, as already stated, it was purchased by Mr. James Hamilton, writer to the signet. He received a liberal education, and was admitted advocate, January 22, 1765. While at the bar he deservedly acquired the character of a sound and able lawyer. Among his intimate friends were Blair, Mackenzie, Cullen, Erskine, Abercromby, and Craig. He was a contributor to the *Mirror* and *Lounger*, and was the last survivor of that illustrious band of men of genius who shed so bright a lustre on the periodical literature of Scotland, about the end of the eighteenth century. In private life, his benevolent and amiable qualities of heart and mind, and his rich store of literary and historical anecdote, endeared him to a numerous and highly distinguished circle of friends. On the death of Lord Swinton, in 1799, he was promoted to the bench, and took his seat as Lord Bannatyne, on the 16th May of that year. He retired in 1823, when he had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him. He died at Edinburgh, November 30, 1833, in his 91st year. Although as a speaker Lord Bannatyne was perspicuous and distinct, his judicial remarks when written by himself, from his parenthetical style, were exceedingly involved and confused. Nevertheless, his decisions were sound, and his legal opinions had always due weight with his brethren on the bench. The Highland Society was originated by him and some other patriotic gentlemen in 1784, and he was an original member of the Bannatyne Club.

He had collected a valuable library, historical, genealogical, and antiquarian. At its sale, which took place 25th April, 18 months after his decease, a set of the publications was purchased for Sir John Connet, of Smithfield and Haystown, for three hundred and sixty-eight pounds sterling; however, one or two of the "Garlands" following is a likeness of Lord Bannatyne by Kay in 1799:



His mansion, Whiteford House, near the end of the Canongate of Edinburgh, became a foundry after his death.

**BANNERMAN**, a surname derived from the office-bearer to the king. Those of this name held that office from the tenth and eleventh centuries, and carried a banner displayed. Boece states that once when Malcolm the Third had advanced against the rebels who bore the royal banner showing a want of courage, the king took the banner from him and gave it to Sir Carron, the ancestor of the noble family of Scrimgeour, counts and earls of Dundee, afterwards hereditary bearers. In this story, the first part of which is somewhat doubtful, Buchanan follows Boece, but the poetical passage of Fordun [Book i. p. 285] places Carron so far as relates to the origin of the Scrimgeours, in the reign of Alexander the First. [See note, p. 54.] The name-bearer and his successors, according to Sir George Mackenzie, in his genealogical account of the families of Scotland, were ordained to bear in their crest of arms a banner.

broken. In consequence they ceased to carry any arms for several centuries; but ultimately assumed those of robes, with some difference, because of their frequent alliance with persons of that surname. In the early part of the eighteenth century, Bannerman of Waterton, thereafter Elsick, began to use the old coat of arms of the Bannermans, without the mark of dishonour. [*Nisbet's Heraldry*, 2d ed. p. 86.]

In 1589 Alexander Bannerman of Waterton was sheriff of Aberdeen. [*Scotstarvet's Collections*, p. 184.]

Margaret, a daughter of Bannerman of Elsick, married, 23d September 1608, George Gordon of Haddo, ancestor of the Duke of Aberdeen.

On 28th December 1682, the ancestor of the family of Bannerman of Elsick, whose seat is Crimonmogate, Aberdeenshire, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, for his merit to the cause of Charles the Second. His second son, George Bannerman of Dunboig, was admitted advocate 14th February 1671, and on 16th January 1684 he was appointed solicitor to King Charles the Second. He married Elizabeth Oliphant, daughter of the laird of Bachelton, and died at Edinburgh 20th November 1691. He did not take the oaths to William of Orange, having adhered to the exiled family. All the family were Jacobites. A younger brother, Mr Robert Bannerman, was episcopalian minister at Newmachair, but lost his living in 1689, for not agreeing with the revolution. Another brother, Captain Bannerman, was an officer in King James' forces.

The name frequently occurs in the Burgh records of the town of Aberdeen. In 1715 Sir Peter Bannerman was provost of that city.

In 1831 Sir Alexander Bannerman, who from 1832 to 1840 was M.P. for the city of Aberdeen, was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward's Island, and at the same time was knighted. In 1854 governor of the Bahamas, and in 1857 of Newfoundland.

BARBOUR, a surname which there can be no doubt originated from the profession of a barber, and seems to have been a period common in Scotland. In 1309 King Robert the First granted to Robert Barbour a charter of the lands of Gage in Forfarshire. To this Robert Barbour Dr. Jamieson suggests the probability that the poet Barbour was related. In the borough rolls of exchequer in the year 1328 occurs an order issued by King Robert the Bruce to Sir Alexander Seaton, governor of Berwick, for the payment of a certain sum of money to a John Barbour or Barber. A person of the name of Andrew Barbour possessed a tenement in the Castle street of Aberdeen, from which, in 1350, a burgess of that city called Mathew Pinchach had granted an endowment to the Carmelite Friars, as appears from a charter given by David the Second to that body, of the date of 1560. In this charter the name Barbour is curiously translated Barbitonsor. [*Jamieson's Barbour*, page 3.]

BARBOUR, BARBER, or BARBAR, JOHN, an eminent historical poet, was born, according to a supposition of Lord Hailes, about 1316; other authorities say, 1330. Aberdeen is stated by Hume of Godacroft, Dr. M'Kenzie and others, to have been his birthplace, but the statement, though extremely probable, is not fully authenticated. From the sameness of the name, he is con-

jectured by Dr. Irving to have been the son of the above-named John Barbour, [*Irving's Lives of the Scottish Poets*, vol. i. p. 254,] while Dr. Jamieson suggests that the Andrew Barbour, also above mentioned, was his father. [*Jamieson's Barbour*, v. i. p. 3.] The latter is certainly the more probable supposition. Where all is conjecture, however, without any evidence to support it, Mr. Pinkerton, on the other hand, prudently abstains from hazarding a guess as to either the birthplace or the parentage of the poet. [*Pinkerton's Barbour*, vol. i. p. 18.] Tytler says, "there is a presumption that he was educated at Arbroath," [*Lives of Scottish Worthies*, vol. ii. p. 159,] but he states no grounds and gives no authority for it. That Barbour received a learned education is certain, being intended for the church. In 1356 he was promoted by David the Second to the archdeaconry of Aberdeen. In August 1357, Edward the Third, on the application of his own sovereign, granted him permission to visit Oxford with three scholars in his company. The letter of safe-conduct is preserved in Rymer's *Fœdera* [vol. vi., p. 31.] Although Warton supposes, [*History of English Poetry*, vol. i. p. 318,] and Tytler "pronounces with certainty" that he "studied in middle life at Oxford," [*Lives of Scottish Worthies*, p. 159,] there is no evidence that he ever pursued any regular studies there. In September 1357 he was appointed by the bishop of his diocese one of the commissioners to deliberate at Edinburgh, concerning the ransom of David the Second, then a captive in England. [*Fœdera*, vol. vi. p. 39.] In November 1364, he received another permission to pass through England, accompanied by four horsemen, for the purpose of studying at Oxford, or elsewhere. It has been conjectured that his repeated visits to that university were for the purpose of consulting books, and conferring with learned men, or perhaps he had the charge of young students whom he conducted to Oxford, to place them under academical discipline. From the terms of the first recited passport, in which three scholars in his company are distinctly mentioned, this is most likely to have been the case. In October 1365 he appears to have visited St. Denis, near Paris, in company with six knights and his attendants. The object of their expedition has

been conjectured by Dr. Irving to have been of a religious kind, for the king of England granted them permission to pass through his dominions on their way to St. Denis and other sacred places. [*Firdra*, vol. vi. p. 478.] Another safe-conduct, dated November 1368, granted by Edward to Barbour, permitted him to pass through England, with two servants and their horses, on his way to France, for the purpose of studying there. In February 1373-4 his name appears in the list of auditors of the Scottish exchequer. Such are all the scanty materials that are known of the life of Barbour.

His great poem of 'The Bruce, or the History of Robert the First, King of Scotland,' was written at the desire, it is said, of King David the Second. It was not commenced till after the middle period of his life, and as he himself informs us, was finished in 1375. Hume of Godscroft asserts that as a reward for the compilation of 'The Bruce,' he had a yearly pension out of the exchequer during his life, which he gave to the hospital at Aberdeen, and that it continued to be paid in the seventeenth century [*History of the House of Douglas*, p. 30]; but for this there does not seem to be any authority. On this subject there appears to be considerable confusion in the statements of different writers. Dr. Nicolson, without producing any voucher, affirms that he received this pension from King David [*Scottish Historical Library*, p. 145], but King David died in 1370, five years before the poem was finished. Dr. Mackenzie first states that it was David the Second, and afterwards that it was Robert the Second who conferred this pension on Barbour. [*Lives of Scots Writers*, vol. i. pp. 264, 297.] Dr. Irving says the original source of information on the point is evidently the passage in Godscroft. [*Lives of the Scottish Poets*, vol. i. p. 256.] It is known that he had two pensions, one of ten pounds Scots from the customs of Aberdeen, limited to his life, and another of twenty shillings from the rents of that city, the latter of which, at his death, he bequeathed to the chapter of the cathedral church of his native city, for a mass to be sung for his soul's repose.

Annexed is a woodcut of the cathedral of Aberdeen:



Barbour died at the end of 1395, at an advanced age. His celebrated poem has long been considered valuable as an historical record. It contains copious details of the glorious exploits of Robert the Bruce, and his heroic companions in arms. The first known edition of 'The Bruce' was published at Edinburgh in 1616, in 12mo, but an earlier edition is believed to have existed. There have been about twenty editions in all; the work having been several times reprinted both at Edinburgh and Glasgow. The best editions are Pinkerton's, with notes and a glossary, printed from a MS. in the Advocates' Library, dated 1489, three volumes 8vo, London, 1790; and Dr. Jamieson's 4to, Edinburgh, 1820. Taking the total merits of this work together, Pinkerton says that "he prefers it to the early exertions of even the Italian muse, to the melancholy sublimity of Dante, and the amorous quaintness of Petrarca." Barbour, who was contemporary with Gower and Chaucer, wrote better English than either of these poets; his language being more intelligible to a modern reader than is that of any one poet of the fourteenth century. The following affords a very favourable specimen of his style, and of his talent at rural description:—

This was in midst of month of May,  
When birds sing on ilka spray,  
Melland their notes, with seemly soun,  
For softness of the sweet season;

And leavis of the branchis spreeds,  
 And blossomis bright, beside them breeds,  
 And fieldis strawed are with flow'rs  
 Well savouring of seir colours;  
 And all things worthis, blyth, and gay.

Barbour was celebrated in his own times for his learning and genius; but the humanity of his sentiments, and the liberality of his views, were much in advance of his age. His description of Freedom is highly dignified and poetical:—

A! fredome is a nobil thing!  
 Fredome mayas a man to haiff lyking,  
 Fredome all solace to men gifis  
 He lerys at ese that freely levys.  
 A noble hart may haiff nane ese,  
 No ellys nocht that may him pless,  
 Gyff fredome failythe; for fre liking  
 Is yearnyt our all othir thing.  
 Na be that ay haas levyt fre,  
 May nocht know weill the propyrte,  
 The angyr, na the wrechyt dome  
 That is cowplyt to foul thyrdome.  
 Bot gyff he had assayit it,  
 Than all perquer he suld it wyt,  
 And suld think fredome mar to pryys  
 Than all the gold in warld that is.

From some passages in Wyntoun's *Chronicle*, it has been conjectured that Barbour also composed a Genealogical History of the kings of Scotland, in so part of this is known to be extant. According to Tytler this formed two works, one on the Original of the Stewarts, and the other on the Genealogy of King Brut.

BARCLAY, the same name as the English Berkeley, the Scottish Barclays being originally descended from Roger de Berkeley, who is said to have come into England with William the Conqueror, and according to the custom of the time, assumed his surname from Berkeley castle in Gloucestershire, the place of his residence and possessions.

During the twelfth century a branch of the Berkeley family settled in Scotland, and in 1165 we find Walter de Berkeley chamberlain of the kingdom [*Crawford's Officers of State*, page 253]. The name is of long standing in Kincardineshire. In the foundation charter of the Abbey of Arbroath from William the Lion in 1178, in conveying to that institution the lands of Mondyne, in the parish of Fordoun, it is said, "Fedi etiam eis unam carucatam terre in Monethyne, super agrum de Bervyne, quam Willus de Munfort et Umfridus de Berkeley, et Walterus Scotus et Alanus, filius Symonis, et alii prohi homines, mei per preceptum meum eis mensuraverunt."

The writer of the account of the Barclays of Mathers, afterwards Urie, in Nisbet's *System of Heraldry*, doubtless one of that family, desirous of making it even more ancient

than the Conquest, expresses his opinion that their early settlement in Scotland was before that event, and that they were not of Norman race at all. He says, [*Nisbet*, vol. ii. page 245,] whether the ancient surname of Berkeley or Barclay be originally of Caledonian, British, or Saxon extraction, is what cannot now be concluded, but this much is vouched that in the reign of William the Lion there were four great and eminent families of that name settled in Scotland, namely, Walter de Berkeley, William de Berkeley, Humphrey de Berkeley, and Robert de Berkeley—the two first having been great chamberlains of the kingdom. Walter de Berkeley, the first named, was one of the pledges for King William the Lion to Henry the Second of England. He left two daughters, one of whom, Margaret, married Sir Alexander Seton of Seton, ancestor of the earls of Winton. This Walter de Berkeley is supposed to have been the nephew of Theobald de Berkeley, the progenitor of the Barclays of Mathers in Kincardineshire, who lived in the reign of David the First, and had two sons, Humphry and John.

Humphry the elder, designed of Gairntully, was a liberal benefactor to the abbey of Arbroath, and is undoubtedly the same who is mentioned in the above cited charter of William the Lion. On part of his large possessions in the Mearns, namely Balfieith, Monboddie, Glenfarquhar, &c., in the parish of Fordoun, he granted a donation to the abbot and monks thereof, which was confirmed by William the Lion, and was renewed and augmented by his only child Richenda, and her husband, Robert, ancestor of the earls of Glencairn. This second donation was confirmed by Alexander the Second. After the death of her husband, the monks prevailed on Richenda to dispoise these lands to them for the third time, which third donation was confirmed by Alexander the Second at Aberbrothwick, 7th March, 1243. Humphry's brother, John de Berkeley, who succeeded him, turned the abbot and monks out of all the lands so granted to them, but was obliged to enter into an agreement with them, confirmed by Alexander the Second, whereby, in lieu of what he had thus dispossessed them of, he gave them the mill of Conveth, with the appurtenances thereof, taking them bound, at the same time, to pay to him and his heirs, in all time coming, the sum of thirteen merks of silver yearly.

John was succeeded by his son Robert de Berkeley, and he by his son Hugh de Berkeley, who obtained a charter from King Robert the Bruce upon Westerton, being lands lying near the above mentioned mill of Conveth. His son, Alexander de Berkeley, born in 1326, was the first designed of Mathers. He obtained these lands, situated in the southern district of Kincardineshire, on his marriage with Katherine, sister of William de Keith, great marischal of Scotland, whose charter conveying them, dated in 1351, is confirmed by King David the Second, at Perth, 18th March the same year. He was succeeded by his son, David de Berkeley, whose grandson, also named David de Berkeley, was that laird of Mathers, who with the lairds of Lauriston, Arbuthnott, Pittarrow and Halkerton, was accessory to the slaughter of John Melville of Glenbervie, sheriff of the Mearns in the reign of James the First, as formerly narrated, and who built the castle called the Kaim of Mathers. [See *ante*, page 143, article ARBUTHNOTT.] He married Elizabeth, a daughter of Strachan of Thornton in the same county.

His son Alexander was the first to spell the family name Barclay. He was living in 1483, as appears by a charter dated in that year, granted to him "by his kinsman, William, earl Marischal." He married Katherine, daughter of Wishart of Pittarrow. His son, David Barclay of Mathers, married Janet, a daughter of Irvine of Drum. Their eldest son,



Alexander Barclay of Mathers, was living in 1497. He married Marjory, second daughter of James Auchinleck, laird of Glenbervie, the son of John Auchinleck of that ilk in Forfarshire, and who, by marrying the only daughter of the sheriff, John Melville, killed by the barons of the Mearns, obtained his estate of Glenbervie.

David Barclay of Mathers, born in 1580, the fifth in descent from this Alexander Barclay, and the twelfth laird of Mathers of the name of Barclay, by his extravagance and living much at court, was obliged to sell the estate first of Mathers, after it had been in possession of the family nearly three hundred years, and then the old patrimonial lands, after being in the family upwards of five hundred years. He married Elizabeth Livingston, daughter of Livingston of Dunnipace, and had a daughter, Anne, first married to Douglas of Tilwhilly, and secondly to Strachan, afterwards bishop of Brechin; and several sons; of whom John and Alexander died young; David became his heir and representative; Robert was rector of the Scots college at Paris, and James, the youngest, a cornet in a troop of horse, was killed at the battle of Philiphaugh.

Had the last laird of Mathers of this family, remembered the advice of that laird, his ancestor, who first changed the name from Berkeley to Barclay, as contained in "the Laird of Mathers' Testament," the estate might still have been in possession of his descendants. The verses which pass under this name are as follows:—

"Giff thou desire thy house lang stand,  
And thy successors bruik thy land,  
Above all things live God in fear,  
Intromit nocht with wrangous gear;  
Nor conquest nothing wrangously  
With thy neighbour keep charity.  
See that thou pass not thy estate;  
Obey duly thy magistrate:  
Oppress not, but support the puire;  
To help the commonweill take cuire.  
Use no deceit; mell not with treason;  
And to all men do richt and reason.  
Both unto word and deed be true;  
All kinds of wickedness eschew.  
Slay no man, nor thereto consent;  
Be nocht cruel, but patient.  
Ally ay in some guid place,  
With noble, honest, godly, race.  
Hate huirdom, and all vices flee;  
Be humble; haunt guid companye.  
Help thy friend, and do nae wrang,  
And God shall cause thy house stand lang.

David, afterwards Colonel David Barclay of Urie, was born in 1610. He entered the army, and served as a volunteer under Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden. Having attained the rank of major, he remained abroad till the civil wars broke out in his own country, when he returned home and became colonel of a regiment of horse on the side of the king. On the accession of Cromwell's party to power, he retired from active military service, and in 1647 purchased the estate of Urie in Kincardineshire, from William earl Marischal. After the Restoration he was committed prisoner to Edinburgh Castle upon some groundless charge of hostility to the government, but was soon liberated, through the interest of the earl of Middleton, with whom he had served in the civil war. During his imprisonment he was converted to Quakerism by the celebrated laird of Swinton, who was confined in the same prison. [See SWINTON, surname of.] He mar-

ried Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Gordon of Gordons-town, the premier baronet of Nova Scotia, and well known historian of the house of Sutherland, second son of the earl of Sutherland, and second cousin of King James the Sixth. By her he had two daughters, Lucy and Jean, and three sons, Robert, John, and David. Lucy and David died unmarried. Jean married Sir Ewen Cameron of Lochiel, to whom she bore eight children. Robert, the eldest son, who became celebrated as the apologist for the Quakers, is afterwards noticed. John, the second son, settled in East Jersey in America, where he married and left issue.

In the Ragman Roll, among those who swore fealty to Edward the First, in 1296, occurs the name of Patricius de Berkeley. This surname was then so numerous in Scotland, that the different families are not easily distinguishable. Besides the Barclays of Mathers, there were the Barclays of Towie, and those of Gartly or Garthie, in Aberdeenshire; of Collairnie, in Fife; of Touch, descended from the latter; of Johnston, descended from the family of Mathers; of Balma kewan, the first of which family was the second son of David Barclay of Johnston; and other families of the same name.

In the charters of King William the Lion to the abbey of Dunfermline, amongst the witnesses are Walter de Berkeley and Robert de Berkeley. In the reign of Alexander the Second, Malcolm, earl of Angus, married the daughter of Sir Humphry Berkeley. In the register of Arbroath is a charter granted by Malcolm, earl of Fife [who lived in the reign of Alexander the Third], to Andrew de Swinton, to which Roger de Berkeley is a witness. In 1284 Hugo de Berkeley was *Justiciarius Laodoniae*. His name appears as a witness to charter of Alexander the Third, to the monks of Melrose, dated at Traquair the 12th December, in the sixteenth year of his reign. He is supposed to be the same Hugo de Berkeley who had half of the barony of Crawfordjohn in Lanarkshire, and was sometimes designed of Crawfordjohn and sometimes of Kilbirnie, which, in 1471, went to the Craufurds by marriage. In the register of Melrose (p. 62) Sir Walter Berkeley, knight, sheriff of Aberdeen, is so designed in a charter of King Robert the Bruce to that town. His seal of arms was the same with those of the lords Berkeley in England.

In 1315, Sir David Berkeley or Barclay of Cairny-Barclay in Fife, married Margaret de Brechin, daughter of Sir David de Brechin, lord of Brechin. He was one of the chief associates of Robert the Bruce, and was present at most of his battles, particularly Methven, where he was taken prisoner. [Barbour, page 32.] After the successful issue of the struggle he was appointed sheriff of the county of Fife. [Sibbald's *Hist. of Fife*, page 288.] On the forfeiture of his brother-in-law, Sir David de Brechin in 1321 [see BRECHIN, lord of], King Robert bestowed upon him the lordship of Brechin, the barony of Rothiemay, the lands of Kinloch and part of Glenesk, which had belonged to his brother-in-law. He had for his paternal estate the barony of old Lindores and the lands of Cairny of Fife. His strong castle stood near the loch of Lindores. He gave to the monks of Balmerino, in poor alms, a right of fishing in the river Tay. This Sir David Barclay, lord of Brechin, is also frequently mentioned in the wars of King David Bruce, to whom he faithfully adhered even when his cause was the most depressed, and in 1341, by that monarch's command, he seized Sir William Bullock, chamberlain of Scotland, suspected of treason, and committed him to prison. Having slain John Douglas, brother of the knight of Liddesdale, at Forgwood, he was assassinated at Aberdeen on Shrove Tuesday, 1350, by John of St. Michael and his accomplices, at the instigation of William

Douglas, knight of Liddesdale, then a prisoner in England. [*Forbes*, b. ii. p. 348.] By Margaret de Brechin, his wife, he had David his heir, and a daughter, Jean, married to Sir David Fleming of Biggar, by whom he had a daughter, Marion, the wife of Sir William Maule of Panmure.

The son, David, second lord of Brechin of the name of Barclay, granted a charter of the lands of Kyndestleth to Hugh Barclay, his cousin, from whom the Barclays of Collairnie in Fife were descended. [*Douglas's Peerage*, vol. i. p. 245.] In 1363 he granted a charter of confirmation of the lands of Dunmure, lying in his barony of Lindores, to Roger Mortimer. On 10th January 1362-3 he is witness to a charter of Sir Thomas Bisset and Isabel de Fife. In 1364 he went to the wars of Prussia, having obtained a safe conduct from King Edward the Third to pass through his dominions, attended by twelve esquires, with their horses and servants. The date of his death is unknown. He left one daughter, Margaret, married to Walter Stewart, earl of Athole and Caithness and earl palatine of Strathern, second son of King Robert the Second, by his second wife, Euphemia Ross, executed in April 1437, for being accessory to the murder of King James the First. Just before going to execution he emitted a judicial declaration that the lordship of Brechin had been held by him in courtesy of his wife, and that the right to that lordship after himself belonged to Sir Thomas Maule of Panmure, nearest heir of his countess, in right of his grandmother, daughter of Sir David Barclay of Brechin. [*Nisbet's Heraldry*, vol. ii. p. 81.] See ATHOLE, earls of, ante p. 163, and PANMURE, earls of.

The family of Barclay must have possessed Collairnie, which is in the parish of Dunbog, for nearly five hundred years. In 1467, David Barclay of Collairnie was one of the witnesses in a perambulation between Easter and Wester Knapton. [*Nisbet's Heraldry*, vol. i. p. 126.] They also possessed other large estates in Fifeshire. In 1656 we find Robert Barclay of Collairnie served heir male to his father, Sir David Barclay, knight, among others, in the lands of Kilnarnock, Pitblado, Hilton, and Boghall. The Barclays of Collairnie were heritable bailies of the regality of Lindores, an office implying great personal influence or high rank, while it entailed civil authority of the most varied and extensive description. On the abolition of the heritable jurisdictions in 1747, Antonia Barclay of Collairnie and Mr Harry Barclay, her husband, received the sum of two hundred and fifteen pounds sterling, as a compensation for this office. The family is now extinct, the estate having been sold about the beginning of the present century to the late Dr. Francis Balfour of Fernie. In the appendix to Sibbald's History of Fife there is a list of natives of that county who have risen to eminence in literature or science; among others mention is made of "the famous William Barclay (father of John), professor of law at Angers, who derived his pedigree from Barclay of Collairnie." Of this William Barclay a notice is given below. Sir Henry Stewart Barclay, baronet, of Coltness, eldest son of Henry Stewart Barclay, Esq. of Collairnie, who was youngest brother of the said baronet, succeeded his cousin as third baronet in 1830. Died in 1851. Baronetcy extinct.

The Barclays of Pierston are an ancient family in Ayrshire, of distinction so early as the twelfth century. Sir Robert Barclay of Pierston, knight, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, 22d October 1668. Sir Robert Barclay, the eighth baronet, died in 1839. His grandson, Sir Robert Barclay, born in 1819, succeeded as ninth baronet.

The Barclays of Ardrossan were also an old family of Ayr-

shire. In 1471 the line of this branch of the Barclays terminated in an heiress, who married Malcolm Craufurd of Greenock, the founder of the family of Craufurd of Kilbirnie.

The Barclays of Towie or Tolly in Aberdeenshire are said to have been descended from John Berkeley, son of Lord Berkeley of Gloucestershire. He obtained a grant of the estate of Tolly for his son Alexander Berkeley, about 1100. On the front of the old castle of Towie Barclay, in the parish of Turriff, this inscription is cut in stone: "Sir Valter Barclay foundit the Tollie Mills, 1210." This corroborates the common opinion, that corn mills turned by water were introduced into Scotland by the Saxon followers of Malcolm towards the end of the eleventh century; for had corn mills previously existed in the country the founding of a mill would not have been worth recording. [*New Stat. Account*, vol. xii. p. 287.] Immediately above the door of the old castle of Towie Barclay is the following inscription, "Sir Alexander Barclay, founder, decessit, 1136." It is believed, however, that the castle was not built before 1593. The Barclays seem to have mingled in the frays of their time, and are frequently mentioned in Pitcairn's Criminal Trials. The estate remained in the same family till it was sold by the Hon. Charles Maitland Barclay of Tillycultry, brother of the earl of Lauderdale, who married Isabel Barclay, the last heiress, in 1752, and assumed the name of Barclay. Persons of the name still exist in the district. From this ancient family the celebrated Russian general, Field Marshal Prince Barclay de Tolly, who died in 1818, was lineally descended.

BARCLAY-ALLARDICE, the name of a former proprietor of Urie. The surname of Allardice is derived from the barony of Alrethes, in Kincardineshire, which, during the reign of William the Lion, belonged to a family who assumed its name, in the course of time softened into Allardice. On the 8th October, 1662, Sir John Allardice of Allardice, the then chief of that ancient family, married Lady Mary Graham, eldest sister and co-heir of William Graham, eighth earl of Menteith, and second earl of Airth. He died before November 1690, leaving four daughters and two sons. The elder son, John Allardice of Allardice, married, 26th October, 1690, Elizabeth daughter of William Barclay of Balma-kewan. Leaving no issue, he was succeeded by his brother, Sir George Allardice of Allardice, whose grandson's only daughter, Sarah-Anne Allardice, born 13th July 1757, was served heiress of line of the earls of Airth and Menteith, and of David, earl palatine of Strathern, son of Robert the Second, king of Scotland. She married in 1777 Robert Barclay of Urie, great-grandson of the famous apologist for the Quakers (being his second wife), and in consequence he assumed the name of Allardice in addition to his own. Their eldest son, Captain Robert Barclay-Allardice, the celebrated pedestrian, designed of Urie and Allardice, became, in right of his mother, heir general and heir of line of the first earl of Airth. He was also sole heir of the body of Prince David, son of Robert the Second, king of Scotland. He was born 25th August, 1779, and succeeded his father in 1797, and his mother. (who had married a second time,) in 1833. In 1842 he published at Edinburgh, in one volume, 'An Agricultural Tour through the United States and Canada.' He died 1st May 1854. His only daughter, Margaret, married in 1840 Samuel Ritchie, at one period a private soldier.

BARCLAY, ALEXANDER, an elegant poet of the 16th century, is mentioned by Bishop Bale.

Dr. Bulleyn, Hollinshed, and Ritson, as a native of Scotland, although Pitts, Wood, and some other English writers, claim him for England. From his writings it appears that he spent some of his earlier days at Croydon in Surrey. About 1495 he went to Oriel College, Oxford, where, or at Cambridge, he received his education, and took the degree of D.D. Going afterwards to the continent, he acquired a knowledge of the Dutch, German, Italian, and French languages. On his return to England he entered the church, and became chaplain to Bishop Cornish, who, in 1508, appointed him one of the priests or prebendaries of St. Mary, Ottery, Devonshire. Subsequently he became first a Benedictine monk of Ely, and afterwards a Franciscan monk at Canterbury. On the dissolution of the monasteries in 1539, he became a Protestant, and was presented to the living of Great Baddow, in Essex. In 1546 he was vicar of Wokey, in Somersetshire, and in 1552 he became rector of All Hallows, London, but did not possess this living above six weeks. He died at a very advanced age at Croydon, Surrey, in June, 1552. Of his personal character different accounts have been given. Bale, a Protestant, treats his memory with indignity, and charges him with living a scandalous and licentious life; while Pitts, a Roman Catholic, assures us that he directed his studies to the service of religion, and employed his time in reading and writing the lives of the saints. As an improver of English literature he is entitled to grateful commemoration; and his industry in enriching the language with translations, written in a purer style than belonged to that period, is much commended. His chief production is a satire, entitled 'The Ship of Fools,' partly a translation and partly an imitation of a German poem by Sebastian Brandt, called *Navis Stultifera*, printed in 1497. He also translated Sallust's History of the Jugurthine War, published in 1557. Among his other publications is an English translation of the 'Mirror of Good Manners,' a treatise compiled in Latin by Dominyque Mancyn, for the use of the "juvent of England." His Eclogues are the earliest specimens of pastoral poetry in the English language. [*Mackenzie's Scots Writers.*] The following are some of his principal works:

The Castell of Labour, wherein is Rycheasse, Vertue, and Honour; an allegorical Poem, in seven line stanzaes, translated from the French. Printed by Wynken de Worde, 1506.

Certain Egloges, containing the Miseries of Courtes Courtiers, five in number, in English verse, from *Aeneas Sylvius' Miserae Curialium*. Lond. 1508, fol. 1509, 1546 1570, 4to.

Stultifera Navis, qua Omnium Mortalium narratur Stultitia &c. The Ship of Fooles, wherein is shewed the folly of a states, with diuers other Workes adioyned to the same, ver profitable and fruitful for all men. This edition has the Latin version of James Lodier, pupil of Brandt, the Author who first translated it from the German, and also the English translations of Barclay. To which is annexed, The Mirror of Good Manners, containing the four cardinal vertues; compiled, in Latin, by Dominike Mansoin, and translated into English, by Alexr. Barclay. English and Latin. Also certayne Egloges of Alex. Barclay. Imprinted in the cyte of London, in Fletestre (to), at the signe of Saynte George, by Richard Pynson, to his cost and charge. Ended the year of our Sauior M.D.IX. fol. Lond. 1570, folio, printed by Ca wood, J.

The Introductory to Write and to Pronounce French London, 1521, folio.

The Famous Chronicle of Warre, whyche the Romayne hadde agaynst Jugurth, vsurper of the kyngedome of Numidia whiche Chronicle is compiled in Latin by the renowned Romaine, Salluste; and translated into English by Syr Alexander Barklaye, priest; nowe perused and corrected by Thomas Paynell. London, 1557, 8vo.

A Right Fruitful Treatise, entituled, the Myrror of Good Manners, contaynyng the iiii vertues called Cardynall, compiled, in Latyn, by Dominike Mancyn, and translated into English. Printed by Pynson, no date. fol.

A. B. his figure of our Mother Holy Church oppressed by the French king. 4to. Pynson.

BARCLAY, ROBERT, of Urie, the Apologist for the Quakers, was born December 23, 1648, at Gordonstown, shire of Moray, or, according to one authority, at Edinburgh, but this is incorrect. His father, as already stated, was Colonel David Barclay, the son of the last laird of Mathers, and his mother, Catherine Gordon, was the daughter of Sir Robert Gordon of Gordonstown, baronet. He was the eldest of three sons. After receiving the rudiments of education in his native country, his father sent him to Paris, to study under the direction of his uncle, the principal of the Scots college there. His deportment and character so endeared him to his uncle that he offered to make him his heir, and to settle a large estate immediately upon him if he would remain in France, an offer which he at once rejected. Having by his uncle's influence become a Roman Catholic, he was immediately recalled home. In 1666 his father embraced the peculiar principles of the Quakers; and two years afterwards young



Barclay adopted the same doctrines, and soon distinguished himself by his talents and zeal in their vindication. This change had not been produced without a degree of thought and investigation almost beyond his years, for he was not then nineteen. It also gave a decided bias to his future studies. He learned the Greek and Hebrew languages, being already proficient in Latin and French, and to his other acquirements he added an acquaintance with the writings of the Fathers, and a knowledge of ecclesiastical history. Andrew Jaffray, one of the Friends, thus writes of him:—"A little after his coming out of the age of minority, as it is called, he was made willing, in the day of God's power, to give up his body as a sign and wonder to this generation, and to deny himself and all in him as a man so far as to become a fool, for His sake whom he loved, in going in sackcloth and ashes through the chief streets of the city of Aberdeen, besides some services at several steeple houses, and some sufferings in prison for the truth's sake."

His first treatise, written with great vigour, was published at Aberdeen in 1670. It was entitled 'Truth cleared of Calumnies,' in answer to a book against the Quakers, by the Rev. William Mitchell. The same year he wrote an appendix entitled 'Some things of weighty concernment proposed in weakness and love, by way of queries, to the serious consideration of the inhabitants of Aberdeen, which also may be of use to such as are of the same mind with them elsewhere in the world.' A reply to the 'Truth cleared of Calumnies' was written by Mitchell, to which Barclay rejoined with a treatise under the title of 'William Mitchell unmasked, or the staggering instability of the pretended stable Christian discovered, his omissions observed, and weakness unvalled,' &c. In 1673 he published 'A Catechism and Confession of Faith,' explanatory of the doctrines of the Quakers. The design of this work was to prove that Quakerism was the perfection of the reformed religion, and that protestants as they receded from it were so far inconsistent with themselves, and approached to popery. His next treatise, published in 1674, entitled 'The Anarchy of the Ranters and other Libertines, the Hierarchy of the Romanists, and other pretended Churches,

equally refused and refuted,' &c., was intended to mark the distinction between the rationalists of his sect, and the enthusiasts; but some sentiments concerning church discipline which it contained, involved him in disputes with some of his own brethren, and he afterwards published a vindication of this work. His publications, which were numerous, involved him in various controversies with the students of Aberdeen and others.

His great work, considered the standard of Quakerism, entitled 'An Apology for the true Christian Divinity, as the same is held forth and preached by the people called in scorn Quakers,' appeared in 1675. It was written and published in Latin, "for the information of strangers," but the author himself translated it into English, "for the benefit of his countrymen." The 'Apology' was preceded by his 'Theses Theologicae,' printed in Latin, French, German, Dutch, and English, and addressed to the clergy generally throughout Europe, requesting their examination and judgment. In his principal work he attempts to prove that there is an internal light in man, which is better fitted to guide him aright in religious matters than even the Scriptures themselves, the genuine doctrines of which may be rendered uncertain by various readings in different manuscripts, and the fallibility of translators and interpreters. "Whence," he says, "we may very safely conclude that Jesus Christ, who promised to be always with his children, to lead them into all truth, to guard them against the devices of the enemy, and to establish their faith upon an unmoveable rock, left them not to be principally ruled by that which was subject, in itself, to many uncertainties, and therefore he gave them his Spirit as their principal guide, which neither moths nor time can wear out, nor transcribers nor translators corrupt; which none are so young, none so illiterate, none in so remote a place, but they may come to be reached, and rightly informed by it." In a dedicatory address to Charles the Second, he pleads for toleration to the new sect in the following emphatic terms:—"Thou hast tasted of prosperity and adversity; thou knowest what it is to be banished thy native country, to be overruled as well as to rule, and sit upon the throne; and being oppressed, thou hast reason to know how hateful the



oppressor is to God and man. If, after all these warnings and advertisements, thou dost not turn unto the Lord with all thy heart, but forget him who remembered thee in thy distress, and give up thyself to lust and vanity, surely great will be thy condemnation." The *Apology* was reprinted at Amsterdam, and translated into the German, Dutch, French, and Spanish languages. It received many answers, as it was not conceived difficult to overturn its strange and unusual theories. Barclay's name as the apostle of the Quakers was now extensively known, and accompanied by the celebrated William Penn and George Fox he travelled into England, Holland, and Germany, disseminating the principles of the Society of Friends, and was everywhere received with great respect. About the end of 1677 he addressed an Epistle and 'Friendly advice' on public affairs to the ministers of the different states of Europe then assembled at Nimeguen. At this period a severe persecution raged against the Quakers, and in that year Barclay, his father, and many others of the Society of Friends, were imprisoned at Aberdeen, at the instigation of Archbishop Sharp, with whom he remonstrated by an excellent letter on the occasion. By the interposition of Elizabeth, the princess palatine of the Rhine, who respected the Quakers, and corresponded with both Penn and Barclay, he was soon liberated; and he even acquired the favour of the court.

In 1679, Charles the Second, who, it is probable, considered him a harmless enthusiast, granted him a charter under the great seal erecting his lands of Urie into a free barony; and in 1682, the proprietors of East Jersey, in North America, appointed him governor of that province, bestowing upon him 5,000 acres of land above his proprietary share; but he never went out, having the power to nominate a deputy. The last of his productions was a long letter in Latin, addressed to a person of quality in Holland, 'On the Possibility and Necessity of an Inward and Immediate Revelation,' written in 1676, but not published till 1686. From that year till his death, excepting on one or two occasions, he may be said to have lived in retirement at Urie, where he died, August 3, 1690, in the forty-second year of his

age. His death was occasioned by a violent fever which attacked him immediately after his return from a religious visit to some parts of Scotland.

Barclay possessed great natural abilities, which were much improved by the superior classical education he had received; these, joined to a strong understanding, with a high degree of enthusiasm, and much activity and energy, admirably fitted him for the extraordinary career which he pursued. He had been several times in prison; but this did not damp his ardour, or hinder him from vindicating his opinions, and making proselytes on all occasions that offered. In his moral character he was free from every reproach, and his temper was so well regulated that he was never seen in anger. Besides the works above-named, he wrote, while imprisoned in Aberdeen, a treatise 'On Universal Love.' He had married, in February 1670, Christian Mollison, the daughter of a merchant in Aberdeen, by whom he had three sons and four daughters, all of whom survived him for fifty years. His second son, Mr. David Barclay, a mercer in Cheapside, successively entertained the three first Georges, kings of England, when they visited the city on Lord Mayor's day. From this gentleman are descended the Barclays of Bury Hill in Surrey.

Barclay himself had a high opinion of James the Second of England, who, on his accession, had granted toleration to the Quakers. In 1688, shortly before that infatuated monarch's dethronement, being at court one day, he was standing with his Majesty at a window, when the king observed, that "the wind was then fair for the prince of Orange to come over." Barclay replied, "It was hard that no expedient could be found to satisfy the people." On which the king said, "He would do any thing becoming a gentleman, except parting with liberty of conscience, which he never would do whilst he lived." That liberty of conscience which he claimed for himself, he unrighteously, as well as unwisely, denied to others. An account of the life and writings of Barclay, the Apologist, was published in 1802, in 12mo, by Joseph Gurney Bevan, one of the society of Friends.

The following is a list of Robert Barclay's works:

Truth cleared of Calumnies, wherein a book, entitled, A Dialogue between a Quaker and a Stable Christian, (printed at Aberdeen, and, upon good ground, judged to be writ by William Mitchel, a preacher near by it, or at least that he had a chief hand in it,) is examined, and the disingenuity of the Author, in his representing the Quakers, is discovered; here is also their case truly stated, cleared, demonstrated, and the objections of their opposers answered according to truth, scripture, and right reason; to which are subjoined, Queries to the Inhabitants of Aberdeen, which might also be of use to such as are of the same mind with them elsewhere in the world. Aberd. 1670.

William Mitchell unmasked, or the Staggering instability of the pretended Stable Christian discovered; his omissions observed, and weakness unvaild, &c. 1671.

Seasonable warning and serious exhortation to, and exhortation with, the inhabitants of Aberdeen, concerning this present dispensation and day of God's living visitation towards them. 1672.

A Catechism and Confession of Faith, approved of, and agreed to by the general assembly of the patriarchs, prophets, and apostles, Christ himself chief speaker in and among them, which containeth a true and faithful account of the principles and doctrines which are most surely believed by the churches of Christ in Great Britain and Ireland, who are reproachfully called by the name of Quakers, yet are found in the one faith with the primitive church and saints, &c. 1673.

The Anarchy of the Ranters and other Libertines, &c. 1674.

Theses Theologice. Lond. 1675, 8vo.

Theologia vere Christianæ Apologia. Amst. 1676, 4to. Lond. 1729, 8vo.

An Apology for the true Christian Divinity, as the same is held forth and preached by the people called, in scorn, Quakers; being a full Explanation and Vindication of their Principles and Doctrines, by many Arguments deduced from Scripture and right reason, and the testimonies of famous Authors, both ancient and modern, with a full Answer to the strongest objections usually made against them; presented to the Eng. written and published, in Latin, for the information of Europe, by Robert Barclay; and now put into our own language, for the benefit of his Countrymen. Lond. 1676, 8vo. 1701, 8vo., 1736, 8vo. Birr. by Baskerville, 1765, 4to. Printed in Latin. Amst. 1676, 4to. Translated into Spanish by Ant. de Alvarado, 1710, 8vo.

Treatise on Universal Love. 1677.

Apology for the true Christian Divinity Vindicated. Lond. 1678, 4to.

Vindication of his Anarchy of the Ranters. 1679.

The Possibility and Necessity of the Inward and Immediate Revelation of the Spirit of God, towards the foundation and ground of true Faith, proved in a Letter written in Latin to a person of Quality in Holland, and now also put into English. 1682.

A true and Faithful Account of the most material Passages of a Dispute between some Students of Divinity (so called), of the University of Aberdeen, and the People called Quakers, held in Aberdeen, in Scotland, in Alexander Harper his close, (or yard), before some hundred of Witnesses, upon the 14th day of the second month, called April, 1675, there being John Lesley, Alexander Sherreff, and Paul Gellie, Master of Arts, opponents; and defendants, upon the Quakers' part, Robert Barclay and George Keith: Preses for moderating the meeting, chosen by them, Andrew Thomson, Advocate; and by the Quakers, Alexander Skein, sometime a Magistrate of the City: published for preventing misreports, by Alexander Skein, John Skein Alexander Harper, Thomas Merser, and

John Cowie. To which is added, Robert Barclay's Offer to the Preachers of Aberdeen, renewed and re-inforced.

Quakerism Confirmed; being an answer to a pamphlet by the Aberdeen Students, entitled Quakerism Canvassed, written in conjunction with George Keith. Aberdeen. 1676.

An Epistle of Love and Friendly Advice to the Ambassadors of the several Princes of Europe met at Nimeguen, to consult the peace of Christendom so far as they are concerned. Written in Latin, but published also in English for the benefit of his countrymen. 1677.

Works. Lond. 1692, fol.

BARCLAY, WILLIAM, a learned civilian, descended from the family of Barclay of Collairney, in Fife, was born in Aberdeenshire in 1546. He was related to the earl of Huntly, Ogilvy of Findlater, Lesley of Balquhain, and other persons of distinction. He was educated in the university of Aberdeen, and in his youth he frequented the court at Holyrood. His prospects of preferment in Scotland being blighted with the dethronement of Mary queen of Scots, and his adherence to the Romish faith, following the example of many other Scottish youth at that period, he went, in 1573, to France, and resolved to devote himself to the study of jurisprudence. Repairing to the university of Bourges, he attended the lectures of Cujacius, Donellus, and Contius, three celebrated professors of law. He took the degree of doctor of laws in that university. The duke of Lorraine had recently founded the university of Pont-a-Mousson, and Barclay, on the recommendation of his uncle Edmund Hay, the Jesuit, its first rector, was appointed in 1578 the first professor of civil law in that institution. The duke also made him dean of the law faculty, counsellor of state, and master of requests. In 1581 Barclay married Anne de Malleville, a lady of Lorraine, by whom he had one son, John (the subject of the next article), whom the Jesuits endeavoured to seduce into their society; but this being opposed by his father, they influenced the duke against him, and in 1603, he resigned his chair and quitted Lorraine. Barclay's first and largest work, written in Latin, as all his works were, was a treatise on regal power, in which he zealously contends for the divine right of kings. It was printed in the year 1600, with a dedication to the French king, Henry the Fourth. The first two books are directed against the famous dialogue of his countryman Buchanan; the third and fourth against the 'Vindiciæ contra Tyrannos,' written by Hubert Lan

guet under the assumed name of Stephanus Junius Brutus; and the last two against a treatise of Jean Boucher, a doctor of the Sorbonne, who rendered himself notorious for his seditious audacity during the unhappy ascendant of the League. This volume, says Dr. Irving, ought to contain a curious portrait of the author, which, however, is very seldom to be found. On each side of it were displayed the blazonings of eight different families, with which Barclay is supposed to have been connected. Proceeding to London, he was graciously received by James the Sixth, who is said to have offered him a place in the council with a pension, on condition of his renouncing the Romish religion, which he declined to do, and in 1604 he returned to France. The professorship of civil law at the university of Angers being vacant, he was offered that chair, and having accepted it on an engagement for five years, by a decree of the university, of date 7th February 1605, he was confirmed in the rank of dean or first professor. In this university he taught with high reputation. Anxious to support the dignity of his office he carried his taste for external pomp to an unusual extent. When he went to the university-hall to lecture, he was dressed in "a rich robe, lined with ermine," with a massy chain of gold about his neck, having his son on his right hand, preceded by one servant, and followed by two others bearing his train! His elaborate commentary on the titles of the Pandects, 'De Rebus creditis,' and 'De Jurejurando,' appeared in 1605, dedicated to King James. Towards the close of the same year he died at Angers, before he had completed the age of sixty. A treatise on the power of the pope, which he left in manuscript, was published by his son, four years after his decease. In this work, which excited a strong sensation at the time of its appearance, he proves that the pope has no authority over sovereigns in temporal matters. [*Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers*, vol. i.]

The following is a list of William Barclay's works:

De Regno et Regali Potestate, adversus Buchananum, Brutum, Boucherium, et reliquos Monarchomachos, libri sex. Parisiis 1600, 4to. Hanov. 1612, 8vo.

Comm. in Titulos Pandectarum de Rebus Creditis et de Jurejurando. Par. 1605, 8vo.

De Potestate Papæ, quatenus in Reges et Principes seculares Jus et Imperium habeat. Liber posthumus. Francf.

1609. Hanovizæ, 1611, 8vo. Franc. 1613, 1621. The same in English. Lond. 1611, 4to. Item de Regno et Regali Potestate, adversus Buchananum, Brutum et reliquos Monarchomachos; libri vi. Hanov. 1617, 12mo.

BARCLAY, JOHN, author of *Argenis*, son of the preceding, by Anne de Malleville, his wife, was born at Pont-a-Mousson, January 28, 1582; and although not a native of Scotland, is usually included in Scottish Biographies. He was educated in the College of the Jesuits in his native town, and made so rapid a progress in his studies that at the age of nineteen he published *Annotations on the Thebais of Statius*. The early indications of genius which he displayed induced the Jesuits to solicit him to enter into their order. His rejection of their offers, in which he was countenanced by his father, was the cause of their quitting Lorraine in 1603. He accompanied his father to London, and dedicated to James the Sixth the first part of his '*Euphormionis Lusini Satyricon*,' a Latin romance of a half-political, half-satirical nature, printed at London the same year, which is particularly severe upon the Jesuits. He went with his father to Angers, and in the beginning of 1604 he sent his '*Kalendæ Januariæ*,' as a poetical offering to King James. He returned to London in 1605, in the hope of obtaining some preferment at court; but after a farther residence of twelve months, being disappointed, he removed to Paris, where he married Louise, daughter of Michael Debonnaire, "Trésorier des vieilles bandes." During his residence at Paris he published there the second part of his '*Satyricon*,' dedicated to the earl of Salisbury, and at Amsterdam a brief narrative of the Gunpowder plot, in Latin. In 1606 he fixed his abode in London. In 1609 he published his father's able work, '*De Potestate Papæ*,' to which he prefixed a preface of nine pages, which concluded with an intimation of his purpose to defend his father's memory against any attack. Cardinal Bellarmine having published a treatise against it, he issued in 1612 a large quarto volume in answer, entitled '*Pietas*,' being in defence of his father's work. In 1610 he published at London an apology for his '*Satyricon*,' which had excited so many censures that he found it necessary to attempt some explanations. In 1614 appeared his '*Icon Animarum*,' forming the fourth part of his '*Satyricon*.' The object of this work is

to give a delineation of the genius and manners of the different nations of Europe, with remarks on the various tempers of men, and he has not forgotten to extol the genius and character of the people of Scotland, the land of his fathers.

About the end of 1615, Barclay quitted London, with his family, and proceeded to Paris, but having been invited to Rome by Pope Paul the Fifth, he there fixed his residence in the beginning of 1616. With the view of recommending himself to the heads of the church, he published in 1617, his next work, '*Parænesis*,' or an exhortation to Sectarians. He received much civility at Rome, and in particular was kindly treated by Cardinal Bellarmine.

It was at Rome that he wrote his celebrated Latin romance, entitled '*Argenis*,' and while the printing of the first edition was going on at Paris, the author died at Rome, of the stone, August 21, 1621, aged 39. His *Argenis* was published at Paris soon after his death. It is a political allegory, containing allusions to the state of Europe at the time, and especially France during the civil wars of the seventeenth century. The style has received the commendations of the greatest scholars, and the work has been translated into the English, French, German, Italian, Spanish, and even into the Polish, Swedish, Icelandic, and other languages. The first English version was published by Sir Robert Le Grys and Thomas May, Esq., London, 1628, 4to. Another by Kingsmill Long, Esq., appeared at London in 1636. A third, under the title of '*The Phoenix, or the History of Polyarchus and Argenis*,' by Clara Reeves, authoress of the '*Old English Baron*,' appeared in 1772, in 4 volumes 12mo, being that lady's first work. *Argenis* was a special favourite with Cardinal de Richelieu and with Liebnitz. Cowper styles it "the best romance that ever was written." In the notes to *Marmion* Sir Walter Scott has quoted a singular story of romantic chivalry from the *Satyricon* of Barclay.

The following is a woodcut of John Barclay, from a portrait prefixed to a French edition of his '*Argenis*,' of date 1625:



The disposition of Barclay was of a melancholy cast, his mornings were uninterruptedly devoted to study, and his afternoons were occupied in cultivating a small garden. He was afflicted with that passion for tulips which at that time over-spread Europe, and which is known under the name of the *Tulipo-mania*. He "had it to that excess," says Lord Hailes, who wrote a sketch of his life, "that he placed two mastiffs as sentinels in his garden; and rather than abandon his favourite flowers, chose to continue his residence in an ill-aired and unwholesome habitation." Besides the works above mentioned, Barclay left an unpublished *History of the Conquest of Jerusalem* by the Franks, and some fragments of a *General History of Europe*. He had four children in all, a son and two daughters born in London, and a son born in Rome. His elder son is said to have obtained a rich benefice from Pope Urban the Eighth. One of his sons, like his father, was a writer of Latin verses, and in 1652 he printed an elegy at Paris. Barclay's wife, from excess of affection, sometimes annoyed him with her jealousy. There was something romantic in her feelings regarding him. After his death she erected a monument,



with his bust in marble, at the church of St. Lorenzo, on the road to Tivoli; but on learning that Cardinal Barberini had there put up a similar monument in honour of his preceptor, she said, "My husband was a man of family, and famous in the literary world; I will not suffer him to remain on a level with a base and obscure pedagogue!" and indignantly caused her husband's bust to be removed. [*Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers*, vol. i.]

The following is a list of John Barclay's works:

- Notæ in Statii Thebaidem. Mussiponti, 1601, 8vo.  
 Series Patefacti Divinitus Paricidii, contra Maximum Regem regnumque Britanniae cogitati et instructi. 1606.  
 Apologia pro se. Par. 1610, 12mo.  
 Pietas, sive Publicæ pro regibus ac principibus, et privatæ pro Gul. Barclaio parente Vindiciæ, adversus Bellarminum. Paris, 1612, 4to.  
 Icon Animorum, quæ est quarta Pars Satyrici. Lond. 1614, 8vo. 1625, 12mo. cum Notis A. Buchneri. Dresd. 1680, 8vo. Satyricon cum clave. Leyd. 1623, 12mo. In Partibus v. cum clave. Amst. 1629, 12mo. Oxon. 1634, 12mo. Amst. 1658, 12mo. Idem, cum Notis, in quatuor partes priores et sexta parte auctum cui titulus; alithophilus castigatus. Lugd. Bat. 1674, 8vo.  
 Poematum libri duo. London, 1615, 4to. His Latin poems are also inserted in the *Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum*.  
 Parænesis ad Sectarios de vera Ecclesia Fide ac Religione. Rome, 1617, 8vo. Col. 1625, 12mo.  
 Satyricon cum clave et conspiratio Anglicanæ. Oxf. 1634, 12mo.  
 Argenis. Par. 1621, 8vo. In French, 1622, 8vo. In English. Lond. 1625, 4to. In Latin. Lugd. Bat. Elzev. 1627, 1650, 12mo. Amst. 1658, 12mo. By Sir Robert le Grys and Tho. May. With cuts. 1628, 4to. Oxf. 1634, 8vo. In English, by K. Long. Lond. 1636, 4to. Amst. Elzev. 1656, 12mo. New English Translation, entit. *The Phoenix; or the History of Polyarchus and Argenis*. Translated from the Latin by a Lady. 1772, 4 vols. 12mo. La suite et continuation de l'Argenis en ix. livres; so. *Argenidis pars altera*. Par. 1625, 8vo. Idem, Latine. Franc. 1626, 8vo.  
 Argenis et Satyricon, cum clave et Alithophili veritatis Lacerymæ. Lugd. Bat. 1627, 12mo. Elzev. 1630, 2 vols. Eadem, cum notis et continuatione, Th. Bugnatii. Lugd. Bat. 1664, 2 vols. 8vo. Camb. 1673, 8vo. Cum figuris. Amst. 1703.

BARCLAY, WILLIAM, M.D., often confounded with the eminent civilian of the same name, to whom he was related, was the brother of Sir Patrick Barclay of Tolly, and was born about 1570. He studied at the university of Louvain, under the celebrated scholar, Justus Lipsius, to whom he addressed several letters, which have been printed. Lipsius had such a high opinion of him that he is recorded to have said, that if "he were dying, he knew no person on earth he would leave his pen to but the doctor." [*Callirhoe, or the*

*Nymph of Aberdene*, edition Aberdeen, 1670.] Barclay describes himself as A.M. and M.D., but where he took those degrees we are not informed. Having been appointed a professor in the university of Paris, he taught humanity there for several years, and acquired considerable reputation by his talents and learning. He afterwards returned to Scotland, where he appears for a time to have followed the medical profession, but soon went back to France, and resumed his former occupation at Nantes in Bretagne. Dr. Irving says that it may be inferred from Dempster's brief notice that Barclay's reason for again leaving his native country was that his situation was rendered uncomfortable in consequence of his adherence to popery. [*Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers*, vol. i. p. 231.] According to Dempster, at the time of his writing, Barclay was residing in Scotland, and pursuing the practice of physic. He is conjectured to have died about 1630. His principal tract, called 'Nepenthes, or the Vertves of Tabacco,' was published at Edinburgh, in 1614, in 8vo. It is now exceedingly rare, and has been reprinted in the first volume of the *Miscellany of the Spalding Club* from the copy in the *Advocates' Library*. Added to this treatise are six little poems addressed to some of his friends and kinsmen, all in praise of tobacco. He also wrote 'Callirhoe, commonly called the well of Spa, or the Nymph of Aberdene resuscitated;' *Apobatarum*, or last farewell to Aberdeen, of which no copy is now known to exist; some Latin poems in the '*Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum*,' besides a Commentary on the Life of Agricola by Tacitus, and other Latin works.

The following is a list of his works, from Dr. Irving's '*Lives of Scottish Writers*,' vol. i. p. 232:

Oratio pro Eloquentia. Ad v. cl. Ludovicum Servinum, Sacri Consistorii Regii Consiliarium, et in amplissimo Senatu Parisiensi Regis Advocatum. Paris, 1598, 8vo.

C. Cornelii Taciti Opera quæ exstant, ad exemplar quod J. Lipsius quintum recensuit. Seorsim excusi commentarii ejusdem Lipsii, meliores plenioreque, cum curis secundis, et auctariolo non ante adjecto. Guil. Barclayus *Praemedia* quaedam ex Vita Agricola libavit. Adjecti sunt indices aliquanto ditiores. Paris, 1599, 8vo.—Menage and Bayle have ascribed these *Praemedia* to the civilian, and the same error has been committed by other writers.

Nepenthes, or the Vertves of Tabacco. By William Barclay, Mr. of Art, and Doctor of Physicke. Edinb. 1614, 8vo.—This tract is dedicated to the author's nephew, Patrick, the

son and heir of Sir Patrick Barclay of Tolly; and the dedication is preceded by "A merie Epistle of the Author to the Printer," who is no other than "good Master Hart."

Callirhoe, commonly called the Well of Spa, or the Nymph of Aberdene, resuscitat by William Barclay, Mr. of Art, and Doctor of Physick. What Diseases may be cured by drinking of the Well of Spa at Aberdene, and what is the true use thereof. As it was printed by Andro Hart Anno Domini 1615, and now reprinted at Aberdene by Iohn Forbes, younger, Printer to the Town and Universitie, Anno Domini M. DC. LXX., 8vo.

Guil. Barclayi, Amœnorum Artium, et Medicinæ Doctoris, Judicium de Certainno G. Eglisemmii cum G. Buchanano, pro Dignitate Paraphraseos Psalmi ciii. *Non violandi Mœnes*. Adjecta sunt, Eglisemmii ipsum Judicium, ut editum fuit Londini, typis Eduardi Aldæi, an. Dom. 1619; et, in gratiam studiosæ juventutis, ejusdem Psalmi elegans Paraphrasis Thomæ Rhædi. Lond. 1620, 8vo.—Dr. Eglisiam, like a fair as well as a bold critic, exhibited his own verses in competition with those of Buchanan, and had no reason to congratulate himself on the issue.

Guil. Barclayii, M. D. Poemata. *Delitiae Poetarum Scotorum*, tom. i. p. 137.—These poems only occupy four pages and a half.

BARCLAY, JOHN, founder of a religious sect named Bereans, born in 1734, was the son of Mr. Ladovic Barclay, farmer, parish of Muthill, Perthshire. Being designed for the church he was sent to St. Andrews, where he took the degree of A.M. He attended the divinity class in St. Mary's College; and while there espoused and advocated some of the peculiar doctrines then broached by Dr. Archibald Campbell, professor of church history in that university; the chief of which was, that the knowledge of the existence of God is derived from revelation, and not from nature. On the 27th September 1759 he was, by the presbytery of Auchterarder, licensed to preach the gospel; and was for some time assistant to the Rev. Mr. Jobson, Errol. Having imbibed some of the sentiments of Mr. John Glas, minister of Tealing, the founder of the Glasites, he was obliged to quit Errol. In June 1763 he became assistant to Mr. Anthony Dow, minister of Fettercairn, where he remained for nine years, and where he was very popular as a preacher. In 1766 he published part of a Paraphrase of the whole Book of Psalms, which he had composed, accompanied with 'A Dissertation on the best means of interpreting that portion of the Canon of Scripture.' From his peculiar views, the presbytery of Fordoun, in consequence of this publication, cited him to appear at their bar, where he defended himself with ability and success. He afterwards published a

small work, entitled 'Rejoice Evermore, or Christ All in All;' in which he repeated those doctrines which were deemed heretical. In consequence of this, the presbytery appointed one of their own body to read publicly, in the church of Fettercairn, a warning against the dangerous doctrines that he preached; but without injuring his popularity or usefulness. In 1769 he published one of the largest of his treatises, under the title of 'Without Faith, Without God, or an appeal to God concerning his own Existence.' In summer 1769, he addressed a letter on the 'Eternal Generation of the Son of God,' to Messrs. Smith and Ferrier, two clergymen of the Church of Scotland who had separated from it and become Glassites. In 1771 he published a Letter 'On the Assurance of Faith;' and also a 'Letter on Prayer,' the latter addressed to an Independent congregation in Scotland. On the death of Mr. Dow in 1772, the presbytery of Fettercairn prohibited Mr. Barclay from preaching in the kirk of Fettercairn; and they refused him the usual certificate of character on quitting their bounds. Having in consequence left the Church of Scotland, he went to Newcastle, and was ordained there Oct. 12, 1773. He afterwards proceeded to Edinburgh, where a congregation holding his peculiar sentiments had been formed, and he was their pastor for about three years. Subsequently, in order to disseminate his principles, he repaired to London, where he preached for nearly two years. He also preached at Bristol, and other places in England. The name of Bereans was voluntarily assumed by his followers, to distinguish them from other Christian sects, and took its origin from the Jews of Berea, mentioned in the Acts of the Apostles, chap. xvii. verse 11, as being "more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether these things were so." At Edinburgh Mr. Barclay published an edition of his works in three vols. In 1783 he brought out a small work for the use of the Berean churches, entitled 'The Epistle to the Hebrews Paraphrased,' with a collection of Psalms and Songs from his other works. He died of apoplexy, on the 29th of July, 1798.—*Scots Magazine*.

BARCLAY, JOHN, M.D., a distinguished anatomist, the nephew of John Barclay the Berean,

was born in 1760. He was a native of Cairn in Perthshire, where his father was a farmer. He first studied divinity at St. Andrews, and was by the presbytery of Dunkeld licensed as a preacher. In 1789 he repaired to Edinburgh in the capacity of tutor to the family of Sir James Campbell of Aberuchill, baronet, and abandoning the clerical profession began to study medicine at the university of Edinburgh, particularly turning his attention to anatomy, both human and comparative. He became assistant to Mr. John Bell, and in 1796 took the degree of M.D. He afterwards studied for some time under the late Dr. Marshall of London, an eminent teacher of anatomy in Thavies Inn. In November 1797 he began his career as an anatomical lecturer in Edinburgh. In 1803 he published a *Nomenclature*, with the view of rendering the language of anatomy more accurate and precise; but although this work displayed much talent and learning, it was not generally adopted. In the following year, the Royal College of Surgeons passed a resolution declaring that attendance on his lectures should qualify for passing at Surgeon's Hall, and in 1815 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and a resident fellow the following year. In 1808 he published a 'Treatise on the Muscular Motions of the Human Body.' In 1812 appeared his 'Description of the Arteries of the Human Body.' His last publication was an 'Enquiry into the Opinions, Ancient and Modern, concerning Life and Organization.' In consequence of the declining state of his health, in 1825 he entered into partnership with Dr. Robert Knox, at the time Conservator of the Royal College of Surgeons. He died at Edinburgh, August 21, 1826. He had married in 1811 Eleonora, daughter of his former patron, Sir James Campbell of Aberuchill, baronet, by whom he had no issue. This lady afterwards married Mr. Charles Oliphant, writer to the signet. Dr. Barclay's introductory lectures, revised by himself before his death, containing a valuable abridgment of the history of anatomy, were published by Sir George Ballingall, M.D., after his decease. The article Physiology, in the third edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, was written by Dr. Barclay. It was principally on his recommendation that the Highland Society of

Scotland established a veterinary school in Edinburgh. His anatomical collection, now known as the Barclayan Museum, was bequeathed to the Royal College of Surgeons of that city, in which a bust of him, by Joseph, has been placed.

Subjoined is a list of his works:

A New Anatomical Nomenclature, relating to the terms which are expressive of Position and Aspect in the Animal System. Edin. 1803, 8vo.

The Muscular Motion of the Human Body. Edinburgh, 1808, 8vo.

Description of the Arteries of the Human Body. Edin. 1812, 12mo.

An Enquiry into the Opinions, ancient and modern, concerning Life and Organization. Edinburgh, 1822, 8vo.

Introductory Lectures to a course of Anatomy, with a Memoir of the Author, by George Ballingall, M.D. Edinburgh, 1827, 8vo.

BARGENY, Baron, a title (now dormant) in the peerage of Scotland, first conferred, in 1639, on Sir John Hamilton of Cairiden, only son of Sir John Hamilton of Letterick, natural son of John first marquis of Hamilton. The father of the first peer had obtained a legitimation under the great seal 22d December 1600, and acquired considerable estates in the counties of Ayr and Lanark. Among the rest he had charters of Bargeny, which had formerly belonged to the Kennedys, Carlok, and other lands in Ayrshire, 23d December 1631. From the former his son, the first lord, took his designation. This peerage was created with limitation to the heirs male of the first lord's body. In 1648 Lord Bargeny accompanied the duke of Hamilton, in his unfortunate expedition into England, and was excepted by Cromwell out of his act of grace and pardon, 12th April, 1654. He died April 1658. He married Lady Jean Douglas, second daughter of William first marquis of Douglas, and had two sons and five daughters.

The elder son, John, second Lord Bargeny, was served heir to his father 17th October, 1662. His liberal principles made him obnoxious to the ministry of Charles the Second, and he was imprisoned in Blackness castle in November 1679. From thence he was removed to Edinburgh, and indicted for high treason, for having compassed the life of the duke of Lauderdale and others of the nobility, encouraged rebellion to the sovereign, and openly declaimed against episcopacy, then the established religion in Scotland. From want of evidence, however, this indictment was not brought to trial. A letter from the king, dated 11th May 1680, was laid before his privy council in Scotland, bearing that his majesty had received a petition from Lord Bargeny, representing his father's loyalty and sufferings, and declaring his innocence of the crimes laid to his charge: in consequence of which he was released, on finding security to stand trial, in fifty thousand merks. After being set at liberty he discovered that Cunningham of Mountgrennan and his servant, two of the prisoners taken at Bothwell-bridge, were suborned by Sir Charles Maitland of Hatton and Sir John Dalrymple, to give false evidence against him. Their depositions, which also affected the duke of Hamilton, were prepared beforehand, and they were promised a share of the confiscated estates; but when the trial approached, their consciences revolted against the crime. Lord Bargeny's evidence was ready to be produced before parliament, 28th July 1681, but the duke of



York interposed to prevent inquiry. [*Anderson's History of the House of Hamilton*, p. 218.] His lordship entered heartily into the Revolution, and in 1689 he raised a regiment of six hundred foot for the public service. He died 25th May 1693. He was twice married, first, to Lady Margaret Cunningham, second daughter of William ninth earl of Glencairn, lord high chancellor of Scotland, and had issue two sons and a daughter; the latter, named Nicolas, married to Sir Alexander Hope of Kerse, baronet; secondly, in 1676, to Lady Alice Moore, dowager countess of Clanbrassil, eldest daughter of Henry first earl of Drogheda, by whom he had no children. His eldest son, John, Master of Bargeny, died before his father. He married, 19th June 1688, Jean, daughter of Sir Robert Sinclair of Longformacua, baronet, and had one daughter, Joanna, heiress of Bargeny, married, in 1707, to Sir Robert Dalrymple of Castleton, knight.

The younger son, William, succeeded his father in 1693, and became third Lord Bargeny. He took the oaths and his seat in the Scotch parliament 9th May 1695, and exerted himself in opposition to the treaty of Union in 1706. He died about 1712. He was twice married, first to Mary, eldest daughter of Sir William Primrose of Carrington, sister of the first Viscount Primrose, by whom he had a daughter, the Hon. Grizel Hamilton, married 15th February 1718 to Thomas Buchan of Cairnbulgh, advocate; and secondly, to Margaret, eldest daughter of Robert Dundas of Arniston, a lord of session, sister of the first President Dundas, by whom he had a son,

James, fourth Lord Bargeny, born 29th November 1710. He succeeded his father in 1712, and completed his education by visiting foreign countries, as appears from Hamilton of Bangour's epitaph on the companion of his travels, who,

"With kind Bargeny, faithful to his word,  
Whom heaven made good and social, though a lord,  
The cities viewed of many-languaged men."

His lordship died unmarried at Edinburgh, 28th March, 1736, in the 26th year of his age, and was buried, 5th April, in the Abbey-church of Holyrood-house. The title has remained dormant ever since. A competition arose for the estate, between first, the children of Joanna, Lady Dalrymple, only daughter of John, Master of Bargeny; secondly, the children of the Hon. Mrs. Buchan of Cairnbulgh, daughter of the third lord; and thirdly, Sir Alexander Hope of Kerse, son of the Hon. Nicolas Hamilton, daughter of the second lord. It was ultimately decided in the House of Lords in favour of the first, by whose representative, Henrietta Dundas Dalrymple Hamilton, Duchess de Coigny, daughter of the late Sir Hew Dalrymple Hamilton of North Berwick, baronet, it came to be possessed.

The murder of the young Kennedy of Bargeny by the earl of Cassillis in December 1601, led to the dark and bloody deeds which form the subject of the Auchindrane tragedy, dramatised by Sir Walter Scott, and included in Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, arising out of the feuds between the earls of Cassillis and the lairds of Bargeny. See CASSILLIS, earl of.

BARNARD, LADY ANNE, (born Lindsay,) authoress of the beautiful and touching ballad of 'Auld Robin Gray,' was the eldest daughter of the fifth earl of Balcarres, by his Countess Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Dalrymple of Castleton, knight, an account of whom will be found under

the BALCARRES branch of the Lindsays [see *ante*, p. 204.] She was born on the 8th of December, 1750. Her youth was chiefly spent at her father's seat in Fife, varied by occasional visits to Edinburgh. At her mother's house in that city she became, in early life, acquainted with all the men of character and distinction of the day in the Scottish metropolis, among whom were Hume the historian, Henry Mackenzie, the author of 'The Man of Feeling,' Lord Monboddo, and other eminent literary men of that period. When Dr. Johnson visited Edinburgh in 1773, she also had an opportunity of becoming known to him. Later in life she and her sister Lady Margaret, who had been married while very young to a gentleman named Fordyce, resided together in London, her sister being then a widow. Her nephew, Col. Lindsay of Balcarres, mentions that her hand was sought in marriage by several of the first men of the land, as her friendship and confidence were by the most distinguished women, but her heart had never been captured, and she remained single till 1793, when she married Andrew Barnard, Esq., the son of the bishop of Limerick, an accomplished but not wealthy gentleman, younger than herself, whom she accompanied to the Cape of Good Hope, when he went out as colonial secretary under Lord Macartney. The journals of her residence at the Cape, and excursions into the interior country, illustrated with drawings and sketches of the scenes described, are preserved among the family MSS. in the library of Lord Balcarres. A few extracts from them, remarkable for a style at once lively and graphic, are printed in the third volume of the 'Lives of the Lindsays.' Nine years afterwards she returned to Scotland. Her husband died at the Cape, in 1807, without issue, and, after his death, Lady Anne, and her sister Lady Margaret, again resided together in Berkeley Square, London, till the latter was married, for the second time, in 1812, to Sir James Burgess. Of Lady Margaret, who was celebrated alike for her personal charms and mental accomplishments, an account has been given under the BALCARRES branch of the Lindsays, *ante*, p. 207.

Among their familiar guests and friends in London were Burke, Sheridan, Wyndham, Dundas, and the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV.



'The attachment of the latter to Lady Anne Barnard continued unabated during life. "I recollect," says her nephew, Colonel Lindsay, "George IV. sending for her to come and see him when he was very ill. He spoke most affectionately to her, and said, 'Sister Anne (the appellation he usually gave her,) I wished to see you, to tell you that I love you, and wish you to accept this golden chain for my sake,—I may never see you again.'" The ballad of 'Auld Robin Gray' was written by Lady Anne in 1771, when in her twenty-first year, soon after her sister's first marriage, and consequent departure from the family home. Notwithstanding the popularity to which it immediately attained, being translated into almost every European language, the real author of it long remained unknown, and it was claimed by more than one person, and in particular by a clergyman residing on the coast. It was not till about two years before her death that Lady Anne publicly acknowledged the authorship of this simple and celebrated ballad. In 'the Pirate,' which appeared in 1823, the author of Waverley compared the condition of Minna to that of Jeanie Gray, "the village-heroine in Lady Anne Lindsay's beautiful ballad," and quoted the second verse of the continuation, or second part. This induced Lady Anne to write to Sir Walter Scott, and confide its history to him. From her characteristic letter, dated July 8, 1823, the following are interesting extracts: "Robin Gray, so called from its being the name of the old herd at Balcarres, was *born* soon after the close of the year 1771. My sister Margaret had married, and accompanied her husband to London. I was melancholy and endeavoured to amuse myself by attempting a few poetical trifles. There was an English Scotch melody of which I was passionately fond. Sophy Johnstone, who lived before your day, used to sing it to us at Balcarres. She did not object to its having improper words, though I did. I longed to sing old Sophy's air to different words, and give to its plaintive tones some little history of virtuous distress in humble life, such as might suit it. While attempting to effect this in my closet, I called to my little sister, now Lady Hardwicke, who was the only person near me, 'I have been writing a ballad, my dear; I am oppressing my heroine with many misfortunes. I

have already sent her Jamie to sea, and broken her father's arm, and made her mother fall sick, and given her auld Robin Gray for a lover; but I wish to load her with a fifth sorrow within the four lines, poor thing! Help me to one!—'Steal the cow, sister Anne,' said the little Elizabeth. The cow was immediately *lifted* by me, and the song completed. At our fireside, and amongst our neighbours, 'Auld Robin Gray' was always called for. I was pleased in secret with the approbation it met with; but such was my dread of being suspected of writing anything, perceiving the shyness it created in those who could write nothing, that I carefully kept my own secret.—Meantime, little as this matter seems to have been worthy a dispute, it afterwards became a party question between the sixteenth and eighteenth centuries. 'Robin Gray' was either a very ancient ballad, composed, perhaps, by David Rizzio, and a great curiosity, or a very modern matter, and no curiosity at all. I was persecuted to avow whether I had written it or not,—where I had got it. Old Sophy kept my counsel, and I kept my own, in spite of the gratification of seeing a reward of twenty guineas offered in the newspapers to the person who should ascertain the point past a doubt, and the still more flattering circumstance of a visit from Mr. Jerningham, secretary to the Antiquarian Society, who endeavoured to entrap the truth from me in a manner I took amiss. Had he asked me the question obligingly, I should have told him the fact distinctly and confidentially. The annoyance, however, of this important ambassador from the antiquaries, was amply repaid to me by the noble exhibition of the 'Ballad of Auld Robin Gray's Courtship,' as performed by dancing dogs under my window. It proved its popularity from the highest to the lowest, and gave me pleasure while I hugged myself in my obscurity." The following were the words with which Lady Anne closed the interview with Mr. Jerningham, after having been subjected to a very rigid cross-examination by that gentleman. "The ballad in question," said she, "has in my opinion met with attentions beyond its deserts. It set off with having a very fine tune put to it by a doctor of music, (the Rev. William Levee, rector of Wrington, who died in 1828, aged 80;) was sung by youth and beauty

for five years and more, had a romance composed from it by a man of eminence, was the subject of a play, of an opera, and of a pantomime, was sung by the united armies in America, acted by Punch, and afterwards danced by dogs in the street—but never more honoured than by the present investigation." The old air is now only retained to the first verse. It belonged to a song of no great delicacy, called 'The Bridegroom greits when the sun gaes down.'

Sir Walter Scott printed in 1824, in a thin quarto volume for the Bannatyne club, a revised version of 'Auld Robin Gray,' and two continuations by the authoress, sent to him by her ladyship at his request for the purpose. The preface contains her letter to him, explanatory of the origin of the ballad. The second part was written many years after the first, at the request of the countess, her mother, who often said, "Annie! I wish you would tell me how that unlucky business of Jeanie and Jamie ended." It is far inferior to the first, although it has touches that are both beautiful and characteristic. In it auld Robin falls sick, confesses that it was he who stole the cow, in order to oblige Jeanie to marry him, then leaving all his wealth to his widow, dies, and Jamie of course is at last married to his Jeanie. Writing to her ladyship subsequently, Sir Walter Scott says: "I have sometimes wondered how many of our best songs have been written by Scotchwomen of rank and condition. The Hon. Mrs. Murray, (Miss Baillie of Jerviswood born) wrote the very pretty Scots song,

'An 'twere not my heart's light I wad die,'—

Miss Elliot, of Minto, the verses to the 'Flowers of the Forest,' which begin

'I have heard a lilting,' &c.

Mrs. Cockburn composed other verses to the same tune,

'I have seen the smiling of fortune beguiling,' &c.

Lady Wardlaw wrote the glorious old ballad of 'Hardyknute':—Place 'Auld Robin' at the head of this list, and I question if we masculine wretches can claim five or six songs equal in elegance and pathos out of the long list of Scottish minstrelsy."

Lady Anne Barnard died 6th May, 1825, in her 74th year. "Her face," says Mr. Charles

Kirkpatrick Sharpe, "was pretty, and replete with vivacity; her figure light and elegant; her conversation lively; and, like the rest of her family, peculiarly agreeable. Though she had wit, she never said ill-natured things to show it; she gave herself no airs either as a woman of rank, or as the authoress of Auld Robin Gray." "Her stores of anecdote," says her relative Lord Lindsay, "on all subjects, and of all persons, her rich fancy, original thought, and ever-ready wit, rendered her conversation delightful to the last, while the kindness of her heart,—a very fountain of tenderness and love,—always overflowing, and her sincere but unostentatious piety, divested that wit of the keenness that might have wounded—it flashed, but it was summer lightning." His lordship has given ample extracts from her lively and interesting sketches of the home-circle of her youth in the second volume of his 'Lives of the Lindsays,' a work from whence have been derived most of the materials for this notice.

BARON, [Latin *baro*, or *civ*, a man, German *bar*, a free-man, Spanish *caro*, a stout noble person,] a feudal honour of great antiquity. Barons were those who held their lands of a superior by military and other services. For some time before the Norman Conquest this name was commonly used in France to denote a person of the first dignity; but after that event it was introduced into England, and used to signify an immediate vassal of the Crown, bound for his lands to give personal service to the king in his wars, to attend at his court and council when summoned, and to do homage to him and acknowledge himself his "man" or *baron*. The name is now used as the title of the lowest order of the nobility.

The feudal system, of which the baronage formed so important a part, and which exerted so beneficial an influence on Scottish civilization, was, as exhibited in its most flourishing state during the middle ages, introduced into Scotland by the Anglo-Norman adventurers, (a term used to distinguish not only Normans, but French, Flemings, and others speaking the French language, all, however, knights of reputation,) who accompanied David the First, when, after spending his youth and receiving his education in England, he, as independent Count or Prince of Cumbria, undertook the subjugation of the West Lothians and Galloway, as well as afterwards on his accession to the throne, and to whom he granted lands in all parts of the country. "His education and tastes," says Mr. Burton, (*Life of Lord Lovat*, page 3,) "attached him to the gallant race who, wherever they went, were first in arms and arts, and mingled the sternest powers of man with his finest social enjoyments. He courted the presence of the lordly Normans. They had nearly exhausted England; and the new territory opened to them, if less rich and fertile, was still worth commanding. The charters and other law documents anterior to the war of independence, are full of high-sounding Norman names, many of which subsequently disappeared from the Scottish nomenclature—Morevilles, De Viponts, D'Umfravilles, De

Quinceys, D'Angains, &c." In reference to this remark it may be stated that, except ecclesiastics, from David the First downwards, none were admitted as witnesses in the royal charters but tenants *in capite*, barons or magnates. "It was chiefly," continues Mr. Burton, "in the fertile plains of the south, and in the neighbourhood of the English border, that they (the Anglo-Norman knights) were most thickly congregated; but some of them had found their way far north, to the wild districts beyond the Grampians, where the greatness of the estate was some compensation for its barrenness. But wherever their lot was cast—among the Saxons of Mid-Lothian, the Celts of Inverness, or their brother Norsemen of Caithness—these heroes, who united the courage and fierceness of the old sea-king to the polished suavity of the Frank, became the lords of the land, and the old inhabitants of the soil became their subordinates." These Anglo-Norman barons and their successors, in the then state of society in Scotland, acquired powers and privileges of a high order, and in some sense, were independent even of the monarch to whom they owed their homage, and who possessed the right of resumption of their lands. Partly by direct grants, but more frequently by marriages with the heiresses of Celtic nobles, the entire nobility and great part of the baronage of the kingdom had soon nearly become Norman in name as well as in blood.

The powers of a feudal baron were very great. Within his own lands he had high and even sovereign jurisdiction, both civil and criminal, which in the general sense he might exercise, either by himself or by his deputy, called a *bailie*. His criminal jurisdiction, in particular, was most extensive. According to the laws ascribed to Malcolm M'Kenneth (c. 13) it reached to all crimes except treason, and what lawyers call the four pleas of the crown, namely, robbery, murder, rape, and fire-raising; and even in some cases he could judge as to the latter, and in processes for breaking of orchards, destroying of green wood and of planting, provided the offenders were taken in the fact, and in riots and bloodwits, the fines of which he had the power to appropriate to himself. [*Erskine's Institutes*, Book I. Title iv. p. 91.]

Our parliaments or national councils, for the word parliament was not in use till long after, consisted at first only of the king's barons, or freeholders, and under the same appellation, it would seem that the dignified clergy were included, on account of their freeholds. [*Erskine's Institutes*, Book I. Title iii. p. 50.] Every Scottish baron, whatever were his holdings, if he had a barony and the power of pit and gallows, had a right to sit and vote in the national council. Few or none of the smaller lairds, however, availed themselves of a privilege involving the obligation of distant journeys and much expense, and the consequence was a great accession of power to the higher nobles. Hence came the distinction of the greater and lesser barons, which was not known in Scotland till towards the end of the reign of James the First. In a general council held at Perth, on the 1st March 1427, an act was passed dispensing with the attendance of the lesser barons and free tenants in parliament, on condition of their electing from each sheriffdom, in proportion to its extent, two or more commissioners as their representatives. [Act 1427. c. 101.] From this dispensation, however, the greater barons were expressly excepted. These were sufficiently distinguished from the lesser barons by their grants or patents of peerage, whereby they were dignified by the titles of duke, earl, or baron.

In England the distinction between greater and lesser barons seems to have arisen from the latter holding of the former. Dugdale says, "Those who were the king's chief tenants, *id est*, his principal freeholders, had the title of *barones majores*.

And as they thus holding of the king *in capite* by barony were called his barons, so had most of the great earls, in those elder times, their great freeholders under them, whom they also called barons, as is evident by their charters, where in they usually wrote *Omnibus Baronibus suis, tam Franci quam Anglicis*, &c. And as these great tenants of the king, who had their titles from their principal seats or heads of their baronies, were called his *barones majores*, so were his other tenants or freeholders who held of him by military service *in capite* termed *barones minores*; of which two sorts of tenants, together with the bishops and earls, the parliaments of this realm did anciently consist, only the *barones majores* had summons by several writs, and the others, who held by military service *in capite*, by one general summons from the sheriff in each county." [*Preface to Baronage*, p. 3.]

It is worthy of notice, that while the English feudal barons are frequently styled lords by the English genealogists, as Lord Percy, Lord Neville, Lord Mowbray, &c., it was not usual so to designate the *Magnates Scotia*, or great barons of Scotland, although their tenure, status, and rank were precisely the same. On this point Lord Lindsay aptly remarks: "There might have been differences in wealth and power, but all the magnates, strictly speaking, were peers. Neither the Bruces till the marriage of the elder Bruce with the countess of Carrick, nor the Baliols till their elevation to the throne, nor the High Stewards till after the middle of the fourteenth century, possessed any title higher than that of simple 'Sire,' or Seigneur—like the De Coucys of France." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. p. 57. note.] It may be added, that of the thirteen competitors for the Scottish crown, on the death of Margaret of Norway, eight were untitled barons, while two others were styled lords of their respective possessions, as Comyn, lord of Badenoch, and Bruce, lord of Annandale.

In England the barons ceased to be peers, unless so created, during the thirteenth century, but in Scotland, up to the year 1587,—in which year, various acts, drawn up by Lord Menmuir [see article BALCARNE, *ante*, p. 199] were passed for regulating the form and order of parliament and the vote of the barons,—the title of baron was common to all the landed proprietors or lairds, holding their lands directly of the Crown. As one object of these acts was to free the barons from their dependence on noblemen, they were bitterly opposed by the nobility, headed by the earl of Crawford who, in name of his order, protested against their receiving the small barons to a voice in parliament by their commissioners.

Under the feudal system, the king, when he gave a grant of lands for military service, conferred on the grantee a jurisdiction within them of sheriffship, barony, or regality, and as they descended to his heirs, each new possessor, on inheriting the lands, doing homage for them, the jurisdiction also became heritable.

*Regalities* were feudal rights of land granted by the king *in liberam regalitatem*. Those to whom they were granted, though sometimes only commoners, were called "lords of regality," on account of the high and regal jurisdiction which they conveyed. The civil jurisdiction of a lord of regality was in all respects equal to that of a sheriff; but his criminal was, as Erskine observes, "truly royal." He had, says Burton, "at least as many of the privileges of an independent prince as a Margrave or Pfalgrave. His courts were competent to try all questions, civil or criminal, that of high treason against the sovereign alone excepted. He appointed judges and executive officers, who were responsible only to himself. He had within his territory a series of municipal systems—corporations with their municipal



officers, privileged markets, harbours, and mills, with internally administered regulations of police, applicable to weights and measures, fishing privileges, and other like useful institutions. He could build prisons and coin money. When any of his people were put on trial before the king's courts he could 'repledge' the accused to his own court, only finding recognizances to execute justice in the matter,—a nominal check, which would seldom divert the lord and his 'baillie' or judge from acting according to their own particular views." [*Burton's Life of Simon Lord Lovat*, p. 162.]

"An analogy," adds Mr. Burton in a note, "will be seen between the regalities and the palatinates created in England. The jealousy with which any dispersal of the privileges of the Crown among the great barons was watched in England brought back two of the three palatinates to the king at a very early period, while the third (Durham) being in the hands of a bishop, could not be the means of throwing any dangerous power into the hands of a particular house, and remained in existence till the year 1836." Mr. Riddell, in his *Remarks on peerage law* (p. 57), observes, "Although we had, in fact, many palatinates, according to English notion, that is to say, fiefs invested with royal jurisdiction, yet the term was almost wholly unknown in Scotland. Only one earldom, that of Strathern, was styled a palatinate; but what the peculiar nature of the distinction was does not appear."

Some ecclesiastics, as bishops and abbots, possessed the rights of barons, and some of the abbays had a right of regality over their lands. These hereditary jurisdictions passed from hand to hand with the lands to which they were attached; and the regality of Dunfermline abbey continuing attached to the temporal lordship after the dissolution of the monasteries, we find the newspapers, so late as the year 1732, recording a conviction by the judge of the regality, of some gypsies who lived in a cave and plundered the neighbourhood, in these terms: "This day was finished here a very tedious trial of four gypsies, (or gypsies habit and repute,) strollers, or vagabonds, which lasted between eighteen and nineteen hours, by the honoured Captain Halkett, James Dewar of Lawdie, and Henry Walwood of Garvock, deputies of the most honourable the marquis of Tweeddale, as heritable bailies of the judiciary and regality courts of Dunfermline, when, as a full and plain proof, James Ramsay, one of the gang, was sentenced to be hanged the 22d of March next, and the other three to be whipped, the first Wednesday of each month, for one half year, and afterwards to be banished the regality for ever." [*Extract from Caledonian Mercury*, (Glasgow, p. 246.)]

The power which their heritable jurisdictions conferred on the greater barons became at last formidable to the state, and enabled some of them openly to defy the law. The history of the reigns of the first Jameses is but the record of the struggle of the Crown against the feudal aristocracy. Immediately upon the forfeiture of the earl of Douglas, June 10, 1455, an act was passed whereby it was ordained that no regality should be granted for the future without the authority of parliament; and another that no office should be given afterwards in fee or heritage. Our sovereigns, nevertheless, continued to make grants of heritable jurisdictions, most of which were confirmed by parliament; others, without such ratification, were strengthened by the immemorial exercise of their jurisdictions, till it became at last the general opinion that those statutes of 1455 had lost their authority. By the treaty of Union, article 20, all heritable offices and jurisdictions were reserved to the owners as rights of property. The heritable jurisdictions in Scotland were finally abolished in 1747, the holders of them receiving compensation for

the same, parliament having voted one hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling for the purpose. By the act abolishing them (20 George II. c. 48) the civil jurisdiction of a baron in Scotland was reduced to the power of recovering from his vassals and tenants the rents of his lands, and of condemning them in mill services; and also of judging in causes where the debt and damages do not exceed forty shillings sterling. His criminal jurisdiction was, by the same statute, limited to assaults, batteries, and other smaller offences, which may be punished by a fine not exceeding twenty shillings sterling, or by setting the offender in the stocks (now disused). The obligation which was long imposed by the law of Scotland on barony vassals to attend the baron's head courts was about the same time prohibited.

The power of the high feudal aristocracy within their own territories was as great as that of the monarch himself, and many of them, as the Douglasses, the Lindsays, the Hamiltons and others, affected a state and magnificence equal to those of the sovereign. An account of the feudal state of one of the great barons will be found under the head of the earl of Crawford as described by Lord Lindsay [see CRAWFORD, earls of]. The picture drawn by him bears a close resemblance to the feudalism of England and the continent. "But," adds his lordship, "owing to the mixture of Celtic and Norman blood, a peculiar element mingled from the first in the feudality of Scotland, and has left its indelible impress on the manners and habits of thought of the country. Differently from what was the case in England, the Scotch-Norman races were peculiarly prolific, and population was encouraged as much as possible. This was evinced by the ramifying tendency of the Scotch Stuarts, Douglasses, Hamiltons, Lindsays, &c., as compared with the Howards, Percies, Mowbrays, De Veres, &c., many of which houses have become entirely extinct, while most of the old Scottish families number their hundreds and thousands, in every class and station of life. The earl or baron bestowed a fief, for example, on each of his four sons, who paid him tribute in rent and service; each son subdivided his fief again among his own children, and they again among theirs, till the blood of the highest noble in the land was flowing in that of the working peasant, at no remote interval. This was a subject of pride, not shame, in Scotland." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. p. 117.]

A BURGH OF BARONY was a corporation holding of a baron within his domain and governed by magistrates, the right of electing whom was sometimes vested in the inhabitants themselves and sometimes in the baron their superior. The ground granted to the burgh, and on which it was erected, continued as truly a portion of the barony as if it were the holding of a single vassal. When the magistrate who ruled such a burgh was appointed by the superior he was styled a baron bailie, and, as the baron's deputy, possessed within the burgh all the rights belonging to the baron himself. This was a class of magistrates peculiar to Scotland. The right of the barons, and some of them of no great note, to constitute burghs, and appoint magistrates, or to give authority to the feuars or burgesses to elect their own magistrates, who, by such authority only, were legally authorised to administer justice and pass laws for maintaining peace and order in the burgh, is one proof of the great and peculiar powers of the Scottish aristocracy, which distinguishes Scotland from all the other nations of Europe. Greenock, now a flourishing seaport, and the sixth town in Scotland in point of population, is a case in point. In 1635, being then a mere village, it was erected into a burgh of barony holding of John Shaw, proprietor of the barony, and till 1741 the affairs of the burgh were superintended by the superior or by a baron bailie ap-



pointed by him. By a charter dated in that year, and by another in 1751, Sir John Shaw, the superior, empowered the feuars and subfeuars to meet yearly for the purpose of choosing nine feuars residing in Greenock to be managers of the burgh funds, of whom two were to be bailies, one treasurer, and six councillors. The last-mentioned charter gave power to hold weekly markets, to imprison and punish delinquents, to choose officers of court, to make laws for maintaining order, and to admit merchants and tradesmen as burgesses on payment of a small sum. This instance is one of many that might be cited of the extent to which the pure feudal system had prevailed, and of its continuance in Scotland after it had disappeared everywhere else in Europe. The Burgh Reform act of 1833 put the jurisdiction and government of Greenock on a different footing, as it did all the other burghs of Scotland.

BARON, now generally spelled Barron, a surname derived from the feudal title of Baron. A family of this name formerly possessed the lands of Kinnaird in Fife. In the time of James the Fifth, Magdalen, prioress of Elcho, fened these lands to Alexander Leslie, whose grand-daughter and heir-ess married James Baron, merchant in Edinburgh, who thus acquired the lands. Of this family were two learned doctors of divinity, named John and Robert Baron. The latter was professor of theology in Marischal College, Aberdeen, and the author of various philosophical works. He was elected bishop of Orkney, but died at Berwick in 1639, before he could be consecrated. The son of Mr. Baron disposed the lands to Sir Michael Balfour of Denmiln, the father of Sir James Balfour, lord Lyon. Sir James was, during his father's life, invested with the lands of Kinnaird, and was always designed of Kinnaird. [See *ante*, p. 214.]

There was a family of the name of Baron in the dukedom of Florence, from Scotland. The first of them is said to have accompanied William, the brother of Achaïus, to assist Charlemagne in his wars, and he settled in Italy. His family continued for a long time, but failed at last, much regretted by a Florentine author, Ugolinus Verinius, (*De Reparatione Florentie*, lib. iii.) in these verses

"Clara potensque diu, sed nunc est nulla BARONUM  
Extra progenies, extremisque orta Britannia."

BARR, a surname derived from the small village of Barr in the parish of that name in the district of Carrick, Ayrshire. It is conjectured that the village took its name from its inaccessibility, "being hemmed in on every side by precipitous hills, and approachable only by rugged glens and across a stream, which dwindling into a purling rill in summer, rushes with a torrent's fury in winter, and destroys every vestige of a roadway along its gravelly banks. The parish did, indeed, constitute a strong natural barrier between Galloway on the south and Ayrshire to the north, and was nearly inaccessible till about the beginning of the present century." [*New Stat. Account of Scotland*, vol. v. p. 407.] The name may also have been derived, in some instances, from the estate and castle of Barr in Renfrewshire, which anciently belonged to a family named Glen. Sir Robert Barr, a burgess of Glasgow, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, but the date of creation is not exactly known, and the baronetcy is extinct.

BARRET, Baron BARRET of Newburgh, a peerage of Scotland now extinct, conferred by King Charles the First on Sir Edward Barret, knight, of Bellhouse in Essex, by patent dated at Whitehall 17th October 1627, to himself and the legitimate heirs male of his body, bearing the name and arms

of Barret. His lordship was chancellor of the exchequer in England from 1635 to 1642. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Cary, knight, and died in 1644 without issue, when the title became extinct. His kinsman, the Hon. Richard Lennard of Horseford, in Norfolk, (youngest son of Richard Lord Dacre,) to whom Lord Barret bequeathed his property in Essex, took the name of Barret, and was ancestor of Thomas Barret Lennard, Lord Dacre, who died in 1786.

BARRY, a surname more prevalent in Ireland than in England or Scotland, and in the former country ennobled in the family of the earls of Barrymore, (a title now extinct,) descended from William de Barri, a knight of Norman origin. BARRIE, the Scottish mode of spelling the name, is evidently derived from the parish of Barrie in Forfarshire.

BARRY, GEORGE, D.D., the author of the *History of the Orkney Islands*, a native of Berwickshire, was born in 1748. He studied for the ministry at the college of Edinburgh; and having become private tutor to the sons of some gentlemen in Orkney, he was, by their patronage, appointed second minister of Kirkwall. About 1796 he was translated to the island and parish of Shapinsay. The statistical account of his two parishes, inserted in Sir John Sinclair's *Statistical Reports*, first brought him into notice. In consequence of his zeal and efficiency in the education of youth in his parish, the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge in Scotland, about 1800, elected him one of their members, and gave him a superintendence over their schools at Orkney. Soon after, the university of Edinburgh conferred upon him the degree of D.D. His valuable '*History of the Orkney Islands*,' comprehending an account of their present as well as their ancient state, on which he had been engaged for some years, was not published till after his death. He died May 14, 1805.

BARRY, THOMAS, Provost of Bothwell, was the author of a Latin poem on the battle of Otterburn, fought in 1388, but there is little known concerning him.

BARTON, a surname supposed to have been originally derived from Bereton, that is, the farm of bere or barley. It is the name of numerous localities in England, as Barton-on-Humber, and others, amounting to nearly forty in all. In some instances the name may have been given to a small port, having a bar of sand blocking up its entrance, and in others applied to a small enclosure or farm having a bar gate. It is also the name of a peculiar kind of block and tackle of great power.

Barton is properly an English name. The Bartons of Barton Hall were an ancient family in Lancashire, having branches in Ireland and Scotland. There was also an old family of Barton of Smithills in the same county, recorded in the *Herald's Visitation* of 1567, but subsequently established in the palatinate of Chester.

BARTON, ANDREW, a distinguished naval commander, of the reign of James the Fourth, belonged to a family which, for two generations, had produced able and successful seamen, and were intrusted by the king with the principal authority in all maritime and commercial matters in Scotland. To the increase of his navy, and to nautical affairs in general, King James paid particular attention, and the Bartons not only purchased vessels for him on the continent, and invited into Scotland the most skilful foreign shipbuilders, but sold to him some of their own ships. In the reign of the fourth James the Scottish navy consisted of sixteen ships of war, besides one vessel called the Great Michael, the largest then known to be in the world, and which, as an old author says, "cumbered all Scotland to get her fitted out for sea." The daring and skill of the Bartons, of whom there were three brothers, and of Andrew in particular, had raised them to a renown scarcely inferior to that of the famous admiral, Sir Andrew Wood himself, who flourished in the same reign; and the prowess of Andrew Barton was put to the proof on the following occasion. A small fleet of Scottish merchantmen had been piratically attacked by some Dutch ships, and plundered of their cargoes, while the crews, after being murdered, were thrown overboard. Andrew Barton was instantly despatched with a squadron to take signal vengeance on the perpetrators of this cruel deed. Many of the pirates were captured; and the admiral commanded the hogsheads, which were stowed in the holds of his vessels, to be filled with the heads of his prisoners, and sent as a present to his royal master. So early as the year 1476, the ships belonging to the Bartons were plundered by a Portuguese squadron, and as the king of Portugal refused to make any amends, letters of reprisal were granted to the Barton family by the Scottish monarch, authorizing them to take all Portuguese vessels which should come in their way, until they had fully indemnified themselves for their losses. The Portuguese mariners, on their part, were not slow to retaliate, and in 1507, the Lion, commanded by John Barton, the father of Andrew, was seized at Campvere, in Zealand, and its commander thrown into prison. His sons procured from King James a renewal of their let-

ters of reprisal, and fitted out two strong ships, the larger called the Lion, and the lesser the Jenny Pirwen, which they placed under the command of Andrew Barton. With these he cruised in the Channel, intercepting and capturing, at various times, many of the richly laden vessels returning from the Portuguese settlements in India and Africa; and, as Tytler remarks, the unwonted apparition of blackamoors at the Scottish court, and black empresses presiding over the royal tournaments, is to be traced to the spirit and success of the Scottish privateers. Not content, however, with stopping the Portuguese ships, and making prizes of them, whenever they could, the Bartons detained and searched English merchant vessels bound for Portugal, or coming from that country, under the pretence that they had Portuguese goods on board. In consequence of this, they were treated by the English as pirates; and the council board of England, at which the earl of Surrey, (afterwards created Duke of Norfolk,) presided, was continually receiving complaints from the sailors and merchants, that Barton was in the practice of intercepting English vessels, and praying redress. King Henry, not willing to come to a rupture with the king of Scotland, at first paid little attention to these complaints. The earl of Surrey, however, could not conceal his indignation, and, on hearing of some late excesses of the privateers, declared that "the narrow seas should not be so infested whilst he had an estate that could furnish a ship, or a son who was able to command it." He accordingly fitted out two men-of-war, which were manned by well selected crews, archers, and men-at-arms, and placed under the command of his two sons, Sir Thomas Howard, called by old historians Lord Howard, afterwards created earl of Surrey in his father's lifetime, and Sir Edward Howard, afterwards lord high admiral of England. Having put to sea he fell in with Andrew Barton cruising in the Downs, having been guided to his whereabouts by the captain of a merchantman which Barton had plundered on the previous day. This took place in July, 1511. On approaching Barton, the English vessels showed no colours or ensigns of war, but put up a willow wand on their masts, that being the emblem of a trading vessel. But when Barton ordered them

to bring to, the English threw out their flags and pennons, and fired a broadside. The Scotch admiral then knew that he had English vessels to contend with. Barton commanded his own ship, the *Lion*, to which was opposed Sir Thomas Howard; his other vessel was only an armed pinnace, named the *Union*, called by Hall the bark of Scotland; but far from being dismayed at the odds against him, he engaged boldly, and in a rich dress and bright armour, appeared on deck, with a whistle of gold about his neck, suspended by a golden chain, and encouraged his men to fight valiantly. A gold whistle was in those days the sign of the office of high admiral. The battle that ensued was most obstinately contested. On both sides the most determined valour was displayed, till the Scottish admiral was desperately wounded. It is said that even then this bold and experienced seaman continued to encourage his men with his whistle till death closed his career.

In an old ballad, on this seafight, fought before England had a navy at all, entitled 'Sir Andrew Barton,' it is related that

With pikes and gunnes, and bowemen bold,  
The noble Howard is gone to the sea;  
With a valyant heart, and a pleasant cheare,  
Out at Thames mouth sayled hee.  
And days he scant had sayled three  
Upon the 'voyage' he took in hand,  
But there he met with a noble shipp,  
And stoutly made itt stay and stand.

"Thou must tell me," Lord Howard sayes,  
"Now who thou art, and what's thy name;  
And shewe me where thy dwelling is,  
And whither bound, and whence thou came."

"My name is Henrye Hunt," quoth hee,  
With a heavye heart, and a carefull mind;  
"I and my shipp doe both belong  
To the Newcastle that stands upon Tyne."

"Hast thou not heard, now, Henrye Hunt,  
As thou hast sayled by daye and by night,  
Of a Scottish rover on the sea,  
Men call him Sir Andrew Barton, Knight?"  
Then ever he sighed, and sayd alas!  
With a grieved mind, and well away,  
"But over well I knowe that wight,  
I was his prisoner yesterday."

If we are to believe this ballad, Barton's ship,

the *Lion*, was furnished with a peculiar contrivance suspending large weights or beams from his yardarms, for the purpose of being dropped down upon the enemy when they should come alongside. This was an old stratagem of the Romans, which the Scottish admiral had adopted with great success. Barton and these beams are thus described by the said "Henrye Hunt:"

"He is brasse within, and steele without,  
With beames on his topcastle stronge,  
And thirtye pieces of ordinance  
He carries on each side alonge;  
And he hath a pinnace deerlye dight,  
St. Andrewes crosse itt is his guide,  
His pinnace beareth ninescore men,  
And fifteen canons on each side.

"Were ye twentye shippes, and he but one,  
I sweare by kirke, and bower, and hall,  
He wold overcome them every one,  
If once his beames they doe downe fall."  
"This is cold comfort," sayes my lord,  
"To welcome a stranger on the sea,  
Yett Ile bring him and his shipp to shore,  
Or to Scotland he shall carry mee."

The ballad proceeds to relate that Henry Hunt guided Howard to the place where Barton's ships lay, and on coming up with them, he ordered all his ensigns to be furled:

"Take in your ancyents, standards eke,  
So close that no man may them see,  
And put me forth a white willowe wand,  
As merchants use that sayle the sea."  
But they stirred neither top or mast,  
Stontly they past Sir Andrew by;  
"What English churles are yonder," he sayd,  
That can so little curtesye.

"Now by the roode, three years and more  
I have been admirall on the sea;  
And never an English nor Portingall  
Without my leave can passe this way."  
Then called he forth his stout pinnace,  
"Fetche backe yond pedlars nowe to mee;  
I sweare by the masse, yon English churles  
Shall all hang at my maine-mast tree."

With that the pinnace itt shott off,  
Full well Lord Howard might it ken,  
For it strake downe his foremast tree  
And killed fourteen of his men.

The English commander then ordered his gun-



ner, "good Peter Simon," to fire off his ordnance, which he did with effect;

And he lett goe his great gunnes shott,  
Soe well he settled itt with his ee;  
The first sight that Sir Andrew sawe,  
He sawe his pinnace sunke i' the sea.

And when he sawe his pinnace sunke,  
Lord, how his heart with rage did swell!  
"Nowe cutt my ropes, itt is time to be gon,  
He fetch yon pedlars backe mysel."  
When my lord sawe Sir Andrewe loose,  
Within his heart he was full faine;  
"Nowe spreade your ancients, strike up drummes,  
Sound all your trumpetts out amaine!"

The English seem to have been most apprehensive of the beams on the yardarms, but to make use of this contrivance, it was necessary that some one should ascend the mainmast; and Howard had stationed in a proper place a Yorkshire gentleman, named Horseley, the best archer in his ship, with strict injunctions to let fly an arrow at every one who should attempt to go up the rigging of Barton's vessel. Two of Barton's officers, named Gordon and James Hamilton, the latter his "only sister's sonne," were successively killed in the attempt. Barton himself, confiding in the strong armour which he wore, then began to ascend the mast. Lord Thomas Howard called out to the archer to shoot true, on peril of his life. "Were I to die for it," answered Horseley, "I have but two arrows left." The first which he shot bounded from Barton's armour, without hurting him; but as the Scotch admiral raised his arm to climb higher, the archer took aim where the armour afforded him no protection, and wounded him mortally through the armpit.

Sir Andrew he did swarve the tree,  
With right good will he swarved then;  
Upon his breast did Horseley hitt,  
But the arrow bounded back agen.  
Then Horseley spyed a privye place  
With a perfect eye in a secrette part;  
Under the spole of his right arme,  
He smote Sir Andrew to the heart.

Jumping upon deck, Barton addressed his men: "Fight on," he said, "my brave hearts; I am a little wounded, but not slain. I will but rest awhile, and then rise and fight again; meantime, stand

fast by St. Andrew's cross;" meaning the flag of Scotland.

"Fight on, my men," Sir Andrew sayes,  
"A little I'm hurt, but yett not staine,  
I'll but lye doune and bleede awhile,  
And then I'll rise and fight againe.  
Fight on, my men," Sir Andrew sayes,  
"And never flinche before the foe;  
And stand fast by St. Andrewe's cross,  
Untill you heare my whistle blow."

They never heard his whistle blow,  
Which made their hearts waxe sore adread,  
Then Horseley sayd, "Aboard, my lord,  
For well I wott Sir Andrew's dead."  
They boarded then his noble shipp,  
They boarded it with might and maine,  
Eighteen score Scotts alive they found,  
The rest were either maimd or slaine.

Lord Howard tooke a sword in hand,  
And off he smote Sir Andrewe's head,  
"I must ha' left England many a daye,  
If thou were alive as thou art dead."  
He caused his bodye to be cast,  
Over the hatchborde into the sea,  
And about his middle three hundred crownea,  
"Wherever thou land this will bury thee."

Barton's ship, the Lion, thus captured, was carried into the Thames, and became the second man-of-war in the English navy. The Great Harry, which had been built only seven years before, namely in 1504, was properly speaking the first. On this celebrated ship Henry the Seventh expended £14,000, a great sum in those days, equivalent to the cost of a modern ship of the line. With that monarch the rise of a royal navy in England is said to have originated. Before his time, when the king wanted a fleet, the five ports, then the largest in England, and still called the Cinque Ports, furnished a certain equipment of ships and men; vessels were also hired from merchants, and manned and armed for war. Ambitious of being independent of the irregular navy derived from such various and uncertain sources, Henry paid great attention to the building of large ships exclusively for warlike purposes, and he took care to keep them in a highly efficient and progressive state. His son, Henry the Eighth, caused to be constructed the then largest English ship, called Henry Grace de Dieu, or the Great Harry,



after the ship of the same name, built by his father. This is said to have been the first ship which had four masts, and was considered the wonder of the sixteenth century.

Thus died Andrew Barton. With King James he was a personal favourite, and he sent a herald to King Henry to demand redress for the death of his ablest officer, and the loss of his ships; but Henry returned no milder answer than that the fate of pirates ought never to be a matter of dispute among princes. He, however, after a short imprisonment dismissed Barton's crew, with a small sum each to defray their homeward charges. This affair was one of the remote causes of the disastrous battle of Flodden, in which James the Fourth was slain.—*Tytler's History of Scotland*, vol. v.—*Scott's Tales of a Grandfather*—*Perry's Reliques of Ancient English Poetry*.

BASSANTIN, a corruption of Bassendean or Basingdene, a surname derived from an estate in the parish of Westruther, Berwickshire, which seems at one period to have belonged to a family of the same name, and subsequently was a vicarage belonging to the nuns of Coldstream. Soon after the Reformation, Andrew Currie, vicar of Bassendean, conveyed to William Home, third son of Sir James Home of Coldingknowe, "terras ecclesiasticas, mansiuncul, et gleham vicarie de Bassendene;" whereupon, he obtained from James the Sixth, a charter for the same, on the 11th of February, 1573-4. This William was a progenitor of the Homes of Bassendean, the most distinguished of which family was George Home of Bassendean, who suffered much for his zealous attachment to the cause of civil and religious liberty during the persecuting reigns of Charles the Second and James the Seventh, and was one of those expatriated Scotsmen who brought about the Revolution of 1688.

Of the ancient family of Bassantia, Bassantoun, or Bassendean, was the subject of the following notice:

BASSANTIN, JAMES, an eminent astronomer and mathematician, the son of the laird of Bassendean, in Berwickshire, was born in the reign of James IV.; and, after studying mathematics at the university of Glasgow, he travelled for further information on the continent. He subsequently went to Paris, where, on a vacancy occurring in the mathematical chair of the university, he was elected professor, and he remained there for some years. He returned to Scotland in 1562, and spent the remainder of his life on his paternal estate of Bassendean. The prevalence of astrology at that age, particularly in France, induced him to study judicial astrology. In this science he was very proficient, and he was much consulted in England, as we learn from the following notice in

Memoirs, he met with Sir Robert Melville, the brother of that gentleman, who was at that time engaged, on the part of the unfortunate Mary, endeavouring to effect a meeting between her and Elizabeth; when he predicted that all his efforts would be in vain; "for, first, they will never meet together, and next, there will never be but dissembling and secret hantrent (hatred) for a while, at length captivity and utter wrack for our Queen of England." Melville's answer was, that he did not credit such news, which he looked upon as "false, ungodly, and unlawful;" on which Bassantin replied, "Sa far as Melanthon, who was a godly theologian, has declared and written against naturall sciences, that are lawfull and taught in dyvers Christian universities; in the quibill in all othir artis, God geves to some less, to mair and clearer knowledge than till othir; the quhilk knowledge I have also that at this time that the kingdom of England sall of rycht be the crown of Scotland, and that ther are now born at this instant that sall brulk lands and tages in England. Bot, alace, it will cost their lyves, and many bluidy battaillies wchouchen first, and the Spaniards will be the last, and will take a part to themselves for ther last." The first part of Bassantin's prediction, which might very well have hazarded from what we have known of Elizabeth's character and disposition, and also from the fact that Mary was next heir to the English throne, proved true; the latter portion showed, in the result, how little should be placed in the pseudo-sciences of astrology, which is now exploded. Bassantin was a zealous protestant, and a supporter of the house of Murray. He died in 1568. His principal work is a *Treatise or Discourse on Astronomy*, written in French, which was translated into Latin by John Tornesinus, (M. de Tornes,) and published at Geneva in 1599. He wrote four other treatises. Although well versed for his time in what was called the exact sciences, Bassantin had no part of a classical education. Voynich has shown that his astronomical discourse was written in French, and that the author knew Latin, but only Scotch Gaelic. His philosophical system was that of Aristotle, and he was a laborious collector of minerals.

and observations of preceding astronomers, and are monuments of his own extensive acquirements. The following is a list of them:

*Astronomia Jacobi Bassantini Scoti, Opus absolutissimum, &c.* In which the Observations of the most expert Mathematicians on the Heavens are digested into order and method. Latin and French. Geneva, 1599, fol.

*Paraphrase de l'Astrolabe, avec une amplification de l'usage de l'astrolabe.* Lyons, 1555; and, again, at Paris, 1617, 8vo.

*Super Mathematica Genethliaca; i. e. of the Calculation of Nativities.*

*Arithmetica.*

*Musica Secundum Platonem, or Music on the Principles of the Platonists.*

*De Mathesi in genere.*

BASSOL, JOHN, the favourite disciple of Duns Scotus, was born, according to Mackenzie, in the reign of Alexander III. In his younger years he applied himself to the study of philosophy and the belles lettres, after which he went to the university of Oxford, where he studied theology under Duns Scotus; with whom, in the year 1304, he removed to Paris, and studied for some time in the university there. In 1313 he entered the order of the Minorites. Being afterwards sent by the general of his order to Rheims, he there applied himself to the study of medicine, and taught philosophy for seven or eight years in that city. In 1322 he was sent to Mechlin, in Brabant, where he taught theology. He died there in 1347. His master, Duns Scotus, had such a high opinion of him, that, when he taught in the schools, he usually said, that "If only *Joannes Bassiolis* were present, he had a sufficient auditory." The only work he wrote was entitled '*Commentaria sen Lecturæ in Quatuor Libros Sententiarum*,' folio, which, with some miscellaneous treatises in philosophy and medicine, was published in Paris in 1517. Bassol was a man of great learning, and, in lecturing or writing, he handled his subject with so much order and method, that he was styled *Doctor Ordinatus*, or the most orderly or methodical doctor; for, at that period, eminent scholars and divines were distinguished by such titles. It was objected to him, however, that, in common with most of the schoolmen of that and the succeeding age, he was too subtle and nice in obscure questions; for they were fond of proposing objections that could never have occurred to any but themselves. So subtle, indeed, was one of them, called 'The Cal-

culator,' that Cardan, an old author, says, only one of his arguments was enough to puzzle all posterity; and that, when he grew old, he wept because he could not understand his own books!—*Mackenzie's Scots Writers.*

BATHGATE, a surname derived from what is now the town and parish of Bathgate in Linlithgowshire. The etymology of the name itself is uncertain. In a grant by Malcolm the Fourth to the monks of Holyrood of the church of Bathgate with a portion of land, it is called Batket, and in other charters and deeds of the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth centuries, the name is variously written Bathket, Bathgatt, Bathcat and Bathkat. The barony of Bathgate formed part of the dowry of Marjory Bruce, on her marriage with Walter, High Steward of Scotland, in 1316. In the castle of Bathgate, the said Walter died in 1328, that being one of his chief residences.

BAXTER, ANDREW, an ingenious metaphysical writer, the son of a merchant in Old Aberdeen, was born there in 1686 or 1687. He was educated in King's College in his native city, and afterwards became a private tutor. Among his pupils were the Lords Gray and Blantyre, and Mr. Hay of Drummelzier. About 1730 he published '*An Enquiry into the Nature of the Human Soul*,' wherein its immateriality is evinced from the principles of reason and philosophy. This work, which originally appeared without a date, was praised in high terms by Dr. Warburton. In 1741 he went abroad with Mr. Hay, having also the charge of Lord Blantyre, and remained for some years at Utrecht, his wife and family in the mean time residing at Berwick-upon-Tweed. On the continent he contracted a very extensive acquaintance, and could speak the French, Dutch, and German languages fluently. He also wrote and read the Italian and Spanish. It is related of him, that, during the whole of his residence at Utrecht, he presided at the ordinary, which was frequented by all the young English gentlemen there, with much gaiety and politeness, and in such a manner as gave general satisfaction. In 1747 he returned to Scotland, and resided at Whittingham in East Lothian, till his death, which took place April 23, 1750, aged 63. He left a widow, the daughter of a clergyman in Berwickshire, three daughters, and one son. He wrote, for the use of his pupils, a Latin treatise, entitled '*Matho, sive Cosmotheoria puerilis Dialogus*,' which he afterwards translated into English, and published in two vols. 8vo. In

1750 appeared an Appendix to his 'Enquiry into the Nature of the Human Soul,' in which he endeavours to answer the objections that had been advanced against his notions of the *vis inertia* of matter, by Mr. Colin Maclaurin, in his 'Account of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophical Discourses.' Hume also controverted his arguments. Mr. Baxter dedicated the Appendix to his Enquiry to the celebrated John Wilkes, whose acquaintance he had made on the continent, and with whom he kept up a correspondence till within a short time before his death.—He left many manuscripts behind him, and would gladly have finished his work upon the human soul. "I own," says he, in a letter to Mr. Wilkes, "if it had been the will of Heaven, I would gladly have lived till I had put in order the second part of the Enquiry, showing the immortality of the human soul, but infinite wisdom cannot be mistaken in calling me sooner. Our blindness makes us form wishes." This, indeed, he considered his capital work.

The following is a list of Andrew Baxter's works:

An enquiry into the Nature of the Human Soul, wherein its Immateriality is evinced from the Principles of Reason and Philosophy. Lond. 4to. 2d edit. 1737, 2 vols. 8vo. 3d edit. 1745, 2 vols. 8vo. An Appendix to the First Part of the Inquiry into the Nature of the Human Soul; wherein the Principles laid down are cleared from some Objections started against the Notions of the *Vis Inertia* of Matter, by Maclaurin, &c. Lond. 1750, 8vo. Edited by J. Duncan.

Matho: sive Cosmotheoria Puerilis Dialogua. In quo Prima Elementa de Mundi ordine et ornatu proponuntur, &c. Lond. 1740, 2 vols. 8vo. This work was afterwards greatly enlarged, and published in English, with the following title, Matho, or the Cosmotheoria Puerilis, in ten dialogues; wherein, from the Phenomena of the Material World, briefly explained, the principles of Natural Religion are deduced and demonstrated. Lond. 1745, 2 vols. 8vo. A third edition, 1765, 2 vols. 12mo.

The Rev. Dr. Duncan, of South Warmborough, published The Evidence of Reason, in proof of the Immortality of the Soul, independent on the more abstruse Inquiry into the Nature of Matter and Spirit. Collected from the MSS. of Mr. Baxter. Lond. 1779, 8vo.

BAYNE, ALEXANDER, of Rires, first professor of the municipal law of Scotland, was the son of John Bayne of Logie, Fife, descended from the old Fifeshire family of Tulloch, to whom he was served heir in general, October 8, 1700. He was the representative of an old family in the parish of Kilconquhar, and his estate of Rires is now possessed by his descendant Robert Bayne Dalgleish, Esq. of Dura. Mr. Bayne, on the

10th of July 1714 was admitted advocate. In January 1722 the Faculty appointed him senior curator of the Advocates' Library, and, on 28th November succeeding, he was elected by the town-council to the chair of Scots law, which in that year was first instituted in the university of Edinburgh. In the council register of that date there is the following entry: "Mr. Alexander Bayne having represented how much it would be for the interest of the nation and of this city, to have a professor of the law of Scotland placed in the university of this city, not only for teaching the Scots law, but also for qualifying of writers to his Majesty's Signet; and being fully apprised of the fitness and qualifications of Mr. Alexander Bayne of Rires, advocate, to discharge such a province; therefore, the council elect him to be professor of the law of Scotland in the university of this city." Although the Faculty of Advocates at first looked coldly upon the erection of the chair of Scots law, they soon began to be convinced that it was calculated to work a beneficial change on the course of examination for the bar, and on the system of legal study. In January 1724 the Dean of Faculty, Mr. Robert Dundas of Arniston, afterwards Lord President of the court of session, proposed to the Faculty, that all entrants should, previous to their admission, undergo a trial, not only in the civil law, as heretofore, but also in the municipal law of Scotland; and though this was long resisted, it was at length determined, by act of sederunt, February 28, 1750. In the beginning of 1726, Bayne retired from the office of senior curator of the library, and the same year he published the first edition of Sir Thomas Hope's *Minor Practicks*, a work of great legal learning, which had lain nearly a century in manuscript, to which was added by Professor Bayne, 'A Discourse on the Rise and Progress of the Law of Scotland, and the Method of Studying it.' In 1731 he published a small volume of 'Notes' for the use of the students attending his chair, formed out of his lectures, and which prove that he was thoroughly acquainted not only with the Roman jurisprudence, but also with the ancient common law. About the same time, he published another small volume, entitled 'Institutions of the Criminal Law of Scotland,' also for the use of his students. He died in

June 1737, when Mr. Erskine of Carnock was appointed his successor. He had married Mary, a younger daughter of Anne, only surviving child of Sir William Bruce of Kinross, by her second husband, Sir John Carstairs of Kilconquhar, and by her he had three sons and two daughters. One of his daughters was the first wife of Allan Ramsay the painter, son of the author of the *Gentle Shepherd*. Professor Bayne's works are :

*Institutions of the Criminal Law of Scotland.* Ed. 1747, 12mo.  
*Notes on the Criminal Law.* 1748, 12mo.

*Notes for the Use of the Students of the Municipal Law.* Edin. 1749, 12mo.

BEATON, surname of. See BETHUNE.

BEATSON, the surname of a family originally situated on the West Marches. At the end of the 16th and beginning of the 17th centuries they acquired the lands of Kilrie, Vicarsgrange, Glasmont, North Piteadie, Powguld, Balbardie, Pitkean, and others, in Fifeshire. Robert Beatson, Esq. of Kilrie, Royal Engineers, married, 1790, Jean, only child of Murdoch Campbell, Esq. of Rosend Castle, Burntisland, of the Caithness Campbells. His grandson, Alexander John Beatson, Esq. of Rosend, died at Malta April 8, 1861.

John Beatson Bell, Esq. of Glenfarg and Kilduncan, represents in the female line a younger branch of the family of Vicarsgrange, which acquired the lands of Mawhill in Kinross-shire, by marriage with the heiress, Marie Grieve.

Major-general Alexander Beatson, H.E.I.C.S., at one time governor of St. Helena, was of the Kilrie family. For a memoir of him see Supplement.

BEATSON, ROBERT, of Vicarsgrange, LL.D., author of some useful compilations, eldest son of David Beatson of Vicarsgrange, and of Jean, daughter of Robert Beatson of Kilrie, was born at Dyart 25th June 1741. His paternal and maternal grandfathers were cousins, the one being the laird of Kilrie and the other of Vicarsgrange. His grandmothers were half sisters, daughters of William Beatson of Glasmont, and cousins of their respective husbands. He obtained an ensigncy in 1756, and the following year accompanied the expedition to the coast of France. He afterwards served as lieutenant, in the attack on Martinique, and the taking of Guadaloupe. In 1766, he retired on half-pay. He obtained the degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh. He had commenced writing a Peerage, which he did not live to complete. Part of the material is contained in one of three volumes of manuscript, entitled '*Beatson's Collections*,' in the library of the Faculty of Advocates in Edinburgh. He sold Vicarsgrange in 1787, and during the latter years of his life was

barrack-master at Aberdeen. He was a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, where he died January 24, 1818, aged 87. His works are :

*Political Index to the Histories of Great Britain and Ireland, or a Complete Register of the Hereditary Honours, Public Officers, and Persons in Office, from the earliest periods to the present time.* Edin. 1786, 8vo. The same. Lond. 1788, 2 vols. 8vo.

*Naval and Military Memoirs of Great Britain, from the year 1727 to the present time.* Lond. 1790, 8 vols. 8vo. Second edition, 1804, 6 vols. 8vo.

*A New and Distinct View of the Memorable Action of the 27th July, 1778, in which the aspersions cast on the Flag Officers are shown to be totally unfounded.* 1791, 8vo.

*An Essay on the Comparative Advantages of Vertical and Horizontal Windmills.* Plates. Lond. 1798, 8vo.

*A Chronological Register of both Houses of the British Parliament, from the Union in 1708, to the Third Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland in 1807.* Lond. 1808, 3 vols. 8vo.

BEATTIE, JAMES, LL.D., a distinguished poet, moralist, and miscellaneous writer, was born at Laurencekirk, Kincardineshire, October 25th, 1735. His father, who kept a little retail shop in that village, also rented a small farm in the neighbourhood, in which his forefathers had lived for many generations. He was the youngest son, and his father dying when he was yet a child, his elder brother David, on whom, with his mother, the care of the family devolved, placed him at the village school, where, as he soon began to write verses, his companions bestowed on him the title of '*The Poet*.' In 1749 he was removed to Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he obtained a bursary or exhibition. He studied Greek under Dr. Thomas Blackwell, author of '*The Court of Augustus*,' and '*An Inquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer*,' who was the first to encourage Beattie's genius. He made great progress in his studies, and acquired that accurate and classical knowledge for which he was afterwards so eminent. In 1753 he obtained the degree of A.M., and having completed his course of study, he was appointed in August of that year schoolmaster and parish clerk to the parish of Fordoun, at the foot of the Grampians, six miles from his native village. It is related of him that he loved at this time to wander in the fields during the night, and watch the appearance of the coming dawn, feeding his young dreams of poetry "in lone sequestered spots." His early productions, inserted in the *Scottish Magazine*, gained him some local reputa-



tion; and he attracted the favourable notice of Mr. Garden, advocate, afterwards Lord Gardenstone, then sheriff of Kincardineshire, Lord Monboddo, and others in the neighbourhood, who invited him to their houses, and with whom he ever after maintained a friendly intercourse. He had at one time an intention of entering the church; and in consequence attended the divinity class at Marischal College; but circumstances led him to change his views. In 1757 a vacancy occurred in the grammar school of Aberdeen, and Beattie was induced to become a candidate for the situation, but did not succeed. He acquitted himself so well, however, that on a second vacancy in June 1758, he was elected one of the masters of that school. In 1760 he published at London a volume of poems and translations, which, though it met with a favourable reception, he endeavoured at a future period, when his fame was established, to buy up and suppress. Some of these will be found in the Appendix to Sir William Forbes' Life of Beattie. By the influence of the earl of Errol and others of his friends, he was the same year appointed professor of moral philosophy and logic at Marischal college. Among his brother professors in the Aberdeen universities at that time were such men of genius and learning as Dr. Campbell, Dr. Reid, and Dr. Gregory. In 1762 he wrote his 'Essay on Poetry,' which was published in 1776, with others of his prose works. In 1765 he published an unsuccessful poem on 'The Judgment of Paris,' in quarto. He afterwards reprinted it in a new edition of his poetical works which appeared in 1766. On the 28th June 1767 he married Mary, daughter of Dr. James Dunn, the Rector of the grammar school at Aberdeen, his union with whom was not happy, in consequence of a hereditary disposition to madness on her part, which made its appearance a few years after the marriage, and which subsequently caused her to be put in confinement.

In 1770 appeared the work which first brought Dr. Beattie prominently into notice, viz, 'An Essay on the Nature and Immutability of Truth, in opposition to Sophistry and Scepticism;' written with the avowed purpose of confuting the pernicious doctrines advanced by Hume and his supporters, which at that time were very prevalent.

His motives for engaging in this task are fully explained in a long letter to Dr. Blacklock, which will be found in Forbes' account of his Life and Writings. The design, he says, "is to overthrow scepticism, and establish conviction in its place, a conviction not in the least favourable to bigotry or prejudice, far less to a persecuting spirit, but such a conviction as produces firmness of mind, and stability of principle, in consistence with moderation, candour, and liberal inquiry." This work was so popular, that in four years five large editions were sold, and it was translated into several foreign languages. The 'Essay on Truth,' which Hume and his friends treated as a violent personal attack, was intended to be continued; but general ill health, and an inveterate disinclination to severe study, prevented him from completing his design. In the same year he published anonymously the First Book of 'The Minstrel, or the Progress of Genius,' 4to, which he had commenced writing in 1766. This poem was at once highly successful. It was particularly praised by Gray the poet, who wrote him a letter of criticism, which is preserved in Forbes' Life of Beattie. Shortly afterwards he visited London, and was flatteringly received by Lord Littleton, Dr. Johnson, and other ornaments of the literary society of the metropolis. In 1773 he renewed his visit; and owing to the most powerful influence exerted on his behalf, he obtained a pension of £200 a-year, on account of his 'Essay on Truth.' George III. received him with distinguished favour, and honoured him with an hour's interview in the royal closet, when the queen also was present. Among other marks of respect, the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of LL.D. at the same time with Sir Joshua Reynolds. That great artist having requested him to sit for his portrait, presented him with the celebrated painting containing the allegorical Triumph of Truth over Sophistry, Scepticism, and Infidelity. He was also pressed to enter the Church of England by the Archbishop of York and the bishop of London, which he declined, on the ground chiefly lest the opponents of revealed religion should assert that he was actuated by motives of self-interest. One prelate offered him a living worth nearly £500 a-year; which also he

refused, "partly," he says, "because it might be construed into a want of principle, if, at the age of 38, I were to quit, with no other *apparent* motive than that of bettering my circumstances, that church of which I have hitherto been a member." In 1774 appeared the Second Book of the 'Minstrel,' which has become one of the standard poems in our language. A vacancy having occurred in the chair of natural and experimental philosophy in Edinburgh, he was advised by several of his friends to become a candidate; but this he declined, preferring to remain in Aberdeen. In 1777 he brought out by subscription a new edition of his 'Essay on Truth,' to which were added some miscellaneous dissertations on 'Poetry and Music,' 'Laughter and Ludicrous Composition,' and 'The Utility of Classical Learning.' In 1783 he published 'Dissertations, Moral and Critical,' 4to, and in 1786 'Evidences of the Christian Religion,' 2 vols. 12mo. In 1790 he edited an edition of Addison's papers, which appeared at Edinburgh that year. The same year he published the first volume of his 'Elements of Moral Science;' the second followed in 1793. To the latter volume was appended some remarks against the continuance of the slave-trade. Long before the abolition of that iniquitous traffic was mooted in parliament, Dr. Beattie had introduced the subject into his academical course, with the express hope that the lessons of humanity which he taught would be useful to such of his pupils as might thereafter proceed to the West Indies. His last production was 'An Account of the Life, Character, and Writings of his eldest Son, James Hay Beattie,' an amiable and promising young man, his assistant in the professorship, who died in 1790, at the age of 22, (see next article). This great affliction was followed in 1796 by the equally premature death of his youngest son Montague, in his 19th year. These bereavements, with the melancholy fate of his wife, quite broke his heart. Looking at the corpse of his boy, he said, "I am now done with this world;" and although he performed the duties of his chair till a short time previous to his death, he never again applied to

study; he enjoyed no society or amusement; even music, of which he had been passionately fond, lost its charms for him, and he answered few letters from his friends. Yet he would sometimes express resignation to his childless condition. "How could I have borne," he would feelingly say, "to see their elegant minds mangled with madness!" He had been all his life subject to headaches, which sometimes interrupted his studies; but now his spirits and his constitution were entirely gone.—In April 1799 he was struck with palsy, and, after some paralytic strokes, he died at Aberdeen, August 18, 1803. Subjoined is a portrait of Dr. Beattie from the painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds.



Dr. Beattie's metaphysical writings are clear, lively, and attractive, but not profound, and the 'Essay on Truth,' once so much read and admired, has now fallen into comparative neglect, from its merits having been much overrated at the time it appeared. His poem of the 'Minstrel,' his 'Odes to Retirement and Hope,' and his 'Hermit,' will perpetuate his name as one of the most popular and pleasing poets of the eighteenth century, when his philosophical productions are no longer read. "Of all his poetical works," says

Sir William Forbes, "the Minstrel is beyond all question the best, whether we consider the plan or the execution. The language is extremely elegant, the versification harmonious; it exhibits the richest poetic imagery, with a delightful flow of the most sublime, delicate, and pathetic sentiment. It breathes the spirit of the purest virtue, the soundest philosophy, and the most exquisite taste. In a word, it is at once highly conceived and admirably finished." The descriptions of natural scenery in this fine poem are not exceeded in beauty by those of any of his contemporaries. The following stanza was declared by Gray to be "true poetry :"

O! how can'st thou renounce the boundless store  
Of charms which Nature to her votary yields!  
The warbling woodland, the resounding shore,  
The pomp of groves, and garniture of fields;  
All that the genial ray of morning gilds,  
And all that echoes to the song of even,  
All that the mountain's sheltering bosom shields,  
And all the dread magnificence of Heaven;  
O! how canst thou renounce, and hope to be forgiven!

In private life Dr. Beattie was a man of amiable and unassuming manners; and a warm attachment to the principles of morality and religion pervades all his writings. His life, by Sir William Forbes of Pitsligo, baronet, an old and intimate friend of his, which appeared in two volumes 4to in 1806, contains some interesting selections from his private correspondence. In his latter years Dr. Beattie was assisted in the duties of his professorship by his relation, Mr. George Glennie, afterwards D.D., and one of the ministers of Aberdeen, who succeeded him.

Subjoined is a list of Dr. Beattie's works :

Original Poems and Translations. Lond. and Edin. 1761. Consisting partly of originals, and partly of pieces formerly printed in the Scots Magazine.

The Judgment of Paris; a Poem. 1765, 8vo.

A new edition of his Poems. Second edition. 1766, 8vo. To this edition he added a Poem on the Talk of Erecting a Monument to Churchill, in Westminster-Hall, said by Sir William Forbes, to have been first published separately, and without a name.

Essay on the Nature and Immutability of Truth, in opposition to Sophistry and Scepticism. 1770, 8vo. Edin. 1771, 8vo. 1772, 1773. Lond. 1774, 8vo. 1776.

The Minstrel, or the Progress of Genius; a Poem. Book i. Edin. 1771, 4to. Book ii. Edin. 1774, 4to. Published together, with a few juvenile poems. 1777, 2 vols. 12mo.

Edin. 1803, 4to. A new edition, with the Life of the Author by Alex. Chalmers, Esq. 1805, 8vo. Book iii. being a continuation of the Minstrel, appeared in 1807, 4to.

Essays on Poetry and Music, as they affect the mind; on Laughter and Ludicrous Composition; on the Utility of Classical Learning. Edin. 1776, 8vo. Lond. 1779, 8vo.

Dissertations, Moral and Critical, on Memory and Imagination; on Dreaming; the Theory of Language; on Fable and Romance; on the Attachments of Kindred; and Illustrations on Sublimity. Lond. 1783, 4to.

Evidences of the Christian Religion briefly and plainly stated. Lond. 1786, 2 vols. 8vo.

The Theory of Language; in two parts.

Elements of Moral Science. Vol. i. 1790, 8vo; including Psychology, or Perceptive Faculties and Active Powers; and Natural Theology: with two Appendices on the Incorporeal Nature, and on the Immortality of the Soul. Second volume. Lond. 1793, 8vo. Containing Ethics, Economics, Politics, and Logic.

Remarks on some Passages on the Sixth Book of the *Æneid*. Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin. 1790, 2d vol. This is, in fact, a dissertation on the Mythology of the Romans, as poetically described by Virgil, in the episode of the descent of *Æneas* into hell.

BEATTIE, JAMES HAY, son of the preceding, was born at Aberdeen, November 6, 1768. "He had reached his fifth or sixth year," says his father, "knew the alphabet, and could read a little; but had received no particular information with respect to the Author of his being; because I thought he could not yet understand such information; and because I had learnt from my own experience, that to be made to repeat words not understood, is extremely detrimental to the faculties of a young mind. In a corner of a little garden, without informing any person of the circumstance, I wrote in the mould with my finger the three initial letters of his name; and sowing garden cresses in the furrows, covered up the seed, and smoothed the ground. Ten days after, he came running up to me, and with astonishment in his countenance, told me that his name was growing in the garden. I smiled at the report, and seemed inclined to disregard it; but he insisted on my going to see what had happened. Yes, said I, carelessly, I see it is so; but there is nothing in this worth notice; it is mere chance, and I went away. He followed me, and taking hold of my coat, said, with some earnestness, It could not be mere chance, for somebody must have contrived matters so as to produce it. So you think, I said, that what appears so regular as the letters of your name cannot be by chance? Yes, said he, with firmness, I think so. Look at yourself, I replied, and consider your



hand and fingers, your legs and feet, and other limbs; are they not regular in their appearance, and useful to you? He said they were. Came you, then, hither, said I, by chance? No, he answered, that cannot be; something must have made me. And who is that something? I asked. He said, he did not know. I had now gained the point I aimed at, and saw that his reason taught him, though he could not so express it, that what begins to be must have a cause, and that what is formed with regularity must have an intelligent cause. I therefore told him the name of the Great Being who made him and all the world; concerning whose adorable nature I gave him such information as I thought he could in some measure comprehend. The lesson affected him greatly, and he never forgot either it or the circumstance that introduced it." The first rules of morality taught him by his father were to speak truth and keep a secret, and "I never found," he says, "that in a single instance he transgressed either." Having received the rudiments of his education at the grammar school of Aberdeen, he was entered at the age of 13, a student in the Marischal College, and was admitted to the degree of M.A. in 1786. In June 1787, when he was not quite nineteen, on the recommendation of the Senatus Academicus of Marischal College, he was appointed by the king assistant professor and successor to his father in the chair of moral philosophy and logic. In this character, it is stated, he gave universal satisfaction, though so young. He was so deeply impressed with the importance of religion, as always to carry about with him a pocket Bible and the Greek New Testament. He studied music as a science, and performed well on the organ and violin, and contrived to build an organ for himself. He early began to write poetry, and had he been spared, he would no doubt have produced something worthy of his name. But his days were numbered. In the night of the 30th November 1789, he was suddenly seized with fever; before morning a perspiration ensued, which freed him from all immediate danger, but left him weak and languid. Though he lived for a year thereafter, his health rapidly declined, and he was never again able to engage much in study. He died November 19, 1790, in the 22d year of his age. Over his grave,

in the churchyard of St. Nicholas, Aberdeen, his afflicted father erected a monument to his memory, and, as already stated in the life of Dr. Beattie, his writings in prose and verse were published by the latter in 1799, with a memoir of the author. "His life," says Dr. Beattie in a letter to the Duchess of Gordon, giving an account of his death, "was one uninterrupted exercise of piety, benevolence, filial affection, and indeed every virtue which it was in his power to practise." He was an excellent classical scholar, and his talents were considered of the highest order by all who had an opportunity of knowing him.

BEATTIE, GEORGE, author of 'John o' Arnha', was born in the parish of St. Cyrus, county of Kincardine, in 1785. His parents were respectable, and he received a liberal education. In 1807 he commenced business as a writer in Montrose. His abilities soon brought him into notice. He had a strong turn for poetry, some pieces of which have been published. In September 1823 a disappointment in love brought on a depression of spirits, under the influence of which he deprived himself of life, in the church-yard of St. Cyrus, where a tombstone has been erected to his memory, with an appropriate inscription. The fifth edition of 'John o' Arnha', a humorous and satirical poem, somewhat in the style of 'Tam o' Shanter,' appeared at Montrose in 1826; to which was added 'The Murderit Mynstrell,' and other poems. The opening lines of 'The Murderit Mynstrell,' which is in the old Scottish dialect, are very fine:—

How sweetlie shonne the morning sunne  
Upon the bonnie Ha'-house o' Dun:  
Siccan a bien and lovelie abode  
Micht wyle the pilgrime aff his roade;  
But the awneris' bearte was harde as stane,  
And his Ladye's was harder still, I weene.  
They neur gaue amous to the poore,  
And they turnit the wretchit frae thair doore;  
Quhile the strainger, as he passit thair yett,  
Was by the wardowre and tykkes besett.  
Oh! there livit there ane bonnie Maye,  
Myldie and sweet as the morning raye,  
Or the gloamin of ane summeris daye:  
Hir haire was faire, hir eyne were blue,  
And the dymples o' luvie playit round hir sweet mou;  
Hir waiste was sae jimp, hir anckel sae sma,  
Hir bosome as quhyte as the new-driven snawe



Sprent o'er the twinne mountains of sweet Caterthunne,  
 Beamand mylde in the rayes of a wynterie sunne,  
 Qubair the myde of a fute has niver bein,  
 And not a cloud in the lift is sein :  
 Quhen the wynd is slumb'ring in its cave,  
 And the barke is sleeping on the wave,  
 And the breast of the ocean is as still  
 As the morning mist upon Morven Hill.  
 Oh sair did scho rue, baith nighte and daye,  
 Hir hap was to be this Ladye's Maye.

BELFRAGE, HENRY, D.D., an eminent clergyman of the Secession, and author of several esteemed religious works, fourth son of the Rev. John Belfrage, minister of the first Associate Congregation, Falkirk, was born there March 24, 1774. He was early intended for the ministry, and received the rudiments of his education at the parish school of his native town. In November 1786 he was sent to the university of Edinburgh, where he distinguished himself by his diligence and application. He afterwards studied divinity at the theological seminary of the Associate Synod, under the able tuition of Professor Lawson of Selkirk. In July 1793 he was licensed to the ministry by the Associate Presbytery of Stirling and Falkirk, and on 31st August following he received from his father's congregation a most harmonious call to be assistant and successor. He also received a call from Saltcoats and Lochwinnoch, but was ordained to Falkirk, June 18, 1794, when he was little more than twenty years of age. He was his father's colleague for four years. His congregation was large, and scattered over a considerable extent of country, yet every year he paid a pastoral visit to every member of it, and also had regular diets of catechising. He was likewise very punctual in attending the Secession Church courts. He regularly visited the sick, and was always ready to assist the poor. On his father's death he inherited the estate of Colliston in Kinross-shire; and for forty-one years he held the ministerial office in the Secession Church at Falkirk. In the spring of 1802 his character as an eloquent and useful preacher being established, he was induced to visit London, to supply for a short time a congregation, then vacant, which met in Miles Lane, when he gave great satisfaction to all who heard him. In 1814 he commenced that series of devotional and

practical publications which entitle him to an honourable place in the list of religious writers, and which, in a collected form, amount to 12 volumes. His first work, published that year, consisted wholly of *Sacramental Addresses*. In 1817 he published '*Practical Discourses*, intended to promote the Happiness and Improvement of the Young.' In 1818 he published a '*Practical Catechism*,' with an address to children, and some prayers; in 1821, a second volume of *Sacramental Addresses*; in 1822, '*Sketches of Life and Character from Scripture and from Observation*'; in 1823, his '*Monitor to Families, or Discourses on some of the Duties and Scenes of Domestic Life*;' also '*A Guide to the Lord's Table*.' His writings procured for him, in 1824, from the university of St. Andrews, the degree of D.D.; principally on the recommendation of Sir Henry Moncreiff Wellwood, Bart., D.D., one of the ministers of Edinburgh. In June 1825 he again visited London, being invited to preach before the London Missionary Society. In 1827 he published a series of Discourses '*On the Duties and Consolations of the Aged*.' In September 1828 he married Margaret, youngest daughter of Richard Gardner, Esq., comptroller of customs, Edinburgh. In 1829 appeared his '*Counsels for the Sanctuary, and for Civil Life*,' which concluded the author's series of illustrations of Christian morality. In 1830 he published an *Illustration of the History and Doctrine of John the Baptist*. In 1832 appeared his '*Practical Exposition of the Assembly's Shorter Catechism*;' and the same year a volume of '*Select Essays*,' religious and moral. Among his other publications may be mentioned the *Life of Dr. Waugh of London*, which went through several editions. Besides those named, he contributed a great number of *Essays and Reviews* to the *Evangelical Magazine*, and other periodicals. He died September 16, 1835. His *Life and Correspondence*, compiled by the Rev. John M'Kerrow and the Rev. John Macfarlane, appeared in 1837. Subjoined is a list of Dr. Belfrage's works:

*Sacramental Addresses and Meditations*. 1st vol. published in 1814.

*Practical Discourses*, intended to promote the Happiness and Improvement of the Young. 1817.

*A Practical Catechism*, intended to exhibit the leading

facts and principles of Christianity, in connexion with their moral influence; to which is added an Address to Children, and some prayers to guide the Devotions of the Young. 1818.

Sacramental Addresses and Meditations; with a few Sermons interspersed. 2d vol. published in 1821.

A Funeral Sermon, entitled 'The Feelings excited by Departed Worth;' preached to Queen Anne-street congregation, Dunfermline, at the death of the Rev. Dr. Husband. The text is 2 Kings ii. 12. Published in 1821.

Sketches of Life and Character, from Scripture and from Observation. 1822.

Monitor to Families, or Discourses on some of the Duties and Scenes of domestic life. 1823.

A Guide to the Lord's Table, in the Catechetical form. To which is added an Address to applicants for admission, and some meditations to aid their devotions. 1823.

A Sermon preached before the London Missionary Society, on the 11th May, 1825. The text is Isaiah ix. 6.

Discourses on the Duties and Consolations of the Aged. Published in 1827.

Counsels for the Sanctuary and for Civil Life. 1829.

Memoirs of the Rev. Dr. Waugh, of Well-street, London. This is a joint production of Dr. Belfrage and of his friend the Rev. James Hay, D.D. of Kinross. The first edition made its appearance in 1830.

A Portrait of John the Baptist; or an Illustration of his History and Doctrine. 1830.

Practical Exposition of the Assembly's Shorter Catechism. The first edition was published in 1832, in one volume. A second edition, considerably enlarged, was published in 1834, in two volumes. This is a work on which the author bestowed considerable pains. It is replete with sound views of Scripture truth, expressed in a pleasing form.

Select Essays on various topics, Religious and Moral. 1832.

A Biographical account of the Rev. Dr. Lawson; prefixed to a volume of the Doctor's discourses, 'On the History of David,' &c. Published in 1833.

In addition to the above, there were found among his manuscripts, at the period of his death, two volumes of Lectures, in a state of complete readiness for the press, which it was his intention to publish, but increasing debility prevented him from carrying his intention into effect. There were also two small volumes, which he had prepared at the request of one of his publishers; the one being a series of discourses on the parable of the Ten Virgins, and having for its title, 'The Visible Church in the Last Days,' the other consisting of discourses on the promises, and entitled, 'Christian Instruction in Hope, in Warning, and in Example.'

BELHAVEN and STENTON, Baron, a title in the Scottish peerage, conferred by King Charles the First on Sir John Hamilton of Biel, eldest son of Sir James Hamilton of Broomhill, in consideration of his fidelity to his cause, by patent dated 15th December, 1647. The title was derived from the village of Belhaven in Haddingtonshire. In 1648 his lordship accompanied the duke of Hamilton in his unfortunate expedition into England to attempt the rescue of the king, and escaped from the rout at Preston. In 1675 he resigned his title into the hands of King Charles the Second, who, by patent, dated at Whitehall, 10th February 1675, conferred the peerage on him for life, with remainder, after his decease, to the husband of one of his grand-daughters, John Hamilton, eldest son of Robert Hamilton of Barncluth, one of the principal clerks of council and session, and after the Revolution one of the judges of the supreme

court, under the title of Lord Pressmannan, and to the heirs male of his body; which failing, to his nearest heirs male whatever. The first Lord Belhaven married Margaret, natural daughter of James, second marquis of Hamilton, by whom he had three daughters. He died in 1679. Margaret, his eldest daughter, married Sir Samuel Baillie, younger of Lamington, and had issue; Anne, the second, became the wife of Sir Robert Hamilton of Silvertonhill, and had two sons and four daughters. Elizabeth, Lord Belhaven's youngest daughter, was the third wife of Alexander, first Viscount Kingston, but had no issue.

Of John Hamilton, the second Lord Belhaven, the most distinguished of those who have held the title, a notice follows.

John, third Lord Belhaven, the eldest son of the second lord, succeeded his father in 1708, and at the general election in 1715 was chosen one of the sixteen representatives of the Scottish peerage. He was about the same time appointed one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to George, Prince of Wales. At the battle of Sheriffmuir, 13th November 1715, he commanded the East Lothian troop of horse, on the side of the government. In 1721 he was appointed governor of Barbadoes, and sailed for that island on board the Royal Anne galley, which was unfortunately lost going down the Channel, on the Stag Rocks, near the Lizard point, about midnight, 17th November 1721, when his lordship was drowned, with the whole persons on board, two hundred and forty in number, with the exception of two men and a boy, who drifted on shore on pieces of the wreck. He had married Anne, daughter of Andrew Bruce, merchant in Edinburgh, a cadet of the family of Earlsall in Fife, by whom he had four sons and one daughter, namely, John, fourth Lord Belhaven; Andrew, an officer in the army, died unmarried in 1736; James, fifth Lord Belhaven; Robert, a major in the army in the expedition to Carthage under Lord Cathcart in 1741, who also died unmarried in 1743; and Margaret, married to Alexander Baird, son of Sir William Baird of Newbyth.

John, fourth Lord Belhaven, succeeded his father in 1721. He was general of the mint, and one of the trustees for the encouragement and improvement of trade, manufactures, and fisheries in Scotland. He died unmarried at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 28th August, 1764.

James, fifth Lord Belhaven, succeeded his brother. He was bred to the law, and in 1727 he became a member of the faculty of advocates. In 1733 he was appointed assistant-solicitor to the boards of excise and customs, and on the abolition of the heritable jurisdictions in 1747 he was appointed sheriff-depute of the county of Haddington. He died at Biel, 25th January 1777.

The title remained some years subsequently dormant. By virtue of an entail executed by the second Lord Belhaven, 17th October 1701, confirmed by the fifth lord by another entail of 14th May 1765, the husbands of the heirs female being excluded from inheriting the property, and the whole male descendants of the second lord's father, Lord Pressmannan, having entirely failed, the family estates, of great value, devolved upon Mrs Mary Hamilton Nisbet of Pencaitland, Saltcoats, and Dechmont, wife of William Nisbet, Esq. of Dirliton. She was accordingly served heir to James, fifth Lord Belhaven, 3d December, 1783. The whole male descendants of James Hamilton of Barncluth, from whom the second lord sprang, having likewise failed, the title of Lord Belhaven and Stenton devolved on Robert Hamilton of Wishaw, he being the nearest male heir existing in the collateral line of John, second Lord Belhaven, according to the usual course of descent established by the law of Scotland.

By this course of descent, it is settled that in the case of three brothers, should the middle brother fail, the younger, and not the elder, is entitled to succeed as heir male.

The title of Lord Belhaven was assumed by William Hamilton, captain of the 44th regiment of foot, lineal descendant and heir male of John Hamilton of Coltness, the eldest of the three brothers, and he voted at the general election in 1790 as Lord Belhaven. An objection was taken to his right, and evidence was given that there were male descendants of the body of William Hamilton of Wishaw, the youngest of the three brothers: consequently the character of heir male whatever of John, second Lord Belhaven, the patentee of 1765, could not belong to the gentleman who had assumed the title and voted at the election. This argument was supported by the Attorney-General, attending on behalf of the crown, and the Lords' Committee of Privileges, on 5th June 1793, unanimously resolved that the votes given at the election by the said Captain Hamilton, under the title of Lord Belhaven, were not good, and this resolution was confirmed by the house of peers. Soon after, William Hamilton of Wishaw, eldest son and heir of Robert already mentioned as the nearest male heir, who had died in 1784, presented to the king a petition, claiming the title, honours, and dignity of Lord Belhaven; which petition was, as is customary, referred to the House of Peers and the Lords' Committee of Privileges. The claim was decided in his favour in 1799.

Robert Hamilton of Wishaw, who, as above explained, on the death of James, fifth Lord Belhaven, in 1777, became, in the legal course of succession, entitled to the honours, was of right the sixth Lord Belhaven, but he did not assume the title. He married at Edinburgh, 1st February 1764, Susan, second daughter of Sir Michael Balfour of Denmiln, in Fife, Baronet, and by her, who died 9th January 1789, he had three sons and five daughters; the younger children taking the style of Honourable, as their father was legally entitled to the peerage of Belhaven.

The eldest son, William, seventh Lord Belhaven, was born 13th January 1765, and succeeded his father in 1784, but did not assume the title till the decision of the house of peers in his favour in 1799. His lordship was an officer in the third, or king's own regiment of dragoons, afterwards colonel of the Lanarkshire and Dumbartonshire Fencible cavalry, and lieutenant-colonel of the Royal Lanarkshire Militia. He married at Edinburgh, 3d March 1789, Penelope, youngest daughter of Ronald Macdonald of Clanronald in Inverness-shire, and had issue two sons and five daughters, namely, Robert Montgomery, eighth Lord Belhaven; Hon. William, East India Company's service, born in 1797, married Mrs. M. A. Mendes, widow of J. P. Mendes, Esq., and died in 1838; Hon. Penelope; Hon. Susan-Mary, married 16th November, 1820, to Peter Ramsay, Esq., Banker, Edinburgh; Hon. Flora; Hon. Jean, and Hon. Bethia.

Robert Montgomery Hamilton, eighth Lord Belhaven, was born in 1793, and succeeded his father, on his death, in 1814. He was one of the sixteen representatives of the Scottish peerage, and in 1831 was created Baron Hamilton of Wishaw, in the peerage of the United Kingdom. For many successive years Lord High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, and always reappointed under the Whig administration; Vice-lieutenant and Convener of the county of Lanark. He married, in 1815, Hamilton, second daughter of Walter Campbell, Esq. of Shawfield, and Mrs. Mary Hamilton of Pencaitland, Saltcoats, &c.; without issue. Heir presumptive to the title believed to be James Hamilton, son of the Hon. William Hamilton, who, as already stated, died in 1838.

BELHAVEN, second LORD, whose own name was John Hamilton, a distinguished patriot, was born July 5, 1656. He was the eldest son of Robert Hamilton of Barncluith, one of the senators of the college of justice, under the name of Lord Pressmannan, as stated above; and he married Margaret, grand-daughter of the first Lord Belhaven, who died in 1679. After his accession to the title he took a prominent part in public affairs, and soon became conspicuous for his opposition to the tyrannical measures of Charles the Second's government in Scotland. In the Scots parliament of 1681, when the act for the test was brought forward, Lord Belhaven declared "that he saw a very good act for securing our religion from one another among the subjects themselves; but he did not see an act for securing our religion against a popish or fanatical successor to the Crown." For these words, he was committed prisoner to the Castle of Edinburgh, and the King's Advocate declared that there was matter for an accusation of treason against him. But a few days thereafter his lordship was, on his submission, restored to liberty.

After the Revolution, he attended the meeting of the Scottish nobility in London, held in January 1689, and concurred in the address to the Prince of Orange to assume the government. He was present in the subsequent Convention of Estates, and contributed much to the settling of the Crown upon William and Mary. He was chosen one of the new king's privy councillors for Scotland, and appointed a Commissioner for executing the office of lord register. At the battle of Killiecrankie, July 27, 1689, he commanded a troop of horse. On the accession of Queen Anne he was continued a privy councillor, and in 1704 was nominated one of the commissioners of the treasury, which office he only held a year.

When the treaty of union with England was under discussion, Lord Belhaven was one of those who principally distinguished themselves by their determined opposition to the measure: and his nervous and eloquent speeches on the occasion are preserved in various publications. In 1708, when the Pretender, assisted by the French, attempted to make a descent on Scotland, Lord Belhaven was apprehended on suspicion of favouring the in-



vasion, and conveyed to London. His high spirit burst at the disgrace, and he died of inflammation of the brain, June 21, 1708, immediately after his release from imprisonment. A contemporary writer says that he was of a good stature, well set, of a healthy constitution, a graceful and manly presence; had a quick conception, with a ready and masculine expression, and was steady in his principles, both in politics and religion. The following is a portrait of his lordship from one in Pinkerton's Scottish Gallery



The following are Lord Bellhaven's publications, in virtue of which he has been admitted into Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors:

An Advice to the Farmers of East Lothian to Cultivate and Improve their Grounds.

His speech in the Scots Parliament concerning the union, published in 1706

Memorable Speeches in the Last Parliament of Scotland, 1706 reprinted in 1733.

BELL, surname of, see SUPPLEMENT.

BELL, ANDREW, D.D. and LL.D., founder of the Madras system of education, born at St. Andrews in 1753, was educated in the university there. Some part of his early life was spent in America, and having entered into holy orders, in 1789 he went to India as chaplain to the Hon. E. I. Company at

Fort-George, and minister of St. Mary's at Madras. Whilst in this capacity he was led by circumstances to the formation of a new and improved system of education, the advantages of which were early acknowledged. Having undertaken the superintendence of the Military Male Orphan Asylum, which had been instituted by the Company at that station, he introduced the plan of mutual tuition by the scholars themselves, and it is highly honourable to his character that he declined to receive the remuneration of 1,200 pagodas (£480) allowed by the Company as the salary of the superintendent; the institution being supported chiefly by voluntary subscriptions. It was while engaged in this pleasing duty, that he invented that excellent plan of instruction which is now known by the name of the Madras System of elementary education. He returned to England in 1797, on account of his health. On leaving India, the directors of the asylum passed a resolution for providing him a free passage home, declaring, at the same time, that, "under the wise and judicious regulations which he had established, the institution had been brought to a degree of perfection and promising utility, far exceeding what the most sanguine hopes could have suggested at the time of its establishment; and that he was entitled to their fullest approbation for his zealous and disinterested conduct." Soon after his arrival in England, he published a pamphlet, entitled 'An Experiment in Education, made at the Male Asylum of Madras; suggesting a System by which a School or Family may teach itself, under the superintendence of the Master or Parent.' In 1798 his system was adopted in St. Botolph's, Aldgate, and in the Kendal Schools of Industry. The system, indeed, has been found to work so well in practice, that it has since been adopted in every civilized nation in the world. In Great Britain alone there were, in 1833, "ten thousand schools, without any legislative assistance, wherein six hundred thousand children were educated by voluntary aid and charity;" and the number has been every year since then on the increase. The most gratifying testimonials were transmitted to Dr. Bell, in proof of the excellence of his plan. These he had the satisfaction of receiving not only from the highest quarters in



this country, but from several governments and learned bodies throughout Europe, Asia, and America. A vast improvement in the religious and moral condition of the lower classes is found to take place wherever his system is adopted; and the labours of this illustrious individual well entitle him to be considered one of the greatest benefactors of mankind. Mr. Lancaster's plan was not propounded till the year 1803, and in his early publications he not only admitted the priority of Dr. Bell's system, but acknowledged his obligations to him for some improvements which he had grafted on his own; although he afterwards endeavoured to claim the whole merit of the invention to himself. The original discovery, however, is now universally allowed to belong to Dr. Bell, "who," in Lancaster's own words, "so nobly gave up his time and liberal salary, that he might perfect that institution, (the Male Asylum at Madras,) which flourished greatly under his fostering care." The evening of Dr. Bell's pious and useful life was passed at Cheltenham, where his benevolence and many virtues gained him the affection and respect of all classes of the community. He had amassed a large fortune, which, with the generous feelings which ever actuated him, he bequeathed for educational purposes to several institutions in Scotland. To his native city of St. Andrews he left £10,000, besides a sum of £50,000 for the building and endowment of a new college there. Altogether he distributed no less a sum than £120,000 among various national institutions and public charities. The mastership of Sherborn Hospital, Durham, was conferred on him by Bishop Barrington. He was also a fellow of the Asiatic Society, and of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In 1819 he received a Prebendal Stall at Westminster. Among the valuable works which, in his later years, he published on the system of education, were 'The Elements of Tuition;' 'The English School;' and 'Mutual Tuition and Moral Discipline, or a Manual of Instructions for conducting schools through the agency of the scholars themselves, for the use of Schools and Families. With an Introductory Essay on the Object and Importance of the Madras system of Education, a brief Exposition of the Principles on which it is founded; and an historical sketch of its

Rise, Progress, and Results.' The seventh edition of the latter work appeared in 1823. These will ever occupy a distinguished place in the educational department of our national literature. Dr. Bell died at Lindsay cottage, Cheltenham, January 27, 1832, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. The committee of the National Society for the education of the poor passed the following resolution at its first meeting after his decease: "That the committee having learnt that it has pleased Almighty God to remove from this present life the Rev. Dr. Bell, the superintendent of the Society's schools, deem it incumbent upon them to pay a public mark of respect to the memory of a man who may justly be regarded as the founder of a system of education, which, under the divine blessing, has been productive of incalculable benefits to this church and nation; and that, as it is understood that his remains are to be interred in Westminster Abbey, the secretary be directed to ascertain the day fixed for his interment, and communicate the same to the committee for the information of such members as may find it convenient to attend." In the funeral procession were the carriages of the archbishop of Canterbury, and of several bishops and persons of distinction.

The following is a list of Dr. Bell's works:

A Sermon on the Education of the Poor on an improved system. 1807, 8vo.

An Experiment in Education, made at the Male Asylum of Madras; suggesting a system by which a school or family may teach itself, under the superintendence of the Master or Parent. London, 1797, 8vo.

An Analysis of the Experiment in Education made at Egmore, near Madras, suggesting a scheme for the better administration of the poor laws, by converting Schools for the lower orders of youth into Schools of Industry. Lond. 1797, 8vo. 3d. edit. 1807, 8vo.

Instructions for conducting Schools on the Madras System. Lond. 1799, 12mo. 3d. edit. 1812, 12mo.

The Madras School; or Elements of Tuition, comprising an Analysis of an Experiment in Education, made at the Male Asylum, Madras, with its Facts, Proofs, and Illustrations. Lond. 1808, 8vo.

National Education; or, a short account of the Efforts which have been made to educate the Children of the Poor, according to the new System of Education invented by Dr. Bell; including an account of the recent establishment of the National Society, with a letter on the subject of National Education. 1812, 12mo.

Ludus Literarius; or Elements of Tuition. Part iii. 1816, 8vo.

Brief Manual of Mutual Instruction and Discipline.

The English School.

Mutual Tuition and Moral Discipline. 7th edition, 1823.

**BELL, BENJAMIN**, an eminent surgeon, the son of a respectable farmer, was born at Dumfries in 1749. His father, Mr. George Bell, had in his youth been engaged in the Levant trade; but, having met with serious losses, and been made prisoner by the Spaniards, on his return to Scotland, he took a farm in Eskdale, belonging to the duke of Buccleuch, where he lived to an advanced age. Benjamin received the rudiments of his education at the grammar school of his native town, the rector of which was Dr. George Chapman, author of an esteemed work on education, who paid great attention to the classical instruction of his scholars. The estate of Blackett House in Dumfries-shire, which for several centuries had belonged to his progenitors, having devolved on him on the death of his grandfather, he gave a remarkable instance of disinterested generosity by disposing of it, and applying the sum received for it in educating himself and the younger branches of the family—fourteen in number. After serving his apprenticeship to Mr. Hill, surgeon and apothecary in Dumfries, in 1766 he proceeded to Edinburgh, and entered upon his medical studies. In due time he passed the usual examinations at Surgeons' Hall, and was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh. In 1770 he visited Paris and London, remaining in each capital for several months, in order to improve himself in surgery. In 1772 he returned to Edinburgh, and immediately commenced his professional duties. Both as a skilful operator and consulting surgeon, his reputation soon rose very high, and in a short time he was established in an extensive practice. In 1778 he published the first volume of his *System of Surgery*. The remaining volumes appeared at intervals, until the whole work was completed in six volumes 8vo, in 1788. For this work there was an extensive demand, and it reached to seven editions, the last of which was much improved, and had an additional volume. In 1793 he published a treatise on Gonorrhœa, and in the year following a '*Treatise on Hydrocele*,' but these were never very popular. He died April 4, 1806. A portrait of him, from a painting by Sir Henry Raeburn, engraved by Beugo, appeared in the *Scots Magazine* for 1801. The subjoined is from Kay :



He had married, in 1774, the daughter of Dr. Robert Hamilton, professor of divinity in the university of Edinburgh, by whom he had four sons. Mr. Robert Bell, advocate, procurator for the Church of Scotland, was his 2d son. See SUPPLEMENT,—BELL, surname of. Dr. Bell's works are—

*Treatise on the Theory and Management of Ulcers, with a Dissertation on White Swellings of the Joints, and an Essay on the Surgical treatment of Inflammation and its consequences.* Edin. 1778, 8vo. 3d. edit. 1784, much enlarged.

*A System of Surgery.* Edin. 1783, vol. i., 8vo. Vols. ii. and iii. 1784. Vol. iv. 1785, 8vo. Vol. v. 1787. Vol. vi. and last, 1788, 8vo. A new edition, 1792, 6 vols. 8vo. Another edition, 1796, 7 vols. 8vo.

*Treatise on the Gonorrhœa Virulenta, and Lues Venerea.* Edin. 1793, 2 vols. 8vo.

*A Treatise on the Hydrocele, or Sarcocoele, or Cancer, and other Diseases of the Testes.* Edin. 1794, 8vo.

*Three Essays; on Taxation of Income; on the National Debt; the Public Funds, &c.* Edin. 1799, 8vo.

*Essays on agriculture, with a plan for the speedy and general improvement of Land in Great Britain.* Edin. 1802, 8vo.

*Case of Epilepsy considerably relieved by Flowers of Zinc.* Med. Com. i. p. 204. 1773.

*Case in which some of the Vertebrae were found dissolved.* Ib. iii. p. 82. 1775.

**BELL, JOHN**, of Antermony, a celebrated traveller, the son of Patrick Bell, who inherited that estate from an honourable line of ancestors, and of Anabel Stirling, daughter of Mungo Stirling of Craigharnet, was born in the parish of Campsie, Stirlingshire, (where his paternal estate was situ-

ated,) in 1691. He received an excellent education, and having chosen the medical profession, he passed physician in the twenty-third year of his age. He soon after resolved to travel. Of his motives for doing so he has himself informed us, in the preface to his interesting book of travels, in which he says, "In my youth I had a strong desire of seeing foreign parts, to satisfy which inclination, after having obtained, from some persons of worth, recommendatory letters to Dr. Areskine, chief physician and privy counsellor to the Czar Peter the First, I embarked at London in the month of July 1714, on board the Prosperity of Ramsgate, Captain Emerson, for St. Petersburg." On Bell's arrival he was introduced to Peter the Great, who at that very time was preparing an embassy to Persia; and Dr. Areskine having recommended him, as one skilled in surgery and physic, to Artemy Petrovich Valensky, the person chosen to go to the Persian court as Russian ambassador, he was immediately engaged as surgeon and physician to the expedition. On the 15th July 1715 the embassy left St. Petersburg. "That city," he says, "which has since grown so considerable, was then in its infancy, having been founded only ten or eleven years before." They proceeded to Moscow, and thence to Cazan, where the severity of the weather compelled them to remain till June 4, 1716. They next sailed down the Wolga to Astracan, and then went by the Caspian sea to Derbent, and proceeded by Taurus and Saba to Ispahan; where they arrived March 13, 1717. After remaining in that city about six months, they set out on their return to St. Petersburg, which they reached December 30, 1718. In these long journeys Bell found ample gratification for his "strong desire of seeing foreign parts," as well as for his spirit of adventure; and, accordingly, the account which he published of the places he visited, and the scenes he passed through, is full of interest. At the close of it he informs his readers, that in spite of the Swedish war, in which the Czar was then engaged, the Russian capital had been so improved and beautified during his absence, that he scarcely knew it again. On his arrival he learnt, to his great grief, that his patron, Dr. Areskine, was dead; but Peter the Great being about to send a grand embassy to China,

he was recommended by Valensky to Leoff Vasilovich Ismayluff, the ambassador appointed to go to Peking, who readily engaged his services. They departed from St. Petersburg, July 14, 1719, and travelled by Moscow, and through Siberia and the great Tartar deserts, to the celebrated wall of China, arriving at Peking "after a tedious journey of sixteen months." They quitted the Chinese capital March 2, 1721, and arrived at Moscow January 5, 1722. His account of this journey, and particularly his description of the manners, customs and superstitions of the Chinese, is the most interesting part of his book. Peter the Great having concluded peace with Sweden, resolved to assist the Shah of Persia against the Afghans, who had invaded his territories, and seized upon Candahar and other provinces on the frontiers. In May 1722, Bell, whose services were engaged in this expedition, accompanied the Czar and his empress with the army to Derbent, a celebrated pass between the foot of the Caucasus and the Caspian sea. He returned to St. Petersburg in December 1722. During their march homewards the Russians were much annoyed by the incessant attacks of the half-savage mountain tribes; and Peter and his empress were frequently exposed to great danger on the journey. In his account of this expedition, Bell gives a brief but excellent description of Tzercassia, or Circassia. Soon after, Mr. Bell revisited his paternal estate in Scotland, where he resided for some time, and seems to have returned to St. Petersburg about 1734. In 1737, in consequence of the war in which Russia was then engaged with Turkey, he was singled out as the fittest person to go to Constantinople to treat of peace, the Czar wishing to put an end to hostilities. This mission he undertook at the desire of Count Osterman, grand chancellor of Russia, and of Mr. Rondeau, British minister at the Russian court. Quitting St. Petersburg, December 6, 1737, he arrived at Constantinople with only one servant who could speak the Turkish language. He returned to the Russian capital May 17, 1738. He seems to have afterwards settled as a merchant at Constantinople, where he continued for some years. About 1746 he married Mary Peters, a Russian lady, and in 1747 returned to Scotland. The latter part of



his active life was spent in ease and affluence on his estate. He is described as a warm-hearted and benevolent person; and such was his sincerity and good faith, that he obtained from his friends the title of "Honest John Bell." He died at Antermoney, July 1, 1780, at the age of 89. Although fond of talking about his journeys and adventures, he does not seem to have had any desire to publish his travels, till urged to it by one distinguished friend. In his preface, dated Oct. 1, 1762, he tells us that about four years before, "spending some days at the house of a right honourable and most honoured friend," his travels became the subject of conversation, and he was pressed to prepare his work for publication, which he diffidently consented to. The work, under the title of 'Travels from St. Petersburg in Russia to Various Parts in Asia,' 2 vols. 4to, was published by subscription in Glasgow in 1763. A writer in the *Quarterly Review* for 1817, who styles this work "the best model perhaps for travel-writing in the English language," adds in a note:—"For many years after Mr. Bell returned from his travels, he used to amuse his friends with accounts of what he had seen, refreshing his recollection from a simple diary of occurrences and observations. The earl Granville, then president of the council, on hearing some of his adventures, prevailed on him to throw his notes together into the form of a narrative, which, when done, pleased him so much that he sent the manuscript to Dr. Robertson, with a particular request that he would revise and put it into a fit state for the press. The literary avocations of the Scottish historian at that time not allowing him to undertake the task, he recommended Mr. Barron, a professor in the university of Aberdeen, and on this gentleman consulting Dr. Robertson as to the style and the book of travels which he would recommend him to adopt for his guide, the historian replied, 'Take Gulliver's Travels for your model, and you cannot go wrong.' He did so, and 'Bell's Travels' have all the simplicity of Gulliver, with the advantage which truth always carries over fiction." The latter part of this story is very unlikely. The simplicity of the style is an evidence that the book was Bell's own composition. Of Bell's work there have been various editions; and a French translation, including a Jour-

nal kept by M. de Lange, attaché to the embassy to Pekin, was published on the continent, where it became very popular. — *McCrie's History of Glasgow*.—*Quarterly Review* for 1817.

BELL, JOHN, an eminent surgeon and anatomist, the first who, in Scotland, successfully applied the science of anatomy to practical surgery, was born in Edinburgh, May 12, 1763. His paternal grandfather was minister of Gladsmuir in East Lothian; and he was the second son of the Rev. William Bell, who, while very young, was induced to become a member, and afterwards a minister, of the episcopalian church in Edinburgh. His mother was Miss Morrice, the grand-daughter of Bishop White. There were eight children of the marriage, and of these four distinguished themselves in their respective professions, namely, his eldest brother, Robert Bell, Esq., Advocate, professor of conveyancing to the Society of Writers to the Signet, author of the Scots Law Dictionary, and of several other works on the law of Scotland, who died in 1816; John Bell, the subject of this article; George Joseph Bell, Esq., Advocate, professor of the Scots law in the university of Edinburgh, appointed one of the principal clerks of Session, in 1831, and author of Commentaries on the Law of Scotland, of whom a notice immediately follows; and Sir Charles Bell, F.R.S., London, a distinguished anatomist, a memoir of whom is also subsequently given.

The following interesting anecdote is told, to account for John's being educated for the medical profession. About a month before his birth, his father, then 59 years old, had submitted to an operation for the cure of stone, and his gratitude for the relief he had experienced led him to devote to the cause of medicine, and the benefit of mankind, the talent of the son, born while he was recovering from that severe malady. John Bell, after receiving his education at the High School of Edinburgh, became the pupil of the late Mr. Alexander Wood, surgeon there. He entered on his medical studies with enthusiasm, and was soon distinguished for his attainments both in midwifery and chemistry. The Edinburgh university at that period could boast of possessing some of the most accomplished professors in Europe. Of these Dr. Black, Dr. Cullen, and the second Dr. Monro, were the most



eminent. Bell studied anatomy under the latter, and it was while attending his classes that the idea of teaching the application of anatomy to surgery, a branch of medical instruction which was overlooked by Monro, first suggested itself to him. Before entering on his professional career, he travelled for some time in Russia and the north of Europe. On his return he began to lecture on surgery and anatomy. In 1790 he built a theatre in Surgeons' Square, Edinburgh, where he carried on dissections, and laid the foundation of a museum. This establishment of a separate school on his part was considered at the time as an encroachment on the rights of the professors. In 1793 he published the first volume of his 'Anatomy of the Human Body,' consisting of a description of the Bones, Muscles, and Joints. In 1797 appeared the second volume, containing the Heart and Arteries; and in 1802 the third volume, containing the Anatomy of the Brain, description of the course of the Nerves, and the Anatomy of the Eye and Ear. Being in the habit of introducing into his lectures remarks derogatory to Dr. Monro's eminence as an anatomist, as well as of criticising severely Mr. Benjamin Bell's system of surgery, a pamphlet was published in 1799, entitled 'Review of the Writings of John Bell, Esq. by Jonathan Dawplucker;' which, under the pretence of eulogising the first volume of his Anatomy, represented him as a plagiarist, and vindicated Dr. Monro and Mr. Benjamin Bell from his unfavourable observations. The author of this pamphlet was supposed to be some friend of the latter. Mr. John Bell replied by publishing a second number of the Review, under the same name of Jonathan Dawplucker, addressed to Mr. Benjamin Bell, in which he retaliated in a similar strain on the latter's system of surgery, which from that time quite lost its popularity with the students. In 1796 he was induced, by the increase of his practice, to discontinue his lectures, in which his brother Charles had been for some time united with him; the one taking the surgical and the other the anatomical department. About this time the dispute as to the right of the junior members of the College of Surgeons in Edinburgh to perform operations in the Royal Infirmary, engrossed the medical profession in that city almost exclusively, and

led to much bad feeling among them. By the new system adopted in the surgical attendance at the Infirmary, principally on the recommendation of Dr. Gregory, Mr. Bell, whose expertness as an operator was universally acknowledged, was with his pupils excluded from that institution. To the memorial given in by Dr. James Gregory to the managers of the Infirmary on this occasion, he wrote an answer which was published in 1800. He likewise made an appeal personally to the board of the Infirmary, at the same time producing, as evidence of the utility and necessity of his system of teaching, six folio books filled with surgical drawings and cases. But his remonstrance proving ineffectual, he brought the question before the courts of law, whether the managers had the power to exclude him from the Infirmary, and it was decided against him. In this unfortunate controversy both Dr. Gregory and Mr. Bell were indefatigable in writing against each other; the principal work produced by Bell on the subject being 'Letters on Professional Character and Manners,' addressed to Dr. Gregory, and published at Edinburgh in 1810; which is conceived in a tone of great bitterness and sarcasm. In 1798 he went to Yarmouth, and passed some weeks among the men belonging to Lord Duncan's fleet who had been wounded at Camperdown; applying himself with his accustomed activity to the cure of the sufferers. In 1803, when Great Britain was threatened by Buonaparte with invasion, he made an offer to government for the embodying of a corps of young men to be instructed in military surgery, and in the duties of the camp and hospital, with the view of their being of service in defence of the country. The offer was first accepted, but subsequently declined. He now devoted himself with increased zeal to his practice, which was very extensive, his works and his high character as an operator and consulting surgeon having made his name celebrated not only in Great Britain, but on the continent. In 1805 he married the daughter of Dr. Congalton, a retired physician of Edinburgh, but had no family. Early in 1816 he was thrown from his horse, and seems never to have entirely recovered from the effects of this accident. His constitution was never very strong, and his health having very

much declined, he was induced, in the autumn of that year, to travel on the continent. After visiting Paris he proceeded to Italy, and ultimately arrived at Rome, where he died of dropsy, April 5, 1820, in the 57th year of his age. In the course of his last journey he had made notes of the 'Observations on Italy,' which were published by his widow after his decease, edited by the late Bishop Sandford of Edinburgh. This work shows that he possessed talents for general literature of a very superior order, which required only cultivation to have made him as eminent in this department as his professional attainments had rendered him distinguished in his own peculiar sphere.

Mr. Bell was under the middle size, but exceedingly well-proportioned. He was of a generous disposition, lively temperament, and independent character. In the fine arts his tastes had been highly cultivated. His anatomical drawings were remarkable for the correctness and skill with which they were executed. His musical performances were celebrated in their day. Although his income was large, it was not sufficient for his style of living, which demanded an expenditure greater than his resources could at all times meet; hence he was sometimes placed in circumstances of great embarrassment. Endowed with varied talents, and possessing great energy and industry, with common facility in communicating his ideas, and singular acuteness and discrimination in availing himself of all knowledge essential to surgical science, this eminent man had yet little acquaintance with the world, and but small patience with the prejudices which society and the profession continued to retain. Popular and eloquent as a lecturer, he was an entertaining and instructive writer, and an acute and powerful controversialist, though often severe and bitter in his remarks, even beyond his intention and wish.

The following is a catalogue of his works:

The Anatomy of the Human Body; vol. i. containing the Bones, Muscles, and Joints. Edin. 1793, 8vo. Vol. ii. containing the Heart and Arteries. Edin. 1797, 8vo. Vol. iii. containing the anatomy of the Brain, Description of the course of the Nerves, and the Anatomy of the Eye and Ear, 1803. Complete edition, with plates by Charles Bell, third edition, 1811, 8vo.

Engravings, explaining the Anatomy of the Bones, Muscles, and Joints, drawn and engraved by the Author. Edin. 1794. 4to. Second edition, 1804, 4to. 1813. 4to.

Engravings of the Arteries, illustrating the second volume of the Anatomy of the Human Body, royal 4to, 1801; 3d edition, 8vo. 1810.

Discourses on the Nature and Cure of Wounds. Edin. 1795, 2 vols. 8vo. 3d. ed. 1812.

Answer, for the Junior Members of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, to the Memorial of Dr. James Gregory, on the Edinburgh Infirmary. Edin. 1800, 8vo.

Memorial concerning the Present State of Military Surgery. Edin. 1800, 8vo.

The Principles of Surgery. Vol. i. of the Ordinary Duties of the Surgeon; containing the Principles of Surgery as they relate to Wounds, Ulcers, and Fistulas; Aneurisms, and Wounded Arteries; Fractures of the Limbs; and the Duties of the Military and Hospital Surgeon; with plates, accurately coloured from Nature. Edin. 1801, 4to. Vol. ii. containing the Operations of Surgery, viz., The Anatomy and Pathology of the Skull and Brain; in the form of Discourses on the Structure and Diseases of the Skull; the Structure and Diseases of the Brain; on Apoplexy, Palsy, Hydrocephalus, Phrenzy, the various Species of Fractures of the Skull, and the Operation of Trepan. Edin. 1806, 4to. Vol. iii. being Consultations and Operations on the more important Surgical Diseases, containing a series of Cases, calculated to illustrate chiefly the Doctrine of Tumours, and other irregular parts of Surgery; and to instruct the young Surgeon how to form his Prognosis, and plan his Operations. 37 plates. Edin. 1807, 4to.

Letters on Professional Character and Manners, on the Education of a Surgeon, and the Duties and Qualifications of a Physician, addressed to James Gregory, M.D. Edin. 1810, 8vo.

Observations on Italy. Posthumous work, edited by Bishop Sandford of Edinburgh.

BELL, GEORGE JOSEPH, author of 'Principles of the Law of Scotland,' and other legal works, a brother of the preceding, was born at Fountainbridge, near Edinburgh, on the 26th of March, 1770. He was educated at Edinburgh, and passed advocate in 1791. He early turned his attention to the study of mercantile law, a department of Scottish jurisprudence at that time almost unregarded. His investigations, however, were not limited to the law of Scotland, as he applied his powerful mind to the thorough investigation of the principles of the mercantile jurisprudence of the empire, the value of which in connection with the growing commercial importance of Great Britain he clearly foresaw. He was perhaps one of the greatest masters of commercial jurisprudence generally that ever lived, and in particular of that department of it relating to the laws of bankruptcy; and the various suggestions for their improvement, contained in his published and unpublished writings (which have in great part been adopted into the legislation of the country), claim the gratitude of posterity. In 1822 he was chosen by the Faculty of Advocates to fill the chair of

Scots law in the university of Edinburgh. As a Lecturer on Scots Law he was unsurpassed. His style was terse and lucid in a remarkable degree. In 1823 Mr. Bell was appointed a member of the commission for inquiring into Scottish judicial proceedings. He was selected by his colleagues to draw up their Report; and soon after he was called up to London in order to assist the Committee of the House of Lords in framing the bill. Subsequently he was named member of a commission to examine into and simplify the mode of proceeding in the court of session. The report of this commission was the groundwork of the Scottish Judicature Act, prepared by Mr. Bell, by which many important changes were effected in the forms of process; the Jury Court, as a separate judicature, being abolished, and conjoined with the Court of Session.

In 1831 Mr. Bell was appointed one of the principal clerks of session, and in 1833 he was named chairman of the Royal Commission to examine into the state of the law in general. About the year 1831 he prepared a bill for the establishment of a Court of Bankruptcy in Scotland, and in his valuable notes accompanying the Bill for this Act he paved the way for the introduction of the institution of Bankruptcy courts with official assignees in the United Empire, by which already some millions have been saved to the commercial world. He died 23d September, 1843. The following is a list of his works:

A Treatise on the Laws of Bankruptcy in Scotland. Edin. 1804, 2 vols. 8vo. Enlarged edition, with the title Commentaries on the Laws of Scotland, and on the principles of Mercantile Jurisprudence, considered in relation to Bankruptcy, Compositions of Creditors, and Imprisonment for Debt. Edin. 1810, 4to; fifth edition, 1826, 2 vols. 4to.

Examination of the Objections stated against the Bill for better regulating the Forms of Process in the Courts of Scotland. Edinburgh, 1825, 8vo.

Principles of the Law of Scotland, for the use of Students in the University of Edinburgh. Edin., 1829, 8vo. The same. Edin., 1830, 8vo. Fourth edition. Edin., 1839, 8vo.

Illustrations, from Adjudged Cases, of the Principles of the Law of Scotland. Edin., 1838, 3 vols. 8vo.

Commentaries on the recent Statutes relative to Diligence or Execution against the moveable Estate; Imprisonment; Cessio Bonorum, and Sequestration in Mercantile Bankruptcy. Edin., 1840, 4to.

BELL, SIR CHARLES, a distinguished surgeon, lecturer, and medical writer, youngest brother of the preceding, and of John Bell the celebrated sur-

geon, was born in Edinburgh in 1778. He was educated at the High School of his native place, and, while yet a mere youth, he assisted his brother John in his anatomical demonstrations, and lectured to some hundreds of pupils on anatomy. In 1799 he was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons, Edinburgh. In the year previous, he had published the first part of his 'System of Dissections.' He was soon afterwards appointed one of the surgeons of the Royal Infirmary, where, throughout all his connection with that hospital, he exhibited remarkable skill as an operator. In 1806 he left Edinburgh for London, the latter being a wider and more promising field for professional exertion. In 1811, he associated himself with Mr. James Wilson, in the Hunterian school of Great Windmill Street, as a lecturer on anatomy and surgery, and afterwards succeeded to it altogether. Here he officiated for some years with great success. In 1814 he was elected one of the surgeons of Middlesex hospital, where, from the first week of his appointment, he delivered clinical lectures, which were spoken of with high approbation in the Medical Gazette, and obtained the spontaneous recommendation of many of the most distinguished physicians and surgeons of the metropolis. This institution he raised to the highest repute, and on retiring from it in 1836, he justly boasted of leaving it with "full wards, and one hundred and twenty thousand pounds in the Funds."

Having long been anxious to make himself acquainted with the subject of gun-shot wounds, he twice relinquished his engagements in London, in order to obtain a knowledge of this department of practice. One of those occasions was in 1809, immediately after the battle of Corunna, when the wounded, hurried home in transports, were landed on the southern coasts of England, and the other was after the battle of Waterloo, when he repaired to Brussels. Of the former opportunity he particularly availed himself, and published a useful practical essay 'On Gun-shot Wounds,' as an Appendix to his 'System of Operative Surgery,' which appeared in two volumes in 1814. On occasion of his professional visit to Brussels, after the battle of Waterloo, he was put in charge of an hospital, and af-



forded his assistance to no fewer than 300 men. "The drawings," says Mr. Pettigrew, in his *Medical Portrait Gallery*, "with which he was thus enabled to enrich his portfolio, have been referred to as the finest specimens of water-colouring in the English anatomical school." In 1812 he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of London. It is related, that on this occasion the examiners asked Mr. Bell, with suitable gravity, what was his opinion of the probable fate of Napoleon Bonaparte; and immediately on receiving his answer, declared themselves satisfied "with the candidate's proficiency!"

The most important of his professional studies are those which relate to the 'Nervous System,' various papers on which from his pen were inserted in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the first of which appeared in 1821. It was read before the Royal Society, and excited immediate attention. The main views there laid down had been printed in a pamphlet entitled 'Idea of a New Anatomy of the Brain,' issued for distribution amongst his friends, in 1811. This was fortunate for Mr. Bell, as various persons, recognising the value of his discovery, soon came forward to claim the merit of it. The discovery was, indeed, a most important one, and is thus explained by the writer of his biography in the *National Cyclopædia*: "Before the time of Bell, all nerves were held to be alike in character, and were considered simply to give more or less nervous susceptibility to any organ, in proportion to the numbers in which they were there distributed. Bell discovered, and showed, that the nerves were naturally distinguished among themselves and clearly classified; and that the nerves of sense (whether peculiar or general), and those of motion, were totally distinct in their character and origin. He, in fact, laid bare, for the first time, the great fact of a distinction existing in the nature and quality of the nervous energy, which, before his Discourses, had been all huddled together under one interpretation. As respects the body and spinal marrow, Bell discovered a division of the nerves perfectly analogous to that detected by him in relation to the brain. The common nerves distributed over the animal trunk fulfil the two grand functions of giving sensation and motion. On cutting a spinal nerve,

the older anatomists found both feeling and motion to be lost by the part which is thence supplied with nervous energy, and they concluded that the nerve carried both qualities conjointly. But Bell looked deeper into the matter; and he was rewarded by the discovery that the two roots, by which the spinal nerves are connected with the vertebral medulla, derive and bear from them different qualities—the anterior root conveying the motor power, and the posterior that of sensation, or the sensor power. Following up his inquiries, he discovered, likewise, the special nerve of respiration, and others with particular qualities, as to which before his time not even a conjecture had been made. Before quitting this subject, in which Bell may be named as a discoverer equal even with Harvey, we ought to point to one of his practical inferences from his own views, which establishes the existence of a sixth sense—that by which we attain our knowledge of distance, size, weight, form, texture, and resistance of objects. Two of his essays, 'On the Nervous Circle,' and 'On the Eye,' have reference to this theory. The basis of it is, that the nerves of sensation play the part of reporters on the motor nerves, and indicate to the central seats of perception the condition of things within the influence of these nerves, thus forming the sixth or muscular sense."

In 1824, he was appointed senior professor of anatomy and surgery in the Royal College of Surgeons, London, and he subsequently became a member of the council. At the request of Lord Brougham, he had written some papers on the animal economy, for 'The Library for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge,' which were published in 1828–29, and became deservedly popular, particularly his two dissertations on 'Animal Mechanics,' which had formed a portion of his lectures at the London College of Surgeons. He afterwards edited, conjointly with his lordship, the illustrated edition of 'Paley's Evidences of Natural Religion,' published in 1836.

On the accession of William the Fourth, in 1831, he was one of the five eminent men in science on whom the Guelphic Order of knighthood was conferred, the others being Sir John Herschel, Sir David Brewster, Sir John Leslie, and Sir James Ivory. On the establishment of the Lon-



don university, now University College, in 1826, the governors of the new institution offered to place Sir Charles at the head of their new medical school. He accordingly delivered the general opening lecture in this section of the college, and followed it by a regular course of characteristic lectures on Physiology. In a short time, however, he gave in his resignation, and confined himself to his practice, which, though very extensive, was chiefly in nervous affections. By his valuable writings, the surgical knowledge of his time was much advanced, and his discoveries on the nervous system gave him a European fame.

Sir Charles was one of the eight eminent men who were selected to write the celebrated Bridge-water Treatises, On the Power, Wisdom, and Goodness of God, as manifested in the Works of Creation; his contribution being on 'The Hand, its mechanism and vital endowments, as evincing design,' which was published in 1834. For this work he received the premium of one thousand pounds.

In 1836 he was elected professor of surgery in the university of Edinburgh, in the room of Dr. Turner, when he removed to Edinburgh, having been absent from that city thirty years. His opening lecture as surgical professor was numerously attended by professional and non-professional men of eminence, and he held that chair with great distinction till his lamented death. The only great work which, in his later years, he was enabled to finish, was a new edition of his 'Anatomy of Expression,' largely increased and improved by his observations on an Italian journey undertaken by him in one of the intervals betwixt his sessions at college. Sir Charles died suddenly of an attack of spasms or *angina pectoris*, to which he was subject, on the morning of April 28, 1842, at Hallow Park, near Worcester, the seat of Mrs. Holland, with whom he and Lady Bell were making a short stay on their way to London. His body was interred on the 2d of May in Hallow churchyard. He was a Fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, and a member of some other learned bodies. He married, in 1811, the second daughter of Charles Shaw, Esq., of Ayr. His wife survived him.—Subjoined is a portrait of Sir Charles:



The following is a list of Sir Charles Bell's works:

A System of Dissections, explaining the Anatomy of the Human Body, the manner of displaying the parts, and their varieties in disease. Plates. Lond. 1798, 2 vols. fol. 2d edit. in fol. illustrated with engravings. 3d edit. 1800, 2 vols. 12mo.

Engravings of the Arteries, illustrating the two vols. of the Anatomy of the Human Body, by John Bell, and serving as an introduction to the Surgery of the Arteries. Lond. 1801, 4to. 3d edit. 1813, 8vo.

The Anatomy of the Brain explained, in a series of Engravings. Lond. 1802, 4to. 12 plates.

A Series of Engravings, explaining the course of the Nerves. Lond. 1804, 4to.

Essays on the Anatomy of Expression in Painting. Plates. Lond. 1806, 4to. A new and enlarged edition was published after his death, under the title of The Anatomy and Philosophy of Expression as connected with the Fine Arts. Lond. 1844, 8vo.

A System of Operative Surgery, founded on the basis of Anatomy, vol. i. Lond. 1807, royal 8vo. Vol. ii. 1809, royal 8vo. 2d. edit. 1814, 2 vols. 8vo.

Idea of a new Anatomy of the Brain, printed for private circulation. 1811.

Account of the Muscles of the Ureter, with their effects in the irritable states of the Bladder. Med. Clin. Trans. iii. 171. 1812.

Letters concerning the Diseases of the Uterus. Lond. 1810, 8vo.

Engravings of Morbid Parts. Lond. 1813, fol.

Dissertation on Gun-shot Wounds. Lond. 1814, 2 vols. 8vo.

Anatomy and Physiology of the Human Body. 3 vols. 1815.

Surgical Observations, a Quarterly Report of Cases in Sur-

ger treated in the Middlesex Hospital. Lond. 1816, 8vo.  
4th Quarterly Report. 1817, 8vo. Vol. ii. part i. 1818, 8vo.

Essay on the Forces which Circulate the Blood, 1819.

Treatise on the Diseases of the Urethra, &c., 1820.

Various papers on the Nervous System, which originally appeared in the Philosophical Transactions; commencing in 1821; published separately.

Illustrations of the Great Operations of Surgery, Trepan, Hernia, Amputation, Aneurism, and Lithotomy. London, 1821, 4to.

Observations on the Injuries of the Spine and of the Thigh Bone, 1824, 4to.

Exposition of the Natural System of the Nerves of the Human Body, 1824.

Paley's Evidences of Natural Religion, edited conjointly with Lord Brougham. London, 1836.

Institutes of Surgery. Edinburgh, 2 vols., 1838, 12mo.

Animal Mechanics; contributed to the Library for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.

Nervous System of the Human Body, 1830, 4to, new and complete edition. Edinburgh, 1836, 8vo.

Bridgewater Treatise on 'The Hand, its Mechanism and Vital Endowments, as evincing design.' London, 1834.

Practical Essays. Edinburgh, 1841, 8vo.

BELL, HENRY, the first successful applier of steam to the purposes of navigation in Europe, was the fifth son of Patrick Bell, a mechanic, and was born at Torphichen, in the county of Linlithgow, April 7, 1767. He received what little education he ever possessed at the parish school; and in 1780 was sent to learn the art of a stone mason. Disliking this employment, in 1783 he was bound apprentice to his uncle, a millwright in the neighbourhood. He afterwards went to Borrowstounness, to be instructed in ship-modelling; and in 1787 he engaged with Mr. James Inglis, engineer at Bell's Hill, with the view of completing his knowledge of mechanics. Having subsequently repaired to London, he was for some time employed by the celebrated Mr. Rennie. About the year 1790 he returned to Glasgow, and for several years worked there as a house-carpenter. In 1808 he removed to Helensburgh, nearly opposite Greenock, where, while his wife kept the principal inn, he employed himself chiefly in pursuing a series of mechanical projects and experiments, which generally ended in failure and disappointment; but he at last hit upon the important discovery of the successful application of steam to the purposes of navigation. Dr. Cleland, in his work on Glasgow, states, that it may be said, without the hazard of impropriety, that he "invented" the steam-propelling system, "for he knew nothing of the principles which had been so successfully followed out

by Mr. Fulton," a Scottish engineer in America, who, on Oct. 3, 1807, launched his first steamboat on the Hudson. In 1811, Bell caused a vessel, 40 feet in length, to be built on a plan entirely his own, which was named 'the Comet,' that year being remarkable for the appearance of a large comet. He constructed the steam-engine himself, and in January 1812, the first trial in Europe of a steam-vessel took place on the river Clyde. Dr. Cleland adds, "After various experiments, the Comet was at length propelled on the Clyde by an engine of three-horse power, which was subsequently increased to six. Mr. Bell continued to encounter and overcome the various and indescribable difficulties incident to invention, till his ultimate success encouraged others to embark in similar undertakings." Bell himself did not realize any advantages from his discovery. In his old age he would have been in a very destitute condition, had it not been for the liberality of the citizens of Glasgow, and other places, who benevolently came to his aid. A public subscription having been entered into on his behalf, a considerable sum was raised. Besides this, he received from the trustees of the river Clyde an annuity of one hundred pounds, which he enjoyed for several years, and the half of which at his death was continued to his widow. He died at Helensburgh, November 14, 1830.

BELL, THOMAS, the Rev., author of several religious works, and father of James Bell, the geographical writer, was born at Moffat, December 24, 1733. After having studied at the university of Edinburgh, he was in 1767 licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Relief, and the same year became the minister of the Relief congregation at Jedburgh. In 1777 he obtained the pastoral charge of a congregation in the Relief communion in Glasgow, in which city he died, October 15, 1802. He published in 1780 a work entitled 'The Standard of the Spirit lifted up against the Enemy coming in like a Flood,' being the substance of several sermons preached at Glasgow. In 1785 appeared 'A Proof of the true and eternal Godhead of the Lord Jesus Christ,' a translation from the Dutch. He likewise translated a work from the Latin, 'On the Controversies agitated in Great Britain under the unhappy names of Antinomians and Neonomians,' with

notes; which, with 'Sermons on various important Subjects,' and 'A View of the Covenants of Works and Grace,' were published at Glasgow after his death. He left several works in manuscript.

BELL, JAMES, an eminent geographical writer, son of the preceding, was born at Jedburgh in 1769. In 1777, he removed with his father to Glasgow, where he received a liberal education, and afterwards served his apprenticeship to the weaving business. In 1790 he commenced trade on his own account, as a manufacturer of cotton goods upon a large and respectable scale, and with every prospect of success. In consequence, however, of the mercantile depression that occurred in 1793, Mr. Bell was obliged to give up business; and he subsequently acted for a number of years as a common warper in the warehouses of different manufacturers. About the year 1806 he quitted the warping, and became a teacher of the classics to young men attending the university, which he continued for some years; he himself, with untiring zeal, pursuing at the same time a course of study in various branches, particularly in history, systematic theology, and especially in geography. About the year 1815 he was engaged to edit a new edition of the Glasgow System of Geography, an original work in two volumes, which had met with deserved encouragement, and which was now, by his valuable additions and improvements, extended to five volumes. This afterwards formed the basis of his principal work, 'A System of Popular and Scientific Geography,' which was published at Glasgow in six vols. Previous to the latter publication he had brought out 'Critical Researches in Geography,' and also an elegant edition of Rollin's 'Ancient History,' copiously illustrated with notes. Besides these works, he had commenced preparing a general gazetteer, upon a new and improved plan. His Gazetteer of England and Wales was in course of publication at the time of his death. He had resided for some years for the benefit of his health at Lukeston, near Campsie, where he died, May 3, 1833.

BELLENDEN, Baron, a dormant title in the Scotch peerage since the death in 1805 of William, fourth duke of Roxburgh, seventh Lord Bellenden.

On the 26th March, 1499, Patrick Bellenden, the ancestor of the Auchinoul family, obtained a charter from John, earl of Morton, of the lands of Auchmolnyahill in the county of

Edinburgh, to him and his spouse, Mariota Douglas, as their heirs. [*Douglas' Peerage*, vol. i. p. 209.] He had a son Thomas, and a daughter, Catherine. The latter married Oliver Sinclair, the favourite of King James the Fifth, a general of the Scottish army at the unfortunate rout of Solway in 1542.

Thomas Bellenden of Auchinoul, the son, succeeded his father, and in 1535 he was appointed by James the Fifth, Judge of the Court of Session, which had been instituted two years previously, his appointment taking place at the same time with that of Mr. Arthur Boyce, brother of Henry Boyce, the historian. On the 10th September, 1538, he was appointed director of Chancery, and on 26th December 1538 the king conferred on him the office of Justice Clerk, which was held after him by both his son and his grandson. In January 1541 he and Henry Balnave of Hallhill were sent commissioners to meet Sir William Eure, the English commissioner, for the settlement of some of the interminable disputes of the borders. Writing to the keeper of the privy seal in England, 26th January of that year, Eure narrates some conversations which he had had with Bellenden, concerning the court and character of James the Fifth, and describes him as "a man of aged experience and eminent ability." [*Pinkerton's Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 240.] He died in 1541 leaving two sons; Sir John Bellenden and Patrick Bellenden, designed of Stenhouse in Orkney, sheriff of Orkney.

Sir John Bellenden of Auchinoul, the elder of the two brothers, was appointed Justice Clerk 25th June 1547, and according to Haig and Brunton he appears as an original lord of session for the first time 4th July thereafter. [*Senators of the College of Justice*, p. 91.] Douglas, however, states that he was not admitted a lord of session till 15th November 1554. [*Peerage*, vol. i. p. 211.] He had a charter to himself and Barbara Kennedy his wife, of certain lands of the regality and barony of Broughton, from Robert, commenda-tor of Holyroodhouse, 1st May 1559. He was employed by the queen regent, Mary of Guise, as a mediator between her and the lords of the Congregation, but he soon joined the Reformers. On the young queen Mary's arrival in Scotland in 1561, he was, 6th September of that year, sworn a privy councillor. He obtained the office of usher of exchequer 31st May 1565. Being implicated in the assassination of Rizzio, he fled from Edinburgh, 18th March 1566, on the approach of Mary and Darnley at the head of an army, but was shortly afterwards restored to favour. He carried Mary's commands to Mr. John Craig to proclaim the banns of marriage between her majesty and Bothwell, and "had lang reasoning" with the kirk, "to induce them to obey the royal orders." [*Knox's Hist.*, p. 587.] Notwithstanding this, he joined the association against the queen and Bothwell, and in consequence, on the imprisonment of Mary, he was continued in his office. He was also one of the members of the privy council of the regent Murray, with whom he was a favourite. He is said to have obtained the lands of Woodhouselee from Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, on condition of his procuring for that individual a remission for some crime which he had committed, a transaction which indirectly led to the assassination of Murray. [See STUART, JAMES, earl of Murray.] In the beginning of 1573, Sir John Bellenden was employed in framing and completing the well-known pacification of Perth. According to Home of Godscroft, he was, the same year, occupied in the difficult task of convincing the General Assembly, on behalf of the regent Morton, that the supreme magistratus should be the head of the church as well as of the state. The dispute, after being continued for twelve days, was adjourned "till a more convenient season." He died before

April 1577, and Thomas Bellenden of Newtyle was appointed a lord of session in his place. Sir John Bellenden was twice married, first to Barbara, daughter of Sir Hugh Kennedy of Givemains, by whom he had two sons, Sir Lewis and Adam; and, secondly, to Janet Seton, said to be of the family of Touch, and by her he had three daughters; Elizabeth, the eldest, married, first, James Lawson of Humble; secondly, Sir John Cockburn of Ormiston, Lord Justice Clerk. Margaret, the second daughter, married William Stewart, writer in Edinburgh, and was the mother of Sir Lewis Stewart of Kirkhill, the famous advocate; Marion, the youngest daughter, became the wife of John Ramsay of Dalhousie, but had no issue.

The eldest son, Sir Lewis Bellenden of Auchinoul, was appointed Justice Clerk in 1578, the year following his father's death. He was one of the conspirators in the treasonable affair known as the Raid of Ruthven, and Godscroft represents him as extremely violent on the occasion. [p. 386.] He managed, however, to keep free of the ruin in which the other conspirators were involved, and on the 17th July 1584, he was appointed an ordinary lord of session, in place of Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington. In 1585 he was resident in London from James the Sixth, when he was much in the interest of Queen Elizabeth. [*Robertson's History*, vol. ii. p. 301.] He had a principal share in the downfall of Arran, and the return of the banished lords, although he had been despatched by the former, then ignorant of his intentions, to accuse the latter at the court of Elizabeth. He was at Stirling the same year (1585) when, as had been agreed upon, the banished lords surprised the king and Arran there. The latter intended to have slain the Justice Clerk, the Master of Gray, and the Secretary, "but they drew to their arms, and stood on their own defence." In 1589 he accompanied James on his matrimonial excursion to Norway, and in the following spring he was sent as ambassador to the court of Elizabeth, probably to notify the nuptials. Among other charters of lands which he obtained was one of the barony of Broughton and other lands erected into a free barony, 15th August 1591. He died the same month and year. By his wife, Margaret, second daughter of William, sixth lord Livingston, he had Sir James, his heir, and Mariota, married to Patrick Murray of Fallahill, ancestor of Philiphaugh. His widow afterwards married Patrick Stewart, second earl of Orkney.

Adam Bellenden, the brother of Sir Lewis, was bishop of Aberdeen. He was, first, minister of Falkirk, in 1608. In 1615 he was promoted to the see of Dunblane, and in 1635 was transferred to that of Aberdeen. In 1638 he was deprived of his bishopric, on the overthrow of episcopacy by the Glasgow Assembly; after which he retired to England, where he soon after died. [*Keith's Scottish Bishops*, p. 182.]

Scott of Scotstarvet states that Sir John Bellenden by a third marriage had another son, named Thomas, to whom he left the barony of Carlowrie and Kilconquhar in Fife, with certain other lands about Brechin, and that he was drowned in the loch of Kilconquhar. [*Staggering State*, p. 131.] A Thomas Bellenden was admitted an ordinary lord of session 14th August 1591, but does not seem to have retained his seat long, as his place was declared vacant on the 17th November following. Scotstarvet's statement is evidently a mistake, as the oldest tombstone in the churchyard of Kilconquhar, bearing an inscription, is upon the grave of William (not Thomas) Bellenden, laird of Kilconquhar, who was drowned while skating on the loch, 28th February 1593, aged twenty-eight years. [*New Statistical Account*, vol. ii. p. 317.] According to Scotstarvet, his son dying young,

the estate went to Adam, bishop of Aberdeen, who sold it to Sir John Carstairs. He says also that Sir John Bellenden, his father, was archdeacon of Murray and canon of Ross, but this was a different person from Sir John Bellenden of Auchinoul. Of this John Bellenden a notice is given below.

Sir Lewis' son, Sir James Bellenden of Broughton, married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Ker of Cessford, and sister of Robert first earl of Roxburgh, by whom he had a son, Sir William, and a daughter, Margaret, married to the Hon. Henry Erskine, third son of John, seventh earl of Mar and mother of David Lord Cardross, ancestor of the earl of Buchan, heir of line of the Bellenden family. Sir James Bellenden died 8d November 1606.

His son, Sir William Bellenden of Broughton, was treasurer depute in the reign of Charles the Second. During the civil wars he adhered to the royal cause, and was created a peer by patent dated at Whitehall 10th June 1661, by the title of Lord Bellenden of Broughton, and sworn a privy councillor. He adopted John Ker, fourth son of William, second earl of Roxburgh, and settled his estate upon him. On the death of his lordship, unmarried, in 1670, Ker assumed the name and arms of Bellenden, and inheriting the estate and honours, became second lord Bellenden. William, the seventh lord, succeeded, as heir of entail, to the dukedom of Roxburgh, on the death, without issue, of the third duke, and on his own death, in 1805, the title of Lord Bellenden became dormant, and is claimed by Mr. Thomas Bellenden Drummond. [See ROXBURGH, duke of.]

The hart's head carried by the Bellendens of Broughton, the armorial bearing of the abbacy of Holyroodhouse, and the baronies belonging thereto, as the Canongate and Broughton, was assumed by them on account of the last barony.

BELLENDEN, or BALLANDEN, sometimes written BALLENTYNE, JOHN, archdeacon of Moray and canon of Ross, often confounded with Sir John Bellenden of Auchinoul, a distinguished lawyer, referred to in the above article, is supposed to have been a native of the county of Haddington or Berwick, and appears to have been born towards the close of the 15th century. The exact year of his birth is uncertain, and very little is known of his personal history. He received the first part of his education at the university of St. Andrews, where a student of his name, described as belonging to the Lothian nation, was matriculated in 1508. He completed his studies at Paris, and took the degree of D.D. at the Sorbonne. He returned to Scotland during the minority of James V., with whom he became a great favourite, and at whose command he was employed in 1530 and in 1531 in translating from the Latin into the Scottish vernacular, 'The History and Chroniklis of Scotland,' being the first seventeen books of Hector Boece, which had been published in Paris in 1526. Some writers assert that he had the superintendence of the education



of his young sovereign, but this is evidently a mistake; his office in the royal household being clerk of the accounts. The manuscript copy of his translation was delivered to the king in the summer of 1533. Into this work he introduced two poems of some length, entitled 'The Proheme of the Cosmographie,' which is the most poetical of his works, and 'The Proheme of the History.' He closed the whole by a prose 'Epistil directit be the Translatoure to the Kingis Grace.' According to Mackenzie, this work was printed in 1536. The book bears to be "imprentit in Edinburgh be me, Thomas Daidson, prenter to the Kyngis nobyle Grace." An elegant edition of this translation, edited by Mr. Maitland, was published in 1821 by Mr. William Tait of Edinburgh.

Bellenden seems to have been dismissed from the king's service, as we learn from the Proheme of the Cosmographie:

"And fyrst occurrit to my remembring,  
How that I wes in service with the kyng,  
Put to his grace in zenis tenderest,  
Clerk of his comptis, thought I wes inding,  
With hart and hand, and euery other thing  
That mycht hym pleis in ony manner best,  
Quhill he inuy me from his service kest,  
Be thaym that had the court in gouerning  
As bird but plumes heryit of the nest."

He is supposed afterwards to have entered into the service of Archibald, earl of Angus, because a person of the same name was the earl's secretary in 1528; but this individual is stated by Hume to have been Sir John Bellenden, with whom his name has so frequently been mistaken. [*History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus*, p. 258.] He was soon afterwards an attendant at court, and at the request of the king he translated the first five books of Livy's Roman History; and from the manuscript copy preserved in the Advocates' Library, his version was printed in 1822 by Mr. Maitland. In the treasurer's book there are various entries of the sums paid to Bellenden, "be the Kingis precept," for these translations. He seems to have received in all £114; that is, £78 for the translation of Boece, and £36 for that of Livy. Nor was this the whole of his remuneration. He received from the king the archdeaconry of Moray, during the vacancy of the see; and two

clergymen, of the names of John Duncan and Alexander Harvey, having solicited the Pope in favour of James Douglas, were convicted of treason, and their property escheated to the Crown. The annual emoluments arising from the pension and benefices of Duncan, who was parson of Glasgow, and from all the property belonging to Alexander Harvey for the two years 1536 and 1537 were bestowed upon Bellenden; he paying a composition, for the first grant, of 350 merks, and for the second of 300. It is supposed that about the same period he was appointed a canon of Ross. In the succeeding reign, being strongly attached to the Roman catholic religion, he opposed the progress of the Reformation. Afterwards quitting Scotland, upon what account we are not informed, he visited Rome, where he died in 1550. John Bellenden has been eulogised as one of the greatest scholars of his time. Sir David Lindsay, in a poem supposed to have been written in the year 1530, thus mentions him:

"Bot now of late is starte up haistellie  
Ane cunnyng clark quhillk wrytith craftellie,  
Ane plant of poetis callit Ballendyne,  
Quhose ornat warkis my wit can nocht defyne:  
Get he into the court auctoritie,  
He will precell Quintyn and Kennedie."

Many of his original compositions have been lost. "He was unquestionably," says Dr. Campbell, "a man of great parts, and one of the finest poets his country had to boast. So many of his works remain as fully prove this; in as much as they are distinguished by that noble enthusiasm which is the very soul of poetry." In the 'Proheme of the Cosmographie' the principal incidents are borrowed from the ancient allegory of the Choice of Hercules. His poem entitled 'Vertue and Vyce' was also addressed to James V. Some specimens of Bellenden's style will be found in Carmichael's 'Collection of Scottish Poems.'—*Irving's Scottish Writers*.

The following is a list of his works.

The History and Chronicles of Scotland, compilt and newly correctit and amendit be the Reverend and Noble Clerk, Mr. Hector Boecis, Chanon of Aberdene, translated, &c. Edin. 1536, fol. Again in 1541, folio, with the following title, The History and Croniklis of Scotland, with the Cosmographie and Description thairrof. Compilt be the Noble Clerk, Maister Hector Boece, Chaunon of Aberdene. Translatit latly is

our vulgar and common language, be Maister Johne Bellenden, Archdeane of Murray, and Channon of Ross; at the command of the richt hie, richt excellent, and noble Prince, James the 5th of that name, king of Scottis. Another, without date. All the above were printed by Thomas Davidson. The edition of 1821, edited by Mr. Maitland, was in 2 vols. 4to.

The first five books of the Roman History: translated from the Latin of Titus Livius by John Bellenden. Edinburgh, 1822, 4to; now first printed.

He is likewise author of several poems in MS. Two copies of his unpublished prolusion on the conception of Christ are to be found in Bannatyne's MS., from which Allan Ramsay published his Evergreen.

**BELLENDEN, WILLIAM**, an author eminent for his learning, was, in 1602, professor of humanity in the university of Paris; and, according to Dempster, advocate in the parliament there. He appears to have been the son of John Bellenden of Lasswade, near Edinburgh, and is supposed to have been born between 1550 and 1560. Dempster also states that both Queen Mary and James the Sixth employed him in some diplomatic services, and that the latter nominated him master of requests, or examiner of petitions. As he spent the greater part of his life in France, this appointment must have been a sinecure. As he practised at the bar, says Dr. Irving, his early education must have been French; and as he was a regent or professor in one of the colleges, he may be supposed to have adhered to the Popish religion. After the massacre of St. Bartholomew, which had proved fatal to Ramus and other men of learning, there probably had been no Protestant professor in any college in Paris. His nephew, William Bellenden, was a popish priest. Anxious to return to Scotland, he addressed a French letter to the King, with the object of obtaining some regular establishment at court, but his application seems to have been unsuccessful. His death is supposed to have taken place before 1630.

Bellenden's first work, published in 1608, was entitled '*Ciceronis Princeps*,' being a selection of passages from the works of Cicero on the duties of a prince. To this was prefixed an original essay, entitled '*Tractatus de Processu et Scripturis Rei Politicæ*.' His next treatise, entitled '*Ciceronis Consul, Senator, Senatusque Romanus*,' consisting, like the former, of passages from Cicero, regarding the duties of consul, senator, and senate, among the Romans, appeared in 1612, and was dedicated to Henry Prince of Scotland and Wales.

The most original of his works, styled '*De Statu prisci Orbis in Religione, Re Politica, et Literis*,' was printed in Paris in 1615, dedicated to Charles Prince of Wales, his brother Henry being now dead. The work describes the first origin of states, their progress in politics, philosophy, and religion, and in what respects they differ from each other. These three treatises were, in 1616, collected into a volume, bearing the title of '*De Statu, Libri Tres*.' The last book published by himself consisted only of two short Latin poems. He had commenced another work of a very elaborate nature, intended to be finished in three parts, one of which only was completed, under the name of '*De Tribus Luminibus Romanorum*,' whom he conceives to be Cicero, Seneca, and the elder Pliny; it was published in 1633 or 1634, some years after the author's death. It extends to 824 pages, closely printed, and gives a comprehensive account of the history of Rome, from the foundation of the city to the time of Augustus, in the precise words of Cicero, as extracted from his writings. From this work, Dr. Conyers Middleton, keeper of the library of Cambridge university, borrowed, without acknowledgment, the matter and arrangement of his '*Life of Cicero*,' a barefaced plagiarism which was deservedly exposed by Warton and Dr. Samuel Parr; the latter of whom, in 1787, brought out an edition of Bellenden's '*De Statu, Libri Tres*,' with a Latin preface of some length.—*Irving's Scottish Writers*.

The following is a catalogue of William Bellenden's writings.

*Ciceronis Princeps*. Paris, 1608. This is a collection of select sentences and passages from Cicero, comprised into one body, consisting of Rules of Monarchical Government, and the Duties of the Prince. To the first edition is prefixed, *Tractatus de Processu et Scripturis Rei Politicæ*.

*Ciceronis Consul, Senator, Senatusque Romanus*. Paris, 1612, 8vo. A Treatise on the dignity and authority of the Consuls, and on the constitution of the Roman Senate.

*De Statu Prisci Orbis in Religione, Re Politica et Literis; Ciceronis Princeps, sive de statu Principis et Imperii; Ciceronis Consul, Senator, Senatusque Romanus*. Paris, 1615, 8vo. This work was immediately republished with his *Tractatus de Statu Principis; De Statu Republicæ, et de Statu Orbis*. Republished by Dr. Parr in 1787.

Two short poems, entitled *Caroli Primi et Henrici Marie, Regis et Reginæ Magnæ Britannie, &c., Epithalamium; et in ipsas augustissimas Nuptias, celeberrimamque Legationem earum causa obitam, &c., panegyricum Carmen, et Elogia*. Paris, 1625, 4to. Also republished by Dr. Parr.

*De Tribus Luminibus Romanorum, libri xvi. seu Historia*

Romana, ex ipsissimis Ciceronis, et aliorum veterum verbis, expressa. Paris, 1634, fol. A posthumous work.

BELSCHES, surname of, see SUPPLEMENT.

BERNARD, abbot of Arbroath in 1303, the first chancellor of Robert the Bruce after his elevation to the throne in 1306, is supposed to have composed the remonstrance, so remarkable in the history of Scotland, which, in 1320, was sent by the Scottish nobility to the Pope. He held the great seal till his death in 1327. Crawford supposes the abbot's surname to have been Linton.

BERRIEDALE, Lord, the second title of the noble family of Sinclair, earls of Caithness, from the district of Berriedale or Berrindale in Caithness-shire. See CAITHNESS, earl of.

BERRY, WILLIAM, an ingenious artist, was born about the year 1730. He was bred to the business of a seal engraver, having served his apprenticeship with a Mr. Bolton of Edinburgh. On commencing business on his own account, he soon became distinguished for the superiority of his workmanship, particularly for the elegance of his designs, and the clearness and sharpness of his mode of cutting coats of arms and other devices. For many years he did not attempt any thing higher in his art than the common routine of the trade at the time. His first essay in the style of the antique intaglios was a head of Sir Isaac Newton, which he executed with astonishing precision and delicacy. Nevertheless, the greater part of his life was occupied in cutting armorial bearings, as he found a greater demand in this branch of the art than for fine heads, and there were very few that could afford to pay the price. During the course of his life, he did not execute more than a dozen heads in all, any one of which was sufficient to insure him lasting fame. Among these were Thomson the poet, Mary queen of Scots, Oliver Cromwell, Julius Cæsar, a young Hercules, and Hamilton of Bangour. Of these, only two were copies from the antique, and they were executed in the finest style of the art. Wherever these heads were known, they were admired as superior to anything produced in modern times. Picler, a famous artist in the same line at Rome, who had had more practice, was the only person that could be compared to him, but each, in the true spirit of genius, gave the palm of superiority to the other.

Berry possessed not merely the art of imitating busts or figures set before him, but he could execute with fidelity a figure in relievo, copied from a drawing or painting upon a flat surface; as was proved with the head he executed of Hamilton of Bangour, who had been dead for some years, and which he finished from an imperfect sketch, being all the likeness that remained of him. Besides these heads he executed some full-length figures both of men and other animals, in a style of superior elegance. But the interests of his family made him pursue rather the more lucrative employment of cutting heraldic seals, which may be said to have been his constant employment for forty years. In this department he was, without dispute, the first artist of his time. The following anecdote is told of his excellence in this branch of art: Henry, duke of Buccleuch, on succeeding to his estate, was desirous of having a seal cut with his arms, &c., properly blazoned upon it. But as there were no less than thirty-two compartments in the shield, which was of necessity confined to a very small space, so as to leave room for the supporters, and other ornaments, within the compass of a seal of an ordinary size, he found it a matter of great difficulty to get it executed. Though a native of Scotland himself, his grace never expected to find a man of first rate eminence in Edinburgh; but applied to the most celebrated seal engravers in London and Paris, all of whom declined it, as a thing exceeding their power to execute. At this the duke was highly disappointed: and having expressed to a gentleman, who was on a visit to him, the vexation he felt on this occasion, his visitor asked if he had applied to Mr. Berry. "No," said his grace. "I did not think I should find any one in Edinburgh who could execute a task that exceeded the powers of the first artists in London and Paris." The gentleman advised his grace to take it to Berry, who, he would undertake, could execute it. The duke accordingly went to Edinburgh with his visitor next morning, and called upon Mr. Berry, whom he found, as usual, sitting at his wheel. Without introducing the duke, or saying anything particular to Berry, the gentleman showed him an impression of a seal that the duchess dowager had got cut many years before by a Jew in Lon-



don, who was dead, and which had been shown to the others as a pattern, asking him if he could cut a seal the same as that. After examining it a little, Berry answered readily that he could. The duke, pleased and astonished at the same time, exclaimed, "Will you, indeed!" Berry, who thought this implied a doubt of his abilities, was a little piqued at it; and turning round to the duke, whom he had never seen before, said, "Yes, Sir, if I do not make a better seal than this, I shall take no payment for it." His grace, highly pleased, left the pattern with him, and went away. The pattern seal contained indeed the various devices on the 32 compartments, distinctly enough to be seen, but none of the colours were expressed. Berry, in due time, finished the seal, on which the figures were not only done with superior elegance, but the colours on every part so distinctly marked, that a painter could delineate the whole, or a herald blazon it, with the most perfect accuracy. For this extraordinary exertion of talent he charged no more than thirty-two guineas, though the pattern seal had cost seventy-five! Notwithstanding his great talents, his unequalled assiduity, and the strict economy observed in his family, his circumstances were far from affluent. He was highly respected on account of the integrity of his character, and his strict principles of honour. He married a daughter of Mr. Andrew Anderson of Dressalrig, by whom he had a numerous family. He died July 3, 1783, in the 59d year of his age.

BETHUNE, or BEATON, a surname of French origin, which belonged to an illustrious house in France, from which sprung the duke de Sully, the celebrated minister of Henry IV. It was derived from Bethune, a town in French Flanders. The Bethunes came into England with William the Conqueror. One of them was the companion of Richard Cœur de Lion, on his return from the Holy Land, and was made prisoner along with him by the duke of Austria. Duchesne, in his 'Histoire de la Maison de Bethune,' derives the Scottish branch from a certain Jacobin de Bethune, who, he says, came to Scotland about 1448, but there are authentic documents to prove that the family were settled in this country as early as 1165. In the end of the reign of William the Lion, or beginning of that of his son, Alexander the Second, Robert de Beton is witness to a charter by Rogerus de Quincy, comes de Winestre (incorrectly called Winton and sometimes Wigton, in the current genealogies of ancient families), constabularius Scotie, to Severus de Seton, of an annuity out of the miln and miln lands of Travernent or Tranent. In a charter of mortification of lands "in territorio de Kernuir" (now Kirriemuir) in the county of Angus, to the monks of Aberbrothwick, David de Beton and Joannes de Beton are witnesses. It was in that county that the family of the Be-

thunes then had their principal possessions. The chief of them was the laird of Westhall, of whom the rest are descended. In the beginning of the reign of Alexander the Third, about 1250, Dominus David de Betun and Robertus de Betun are, with several others, witnesses to a charter of Christiana de Valoines, Lady Panmure, to John Lydell, of the lands of Balbanin and Panlathine. Among those who swore fealty to Edward the First of England, and were present at the discussion of the pleas for the crown of Scotland betwixt John Baliol and Robert Bruce was Robert de Betune. [See *Prynne's History*]; and amongst the seals, yet preserved, that are appended to King Edward's decision, 1292, is "sigillum Roberti de Betune de Scotia, which is a fesse, and on a chief a file of three pendants." Several of this name are witnesses to charters by Duncan earl of Fife.

David de Betun, miles, and Alexander de Betun, were at the parliament held at Cambuskenneth, 6th November 1314; and to the act of forfeiture passed in that parliament is appended one of their seals, which is the same coat of arms that is on the forementioned seal of Robert de Betune. Alexander de Bethune continued faithful to the family of Bruce, and was knighted for his valour. He was slain in the battle of Dupplin 12th August, 1332.

As stated in the article on the surname of Balfour [which see, *ante*, page 208, first column], in the fifth year of the reign of Robert the Second, Robert de Bethune, styled "familiaris regis," a younger son of the above-named Sir Alexander, married the daughter and heiress of Sir John Balfour of that ilk, and his son succeeding to the estate, the family was afterwards designed Bethune of Balfour. Of that family several of the Fife heritors were descended, and James Bethune, archbishop of St. Andrews and chancellor of Scotland; his nephew Cardinal Bethune; and the cardinal's nephew, James Bethune, archbishop of Glasgow, were all sons of this house of Balfour. Notices of these three remarkable personages follow this article in their order. In all our histories the name is incorrectly spelled Beaton. The descendants of the family prefer it in its original and more illustrious form of Bethune.

In the reign of James the Fourth, the estate of Creich in the parish of that name in Fife was acquired by Sir David Bethune, second son of Sir John Bethune of Balfour and Marjory Boswell, daughter of the laird of Balmuto. Sir David was brought up from his youth with James the Fourth, who held him in great favour. He was first appointed comptroller of the exchequer, and subsequently lord high treasurer of the kingdom, which office he retained till his death. [*Crauford's Officers of State*, p. 368.] He acquired the lands of Creich from the Littles or Liddels, in 1502. He married a daughter of Duddingston of Sandford in Fife. Janet, their elder daughter, from whom many of the chief nobility and gentry in Scotland are descended, was married first to Sir Thomas Livingston of Easter Wemyss, and after his death she became the third wife of James, the first earl of Arran of the Hamiltons, and nephew of King James the Third. Her eldest son by the latter marriage was James, second earl of Arran and duke of Chatelherault, who became regent of the kingdom. Mary, the younger daughter, married Lord Lyle. This Sir David Bethune was an uncle of the cardinal, being a younger brother of his father, the laird of Balfour.

His son and heir, Sir John Bethune, the second proprietor of Creich of the name of Bethune, married Janet Hay, daughter of John Hay, provost of Dundee, and niece of the laird of Naughton in Fifeshire, by whom he had four sons and seven daughters. Janet, their eldest daughter, married, first, the laird of Cranston, secondly, the laird of Craigmillar, and



100

100

100

100

100

100

100



thirdly, Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, ancestor of the dukes of Buccleuch [see *BUCCLEUCH*, duke of]. To her last husband she bore four daughters. She appears to have been a woman of a masculine spirit, as she rode at the head of the clan when called out to avenge the death of Buccleuch. "She possessed also," says Sir Walter Scott, "the hereditary abilities of her family in such a degree that the superstition of the vulgar imputed them to supernatural knowledge." This belief in her witchcraft and the spirit of faction led to the foul accusation against her of having instigated Queen Mary to the murder of her husband. This daughter of the house of Creich has become familiarly known from the prominent place she occupies in Sir Walter Scott's poem of the *Lay of the Last Minstrel*. A copy of a letter of hers, to the queen-regent, Mary of Guise, is published in the *Maitland Club Miscellany*. Sir John Bethune was keeper of the palace of Falkland, as his father had been, and steward of Fife, during part of the reign of James the Fifth.

He was succeeded by his eldest son, David, who died, unmarried, in 1539, when the second son, Robert Bethune, inherited the family estate. The latter was early attached to the royal household, and attended the young queen, Mary, to France as a page. On her return to Scotland in 1561, he was appointed master of the household, heritable steward of Fife, and keeper of Falkland palace. He married a French lady, Joanna Renwall or Gryssoner, a maid of honour to the queen. By her he had two sons and eight daughters. His eldest daughter, Mary Bethune, was one of the queen's "four Marias," whose extraordinary beauty has been nearly as much celebrated as her own. An original portrait of Mary Bethune, in full court dress, is still preserved at Balfour house in Fife, as is also one of the Cardinal. She married, in 1566, Alexander Ogilvy of Boyne, the representative of an old and respectable branch of the noble family of Findlater. Both she and her husband were alive in 1606. The marriage contract between these parties has been published by the *Maitland Club*, in Part I. of their *Miscellany*. It is subscribed by the queen and Henry Darnley, and by the earls of Huntly, Argyle, Bothwell, Murray, and Athol, as cautioners for the bridegroom; by Ogilvy himself as Boyne and by Mary Bethune. The signatures of the bride's father and Michael Balfour of Burleigh, his cautioner, are wanting. The beauty of Mary Bethune has been celebrated by George Buchanan in his *Valentiniana*.

David Bethune, the eldest son of Robert, succeeded him as fifth proprietor of Creich. He married Euphan P. B. Leslie, daughter of the earl of Rothes, by whom he had an only daughter, but being desirous that the estate of Creich should continue to be possessed only by those of the name of Bethune, he disposed it to his brother, James, parson of Roxburgh, who married, first, Helen Leslie, heiress of Kinnaird, and after her death, Margaret Wemyss, eldest daughter of David Wemyss of that ilk, from whom it is said the earls of Wemyss are descended. Their eldest son and grandson succeeded to the estate as the seventh and eighth proprietors.

The latter, David Bethune, married Lady Margaret Cunningham, third daughter of the eighth earl of Glencairn; but she having no family to him, and his brother William having no male children, he sold the estate of Creich to James Bethune, then fiar of Balfour, reserving to himself the liferent of the most part, and to his lady the liferent of thirty-two chalders of victual. Lamont, in his *Diary of Fife*, mentions that this laird of Creich, soon after disposing his property, died at his dwelling-house at Denbough, 4th March 1660. The estate was afterwards united to that of Balfour.

During the period in which the Bethunes of Creich flour-

ished probably no family of their rank in Scotland formed so great a number of matrimonial connexions with the noble and more powerful families of the kingdom than did its members.

BETHUNE, BEATON, or BETON, JAMES, Archbishop of St. Andrews in the reign of James V., was the sixth and youngest son of John Bethune of Balfour, by Mary, daughter of Sir David Boswell of Balmuto. Being a younger brother, he was early destined for the church; and, while yet young, was by the earl of Angus appointed provost of the collegiate church of Bothwell. He received his first benefice in 1503, and next year was advanced to the rich preferment of abbot of Dunfermline, or Dumferling, as it was then called. In 1505, upon the death of his brother, Sir David Bethune, the king bestowed upon him the staff of the high treasurer, and he was thereafter considered one of the principal ministers of state. In 1508 he was promoted to the bishopric of Galloway, and before he had held that see a year, he was made archbishop of Glasgow, on which he resigned the treasurer's staff, that he might have more leisure to attend to his diocese. It does not appear that he had any share in the counsels that drove King James IV. into a war with England, which led to the fatal and disastrous battle of Flodden Field, where that unfortunate monarch was slain. On the king's death, the regent duke of Albany appointed Archbishop Bethune to be high chancellor; and gave him for the support of his dignity the two rich abbeys of Kilwinning and Arbroath, which he held with his archbishopric in *commendam*; and by this means drew him over from the faction of the Douglas to his own party. In 1517, on the duke of Albany going to France, the archbishop was appointed one of the governors of Scotland, but the kingdom was in such confusion, that they were glad to devolve their whole power upon the earl of Arran. A convention of estates being summoned to meet at Edinburgh, April 29, 1520, the earl of Arran, with the chief of the western nobility, assembled together in the archbishop's house, at the bottom of Blackfriars Wynd, where they resolved to apprehend the earl of Angus, alleging that his power was so great, that so long as he was free, they could not have a free parliament. Angus, informed of their design, sent his uncle, Douglas, bishop of Dunkeld, to the









archbishop, offering, if he had failed in any point of his duty, to submit himself to the convention then about to meet, and the bishop earnestly recommended a compromise to prevent the effusion of blood. Bethune, who had put armour on under his cassock, laid the blame wholly on the earl of Arran, but concluded with saying, "There is no remedy! Upon my conscience, I cannot help it!" And striking his breast with his hand, to give force to his asseveration, his concealed coat of mail rattled so loud as to be heard by Bishop Douglas, who exclaimed, "How now, my lord, methinks your conscience clatters; we are priests; and to put on armour, or to bear arms, is not consistent with our character," and so left him. The two factions having come to an engagement in the streets, Arran's party were defeated, when the archbishop fled for sanctuary to the church of the Blackfriars, and was taken out from behind the altar, part of his dress being torn, and would certainly have been slain, had not the bishop of Dunkeld interceded for him. In 1523 he was appointed archbishop of St. Andrews by the duke of Albany, who had returned from France two years before and resumed the regency. On the abrogation, soon after, of the regent's power by parliament, the earl of Angus having placed himself at the head of the government, the archbishop was dismissed the court, and obliged to resign the office of chancellor. When the Douglasses were driven from court, the archbishop came again into power, but did not recover the office of chancellor. He now resided principally at the palace of St. Andrews, where at the instigation of his nephew, the cardinal, he proceeded violently to persecute the protestants, and caused Patrick Hamilton, the protomartyr of Scotland, a young man of piety, talents, and noble birth, to be burned to death. The sentence was subscribed by the two archbishops, three bishops, six abbots and friars, and eight divines. It is stated that the archbishop was himself averse to these severities, and the following two stories are told to show that he was not naturally inclined to such proceedings. It happened that, at one of the consultations of the clergy, some vehemently pressed for the continuance of rigorous measures against all who preached the reforming doctrines, when one Mr. John Lind-

say, a man in great credit with the archbishop, said, "If you burn any more of them, take my advice, and burn them in cellars, for I dare assure you, that the smoke of Mr. Patrick Hamilton has infected all that it blew upon." The other case was of a more serious nature. One Alexander Seton, a Black Friar, preached openly in the church of St. Andrews, that, according to St. Paul's description of bishops, there were no bishops in Scotland; which being reported to the primate, not in very precise terms, he sent for Seton, and reproved him sharply for having said, according to his information, "That a bishop who did not preach was but a dumb dog, who fed not the flock, but fed his own belly." Seton said that those who had reported this were liars, upon which witnesses were produced, who testified very positively to the words having been uttered. On which Seton, in reply, delivered himself thus: "My lord, you have heard, and may consider, what ears these asses have, who cannot discern between Paul, Isaiah, Zechariah, Malachi, and Friar Alexander Seton. In truth, my lord, I did preach that Paul saith, it behoveth a bishop to be a teacher. Isaiah saith, that they that feed not the flock are dumb dogs; and the prophet Zechariah saith, that they are idle pastors. Of my own head I affirmed nothing, but declared what the Spirit of God before pronounced; at whom, my lord, if you be not offended, you cannot justly be offended with me." How much soever the bishop might be incensed, he dismissed Friar Seton without punishment, who soon after fled out of the kingdom. The archbishop in future, instead of acting himself, granted commissions to those who were more inclined to proceed against such as preached the doctrines of the Reformation, which seems to justify the remark of Spottiswood: "Seventeen years," says that writer, "he lived bishop of this see, and was herein most unfortunate, that, under the shadow of his authority, many good men were put to death for the cause of religion, though he himself was neither violently set, nor much solicitous, as it was thought, how matters went in the church." He had, in fact, committed the charge of all church matters to his nephew the cardinal. For the promotion of learning, he founded the New College in the university of St. Andrews, which

he did not live to finish, and to which he left the best part of his estate, but, after his death, it was misapplied, and did not come, as he intended, to that foundation. One of the last acts of his life was the being present at the baptism of the young prince, born at St. Andrews the very year in which he died. The king retained to the last so great an affection for the archbishop, that he allowed him to dispose of all his preferments as he thought proper. He died in 1539, and was interred in the cathedral church of St. Andrews, before the high altar, having held the primacy of Scotland sixteen years.—*Keith's Scottish Bishops*.—*Pitcottie's History*.

BETHUNE, BEATON, or BETON, DAVID, cardinal, primate, and lord high chancellor of Scotland, nephew of the preceding, was the third son of John Bethune of Balfour, elder brother of the archbishop, by Isobel, daughter of David Monypenny of Pitmilly. He was born at the mansion-house of Balfour in 1494, and in October 1511 became a student at the university of St. Andrews. He was afterwards sent to Paris, where he studied theology and the canon and civil laws for some years. In due time he entered into holy orders, and was preferred by his uncle to the rectory of Campsie in Stirlingshire, in the diocese of Glasgow. In 1519 the duke of Albany, regent during the minority of James V., appointed him resident for Scotland at the French court. In 1523 his uncle, being translated from Glasgow to St. Andrews, and become primate of Scotland, resigned in his favour the abbey of Aberbrothwick, or Arbroath, retaining for himself one half of the rents thereof. On his return to Scotland in 1525, he took his place in parliament as superior of the abbey of Arbroath, the yearly revenues of which exceeded £10,000 sterling of our money. In October 1527, as we learn from Pitcairn's 'Criminal Trials,' John Bethune of Balfour, and others, having been indicted for an assault upon the sheriff of Fife, and bail found for their appearance, the abbot of Arbroath became bound to relieve John Wardlaw of Torry of the cautionary obligation. In 1528 he was appointed by the young king, to whom he had recommended himself by his address and abilities, lord privy seal, in the place of the bishop of Dunkeld. He is said to have been the

adviser of James in instituting the college of justice, or court of session, in 1530, the idea of which was suggested by the constitution of the parliament of Paris. In February 1533, Bethune, now prothonotary public, was sent ambassador to France, with Sir Thomas Erskine, to obtain a renewal of the ancient league between the two nations, and to negotiate a marriage between James and the Princess Magdalene. His skilful penetration enabled him to transmit to James much important intelligence respecting the plans of his uncle Henry VIII., by which he avoided a serious quarrel with the English monarch. He returned to Scotland with James V. and his young queen, whom he had married in France, January 1, 1537. On Queen Magdalene's death, of consumption, on the 7th July following, he was again sent to France to negotiate a second marriage of James with Mary, daughter of the Duke of Guise, widow of the duke of Longueville. Returning with that princess, he solemnized the marriage in the cathedral church of St. Andrews. It is supposed that when he was in France on this occasion, he procured the papal bull, dated February 12, 1537, for the erection of St. Mary's college, St. Andrews. In November of the same year, Francis I. conferred upon him all the privileges of a native-born subject of France, and gave him the rich bishopric of Mirepoix, in Languedoc, to which see he was consecrated in the succeeding December. On his return home, he became coadjutor to his uncle, now much advanced in years, in the see of St. Andrews. On the 28th of December 1538, on the recommendation of the king of France, and in consideration of his zeal, talents, and influence in his native country, Pope Paul III. advanced him to the dignity of a cardinal, by the title of Cardinal of *St. Stephen in Monte Caelis*; and June 20, 1539, the king of France renewed his letters of naturalization, allowing his heirs, though born in Scotland, to inherit his estate in that country.

In the autumn of 1539, on his uncle's death, he succeeded him in the primacy, and soon after his instalment he commenced a furious persecution of the Reformers, for the total extirpation of the Protestant doctrines. In order to be invested with supreme authority in all matters ecclesiastical, he obtained from the Pope the appointment of *legatus*



natus, and *legate a latere*, in Scotland. In May 1540, accompanied by the leading nobility and clergy, he made a public entrance into St. Andrews with great pomp and splendour, and from his throne in the cathedral delivered a long address to those assembled, declaring the dangers which threatened the Holy Catholic Church from the proceedings of Henry VIII. in England, and the increase of heresy in Scotland, which, he said, had invaded the precincts of the royal court. Sir John Borthwick, provost or captain of Linlithgow, denounced for heresy, whom he had caused to be cited to answer there before him, not appearing, was condemned as a heretic and seditious incendiary, his goods confiscated, and all intercourse prohibited with him on pain of excommunication. Borthwick was accordingly burned in effigy, both at St. Andrews and Edinburgh; but he himself had taken refuge in England, and so escaped the fury of the cardinal. To remove the odium of the persecutions, on which he had now entered, from the clergy, the cardinal had the address to induce the king to appoint a Court of Inquisition to inquire after heretics in every part of the kingdom, promising him a yearly sum of 30,000 crowns of gold from the clergy, and persuading him that he could add to his revenues at least 100,000 crowns per annum more, by annexing the estates of convicted heretics to the crown. Of this court of inquisition, Sir James Hamilton, natural brother of the earl of Arran, was appointed Judge; but he was the same year executed for high treason. The cardinal had, it is said, prepared a black list, which was presented to the king, of three hundred and sixty of the chief nobility and gentry suspected of heresy, at the head of which was the earl of Arran; but the disastrous overthrow of the Scots at Solway Moss prevented the contemplated prosecutions and confiscations being carried into execution. On the king's death at Falkland soon after, December 14, 1542, the cardinal, who, with some others, was with him at the time of his decease, was accused of having forged his will, by which he and the earls of Huntly, Argyle, and Murray, were appointed regents during the minority of the infant Queen Mary. His scheme was, however, defeated. Within a week after, the earl of Arran, being supported by most of the nobi-

lity, was proclaimed regent and governor of the kingdom.

On January 20, 1542-3, the cardinal was arrested, and imprisoned in the castle of Blackness, charged with writing to the duke of Guise to bring a French army into Scotland, drive Arran from the regency, and overthrow the negotiations which were then forming between the English monarch and the ruling party in Scotland, for a marriage between the young Prince of Wales, afterwards Edward VI., and the infant Queen of Scots. For this charge Arran admitted to Sir Ralph Sadler, the English ambassador, that there was no evidence; "but," he said, "we have other matters to charge him with, for he did forge the late king's testament; and when the king was even almost dead, he took his hand in his, and caused it to subscribe a blank paper; and, besides that, since he has been a prisoner, he has given special and secret command to his men to keep his stronghold and castle of St. Andrews against us, which is plain disobedience and rebellion." The cardinal's imprisonment created great consternation among the clergy. "The public services of religion," observes Mr. Tytler in his History, "were instantly suspended, the priests refused to administer the sacraments of baptism and burial, the churches were closed, a universal gloom overspread the countenances of the people, and the country presented the melancholy appearance of a land excommunicated for some awful crime." He was soon after liberated, and reconciled to his cousin the regent, who was induced publicly, in the church of the Franciscans at Stirling, to abjure the protestant faith, which he had for some time professed. On the young queen's coronation, the cardinal was again admitted of the council, and the regent appointed him chancellor of the realm.

In January 1545-6, the cardinal, accompanied by the regent and several of the nobility, made a diocesan visitation of the counties under his jurisdiction, with the object of punishing with the utmost severity all the protestants he could find. On his arrival at Perth, a number of persons were accused of heresy by a friar named Spence. Of these, four citizens and a woman were, on the 25th January, cruelly put to death; the men being

hanged and the woman drowned. The names of these martyrs were, William Anderson, Robert Lamb, James Ronald, and James Finlayson, and Helen Stark, the wife of Finlayson. The crime of three of the men consisted, according to Knox and others, in having "eaten a goose on Good Friday." The woman was accused of having refused to invoke the Virgin during her labour, declaring that she would direct her prayers to God alone in the name of Christ. The cardinal is said to have witnessed the execution from a window in the Spy tower, a building in the earl of Gowrie's garden. Some of the citizens of Perth were banished from the city. Lord Ruthven, the provost, was deposed from his office; and Charteris of Kinfauns, a neighbouring proprietor, although by no means friendly to the cardinal, or averse to the protestant doctrines, appointed in his place. The citizens of Perth, however, would not acknowledge him as provost, and, urged by the cardinal and regent to take possession of the city by force, he was compelled to retire, after a fight where sixty of his followers were slain. The cardinal and regent now proceeded towards Dundee, where the New Testament in the original Greek had been some time taught; but within a few miles of that town, they were stopped by the approach of the earl of Rothes and Lord Gray, both noblemen favourable to the Reformation, at the head of a large body of their armed retainers. In consequence, they returned to Perth, where, by a manoeuvre of the cardinal, both Rothes and Gray, who had followed them, were arrested and lodged in prison. Rothes soon obtained his liberty, but Gray was not released for some time. At Arbroath, whither the cardinal and his party next went, he succeeded in apprehending a Black Friar named John Rogers, who had been going about preaching the protestant doctrines, and whom he confined in the sea tower of the castle of St. Andrews. A few mornings thereafter Rogers was found dead among the rocks under the castle, as if he had fallen and broken his neck while attempting to make his escape during the night. But there were not wanting those who stated and believed that the cardinal had caused the friar to be privately murdered, and thrown over the wall.

Shortly after Bethune presided at a provincial

council of the clergy held in the church of the Black Friars, Edinburgh, when he enforced upon them the necessity of proceeding vigorously against all those who either encouraged, or were suspected of encouraging, the protestant doctrines, at the same time recommending to them to reform their own lives, that no further complaints might be heard against the church. In the midst of their deliberations, the cardinal received intelligence that the celebrated George Wishart, the most eminent protestant preacher of his time, was residing at the house of Cockburn of Ormiston, in Haddingtonshire. A troop of horse was immediately sent off to secure him, but Cockburn refusing to deliver him up, the cardinal himself and the regent followed, blocking up every avenue to the house, so as to render escape impossible. The earl of Bothwell being sent for, pledged his faith to Cockburn, that he would stand by Wishart, and see that his life and person would be safe, on which Wishart delivered himself up; and Bothwell having basely surrendered him to the cardinal, he was conveyed first to Edinburgh Castle, and afterwards to St. Andrews, where he was committed to the castle prison. Being brought before the ecclesiastical tribunal, he was condemned for heresy, and burnt with great cruelty. The cardinal and other prelates witnessed the scene from a window in the castle, and, according to Buchanan and others, the following prediction was uttered by Wishart in the midst of the torturing flames: "He who now so proudly looks down upon me from yonder lofty place, (pointing to the cardinal.) shall in a few days be as ignominiously thrown down as now he proudly lolls at his ease." This cruel execution was conducted in defiance of a letter which the regent had written to him, to stay the proceedings until he should come himself to St. Andrews, and threatening that, if he did not, the blood of Wishart would be required at his hands. Wishart died with great firmness, constancy, and Christian courage; and his death caused great excitement in the kingdom, which, however, the cardinal, conceiving that he had done a meritorious action, paid no attention to.

In April 1546, shortly after the martyrdom of Wishart, the cardinal proceeded to the castle of Finhaven, to the marriage of the eldest of his ille-

gitimate daughters by Mrs. Marion Ogilvy, of the house of Airly, with whom he had long lived in scandalous concubinage, and there, with infamous effrontery, married her to the eldest son of the earl of Crawford, giving with her 4,000 merks of dowry. The marriage-contract, subscribed by him, in which he styles her "my daughter," is yet extant. In the midst of the marriage rejoicings, intelligence was received that an English fleet had appeared off the coast, and he immediately returned to St. Andrews, and began to fortify his castle, but while thus engaged preparing against foreign enemies, he had no suspicion of any at home. He had procured from Norman Leslie, eldest son of the earl of Rothes, a bond of *manrent* or feudal service for the estate of Easter Wemyss, which Leslie had resigned to the cardinal on a promise of an advantageous equivalent. Demanding the fulfilment of the bargain, the proud priest refused, on which, dreading the primate's vengeance, Norman concerted measures with his uncle, Mr. John Leslie, a violent enemy of the cardinal, and some other persons, to cut him off. There were very few concerned in this conspiracy, the principal persons being the two Leslies, William Kirkaldy of Grange, Peter Carmichael of Fife, and James Melville of Raith, most of whom had some private cause of wrong against the cardinal. On the 28th of May 1546, Norman Leslie entered St. Andrews with some followers, but not so many as to excite suspicion. The others assembled in that city during the evening; Kirkaldy came there on the previous day; John Leslie arrived late, lest his appearance should excite alarm. Next morning they assembled early in the vicinity of the castle, and on the porter lowering the drawbridge, to admit the workmen whom the cardinal had been employing incessantly at the fortifications, Norman Leslie entered with three men; and while speaking to the porter, as to the hour when the cardinal would be stirring and could be seen, Kirkaldy of Grange and his party also gained admission into the court-yard. John Leslie now appeared with a few attendants, but when the porter saw him he suspected the design, and attempted to lift the drawbridge. He was prevented by Leslie, who sprang across the gap with his attendants, slew the porter, threw the body into the foss, and

seized the keys of the fortress. The workmen and domestics, about one hundred and fifty individuals, were then ejected, and being now in full possession of the fortress, before there was even an alarm in the town, they dropped the portcullis, and closed the gates. The cardinal, roused by the noise, arose from his couch. According to Knox, Marion Ogilvy had been with him the preceding night, and she was "espy'd to depart from him by the privy postern that morning." Opening the casement, he inquired the cause of the noise. A voice answered him that Norman Leslie had taken the castle. He ran to the postern, but finding it locked, he returned to his apartment, and seizing a sword, proceeded to barricade the door with the heaviest furniture, assisted by the page or attendant who waited on him. John Leslie now advanced to the prelate's room, and demanded admittance. "Who is there?" inquired the cardinal. "My name is Leslie," replied the assailant. "Which of the Leslies?" asked the cardinal; "are you Norman?—I must have Norman, he is my friend." "Content yourself with those who are here," was the reply, "for you will get no other." They then insisted that the cardinal should open the door, which he refused to do. While they were attempting to force it, the prelate concealed a box of gold under some coals in a corner of the room, and then sat down on a chair, exclaiming to those outside, "I am a priest; I am a priest." Finding them resolute to gain admittance, he at length asked them if they would save his life. "It may be that we will," replied John Leslie. "Nay," said the cardinal, "swear unto me by God's wounds, and I will admit you." The elder Leslie now called out for *fire*, the door from its strength resisting all their exertions. A quantity of burning coals was brought to burn the door, when the cardinal, or his chamberlain, seeing farther resistance hopeless, opened the door, on the strongest assurances of personal safety. On their entrance he cried out, "I am a priest, I am a priest; you will not slay me!" They rushed on the cardinal, and John Leslie, and another conspirator named Carmichael, repeatedly struck him. But Melville of Raith, who had been intimately acquainted with Wishart, perceiving them in a furious passion, pushed them



aside, saying, "This work and judgment of God, although it be secret, ought to be done with greater gravity," and presenting the point of his sword, he thus addressed the wounded prelate:—"Repent thee of thy former wicked life, but especially the shedding of the blood of that notable instrument of God, Mr. George Wishart, who, although the flame of fire consumed before men, yet cries for vengeance upon thee, and we from God are sent to avenge it. Remember that neither the hatred of thy person, the love of riches, nor the fear of thy power, moved or moveth me to strike thee, but because thou hast been an obstinate enemy of Christ and the holy gospel." Melville then passed his sword through the cardinal's body several times, who sunk into his chair, and saying, "I am a priest, fle, fle, all is gone!" instantly expired. The alarm had by this time been given in the town; the bells were rung, and the citizens, headed by the provost, surrounded the entire wall of the castle. "What have you done with my lord cardinal?" they clamorously demanded: "Have you slain my lord cardinal?" They were answered by the conspirators from the battlements, that it would be as well to return to their houses, for the man whom they called the cardinal had received his reward, and would trouble them no more. This reply having only the more enraged them, they were addressed by Norman Leslie as unreasonable fools, who demanded an audience with a dead man. Dragging the bleeding body of the murdered primate to the spot, they suspended it by a sheet over the wall, by the same window from which he had but a short time before witnessed the martyrdom of Mr. George Wishart, exclaiming, "There is your God; and now that you are satisfied, get home to your houses,"—a command with which, in horror and amazement, they eventually complied. The body of the cardinal was salted, and after being treated with disgusting indignity, was thrown into the ground-floor of the sea-tower. His death excited joy among the Protestants, and consternation among the Catholics; the feelings of the more moderate being well expressed in Sir David Lindsay of the Mount's oft-repeated verse:

"As for the cardinal, I grant  
He was a man we well might want—  
God will forgive it soon:

But of a truth, the sooth to say  
Although the loon be well away,  
The deed was foully done."

The engraving given of Cardinal Bethune is from a rare portrait at St Mary's College, Blairs, near Aberdeen. With him fell the last prop of the papal church in Scotland. He understood well the policy of the courts of France and Rome, and thought that the interests of Scotland could only be promoted in accordance with it. In times of danger he evinced resolution of mind, steadiness of purpose, and a firm and unswerving attachment to the principles which he conceived to be the most fitted for the prosperity of his native country. He was a man of commanding talents, and a politician of the highest order—one thoroughly acquainted with the temper, influence, and weight of the whole fendal nobility of Scotland; but, says Keith, (*Hist.* p. 45,) "it were to be wished the same praise could be given him with respect to his *morals*. Mrs. Marion Ogilvy, a daughter of the predecessors of the earls of Airlie, bore him several children; some of whose descendants, both of the male and female line, are known to be persons of good note in our country at this day." A contemporary writer, Paulus Jovius, says of him: "His pride was so great, that he quarrelled with the old archbishop of Glasgow (Dunbar) in his own city, and pushed this quarrel so far that their men fought in the very church. His ambition was boundless, for he took into his own hands the entire management of the affairs of the kingdom." He was haughty, cruel, licentious, and intolerant in the extreme. Devoted to the Church of Rome, he upheld her doctrines by the most sanguinary measures. He possessed little learning, and knew scarcely anything of the controversial writings of the age. Dempster mentions that he wrote 'Memoirs of his own Embassies;' a 'Treatise on 'St. Peter's Supremacy;' and 'Letters to several Persons,' of which that author observes there are several copies extant in the national libraries at Paris. His great riches he bequeathed to his natural children, having three sons and three daughters. One of his sons became a Protestant; his daughters were married into families of distinction.

BETHUNE, JAMES, Archbishop of Glasgow.



a nephew of the cardinal, was educated chiefly at Paris. In 1552 he was raised to the archiepiscopal see of Glasgow; and, according to some writers, was consecrated at Rome, whither it is conjectured he was sent to give the Pope an account of the ecclesiastical affairs of Scotland after the murder of his uncle the cardinal. In 1557 he was one of the commissioners appointed to witness the marriage of the young Queen Mary to the Dauphin of France, and was present at the ceremony in the cathedral church of *Notre Dame*, April 24, 1558. On his return, he acted as a privy counsellor to the queen-mother, Mary of Guise, appointed regent by her daughter on her going to France. Owing to the disputes about religion which then agitated the kingdom, and the proceedings of the Reformers, the archbishop retired to France in July 1560, carrying with him the treasures and records of his archiepiscopal see, and carefully deposited them in the Scots college at Paris. On his departure the protestants in Scotland appointed a preacher in Glasgow, and seized all the revenues of the archbishopric. As his capacity and fidelity were well known to the queen his mistress, she resolved, after the death of the king her consort and her return to Scotland, to leave her affairs in France in his hands. Accordingly, in 1561, he was declared her ambassador to France, and, in June 1564, his commission was renewed. He resided in Paris as ambassador, first from Queen Mary, and afterwards from King James, till his death in 1603, enjoying all that time the highest confidence of his sovereign. Having carefully preserved Queen Mary's letters, and other papers communicated to him, these would have formed valuable materials for history, had the greater part of them not been taken away or destroyed. While in France, he received scarcely any money from Scotland; but, when King James came of age, he restored him both to the title and revenues of his archbishopric. Previous to this, he had obtained several ecclesiastical preferments in France. He died April 24, 1603, aged 86. He is represented as a prelate of great prudence, moderation, loyalty, and learning. He was succeeded in his see by the celebrated Spottiswood. According to Dempster, he wrote 'A Commentary on the Book of Kings;' 'A

Lamentation for the Kingdom of Scotland; 'A Book of Controversies against the Sectaries;' 'Observations upon Gratian's Decretals;' and 'A Collection of Scotch Proverbs,'—none of which were ever printed.—*Spottiswood's History*.

BETHUNE, ALEXANDER, a literary peasant, of unpretending worth and rare talent, was the son of an agricultural labourer of the same name, and was born at Upper Rankeillor, in the parish of Monimail, Fifeshire, about the end of July 1804. From the extreme poverty of his parents, he received but a scanty education, having, up to the age of twenty-two, been only four or five months at school, while his brother John, the subject of the following article, who was a few years younger, was at school but one day. To their mother, whose maiden name was Alison Christie, they were mainly indebted for the cultivation of those talents which subsequently obtained for them a very respectable standing in the literary world. At the age of fourteen Alexander was engaged in the occupation of a labourer. He describes himself as having been set to dig at raw fourteen, and for more than a year afterwards, his joints, in first attempting to move in the morning, creaked like machinery wanting oil. Previous to this his parents had removed to the hamlet of Lochend, near the loch of Lindores. At the age of twenty-one, he enrolled himself in the evening classes taught by the Rev. John Adamson, afterwards of Dundee, who about 1825 kept a school at Lochend. With the view of improving his condition, he commenced learning the weaving business, under the instruction of his brother, (see next article,) but after expending all their savings in the purchase of the necessary apparatus, they were compelled, from the general failures which took place in 1825 and following year, to seek employment as outdoor labourers, at the rate of one shilling a-day. In 1829, while employed in a quarry, Alexander was thrown into the air by a blast of gunpowder, and so dreadfully mangled that those who came to his aid after the accident, anticipated his speedy death. He, however, recovered, and in four months after he was able to resume his labours. Three years thereafter he met with an accident of a similar kind, by which he was again fearfully disfigured, and from the effects of which

he never altogether recovered. His leisure hours were diligently devoted to literary pursuits, and besides contributing several tales and other pieces to the periodicals of the day, he completed a series of 'Tales and Sketches of the Scottish Peasantry,' a work which, on its publication in 1838, was justly admired for its truthfulness and vigorous delineation of rustic character, as well as for the author's general knowledge of human nature. The risk of the publication was undertaken by Mr. Shortrede, then a printer in Edinburgh, who gave for the copyright the price of the first fifty copies sold, an arrangement with which the author was perfectly satisfied.

His brother John having, in the meantime, obtained the situation of overseer on the estate of Inchrye, he accompanied him as his assistant. Before the end of a year, however, that estate passed into the hands of a new proprietor, and their engagement came to an end. As they were obliged, at the same time, to quit the house at Lochend, which formed part of the Inchrye property, the brothers came to the resolution of feuing a piece of ground near Newburgh, and immediately set about building a house for themselves. In concert with his brother, he had prepared a series of 'Lectures on Practical Economy,' which were published in 1839, but did not meet with the success which had been anticipated. After the death of his brother the same year he undertook the revision of his poems, which he published in a volume, with a memoir, and the first impression of seven hundred copies having been disposed of, a second edition was soon called for. A copy of the work having fallen into the hands of Mrs. Hill, the wife of Mr. Frederick Hill, inspector of prisons, that lady wrote to Alexander Bethune, offering to use her influence to procure him a situation as teacher or in some other way connected with the prisons; but after a week's probation as a turnkey at Glasgow in March 1841, he declined the proposal, and wrote that he did not wish an application to be made for one who had no qualifications above the average rate of a common labourer. In 1842 he visited Edinburgh, and entered into arrangements with the Messrs. Black for the publication of 'The Scottish Peasant's Fireside,' which appeared early in the following

year. Previous to this he had been seized with fever, from which he never thoroughly recovered the disease merging into pulmonary consumption. During his partial recovery, an offer was made to him to undertake the editorship of the Dumfriesshire Standard, a newspaper then about to be started but after conditionally accepting of the situation should his health permit, he felt himself compelled to abandon all hope of ever being able to enter on the duties of editor. He died at Newburgh at midnight of the 13th June 1843. Previous to his death he consigned his manuscripts to his friend Mr. William M'Combie, a farmer in Aberdeenshire, and like himself a writer on social economy, who in 1845 published at Aberdeen his *Life, with Selections from his Correspondence and Literary Remains*. In as far as regards character and conduct, Alexander Bethune and his brother were as fine specimens of the Scottish peasantry as could anywhere be found. They were, in fact, models of the class; humble, without meanness; frugal, industrious, persevering, and unostentatiously religious, without bigotry or intolerance. The productions of his intellect caused him to be courted and esteemed by many in the upper ranks of society. This, however, did not make him vain, or turn him from the even tenor of his way. He was, all his life, a sturdy independent peasant, never ashamed in the least of his calling; digging, quarrying, felling wood, breaking stones on the highway, or building dry-stone walls, as long as he was able, by his own hands, to minister to his own wants; and on wet days and intervals of leisure, turning his attention to literary composition, as a relaxation from his ordinary toil.

BETHUNE, JOHN, the author of several poems and tales, younger brother of the preceding, was born in 1812, in the parish of Monimail, Fifeshire. At Martinmas 1813, his father removed to a place called Lochend, near the loch of Lindores, where the greater part of John Bethune's short life was passed. He never was but one day at school. He was taught to read by his mother, and received lessons in writing and arithmetic from his brother, Alexander Bethune, who, soon after his death, published a selection from his poems, with a sketch of his life. When yet scarcely thirteen years of age, he and his brother

earned their subsistence by breaking stones on the road between Lindores and Newburgh. Having been apprenticed to the weaving business in the village of Collessie, he soon became so expert at the loom, that at Martinmas 1825 he commenced business on his own account, in a house adjoining his father's, with his brother as his apprentice. But, not succeeding, he and his brother resumed their former occupation of outdoor labourers. Most of his pieces were written amidst great privations, and, as we are told by his brother, upon such scraps of paper as he could pick up. Before the year 1831 he had produced a large collection of pieces; he also wrote and planned a number of tales, the greater part of which was left in manuscript. In October 1829 he was engaged on the estate of Inchrye as a day-labourer; and afterwards in 1835, on the death of the overseer, he was appointed in his place, at a salary of twenty-six pounds yearly, with fodder for a cow, when he engaged his brother as his assistant. There he remained for one year. To his brother's 'Tales and Sketches of the Scottish Peasantry,' published in 1838, he contributed five pieces. In the following year appeared 'Lectures on Practical Economy' by both brothers, on the title-page of which he designated himself a "Fifeshire Forester." This work, though designed to teach poor people habits of thrift and saving, and well spoken of by the press, did not succeed with the public, as stated in the life of his brother. As a "Fifeshire Forester" he contributed a number of poems to the 'Scottish Christian Herald.' He also wrote some pieces for the 'Christian Instructor.' In 1838, having received some small remuneration for one or two contributions to a periodical, and finding his health failing him, he determined to give up manual labour, and trust to his pen for his future support. He did not long fish in the uncertain waters of literature, as he was cut off by consumption on the forenoon of Sunday the 1st of September 1839. He died at the early age of 27. He was a man of considerable powers of mind. His whole life seems to have been a scene of constant disappointment and suffering, but he possessed a cheerful, contented disposition, and a spirit of so much independence, that when an Edinburgh friend offered to exert his influence to

procure him a government situation, he at once declined it, choosing rather to support himself by his own unaided industry.

BETHUNE, SIR HENRY LINDESAY, of Kilconquhar, baronet, a distinguished general in the Persian service, was born 12th April, 1787. He was descended from the ancient family of the Lords Lindsay of the Byres, who afterwards became earls of Crawford and Lindsay. The immediate ancestor of the branch of the noble and ancient house to which he belonged was William Lindsay, second son of Patrick fourth Lord Lindsay, who obtained a charter of the lands of Pyetston in Fifeshire, in March, 1529. The direct line of Pyetston had failed towards the close of the seventeenth century, but a younger branch survived in the Lindsays of Wormestone, of which the subject of this notice was the representative. He was the son of Major Martin Eccles Lindesay Bethune, by the daughter of General Tovey. He entered the military service of the East India Company in early life, and in it attained the rank of major. Being sent from Madras to Persia for the purpose of instructing and assisting the celebrated Abbas Mirza, crown prince of Persia, the eldest son of Futteh Ali Shah, in the organization of his artillery, the talent, resolution and perseverance exhibited by him, in the execution of this arduous duty, gained him the entire respect and confidence of the prince, and his heroism and intrepidity in the field established his fame throughout Persia. An instance of this is recited during the hostilities with Russia which preceded the peace negotiated by Sir Gore Ouseley. Abbas Mirza had quitted his camp with his staff and suite on a shooting excursion, taking with him the artillery horses to beat for game. The Russians took advantage of his absence to surprise the camp, and carry off Major Lindesay's six brass guns. Lindesay, on his return, seeing with a glass his cannon ranged in front of the enemy's lines, instantly harnessed his horses, and, galloping across the intervening plain through the hostile advanced posts, cut down the guards, and brought off the guns in the face of the whole Russian army. Repeated feats of this daring character, his lofty and commanding stature, being six feet seven inches in height, and his great personal strength,



always highly admired by Orientals, justified the epithet familiarly applied to him in the Persian armies, of "Rustum"—the Hercules of ancient Persian story; while his humanity and justice, and regular distribution of pay to the troops under his command—too often withheld or delayed by native officers—secured their personal attachment and esteem.

After a period of about sixteen years thus usefully spent in the service of Persia, Major Lindsay returned to his native country, where he had inherited the estate of Kilconquhar, in Fifeshire, having succeeded his grandfather, who assumed the name of Bethune, by virtue of a deed of entail made by David Bethune of Balfour in 1779. He married, in 1822, Coutts, eldest daughter of the late John Trotter of Dyrham Park, county Herts, and with her lived in domestic retirement till 1834, when the critical state of affairs in Persia called him once more into active service.

On the demise of Futteh Ali Shah, in that year, the throne devolved on Mahomed-Mirza, his grandson, the son of the gallant Abbas Mirza, who had died during his father's lifetime. But Mahomed's succession was opposed by Zulli Sultan, the younger brother of Abbas and uncle of Mahomed; he raised the standard of revolt, and Persia was involved in a civil war. Mahomed appealed to England; and Sir Henry Bethune simultaneously repaired to London, and offered his services to government. The foreign secretary, Lord Palmerston, accepted them, conferred on him the local rank of colonel in Asia, and despatched him as an accredited agent of the British government. He was received with delight by the Shah, and his arrival was instantly noised throughout Persia. The "magical influence" of the name of "Lindesay Sahib," still powerful after so many years' absence, spread confidence throughout the royal army, and consternation through that of the rebel Zulli Sultan, who set a price of four thousand tomanus on his head. Some difficulties at first arose, in consequence of Sir Henry's juniority in the service to certain British officers already high in station; but they were soon removed by his nobly consenting to take an inferior command, having solely at heart the public interests, and placing himself under the orders of the

chief of those officers as a temporary arrangement.

An expedition was sent against the rebel uncle, headed by Sir Henry Bethune, who commanded the advanced guard of the Shah's army, and, by a singularly rapid march—or, as it is described in a letter in the *St. Petersburg Gazette*, "dragging the army after him"—he surprised, attacked, and defeated the rebel force, and took Sulli Sultan prisoner, enabling the Shah to make his triumphal entry into Teheran in December, 1834. His services were acknowledged by a firman from the Shah, investing "the high in degree and rank, the wise and prudent, the zealous and brave, the sincere and devoted, the great among Christians, Sir Henry Bethune, descended from the Lindesays," with the rank of general and Ameer-i-Toop Kama, or master general of artillery; and requesting him to select the best Arab horse in his stables; which being done, the Shah mounted the fiery animal, rode him into Teheran, and then dismounted, and presented him to Sir Henry. The ministers and courtiers, on hearing of this gift, petitioned the Shah not to allow so famed a steed to leave the royal stud; but the Shah replied, that he would rather lose fifty such horses, if such could be found, than disappoint Sir Henry. The Shah further conferred upon him, by a distinct firman, a "Medal of Fidelity," with five others in pure gold, as rewards for services rendered on particular occasions, declaring, at the same time, that he had surpassed all others in his bravery in the field; and commanding that this testimony to Sir Henry's worth and good service should be inscribed in the books of the records of the kings of Persia.

Nor was the testimony of the British envoy, Sir John Campbell, less marked and gratifying. In his despatch to Lord Ellenborough, dated 6th May, 1835, he refers to the "unbounded confidence reposed in Sir Henry Bethune by the Persian government, and by the military of all classes," to the "fame which he had acquired during his former services in Persia," to the "very extraordinary influence of his name and reputation," to "his knowledge of the language and of the habits of the people," and to "the successful result, beyond what could possibly have been anticipated,"



of all his operations, as fully justifying his (Sir John's) accession to the wish of the Shah and the court of Persia, "that the direction of all hostile operations should be intrusted to him." "His proceedings," he states in another letter, of the 4th April, 1835, "have been energetic as well as conciliatory, and his efforts have been seconded by the British officers attached to his force. Owing to the subordination preserved, little or no injury has been done to the country. The ryots (or peasantry) have appealed to him against the oppression of their own native authorities, and have duly appreciated the contrast between the conduct of an army marching under British, and one marching under native commanders; and numberless letters and verses have been received by the Persian government in praise of the English name." We may add to this the following extract from a private letter from Persia, printed in the United Service Gazette:—"Great is the name of Lindesay in this country, and great ought it to be, for certainly he was just formed for service in Persia in troubled times like these. The confidence the soldiers have in him is quite wonderful, and all classes talk of him as if there never had appeared on earth before so irresistible a conqueror."

Having thus seated the son of his early friend and leader on the throne of his grandfather, Sir Henry Bethune returned to his native country and his family in September 1835. Soon after his arrival, he received a letter from Lord Palmerston, then Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, informing him that his Majesty, the late King William the Fourth, had conferred upon him the honour of a baronetcy, (7th March 1836,) "as an acknowledgment of the brilliant and important services" which he had performed in Persia, and in accordance with a request of Mahomet Shah, expressed in a letter to the king, that his Majesty would confer some rank upon Sir Henry, "which, in the English State, may descend lineally to his posterity, and always remain in his family."

Sir Henry Bethune remained in Scotland till the year 1850, employing himself in adding to and decorating his venerable mansion of Kilconquhar—celebrated in local story as the scene of the murder of Macduff's wife and children—and fulfilling in other

respects the quiet and unostentatious duties of a private country gentleman. During the last year of his life, his health having been much shaken, and thinking that a change of air and a milder climate might restore it, he went to Persia, to the land of his early exploits and affections, there to spend the winter. He died at Tabreez on the 19th of February, 1851, in his sixty-fourth year—surrounded by friends, even in that distant clime. Nothing could exceed the marked kindness of the Shah and the Ameer during his illness. The interest and anxiety of the queen-mother were not less marked and considerate.

He was interred in the churchyard of the Armenians, with the full service of their church, and with every military honour which Persia could bestow. The bazaars and the streets were thronged with spectators, and the whole Christian population of Tabreez attended the ceremony. He left three sons and five daughters, and was succeeded in his title and estate by his eldest son, Sir John Trotter Bethune.

BINNING and BYRES, Lord, the second title of the earl of Haddington, derived from an ancient parish in the county of Linlithgow. See HADDINGTON, earl of.

The surname of BINNIK or BINNY is evidently a contraction of BINNING, which appears to have been originally French, *Benigne* being the name of several persons of learning and distinction both in France and Italy. The first archbishop of Dijon was named St. Benigne. In the county of Linlithgow there is an eminence called Binnie Crag, which rises to the height of about four hundred and fifty feet. In 1307, during the wars of independence under Robert the Bruce, a peasant named Binny, styled the William Tell of Scotland, by a successful stratagem, obtained possession of the Castle of Linlithgow, which was held by an English garrison under Peter Lubard. This daring exploit is thus related by Tytler in his History of Scotland, (vol. i. p. 291): "Binny, who was known to the garrison, and had been employed in leading hay into the fort, communicated his design to a party of Scottish soldiers, whom he stationed in ambush near the gate. In his large wain he contrived to conceal eight armed men, covered with a load of hay, a servant drove the oxen, and Binny himself walked carelessly at his side. When the portcullis was raised, and the wain stood in the middle of the gateway, interposing a complete barrier to its descent, the driver cut the ropes which harnessed the oxen; upon which signal the armed men suddenly leapt from the cart, the soldiers in ambush rushed in, and so complete was the surprise that with little resistance the garrison were put to the sword, and the place taken." According to tradition six of the armed men concealed in the wain were Binny's sons. Bruce rewarded the brave peasant with a grant of the lands of Easter Binning, and his descendants long survived, bearing in their coat of arms a hay wain, with the motto, "virtute doloque."

From the Binnings of Easter Binning were descended the Binnings of Wallifoord and the Binnings of Carlowryhall,

both of which have been for a long period extinct. In Wallifoord's charter-chest Nisbet states there was a charter by King James the First of the lands of Easter Binning to David de Binning, upon the resignation of William de Binning, his father. Sir Thomas Hamilton, the first Lord Binning and Byres (created, in 1619, earl of Melrose, a title which he relinquished for that of earl of Haddington), besides other lands in Linlithgowshire, had charters of the lands of West Binny and the ecclesiastical lands of Easter Binny, 11th Nov. 1601.

About 1722, when the first volume of Nisbet's *System of Heraldry* was published, Mr. Charles Binning of Pilmuir, advocate, was one of his Majesty's solicitors-general. He was a younger son of Sir William Binning of Wallifoord, sometime Lord Provost of Edinburgh.

**BINNING, LORD**, see **HAMILTON, Charles**.

**BINNING, HUGH**, the Rev., a preacher of the seventeenth century, of extraordinary eloquence and learning, the son of John Binning of Dalvennan, a gentleman of landed property in Ayrshire, was born about 1627. His mother was Margaret M'Kell or M'Kail, a daughter of Mr. Mathew M'Kail, minister at Bothwell, the brother (some accounts say the father) of Mr. Hugh M'Kail, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, and uncle to the celebrated Hugh M'Kail, the young licentiate who was executed at Edinburgh, 22d December 1666, for being concerned in the insurrection at Pentland. At the grammar school he made so great proficiency in the Latin that he outstripped all his fellows, and before he was fourteen years old he entered upon the study of philosophy at the university of Glasgow, in which he made considerable progress. After taking the degree of master of arts, which he did on the 27th July 1646, he began the study of divinity. A vacancy having occurred in the chair of philosophy in Glasgow college, by the resignation of Mr. James Dalrymple, afterwards Lord Stair, who had been his master, Binning was induced to become a candidate, and his great acquirements and extraordinary genius caused him to be elected to the vacant professorship before he was nineteen years of age. At the expiration of his third year as professor of philosophy he received a call from the parishioners of Govan, in the immediate vicinity of Glasgow, to be their minister, and in January 1650, he was ordained to that charge. Soon after he married Barbara (or Mary) Simpson, the daughter of a presbyterian clergyman in Ulster, in Ireland.

When the unhappy division took place in the church into Resolutioners and Protesters, (for an

explanation of these terms, see life of JAMES GUTHRIE, minister of Stirling,) he sided with the latter; but with the view of bringing about a reconciliation, he wrote his '*Treatise on Christian Love*.' The eloquence, fervour, and great theological attainments he displayed in the famous dispute which Oliver Cromwell caused to be held at Glasgow, in April 1651, between his own Independent clergymen and the Scottish Presbyterian ministers, astonished even the protector himself. Finding that Binning had completely nonplussed his opponents, Cromwell asked the name "of that learned and bold young man." On being told it was Mr. Hugh Binning, he replied in the true spirit of Alexander with "th' Gordian knot," "He hath bound well, indeed, but (putting his hand on his sword) this will loose it again!" Binning died of consumption in 1653, in his 26th year. He was buried in the churchyard of Govan, where Mr. Patrick Gillespie, then principal of the university of Glasgow, caused a monument to be erected to his memory with a Latin inscription. It is a simple marble tablet, surmounted with a heart, and the emblems of mortality. It was placed in a niche in the front wall of the old parish church; but, in 1826, when the present church was erected, it was removed to the vestibule. The inscription may be turned into English, thus: "Mr. Hugh Binning is buried here, a man distinguished for his piety, eloquence, and learning, an eminent philologist, philosopher, and theologian; in fine, a faithful and acceptable preacher of the gospel, who was removed from this world in the 26th year of his age, and in the year of our Lord 1653. He changed his country, not his company, because when on earth he walked with God. If thou wish to know anything beyond this, I am silent as to anything further, since neither thou nor this marble can receive it."

Binning's miscellaneous writings, which are chiefly of a religious nature, were published in one volume, in 1732. A selection from these, entitled '*Evangelical Beauties of Hugh Binning*,' with a memoir of the author by the Rev. John Brown of Whitburn, was published in 1829. Binning, says a reviewer in '*The Edinburgh Christian Instructor*' for that year, was "a writer of no common order. There is a depth and solidity of thinking

about his works, a richness of scriptural and pious sentiment, coupled with an exuberance of beautiful and striking illustration, such as none but a very highly gifted and sanctified mind could command. We see in them, in fact, a delightful union of true genius with the most exalted piety; of the fervour and the flow of youth, with the ripper judgment and experience of age. We are not conscious of overrating his power, when we say that neither in the richness of his illustrations, nor in the vein of seraphic piety which pervades his writings, is he at all inferior to Leighton, whom, perhaps, on the whole, he most resembles."

Binning's widow was afterwards married to one Mr. James Gordon, presbyterian minister of Comber, in the county of Down, Ireland. His only son John inherited the estate of Dalvennan at the death of his grandfather, after whom he was named; but having been engaged in the insurrection of Bothwell Bridge in 1679, his estate was forfeited, and he continued dispossessed of it till the year 1690, when the forfeiture and fines were by act of parliament rescinded. It appears, however, that one Roderick Mackenzie, who had been a depute advocate in the reign of James the Seventh, contrived to obtain possession of the estate, on the pretext of having advanced money for the benefit of John Binning, far exceeding the value of his land, and that the latter, having fallen into poverty, taught a school for some time. The General Assembly showed kindness to him, on different occasions, for his father's sake. In 1702, the commission of the Assembly being informed by a petition from himself of his "sad circumstances," recommended him to the provincial synods of Lothian and Tweeddale, and of Glasgow and Ayr, "for some charitable supply." In 1704 he applied for relief to the General Assembly, and stated that he had obtained from the privy council a patent to print his father's works, of which twelve years were then unexpired, and that it was his intention to publish them in one volume. The Assembly recommended "every minister within the kingdom to take a double of the same book, or to subscribe for the same." They likewise called upon the different presbyteries in the church to collect among themselves something for the petitioner. The last application he made to

the Assembly for pecuniary aid was in 1717, when he must have been far advanced in life. [*Life of Binning prefixed to Fullarton's edition of his works, with Notes by Dr. Leishman.*]

The following is a catalogue of Binning's works, all of which were published posthumously:

The Common Principles of the Christian Religion clearly proved and singularly improved; or a practical catechism, wherein some of the most concerning foundations of our faith are solidly laid down, and that doctrine which is according to godliness is sweetly yet pungently pressed home, and most satisfyingly handled. Glasgow, 1659, 12mo. 5th Impression, Glasgow, 1666. Edin. 1672, 12mo.

The Sinner's Sanctuary; being forty sermons upon the eighth chapter of Romans, from the first verse to the sixteenth. Edin. 1670, 4to.

Fellowship with God, being twenty-eight sermons on the First Epistle of John, chap. 1st and 2d, verses 1, 2, 3. Edin. 1671.

Heart Humiliation, or Miscellany Sermons, preached upon choice texts at several solemn occasions. Edin. 1671, 12mo.

An useful Case of Conscience, learnedly and accurately discussed and resolved, concerning associations and confederacies with idolaters, infidels, heretics, malignant, or any other known enemies of truth and godliness. 1693, small 4to, pp. 51. Neither the name of the printer, nor the place where it was printed, is mentioned in the titlepage; hence, it has been questioned whether this was really a work of Mr. Hugh Binning, but his own name is given as the author, and it cannot reasonably be doubted that the Case of Conscience was written by him.

A Treatise of Christian Love. John xiii. 35. First printed at Edinburgh in 1743, 8vo. pp. 47.

Several Sermons upon the most important subjects of Practical Religion; first printed at Glasgow in 1760.

The Works of the Rev. Hugh Binning, M.A., collected and edited by the Rev. M. Leishman, D.D. minister of the parish of Govan. Third edition, A. Fullarton and Co. 1851. Imp. 8vo.

Binning's Common Principles of the Christian Religion was translated into Dutch by the Rev. James Coleman or Koelman, minister at Sluys in Flanders, and published at Amsterdam in 1678, with a Memoir of the Author, furnished in a letter to him from Mr. Robert MacWard, at one time secretary to Mr. Samuel Rutherford, and afterwards one of the ministers of Glasgow. All the other works of Binning which were printed in Mr. Koelman's lifetime were also translated by him into the Dutch language. No fewer than four editions of these have been published at Amsterdam.

BIRNIE, a surname derived from a parish of that name in the county of Elgin. About the beginning of the thirteenth century this parish was named *Brenuth*, "a name probably derived from *Brac-nut*, that is, 'high land abounding in nuts;' for many hazel trees once grew upon the sides of the hills and banks of the rivulets, and the general appearance of the parish is hilly. The natives pronounce it *Burn-nigh*—that is, 'a village near the burn or river.' This etymology is descriptive enough of the particular place now called Birnie." [*Old Statistical Account of Scotland*, vol. ix. p. 155.]

As a specimen of the absurd and oftentimes fabulous accounts given by genealogists of the origin of old families, we find in Nisbet's Heraldry, (Appendix, vol. ii. page 68,)



the following Sennachy's tradition of the origin of the family of Birnie, said to have been formerly in the possession of the Birnies of Broomhill:—One Birnie (an Irish word signifying *bright*, a name bestowed upon him from his glittering armour), with his two sons, were in the army of Kenneth the Second, king of the Scots, raised to avenge the death of his father, Alpin, by the Picts in 838 or thereby, and when pressing furiously one evening into the thickest of the Pictish force, were all made prisoners, and chained by the leg to a stock of wood. To obtain their freedom, says the legend, they cut off their bound leg, and in the next battle were observed—upon their remaining leg—to behave themselves with extraordinary courage. In reward of their valour, a barony of lands near Elgin was bestowed upon the father by the victor, which still bears his name. And in confirmation of the fable, it is gravely added, that—(in anticipation, we suppose, of an institution and of terms not known in Scotland until centuries afterwards)—he gave them for their arms *Gules*, in resemblance of a bloody battle, a *Fesse*, the mark of honour, betwixt a bow and arrow in full draught, and three legs couped on the thigh. It might have been nearer the truth to have conjectured that as Byrne or Birnie is obviously derived from Biron (the origin of the modern English Byron) pronounced short as in France, Birnie may have been the usual diminutive of Birony, as Barry, from Bar, and that Birony, like Barry and others, may have been the name of some Anglo-Norman follower of Malcolm IV., who received a grant of lands in Moray (Elgin) on the occasion of the conquest and transportation thence of the native inhabitants.

The estate of Birnie continued in the possession of the Birnies till about the end of the civil wars in the minority of King James the Sixth. The last proprietor of this family was William Birnie, who married Margaret, daughter of Frazer of Philorth; after her husband's death she was by Queen Mary made Mistress of the Mint. Their only son, Mr. William Birnie, when he came of age, and after three years' study abroad, entered the church, and on the 28th December 1597, he was presented by King James the Sixth, to the church of Lanark. He was also appointed by the king a member of both the courts of high commission. It is recorded of him that "because of the several quarrels and fends amongst the gentlemen of his parish, he not only learnedly preached the gospel, but was obliged, many times, as he well could, to make use of his sword." He was the author of an old and learned work published in Edinburgh in 1606, quarto, entitled 'The Blame of Kirk-Buriall, tending to persuade to Cemeterial Civilitie,' an interesting reprint of which was, a few years ago, made by William Turnbull, Esq., Advocate. In quaint but powerful language the author inveighs against the practice of burying in the area of churches, but delivers many admirable sentiments on the honour due to the resting-places of the dead. He married Elizabeth, a niece of Lindsay of Covington, and had issue, John, a merchant, who died without heirs male; James, a merchant in Poland, afterwards secretary to John Cassimir, king of Poland, who had no male issue; and Robert, who, by presentation from King Charles the First, of date 23d November 1643, was also, like his father, made minister at Lanark. Robert married Christian, the daughter of Dr. Patrick Melville, professor of the oriental languages at St. Andrews, of the family of Raith, a lady of so great proficiency in the Hebrew language, that she was able to English it in any part, even without the points. They had issue, a son and a daughter. The daughter, Janet, married John Irvine of Saphock, ancestor of the Irvines of Drum. The son, John Birnie, styled of Birnie, married Jean, daughter of James Hamilton of Broomhill, Bishop of Galloway, second

son of Sir James Hamilton of Broomhill, baronet, a young brother of Lord Belhaven, from whom the bishop seems to have acquired the lands of Broomhill. The bishop had two sons, both of whom died without issue, and the estate of Broomhill came into possession of his daughter Jean above mentioned, through whose right it devolved upon the Birnies. She was succeeded by her eldest son, John Birnie of Broomhill.

Sir Andrew Birnie of Saline, her second son, was admitted advocate 14th June 1661, elected dean of faculty 1st February 1675, and became a lord of session, under the title of Lord Saline, 28th November 1679. He retained his seat on the bench till the Revolution.

Isabella Birnie, his only sister, married George Muirhead of Whitecastle.

The estate of Broomhill, which is in the parish of Dalsell, Lanarkshire, remained in possession of the Birnies till about 1825, when, from the death of the last direct descendant, a lady, the estate was sold by her heirs to James Bruce, Esq., a native of the parish, who had returned from India, with a fortune.

**BIRNIE, SIR RICHARD**, chief magistrate of the public office, Bow-street, London, was born in Banff, of comparatively humble but respectable parents, about the year 1760. He was bred to the trade of a saddler, and, after serving his apprenticeship, went to London, and obtained a situation as journeyman in the house of Macintosh and Co., then saddle and harness makers to the royal family, in the Haymarket. His application and industry soon recommended him to the favourable notice of his employers, but his subsequent advancement in life was in some degree the effect of accident. Upon one occasion, when both the foreman and the senior partner in the firm were absent on account of illness, a command was received from the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV., for some one to attend him, to take his orders to a considerable extent; and young Birnie was directed to wait upon his Royal Highness. The orders of the prince were executed so completely to his satisfaction, that he afterwards, on similar occasions, specially desired that "the young Scotchman" should be sent to him. At that period Sir Richard occupied a furnished apartment in Whitcomb Street, Haymarket. By his diligence, perseverance, and honesty, he at length became foreman of the establishment, and eventually a partner in the firm. Previous to the latter event, he had made the acquaintance of the lady to whom he was afterwards united. She was the daughter of an opulent baker in Oxendon Street, and on marrying her, he received in her right a considerable



sum of money, a cottage and a piece of valuable land at Acton, Middlesex. He then took up house in St. Martin's parish, and soon distinguished himself by his activity in parochial affairs. He served successively, as he has often been heard exultingly to state, every parochial office, except watchman and beadle. He was always a warm loyalist, and during the troublesome times of the latter part of the Pitt administration, he gave a proof of his devotion to the constitution, by enrolling himself as a private in the Royal Westminster Volunteers, in which corps, however, he soon obtained the rank of captain. After serving the offices of constable, overseer, auditor, &c. of the parish, he became, in 1805, church warden. In conjunction with his colleague in office, Mr. Elaim, a silversmith in the Strand, and Dr. Anthony Hamilton, then vicar of St. Martin's parish, he founded the establishment of a number of almshouses, together with a chapel, called St. Martin's chapel, for decayed parishioners, in Pratt's Street, Camden Town, an extensive burying-ground being attached thereto. As St. Martin's parish is governed by a local act of parliament, two magistrates require to be resident in the parish; and at the special request of the late duke of Northumberland, Mr. Birnie was placed in the commission of the peace. From this period he began to give frequent attendances at Bow Street office, and at the same time employed himself in studying the penal statutes and magisterial practice in general. He was in the habit of sitting in the absence of Sir Richard Ford, Mr. Graham, and other stipendiary magistrates of the day, and was considered an excellent assistant. He was at length appointed police magistrate at Union Hall. In February 1820 he headed the peace officers and military in the apprehension of the celebrated Cato Street gang of conspirators. Sir Nathaniel Conant, the chief magistrate at Bow Street, died shortly after, and Mr. Birnie was much disappointed at Sir Robert Baker, of Marlborough Street, being preferred to the vacant office, saying to a brother magistrate publicly on the bench, while the tears started from his eyes, "This is the reward a man gets for risking his life in the service of his country!" He soon afterwards, however, attained what might be fairly said to be the summit of his ambition. In August

1821, at the funeral of Queen Caroline, Sir Robert Baker having declined to read the riot act, which Mr. Birnie deemed necessary, in consequence of the riotous disposition of the mob, he took the responsibility upon himself, and read it amid great tumult. Sir Robert retired from the chair immediately afterwards, having given great offence to the ministry by his want of decision, and Mr. Birnie was appointed to the office of chief magistrate at Bow Street. On the 17th September following, he received the honour of knighthood. He died April 29, 1832, leaving a son and two daughters. Sir Richard was an especial favourite with George the Fourth. He was ever ready to assist the needy, especially where he discovered a disposition to industry. As a magistrate his loss was severely felt. In all matters of importance connected with the peace and welfare of the metropolis, he was for years consulted by those who filled the highest offices in the state. He was remarkable for his close application to business.

BISSET, BYSET, or BISSERT, originally an Anglo-Norman name, belonging to a family which came into Scotland about the reign of William the First, and settled in two branches, the one in the province of Moray, and the other in Berwickshire. After Malcolm the Fourth had subdued, in 1160, the turbulent and rebellious inhabitants of Moray, and transported to Galloway all who had taken up arms against him, which included the greater portion of the population, he bestowed their lands upon strangers; and among the new settlers, besides the earls of Fife and Strathearn, and other powerful families, were the once potent Comyns and Bisset Oastarii, who obtained large estates in the province, especially in that part which now forms a portion of Inverness-shire.

Dugdale, in his *Baronage* (vol. i. p. 632), says that the first mention of the name of Bisset in England was in the nineteenth year of the reign of King Stephen, when Manser Bisset was one of the witnesses to that accord then made between Stephen and Henry duke of Normandy, touching the succession of the latter to the crown of England. After this, being sewer to that king, he founded an hospital at Mayden-Bradley, in Wiltshire, for leprous women and secular priests. He was succeeded by his son Henry, who, dying without issue, another Henry, his nephew, became his heir; to whom succeeded John Bisset, brother and heir of William Bisset. This John, being chief forester of England, was in the great tournament held at Northampton in 1241, (25th Henry the Third,) occasioned by Peter de Savoy earl of Richmond against earl Roger Bigod. On his death he left three daughters but no son.

In the reign of Alexander the Second one Walter Bisset was a witness in a charter by that king to the abbacy of Paisley; and also with William Bisset was witness in another charter of the same monarch to the abbacy of Dunfermline. By the *Chartulary of Melrose* Walter Bisset, in the year 1233, married a daughter of Roland, lord of Galloway. These parties appear to be of the branch of the Bissets established in Berwickshire, to whom the following story refers:—In 1242

Walter de Bisset was accused of the murder of Patrick, sixth earl of Athol, at Haddington. [See *Life of ALEXANDER II.*, ante, p. 75.] That the murder might be concealed, the assassins set fire to the house in which the earl lodged. The murdered earl had been victor in a tournament with Walter Bisset, and it is remarked by Mr. Barton, [*Life of Lord Lovat*, p. 5.] as probable that he had no farther concern with the murder than his inability to restrain the fiery spirit of his Celtic followers, burning for vengeance. But in this he seems to be mistaken, as the Berwickshire Bissets were not likely to have Celtic followers, nor even those of Moray of that epoch, most of the native inhabitants having, as stated above, been transported to Galloway. The Scottish nobility, headed by Patrick, earl of March, and instigated by David de Hastings, who had married the aunt of Athol, raised their followers, and demanded Bisset's life. Bisset sought and obtained the protection of the king, Alexander the Second, who, however, could not shield him long, so powerful was the combination against him, and he was compelled to leave the kingdom, when his estates were forfeited, and all his family were involved in his ruin. The Bissets fled to Ireland, from whence Bisset himself proceeded to England, and incited Henry the Third to take up arms against the Scottish king, which led to the treaty of Newcastle, 13th August 1244. [See ante, *Life of ALEXANDER II.*, p. 76.] Henry the Third bestowed upon Bisset large possessions in the barony of Glenarm, county of Antrim, Ireland. In 1316, after Edward Bruce had been crowned king of Ireland, and was endeavouring to secure himself in that country, we find one Hugh Bisset mentioned as having, with John Loggan, defeated the Scottish force in Ulster with considerable slaughter. The castle Oldersfleet, in the vicinity of Larne, the ruins of which still exist, is supposed to have been erected by one of the Bissets. The monastery of Glenarm was founded in 1465, by another of them, named Robert Bisset.

About the year 1400, John Mor Macdonald of Isla, founder of the clan Ian Vor, second son of the Lord of the Isles and Lady Margaret Stewart, daughter of King Robert the Second, acquired large possessions in Ulster, by his marriage with Mary or Marjory Bisset, daughter of Sir John Bisset, and heiress of the Glens in the county of Antrim, a district which included the baronies of Carey and Glenarm. On his death in 1427, the territory of the Glens was inherited by his eldest son, Donald, surnamed Balloch, a celebrated Highland chief, who, in 1431, defeated the earls of Mar and Caithness at Inverlochy, and who, having, by a stratagem, escaped the vengeance of King James the First, afterwards took so prominent a part in the rebellions of John, earl of Ross and Lord of the Isles. [Gregory's *Highlands and Isles of Scotland*, p. 61.] The footing which this branch of the Macdonalds thus obtained in Ulster, was, in later times, improved by their successors, and thus it was that the Macdonells, earls of Antrim, became entitled to the Bisset's property in Ireland.

The property in Inverness-shire which afterwards came into the possession of the Frasers, lords Lovat, formed a portion of the large territories in the north of Scotland belonging to the Bisset family. John Bisset, in 1230, founded a priory of the order of *Valle Caudium*, or *Val des Choux*, in Ross-

shire, which, from the beauty of its situation he called Besslieu, now Beaulieu, and which gave name to the small river which flows past. A cut of the ruins of this edifice, from the rare work of Adam de Cardonell, is subjoined, as they existed in 1788. It is one of many instances of Norman, or rather French, names given at this early age to localities in the north of Scotland. The tower and fort of Lovat, founded in the same year, near the eastern bank of the Beaulieu, was anciently the seat of the Bissets.



In 1245, Sir John Bisset of Lovat was imprisoned in the castle of Inverness for the imputed crimes of connection with the murder of the earl of Athol, and of fealtyship to the Lord of the Isles. In 1258 Sir John Bisset of Lovat mortgaged an annuity out of his lands to the bishop of Moray. He died without heirs of his own body, leaving his estate to his three daughters; the eldest of whom married David Graham, thereafter designed of Lovat, as in an agreement betwixt him and the bishop of Moray, concerning the fishing of the water of Torn. The second daughter became the wife of Sir William Fenton of Beaufort, and the third of Sir Andrew de Bona.

In 1291, amongst the barons convened at Berwick, at the desire of Edward the First of England, as arbitrators between the competitors for the crown of Scotland, was William Bisset, probably the same person who, in the regulations adopted for the government of Scotland by Edward the First in 1304, is mentioned as sheriff and constable of Stirlingshire. His grandson, Sir Thomas Bisset, lord of Upstathynon, became, in 1362, fifteenth earl of Fife, by his marriage, he being her third husband, with the Countess Isabel, eldest daughter and heiress of Duncan MacDuff, earl of Fife, she having the earldom in her own right. Bisset, on his marriage, received from David the Second a charter granting to him and his heirs male by Isabel, his countess, the earldom of Fife, with all its pertinents. He died in 1366, without issue, and in 1371 the countess resigned the earldom to Robert Stuart, earl of Monteith and duke of Albany, the brother of Walter Scott, her second husband, who died young, without issue.

In the accounts of the High Treasurer of Scotland, during the reign of James the Fifth, quoted in Fitzclark's *Criminal Trials* (vol. i. part. i. Appendix, p. 286), under date September 25, 1537, there is the following entry: "Item, to James Buxart, Messenger, to pass with Letteris to the Provost and Bailiffs of Dundee and Sanct Jeeanstonne (Perth) to search and seek John Bisset and George Luwert, suspect of the

aging of the Image of Sanct Francis; and to his wage,

Habakkuk Bisset, writer to the signet, clerk to Sir John ene, lord clerk register in the reign of James the Sixth, is reputed author of 'Ane Short Forme of Proces, presently ed and observed before the Lords of Counsell and Session,' pedded to Skene's Scottish translation of the Regiam Matatem, published in 1609. This work forms one of the arles in a scarce volume entitled, 'A Compilation of the ems of Process in the Court of Session, during the earlier riods after its establishment; with the variations which ey have since undergone, and likewise some ancient tracts concerning the manner of proceeding in Baron Courts; published by order of the Commissioners lately appointed by his ajesty for inquiring into the administration of justice in cotland.' 8vo. Edinburgh, 1809. [*Pitcairn's Criminal rials*. Vol. i. part ii. page 286, note.]

BISSET, BISSAT, or BISSART, PETER, professor of canon law in the university of Bologna, in Italy, was born in the county of Fife, in the reign of James the Fifth. He studied grammar, philosophy, and the laws at St. Andrews, whence he removed to Paris; and having completed his education in that university, he went to Bologna, where he received the degree of doctor of laws, and was afterwards appointed professor of canon law in that city. He continued there for several years, and died in the latter part of the year 1568. He possessed a high reputation not only as a civilian, but also as a poet, an orator, and a philosopher. Bisset has frequently been confounded by Scottish biographical writers with an Italian poet and historian of the 16th century, named Peter Bissari, who was in Scotland during the regency of the earl of Murray, and some of whose minor poems will be found in Gruter's 'Deliciae Poetarum Italorum.' A quarto work, entitled 'Patricii Bissarti Opera Omnia, viz. Poemata, Orationes, Lectiones Feriales, et Liber de Irregularitate,' was published at Venice in 1565. Bisset is said by a recent biographer [*Chambers' Scottish Biography*] to have been a descendant of Thomas Bisset or Bissert, earl of Fife in the reign of David the Second. But this is probably a mistake; or if he were so, it must have been by a previous marriage, as the Sir Thomas Bisset who married the widowed countess of Fife, and received from the crown a charter of the earldom of Fife, to be held by him and his heirs-male by the countess, left no issue by her.

BISSET, CHARLES, M. D., an able medical and military writer, the son of an eminent lawyer and scholar, was born in 1717 at Glenalbert, near

Dunkeld. He studied medicine at the university of Edinburgh, and in 1740 was appointed second surgeon in the military hospital, Jamaica. During the years he passed in the West Indies, he devoted his attention to acquiring a knowledge of the diseases peculiar to the torrid zone; and the result of his inquiries appeared at Newcastle in 1766, in a volume entitled 'Medical Essays and Observations,' the principal papers in which treated particularly of the diseases of that climate. In 1745, in consequence of ill health, he resigned his situation, and returned to England. In May 1746 he purchased an ensigncy in the gallant 42d regiment; when he began to improve his natural ingenuity, by studying engineering, in which department he soon distinguished himself. In September 1748 the regiment was unsuccessfully employed on the coast of Brittany, but on the commencement of the ensuing campaign, it was ordered for foreign service against the French in Flanders. Some sketches made by Dr. Bisset of the enemy's approaches at the action of Sandberg, and at Bergen-op-Zoom, were presented by his colonel, Lord John Murray, to the duke of Cumberland, the commander-in-chief, who thereupon ordered him to attend the siege of the latter place, with the view of keeping a regular journal of the attack and defence; when he was frequently observed to walk on the ramparts, with the utmost unconcern, amidst the enemy's shot, the more nearly to observe the exact position of the French attacks. His journal, illustrated with plans, was duly forwarded to the duke, then at the head of the allied army, at Maestricht. On the recommendation of his royal highness, the duke of Montagu, then master-general of the ordnance, appointed him engineer extraordinary to the brigade of Engineers. He also at the same time received his commission as lieutenant. On the conclusion of the war he was placed on half-pay, when he visited several of the principal fortified places on the continent. In 1751 he published his first work, being an 'Essay on the Theory and Construction of Fortifications.' Having now retired from active service, he settled as a physician at the village of Skelton, in Cleveland, Yorkshire, where his practice became very extensive. In 1755 appeared his 'Treatise on the

Scurvy,' dedicated to the lords of the admiralty. In 1762 he published 'An Essay on the Medical Constitution of Great Britain,' inscribed to his friend, Sir John Pringle. In 1765 he received from the university of St. Andrews the degree of M.D. A few years before his death, he placed in the library of the Infirmary at Leeds a manuscript, extending to nearly 700 pages, of medical observations, for which he received a vote of thanks. A manuscript treatise on Fortification, which he presented to the prince of Wales, afterwards George IV., was deposited in his royal highness's private library. Dr. Bisset wrote also a small treatise on Naval Tactics, and a few political papers on subjects of temporary importance. He died at Knayton, near Thirsk, in May 1791, in the 75th year of his age.

—*Gentlemen's Mag.* vol. lxi.

The following is a catalogue of his works:—

Essay on the Theory and Construction of Fortifications. London, 1751, 8vo.

Treatise on the Scurvy, with Remarks on the Cure of Scorbutic Ulcers; designed chiefly for the use of the British Navy. Lond. 1755, 8vo.

Essay on the Medical Constitution of Great Britain; to which is added, Observations on the Weather, and the Diseases which appeared in the period included between the 1st of January 1758, and the summer solstice 1760. Together with an Account of the Throat Distemper, and Miliary Fever, which were epidemical in 1760. Likewise, Observations on Anthilmantus, particularly the Great Bastard Black Hellebore, or Bear's Foot. Lond. 1760, 8vo.

Medical Essays and Observations. Newcastle upon Tyne, 1766, 8vo.

Observations on Lymphatic Incysted Tumours. Med. Com. ix. p. 244. 1785.

A Case of an extraordinary, irritable, sympathetic Tumour. Memoirs Med. iii. p. 58. 1792.

Treatise on Naval Tactics.

BISSET, JAMES, an eccentric but ingenious artist, was born in Perth about 1742. When he was about fifteen years of age he went to Birmingham, where he resided for about thirty-six years, having established there a museum and shop for the sale of curiosities. In 1813 he removed to Leamington, where he had opened a news-room and picture gallery the preceding year. His collection consisted principally of articles in natural history, particularly birds, the costume and arms of savage nations, models in wax and rice paste, &c. In 1814, we find him styling himself Modeller to his Majesty. He had a remarkable facility in writing rhymes, which he indulged in on all occa-

sions. Even his Guides and Directories were half prose and half verse. To the works subjoined, of which he was the author, might be added a long series of ephemeral verses, which his loyal and patriotic muse poured forth on every public occasion, and particularly on the periodical recurrence of the Shaksperian jubilee at Stratford; a few of which were admitted into the pages of the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' In a letter to the editor of that periodical, dated in 1831, he said that there was not a single newspaper taken in, in Leamington, till he established public rooms there. His mind was ever active in suggesting public improvements, and there is no doubt that that now fashionable and increasing watering-place owes much to Bisset's enterprise and public spirit. He collected many paintings of value, and executed some very good pieces himself. On his death, his pictures were disposed of by auction. He died August 17, 1832.

The following are Bisset's principal productions:

A Poetic Survey round Birmingham, with a brief Description of the different Curiosities and Manufactures of the Place, accompanied by a Magnificent Directory, with the names and professions, &c., superbly engraved in emblematical plates. 12mo, 1800.

Songs on the Peace, 1802.

The Convert, a Moral Tale, recommending the practice of Humanity, &c. 8vo, 1802.

The Patriotic Clarion, or Britain's Call to Glory; original songs written on the threatened Invasion. 1804.

Critical Essays on the Dramatical Essays of the Young Roscius; by Gentlemen of Literary Talents, and Theatrical Amateurs, opposed to the Hypercriticisms of Anonymous Writers. Interspersed with Interesting Anecdotes. 8vo, 1804.

Birmingham Directory, with 45 Copperplates, 1805.

A Guide to Leamington, 1814.

Comic Strictures on Birmingham's Fine Arts and Conversations, by an Old Townsman, 1829.

BISSET, ROBERT, a miscellaneous writer, the son of the Rev. Dr. Bisset, minister of Logierait, Perthshire, was born about 1759, and studied at Edinburgh for the ministry. After taking the degree of LL.D., he went to England, and was first a schoolmaster at Chelsea, near London, but afterwards became a writer for the press. He died in 1805, aged 46. Besides a Life of Burke, in 3 vols., he published various works, of which the following is a list:

Sketch of Democracy. London, 1796, 8vo.

The Life of Edmund Burke, &c. Lond. 1798, 8vo.

Douglas, or The Highlander; a Novel. 1800, 4 vols. 12mo.

The History of the Reign of George III. to the termination



of the late War; to which is prefixed, a View of the progressive Improvement of England, in Prosperity and Strength, to the accession of his Majesty. Lond. 1804, 6 vols. 8vo.

Modern Literature. A Novel. 1804, 3 vols. 12mo.

An edition of the Spectator, with lives of the authors, in 6 vols.

BLACK, a name, like Brown, White, &c., originally given, when surnames began to be first used, which in Scotland was not till about the beginning of the twelfth century, to persons in the middle or lower ranks who had no lands, from the colour of the visage or hair, or some peculiarity in the mental or personal character, and when the surname was not assumed from a trade or occupation, as Smith, Cook, Hunter, &c., or from the name of the father, with the addition of son, as Williamson, Johnson, Robertson, &c.

BLACK, JOSEPH, M.D., the founder of pneumatic chemistry, though not a native of Scotland, was of Scottish descent, and long resided in this country. He was born on the banks of the Garonne in France in 1728. His father, John Black, who was a native of Belfast, but of a Scottish family, had settled at Bordeaux, as a wine merchant, and lived in intimacy with the celebrated Montesquieu, who expressed his regret in strong terms on Mr. Black's quitting Bordeaux, when he retired from business, as appears by several of his letters. His mother was a daughter of Mr. Robert Gordon of Hillhead, Aberdeenshire, and by her Dr. Black was nearly related to the wives of Dr. Adam Fergusson and Mr. James Russell, professor of Natural Philosophy at the University of Edinburgh. In 1740, when he was twelve years old, he was sent to Belfast, to receive the rudiments of his education. In 1746 he entered as a student at the university of Glasgow, where Dr. Cullen the same year became professor of chemistry. He prosecuted his studies, particularly in physical science, with so much assiduity and success that he soon attracted the notice of this eminent man, who made him his assistant in all his chemical experiments. In 1751, having chosen the profession of medicine, to complete his medical studies he went to the university of Edinburgh, at that time rising into reputation as a medical school, where in 1754 he took the degree of M.D. His inaugural thesis on this occasion was entitled 'De Acido a Cibus orto, et de Magnesia Alba,' in which was contained an outline of his celebrated discovery of *fixed air*, or *carbonic acid gas*; which he now, for the first time, showed to be the true cause of the causticity of alkalies.

This important discovery, with that of *latent heat*, for which we are also indebted to Dr. Black, laid the foundation of modern pneumatic chemistry, which has opened to the investigation of the philosopher a fourth kingdom of nature, viz. the gaseous kingdom. In 1755 he published his 'Experiments on Magnesia, Quicklime, and other Alkaline Substances,' which more fully developed his views on the subject he had touched upon in his thesis. His opinions, of course, gave rise to considerable discussion, particularly in Germany, but he was enabled satisfactorily to answer and refute all objections. In 1756, Dr. Cullen having removed to Edinburgh, Dr. Black was appointed his successor, as professor of anatomy and lecturer on chemistry, in the university of Glasgow. The former chair he soon exchanged for that of medicine, for which he was better qualified. One of his pupils at Glasgow was Watt, the celebrated inventor of the improved steam-engine, who was led by Dr. Black's views and theories respecting the nature of steam, and particularly on the subject of evaporation, to make those great improvements which have been of so much benefit to science. Between the years 1759 and 1763, Dr. Black matured those speculations on *latent heat* which had for some time engaged his attention. An observation of Fahrenheit's, recorded by Dr. Boerhaave, that water would become considerably colder than melting snow, without freezing, and would freeze in a moment if disturbed, and in the act of freezing emit many degrees of heat, seems to have suggested to Dr. Black the notion that the heat received by ice during its conversion into water was not lost, but was contained in the water. The experiments by which he demonstrated the existence of what he termed *latent heat* in bodies will be found fully detailed in his 'Lectures.' The result of these he first read, in April 1762, to a select society in Glasgow, and afterwards before the Newtonian Society in Edinburgh. He remained in Glasgow, occasionally practising as a physician, till 1766, when Dr. Cullen being appointed professor of medicine in Edinburgh, Dr. Black was removed to the chemical chair in that university, where he continued for about thirty years. He contributed a paper to the 'Philosophical Transactions of

London,' for 1774, entitled 'Observations on the more ready freezing of water that has been boiled.' The only other paper written by him was published in the second volume of the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' being an 'Analysis of the Waters of some boiling Springs in Iceland,' in which he found a considerable quantity of silica. The following portrait of Dr. Black is engraved from the painting by Sir Henry Raeburn



Dr. Black was never married. He long resided in the house in Nicholson Street, Edinburgh, which now forms the Blind Asylum. He was simple in his habits, and very abstemious in his diet. He died suddenly November 26, 1799, while sitting at table with his usual fare, viz., some bread, a few prunes, and a measured quantity of milk diluted with water. Having the cup in his hand, feeling the approach of death, he set it carefully down on his knees, which were joined together, and kept it steady in his hand, in the manner of a person perfectly at ease; and in this attitude expired, without spilling a drop, and without a writher in his countenance, as if an experiment had been wanted to show to his friends the facility with which he departed. He was in the 71st year of his age.

Dr. Black was of a cheerful and sociable disposition, and, as his mind was well stored with information, he was, at all times, an entertaining companion. His company was therefore much courted, and as his circumstances were affluent, he dedicated as much time to the pleasures of society as was consistent with his avocations. He left the principal part of his fortune, which is said to have been considerable, among the children of his brothers and sisters. After his death his 'Lectures on Chemistry' were published from his notes in 2 vols. 4to, by his friend and colleague, Dr. Robison, late professor of natural philosophy in the university of Edinburgh.—*Thomson's History of Chemistry*.—*Scots Mag.* for 1803.

Subjoined is a catalogue of the works of Dr. Black :

Experiments on Magnesia Alba, Quick Lime, and other Alkaline Substances; to which is added, An Essay on Cold, produced by Evaporating Fluids, and some other means of producing Cold, by Dr. Cullen. Edinburgh, 1776-82, 12mo. All these Papers were previously published in the *Essays Physical and Literary*, vol. ii. p. 157.

The Supposed Effect of Boiling on Water, is disposing it to freeze more readily; ascertained by Experiment. *Phil. Trans. Abr.* xiii. 610. 1775.

An Analysis of the Waters of some Hot-Springs in Iceland. *Ed. Phil. Trans.* iii. Part. ii. 35. 1794.

Lectures on the Elements of Chemistry, delivered in the University of Edinburgh, by the late Joseph Black, M.D., now published from his Manuscripts, by John Robison, LL.D. Edin. 1803, 2 vols. 4to.

BLACKADDER, a surname derived from lands on the stream of that name in the Merse division of Berwickshire. The true meaning of the word is Blackwater,—adder, from the Cambr-British *awder*, signifying 'a running water.' When applied to the stream, the word is usually pronounced, and sometimes written, *Blackator*.

There was an ancient family named Blacader, or Blackadder, who possessed the lands of Tulliallan in Perthshire. The ruins of the old castle of Tulliallan, which formerly belonged to them, are still standing. The modern castle of that name belongs to the baroness Keith, by marriage Countess Fifeau in France.

The original family was Blackadder of that ilk in Berwickshire, who distinguished themselves in the Border frolics as early as the minority of James the Second, towards the middle of the fifteenth century. They received the lands whence they derived their name from that monarch, conferred as a reward for defending the eastern frontier against the incursions of the English. Beatrice, eldest daughter of one of the two portions of Robert Blackadder of Blackadder, married John Hume, fourth of the seven sons of Sir David Hume

of Wedderburn, so well known in border song as "the seven spears of Wedderburn," and thereby got the estate of Blackadder.

This marriage, however, was brought about in a very violent manner on the part of the Homes, with the view of acquiring the lands of Blackadder, having, by rapacity and fraud, appropriated to themselves, in course of time, the greater part of Berwickshire. The person on whom James the Second conferred the lands, and who from them took the surname of Blackadder, as a reward for military services, was named Cuthbert, styled the "Chieftain of the South." The royal grant is dated in 1452. On his expeditions against the English who crossed the borders for plunder he was accompanied by his seven sons who, from the darkness of their complexion, were called the "Black band of the Blackadders." [*Writs of the Family, quoted in Crichton's Life of the Rev. John Blackadder.*] When the country required to be put in a posture of defence against the preparations of Edward the Fourth, the Blackadders raised a body from among their kindred and retainers, the Elliots, Armstrongs, Johnstons, and other hardy and warlike borderers to the number of two hundred and seventeen men, all accoutred with jack and spear. Their castle, a fortress of some strength, was planted with artillery, and furnished with a garrison of twenty soldiers. [*Ibid. Redpath's Border History.*] Cuthbert and his sons joined the train of adventurers from Scotland, who had embarked in the wars of York and Lancaster, marshalling themselves under the banner of the Red Rose, and fighting for the earl of Richmond, afterwards Henry the Seventh, at Bosworth, where the father and three of his sons were left dead on the field. Andrew, the eldest of the surviving brothers, succeeded to the barony of Blackadder. Robert and Patrick entered into holy orders. The former became prior of Coldingham, the latter was made dean of Dunblane. The fourth brother, William, remained in England, where he obtained a title and opulent possessions. [*Writs of the Family of Blackadder.*] In memorial of their services at Bosworth, King James granted the family permission to carry on their shield the roses of York and Lancaster. It was afterwards quartered with the house of Edmonstone; field azure; cheveron, argent; upper left hand, gules; crest, a dexter hand holding a broadsword; motto, 'Courage helps fortune.'

Andrew Blackadder, the proprietor of the estate, married a daughter of the house of Johnston of Johnston, ancestor of the earls of Annandale, and had two sons, Robert and Patrick. Robert, the elder son, espoused Alison Douglas, fourth daughter of George, Master of Angus, and sister of Archibald, earl of Angus. He followed the standard of the Douglasses at Flodden in 1513, and was slain with his father-in-law and two hundred gentlemen of the name of Douglas, on that disastrous field, leaving a widow and two daughters, Beatrix and Margaret, who, at the time, were mere children. [*Redpath's Border History.*] Of Patrick, the younger son, described as a man of chivalry, who obtained by marriage the estate of Tulliallan in Perthshire, the succeeding paragraph gives an account. From the unprotected state of Robert's daughters, the Homes of Wedderburn formed the design of seizing the lands of Blackadder, and the way in which they succeeded in their villanous project is but too illustrative of the manners of those rude times to be omitted, especially as by it the patrimonial estate of the Blackadders was for ever wrested from the rightful owners. They began by cutting off all within their reach, whose affinity was dreaded as an hereditary obstacle. They attacked Robert Blackadder, the prior of Coldingham, at the village of Lamberton, while following

the sports of the chase, and assassinated him and six of his attendants. [*Leslie's Hist. of Scotland, p. 389. History of the Homes.*] His brother, the dean of Dunblane, shared the same fate. Various others were despatched in a similar manner. Patrick Blackadder, the cousin of the late prior, endeavoured to obtain the priory of Coldingham; but on the active interference of the Homes, it was bestowed on William Douglas, brother of the earl of Angus. They now assailed the castle of Blackadder, where the widow and her two young daughters resided. The garrison refused to surrender, but the Homes succeeded in obtaining possession of the fortress, and seized the widow and her children, compelling them to marriage by force. Sir David Home of Wedderburn married the widow. The two daughters were contracted to his brothers, John and Robert, in 1518, and as they were then only in their eighth year, they were confined, by John Home, in the castle of Blackadder till they came of age. [*Douglas' Peerage, vol. ii. p. 174.*] The estate, however, had been entailed in the male line, and should have passed to Sir John Blackadder, then baron of Tulliallan, the cousin and tutor of the ladies, as nearest heir of tailzie. But the Homes, who obtained the sanction of the earl of Angus to marry his nieces, refused to quit possession of the lands, or deliver up the fortress. Sir John applied to the legislature for redress against them; but at that period there was no regular administration of justice in Scotland, and both parties had recourse to the sword. During the long minority of James the Fifth, they were involved in mutual hostilities. Sir John Blackadder was beheaded in March 1531 for the murder of James Inglis, abbot of Culroes, "because, when he was absent at Edinburgh, the said abbot gave one tack above his head to the Lord Erskine of the lands of Balgownie." Happening to meet with him on his return, he resolved to be avenged. Both parties being of equal number, about sixteen horse, a rencontre took place, 'at the Lonhead of Rosyth, near Culroes,' which ended in the slaughter of the abbot. Patrick, archdeacon of Glasgow, succeeded his brother in Tulliallan. He held also, by the king's special commission, the wardenship of Blackadder, to which he had been appointed, under warrant and command from the governor of Scotland. While archdeacon he had authority granted him by the Pope, in 1510, to visit all kirks and monasteries within the bounds of the see of Glasgow. He got also, in 1521, the priory of Coldingham, (which William Douglas had forcibly held,) by the king's seal, with consent of the duke of Albany, protector and governor of Scotland. In this office, he was succeeded by his brother, Adam Blackadder, abbot of Dundrennan in Galloway; the first worth two thousand pounds, the latter one thousand pounds a-year. For bearing Sir Patrick's expenses in travelling to France to procure these appointments from Albany, who was there at the time, the said Adam bound himself to pay three thousand pounds; for which he gave in pledge two massy silver cups, till the debt was discharged. [*Writs of the Family, quoted in Crichton's Life of the Rev. John Blackadder.*] Sir Patrick renewed the process against the Homes, for the recovery of Blackadder. Under pretence of submitting the dispute to friends, to have all differences settled in an amicable way, the Homes appointed a day to meet Sir Patrick at Edinburgh. Thither accordingly he repaired, without suspicion of treachery, having received warrant of safe convoy from Archibald, earl of Angus, under the great seal, and accompanied by a small retinue of domestics, fifteen or sixteen horsemen, who usually rode in his train, but was clandestinely waylaid by a body of fifty horse, that lay in ambush near the Dean, within a mile of Edinburgh. Being well-mounted, he made a gallant charge, and broke through the

ambuscade, killing several with his own hand. Overpowered with numbers he fled, taking the road towards the West Port, fiercely pursued. On approaching the city, he was surprised by a fresh troop of horse, secretly posted in a hollow, where St. Cuthbert's church now stands. These joining in the pursuit, he made the best of his speed to gain the entrance by the Nether Bow, or the Canongate; but before he could reach the ford of the Loch a party of foot sallied out from another place of concealment to intercept him. Finding himself beset on all hands, he ventured to take the North Loch, near to the place called Wallace's tower (properly Well-house tower) on the Castle brae, when his horse becoming embogged, he and all his attendants were basely murdered. This was in the year 1526. Hume of Godscroft has recorded this affray, (*Hist. of House of Angus*, vol. ii. p. 86,) but he makes the archdeacon the aggressor. This was the last attempt that the Blackadders made to obtain redress. The estate of Blackadder, of which they were thus fraudulently dispossessed, remained in the family of Home. Both Hume and Buchanan, mistakenly, call Patrick archdeacon of *Dunblane* instead of Glasgow, and the brother of Robert heir of Blackadder, whereas he was his nephew.

As above stated, Sir Patrick, younger son of Andrew Blackadder, acquired the lands of Tulliallan in Perthshire, by his marriage with Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir James Edmonstone of Edmonstone. Her dowry was only half the lands, but Sir Walter Ogilvy, who had married her younger sister, "exchanged his moiety with Sir Patrick, in 1493, for the thanedom of Boyne." Robert Blackadder, his son, was, in 1480, being then at Rome, with a public character from King James the Third, consecrated bishop of Aberdeen by Pope Sixtus the Fourth. In 1484 he was translated to the bishopric of Glasgow. He had so much favour at Rome that he obtained from the Pope the erection of the see of Glasgow into an archbishopric. He was frequently employed in the public transactions of the period with the English, and particularly in the year 1505. With the earl of Bothwell, and Andrew Forman, prior of Pittenweem, he negotiated the marriage between King James the Fourth and Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry the Seventh, which laid the foundation for the union of the two kingdoms of Scotland and England. He stood, likewise, with the earl of Bothwell, godfather to the young prince, who did not long survive. The archbishop died in 1508, while on a journey to the Holy Land. [*Keith's Scottish Bishops*, p. 254.]

In the Appendix to Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, (vol. i. part i. page 100,) under date August 18, 1499, there is a 'Remission to Andro Blacatar of that ilk and Niniane Nesbit, for the forthocht felony done be thaim apone Philip Nesbit of Wester Nesbit, and Johne, his brother, Patrick Nesbit in Mongois Wall, &c. And for the cruell slaughter of umquhile the said John Nesbit, and Philip Nesbit in Mongois Wall, apone forthocht felony committit: And for the spulzeing of thair gudis, &c. And of all crimes that in onywise may be imput to thaim for the committing of the said slaughter and forthocht felony, in the kingis palace and residence, quhare his hienes was personallie present.' In the same valuable work [*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i., part i., p. 41] is given in full, a special respite, granted by James the Fourth, on 28th August, 1504, in favour of the 'men, kin, tenentis, factouris, and servandis of Robert, archbishop of Glasgow, (then about to proceed to Rome on the king's business,) and especially for the slaughter of umquhile Thomas Ruthirfurde within the abbaye of Jedworthe.' Among the persons mentioned in the said 'Respuyt,' as taken under the special protection of the king in the archbishop's absence, are 'Andro

Blacader of that ilk, Schirris Johne Forman of Ruthirfurde, Baldrede Blacader, knyghtes; Adam Blacader, Charlis Blacader, Dame Elizabeth Edmonstoune lady of Tullyallane, Patrick Blacader hir sone and aire, Margaret Blacader lady of Carnschallo, Johne Maxwell hir sone and aire, Master John Blacader, Persone of Kirkpatrick-Flemyng, Schir Patrick Blacader, Persone of Ranpatrik, Robert Blacader, sone and apperand aire to Andro Blacader of that ilk.' &c.

The name properly should be Blackader, but according to modern orthography it is usually spelled with two ds. Besides the noble family of Angus, the house of Blackadder formed intermarriages with the family of Graham, earls of Menteith, and Bruce of Clackmannan, whose line still survives in the earls of Elgin and Kincardine. "They espoused the part of the unfortunate Mary, and sided with the cavaliers in the parliamentary wars of Charles the First. There was a cadet of this family in the Spanish service, under Lindovic, earl of Crawford, and another served with Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, in his campaigns for the relief of the distressed protestants in Germany. One of their last lineal representatives raised a body of troops, and joined the earl of Glencairn, who, with some of the Highland chiefs, in 1654, assembled a considerable force in the north to repel the usurpations of Cromwell." [*Crichton's Life and Diary of Col. J. Blackadder*, p. 15.]

The estate and castle of Tulliallan continued to be possessed by the Blackadders for five generations. The next baron after Sir Patrick was John. In 1532 he undertook a pilgrimage, probably to expiate his father's sacrilege, and during his stay beyond seas, King James granted a warrant of protection to all his domestics, tenants and vassals. He adhered to the interests of the ill-fated queen Mary, and an insurrection having taken place of some of the nobles who were discontented at her marriage with Darnley, she addressed a letter to him, with her own hand, "to meet her at Stirling, on the 18th of August, 1565, with his kin, friends, and household, to pursue the rebels, [as they were called,] who had directed their march southward." Disagreeing among themselves, however, the insurgent nobles durst not hazard an engagement with the queen's forces, but fled from Edinburgh, and took their way through Biggar to Dumfries, "the king all the while dogging them at their heels." This was called the Runaway Raid, or Wild Goose Chase. [*Hist. of the House of Angus*, vol. ii. page 155.] John Blackadder's son, Captain William Blackadder, was with the queen's army at Langside. After that event he was taken and executed, being also accused of having been concerned in the murder of Darnley. With three others, he was drawn backward on a cart to the cross of Edinburgh, and there hanged and quartered, on the 24th of June 1567. Roland Blackadder, subdean of Glasgow, was a younger brother of John. The next laird of Tulliallan was James Blackadder, who married Alison, daughter of Bruce of Clackmannan. His only son inherited his estate about 1602. The latter married Elizabeth Bruce of Balfour, by whom he had Sir John Blackadder, born in 1596. He was, in 1626, created a baronet of Nova Scotia—a dignity which none of his posterity ever enjoyed. Being of a wasteful and extravagant turn he impoverished his estate, and retired to the Continent. He bore a commission for some time in the French guards, and died in America about 1661. He married Elizabeth Graham, daughter of John, sixth earl of Menteith, and had two sons and a daughter, Marriott, married to Laurence, eldest son of Laurence Oliphant, Esq. of Condie, Perthshire.

To the title of baronet, the Rev. John Blackadder, the subject of the immediately succeeding memoir, lived to be the



inal heir, having survived all nearer claimants, but as the prodigality of its first possessor had reduced it to an empty honour, it was never assumed either by himself or any of his descendants. He was of a younger branch of the Tulliallan family, who possessed the lands and barony of Blairhall, near Culross. His grandfather, Adam Blackadder of Blairhall, married Helen, daughter of the celebrated Robert Pont, minister of St. Cuthbert's, near Edinburgh, and one of the last of the clerical order that sat as a Lord of Session. The only fruit of this marriage was John, father of the Rev. John Blackadder, minister of Troqueer. The minister himself had seven children, five sons and two daughters.

The eldest son, William, was born in 1647, and studied medicine. In 1665, he was sent to the University of Edinburgh. He was present at Bothwell Brig, and took an active part in that affair. He graduated at Leyden in Holland in 1680. In 1685 he returned to Scotland with the earl of Argyll in his unfortunate expedition, and was taken prisoner on his landing at Kirkwall in Orkney. After he had been more than a year in prison, a remission came down from London in his favour, and he was set at liberty, on which he proceeded to Holland, where he remained till 1688, some weeks before the prince of Orange came over. In the month of August that year, he and Colonel Cleland were sent to Scotland, to prepare the way for the Prince's landing in the subsequent November. Having imprudently ventured up to the castle of Edinburgh, to see one Captain Mackay, a patient of his, he was apprehended by the duke of Gordon, the governor of the castle. After being subjected to several examinations before a committee of the council, on rumours of the prince of Orange's invasion reaching Edinburgh, he was set at liberty, without being put to the torture, though it was frequently threatened. After the Revolution Dr. Blackadder was appointed physician to King William, and died, without issue, about the year 1704.

The second son, Adam, was bred to the mercantile profession in Stirling, and in the month of November 1674, while yet an apprentice, was, with several others, apprehended for not subscribing the black bond, as it was called, and for attending conventicles. His brother, Dr. Blackadder, presented a petition to the council, and after some time obtained his freedom. He was twice afterwards imprisoned, once in Fife, and another time in Blackness. The latter was for being at his father's preaching at Borrowstonness, where he baptized twenty-six children. He was afterwards a merchant in Sweden, where he resided for about nine years, and married a Swedish woman, whom he converted from Lutheranism to Calvinism, on account of which he was obliged to fly with her from her country, escaping with great difficulty, it being at that time death in Sweden for a native Swede to turn either Catholic or Calvinist. About the end of 1684 he returned to Scotland, and settled in Edinburgh. He wrote an account of his father's sufferings, which he transmitted to the historian Wodrow, and some political tracts concerning the Darien expedition, and the state of parties in Scotland. The late Mr. John Blackadder, accountant-general of excise, was his grandson.

Robert, the third son, studied theology at the university of Utrecht, where he died in 1689.

Thomas, the fourth son, appears also to have been a merchant. He went to New England shortly after his father's imprisonment, and died in Maryland before his father.

The fifth and youngest son was named John after himself, and became a lieutenant-colonel in the army. His *Life and Diary*, by Andrew Crichton, the biographer of his father, was published at Edinburgh in 1824. He was born at Barnden-

noch, in the parish of Glencairn, Dumfries-shire, September 14, 1664. He very early evinced a religious disposition, and at the age of twelve is said to have partaken of the Lord's Supper. He entered the army in 1689, in his twenty-fifth year, as a cadet, at sixpence a-day, in the regiment (now the 26th of the Line), raised at the Revolution by the Cameronians, under the command of the earl of Angus, only son of the marquis of Douglas, of which the accomplished soldier and poet, William Cleland, was the lieutenant-colonel. In less than two months he became lieutenant. He was engaged in the affair at Dunkeld, 21st August 1689, when the Cameronians were attacked by the Highlanders, and in which their gallant lieutenant-colonel, Cleland, fell, an interesting account of which, in a letter to his brother, written on the spot, was printed in the periodical papers of the time, and is inserted in Crichton's *Life and Diary of Col. Blackadder*, (pp. 102—105.). On this occasion the Highlanders, victorious at Killiecrankie in the previous month, were signally defeated and repulsed. It is stated that an attempt was made by Colonel Cannan, their commander, to induce the Highlanders to renew their attack on the Cameronian regiment, but they declined, for this reason, that although still ready to fight with men, they would not again encounter devils. [*Life and Diary of Colonel Blackadder*, p. 98.] Blackadder afterwards accompanied his regiment abroad, and gradually rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He served with distinguished honour under the great duke of Marlborough in the wars of Queen Anne. He was present at the battles of Donawert, Blenheim, Ramilies, and most of the engagements of that celebrated campaign. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1716, and died deputy-governor of Stirling castle in 1729. He had the character of a brave soldier and a devout Christian.

One of Mr. Blackadder's daughters died young in Glencairn. The other, Elizabeth, married, in 1687, a Mr. Young, a writer in Edinburgh. Having fallen into difficulties, he went to London, with a design to improve his circumstances. While there he wrote an excellent consolatory letter to his wife in Edinburgh, which has often been printed under the title of 'Faith Promoted, and Fears Prevented, from a proper view of affliction as God's rod.' Mrs. Young appears to have been a lady of remarkable piety and superior learning. She kept a diary or 'Short Account of the Lord's providence towards her,' which gives a summary of the memorable events of her life from 1700 until 1724. She died in 1782. The descendants of her family still survive.—*Crichton's Memoirs of the Rev. John Blackadder*.

BLACKADDER, JOHN, an eminent minister of the Church of Scotland, was born in 1615. He was the representative, as above-stated, of the Blackadders of Tulliallan, and the grand nephew of the celebrated topographer Timothy Pont. He studied divinity in Glasgow, under the eye of his mother's brother, Principal Strang of that university. Having been duly licensed, in 1652 he received a call to the parish church of Troqueer, in the neighbourhood of Dumfries. In 1662, when episcopacy was attempted to be forced on Scotland, Mr. Blackadder, in his sermons on several Sundays, energetically exposed its unlawfulness, and, to use his own phrase, "entered his dissent in heaven" against

it. In consequence of this, and the refusal of the presbytery of Dumfries to celebrate, by order of parliament, the anniversary of the Restoration, he and some of his brethren were conducted to Edinburgh, by a troop of fifty horse sent for the purpose; but after a few examinations, he soon obtained his liberty. An episcopal incumbent having got possession of his charge, he and his wife, who was a Miss Haning, daughter of a merchant in Dumfries, and their numerous family, went to reside at Caitloch, in the parish of Glencairn, where he occasionally preached to large assemblages of people; which coming to the knowledge of the authorities, he was obliged once more to remove. For several years after this he seems to have led a wandering life, preaching in the fields wherever he could get it done without molestation. His exertions were not confined to Dumfries-shire or Galloway, but extended to almost every county south of the Tay. There was scarcely a hill, we are told, a moor or a glen in the southern and western districts of Scotland, where he did not hold a conventicle, or dispense the sacrament. In these excursions he was frequently the companion and coadjutor of Welsh, Peden, Cargill, and other undaunted Covenanters, who in the face of peril and the sword unflinchingly maintained the right and the liberty of the national worship.

In 1670, having conducted divine worship at a place near Dunfermline, where the people had armed themselves in self-defence, he was summoned before the privy council, but did not obey the citation. When the search for him had become a little relaxed, he renewed the custom of preaching wherever opportunity offered. On one particular occasion he delivered a sermon at Kinkell, near St. Andrews; when, notwithstanding the injunctions of Archbishop Sharp, the people all flocked to hear him. It is stated that when Sharp desired the provost to march out the militia, to disperse the congregation, he was told it was impossible, as the militia had gone there already as worshippers. In 1674 Blackadder was outlawed, and a reward of a thousand merks offered for his apprehension. In 1680 he proceeded to Holland, and settled his eldest son at the university of Leyden, to graduate as a

doctor of medicine. After a few months' absence he returned to Scotland, and in 1681 was arrested in his own house at Edinburgh, and confined in the state prison on the Bass Rock, where he remained about four years. His health being much impaired by the dampness and closeness of his place of confinement, his friends applied to government for his liberation; but unwilling to grant him his release, it was at first proposed to remove him to the jail either of Haddington or Dunbar. At length he was offered his freedom with permission to reside at Edinburgh, on condition of his granting a bond for five thousand merks. So much delay, however, took place, that, before he could regain his liberty, he sunk under the cruel hardships to which he was subjected, among which "hope deferred" was not one of the least. He died in the prison of the Bass in December 1685, in his 70th year, and was buried in North Berwick churchyard. His cell in the Bass is still pointed out to the visitor. Of his children an account has been given in the preceding article Blackadder's Life, by Dr. Andrew Crichton, was published in 1823.

BLACKLOCK, THOMAS, D.D., an ingenious poet and divine, the son of poor but industrious parents, natives of Cumberland, was born at Annan, in Dumfries-shire, November 10, 1721. Before he was six months old, he was deprived of sight by the small-pox. As he grew up, his father educated him at home to the best of his ability, and read to him instructive and entertaining books, particularly the works of Spenser, Milton, Prior, Pope, and Addison. He was also partial to those of Thomson and Allan Ramsay. By the aid of some of his companions who attended the grammar school, and pitied his misfortune, and were won by the gentleness of his disposition, he acquired an imperfect knowledge of the Latin tongue. He began to compose poetry when he was only about twelve years of age; and one of his early pieces is preserved in the collection published after his death. When he was little more than nineteen, his father, a bricklayer, was killed by the falling of a malt kiln. Some of his pieces having, about a year thereafter, come into the hands of Dr. John Stevenson, an eminent physician in Edinburgh, that gentleman, struck with his tal-

ots, took upon himself the charge of his education, and invited him to that city, where he arrived in 1741. After attending a grammar school for a short time, he was enrolled as a student at the university, where he continued till the year 1745; when, in consequence of the Rebellion, and the disturbed state of the metropolis, he retired to Dumfries, to the house of Mr. M'Murdo, who had married his sister. At the close of the civil commotions he returned to Edinburgh, and pursued his studies at college for six years longer. He not only made considerable progress in the sciences, but obtained a thorough knowledge of the Greek, Latin, and French languages; the latter of which he acquired by conversation with the lady of Provost Alexander, who was a native of France. Although the chief inlets to poetical ideas were closed to him, the beauties of creation and all external objects being hid from his view, he wrote poetry, not only with facility, but with success. In 1746 he published at Glasgow an 8vo volume of his poems, and in 1754 he brought out at Edinburgh another edition, which was very favourably received, and attracted the notice of the Rev. Joseph Spence, professor of poetry at Oxford, who wrote an account of his life and writings, with the design of introducing his name and character to the English public. In 1756 a quarto edition of his poems was published in London by subscription, which yielded him a considerable sum.

After the completion of his university course, he began to prepare himself for giving lectures on oratory to young men intended for the bar or the pulpit: but by the advice of Hume the historian, who interested himself warmly in his behalf, he abandoned the project, and turned his attention towards the church. Having devoted the usual time to the study of divinity, he was, in 1759, duly licensed for the ministry by the presbytery of Dumfries. On the alarm of a French invasion, in 1761, he published a discourse 'On the right improvement of Time,' and in the same year he contributed some poems to the first volume of Donaldson's collection of original poems, published in Edinburgh. In 1762 he married Sarah, the daughter of Mr. Joseph Johnston, surgeon in Dumfries. The earl of Selkirk obtained for him from the Crown a presentation to the church of Kirkcud-

bright, and his ordination took place a few days after his marriage; but his appointment was opposed by the parishioners, and after nearly two years' legal contention, he resigned his living, by the advice of his friends, for a moderate annuity. He returned to Edinburgh in 1764, and added to his income by receiving, as boarders into his house, a number of young gentlemen, whom he assisted in their studies. This system he continued till 1787, when age and increasing infirmities obliged him to give it up. In 1766 he obtained the degree of D.D. from the Marischal college, Aberdeen. In 1767 he published 'Paraclesis, or Consolations deduced from Natural and Revealed Religion,' in two dissertations; and in 1768 'Two Discourses on the Spirit and Evidences of Christianity,' translated from the French of M. Armand, minister of the Walloon church in Hanau. In 1774 appeared his last publication, 'The Graham,' a heroic ballad, in four cantos, intended to promote a good feeling betwixt the inhabitants of England and Scotland; but this poem, being considered of inferior merit, has been excluded from Mackenzie's collection of his works.

Dr. Blacklock was one of the first to appreciate the genius of Burns the poet; and it was owing to a letter from him to the Rev. Dr. Laurie, minister of Loudon, Ayrshire, that Burns, in November 1786, relinquished his design of quitting his native land for Jamaica, and trying his fortune in Edinburgh. On his arrival in the metropolis, the doctor treated him with great kindness, and introduced him to many of his literary friends. "There was, perhaps, never one among all mankind," says Heron, in a Life of Burns, in the Edinburgh Magazine, "whom you might more truly have called an angel upon earth than Dr. Blacklock. He was guileless and innocent as a child, yet endowed with manly sagacity and penetration. His heart was a perpetual spring of overflowing benignity; his feelings were all tremblingly alive to the sense of the sublime, the beautiful, the tender, the pious, and the virtuous. Poetry was to him the dear solace of perpetual blindness; cheerfulness, even to gaiety, was, notwithstanding that irremediable misfortune, long the predominant colour of his mind. In his latter years, when the gloom might otherwise have thickened around him, hope,



faith, devotion, the most fervent and sublime, exalted his mind to heaven, and made him maintain his wonted cheerfulness in the expectation of a speedy dissolution."

Dr. Blacklock died at Edinburgh, July 7, 1791, and was buried in the ground of St. Cuthbert's chapel of ease. A monument was erected to his memory, with an elegant Latin inscription, from the pen of his friend and frequent correspondent, Dr. Beattie. Next to conversation, music was his chief recreation. He was a performer on several instruments, particularly the flute. He generally carried in his pocket a small flageolet, on which he played his favourite tunes. He composed with taste; and one of his pieces in this department was inserted in the *Edinburgh Magazine and Review* for 1774, under the title of 'Absence, a Pastoral, set to Music, by Dr. Blacklock.' He left a great many sermons in manuscript, together with a treatise on morals; which were never published. The article 'Blind,' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' was contributed by him in 1783. He published in 1756 'An Essay towards a Universal Etymology,' besides one or two sermons. In 1793 appeared a quarto edition of his poems, with his life by Henry Mackenzie. His attainments in science and in general knowledge, considering his blindness, were truly wonderful; and in all respects he must be considered one of the most singular literary phenomena that has ever appeared in this or any other country.

BLACKWELL, THOMAS, an eminent scholar and author, was born at Aberdeen, August 4, 1701. His father, the Rev. Thomas Blackwell, was for some time one of the ministers of Aberdeen. In 1717 he was appointed principal of Marischal College in that city, and died in 1728. He bestowed the greatest attention on the education of his sons, Thomas and Alexander, a notice of whom follows. After receiving the rudiments of his education at the grammar school of his native city, Thomas was sent to study in Marischal College, where he took the degree of master of arts in 1718. Being deeply versed in the Greek language and literature, he was, in December 1723, appointed by the Crown, professor of Greek in the university where he had been educated. In 1737 he published at London, without his name, 'An Inquiry into

the Life and Writings of Homer,' 8vo; "a production," says Dr. Irving, "which displays more erudition than genius, and more affectation than elegance." In 1748 he published anonymously 'Letters concerning Mythology,' 8vo, which, if the same author, may be classed among pompous trifles. The same year, on the death of Prince Osborn, he was appointed principal of Marischal College by the Crown, on whom the patronage devolved on the forfeiture of the Marischal family in 1716. Soon after he married the daughter of a merchant in Aberdeen, by whom he had no children. At the commencement of the session, 1752, on his commendation, a new order in teaching the sciences was introduced into Marischal College, being then now in operation; the plan of academical education previously in use being found insufficient. In the same year he took the degree of doctor of law and in 1753 he published the first volume of his 'Memoirs of the Court of Augustus,' 4to. The second volume appeared in 1755, and the third which was posthumous, and left incomplete by the author, was prepared for the press by John Mills, Esq., and published in 1764. This work was severely criticised by Dr. Johnson, and, like all Blackwell's productions, is now seldom looked into. On account of declining health, Dr. Blackwell was advised to travel, but could proceed no farther than Edinburgh, where he died of a consumptive disease, March 6, 1757, in his 56th year. His widow survived him for many years, and in 1793, she founded a professorship of chemistry in Marischal College. She also left a premium of £10 sterling to be annually given to the person who should compose and deliver the best discourse in the English language upon a certain specified subject.—*Biog. Brit.*—Blackwell's works are:

*Inquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer.* Lond. 1737. 2d. edit. 1736, 8vo.

*The Dangers of the Rebellion, and our happy Deliverance, considered, and a suitable consequent behaviour recommended.* Psalm cxxix. 5. 1746, 4to.

*Proofs of the Inquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer.* Lond. 1747, 8vo.

*Letters concerning Mythology.* Lond. 1748, 8vo.

*Memoirs of the Court of Augustus.* Edin. 1753—1755. 2 vols. 4to. Lond. 1764, 3 vols. 4to. The same work continued and completed from the Author's original papers, by John Mills, Esq., forming a 3d volume. 1764, 3 vols. 4to.

*Letter to Mr. J. Aines, relating to an ancient Greek inscription.* See *Archæologia*, vol. i. p. 333. 1770.



BLACKWELL, ALEXANDER, a man of great natural genius, and an accomplished Greek and Latin scholar, brother of the preceding, was born in Aberdeen about the beginning of the eighteenth century. In the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 7th edition, he is stated to have been the son of a dealer in knit-hose in Aberdeen; but this is evidently a mistake, his father, as stated in the preceding life, being one of the ministers of Aberdeen, and principal of Marischal College. After completing his academical education at Marischal College, he went to Leyden, where he studied physic under the celebrated Boerhaave, and took the degree of M.D. ELIZABETH, his wife, the authoress of the most extraordinary botanical work of her day, was the daughter of a stocking merchant in Aberdeen of the same name, and probably a relative of her husband, to whom she was secretly married; and some accounts say that he eloped with her to London; but it appears that he had first endeavoured to establish a practice in his native city, and not succeeding, he removed to the British metropolis, and became corrector of the press to Mr. Wilkins, a printer. He afterwards commenced the printing business himself in the Strand; and continued to carry it on till 1734, when, in consequence chiefly of an action being brought against him for not having served a regular apprenticeship to the trade, he became involved in debt, and was thrown into prison. Luckily his wife possessed a taste for the drawing and colouring of flowers, which she now turned to account. Engravings of flowers were then very rare, and Mrs. Blackwell thought that the publication of an Herbal might yield her such a remuneration as would enable her to discharge her husband's debts. Having submitted her first drawings to Sir Hans Sloane and Dr. Mead, these eminent physicians encouraged her to proceed with the work. She also received the kindest countenance from Mr. Philip Miller, then well known as a writer on horticulture. She was also patronised by Mr. Rand of the botanical garden at Chelsea, by whose advice she, in the year 1735, took lodgings in the neighbourhood of this garden, for more ready access to those flowers and plants which she required for her work, and proceeded to make drawings of them, thereafter engraving them on copper, and

colouring the work herself. Her husband added the Latin names of the different plants, and a brief description of each, chiefly taken, by permission, from Miller's '*Botanicum Officinale*.' The first volume of her Herbal, containing 252 plates, appeared in 1737; and the second, with 248 plates, in 1739. It was published in a complete form, under the title of '*A curious Herbal, containing five hundred Cuts of the most useful Plants which are now used in the practice of Physic, engraved on folio copperplates, after drawings taken from the Life, by Elizabeth Blackwell; to which is added a short Description of the Plants, and their common uses in Physic*,' folio. This work raised Mrs. Blackwell very high in public estimation, and by its means she was enabled to free her husband from prison. The college of physicians, to whom she was permitted to present in person the first volume on its completion, not only made her a handsome present, but gave her a testimonial, signed by the president and censors of the institution, strongly recommendatory of her work.

After his release, the duke of Chandos employed Blackwell to superintend some agricultural operations at Cannons. Having published a work on agriculture, a copy of it was transmitted to the king of Sweden by his ambassador in this country; in consequence of which he was offered an engagement at Stockholm, which he accepted. About 1740, leaving his wife and child in London, he sailed for the Swedish capital. On his arrival he was ordered apartments in the house of the prime minister, and allowed a pension. Having, during a dangerous illness of the king, prescribed with success for his majesty, he was, on his recovery, appointed one of the king's physicians. At this time he was in the full enjoyment of the favour of the court, and having submitted to the king a scheme for draining certain large fens and marshes, this was tried, and found to be successful. To his wife, who was on the point of joining him, he remitted large sums of money; but his career in Sweden was destined soon to come to a fatal close. He was arrested on suspicion of being concerned in a plot with Count Tessin to overturn the government, and alter the line of succession. After being subjected to the torture, he was tried before

a royal commission, and sentenced to be broken alive on the wheel, for which beheading was afterwards substituted. He was executed August 9, 1748, protesting his innocence to the last. Having prayed for a short time, he laid his head on the block, but in a wrong posture, on which, in the spirit of jesting which distinguished Sir Thomas More at his execution, he excused himself for his awkwardness, as it was his first experiment in that way. The date of his wife's death is unknown. An edition of her work was published on the continent.

BLACKWOOD, ADAM, a learned but bigoted writer of the sixteenth century, who distinguished himself as the antagonist of Buchanan and the defender of Queen Mary, was born at Dunfermline in 1539. He was the son of William Blackwood, a gentleman by birth, by his wife, Helen Reid, granddaughter of John Reid of Aikenhead, who was slain at Flodden. Her uncle, Robert Reid, bishop of Orkney and president of the court of session, bequeathed eight thousand merks for the foundation of a college in Edinburgh, and has, therefore, some claim to be considered the founder of that university. [See REID, ROBERT, an eminent prelate.] Blackwood's father was slain in battle before he had reached his tenth year, and his mother did not long survive him. His grandfather, the bishop of Orkney, having undertaken the charge of his education, sent him at a proper age to the university of Paris. At the age of nineteen he lost his relative and benefactor, who died at Dieppe, on the 15th September 1558. Soon after, young Blackwood returned to Scotland. By the munificence of Queen Mary, at that time residing with her first husband, the dauphin, at the court of France, he was enabled to resume his academical career at Paris. He now applied himself to the study of mathematics and philosophy, and also to the acquirement of the oriental languages. He afterwards attended a course of law at the university of Toulouse, where he resided for two years. On his return to Paris he sought for employment as a teacher of philosophy. In 1574 he published his earliest work, a poem on the death of Charles the Ninth of France, whose reign has been for ever rendered infamous by the massacre of St. Bartholomew. In the following year

appeared his first two books on the connexion of religion and government. A third book was added in 1612. On the recommendation of James Beithune, archbishop of Glasgow, then living in exile in Paris, Queen Mary bestowed upon him the office of a counsellor, that is, judge, of the parliament of Poitiers. The province of Poitou had been assigned to her for the payment of her dowry, and her letters patent were confirmed by the French king, Henry the Third. According to Dr. Mackenzie [*Lives of Scots Writers*, vol. iii. p. 488] he was likewise appointed professor of the civil law in the university of Poitiers, but this is evidently a mistake. A list of his works is given below. Among them is his 'Apologia pro Regibus,' which appeared in 1581, intended as an answer to the eloquent and masterly dialogue of Buchanan on the rights of the crown of Scotland. He inscribed his work to the queen, who had nominated him a privy councillor, and to her son, afterwards James the Sixth. When Mary was a prisoner in England, in the hope of rendering her some material service during her captivity, he made more than one voyage to England; and soon after her tragical death he published in French a long account of her treatment, under the title of 'Martyre de la Reyne d'Escoce,' with a zealous vindication of her character. In this work he bitterly reviles the enemies of Mary, not sparing John Knox and Queen Elizabeth in his wrath; describing the former as "a true member and apostle of Satan," and recommending a general crusade of Christian princes against the latter as "a foul murderess." To this work was added a collection of poems in Latin, French, and Italian, upon Mary and Elizabeth, those on the latter written in a style of the most intense vituperation.

In 1604, Blackwood again visited London, and having been presented to King James, he was honoured with a very gracious reception. In 1606 he published a Latin poem which he had written on the accession of James the Sixth to the throne of England. He also wrote some pious meditations in prose and verse, and projected a continuation of Boyce's History of Scotland, which, from his extreme and bigoted views, it is as well that he did not live to finish. He died in 1613, in the 74th year of his age, and was interred in St. Per-

charius' church at Poitiers, where a marble monument, with a long inscription, was erected to his memory.

He had married Catherine Courtinier, daughter of the "procureur de roi" of Poitiers. His wife bore to him four sons and seven daughters. One of his sons became a judge of the same court. Another fell in battle during the civil wars of France. One of his daughters was married to his countryman, George Crichton, doctor of the canon law, royal professor of Greek in the university of Paris; after whose death, she became the wife of François de la Mothe le Vayer. Of the rest of the family there are no memorials. In France the name is Blacvod. [*Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers*, vol. i.]

Adam Blackwood's works are :

Caroli IX. Pompa Funebris versiculis expressa per A. B. J. C. [*Juris Consultum*.] Paris, 1574, 8vo.

De Vinculo; seu Conjunctione Religionis et Imperii libri duo, quibus conjurationum traduntur insidiæ fuco religionis adumbratæ. Ad illustrissimam serenissimamque principem, D. Mariam Scotie Reginam, et Gallie Dotariam. Paris, 1575, 8vo.

Apologia pro Regibus, Adversus Georgii Buchanani Dialogum, de Jure Regni apud Scotos. Pictavis 1581, 4to. Parisina, 1588, 8vo.

Martyre de la Reyne d'Escoce, Douairiere de France; contenant le vray discours des traïsons à elle faictes à la suscitation d'Elizabet Angloise, par lequel les mensonges, calomnies, et faulxes accusations dressées contre ceste tresvertueuse, escatholique, et tresillustre princeesse son esclarcies, et son innocence averée. This work is said to have been printed "A Edimbourg, chez Jean Nafeild," 1587, 8vo; but this was not the case, and the publisher's name is fictitious. It was reprinted at Antwerp in 1588, and again in 1589. It is to be found in the collection of Jebb, *De Vita et Rebus gestis Mariæ Scotorum Reginæ Autores sedecim*, tom. ii. p. 175. London, 1725, 2 tom. fol.

Sanctarum Precationum Proemia, seu maris, Ejaculationes Animæ ad Orandum se præparantia. Dedicated to Archbishop Bethune of Glasgow. Augustoriti Pictorium, 1598, 12mo. Aug. Pict. 1608, 16to.

Inauguratio Jacobi Magnæ Britannie Regis. Paris, 1606, 8vo.

In Psalmum Davidis quinquagesimum, cujus initium est, *Miserere mei Deus*. Adami Blacvodæi Meditatio. Aug. Pict. 1608, 16to.

Varii generis Poemata. Per Adam. Blacvodæum, in Præsidali Pictorum Consessu. et in Metropolitano Decurionum Collegio Consiliarium. Pictavis, 1609, 16to.

An elegant edition of Blackwood's works in Latin and French, appeared at Paris in one volume, thirty-one years after his death, under the title of 'Adami Blacvodæi, in Curia Præsidiali Pictorum, et Urbis in Decurionum Collegio, Regis Consilarii, Opera Omnia, cum ejus Vita, à Gabriel Naudæo. Paris, 1644, 4to. This volume, says Dr. Irving, contains a portrait of the author by Picart. He appears in his official robes.

BLACKWOOD, HENRY, physician, elder brother of the preceding, was, about the year 1551, a teacher of philosophy in the university of Paris, where he had been educated. Having applied himself to the study of medicine, and taken the degree of M.D., he became dean of that faculty and was at one time physician to the duke of Longueville. He died about 1613, at an advanced age. He was the author of various medical and philosophical treatises. His son, who bore the same name, and followed the same profession, became professor of physic in the Royal College, and died at Rouen in 1634. According to the *Biographie Universelle*, (tom. iv. p. 549,) the younger Henry Blackwood "était un homme de beaucoup de talent, mais très inconstant, philosophe, orateur, médecin, soldat, courtisan, voyageur, et intrigant dans tout ces états." He published an edition of *Hippocratis Cei Prognosticorum libri tres, ad veterum exemplarium fidem emendati et recogniti* Paris, 1625, 24to.

Another brother of Adam Blackwood was George Blackwood, who was also educated at Paris, and taught philosophy in that city about the year 1571; but having subsequently entered into holy orders, he obtained considerable preferment in the French church. [*Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers*, vol. i. p. 168.]

BLACKWOOD, WILLIAM, an eminent publisher, and founder of the magazine that bears his name, was born at Edinburgh, November 20, 1776. His parents were respectable, though in a humble station; and he received an excellent education. In 1790 he entered on his apprenticeship with Messrs. Bell and Bradfute, the well known publishers; and while in their employment he stored his mind with reading of all sorts, especially Scottish history and antiquities. In 1797, after the expiry of his apprenticeship, he was engaged by Messrs. J. Mundell and Co., extensive booksellers in Edinburgh, to go to Glasgow to take the superintendence of a branch of their business in that city; where, having the sole charge, he acquired those habits of decision and promptitude for which he was so remarkable. At the end of a year he returned to Bell and Bradfute, with whom he continued another year. In 1799 he entered into partnership with Mr. Robert Ross, bookseller



and book auctioneer, but this connection being dissolved in the course of a few years, he went to London, to the shop of Mr. Cuthell, where he obtained a thorough knowledge of the old book trade. In 1804 he returned to Edinburgh, and commenced business on his own account, on the South Bridge, as a dealer in old books, in which department his knowledge was allowed to be unusually great. He soon after became agent for several of the London publishers, among whom were Messrs. Murray, Baldwin, and Cadell, and also commenced publishing for himself. Among other works brought out by him were 'Grahame's Sabbath,' 'Kerr's Voyages and Travels,' 18 vols. 8vo, and the 'Edinburgh Encyclopedia,' 18 vols. 4to. In 1812 appeared his celebrated catalogue, containing upwards of fifteen thousand books in various languages, all properly classified, which, we are told, continues to the present day to be a standard authority for the prices of old books. In 1816 he disposed of his extensive stock of classical and antiquarian books, and removed to the New Town of Edinburgh, where he thenceforth devoted his energies to the business of a general publisher. In April 1817 he brought out the first number of 'Blackwood's Magazine,' which speedily acquired a high character and an extensive circulation. Among its first contributors were Mr. John Wilson, author of 'The Isle of Palms,' elected in 1820, professor of moral philosophy in the university of Edinburgh, and Mr. John G. Lockhart, Advocate, afterwards editor of the 'Quarterly Review.' Mr. Blackwood himself never wrote more than two or three articles for its earlier numbers; but the whole management and arrangement of the magazine devolved upon him, and he executed the editorial duties with unusual tact, skill, and vigour. Besides the publications already mentioned, he published the principal works of Messrs. Wilson, Lockhart, Hogg, Galt, Moir, and other distinguished contributors to his magazine, as well as several of the productions of Sir Walter Scott. He was twice chosen a magistrate of Edinburgh, and while in that capacity, he took a prominent part in the affairs of the city. Mr. Blackwood died at Edinburgh, September 16, 1834, in the 58th year of his age. He was a man of straightforward and independent character, enlarged un-

derstanding, and liberal disposition. "No man says the obituary notice which appeared in the magazine after his decease, "ever conducted business in a more direct and manly manner than Mr. Blackwood. His opinion was on all occasions distinctly expressed; his questions were ever explicit; his answers conclusive. His sincerity might sometimes be considered as rough, but no human being ever accused him either of flattery or of shuffling; and those men of letters who were in frequent communication with him soon conceived a respect and confidence for him, which, save in a very few instances, ripened into cordial regard and friendship. The masculine steadiness, and imperturbable resolution of his character, were impressed on all his proceedings; and it will be allowed by those who watched him through his career, as the publisher of a literary and political miscellany, that these qualities were more than once very severely tested. He dealt by parties exactly as he did by individuals. Whether his principles were right or wrong, they were *his*, and he never compromised or complimented away one tittle of them. No changes, either of men or of measures, ever dimmed his eye, or checked his courage." He left a widow, seven sons, and two daughters. His two eldest sons succeeded to his business. His third son was an officer in the service of the Hon. East India Company.—*Blackwood's Magazine* for 1834.

BLAIR, a surname of great antiquity in Scotland, and like so many others in that kingdom, is territorial. The word *Blair* or *Blar* properly signifies a plain clear of woods, but the Celts in general choosing such plains for their hostile encounters, the word came at length to signify a field of battle. The family of Blair of Blair in Ayrshire, have maintained since the thirteenth century a high position in that county, and a branch of it acquired the lands of Dunskey, in Wigtonshire, by purchase in the year 1658. The Blairs of Blair and the Blairs of Balthyock in Perthshire long disputed the honour of the chieftainship. James the Sixth, to whom the point was referred, decided that 'the oldest man, for the time being, of either family, should have the precedency.' Both families have had several considerable landed families descended from them. Those from Balthyock are settled in Perthshire, Forfarshire, and the north; those from Blair of that ilk in the counties of Ayr, Wigton, Renfrew, &c., in the south and west. Their arms bear no affinity, but as it will afterwards appear, it does not follow that they may not have descended from the same stock.

Of the family of Blair of Blair, the first on record was William de Blair, who, in 1205, during the reign of William the Lion, is mentioned in a contract of agreement, in the charter chest of the burgh of Irvine, betwixt Ralph de Eg-



ington and the village of Irvine. It is well-known that many Normans and English came into Scotland during this and the previous reigns, who received grants of lands from the crown. The circumstance of his son being a witness to a royal charter (which only tenants-in-chief of the crown, nobles, and ecclesiastics, were privileged to do), proves that the lands he held were a royal fief, and his Norman surname of William, which was also that of his son, never having been borne by natives in Scotland until after Prince Henry, eldest son of David I. had bestowed it upon his second son, (the then reigning monarch), along with the Norman prefix *de*, lends probability to the conjecture that William was an Anglo-Norman warrior, on whom had been bestowed these lands of Blair. He died in the reign of Alexander II., and left a son, William de Blair. A William de Blair is witness in a charter of King Alexander III. to the abbacy of Dunfermline, about the year 1260, but it is uncertain if this is the same. William de Blair is said to have had two sons, Sir Bryce, his heir, and David.

Sir Bryce, the elder son, was treacherously slain by the English, with other Ayrshire barons, at Ayr in 1296. He left no issue, and was succeeded by his brother, David Blair or Blare, who was compelled to swear fealty to King Edward I. of England, in 1296, the year of his brother's death. In the critical remarks on the Ragman Roll (Prynne's copy) he is mentioned as one of the progenitors of the family. David's son, Roger de Blair of that ilk, was a firm friend of King Robert the Bruce, from whom he obtained a charter under the great seal, '*Rogero de Blair, dilecto et fideli nostro*,' of four chalders of victual yearly out of the lands of Bourtrees, in the barony of Cunningham, Ayrshire, to him and his heirs for ever. Roger died in the reign of David II.

His son, Hugh de Blair, is said to have succeeded him. A *Hugues del Blare, et Johne fratre suo*, are mentioned in a charter of confirmation during the reign of David II., to the monastery of Kilwinning, as witnesses.

Hugh was succeeded by his son, James Blair of that ilk, an adherent of King David Bruce, from whom he got a grant of several tenements of land about the town of Ayr, which had fallen into the king's hand by forfeiture. This is confirmed by a charter under the great seal from the said King David, dated at Edinburgh, 3d February, 1368, in the 39th year of his reign. Robertson, in his '*Ayrshire Families*,' states that he had two sons, James, who succeeded him, and Sir John, progenitor of the Blairs of Adamton, Ayrshire. The lands of Adamton appear, from a charter of David II., to have been acquired in or before 1363, by their father in exchange with Sir Robert de Erakine, for the lands of Malerbe and others in Perthshire. The Blairs of Adamton flourished for a long series of years until Catherine, only daughter and heir-ess of David Blair of Adamton, married, in 1776, Sir William Maxwell, baronet, of Monreith. She sold Adamton to Robert Reid, Esq., and died in 1798.

The next laird, James Blair of that ilk, son of the former, obtained a charter from Robert II., dated 8th May 1375, confirming a charter, granted to his father by David II., of the lands of Corshogyll, &c., in Dumfries-shire, and another, of 23d July, the same year, of the lands of Hartwood, &c. He died in the reign of James the First, leaving a son, called David by Douglas in his *Baronage* (p. 194), but his name was more probably Hugh, as Sir Hugh Blair of that ilk appears as witness to several charters of the period in which he lived, the commencement of the fifteenth century.

It is supposed that he was succeeded by a son of the name of James, and he by his nephew (Sir Hugh's grandson), John Blair of that ilk, who was served heir to his grandfather, and

obtained from James the Third a charter, '*Johanni Blair, de eodem, nepoti et heredi Jacobi, &c., terrarum baronie de Blair, 19 January 1477.*' He left, with two daughters, Egidia, married to James Kennedy of the family of Cassillis, and Elizabeth, married to Ninian Stewart, of Bute, a son, John Blair of that ilk, who married Lady Elizabeth Montgomery, fifth daughter of Hugh first earl of Eglinton, and had issue John his heir, and Margaret, married to John Crawford of Crawfordland. In Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, there is an entry under date May 18, 1545, the fourth year of Queen Mary, that John Blair and Patrick his son, both then at the horn, found security to underly the law for abiding from the queen's armies at Ancrum, on the previous February 27, and Coldingham on December 31, and from other raids.

John Blair of that ilk, his son, died in the early part of the reign of James the Sixth, and was succeeded by his son, John Blair of Blair. In the work just quoted, under date May 21, 1577, John Blair of that ilk, William Blair his brother, Robert Blair, brother of William Blair of Halie, with twenty-five others, their servants and followers, are indicted for shooting with pistolets, following and chasing one Thomas Crawford and his servants, for their slaughter, upon forethought felony. The laird of Blair, and his brother, William, being found guilty, they respectively found security to enter their persons in ward within the castle of Blackness by eight o'clock in the evening, and not to escape therefrom until they were relieved, John Blair under the penalty of five thousand pounds, and William Blair, under that of two thousand pounds. By his wife, Grizel, daughter of Robert, third Lord Sempill, this John Blair of Blair had, with three daughters, five sons, viz., John, who married Isobel, daughter of Thomas, fifth Lord Boyd, and who predeceased his father, leaving three daughters all well married; Bryce, who succeeded to the estate on the death of his father in 1609; Alexander, who married Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of William Cochrane of that ilk, when he took his name and arms, and thus became ancestor of the noble family of Dundonald, his grandson, Sir William Cochrane, knight, being created earl of Dundonald in 1669, [See DUNDONALD, earl of]; James; and Robert of Bogtown, father of Sir Adam Blair of Bogtown.

Bryce Blair of Blair, the second son, married Annabell Wallace, and had two sons and five daughters, the latter of whom were all well married. He died 4th February 1639, and was succeeded by his elder twin-son, Sir Bryce Blair, who was knighted by Charles the First. He married, in 1618, Mariann, daughter of Walter Dundas of Dundas, and died a few months after his father. He was succeeded by his son, John Blair, who died soon after without issue, and was succeeded by his uncle, John Blair, who married Lady Jean Cunningham, daughter of William, eighth earl of Glencairn, and dying in 1662, was succeeded by his son, William Blair of Blair. This gentleman was named by the restoration government of Scotland a member of the Commission in Ayrshire for holding courts on the Covenanters, but he early joined the Revolution party, and was a member of the Convention of estates, 16th March 1689, and one of the committee for settling the government. Having raised a troop of horse in support of King William, he marched with it into Perthshire. Information of this having reached the Viscount Dundee, then in arms in Athol for King James, he determined to surprise them, and accordingly he left Athol, and proceeded with celerity during the night towards Perth, which city he entered unawares early next morning, and seized both the laird of Blair and the laird of Pollock, who was with him, and two other officers, in their beds, and carried them off prisoners to the Highlands, where the laird of Blair died very soon after. He had mar-

ried Lady Margaret Hamilton, fourth daughter of William, second duke of Hamilton, and was succeeded by his son,

William Blair of Blair, who was a commissioner of supply for the county of Ayr, in the Convention parliament which met in 1689. He married Magdalene daughter of James Campbell of Cargunnoch, by whom, besides a daughter, Magdalene, he had a son, John, to whom he disposed his estate, reserving to himself a liferent. His son predeceased him, unmarried, and was succeeded by his sister, Magdalene Blair, who married William Scott, Esq., advocate, second son of John Scott, Esq., of Malleny, in Mid Lothian, (an ancient branch of Buccleuch,) and had a son, William, her heir. The heiress of Blair is supposed to have died before the year 1715, and Mr. Scott, her widower, who had assumed the name and arms of Blair, the latter quartered with those of Scott, married, secondly, Catherine, only daughter of Alexander Tait, of Edinburgh, merchant, and had by her five sons and six daughters. Hamilton, the eldest, succeeded his half-brother, William, on the death of the latter, unmarried, in 1732. He had early entered the army, and in 1760 was major of the Scots Greys. He married Jane, daughter of Sydenham Williams, Esq. of Herringston, Dorsetshire, and had a son and 2 daughters. William Blair of Blair, his son, succeeded him in 1782. The latter married Magdalene, daughter of John Fordyce, Esq. of Ayton, Berwickshire, for many years commissioner of the woods and forests and land revenue, and had 5 sons and 7 daughters. His eldest sons having predeceased him, he was succeeded in 1841, by his 3d son, William Fordyce Blair, Captain R. N. The latter married, July 23, 1840, Caroline-Isabella, youngest *dr.* of John Sprot, Esq., London; issue, 2 *drs.*, Mary and Caroline-Madalina, and 2 sons, William Augustus, born June 24, 1848; and Frederick Gordon, born Nov. 11, 1852. Mrs. Blair died Oct. 24, 1857.

The ancestor of the Blairs of Balthyock, Perthshire, was Alexander de Blair, who flourished in the reigns of William the Lion and his son Alexander the Second. He married Ela, daughter of Hugh de Nyden of that ilk, in Fifeshire, and got a charter of the lands of 'Konakin in Fifeshire, holding of the bishop of St. Andrews, to which Malcolm, seventh earl of Fife, and Duncan and David, his brothers, are witnesses.' This charter bears no date, but Malcolm, seventh earl of Fife, succeeded his father in 1203, and died in 1229. A comparison of dates makes it not impossible that this Alexander de Blair may have been a son of William de Blair of Blair, in which case he appears to have called his son after the name of his grandfather William. By his wife, Ela, he got also a part of the lands of Nyden or Nydie, which remained a long time in possession of the Blairs. The arms borne by this family may have been those of de Nyden, as at that period they generally followed the lands, irrespective of the name of the possessor. As this fact has not been hitherto recognised by genealogical writers, and a contrary opinion as to the connection of the two families from the one now indicated has, in consequence, been held, we annex an instance in illustration taken from that interesting relic of chivalry 'The Siege of Karla-verock,' premising that what is there said of banners must needs hold true of family bearings in general, inasmuch as the banners formed their chief features in such bearings. 'Ralph de Monthermer, a private baron, became earl of Gloucester by marriage with Joan, daughter of Edward I., and widow of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, by which title he was frequently summoned to parliament. On the occasion of the siege of Caerlaverock, A. D. 1300, he led his followers, not under his own banner but under that of Clare, the earl of Gloucester, whilst he was himself vested in

a surcoat of his paternal arms, which he also bore in his shield. On his decease, his successor in the earldom (a son of his wife by her first husband) assumed the arms and dignities of the estate of Clare, and Monthermer was summoned in the very next parliament as a private baron only. This practice probably continued—and in the case of heiresses particularly—until quarterings by marriage were introduced.' Alexander de Blair's son, Sir William de Blair, was steward of Fife under Alexander the Second, who conferred on him the honour of knighthood. This is instructed from the chartulary of Dunfermline, where 'dominus Wilhelmus de Blair, senschallus de Fife,' is particularly mentioned in 1235. He was also a witness in a charter of Malcolm, eighth earl of Fife, together with Andrew, bishop of Moray, who died in 1242. He appears to have died in the beginning of the reign of King Alexander the Second. He had two sons, Sir Alexander, his heir, and Walter, who is mentioned in a charter of Friskin de Moravia in 1260.

Sir Alexander Blair, the elder son, is designed 'dominus Alexander de Blair, miles,' in a charter of Malcolm, eighth earl of Fife, 'de ecclesia de Innerawn,' &c., in or before the year 1266, in which year earl Malcolm died. By his wife Helen, sister of Sir William Ramsay, Sir Alexander had a son, John Blair, who succeeded him. The son of the latter, David de Blair, is said by Douglas in his *Baronage* (p. 187), in his father's lifetime, and when but a young man, to have been, with many of his countrymen, compelled to swear fealty to King Edward the First of England, when he had overrun Scotland in 1296.

David de Blair, of the Balthyock family, died in the reign of David the Second. He left two sons, Patrick, the first who was designed of Balthyock, and Thomas, progenitor of the Blairs of Ardblair.

Patrick de Blair, besides the estate of Balthyock in Perthshire, of which he obtained a charter from Nicholas de Eskine, lord of Kinnoul, the superior, dated 22d October 1370, appears from charters quoted by Douglas, to have possessed also the lands of Quilt in Fife, and Balgilloch or Balgillo in Forfarshire. He married the daughter and coheir of John Ardler of that ilk, and died soon after 1393.

His son, Thomas Blair, second baron of Balthyock, received a charter under the great seal, from King Robert the Third, of the lands of Ardblair, Baldowie, and Balgillo in Forfarshire, dated in the tenth year of his reign, which is 1399.

His grandson, Thomas Blair of Balthyock, was one of the gentlemen upon several inquests in settling the marches of the lands of the abbacy of Arbroath with their neighbours in 1483 and 1484. He died in the beginning of the reign of James the Fourth. He had two sons, Alexander his heir, and John of Balmyle and Potento. Alexander married Jean, daughter of Andrew third lord Gray, and had a son, Thomas, who succeeded him in 1509.

In Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, under date March 10, 1540, there is a remission to 'Thomas Blaire of Bathyok,' for treasonably abiding from the army at Solway. From numerous cases in the same work it appears that about this period the various families of the Blairs of Balthyock and Ardblair, the Charteris of Kinfauns and Cuthilgurdy, the Drummonds, and other barons and lairds in Perthshire, were constantly involved in feuds with each other, and occasionally with burgesses and citizens of Perth, and others. On 7th March 1549, 'Thomas Blare of Balthyock,' Thomas his son, and others, found security to underly the law for the slaughter of Sir Henry Dempster, chaplain, and six others. John Blair of Ardblair, Andrew Blair and Thomas Blair, his sons, Peter Blair, Alexander Blair, half brother to John Butler of

Gormok, who was also implicated, David Blair of Knockma-beir, with John and Patrick Blair, his sons, and various others, were, on the 3d June 1554, summoned for being art and part in the slaughter of George Drummond of Leiderieff, and William, his son. Various of the accused made satisfaction and obtained pardon, but Patrick Blair in Ardblair, and Robert Smyth in Drumlochy, were beheaded on 12th December thereafter. Under date May 2, 1562, Thomas Blair, of Balthyock, Alexander, William, and Patrick Blair, his sons; Thomas, his grandson, and Alexander Blair, tutor of Balnyle; with forty-six others, found sureties to appear for the 'crewel slauchter of unquill Alexander Raa, burges of Perth, and diverse utheris crymes contenit in the Letteris;' while on the same day John Charteris of Kinfauns, David, his brother, and thirty-nine others, found surety for the convocation of various persons, to the number of twenty-four, and coming upon Thomas Blair, laird of Balthyock, and his accomplices, and giving of them injurious words.

Thomas Blair of Balthyock, above mentioned, had two sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Alexander Blair of Balthyock, is described as a man of parts and integrity, and highly esteemed by King James the Sixth, who, with his own hand, wrote a friendly letter to him, 18th September 1579, concerning his teinds and other affairs in his part of the country, wherein he expressed himself in the kindest manner, saying that he confided chiefly in him for the management of all his concerns in that neighbourhood. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Laurence Mercer of Aldie, by whom he had three sons and one daughter, the latter married to George, son and heir apparent of John Charteris of Kinfauns.

Laurence, his eldest son, died before his father, leaving a son, Alexander Blair, younger of Balthyock, one of the witnesses in the Gowrie conspiracy; his deposition is given in *Fitchair's Criminal Trials*, vol. ii. p. 188.

Thomas, the second son, married a lady of rank in France, and settled in that country. His posterity retained the name of Blair, and became allied with some of the most considerable families in France, as De Gevrea, de la Rochefoucauld, de Souailles, de Agremont, de Champignelle, de Brimont, des Gilbert, des Jolly, de Fleury, &c. The third son, Patrick Blair, was progenitor of the Blairs of Pittendreich, Glaselune, &c.

Sir Thomas Blair of Balthyock, the grandson of Laurence Blair, and son of the above-named Alexander Blair, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Haliburton of Pitcur, had the honour of knighthood conferred on him by King Charles the First. He married first, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Ayton of Ayton, in the county of Fife, by whom he had three sons and five daughters; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Sir Alexander Gibson of Durie, relict of Sir Thomas Fotheringham of Powrie, by whom he had no issue. He died about 1652, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Alexander Blair. Andrew, the second son, obtained from his father the lands and estate of Inchyra in Perthshire, which became the title of his family. John, the third son, was designed of Balnyle. Sir Alexander married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Fotheringham of Powrie, heir of line of that family, and by her he had three sons and two daughters. He died in 1692.

His eldest son, Thomas Blair, died without issue, and was succeeded by his brother John Blair, who married Margaret, daughter of Patrick Butter of Gormack, by whom he had only one daughter, Margaret, his sole heiress, who succeeded to the estate of Balthyock, and in 1723 married David, son of Mr. David Drummond, advocate, who in consequence assumed the name and arms of Blair of Balthyock. He died in 1728, and his son John Blair succeeded to the estate. The

latter married Patricia, daughter of John Stevens, Esq. of Edinburgh, and had a son, David, and five daughters.

The eldest daughter, Margaret Blair, married Major Johnston, and had an only daughter and heir, Jemima Johnston, who became representative of the family of Blair of Balthyock. She married, 26th November 1811, Adam Fergusson, Esq., and had issue, Neil-James Fergusson of Balthyock, and six other sons.

BLAIR, JOHN, the chaplain of Sir William Wallace, was born in Fifeshire in the reign of Alexander the Third, and was educated in the same school with Wallace at Dundee. He afterwards studied for some time in the university of Paris, and became a monk of the order of St. Benedict. On his return to Scotland he was appointed chaplain to Wallace, then governor of the kingdom, whom he accompanied in almost all his battles, and after his cruel death wrote his life and exploits in Latin verse, a chronicle from which Blind Harry derived most of his materials for his heroic poem on Wallace. Of this work, which might have been of great value in illustrating the history of that troubled period, an inaccurate fragment only is left, which was copied by Sir James Balfour out of the Cottonian library, and published in 1705, with a commentary, by Sir Robert Sibbald. Hume, in his 'History of the Douglasses,' introduced a translation of it. Blair, who, on becoming a Benedictine, adopted the name of Arnold, belonged to the monastery of that order in Dunfermline. The exact period of his death is unknown. He was the author of another work, entitled 'De Liberata Tyrannide Scotia,' which is no longer to be found.—*Mackenzie's Scots Writers*.

BLAIR, ROBERT, an eminent minister of the Church of Scotland, in the days of the Covenant, was born at Irvine, Ayrshire, in 1593. He was the sixth and youngest son of John Blair of Windyedge, in that county, a branch of the family of Blair of Blair, and of Beatrix Muir, of the family of Rowallan. He studied at the university of Glasgow, and was for a short time employed as assistant to a teacher in that city. In his twenty-second year he was appointed a regent or professor in the college. In 1616 he was licensed as a preacher of the gospel. Having, in 1622, resigned his charge, in consequence of the appointment of Dr. Cameron, who favoured episcopacy, as principal of the university, he went over to Ireland, and was for some years minister of a presbyterian con-



gregation at Bangor. The bishop of Down having expelled him from his charge, he, with various other clergymen, fitted out a ship, and set sail with the intention of emigrating to New England. Being driven back by a storm, Blair preferred returning to Scotland, where he arrived at a very critical period. He preached for some time at Ayr, and was afterwards settled by the General Assembly at St. Andrews. In 1640 he accompanied the Scottish army into England, and assisted at the negotiations for the peace of Rippon. After the Irish Rebellion of 1641, Blair again went over to Ireland, with several other clergymen, the Presbyterians of that country having solicited a supply of ministers from the General Assembly. He did not long remain there, however, having returned to St. Andrews, where he proved himself to be a useful and zealous preacher. In 1645 he was one of the Scottish ministers who went to Newcastle to reason with the king, and, on the death of Henderson, he was appointed by his majesty his chaplain for Scotland. After the restoration, he was subjected, like many other worthy men of God, to the persecutions of Archbishop Sharp, and for years had no regular place of worship, but preached and administered the sacraments wherever opportunity offered. He was prohibited from coming within twenty miles of St. Andrews, and during his latter years, he found a refuge at Meikle Couston, in the parish of Aberdour, where he died, August 27, 1666. He was buried in the churchyard of that parish, where a tablet was erected to his memory. He was the author of a Commentary on the Book of Proverbs, and of some political pieces, none of which have been preserved. His descendants, Robert Blair, author of 'The Grave,' Dr. Hugh Blair, the celebrated sermon writer, and the late Right Hon. Robert Blair, lord president of the court of session, added fresh lustre to the family name.—*Scots Worthies*.

BLAIR, ROBERT, the Rev., author of 'The Grave,' a poem, eldest son of the Rev. David Blair, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, chaplain to the king, and grandson of the eminent minister of St. Andrews of the same name, the subject of the preceding notice, was born at Edinburgh in 1699, and studied for the church at the university of his native city. After spending some

time on the Continent, he was, on January 5, 1731, ordained minister of Athelstaneford, in East Lothian, where he continued till his death. He was an anxious and animated preacher, and an accomplished scholar, and evinced a peculiar predilection for the natural sciences, particularly botany, in which he was allowed to excel. He carried on a correspondence with Mr. Henry Baker, F.R.S., author of several works on the microscope. From this, it should seem, that he employed part of his time in optical researches. His first poem (originally published in Dr. Anderson's collection) was one dedicated to the memory of Mr. William Law of Elvingston, in East Lothian, professor of moral philosophy in the university of Edinburgh, whose daughter, Isabella, he afterwards married. She was the sister of Mr. Law, who succeeded to the estate of Elvingston, and was sheriff of Haddington for fifty years. Among the most respected of his friends was the lamented Colonel Gardiner, who was killed at the battle of Prestonpans in 1745; and who appears to have been the medium of his opening a correspondence with Dr. Watts and Dr. Doddridge on the subject of his 'Grave.' On the 25th February 1741-2, he addressed a letter to Dr. Doddridge, the following extract from which contains some interesting information as to the composition and publication of his celebrated poem:—"About ten months ago," he says, "Lady Frances Gardiner did me the favour to transmit to me some manuscript hymns of yours, with which I was wonderfully delighted. I wish I could, on my part, contribute in any measure to your entertainment, as you have sometimes done to mine in a very high degree. And that I may show how willing I am to do so, I have desired Dr. Watts to transmit to you a manuscript poem of mine, entitled 'The Grave,' written, I hope, in a way not unbecoming my profession as a minister of the gospel, though the greatest part of it was composed several years before I was clothed with so sacred a character. I was urged by some friends here, to whom I showed it, to make it public; nor did I decline it, provided I had the approbation of Dr. Watts, from whom I have received many civilities, and for whom I had ever entertained the highest regard. Yesterday I had a letter from



the Doctor, signifying his approbation of the piece in a manner most obliging. A great deal less from him would have done me no small honour. But at the same time, he mentions to me that he had offered it to two booksellers of his acquaintance, who, he tells me, did not care to run the risk of publishing it. They can scarce think, considering how critical an age we live in, with respect to such kind of writing, that a person living three hundred miles from London could write so as to be acceptable to the fashionable and polite. Perhaps it may be so; though at the same time I must say, in order to make it more generally liked, I was obliged sometimes to go cross to my own inclinations, well knowing that whatever poem is written upon a serious argument, must, upon that very account, be under peculiar disadvantages; and, therefore, proper arts must be used to make such a piece go down with a licentious age, which cares for none of those things. I beg pardon for breaking in upon moments precious as yours, and hope you will be so kind as to give me your opinion of the poem." The 'Grave' was not published till after the author's death. The first edition of it was printed at Edinburgh, in 8vo, in 1747. It "is unquestionably," says Pinkerton, "the best piece of blank verse we have, save those of Milton."

Mr. Blair died of a fever, February 4, 1746, in the 47th year of his age. He was succeeded at Athelstaneford by Mr. John Home, author of 'Douglas.' By his wife, who survived him for several years, Mr. Blair had five sons and one daughter. The late Robert Blair of Avontoun, lord president of the court of session, of whom a notice follows, was his fourth son. An edition of 'the Grave, and other poems, to which are prefixed some account of the author's life and observations on his writings, by Robert Anderson, M.D.,' was published at Edinburgh in 1826, 12mo.

BLAIR, HUGH, D.D., an eminent divine and sermon writer, a great grandson of Robert Blair, minister of St. Andrews, and a descendant of the Blairs of Blair, was born at Edinburgh, April 7, 1718. His father, John Blair, cousin to the author of 'The Grave,' was at one time a respectable merchant in that city, but afterwards, from impaired fortune, he held an office in the Excise. Hugh, the subject of this article, was educated for the church

at the university of Edinburgh, which he entered in October 1730, and spent eleven years in his studies. In his sixteenth year, while attending the logic class, an 'Essay on the Beautiful,' written by him in the usual course of academical exercises, attracted the particular notice of Professor Stevenson, who appointed it to be read in public at the conclusion of the session, a mark of distinction which determined the bent of his genius to polite literature. About this time, for the more accurate acquirement of knowledge, he commenced making regular abstracts of the most important books which he read, particularly in history; and, assisted by some of his fellow-students, he constructed a very comprehensive scheme of chronological tables, which, devised by him for his own private use, was afterwards improved, filled up, and given to the public by his learned relative, Dr. John Blair, prebendary of Westminster, (a notice of whom is given subsequently) in his valuable work, 'The Chronology and History of the World.' In 1739 Dr. Blair took his degree of M.A., and in October 1741 was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Edinburgh. Soon after the earl of Leven presented him to the parish of Collessie in Fifeshire, to which he was ordained September 23, 1742. In less than ten months thereafter he was elected second minister of the Canongate Church, Edinburgh, to which he was inducted July 14, 1743. Here he continued eleven years. Notwithstanding an inveterate *burr*, which somewhat impeded his pronunciation, he soon became the most popular preacher of his day, from the care and attention to style which he bestowed on his discourses. In 1745, on the breaking out of the rebellion, he preached a sermon, strongly inculcating the principles of loyalty to the reigning family, which was afterwards printed. In October 1754 he was translated by the town council to Lady Yester's, one of the parish churches of Edinburgh. In June 1757 he received the degree of D.D. from the university of St. Andrews. In June 1758 he was promoted to the High Church of Edinburgh, at the request of the lords of session and other distinguished persons who officially sat in that church.

Hitherto Dr. Blair had published nothing but two occasional sermons, some translations in verse of passages of Scripture for the psalmody of the

church, and contributed one or two papers, among which was a review of Dr. Hutcheson's *System of Moral Philosophy*, to the first *Edinburgh Review*, begun in 1755, two numbers only of which were published. In December 11, 1759, having obtained the sanction of the university, he commenced a course of lectures on literary composition in the college, which was so much approved of, that the town council, the patrons of the university, agreed in the following summer to institute a rhetoric class, as a permanent part of their academical course; and April 7, 1762, the king was graciously pleased, on their recommendation, to erect and endow a professorship of rhetoric and *belles lettres* in the university of Edinburgh, and to appoint Dr. Blair regius professor thereof, with a salary of seventy pounds. In 1788, when increasing years obliged him to retire from the duties of his chair, he published the lectures he had delivered; and they were universally acknowledged to contain a most judicious and comprehensive system of rules for the formation and improvement of style in composition.

His first publication of importance was, 'A Critical Dissertation on the poems of Ossian,' defending their authenticity, which, published in 1763, was prodigiously overrated on its first appearance, being declared "one of the finest pieces of critical composition in the English language." Dr. Blair took great credit to himself for his exertions in rescuing Ossian's Poems from oblivion. In a letter to Burns, the poet, dated May 4, 1787, he says: "I was the first person who brought out to the notice of the world the Poems of Ossian, first, by the 'Fragments of Ancient Poetry' which I published, and afterwards by my setting on foot the undertaking for collecting and publishing 'the Works of Ossian;' and I have always considered this as a meritorious action of my life." We are informed by his biographer, that it was at his solicitation and that of Home, the author of *Douglas*, that Mr. M'Pherson was induced to publish the 'Fragments of Ancient Poetry,' and that their patronage was of essential service in procuring the subscription, which enabled him to make his tour through the Highlands to collect the traditionary poetry which bears the name of Ossian's Poems.

The first volume of his famous sermons was

published in the year 1777. "It was not till that year," says his colleague and biographer, Dr. Finlayson, "that he could be induced to favour the world with a volume of the sermons which had so long furnished instruction and delight to his own congregation. But this volume being well received, the public approbation encouraged him to proceed; three other volumes followed at different intervals; and all of them experienced a degree of success of which few publications can boast. They circulated rapidly and widely wherever the English tongue extends; and were soon translated into almost all the languages of Europe." Soon after its first publication, the first volume attracted the notice of George the Third and his consort; a portion of the sermons, it is said, having been first read to their majesties in the royal closet, by the eloquent earl of Mansfield; and the king was so highly pleased that by a royal mandate to the exchequer in Scotland, dated July 25, 1780, he conferred a pension of two hundred pounds a-year on the author, which continued till his death. Boswell, in his 'Life of Johnson,' states that Dr. Blair transmitted the manuscript of his first volume of Sermons to Mr. Strahan, the king's printer in London, who, after keeping it for some time, wrote a letter to him discouraging the publication. Mr. Strahan, however, had sent one of the sermons to Dr. Johnson for his opinion, and after his letter to Dr. Blair had been sent off, he received from Johnson, on Christmas eve, 1776, a note in which was the following paragraph: "I have read over Dr. Blair's first sermon with more than approbation: to say it is good is to say too little." After a conversation with Dr. Johnson concerning these sermons, Mr. Strahan candidly wrote again to Dr. Blair, enclosing Johnson's note, and agreeing to purchase the volume, for which he and Mr. Cadell gave one hundred pounds. The sale was so rapid and extensive, that the publishers made Dr. Blair a present of fifty pounds, and afterwards of the same sum; thus voluntarily doubling the stipulated price. For the second volume they gave him at once three hundred pounds; and we believe for the others he received six hundred pounds each. A fifth volume was prepared by him for the press, and published after his death, in 1801, with 'A Short Account of his Life,' by James Finlayson.

D.D. A larger Life, by Dr. Hill, appeared in 1807. Dr. Blair died at Edinburgh, December 27, 1800. He was heard at times to say that "he was left the last of his contemporaries."

His celebrated sermons are little more than moral discourses, and they never could have attained their popularity, a popularity unprecedented in the history of theological literature, without that high polish of style so peculiar to the author. They are now comparatively neglected. Nor can we wonder at this. In his desire for elegant diction and correctness of language, he was too apt to lose sight of the illustration of scriptural doctrines; and in many instances the truths of revelation were made to give place to cold and unsatisfying moral disquisitions. In church politics, Dr. Blair was attached to the moderate party, but he

eightieth year, in behalf of the fund for the benefit of the sons of the clergy. He had married, in April 1748, his cousin Catherine, daughter of the Rev. James Bannatine, one of the ministers of Edinburgh. Mrs. Blair died in 1795; by her he had a son, who died in infancy, and a daughter, who lived to her twenty-first year. The above is a portrait of Dr. Blair, taken from one by Kay in 1799.

Dr. Blair's works are:

*The Importance of Religious Knowledge to Mankind; a Sermon on Isa. xi. 9.* 1750, 8vo.

*Dissertations concerning the Antiquity, &c., of the Poems of Ossian, the son of Fingal, to be found prefixed to the edition of Ossian's Poems of Fingal, printed 1762, 4to.*

*Sermons.* Edin. 1777-1800, 5 vols. 8vo. To vol. v. is annexed, *A Short Account of the Life and Character of the Author*, by J. Finlayson, D.D. Numerous editions.

*Lectures on Rhetoric and Belles Lettres.* Lond. 1783, 2 vols. 4to. Numerous editions.

*The Compassion and Beneficence of the Deity; a Sermon preached for the benefit of the sons of the clergy of the established Church of Scotland. To which is added, An Account of the Objects and Constitution of the Society.* Edin. 1799, 8vo.

*Sermon on the Duties of the Young.* Edin. 1800, 8vo. Translated into French, by Lenoir. Par. 1811, 12mo.

*Sermons, with a Short Account of his Life and Character*, by J. Finlayson. Lond. 1801, 8vo.

*Advice to Youth, containing a Compendium of the Duties of Human Life, in Youth and Manhood.* 1807.

BLAIR, ROBERT, of Avontoun, a distinguished lawyer and judge, fourth son of the author of 'The Grave,' and also a great-grandson of the minister of St. Andrews of the same name, was born at the manse of Athelstaneford in East Lothian in 1741, and educated for the bar. After receiving his elementary education at the High school of Edinburgh, he entered the university, where, among others, he commenced a friendship with Henry Dundas, afterwards Lord Melville, which lasted during their lives. He was admitted advocate in 1764; and his great talents soon acquired for him an extensive practice. He early became a leading counsel, and had generally for his opponent in important cases the Hon. Henry Erskine; he and Mr. Blair being at that time the two most eminent members of the Scottish bar. He was for several years one of the assessors of the city of Edinburgh, and an advocate-depute, and in 1789 he was appointed solicitor-general for Scotland. In 1801 he was unanimously elected dean of the faculty of advocates. In 1806, on the change of



did not take a prominent part in ecclesiastical discussions. From natural diffidence he never could be prevailed upon to become moderator of the General Assembly. He was very fond of reading novels, and was scrupulously particular as to his dress and appearance. He was likewise rather vain, and not unsusceptible of flattery. One of the most effective sermons he ever delivered he composed and preached in 1799, when past his

ministry, he was succeeded as solicitor-general by the late John Clerk, afterwards Lord Eldin. On this occasion he received a polite apology from the new minister, stating the necessity he was under of promoting his own political friends. Far from being out of temper at the change, Mr. Blair showed his magnanimity by offering his successor the use of his gown until the latter should get one prepared for himself. In 1807, on the return of the Tories to power, he was again offered the solicitor-generalship, but he declined both this and the higher office of lord advocate. In 1808, on the resignation of Sir Islay Campbell, he was appointed lord president of the court of session; and his conduct as judge gave universal satisfaction. He did not long enjoy that high office. He died suddenly, May 20, 1811, aged 68, only a few days before his friend Lord Melville, who had come to Edinburgh to attend his funeral. On returning from his usual walk on the day of his death, when the door of his house in George's Square was opened, he fell into the arms of his servant, and expired in a few minutes. In an ably written character of President Blair which appeared in the *Caledonian Mercury*, May 23, it is said:—"Of the first years of his life, or of the course of severe study by which he prepared himself to be what he became, little is known beyond the circle of his private friends; but never surely was there exhibited upon the great theatre of public business, a more profound erudition, greater power of discrimination, nor a more stern and invincible rectitude, combined with a degree of personal dignity, that commanded more than respect, even from his equals. If any one indeed were to be selected from many great features as peculiarly distinguishing his character, we should certainly be apt to fix upon that innate love of justice, and abhorrence of iniquity, without which, as he himself emphatically declared, when he took the chair of the court, all other qualities avail nothing, or rather they are worse than nothing, a sentiment that seemed to govern the whole course of his public duty. In the multiplicity of transactions, to which the extended commerce of the country gives rise, cases must occur to illustrate the darker side of the human character. Such questions seemed to call forth all his energy, and they who

heard the great principles of integrity vindicated and enforced, in a strain of indignant eloquence, could scarce resist the impression that they beheld, for a moment, the earthly delegate of Eternal Justice. During the short period for which his lordship filled the chair of the court, it seemed to be his object to settle the law of Scotland upon great and permanent foundations. Far from seeking to escape from the decision of points of law, under an affected delicacy, which he well knew might be a cloak for ignorance, he anxiously dwelt upon such questions; and pointed them out for discussion that, by means of a deliberate judgment, he might fix a certain rule for the guidance of future times. With all his knowledge of law, his opinions upon these subjects were formed with singular caution, and what was at first thrown out merely as a doubt, was found, upon examination, to be the result of profound research, matured by the deepest reflection." In 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk,' President Blair is thus referred to: "It would appear as if the whole of his clear and commanding intellect had been framed and tempered in such a way as to qualify him peculiarly and expressly for being, what the Stagyrite has finely called 'a living equity'—one of the happiest, and perhaps one of the rarest, of all the combinations of mental powers. By all men of all parties the merits of this great man also were alike acknowledged, and his memory is at this moment alike held in reverence by them all. Even the keenest of his political opponents (the late Lord Eldin)—himself one of the greatest lawyers that Scotland ever has produced—is said to have contemplated the superior intellect of Blair with a feeling of respectfulness not much akin to the common cast of his disposition. After bearing the President overturn, without an effort, in the course of a few clear and short sentences, a whole mass of ingenious sophistry, which it had cost himself much labour to erect, and which appeared to be regarded as insurmountable by all the rest of his audience, this great barrister is said to have sat for a few seconds, ruminating with much bitterness on the discomfiture of his cause, and then to have muttered between his teeth—'My man! God Almighty spared nae pains when he made your brains!' Those that have seen Mr.



Clerk, and know his peculiarities, appreciate the value of this compliment, and do not think the less of it because of its coarseness."

President Blair was an accomplished scholar, and retained, at an advanced age, a keen relish and fresh remembrance of the beauties of Greek and Roman literature. As a pleader he was noted for a command of sarcastic wit and railery; but he never left the case to seek for opportunities to indulge in this vein, and his wit was always to the point. He was above the middle size, and of an erect and portly aspect. His

countenance was a very fine one, expressive of dignified composure; his eye in particular was full and penetrating: and on occasions which engaged his feelings, it had a slow turn of emotion that was peculiarly noble. As a judge he possessed all the high qualifications for discharging to the best advantage the duties of President of the Supreme Court of Justice;—a profound and comprehensive knowledge of the law, the purest honour and integrity, abilities of the highest class, a sound and sagacious judgment, unwearied patience and assiduity, candour and impartiality that were proof against every trial, propriety and elevation of feeling on all subjects, a frank and liberal and independent turn of mind, and a generous contempt of everything low or disingenuous: these high endowments being graced and seasoned by an earnest and vivid elocution, and by a natural dignity of manner and animated majesty of

pointed one of the lords of session and justiciary in 1819, resigned in 1843. About twenty years previous to his death, the Lord President purchased the small estate of Avontoun near Linlithgow, which continued always to be his favourite residence, and as he took great pleasure in agricultural improvements, he brought it to the highest state of cultivation.

The following portrait of Lord President Blair was taken in 1799, and represents him in the act of pleading:



countenance, which struck the evildoer with awe, and gave assurance of the native worth and energy of the spirit that reigned within. A statue of Lord President Blair, by Chantry, formerly in the first division of the court of session, has been removed to the outer house. He married Isabella, youngest daughter of Colonel Halkett of Lawhill, Fifeshire, by whom he had one son and three daughters. His eldest daughter became the wife of Alexander Maconochie of Meadowbank, ap-

pointed one of the lords of session and justiciary in 1819, resigned in 1843. About twenty years previous to his death, the Lord President purchased the small estate of Avontoun near Linlithgow, which continued always to be his favourite residence, and as he took great pleasure in agricultural improvements, he brought it to the highest state of cultivation.

BLAIR, JOHN, LL.D., an eminent chronologist, and descendant of the Rev. Robert Blair of St. Andrews, falls to be noticed in connection with his eminent relatives whose lives have now been given. He was born at Edinburgh where he was educated. He afterwards went to London, and was for some time usher of a school in Hedge Lane, having succeeded his friend and countryman, Mr. Andrew Henderson, author of a History of the Rebellion of 1745, in that situation. In 1754 he

brought out a valuable and comprehensive work, entitled 'The Chronology and History of the World, from the Creation to the Year of Christ 1753, illustrated in fifty six Tables,' and dedicated to Lord Chancellor Hardwicke. It was published by subscription, on account of the great expense of the plates. In his preface the author acknowledged his great obligations to the earl of Bath, and announced some chronological dissertations, in which he proposed to illustrate the disputed points, to explain the prevailing systems of chronology, and to establish the authorities upon which some of the particular eras depend. The hint of this work was, as we have already shown in the life of his relative, Dr. Hugh Blair, taken from the latter's ingenious scheme of chronological tables. At this time he seems to have taken orders in the Church of England. In January 1755 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In September 1757 he was appointed chaplain to the princess dowager of Wales, and mathematical tutor to the duke of York. In March 1761, on Dr. Townshend's promotion to the deanery of Norwich, Dr. Blair's services were rewarded with a prebendal stall at Westminster. Six days after, the vicarage of Hinckley happening to fall vacant, Dr. Blair was presented to it by the dean and chapter of Westminster. The same year he was chosen a fellow of the Antiquarian Society. In September 1763 he attended the duke of York in a tour to the continent, and returned with him to England in 1764. In 1768 he published an improved edition of his Chronological Tables, which he dedicated to the princess of Wales. To this edition were annexed fourteen maps; with a dissertation prefixed, on the Progress of Geography. In March 1771 he was transferred by presentation of the dean and chapter of Westminster to the vicarage of St. Bride's in the city of London, and again in April 1776, to the rectory of St. John the Evangelist, Westminster. He was also rector of Horton in Buckinghamshire. He died of influenza June 24, 1782. While suffering under this malady, he received intelligence of the death of his brother, Captain Blair, in the preceding April, and the shock is supposed to have hastened his own. This able officer, for his gallant conduct in the Dolphin frigate

in the engagement with the Dutch on the Dogger Bank, August 5, 1781, was promoted to the command of the *Anson*, a new ship of 64 guns. He distinguished himself under Sir George Rodney, in the memorable sea-fight with Count de Grasse, April 12, 1782, and in this action fell gloriously in the service of his country. He was one of the three to whom parliament on this occasion voted a monument. With this brief notice of Capt. Blair we close the series of the descendants of the worthy presbyterian divine. Dr. Blair's 'Lectures on the Canons of the Old Testament' were published after his death.—*Chalmers' Biog. Dict.*

His works are :

The Chronology and History of the World, from the Creation to the Year of Christ, 1753. Illustrated in 56 Tables; of which four are Introductory, and contain the Centuries prior to the First Olympiad; and each of the remaining fifty-two, contain, in one expanded view, fifty years, or half a century. Lond. 1756, fol. The same continued to 1761, and enlarged and improved. Lond. 1768, fol. Continued also to the year 1814. Illustrated in 69 Tables.

Fourteen Maps of Ancient and Modern Geography, for the Illustration of the Tables of Chronology and History. To which is prefixed, A Dissertation on the Rise and Progress of Geography. Lond. 1768, large fol.

The History of the Rise and Progress of Geography. Lond. 1784, 12mo.

Lectures on the Canons of the Old Testament, comprehending a Dissertation on the Septuagint Version. Lond. 1785, 4to.  
Agitation of the Waters near Reading. Phil. Trans. Abr. x. 651. 1755.

BLAIR, JAMES, an eminent episcopalian divine, the projector of the university of Williamsburg in Virginia, was born and educated in Scotland, but the date of his birth is not mentioned. Having entered into holy orders sometime in the reign of Charles the Second, he was duly appointed to a benefice in his native country; but becoming discouraged in consequence of the dislike manifested by the Scottish people to the establishment of episcopacy, he resigned his living, and removed to England. Being introduced to Dr. Compton, then bishop of London, that prelate prevailed upon him, in 1685, to go out to Virginia, as a missionary, and by his conduct and ministerial labours he was eminently serviceable in promoting the cause of religion in that colony. In 1689, he was appointed by the same prelate his commissary for the province, the highest office in the church there. Finding that the want of proper seminaries for the advancement of religion and learning proved a

great obstacle to all attempts for the propagation of the gospel, he formed a design of erecting and endowing a college at Williamsburg, then the capital of Virginia, for professors and students in academical learning. With this view he raised a considerable sum of money by voluntary subscription; and in order the more effectually to accomplish his object, he sailed for England in 1693. The design met the approval of King William and Queen Mary; and a patent was passed for erecting and endowing a college by the name of "the college of William and Mary;" the establishment of which was aided by an endowment from the king of two thousand pounds, and twenty thousand acres of land from the royal domain, together with a tax of a penny a pound on tobacco exported from Virginia and Maryland to other plantations, as the American colonies, now forming the United States, were then called. Of the new college, Mr. Blair was appointed president, and enjoyed that office nearly fifty years. He was also rector of Williamsburg, and president of the council in that colony. He wrote 'Our Saviour's Divine Sermon on the Mount explained, and the practice of it recommended, in divers sermons and discourses,' which was published with a commendatory preface, by the Rev. Dr. Waterland, in 4 volumes octavo, London, in 1742. Mr. Blair died in 1743.—*Burnet's Hist. of his Own Times*, vol. iii, page 165, octavo edition.

BLAIR, PATRICK, an eminent physician and botanist, was born, it is supposed, in Dundee, where he practised physic and surgery. In the year 1706, having dissected an elephant belonging to an exhibition, which had died in that town, he wrote an account of its anatomy and osteology, which was published in 1710 in the *Philosophical Transactions*, Numbers 326 and 327. This first made him known as an anatomist. In a subsequent number of the *Transactions*, he gave a description of the ossicula auditus, accompanied with engravings. His account of this dissection was also published separately in 1711, 4to, with figures. It contains an accurate description of the proboscis and its muscles, and confirms, according to Haller, the opinion formerly given that the elephant has no gall-bladder. In 1715, when the rebellion broke out in Scotland, Dr. Blair, being

of well-known Jacobite principles, was for a short time imprisoned on suspicion. He afterwards removed to London, and acquired considerable reputation by some discourses on the sexes of flowers, which he read before the Royal Society. He also republished his 'Anatomy of the Elephant.' In 1718 he brought out a volume of 'Miscellaneous Observations on the Practice of Physic, Anatomy, Surgery and Botany,' in 8vo. In 1720 he produced the work by which he rendered the greatest service to botany, being 'Botanical Essays,' 8vo, in two parts, with illustrations; containing the 'Discourses on the Sexes of Plants,' which he had read before the Royal Society, much enlarged, and published at the request of several of its members. It is divided into five essays. The three first treat of what is peculiar to plants, and the two last on what is common to them and animals. He confirms the arguments in favour of the sexes of plants by sound reasoning and several additional experiments. Some of his notions are now abandoned by botanists; but his work contains information which, even at this advanced period of the science, is considered useful and correct. Having removed to Boston, in Lincolnshire, where Dr. Pulteney conjectures he practised as a physician during the remainder of his life, he published a work, entitled 'Pharmaco-Botanologia, or an Alphabetical and Classical Dissertation on all the British Indigenous and Garden Plants of the New Dispensatory,' London, 1723-1728. This work, in which he introduced several of the rarer plants discovered by himself in the vicinity of Boston, came out in decades, and extends only to the letter H. He wrote various papers for the *Philosophical Transactions*; particularly a 'Method of Discovering the Virtues of Plants by their external Structure,' and 'Observations on the Generation of Plants.' The time of his death is not known, but it is supposed to have taken place soon after 1728.—*Pulteney's Sketches*.

BLAIR, SIR JAMES HUNTER, Bart., an eminent banker, descended paternally from the Hunters of Hunterston, in Ayrshire, the second son of Mr. John Hunter of Brownhill, merchant in Ayr, was born there February 21, 1741. In 1756 he was placed as an apprentice in the banking-house of Messrs. Coutts, Edinburgh,

where Sir William Forbes was also a clerk. In 1763, on the death of Mr. John Coutts, he and Sir William were admitted to a share of the business, and ultimately became the principal partners. In December 1770 he married Jane, eldest daughter of John Blair of Dunskey, in Wigtonshire, in right of whom he acquired, in 1777, the family estate, when he assumed the name of Blair in addition to his own. The improvements which he introduced on the estate of Dunskey were of the most extensive and judicious kind. The writer of his memoir in the *Edinburgh Mag.* for 1794, says, "He nearly rebuilt the town of Portpatrick; he repaired and greatly improved the harbour; established packet boats of a larger size on the much frequented passage to Donaghadee in Ireland; and, lastly, while the farmers in that part of Scotland were not very well acquainted with the most approved modes of farming, he set before them a successful example of the best modes of agriculture, the greatest service, perhaps, which can be performed by a private man to his country." In September 1781 he was chosen M.P. for the city of Edinburgh, and at the general election in 1784 was re-elected; but he soon resigned his seat in favour of Sir Adam Fergusson, Baronet. At Michaelmas 1784 he was elected lord provost of Edinburgh; and to him that city is indebted for many improvements, particularly the rebuilding of the college, and the plan and erection of the South Bridge, the foundation-stone of which was laid August 1, 1785. He was created a baronet in 1786, and died at Harrowgate, July 1, 1787, in the 47th year of his age. He is buried in the Greyfriars' churchyard, Edinburgh. Hunter Square and Blair Street, Edinburgh, are called after Sir James, and a portrait of him in his robes as lord provost of that city, is given in *Kay's Edinburgh Portraits*. He had fourteen children, twelve of whom survived their infancy. His eldest son, Sir John, died in 1800, unmarried, when his next brother, Sir David, succeeded to the title and estate of Blairquhan in Ayrshire. The third son, James, lieutenant-colonel of the Ayrshire militia, inherited the estates of Dunskey and Robertland. He was for a considerable time M.P. for Wigtonshire, and died in 1822, when his next surviving brother, Forbes, succeeded to his estates. The

latter became a candidate, on the conservative interest, for the representation in parliament, of Edinburgh, in the first election after the passing of the Reform bill, and died soon after in 1833. His younger brother, Thomas, an officer in the army, then became proprietor of Dunskey. This gentleman was wounded at the battle of Talavera, where he was made prisoner, and detained in France till the peace in 1814. He was a second time wounded at the battle of Waterloo in 1815, and promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He subsequently served as brigadier-general in the Burmese war. Two views of old Dunskey castle are given in the second volume of *Grose's antiquities of Scotland*, accompanied with a brief description.

BLANE, the name of a family in the county of Ayr, said to be descended from St. Blane, one of the most distinguished saints in the Scotch Calendar. It is, however, more probably territorial, and derived from lands—of which there were many in the west of Scotland—bestowed for support of an establishment, or a place of worship, called after his name.

BLANE, SIR GILBERT, of Blane-field, bart., an eminent physician, the fourth son of Gilbert Blane, Esq. of Blane-field, in Ayrshire, an opulent merchant who had been long settled in London, was born in the family mansion in the county of Ayr, August 29, 1749. One of his brothers, Andrew, had studied for the law, and became a respectable writer to the signet in Edinburgh. Gilbert was originally destined for the church, and with that object he studied for five years at the university of Edinburgh, which he entered at the age of fourteen; but in the course of his academical career his views changed, and he resolved to study medicine. He accordingly pursued his medical studies for five years more, and his character stood so high among his fellow-students that he was elected one of the presidents of the Medical Society. On November 25, 1767, he was admitted a member of the Speculative Society, then in its infancy. The essays he read to the society during the time that he was a member, were on the following subjects:—The Influence of situation on Character; The comparative faculties of Man and other animals; Beauty.

After obtaining his degree of doctor of medicine, he repaired to London, where he spent two years longer in study. Being recommended by



Dr. Cullen to Dr. William Hunter, at that time the most eminent teacher of anatomy in London, through his influence he was appointed private physician to the earl of Holderness. This appointment introduced him to the notice of many distinguished individuals, and among others to Admiral Sir George Rodney, afterwards Lord Rodney, who nominated him his private physician, in which capacity he accompanied him, when, in 1780, he assumed the command of the squadron in the West Indies. He was present at no less than six general engagements with that renowned commander. In the course of the first engagement, every officer being either killed, wounded, or employed, Dr. Blane was intrusted by the admiral with the duty of conveying his orders to the officers at the guns, and in one of these dangerous missions he was severely wounded. As a reward for his services on this occasion, on the recommendation of the admiral, he was, without going through the subordinate grades, appointed at once physician to the fleet, a situation which he held till the conclusion of the war in 1783. He was present at the engagement between the English and French fleets, April 12, 1782, when Rodney gained the celebrated victory over Count De Grasse, of which he wrote an account. For this victory Sir George Rodney was created a baron of the United Kingdom, under the title of Lord Rodney.

While on board the fleet, Dr. Blane kept a regular account of his discoveries, experience, and practice in the service, which, with the conclusions drawn from the returns of the surgeons of the ships, he published, in 1783, under the title of 'Observations on the Diseases incident to Seamen,' a work several times reprinted, with additions. On the conclusion of the war, on the unanimous recommendation of the Flag officers and captains of the West India fleet to the board of admiralty, his majesty conferred on him a pension, half-pay not being then established.

On settling in London as a physician, he was, by the influence of the duke of Clarence, afterwards William the Fourth, whom he had frequently met in the West Indies when his royal highness was serving as a midshipman on board the Prince George, appointed physician extraordi-

nary to the prince of Wales. Soon after he was nominated physician to the Household, and in 1785 he was elected physician to St Thomas' Hospital.

On the appointment of Earl Spencer as first lord of the admiralty, Dr. Blane was nominated one of the commissioners of sick and wounded sailors, the duties of which important office he continued to execute till the peace of Amiens, when a reduction of all the naval establishments took place. Soon after this his pension was doubled, on a representation of the board of admiralty to the king in council.

In 1786 Dr. Blane was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1788 he was chosen to deliver the Croonian lecture, when he selected for his subject, 'Muscular Motion.' The lecture was published in 1791, and reprinted in his 'Select Dissertations,' 1822. He also wrote in the year 1790, for the Transactions of the Royal Society, volume lxxx., an essay on the 'Nardus Indica,' or spikenard of the ancients. In 1795 he was placed at the head of the Navy Medical Board; and during the time that Earl Spencer remained in office, with the assistance of that nobleman, he effected the introduction into every ship, of the use of lemon juice, as a preventive and cure of scurvy. This measure has had the beneficial effect of almost completely eradicating scurvy at sea.

On several important occasions, Dr. Blane's professional opinion was solicited and followed by government. In conjunction with the king's physicians and other leading characters, he was called upon to draw up the regulations on the subject of quarantine, which formed the basis of the act of parliament on this head. In the year 1800, his advice was likewise resorted to on the proper mode of accommodating the convicts in the hulks at Woolwich, to prevent the progress of infection. For the same purpose he officially visited Newgate by the authority of the secretary of state for the home department. The army from Egypt was transported to Britain, in the manner pointed out by him, at the desire of the secretary for war and colonies, to avoid the danger of importing the plague into this country. The Board of Control applied for his suggestions, in ameliorating the regulations of the medical service in India; and

the transports carrying the convicts to Botany Bay were, under his direction, fitted up so as to lessen the mortality of former voyages, by a free ventilation and cleanliness, which he was called upon to do by a warrant from the home secretary. During the scarcity of 1799 and 1800, his opinion was requested by a committee of the House of Commons, and to correct the popular prejudices then entertained, he published a small tract on the subject of forestalling and combination. In the unfortunate Walcheren expedition in 1809, when the government were undecided what measures to adopt, Dr. Blane was despatched to give his opinion as to the troops remaining on the island, and his report, which was afterwards published, made with the concurrence of the army physicians, determined government to abandon the expedition. Besides a liberal remuneration from government, he received the thanks of the commander-in-chief, officially conveyed to him through the war-office. In consequence of his great merit and public services he was created a baronet by patent, dated December 26, 1812.

In 1805, his private practice having become very extensive, he resigned his office of physician to St. Thomas' Hospital; and in the fourth volume of the 'Transactions of the Medical and Chirurgical Society' he published an 'Exposition of the prevailing Diseases of the Metropolis,' during the twenty years that he had held that situation. This paper was reprinted in his 'Select Dissertations.' In 1813 he succeeded Sir Henry Hallford as president of the Medical and Chirurgical Society. In 1819 he published his 'Elements of Medical Logic,' in which he gives his ideas respecting medical education, and certain topics connected with it. This work has reached several editions. In 1826 he was elected a member of the Institute of France. In November 1829, with the sanction of the lords of the admiralty, he founded a prize medal for the best journal kept by the surgeons of the navy. The medal is awarded every second year, the Commissioners selecting four journals; and the president of the college of physicians, with the president of the college of surgeons, deciding which of such four is best entitled to this honorary distinction. In 1830, on the accession of King William the Fourth, he was nominated

first physician to his majesty. In 1831 he published a 'Warning to the British public against the alarming approach of the Indian Cholera.' Sir Gilbert was a Fellow of the College of Physicians, and of the Royal Society of Edinburgh as well as of London, a proprietor of the Royal Institution, and a member of the Imperial Society of Sciences at St. Petersburg. Having been consulted by the sovereigns of Russia and Prussia, and the president of the United States of America, on subjects of public police and national interest, he received from the two former gold medals, expressive of their high sense of his professional merit, and from the last a letter of thanks. His latter years were spent in retirement from professional labours. He died June 27, 1834, in his 85th year.

Besides Blane's estate in the county of Ayr, Dr. Blane possessed the estate of Culverlands in Berkshire. He had married July 11, 1786, Elizabeth, only daughter of Abraham Gardner, merchant, by whom he had six sons and three daughters. His two eldest sons having predeceased him, he was succeeded by his third son, Sir Hugh Seymour Blane, who served with distinction at Waterloo, as an officer of the third guards. One of Sir Gilbert's daughters, Louisa, was accidentally drowned in a piece of water on her uncle's estate at Winkfield Park, August 24, 1813, aged 19. His other daughters died in infancy. Sir Gilbert Blane's works are:

A Short Account of the most effectual Means of preserving the Health of Seamen. Lond. 1780, 4to.

Observations on the Diseases incident to Seamen. Lond. 1785, 8vo. 3d edition, with corrections and additions. 1799, 8vo.

A Lecture on Muscular Motion, read at the Royal Society, the 13th and the 20th November, 1788. Lond. 1791, 4to.

Elements of Medical Logic, illustrated by practical proofs and examples. London, 1818.

Account of a Case in which Death was brought on by a Hemorrhage from the Liver. Trans. Med. and Chir. ii. p. 18, 1800.

On the Effect of the Pure Fixed Alkalies, and of Lime Water, in several Complaints. Ibid. p. 132.

History of some Cases of Disease in the Brain, with an Account of the Appearances after Death, and some general Observations on Complaints of the Head. Ibid. p. 192.

An Account of the Hurricane at Barbadoes on the 10th of October 1780. Ed. Phil. Trans. i. Part First, 30, 1788.

Facts and Observations respecting Intermittent Fevers, and the Exhalations which occasion them. Med. Chir. Trans. iii. 1. 1812.

Observations on the comparative Prevalence, Mortality, and Treatment of different Diseases. Ibid. iv. 89. 1813.

**BLANTYRE**, Baron, a title in the peerage of Scotland, possessed by a branch of the illustrious house of Stuart. The ancestor of this noble family was Sir Thomas Stuart of Minto, who lived in the beginning of the reign of James the Third. He was the third son of Sir William Stuart of Dalswinton and Garliea, progenitor of the earls of Galloway [see *GALLOWAY*, earl of]. He received from his father the lands of Minto, Sinlaws, and Merbottle in Roxburghshire, of which he had two charters under the great seal, 2d November 1476, and by his marriage with Isabel, eldest daughter and co-heir of Walter Stewart of Arthurly, of the Castlemilk family, he acquired extensive estates in the counties of Lanark and Renfrew. He died in 1500, leaving three sons and three daughters.

Sir John, the eldest son, styled of Minto, married Janet Fleming, of Lord Fleming's family, by whom he had a son, named Robert. Sir John had a charter to himself and Janet his wife, of the barony of Minto and lands of Busby, which had belonged to his father, 23d February, 1502-3. He was killed at the battle of Flodden, 9th September, 1513. William, the second son, an eminent churchman of his day, was, whilst dean of Glasgow, 2d October, 1530, appointed high treasurer of Scotland, and about the same time was made provost of Lincluden, an ecclesiastical title, under which he sat in parliament, 26th April 1531. In November of the following year, he was elected bishop of Aberdeen, and in February 1534, along with Sir Adam Otterburn of Redhall, his Majesty's advocate, he was sent on an embassy to England, to treat of a pacification, which was happily concluded. In 1537, he resigned the office of high treasurer, and died 17th April 1545. [*Crawford's Officers of State*, page 373.]

Sir John Stuart's son, Sir Robert Stuart of Minto, married Janet Murray, of the house of Touchadam and Polmaise. He had four sons; Sir John, his heir; Walter; Robert, prior of Whithorn; and Malcolm; and a daughter.

His eldest son, Sir John Stuart of Minto, assisted at the coronation of King James the Sixth in 1567. He was provost of Glasgow, and had the command of the castle of that town. He married, first, Joanna Hepburn, by whom he had a son, Matthew, whose male line became extinct in the person of Sir John Stuart, who died in the expedition to Darien in 1697; secondly, Margaret, second daughter of James Stewart of Cardonald, heir to her brother James, and had a son, Walter, who became first Lord Blantyre, and four daughters.

Walter Stuart, Sir John's only son by the second marriage, and the first Lord Blantyre, was educated, along with King James the Sixth, under the eye of George Buchanan, and had the priory of Blantyre in Lanarkshire bestowed upon him by that monarch. The name *Blá-an-tìr*, is Gaelic, signifying 'a warm retreat,' descriptive of the whole district of Blantyre, now a parish. The priory was founded by Alexander the Second, sometime before 1296, and the ruins still remain. They are situated in a most retired situation, on the top of a rock, which rises perpendicularly from the Clyde, exactly opposite the noble ruins of Bothwell Castle. The revenues were in 1561, £131 6s. 7½d.

In 1580, Walter Stuart was nominated a 'minion,' or gentleman of the king's bed-chamber, on which occasion he was designed commendator of Blantyre. On 14th November, 1582, he was sworn a privy councillor, whereby he became one of the lords of the secret council; he was also constituted keeper of the privy seal, vacant by the death of Thomas Buchanan of Ibest. [*Crawford's Officers of State*, page 393.] The feuing-out of his Majesty's lands within the regality of Glasgow having been committed to his care, he performed this

duty to good purpose. According to Spottiswood [*History*, page 348.], he was instrumental in procuring the pardon of Archibald Douglas, titular parson of Glasgow, for having intruded himself into the parsonage. On 28th May, 1593, he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session, in the room of Sir Thomas Lyon of Auldbar, and on 12th January, 1596, he was constituted one of the eight commissioners of the treasury and exchequer, called from their number Octavians, to whom King James intrusted the management of his affairs. In the distribution of offices which this body made amongst themselves, he received the office of high treasurer, which was formally conferred upon him by letters patent, under the great seal, dated 6th March, 1596, with a preamble very honourable to him. [*Crawford*, page 395.] On this occasion he resigned the custody of the privy seal to Lindsay of Balcarres.

In the expedition against Kintyre and Isla, resolved upon by King James the Sixth in 1596, under the leadership of Sir William Stewart of Houston, commendator of Pittenweem, Lord Blantyre, as high treasurer, took an active part. Early in October he was in the west, superintending the progress made in the preparations for it, and from a letter addressed by him to the secretary of State, it appears that the sum of seven thousand merks were still wanting to enable the expedition to sail. [*Balcarres papers, quoted in Gregory's History of the Highlands and Isles*, page 268.] Having purchased the barony of Blantyre, on 18th January 1598, he had a charter of it, as well as of Wrightslands and Cardonald in Renfrewshire, when he was designated 'Walter Lord Blantyre, our treasurer.' On 17th May 1599, he incurred the displeasure of the king by a decision in a cause between Mr. Robert Bruce and the ministers of Angus, and besides being deprived of his offices of treasurer and extraordinary lord of session, was committed prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh. According to *Crawford* he was soon released and restored to favour. In 1604, he was nominated one of the commissioners for a proposed treaty of union with England, and on 10th January 1606, he was one of the lords of secret council who assisted, as assessors, at the famous trial of John Welch and the other five ministers at Linlithgow, for treason, in declining the jurisdiction of the privy council, and holding a general assembly, after being charged not to do so, when they were found guilty, and banished from the kingdom. On 10th July of the same year (1606) he was created a peer of Scotland, under the title of Lord Blantyre. On the trial of George Sprot, notary in Eyemouth, 12th August, 1608, for concealment of Earl Gowrie's conspiracy, he formed one of the assessors, and on 13th January, 1610, he was restored to his former post as an extraordinary lord of session.

Lord Blantyre died 8th March 1617. He had married Nicolas, daughter of Sir James Somerville of Cambusnethan, by whom he had a daughter, Anne, married to John, eighth Lord Abernethy of Salton, and three sons, William, who succeeded him; James; and Walter.

William, second Lord Blantyre, married Helen, daughter of Sir William Scott of Ardross, by whom he had three sons, viz., Walter, Alexander, and James; and two daughters, Jean and Margaret, the latter married, in 1645, to John Swinton of Swinton, and had issue.

The second son of the first lord, the Hon. Sir James Stuart, was named after James the Sixth, who conferred on him the order of the Bath. Some reproachful words having passed between him and Sir George Wharton, son of Lord Wharton, a duel ensued at Islington, 8th Nov. 1609, when both were killed on the spot, and two days thereafter they were interred in one grave in Islington churchyard. The letters written from one to the other previous to the duel are printed in the

Gentleman's Magazine for November 1800, from the Harleian MS. 787, fol. 596. The challenge was sent by Sir George, and accepted by Sir James, who thus wrote: "To that end I have sent you the length of my rapier, which I will use with a dagger, and so meet you at the farther end of Islington, at three of the clocks in the afternoon." He married Lady Dorothy Hastings, second daughter of George, fourth earl of Huntingdon, but had no issue by her.

The Hon. Walter Stuart, the third son of the first lord, and a doctor of medicine, was the father of the celebrated court beauty, Frances Theresa Stuart, who became Duchess of Richmond, and of another daughter named Sophia, married to the Hon. Henry Bulkeley, master of the household to Charles the Second, and also to his brother James, fourth son of Thomas, first Viscount Bulkeley. Of the eldest daughter, the 'la belle Stuart,' of Grammont's Memoirs, King Charles the Second was supposed to have been desperately enamoured, and that he might be at liberty to marry her, he is said to have entertained the design of getting divorced from his queen. This scheme, however, was, to his great indignation, rendered abortive, by Miss Stuart's privately marrying Charles, fourth Duke of Richmond and Lennox, a match which is thought to have been promoted by Lord Clarendon, to prevent the king carrying his intention into effect. The marriage was publicly declared in 1667. In the Memoirs de Grammont is a fine portrait of this famous beauty, from an original picture by Sir Peter Lely, of which the following is a woodcut:



Out of compliment to her, Charles ordered her figure to be perpetuated as Britannia on our copper coins. The youngest daughter, Sophia, was the mother of Anne, wife of James, duke of Berwick, natural son of King James the Second, and other children.

On the death of William, second Lord Blantyre, 29th November 1638, he was succeeded by his eldest son, Walter, third lord, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir William

Mure of Rowallan, but had no issue. He died in October 1641, when his brother, Alexander, became fourth Lord Blantyre. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of John Shaw of Greenock, he had a daughter, Helen, married to James Muirhead of Bredisholm, and a son, Alexander, who succeeded him as fifth lord.

The fifth Lord Blantyre was very zealous for the revolution. He raised a regiment to support King William, from whom he received a pension. At the meeting of the convention, 9th June 1702, his lordship was one of the seceding members who protested against its legality, and was by them sent up to London, with an address to Queen Anne, containing the reasons of their procedure. This her majesty refused to receive, but allowed Lord Blantyre to wait upon her. His lordship took the oaths and his seat in the Scottish parliament 12th July 1703, the day the act of security was discussed. Having given utterance to some intemperate and undutiful expressions, in presence of her majesty's advocate, against the high commissioner, a complaint was exhibited against him by the Lord Advocate, and he was in consequence placed in custody by order of the Lord High Constable. On the 12th August a petition from his lordship was read, entreating the commissioner and the estates of parliament to accept of his submission and most humble acknowledgments of the expressions of which he had been guilty. On the petition being read, he was ordered to the bar of the house, to the end that he might there, kneeling, beg pardon of the commissioner and the estates for his said offence, pay a fine of five thousand pounds, and continue in custody until the fine be paid, or a valid bond be given for the payment thereof. On being brought to the bar accordingly, the Lord Chancellor declared that the Commissioner was pleased to dispense with his making his acknowledgments on his knees, to which the estates agreed. His lordship gave obedience to the rest of the sentence, and thereupon was dismissed from the bar, and allowed to take his place. He died 20th June 1704. Macky describes him as a little active man, very low in stature, shortsighted, fair complexioned, towards fifty years old. [Macky's Memoirs, p. 232.] He was twice married, first to Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir John Henderson of Fordel, in Fife, baronet, without issue, and, secondly, to Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Hamilton, Lord Presmannan, sister of John, second lord Belhaven, and by her he had five sons, Walter, and Robert, who both succeeded to the title; John, an advocate; James, who died at sea; and Hugh; and four daughters.

The eldest son, Walter, sixth Lord Blantyre, was born 1st February 1683. He took the oaths and his seat in the Scots parliament 5th August 1704, and strenuously opposed the union, adhering to all the protests against it. At the general election in 1710 he was chosen one of the representatives of the Scottish peerage. He died at London, 23d June 1713.

His brother, Robert, seventh Lord Blantyre, was a captain in the army, and fort major of Fort St. Philip in Minorca, when the title devolved upon him. He died at Leamington, a seat of the family in Haddingtonshire, 17th November 1748. He married, first, Lady Helen Lyon, eldest daughter of John, fourth earl of Strathmore, by whom he had a son, who died young; secondly, Margaret, daughter of the Hon. William Hay of Drummezier, brother of the first marquis of Tweeddale, and by her he had six sons; Walter, William, Alexander, who all succeeded to the title; John, died unmarried; James, captain in the third regiment of foot guards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the army, killed at the battle of Guilford, in North Carolina, 15th March, 1781; and Charles, in the civil service of the Hon. East India company, a member of the Supreme Council of Bengal, particularly mentioned in



Dirom's narrative of the campaign in India, 1792, as giving efficiency to the measures of Lord Cornwallis in his campaign against Tippoo; and four daughters.

Walter, eighth Lord Blantyre, resided much on the continent, and died unmarried at Paris 21st May 1751, in the 25th year of his age. Contemporary accounts represent him as a young nobleman of great promise, accomplished manners, and amiable character, and in the Scots Magazine for 1751 are two poetical tributes to his memory.

His next brother, William, ninth Lord Blantyre, was a colonel in the service of the states of Holland. He died, unmarried, at Erskine, 16th January 1776.

Alexander, tenth Lord Blantyre, on succeeding to the title, went to reside at Erskine house, in Renfrewshire, the principal seat of the family. "He had," says the author of the Old Statistical Account of that parish (vol. xix. page 63), "for a number of years before that time, been engaged in a course of practical farming in East Lothian, in consequence of which he had not only acquired an accurate and extensive knowledge of the general principles of agriculture, but was able to descend into detail, and to direct and oversee every minute operation." He died at Clifton, 5th November, 1783. He had married Catherine, eldest daughter and heiress of Patrick Lindsay of Eaglescarnie, Haddingtonshire, an ancient branch of the noble family of Halyburton, and had a daughter, born 26th December 1775, married, 5th October 1809, to Rev. Dr. Andrew Stewart, minister of Bolton, and four sons, viz., Robert Walter, who succeeded to the title; Patrick, who inherited Eaglescarnie, lieutenant-colonel of the 19th regiment of foot; William, captain in the 1st regiment of foot-guards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, who served in the expedition to Holland in 1799; and Charles, barrister-at-law.

Robert Walter, eleventh Lord Blantyre, was born 10th June 1777, and at the age of eighteen entered the army, having obtained an ensign's commission in the 3d regiment of foot-guards in 1795. He was afterwards captain in the 31st regiment of foot, and became lieutenant-colonel of the 42d. He rose to the rank of lieutenant-general, and was a companion of the Bath. He served in Holland in 1799, in Egypt in 1801, as aid-de-camp to General Stuart, in the expedition to Pomerania and Zealand in 1807, and with Lord Wellington in Spain and Portugal in 1809. At the general election of 1806, he was chosen one of the sixteen representatives of the Scottish peerage. He was for some time lord-lieutenant of Renfrewshire. After having escaped the dangers of many a bloody battle-field, his lordship was accidentally shot by a musket ball when looking from the window of his hotel during the commotions at Brussels, 22d September, 1830. He married Frances, second daughter of the Hon. John Rodney, grand-daughter of the celebrated Admiral Lord Rodney, by whom he had six sons and five daughters. His eldest son, Alexander, died young in 1814, and he was succeeded by his second son, Charles Walter, twelfth Lord Blantyre, born 21st December 1818. He was a lieutenant in the Grenadier Guards. He married, 4th October, 1843, Lady Evelyn Leveson-Gower, second daughter of the Duke of Sutherland, and has issue a son, Hon. Walter Stuart, born at Erskine House in 1851, and several daughters.

BOECE, BOEIS, BOYCE, or BOETHIUS, HECTOR, a celebrated historian, was born at Dundee about 1465, or, as other accounts say, 1470. He was descended from an ancient family, who

had possessed the barony of Panbride, or Balbride, in Forfarshire, since the reign of David the Second. From the place of his birth he had the appellation of Deidonanus, being so styled in the edition of his history published by Ferrerius. After receiving the rudiments of his education in his native town, and studying for some time at Aberdeen, he went to the university of Paris, where he took the degree of bachelor of divinity. Having applied himself to the study of divinity, philosophy, and history, he was in 1497 appointed professor of philosophy in the college of Montagu in that university. Amongst other eminent persons with whom he there became acquainted was Erasmus, who maintained a correspondence with him, and who, in one of his epistles, styles him "a man of an extraordinary happy genius, and of great eloquence."

On the erection, in 1500, of King's College, Aberdeen, by William Elphinstone, bishop of the diocese, Boece was by that prelate invited back to Scotland, and appointed principal of the new university, in which he was also professor of divinity. His sub-principal, William Hay, also a native of Forfarshire, and his fellow-student at Dundee and Paris, succeeded him as head of the college. His brother, Arthur Boece, chancellor of the cathedral of Brechin, was appointed professor of canon law, and June 22d, 1535, became a judge of the court of session. His talents and high reputation tended very much to the prosperity and success of the institution. Besides being principal of the college, Boece was a canon of Aberdeen, and rector of Tyrie, in the same county. On the death of Bishop Elphinstone, in 1514, Boece wrote his life in Latin, with those of his predecessors in the see of Aberdeen. This work, published, under the title of 'Episcoporum Murthlacensium et Aberdonensium,' at Paris in 4to in 1522, has been reprinted by the Bannatyne Club. Murthlack in Banffshire was originally the seat of the bishops, before it was removed to Aberdeen; which accounts for the title of the work. He next wrote, also in Latin, his more celebrated work, the History of Scotland, introduced by a copious geographical description of the country. This work first appeared at Paris in 1526, under the title of 'Scotorum Historia ab illius Gentis Origine.' The first

edition contained seventeen books, and ended with the death of James the First. Another edition, containing the eighteenth book, and part of the nineteenth, bringing the history down to the reign of James the Third, was published in 1574 by Joannes Ferrerius, a Piedmontese, who had resided several years in Scotland, and who added an appendix of thirty-five pages. It was printed at Lausanne, and published at Paris. Boece's History was translated into the Scotch language for the benefit of James the Fifth, by John Bellenden, archdeacon of Moray, as already stated in the life of that author. A metrical version of it, containing about seventy thousand lines, done by some one whose name has not been ascertained, is preserved in the library of the university of Cambridge. In 1527 James the Fifth bestowed upon Boece a pension of fifty pounds Scots yearly, to be paid by the sheriff of Aberdeen out of the royal casualties, until the king should promote him to a benefice of a hundred merks Scots of yearly value. This benefice was the rectory of Tyrie, which he held till his death. In 1528 Boece took the degree of D.D. at Aberdeen; and we learn from the Burgh Records of that city, under date 5th September of that year, that on this occasion the magistrates voted him a present of a tun of wine when the new wines should arrive, or the sum of twenty pounds Scots, "to help to by him bonatis, quhilk of thame he thinkis maist expedient, at his awin plesour. And the said counsail to conveyin this day efternowne, in the prowest innis, to se and devise quhar this mouy sal be esiaist gotten." [Extract from Council Register of Aberdeen published for the Spalding Club, 1398—1570, p. 121.]

Boece died at Aberdeen, it is supposed, about the year 1536, aged about seventy, and was buried in the chapel of the college, near to the tomb of Bishop Elphinstone. In the front of the chapel is his coat of arms, with 'H. B. ob. 1536.' His History of Scotland, considering the age in which he wrote, is remarkable for its elegance and purity of style, but his credulity and fondness for the marvellous detract greatly from its value, and deprive him of all title to be considered an authority. He adopted, without inquiry, and without even seeming to have any doubt of their authenticity, the *fables* of the monastic chroniclers that preceded

him, as well as the no less absurd *fictions* and traditions of his own age. Some writers accuse him of having invented many details in the earlier part of his history; but from this charge of fabrication he has been vindicated by Mr. Maitland, in his biographical introduction to Bellenden's translation. It is enough that he has to bear the imputation of having been the great stumbling-block to a truthful history of his own times, for his falsehoods, after having been once and again disproved, come up again fresh, as if uncontradicted, to garnish the tales of the novelist, the tale-writer, and the would-be historian. In his private character Boece is described as having been discreet, generous, affable, and courteous.

Boece's works are:

Vitæ Episcoporum Murthlacensium et Aberdonensium Paris, 1522, 4to. He begins at Beanus the first bishop, and ends with Gawin Dunbar. Reprinted for the Bannatyne Club. Edinburgh, 1825, 4to.

Scotorum Historiæ a prima gentis origine. Libri xvii. per Jodocum Badium, Ascensium. Paris, 1526, fol. Scotorum Historiæ. Libri xix. cum continuatione Johannis Ferreri Pedemontani. Paris, 1574, fol. A rare edition. The same. Paris, 1575, 1577, fol. In Eng. by B. Hollinshed. Lond. 1587, fol. The same translated lately by Maister Johne Bellenden, Archedene of Murray, Channon of Rosse; at the command of the richt hie richt excellent and noble Prince James V. of that name, King of Scottis; and imprinted in Edinburgh, be Thomas Davidson, without date, fol.; again 1536, 1541, this translation is contained in 17 books, and made from the first edit. of Hector Boethius, at Paris, 1526, fol.

Explicatio quorundam vocabulorum ad cognitionem dialectices conducensium, et introductio ad logicen Aristotelis Toleti, 1616, 4to.

BOGUE, BOAG, and BOOG, varieties of a surname common in the south of Scotland. From its similarity, as used in the most ancient families, to the old French name *De Bogue*, it is probably of French or Norman origin. The word Bogue, in old Norman-French and Spanish, signifies a mouth (Bocca), and is used in Spanish topography to describe a narrow channel or passage of water, as *Bogue Chito*, (little mouth,) in Louisiana. It is met with also in the names of a few places in Scotland, but all in the province of Moray; as in the old residence of Bog o' Gight, now Gordon Castle, near the new or small mouth of the Spey, and which may be the same as Bogue Chito, even when pronounced in modern Spanish; Boat-of-Bog, the village of the old ferry at the above mouth or channel of the Spey; and perhaps the water of Bogue itself, which is not so much a river as a mouth, channel, or passage, by which the two streamlets Craig and Corchinnan, after a short course, reach the Deveron. It would almost appear from this nomenclature as if, when Malcolm IV. drove out the ancient inhabitants of Moray, and introduced a new colony in their stead, that these latter were natives of Toulouse or of the neighbourhood of the Pyrenees, where the Spanish tongue was spoken; a circumstance the less unlikely, as it was for having served under Henry II. at Toulouse, and in defence of that people against the king of France, that the

Marivians professed to have rebelled against him. The word occurs in English in *disembogue*, to discharge by a mouth. *Embogue*, the opposite of this latter word, is used as a noun in an old writer (Florian, in 1613) in a sense so similar to bog—which originally implied not a soft mud but a body, and oftentimes a large body, of water, *without an outlet*—as to suggest its being the original of the latter term. The subject of the following notice is the only individual who has obtained a place in Biography, but the name is common in old writings:

**BOGUE, DAVID**, the Rev., one of the fathers and founders of the London Missionary Society, was born at Hallydown, parish of Coldingham, Berwickshire, February 18, 1750. He was the fourth son of John Bogue, laird of Hallydown, and Margaret Swanston, his wife. He commenced his classical education at the school of Eyemouth, and afterwards studied for the church at the university of Edinburgh, and in due time was licensed as a preacher of the gospel. In 1771 he went to London, and was for some time employed as usher in an academy at Edmonton; afterwards in the same capacity at Hampstead, and ultimately went to the Rev. Mr. Smith's at Camberwell, whom he assisted also in his ministerial duties. He subsequently became minister of an Independent chapel at Gosport. In 1780, besides his clerical charge, he undertook the duties of tutor to an institution in that town, for the education of young men destined for the ministry, in connection with the Independent communion. At the same time, he originated the design of a grand missionary scheme, which afterwards led to the formation of the London Missionary Society. Soon after he took an active part in the establishment of the British and Foreign Bible Society, and the Religious Tract Society. To the latter body he contributed the first of a series of very useful publications. In 1796, he and the Rev. Greville Ewing of Glasgow, and the Rev. William Innes of Edinburgh, who, like himself, had left the Church of Scotland and become Independent ministers, agreed with Robert Haldane, Esq. of Airthrie, who sold his estate to furnish funds for the purpose, to go out to India to preach the gospel to the natives. The East India Company, however, refused their sanction to the undertaking, and the design was in consequence abandoned; providentially for them, as a massacre of Europeans afterwards took place at the exact spot which had been fixed upon for the missionary station, where a seminary was to

I.

have been built for the education of missionaries. In 1815 the Senatus Academicus of Yale college, North America, conferred upon him the degree of D.D. Dr. Bogue was in the practice of making an annual tour to the country in behalf of the Missionary Society. In one of these journeys, in which he had been requested to assist at a meeting of the Sussex Auxiliary Society, he became unwell at the house of the Rev. Mr. Goulty of Brighton; and after a short illness, died there, October 25, 1825, in the 75th year of his age. At the time of his death he was president of the seminary of missions at Gosport. He was an eminently amiable, energetic, and pious man, and contributed much towards a revival of religious feeling in the age and body with which he was connected. His history of Dissenters is written with considerable feeling of dislike to the persecuting party, as he called them. It is mentioned, and it is creditable to him, that before his death he expressed regret for the harsh manner in which he wrote respecting some members of the English church. His works are:

*Reasons for seeking a Repeal of the Test Acts, by a Dissenter.* London, 1790, 8vo.

*An Essay on the Divine Authority of the New Testament*, written at the request of the London Missionary Society. London, 1801, 8vo. This work has been translated into the French, Italian, German, and Spanish languages.

*A Catechism for the use of all the Churches in the French Empire; from the French.* London, 1807, 12mo.

*A Sermon preached before the Promoters of the Protestant Dissenters, Grammar School, Mill-hill.* Hendon, 1808.

*Discourses on the Millennium.*

*History of the Dissenters, from the Revolution in 1689, to the year 1808; in conjunction with Mr. Bennet.* 1809, 3 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1812, 4 vols. 8vo. Another edition, 1833.

*Sermons by the Rev. Dr. Grassmer; with a Preface.* 1809.

On the first appearance of the Evangelical Magazine in 1793, Dr. Bogue contributed several powerful articles to its columns.

**BOXAR**, a surname. See SUPPLEMENT.

**BORTHWICK**, Baron, a title, at present dormant, in the peerage of Scotland, formerly possessed by a family of that name in the county of Edinburgh. Douglas is of opinion that the surname is local, assumed "from lands of that name on Borthwick water, in the county of Selkirk." The name of the water of Borthwick, like that of most streams in Scotland, is of immemorial antiquity, and like the similar one of Borthoc in Forfarshire, is also of British Celtic origin. It is said, but on no reliable authority, that the ancestor of the noble house of Borthwick was one Andreas, a son of the lord of Burtick in Livonia, who accompanied Edgar Atheling and his two sisters, Margaret, afterwards wife of Malcolm Canmore, and Christina, to Scotland in 1067, and obtaining possession of some lands in this country, settled here.

Y 1



His posterity, accordingly, with some small alteration in the spelling, are stated to have assumed the surname of Borthwick, from the birthplace of their progenitor. The territorial origin of the name is, however, by far the more probable one.

In the reign of King David the Second, Thomas de Borthwick obtained, probably by excambion, or exchange with his patrimony of Borthwick, some lands near Lauder in Berwickshire, from Robert Lauder of Quarrelwood, and in that of King Robert the Second, Sir William Borthwick was possessor of the lands of Catkune in Edinburghshire, as appears by a charter dated in 1378. These lands he called Borthwick after his own name. On the estate of Harvieston in the parish of Borthwick are the ruins of a very ancient castle, known by the name of the old castle of Catkune, which are traditionally assigned as the seat of the family before it became possessed of the domain of Locherworth. Previous to their assumption of the title of Borthwick of that Ilk, they were promiscuously designed as of Catkune, Legertwood, and Herriot-muir.

During the fifteenth and following centuries, the lords of Borthwick had immense possessions and great influence in that portion of Edinburghshire which now forms the parish of Borthwick, a district famed for its romantic scenery.

The first Lord Borthwick was Sir William Borthwick of Borthwick, in the reign of James the First; but previous to him there seems to have been two persons of the name of Sir William Borthwick, occupiers of the castle of Catkune. A Sir William de Borthwick is repeatedly mentioned by Rymer in his *Fœdera*, vols. 8 and 9; and Douglas (*Peerage, App.* vol. ii. page 651.) enumerates several grants of land, charters, and public appointments held by a personage of this name. About 1387 Sir William de Borthwick witnessed a charter of James, second earl of Douglas and Mar, of the barony of Drumlanrig. In the reign of King Robert the Third, William de Borthwick obtained, from Margaret, countess of Mar and Angus, a charter of the lands of Ludniche and Wester Drumcanachy in the barony of Kirriemuir, Forfarshire. In October and November 1398 Sir William of Borthwic was one of the commissioners on the part of the duke of Rothesay, to conclude a treaty for a truce and the liberation of prisoners, with commissioners on the part of John, duke of Lancaster, at Haudenstank and Cloehmabanestane. William Borthewyk, chivaler, was a commissioner to treat with the English 21st December 1400, and had a letter of safe conduct as such into England, 26th April 1401. On 24th August 1404, William de Borthwick, miles, was a commissioner to treat with 'he English, and again 8th March and 27th August 1405. On the 21st of September the same year William de Borthwick, miles, was one of the hostages for the earl of Douglas, who had been taken prisoner at the battle of Homildon. On 27th April 1409, a safe conduct was granted to William de Borthwick de Lidgertwood, knight, as a commissioner from Scotland to England; and William de Borthwik, miles, was one of the commissioners to treat with the English, 21st April 1410. Robert, duke of Albany, granted a charter, dated 4th June of that year, 'dilecto nostro Willielmo de Borthwick, militi,' of the lands of Borthwic and Thoftcotys in Selkirkshire, on the resignation of Robert Scott, (probably a second excambion by which he resumed the ancient patrimony of the family). On 23d May and 24th September 1411, and 7th August 1413, Sir William de Borthwick was a Commissioner for treating with the English. William, dominus de Borthwick, in the year 1421, was one of the hostages for the return of James the First, when it was proposed that his Majesty should visit Scotland, 31st May of that year, on his parole. A safe conduct was granted to William de Borthwic de eodem,

miles, to proceed to England as a commissioner to treat for the release of James the First, 12th May 1423, and to William de Borthwick, dominus de Heriot, to repair to that kingdom to meet his majesty, 13th February 1424. Willielmus Borthwick ejusdam, miles, was one of the jury on the trial of Murdoch, duke of Albany, in May 1425.

Sir William Borthwick, father of the first Lord Borthwick, besides his son, had two daughters; Janet, married, first, to James Douglas, Lord Dalkeith, and secondly to George Crichton, earl of Caithness. The second daughter became the wife of Sir John Oliphant.

The son appears to have been created Lord Borthwick before 1430,—it is supposed in 1424,—for in October of the former year, at the baptism of the twin sons of James the First, several knights were created, and among the rest William, son and heir of Lord Borthwick. In the records there is no patent found constituting this peerage. The first Lord Borthwick was one of the substituted hostages for the ransom of King James the First. He was sent to England 16th July 1425, and remained there till 9th July 1427, when an order was issued for his liberation, he being then in the custody of the bishop of Durham. By a charter under the great seal, of date June 2, 1430, he obtained a license from James the First, to build a castle on the spot called the Mote of Lochwarret or Locherworth, which he had bought from Sir William Hay. In the description of Borthwick parish in the new Statistical Account of Scotland [vol. i. p. 162] it is stated that the family of Hay, afterwards of Yester, ancestor of the Marquises of Tweeddale, were at that time occupiers of the domain of Locherworth. The Borthwicks and the Hays appear to have thus been neighbours, and there is a tradition relating to the old castle of Catkune, that in consequence of the then possessor of it, of the Borthwick family, having married a lady of the family of Hay, the Hays consented to part with a portion of their property to the knight of Catkune. Another version of the tradition is, that the lady belonged to the house of Douglas. Lord Borthwick erected a stately castle on the spot indicated, and, under the name of Borthwick castle, it became the chief residence of the family, giving its name to the parish in which it is situated. "Like many other baronial residences in Scotland, he built this magnificent pile upon the very verge of his own property. The usual reason for choosing such a situation was hinted by a northern baron, to whom a friend objected this circumstance as a defect, at least an inconvenience: 'We'll brizz yont' (Anglice, press forward,) was the baron's answer; which expressed the policy of the powerful in settling their residence upon the extremity of their domains, as giving pretext and opportunity for making acquisitions at the expense of their neighbours. William de Hay, from whom Sir William Borthwick had acquired a part of Locherworth, is said to have looked with envy upon the splendid castle of his neighbour, and to have vented his spleen by building a mill upon the lands of Little Locherworth, immediately beneath the knoll on which the fortress was situated, declaring that the lord of Borthwick, in all his pride, should never be out of the hearing of the creak of his neighbour's mill. The mill, accordingly, still exists, as a property independent of the castle." [*Provincial Antiquities*, p. 200.] The first Lord Borthwick died before 1458. He seems to have been cupbearer to William St. Clair, earl and prince of Orkney, founder of Roslin chapel, who maintained his court at Roslin castle with regal magnificence. In an aisle of the old church of Borthwick may still be seen two monumental statues, in a recumbent posture, of this lord Borthwick and his lady. His lordship is in full armour, while his lady, a beautiful female figure, with a gentle and



handsome cast of features, appears dressed in the full robes of her time. He left two sons; William, his successor, and John de Borthwick, who acquired the lands of Crookston, in 1446.

William, second Lord Borthwick, was, in 1425, in the lifetime of his father, and under the appellation of Willielmus de Borthwick, junior, ambassador, with the bishops of Aberdeen and Dunblane, and seven others, to the court of Rome. He had a safe conduct as a commissioner to treat with the English, 13th July 1459, and on 1st September that year he concluded a treaty with them at Newcastle. On 24th September 1461, he had a safe conduct as an ambassador to England, and on 5th December 1463, he had another. He seems to have died about 1464. He had a daughter, Margaret, married to Sir John Maxwell of Calderwood, and three sons, William, third Lord Borthwick; Sir Thomas Borthwick of Collylaw, and James Borthwick of Glengelt.

His son, William, third Lord Borthwick, sat in parliament 9th October 1466, and 14th October 1467, and in several subsequent parliaments, down to 1505. He had a safe conduct as ambassador to England 7th August 1471, and again on 24th August 1473. Sir William of Borthwic, knight, his son, appears as defender in an action of debt, 4th July 1476, when judgment was given against him. Lord Borthwick was one of the lords of articles pro baronibus, in the parliament that sat down at Edinburgh 4th October 1479. William, Lord Borthwick, and Sir William of Borthwick, knight, his son and heir, had a judgment in their favour 16th October of that year, and of the same date Sir William of Borthwick, knight, is sole defender in a civil suit. On 20th September 1484, Lord Borthwick was one of the guarantees of a treaty with England, [*Fiedera* xii. p. 241,] and on 30th September 1497, and 12th July 1499, he was one of the conservators of a treaty with the same power. [*Ibid.* pp. 676 and 726.] The third Lord Borthwick was slain at the battle of Flodden, 9th September 1513. He married Maryota de Hope Pringle, or Hoppringill, as it was spelled in those days, and with several daughters, had two sons, William, his successor, and Alexander Borthwick of Nenthorn.

William, fourth Lord Borthwick, immediately after the battle of Flodden, was appointed by the council of the kingdom to the command of the castle of Stirling, which was ordered to be well fortified, with the important charge of the infant monarch, James the Fifth. He set his seal to the treaty with England 7th October 1517. [*Ibid.* xiii. p. 600.] The fourth lord died in 1542. He had married in 1491, Margaret, eldest daughter of John, Lord Hay of Yester, by whom, besides two daughters, he had two sons, the master of Borthwick, who died in the lifetime of his father, and John, fifth lord.

John, fifth Lord Borthwick, opposed the Reformation in 1560, saying that he would believe as his fathers had done before him. He assisted the queen regent against the Lords of the Congregation, and died in 1565. He married Lady Isabel Lindsay, eldest daughter of David, seventh earl of Crawford, by whom he had a son, William, sixth Lord Borthwick, and a daughter, Mariota, married to Andrew Hope Pringle of Galashiels. Notwithstanding his attachment to the 'ancient religion,' his servants, in 1547, were guilty of an insult to a church officer, which one would scarcely have expected would have been committed at Borthwick castle. The incident, whimsical enough in its way, is thus related by Sir Walter Scott, who has published his authority in an extract from the Consistory Register of St. Andrews: "In consequence of a process betwixt Master George Hay de Minzeaus and the Lord Borthwick, letters of excommunication had

passed against the latter, on account of the contumacy of certain witnesses. William Langlands, an apparitor or mace [bacularius] of the see of St. Andrews, presented these letters to the curate of the church of Borthwick, requiring him to publish the same at the service of high mass. It seems that the inhabitants of the castle were at this time engaged in the favourite sport of enacting the Abbot of Unreason, a species of *high jinks*, in which a mimic prelate was elected, who, like the lord of Misrule in England, turned all sort of lawful authority, and particularly the church ritual, into ridicule. This frolicsome person, with his retinue, notwithstanding of the apparitor's character, entered the church, seized upon the primate's officer without hesitation, and dragging him to the mill-dam, on the south side of the castle, compelled him to leap into the water. Not contented with this partial immersion, the Abbot of Unreason pronounced that Mr. William Langlands was not yet sufficiently bathed, and therefore caused his assistants to lay him on his back in the stream, and duck him in the most satisfactory and perfect manner. The unfortunate apparitor was then conducted back to the church, where, for his refreshment after his bath, the letters of excommunication were torn to pieces, and steeped in a bowl of wine; the mock abbot being probably of opinion that a tough parchment was but dry eating. Langlands was compelled to eat the letters, and swallow the wine, with the comfortable assurance, that if any more such letters should arrive during the continuance of his office, they should 'a' gang the same gait.'"

William, sixth Lord Borthwick, was a steady friend of Queen Mary. That ill-fated princess occasionally visited the castle of Borthwick, and at last took refuge in it with Bothwell, when they were nearly surprised by the party of Murray and Morton. Bothwell escaped before their arrival, and Mary fled, two days afterwards, in men's apparel.

Lord Borthwick married Grizel, eldest daughter of Sir Walter Scott of Braxholm, ancestor of the duke of Buccleuch, by whom he had two sons, William, master of Borthwick, who died before his father, and James, seventh Lord Borthwick. On 15th January 1579-80, Lady Borthwick and her two sisters were made, at the same time, the subjects of legal prosecution by the dominant party, on account of alleged gross irregularity of life and manners. As none of these charges were established, notwithstanding the predominance and spite of the prosecuting party, it is possible they were intended merely to excite the popular odium against Lord Borthwick and the ladies of his family as supporters of the queen. But it is a sad picture of the state of Scotland at the time, whether we can suppose the accusations to be true or false. [See *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i. part ii. pp. 83 and 84.]

James, seventh Lord Borthwick, married Margaret Hay, eldest daughter of William, Lord Hay of Yester. December 23, 1595, he was charged, with sundry other persons, "under deidly feud" with the lairds of Craigmillar and Basa, to appear before the King and Council 'at Haliruidhous;' and 'that they keip their ludgeingis eftir their cuning, quhill (till) thay be speciallie sent for,' &c. At his apprehension for not obeying this order, there seems to have been a riot, for on 15th January following, John Halden, dagmaker, and others, were ordered to be denounced rebels, for not answering 'tuiching the riot committit be thame laillie, aganis the Provost and Bailles of the Burgh of Edinburgh, in their convey and taking to warde of James, Lord Borthwick.' [*Ibid.* pp. 352 and 353.] July 30, 1603, Marion Wardlaw, spouse of John Kennedy, gauntlet-maker in Edinburgh, was dilated of 'airt, pairt, red and counsall of the murder committit be

William Boirhuik, tutor of Boirhuik, John Boirhuik his brother, and others, their complices, in coming to James Francis' dwelling-house in the Cannegait, under scyence of nycht, and stryking of him nyne strakis in the body and heid, to the effusion of his body, and levand him for deid." [*Ibid.* pp. 352, 353.]

The seventh lord was succeeded by his son, John, eighth Lord Borthwick, who married Lady Lilius Kerr, fifth daughter of Mark, first earl of Lothian, by whom, besides a daughter, he had a son, John, ninth Lord Borthwick, born 9th February 1616. He adhered firmly to the royal cause during all the time of the civil war. After the battle of Dunbar Borthwick castle held out against Cromwell until artillery were opened upon it; but seeing no appearance of relief, Lord Borthwick surrendered on honourable terms, namely, liberty to march out with his lady and family unmolested, and fifteen days allowed to remove his effects. He married, 23d August 1649, Lady Elizabeth Kerr, second daughter of William, third earl of Lothian, but died without issue in 1672.

From that period till 1762, the title remained dormant. In 1727, Henry Borthwick, descendant and heir male of Alexander Borthwick of Nenthorn, second son of the third Lord Borthwick, was served heir male in general of William, the first lord Borthwick, and in 1734, he voted as Lord Borthwick at the election of a representative peer, and continued to do so at all the subsequent elections till 14th December 1761, when the House of Lords made an order on him and on several others who had assumed dormant peerages, not to take on them their titles until the same should be allowed in due course of law.

The above-mentioned Henry Borthwick obtained the title in 1762, by decision of the House of Lords, and was the tenth Lord Borthwick. He married at Edinburgh 5th March 1770, Margaret, daughter of George Drummond of Breich, in Stirlingshire, but died, without issue, at Newcastle, on his way to London, 6th September 1772, when the title again became dormant, and so remains. At the time of his death his heir male, Archibald Borthwick, was in Norway. In 1807 his claim to the title, which was before the House of Lords, was opposed by John Borthwick, Esq., of Crookston, as descended through nine generations in a direct male line, from John de Borthwick of Crookston, second son of the first Lord Borthwick. Mr Borthwick of Crookston acquired the property of Borthwick castle by purchase. He married, in 1787, Grael, eldest daughter of George Adinston, Esq. of Curcunt, and left, at his decease, a son and successor, John Borthwick, Esq. of Crookston and Borthwick castle. Various proceedings have taken place in the case before the House of Lords, but as yet there has been no decision.

James Borthwick of Stow, a cadet of the Crookston family, practised as a physician in Edinburgh, and deserves notice as having caused the disjunction of the corporation of surgeons from that of the barbers, which previously formed one corporation.

A view of Borthwick castle is given in Græse's *Antiquities of Scotland*, and in Billings' *Baronial and Ecclesiastical Antiquities*, vol. i. It consists principally of a vast square tower, with square and round bastions at equal distances from its base. The walls are thirteen feet thick near the bottom, and towards the top are gradually contracted to about six feet. Besides the sunk story, they are, from the adjacent area to the battlement, ninety feet high, and if the roof is included, the whole height will be about one hundred and ten feet. The great hall is forty feet long, and so high in the roof that, says Nisbet, "a man on horseback might turn a spear in it with all the ease imaginable." The following is a woodcut of this once magnificent structure:



The master-gunner of James the Fourth was named Robert Borthwick, and seven great cannons, cast by him, called the seven sisters, were taken out of the castle of Edinburgh to the fatal field of Flodden. Of this person, Balfour, in his *Annals*, [vol. i. p. 232.] under the year 1509, has the following notice: "This seire, the king entertained one Robert Borthwick, quho foundit and caste manye pices of brasse ordnance of all sises, in Edinburgh castle, all of them having this inscription: 'Machina sum Scoto Borthwick fabricata Roberto.'"

Among those persecuted by Cardinal Bethune, on account of their adopting the principles of the Reformation, was Sir John Borthwick, who was cited before the ecclesiastical court at St. Andrews in 1540 for heresy. Thirteen charges were preferred against him, but in particular that he had dispersed heretical books. Sir John fled to England, and not appearing in court when called, the charges against him were held as confessed. He was condemned on the 28th May to be burnt as a heretic; his goods were confiscated, his effigy was burnt in the market place of St. Andrews, and all men were inhibited from harbouring or protecting him. Sir John was graciously received by Henry the Eighth, and sent by him on a mission to the Protestant princes of Germany, to concert a confederacy between them, in defence of the reformed religion.

BORTHWICK, DAVID, of Lochhill, a learned lawyer and judge, was lord advocate of Scotland in the reign of James the Sixth, before which time he was usually designated "Mr. David Borthwick of Auldstone." He was one of the nine advocates selected by the court of session, on the first March 1549, to plead "befoir thame in all actions and

causes." In 1552 he was made a member of the public commission appointed to treat with the English commissioners on border affairs. In the Burgh Records of Aberdeen we find the following entry under date 17th August, 1562: "The said day, the prowest, baillies, and counsell ordanis Patre Menzes, thesaurar, to send Maister David Borthuik, procuratour for the toun in the cause of varandiæ mowit aganis thame be William Forbes, to defend the said mater, sax pound Scottis."

[*Extracts from Burgh Records of Aberdeen, 1398—1570, printed for the Spalding Club, p. 346.*]

In June 1564 he was counsel for the magistrates and town-council of Edinburgh in a prosecution against them, and in May 1567, as counsel for the earl of Bothwell, he took instruments of Queen Mary's pardon and forgiveness of him and his accomplices for her abduction to Dunbar, which her majesty pronounced in court on the 12th of that month. In 1573, Borthwick became, with Crichton of Ellick, father of the admirable Crichton, joint king's advocate, when, as was then customary, he took his seat as a lord of session. He appears to have been the first who bore the title of "Lord Advocate." The salary of this functionary at that period was forty pounds Scots yearly, and that of a lord of session amounted to about the same sum, considered a good deal of money in those days. Borthwick died in January 1581. He had acquired estates in the counties of Berwick, Haddington, and Fife, in which, before his death, he had infest his son James, whose extravagance and improvidence caused some of them to be sold even in his father's lifetime. This circumstance induced the old gentleman, on his death-bed, to exclaim bitterly, "What shall I say? I give him to the devil that doth get a fool, and maketh not a fool of him," a saying that became proverbial, as David Borthwick's testament.—*Haig and Brunton's Senators of College of Justice.*

BOSTON, THOMAS, a learned theological writer, author of the 'Fourfold State,' the youngest of seven sons of a small landed proprietor in the neighbourhood of Dunse, was born in that town March 17, 1676. His father being confined in the prison of Dunse for nonconformity, when he was a little boy, took him with him into the prison to keep him company, an incident which left a deep

impression on his mind. He received the usual elements of education at the grammar school of his native place, and in 1692 went to the university of Edinburgh, where he attended the usual course for three years, and entered on the study of divinity. In 1696 he taught a school at Glencairn; and was then appointed tutor to Andrew Fletcher of Aberlady, a boy nine years of age, but was enabled to attend the divinity class at the university of Edinburgh. He afterwards accompanied his pupil to the house of Colonel Bruce of Kennet in Clackmannanshire, who had married the boy's mother, where he remained for about a year. In June 1697 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Dunse and Chirnside; and in September 1699 he was ordained to the living of Simprin, one of the smallest charges in Scotland, not containing in his time above ninety examinable persons. It is now united to the parish of Swinton. In 1700 he married Catherine Brown of Culross, whom, in his memoirs of himself, he describes as "a woman of great worth; a stately, beautiful, and comely personage; of bright natural parts; an uncommon stock of prudence, and of a quick and lively apprehension, and remarkably useful to the country side, through her skill in surgery." About this time he first became acquainted with a book which proved of much service to him, and afterwards occasioned a long and important controversy in the Church of Scotland, entitled 'The Marrow of Modern Divinity,' written by Edward Fisher, M.A., Oxford, 1627. It had been brought into his parish from England by one of his parishioners, who had been a soldier in the civil wars. He was a member of the first General Assembly held under Queen Anne in March 1703, which was suddenly dissolved by the commissioner, the earl of Seafield, while discussing an overture for preventing the marriage of protestants with papists. In May 1707 he was translated to Ettrick, then one of the wildest parishes in the south of Scotland, where he remained till his death.

On the occasion of the imposition of the abjuration oath, 1712, he was one of those ministers of the Church of Scotland who refused to take it. This oath was originally proposed by the leaders of the presbyterian party to be inserted in a bill

granting toleration to episcopalian worship in Scotland, in the expectation that by refusing to take it the indulgence to the episcopalian clergy, who were all Jacobites, would be nullified; but by the counter policy of the court party, it was extended to, and made obligatory on, presbyterian ministers likewise. Their conscientious objections, however, were not to the oath itself, but to a clause in it recognising the act of succession, which provided that the successors to the crown of Great Britain should be of the communion of the Church of England—a recognition which they deemed inconsistent with their principles. To provide against the worst, Boston made over to his eldest son a house in Dunse, which he had inherited from his father, and assigned all his other goods to his precentor, John Currie, so that he might elude the penalty of five hundred pounds sterling, which was attached to the refusal to take the oath within a certain specified time; but the penalty was never demanded. Having devoted much of his attention to the study of the Hebrew accents, which he was persuaded are the key to the true version of the Hebrew text, he wrote an 'Essay on the Hebrew Accentuation,' which was not published till 1738, when it was brought out at Amsterdam under the care of the learned David Mill, professor of oriental languages in the university of Utrecht. His 'Human Nature in its Fourfold State' was at first brought out in 1720 under the auspices of Mr. Robert Wightman, treasurer to the city of Edinburgh, who prefixed a preface, and added many of his own emendations; but these Mr. Boston could not agree to, and they were omitted in the second edition. Mr. Boston died May 20, 1732, in the 57th year of his age. His works have had a wide circulation, particularly his 'Fourfold State.' They were collected into a large folio volume in 1768; and in 1773 his 'Body of Divinity,' 3 vols. 8vo, was published from his manuscripts. The most remarkable of his posthumous pieces is the 'Memoirs of his Life, Time, and Writings,' written by himself, and published in one closely printed 8vo volume in 1776. He was survived by his wife, and by two sons and two daughters, whose descendants still remain near Ettrick.

Mr. Boston's works are:

*Human Nature in its Fourfold State: Of Primitive Integrity subsisting in the Parents of Mankind in Paradise: Entire Depravation subsisting in the Unregenerate: Begun Recovery subsisting in the Regenerate: and consummate Happiness or Misery subsisting in all Mankind in the Future State. In several Practical Discourses. First published, 1720. Numerous editions since. New edition, revised by the Rev. Michael Boston, the Author's grandson. Falkirk. 1784, 8vo.*

*Collection of Sermons. Edin. 1720.*

*Tractatus Stigmologicus Hebræo-Biblicus. Cum Prefatione D. Millii. Amst. 1738, 4to. On Hebrew Accents. A very learned production.*

*Sermons and Discourses. Edin. 1753, 2 vols. 8vo.*

*A View of the Covenant of Works, from the Sacred Records. Edin. 1772, 12mo.*

*The Distinguishing Character of True Believers, in 17 Discourses. Edin. 1773, 12mo.*

*Body of Divinity. 1773, 3 vols. 8vo.*

*Ten Fast Sermons. 1773, 8vo.*

*Four Sermons on Sacramental Occasions. 1773, 8vo.*

*An Illustration of the Doctrines of the Christian Religion, with respect to Faith and Practice. In Sermons. Edin. 1773, 8 vols. 8vo.*

*The Christian Life delineated, in the principal times thereof, both as to its rise and progress. In 2 Discourses. Edin. 1775, 2 vols. 12mo.*

*A View of this and the other World. In 8 Discourses. Edin. 1775, 8vo.*

*Ten Sermons, chiefly relating to the Grounds of the Lord's Controversy with this Generation.*

*Sermons on the Method of Recovery from the Ruins of the Fall, by Jesus Christ.*

*Sermon on the Sovereignty and Wisdom of God in the Afflictions of Men, displayed. To which are added, Sermons on the Nature of Church Communion. Berw. 1785, 12mo. This collection contains the well-known Sermon, entitled, The Crook in the Lot.*

*Memoirs of his Life, Time, and Writings, divided into 12 periods. Written by himself. Edin. 1776, 8vo.*

BOSTON, THOMAS, one of the founders of the Relief church, the youngest son of the preceding, was born April 3, 1713. He seems to have been very early brought under the influence of religious impressions, and having made choice of the ministry, he pursued his studies at the university of Edinburgh. He was only nineteen years of age when his father died, and though his course of theological study was not completed, so great were his attainments, and such was the desire of all parties that he should succeed his father in the parish of Ettrick, that he was licensed to preach the gospel, earlier than the laws of the church allowed. His gifts as a preacher, we are told, soon won for him a distinguished reputation. Mr. Bogue of Gosport, who often heard him, when he was in his prime, declared that, next to Whitefield, Thomas Boston was the most commanding



preacher he had ever heard. From Ettrick, he was, after several years, translated to Oxnam, a few miles from Jedburgh. Mr. Boston entertained strongly his father's sentiments as respects some features of the national establishment, being opposed to patronage and a friend of free communion, and even in the height of his popularity he planned a secession from the Church of Scotland different from that which had taken place under the Erskines. On this account he was obnoxious to the ruling party, and in 1751 a competing call to Dundee in his favour was rejected as informal, the magistrates, with whom the patronage rested, having named another candidate. In 1755, a vacancy took place in the church of Jedburgh, and the people were anxious for Mr. Boston to be their minister. The church, however, was in the patronage of the Crown, and a presentation was granted in favour of Mr. John Bonar, minister at Cockpen; but so great was the opposition to his settlement that, on the case being carried to the Assembly, the Lord Advocate deemed it wise to depart from the presentation. Mr. Douglas of Kenmore, who was still more unpopular, was next presented to the vacant charge, and as the Assembly of May 1757 peremptorily ordered his settlement to be proceeded with, it was resolved, on the part of the townspeople, to separate from the established church, and have the minister of their choice. They, therefore, sent Mr. Boston a call to be their minister, which he accepted of, and in the short space of six months, a place of worship was built for him in the town of Jedburgh. At the meeting of the established presbytery in that town, on the 7th December 1757, he formally demitted his charge of Oxnam, giving his reasons for taking this step, and two days thereafter he was inducted into the new church built for him at Jedburgh, when at least two thousand people were present: on which occasion the bells were rung, and the magistrates and council, in their robes of office, walked in procession to the meeting-house. His admission was performed by Mr. Roderick Mackenzie, an Independent minister from England, who was shortly to accept a charge in the same way, at Nigg in Ross-shire. After his induction Mr. Boston preached to crowded audiences, and persons from a great distance formed a

considerable portion of his congregation. At his first dispensation of the sacrament, the concourse of people was very great. It took place in the open air on a little holm called the Ana, on the banks of the Jed, and close by the town of Jedburgh. The scene was august and most impressive. A touching incident marked his second dispensation of the Lord's Supper. He had invited to assist him Mr. Thomas Gillespie of Dunfermline, who, in 1752, when minister of Carnock, had been deposed for not obeying an order of the General Assembly to attend at the induction of an unpopular minister to the church of Inverkeithing. "Mr. Gillespie," says Dr. Struthers, in his History of the Relief Church, "acceded to his request. It was not so easy travelling then as now between Dunfermline and Jedburgh. On Saturday he did not arrive; on Sabbath morning he was not come. Boston went to the church, where the sacrament was to be dispensed by him, alone. A whole day's services were before him; and taking strangers along with his own congregation, (aged persons report that) 1,800 would at times communicate with him. During the morning prayer, Mr. Boston heard the pulpit door open, and a foot come gently in behind him. It was then the custom for the assistant minister to go to the pulpit during the action sermon. He could scarcely be deceived as to his visitant. His prayer was speedily drawn to a close. Turning round—it was Mr. Gillespie. In the face of the whole congregation, whose feelings were wound up to the highest pitch of excitement, he gave him a most cordial welcome. From this time forward they followed joint measures for promoting the liberty of the Christian people, and affording relief to oppressed parishes, though they did not constitute themselves into a regular presbytery till three years afterwards." It was on the 22d October, 1761, at Colingsburgh in Fife, that Messrs. Boston and Gillespie, with the Rev. Mr. Collier of Colingsburgh, and representative elders from the three churches of Jedburgh, Dunfermline, and Colingsburgh, formed themselves into a presbytery for the relief of Christians oppressed in their Christian privileges. The Relief church gradually extended throughout Scotland till 1847, when it was united to the Secession church, and both together

now form the United Presbyterian Synod. Mr. Boston died in 1767. He was the author of a volume of essays, two of which were published by his son after his death, as well as of some well-written prefaces to religious reprints.—*Struthers' History of the Relief Church.*

BOSWELL, originally *Bosville*, or *Bosvile*, a surname of French extraction which is found in England from the time of the Conquest, when it was introduced by Sieur de Bosville, who came over with the Conqueror, and had a considerable command at the battle of Hastings. It is derived in Scotland from a branch of the English Bosvilles, who settled in North Britain in the reign of David the First, and soon spread into different parts of the country. No connection can be traced betwixt this name and that of St. Boswell's, a parish in Roxburghshire, for it is ascertained that that place took its name from a monk of Melrose, called Boisel, a disciple of St. Cuthbert, who is said to have founded the church of the parish, and died many centuries before the Bosvilles arrived in Scotland.

Robert Bosville, the ancestor of the Boswells of Balmuto, in Fife, appears to have been much about the court of King William the Lion. In a charter of that monarch to William Hay of Errol in 1188 he is a witness, as he is in another charter of the same prince confirming a donation to the religious at Coldstream, in or before 1200. His name also appears in many other charters of the same king. He was proprietor of the lands of Oxmuir and others in Berwickshire, which were afterwards called Boswell's lands, from his name. This Robert Bosville was the father of Adam de Bosville de Oxmuir, &c., who is mentioned in an obligation of Philip de Lochore, the 21st year of the reign of King Alexander the Second (1235). His son and successor, Roger de Bosville, got a charter of the lands of Oxmuir from that monarch. Roger's son, William de Bosville of Oxmuir, &c., was witness in a donation to the monastery of Soltray by Bernard de Houden, in the reign of King Alexander the Third. In 1292 this William de Bosville was compelled, with other Scottish barons, to submit to Edward the First of England, when he overran Scotland with his armies, and in 1296 he was again forced to swear fealty to the English king. His son, Richard Bosville of Oxmuir, besides his estate in Berwickshire, was proprietor of other lands near Ardrossan in Ayrshire, as appears by a charter under the great seal from King Robert the Bruce, about 1320. He left two sons, William and Roger. William, the eldest, the last of the Boswells of Oxmuir, is mentioned as a witness in charters of donation to the monastery of Kelso in 1330, and again in 1345. In a donation to the monastery of Dryburgh, William de Bosville, designed 'aldermanus de Roxburgh,' is a witness, in 1338.

Roger de Boswell, second son of Richard of Oxmuir, was the first of the name who settled in Fife. In the beginning of the reign of King David Bruce, he married Mariota, daughter and co-heiress of Sir William Lochore of that ilk, knight, with whom he got the half of the barony of Auchterderran in that county. His son, John de Boswell, succeeded him in all his lands. In 1365 he obtained a safe conduct to England, from King Edward the Third, and returned the following year. John de Boswell married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Melville of Cairubee. His son, Sir William Boswell, was one of the judges in a perambulation of the lands of Kirkness and Lochore. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Alexander Gordon, brother of Umphryd Jerdan of Applegirth, with whom he got some lands in the constabu-

lary of Kinghorn. His son, Sir John Boswell, the first designed of Balgregie, obtained the barony of Balmuto, in the beginning of the fifteenth century, by his marriage with Mariota, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Glen, to whom it had previously belonged.

This Sir John Boswell, the first of Balmuto, died before 1430, and was succeeded by his son, David, who married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Melville of Raith, by whom, besides six daughters, he had two sons, David, his heir, and Robert, parson of Auchterderran, a man of great piety and learning, who lived to the advanced age of a hundred years. David, the father, took, for his second wife, Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Wemyss of Rires, relict of David Hay of Naughton, by whom he had a daughter, Isabel, married in 1488 to Thomas Lundin, junior, of that ilk.

David, the elder son, had a charter under the great seal from King James the Second, of his father's lands of Glasmont, in Fife, dated 4th November 1458, after which he was designed of Glasmont as long as he lived. He was twice married. By his first wife, Grizel, daughter of Sir John Wemyss of that ilk, he had two sons and two daughters. David, the elder son, predeceased his father. Alexander, who was afterwards knighted, succeeded to the estate of Balmuto. By his second wife, Lady Margaret Sinclair, daughter of William, earl of Orkney and Caithness, whom he married in 1480, he had five sons, of whom Thomas, the eldest, was the progenitor of the Boswells of Auchinleck, in Ayrshire.

Sir Alexander Boswell of Balmuto, the surviving son by the first marriage, was in great favour with King James the Fourth, whom he accompanied to the fatal field of Flodden, together with his brother, Thomas Boswell of Auchinleck and were both left with their royal master among the slain.

His eldest son, David Boswell of Balmuto, was held in great estimation by King James the Fifth, Queen Mary, and King James the Sixth, from all of whom he had several friendly and familiar letters. He was engaged in most of the public transactions of his time, and died, 8th May, 1582, in the 84th year of his age. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Moncrieff of that ilk, by whom he had ten sons and ten daughters. George, his ninth son, was surgeon to King James the Sixth. His youngest son was parson of Auchterderran, and wrote a genealogical history of the family of Balmuto.

David, his eldest son, designed of Glasmont, was killed, in the lifetime of his father, with his brother Robert, at the battle of Pinkie in 1547, leaving, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir David Wemyss of that ilk, an infant son, Sir John Boswell, who succeeded his grandfather, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Sandilands of St. Monance. Sir John had four sons and ten daughters, and died in 1610, in the 64th year of his age. He is described as a man of excellent parts and a great favourite with James the Sixth, from whom he had many friendly letters. By one of these it appears that he had lent his majesty one thousand merks, a little before the arrival of his queen from Denmark; a favour which is acknowledged in a kind letter from the king to Balmuto, dated at Falkland, 2d September, 1589. At the baptism of Prince Henry in 1594 the honour of knighthood was conferred on him and on his eldest son by the king. Besides several baronies of lands bestowed on his younger sons, and considerable portions given to his daughters, on their marriage, he left a good estate to his eldest son, Sir John Boswell. The latter married Janet, daughter of Sir James Scott of Balweary, and had seven sons and six daughters. Robert Boswell, his 6th son, a major of horse in the service of King Charles the First, was killed at the battle of Worcester in 1651.

David Boswell of Balmuto, his eldest son, succeeded, before the year 1640. He married Nicholas, daughter of Sir Peter Young of Seaton, afterwards of Auldbar, eleemosinary to King James the Sixth, by whom he had five sons and seven daughters. His eldest son, David, was succeeded, soon after 1667, by his son, also named David. The eldest son of the latter, Andrew Boswell of Balmuto, by his extravagance, found himself under the necessity of disposing of the estate of Balmuto, and, accordingly, in 1722, he sold it to his kinsman, John Boswell, second son of David Boswell of Auchinleck, reserving to himself and his heirs the coal and all below ground, such as mines, minerals, &c. His son, David, representative of the Boswells of Balmuto, enjoyed no part of the estate, except the coal, &c.

The estate of Auchinleck, in Ayrshire, was bestowed by James the Fourth on Thomas Boswell, eldest son of David Boswell of Balmuto, by Lady Margaret Sinclair, as above-mentioned, he being held in high estimation by that monarch. He was slain at Flodden, 9th September, 1513. By his wife, Annabella, daughter of Sir Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, he had an only son, David Boswell of Auchinleck. The latter married Lady Janet Hamilton, daughter of James, first earl of Arran, progenitor of the dukes of Hamilton, and was succeeded by his son, John, who was twice married, first, to Christian, daughter of Sir Robert Dalzell of Glenae, progenitor of the earls of Carnwath, and by her he had three sons, James, his heir; John or Mungo, who received from his father the lands of Duncansmuir, and was progenitor of the Boswells of Craigston; and Robert; secondly to a daughter of the lord Stewart of Ochiltree, by whom he had a son, William, who obtained the estate of Knockroon.

July 2, 3, and 4, 1600, James Boswell, fiar or younger of Auchinleck, and several other persons, were indicted for abiding from the Raid of Dumfries, ordained to have convened with Archibald, earl of Angus, in the previous September. A variety of procedure took place in this and other similar cases, when some of the parties were fined, others discharged, &c. James Boswell of Auchinleck was one of the prolocutors, or counsel, for John Mure of Auchindrane, when put on his trial for the slaughter of Sir Thomas Kennedy of Culzean, June 24, 1602.

James Boswell of Auchinleck, eldest son of John, married Marion Crawford, a daughter of the ancient family of Kerse, and had six sons and several daughters. His three youngest sons entered the service of Gustavus Adolphus, and after fighting in his wars settled in Sweden, where their posterity still exists. He died in 1618, and was succeeded by his eldest son, David Boswell of Auchinleck, who married Isabel, daughter of Sir John Wallace of Cairnhill, by whom he had four daughters. David was a faithful adherent of Charles the First, and was fined in the sum of ten thousand merks for refusing to take the covenant. He died in 1661, having settled his estate on his nephew David, son of his next brother, James Boswell, by his wife, a daughter of Sir James Cunningham of Glengarnock. His son, David Boswell of Auchinleck, the successor to his uncle, married Anne, daughter of James Hamilton of Dalziel, by whom, besides three daughters, he had James his heir, and Robert, a writer in Edinburgh, who, by great diligence in his profession, acquired a handsome fortune, and purchased the estate of Balmuto in Fife, from his kinsman, Andrew Boswell, as above mentioned.

The son of this Robert, Claud Irvine Boswell, succeeded to the estate of Balmuto. He was born in 1742, and being educated for the bar, passed advocate, 2d August, 1766. In 1780 he was appointed sheriff-depute of Fife and Kinross, and in 1798 he became a lord-of-session, under the title of

Lord Balmuto. He resigned his seat on the bench in January 1822, and died suddenly 22d July 1824. He had married, in 1783, Miss Anne Irvine, who, by the death of her brother and grandfather, became heiress of Kincoessie. He left one son and two daughters.

The eldest son of the above named David Boswell of Auchinleck, James Boswell, who succeeded him in that estate, was a lawyer of great eminence in his day. He married, in 1704, Lady Elizabeth Bruce, daughter of Alexander, second earl of Kincardine, by whom he had two sons and a daughter, viz., Alexander, his heir, afterwards Lord Auchinleck; John, doctor of medicine, censor of the royal college of physicians in Edinburgh; and Veronica.

Alexander, the elder son, succeeded to Auchinleck on his father's death in 1748. He was educated for the bar, and became a lord of session and judiciary. He was a sound scholar, a respectable and useful country gentleman, and an able and upright judge. On his elevation to the bench in 1756, in compliance with Scottish custom he assumed the distinctive title of Lord Auchinleck. He married Euphemia, daughter of Colonel John Erskine of Alva, son of Sir Charles Erskine of the house of Mar, and had James, his successor, the biographer of Dr. Johnson, of whom a memoir follows; John, an officer in the army; and David Boswell, a merchant for ten years in Valencia in Spain, where he adopted the name of Thomas, instead of David, the Spaniards having a prejudice against that name, imagining that it belongs to the hated race of the Jews. On returning to England he was employed in the Navy Office, and was for twenty years at the head of the Prize department. He was proprietor of Crawley Grange, Buckinghamshire, and married Anne Catherine, daughter of Colonel Green, killed at the battle of Minden, and sister of Sir Charles Green, baronet, leaving, at his decease, in 1826, an only son, Thomas Alexander Boswell of Crawley Grange.

Of Sir Alexander Boswell and James Boswell, the two sons of the biographer of Johnson, notices follow in their order. Sir Alexander was created a baronet in 1821, and was killed in a duel in 1822, with Mr. Stuart, of Dunearn, arising from a political dispute. He left a daughter, married in 1826 to Sir William Francis Elliot, baronet, of Stobs and Wells, and a son, James, who succeeded him, born in December 1806, married in 1830, Jessie-Jane, daughter of Sir James Montgomery Cunningham, baronet, with issue a daughter. Having no sons, and Auchinleck being strictly entailed in the male line, Sir James Boswell, in the year 1851, sought to set the entail aside, on the ground that in the deed of entail, the first five letters (namely, 'irred,') in the word 'irredeemably,' in the clause fettering the right of sale, were written on an erasure, of which no notice was contained in the testing clause. In consequence, the judges of the court of session declared that the entail under which Sir James Boswell held the lands and barony of Auchinleck was defective as regards the prohibition against a sale. Notwithstanding all the care and anxiety of Lord Auchinleck and his son, James, to make the entail as stringently binding as possible, it was thus set aside on the ground stated.

Sir James, the second baronet, was a deputy-lieutenant of Ayrshire. He died in 1857, when his title, in default of male issue, became extinct.

BOSWELL, JAMES, the friend and biographer of Dr. Johnson, was born at Edinburgh, October 29, 1740. He was the eldest son of Alexander Boswell of Auchinleck, above referred to, a lord of ses-



sion and justiciary, under the judicial title of Lord Auchinleck. His mother was a woman of exemplary piety. He received the rudiments of his education partly at home under private tuition, and partly at the school of Mr. Mundell in Edinburgh. He afterwards studied civil law in the universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow; in the latter of which he became associated with several students from England. This society confirmed his preference for English manners, and his desire to see London, which he has often been heard to say was originally derived from a perusal of the *Spectator*. In 1760 he, for the first time, visited London, which he calls the great scene of action, of ambition, and of instruction. The circumstances of this visit he used afterwards to detail, with that felicity of narration for which he was so remarkable, and his friend Dr. Johnson advised him to commit the account to paper and preserve it. Boswell was intended by his father for the bar, but he himself wished to obtain a commission in the Guards. Lord Auchinleck, however, having signified his disapprobation, he returned to Edinburgh, and resumed the study of the law. In 1762 he revisited London a second time; and the same year he published the little poem entitled 'The Club at Newmarket, a Tale.' In 1763 he went to Utrecht to attend the lectures in civil law of the celebrated German Professor Trotz. When in London on his way to the continent, on May 16th of that year, he had "the singular felicity," to use his own words, "of being introduced to Dr. Johnson," for whom he had long entertained the most enthusiastic admiration. He remained a winter at Utrecht, during which time he visited several parts of the Netherlands. He afterwards made the tour of Europe, then deemed indispensable to complete the education of a young gentleman. Passing from Utrecht into Germany, he pursued his route through Switzerland to Geneva, whence he crossed the Alps into Italy, having visited in his journey Voltaire at Ferney, and Rousseau in the wilds of Neuchâtel. He continued some time in Italy, where he met and associated with Lord Mount Stuart, to whom he afterwards dedicated his 'Theses Juridicæ.' The most remarkable incident in his tour was his visit to Corsica, the brave inhabitants of which were then

struggling for independence with the republic of Genoa. Mr. Boswell travelled over every part of the island, and formed an intimate acquaintance with General Pasquale de Paoli, in whose palace he resided during his stay in Corsica. He subsequently went to Paris, whence he returned to Edinburgh in 1766, and soon after was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates. Having endeavoured to interest the Administration in behalf of the Corsican patriots, he had the honour of an interview with Lord Chatham on their account. The celebrated Douglas cause was at this period the subject of general discussion. Boswell, thinking that the public would scarcely have the patience to extract the real merits of the case from the voluminous mass of papers printed on the question, compressed them into a pamphlet, entitled 'The Essence of the Douglas Cause,' which, on being published, was supposed to have procured Mr. Douglas the popularity he at that time enjoyed. In 1768 Mr. Boswell published his 'Account of Corsica, with Memoirs of General Paoli;' of which Dr. Johnson thus expressed himself to the author: "Your Journal is curious and delightful. I know not whether I could name any narrative by which curiosity is better excited or better gratified." The work was very favourably received, and was speedily translated into the German, Dutch, Italian, and French languages. In the following winter, Mr. Boswell wrote a Prologue on occasion of the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, being opened by David Ross, Esq., the effect of which was to secure to the manager the uninterrupted possession of his patent till his death in 1790. In 1769, at the celebration at Stratford-on-Avon of the jubilee in honour of Shakspeare, Mr. Boswell rendered himself conspicuous by appearing as an armed Corsican chief. This year he married his cousin, Margaret Montgomery, daughter of David Montgomery, Esq., related to the illustrious family of Eglintoun, and representative of the ancient peerage of Lyle. She was a lady of good sense and a brilliant understanding. She did not like the influence which Dr. Johnson seemed to possess over her husband, and upon one occasion said with some warmth—"I have seen many a bear led by a man, but I never before saw a man led by a bear." She died in June 1799, leaving two



sons, Alexander and James, and three daughters. Mr. Boswell wrote an affectionate tribute to her memory.

In 1773 Mr. Boswell and Dr. Johnson made their long projected tour to the Hebrides; on which occasion Johnson visited him in Edinburgh, a journey rendered memorable by the lively and characteristic accounts which both published of it. He was residing in James' Court, High Street, Edinburgh, when he received and entertained Paoli, in 1771, and Dr. Johnson, when the latter visited him in 1773.

In 1782 his father, Lord Auchinleck, died, and Mr. Boswell succeeded to the family estate. In 1783, when the coalition ministry was driven from office, he published his celebrated 'Letter to the People of Scotland,' which was honoured by the commendation of Johnson, and the approbation of Mr. Pitt. In the following year, a plan having been in agitation to reform the court of session, by reducing the number of judges one-third, he, in a 'Second Letter to the People of Scotland,' remonstrated warmly against the measure, and it was abandoned. In December 1784 he lost his illustrious friend Dr. Johnson.

Mr. Boswell had a fair share of practice at the Scottish bar. He enjoyed the intimate acquaintance of the most eminent of his countrymen; among whom may be mentioned, Lord Kames, Lord Hailes, Dr. Robertson, Dr. Blair, and Dr. Beattie; but his strong predilection for London induced him at last to settle in the metropolis.

At Hilary Term, 1786, he was called to the English bar, and in the ensuing winter he removed with his family to London. In 1785 he had published his Journal of 'A Tour to the Hebrides and the Western Islands,' which, among other things of interest, contains a lively and affecting account of the adventures and escapes of the young Pretender, after the disastrous battle of Culloden. By the interest of Lord Lowther, he was appointed recorder of Carlisle, but owing to the distance of that town from London, he resigned the recordership, after holding it about two years. From the period of his settling in London, he devoted himself, almost entirely, neglecting his professional occupation for its sake, to preparing for publication the life of the great lexicographer, for which he

had been collecting materials during nearly the whole course of their intimacy. This work, entitled 'The Life of Samuel Johnson, LL.D.,' appeared in 1790, in 2 vols. 4to, and was received by the public with extraordinary avidity. From the stores of anecdote which it contains, and the minute and faithful picture of Johnson's habits, manners, and conversation, therein given, the book may fairly be considered one of the most entertaining pieces of biography in the English language. It is valuable also as illustrative of the literary history of Great Britain, during the greater part of the latter half of the eighteenth century. The work is written with dramatic vivacity; the style is simple and unaffected; notwithstanding his enthusiastic admiration of Johnson, the author is free from all attempt at imitating his majestic and pompous diction. The preparation of a second edition of his great work, which was afterwards published in 3 vols. 8vo, was his last literary effort. Soon after his return to London, from a visit to Auchinleck, he was suddenly seized with ague, and the confinement to which it subjected him brought on the disorder that terminated in his death. He died at his house in London, June 19, 1795, in the 55th year of his age. His portrait is subjoined:



In his private character Mr. Boswell was vain and fond of distinction. "Egotism and vanity," he says, in one of his letters published in 1785, "are the indigenous plants of my mind: they distinguish it. I may prune their luxuriance,

but I must not entirely clear it of them; for then I should be no longer as I am, and, perhaps, there might be something not so good." His admission, in 1773, into the literary club, which then met at the Turk's Head in Gerard Street, Soho, gave him the opportunity of associating with Burke, Goldsmith, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Garrick, and other eminent persons; this, with his passionate attachment to the society and conversation of Dr. Johnson, induced him to make frequent visits to London; where he assiduously cultivated the acquaintance and friendship of every person of any note that he could possibly obtain an introduction to. So romantic and fervent, indeed, was his admiration of Johnson, that he tells us, that he added five hundred pounds to the fortune of one of his daughters, because, when a baby, she was not frightened at his ugly face.

With considerable intellectual powers, he possessed a gay and active disposition, a lively imagination, and no small share of humour. Yet he was often subject to depression of spirits, and he has described himself as being of a melancholy temperament. In one of his gloomy intervals he wrote a series of essays under the title of 'The Hypochondriac,' which appeared in the London Magazine for 1782, and which he once intended to collect into a volume. Besides the pieces above mentioned, he published in 1767 a collection of 'British Essays in favour of the Brave Corsicans.' His ardent character and amusing egotism may be said to have been first publicly displayed in the efforts he made in behalf of these patriotic islanders; and his conduct in this respect was so satisfactory to himself, that at the Stratford jubilee he exhibited a placard round his hat, on which was inscribed "Corsica Boswell;" also in his tour he proclaimed to all the world that at Edinburgh he was known by the name of "Paoli Boswell!" When General Paoli, after having escaped with difficulty from his native isle, on its subjection to the French, found an asylum in London, Boswell gladly renewed his acquaintance and friendship with the exiled chief. In politics he was, like his friend Johnson, a staunch royalist, and in religion, a member of the church of England. He takes care to inform us, however, that he had no intolerant feelings towards those of a different com-

munion. In spite of his eccentricities, he was a great favourite with his friends, and his social disposition, great conversational powers, and unflinching cheerfulness, made him, at all times, an acceptable companion. There have been several editions of his *Life of Johnson*; but the most complete is the one published in 1835, in ten volumes, by Mr. John Murray, which contains anecdotes of Johnson's various biographers, and notes by Mr. Croker, Mr. Malone, and various others. Boswell's works are:

*Letters between Andrew Erskine and James Boswell.* Lond. 1763, 8vo.

*Essence of the Douglas Cause; a pamphlet.* 1767.

*Journal of a Tour to the Island of Corsica, with Memoirs of General Paoli.* Glasgow, 1768, 8vo.

*British Essays in favour of the brave Corsicans, by several hands, collected and published.* Lond. 1769, 12mo.

*Decision upon the Question of Literary Property, in the Cause, John Hinton, Bookseller, London, against Alexander Donaldson and others,* Edinburgh. 1774, 4to.

*Letter to the People of Scotland, on the present state of the Nation.* 1784, 8vo.

*Letter to the people of Scotland, respecting the alarming Attempt to infringe the Articles of the Union, and introduce a most pernicious Innovation, by diminishing the Number of the Lords of Session.* Edin. 1785, 8vo.

*The Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides with Dr. Johnson, with an authentic Account of the Distresses and Escape of the Grandson of King James II. in the year 1746.* 2d edition revised and corrected. Lond. 1785, 8vo.

*Life of Samuel Johnson, LL.D., comprehending an Account of his Studies and numerous Works in chronological order.* Lond. 1790, 2 vols. 4to.

*A Series of his Epistolary Correspondence and Conversations with many eminent Persons, and various Original Pieces of his Composition, never before published.* Lond. 1791, 2 vols. 4to. The same. Lond. 1793, 3 vols. 8vo.

BOSWELL, SIR ALEXANDER, Bart., a distinguished literary antiquary, eldest son of the preceding, was born October 9, 1775, and succeeded his father in the family estate of Auchinleck, in Ayrshire. He was educated at Westminster school, and afterwards went to the university of Oxford. With a lively imagination, he possessed a considerable fund of humour; and some of his satirical pieces in verse occasionally caused no little excitement in his own circle. In 1803 he published a small volume, entitled 'Songs, chiefly in the Scottish dialect,' several of which have taken a permanent place among the popular songs of his native land; among which may be mentioned, 'Auld Gudeman, ye're a Drucken Carle;' 'Jenny's Bawbee;' 'Jenny Dang the Weaver;' and 'Taste

*Life's Glad Moments,* a translation of the German song, 'Freu't euch des Lebens,' done by him at Leipzig in 1795, and generally, though erroneously, ascribed to Moore. In 1810 he published, under an assumed name, a poem in the Scottish vernacular, entitled 'Edinburgh, or the Ancient Royalty, a sketch of former Manners, by Simon Gray;' in which he laments the changes that had taken place in the manners and customs of the inhabitants. In 1811, appeared 'Clan-Alpin's Vow,' a poetical fragment, founded on an event which took place on the eve of the marriage of James the Sixth to Anne of Denmark. He subsequently established a printing press at Auchinleck, from which he sent forth various pieces in prose and verse. In 1816 appeared 'Skeldon Haughs, or the Sow is flitted,' a tale, also in Scottish verse, founded on a traditional story regarding an old Ayrshire feud between the Kennedys and the Crawfords. In August 1821 Mr. Boswell was created a baronet of Great Britain, as a reward for his patriotism and loyalty.

During the high political excitement which prevailed in Scotland about that period, Sir Alexander, who was a warm and active supporter of the then tory administration, was one of the contributors to a newspaper published at Edinburgh, called 'The Beacon;' the articles in which, aimed at the leading men on the Whig side, gave great offence. Some letters and pieces of satirical poetry of a similar kind having appeared in a paper styled 'The Sentinel,' subsequently published at Glasgow, these were traced to him by James Stuart, Esq., younger of Dunearn, who had been personally attacked, and who in consequence sent a challenge to Sir Alexander. The parties met near Auchtertool in Fife, March 26, 1822, the Hon. John Douglas, brother to the marquis of Queensberry, being the baronet's second, and the late earl of Rosslyn, Mr. Stuart's, when Sir Alexander received a shot in the bottom of his neck, which shattered the collar-bone, and next day caused his death. Mr. Stuart was afterwards tried for murder by the High Court of Justiciary, but acquitted. [See STUART, James, younger of Dunearn.]

Sir Alexander Boswell left a widow, a son, who succeeded him, and a daughter. In him society was deprived of one of its brightest

ornaments, his country lost a man of superior abilities, and his family had to mourn the bereavement of a most affectionate husband and father. He was the possessor of the famous "Auchinleck Library," consisting of valuable old books and manuscripts, gradually collected by his ancestors; from which in 1804 Sir Walter Scott published the Romance of 'Sir Tristram.' Its stores also furnished the black letter original of a disputation held at Maybole between John Knox and Quentin Kennedy in 1562, which was printed at the time by the great Reformer himself, but had latterly become exceedingly rare. A fac-simile edition of this curiosity in historical literature was printed at Sir Alexander Boswell's expense in 1812. "He was," says Mr. Croker in a note to Murray's edition of Boswell's Life of Johnson, "a high-spirited, clever, and amiable gentleman; and like his father, of a frank and social disposition; but it is said, that he did not relish the recollections of his father's devotion to Dr. Johnson; but like old Lord Auchinleck, he seemed to think it a kind of derogation." He sang his own songs with great spirit and effect, and had a fund of amusing stories and entertaining anecdote. Mr. Lockhart, in his Life of Scott, relates that Sir Alexander had dined with the author of Waverley only two or three days before the fatal meeting occurred, having joined the party immediately after completing the last arrangements for his duel. Several circumstances of his death are exactly reproduced in the duel scene of the novel of St. Ronan's Well.

His works, besides his fugitive satirical pieces, are:

- Songs, chiefly in the Scottish dialect. Edin. 1803.
- Edinburgh, or the Ancient Royalty, a Sketch of former Manners, by Simon Gray. Edin. 1810.
- Clan-Alpin's Vow, a poetical fragment. Edin. 1811.
- Skeldon Haughs, or the Sow is Flitted, a poetical tale in the Scottish language. 1816.

BOSWELL, JAMES, M.A., barrister-at-law, second son of the biographer of Johnson, and brother of the preceding, was born in 1778, and received his education at Westminster school. In 1797 he was entered of Brazen-nose college, Oxford, and subsequently was elected fellow on the Vinerian foundation. He was afterwards called to the English bar, and became a commissioner of



bankrupts. He possessed talents of a superior order, sound classical scholarship, and a most extensive and intimate knowledge of our early literature. He was equally remarkable for his industry, judgment, and discrimination; his memory was unusually tenacious and accurate, and he was always ready to communicate his stores of information for the benefit of others. These qualifications, with the friendship which he entertained for him, induced the late Mr. Malone to select Mr. Boswell as his literary executor, and to his care he intrusted the publication of an enlarged and amended edition of Shakspeare's Plays, which he had long projected. This elaborate work was completed in 1821 in twenty-one volumes 8vo. Mr. Malone's papers were left in a state scarcely intelligible, and no other individual than Mr. Boswell could have rendered them available. To this edition the latter contributed many notes; he also collated the text with the earlier copies. In the first volume Mr. Boswell stepped forward to defend the literary reputation of Mr. Malone, against the severe attack which had been made, by a writer of distinguished eminence, upon many of his critical opinions and statements; a task of great delicacy, but which he has performed in so spirited and gentlemanly a manner, that his preface may be fairly quoted as a model of controversial writing. In the same volume are inserted the 'Memoirs of Mr. Malone,' originally printed by Mr. Boswell for private distribution; and a valuable Essay on the Metre and Phraseology of Shakspeare; the materials for which were partly collected by Mr. Malone, but their arrangement and completion were the work of Mr. Boswell. He likewise contributed a few notes to his father's Life of Johnson, which are quoted in Murray's edition. Mr. Boswell died at his chambers in the Middle Temple, London, February 24, 1822, and was buried in the Temple church, his brother, Sir Alexander, who was so soon to follow him to the grave, being the principal mourner. He inherited from his father his love for London society, his conversational powers, his cheerfulness of disposition, and those other amiable qualities which contribute to the pleasures of social intercourse. "He was very convivial," says Mr. Croker, "and in other respects like his father, though altogether

on a smaller scale." The brightest feature of his character was the goodness of his heart, and that warmth of friendship which knew no bounds when a call was made upon his services.—*Obituaries of the time.*

BOTHWELL, lord of, a title anciently possessed by the De Moravia or Moray family, descendants of Freskin, a person of Flemish origin, who came to Scotland in the reign of David the First, and in return for assistance rendered that monarch in suppressing a rebellion of the inhabitants, obtained a grant of extensive lands in the province of Moray. See MORAVIA DE, MORAY, or MURRAY, surname of.

BOTHWELL, lord, a title conferred by King James the Third on an unworthy favourite, John, created by him Sir John Ramsay, son of John Ramsay of Corstoun, (descended from the house of Carnock in Fife, one of the most ancient families of the name). He was the only one of the favourites who escaped being put to death when they were hanged over Lauder bridge by the insurgent nobles, in July 1482. He owed his safety to his clinging closely to the person of the king, and to James himself earnestly pleading for him, on account of his youth, he being then only eighteen years of age. In the following year, on the forfeiture of Lord Crichton, grandson and successor of the famous Lord-chancellor Crichton, for taking part in the conspiracy of the duke of Albany against his brother, King James, his majesty bestowed on Sir John Ramsay his forfeited estates, including Crichton castle, and the lands, barony and lordship of Bothwell in Lanarkshire, with forty merks of land in the barony of Money-penny. He also raised him to the peerage by the title of Lord Bothwell; all which was confirmed by parliament, as appears from its records, 16th February 1483-4. He sat as Lord Bothwell in several parliaments. These honours heaped upon a youth of nineteen years of age, who had rendered no service to the country, may well have disgusted the nobility. In 1486, when he was little more than twenty-two, he was sent to England, to negotiate a truce for three years, and in the following year he was appointed, with the bishop of Aberdeen, to meet with the ambassadors of Henry the Seventh, who had arrived at Edinburgh to arrange as to a lasting peace. On this occasion a marriage was proposed between various members of the two royal houses, which was of course never carried into effect, the death of James soon after putting an end to the project. After the murder of James the Third, Lord Bothwell, as a minion of that weak monarch, was forfeited, 8th October 1488, and the lordship of Bothwell, so imprudently bestowed upon him, was conferred on Patrick Hepburn, Lord Hales, who was created earl of Bothwell, on the 17th of the same month. [See following article.] The forfeited lord fled to England, where with Sir Thomas Todd of Shershaws, another banished favourite of the late king, he concocted the following scheme for raising money. Having obtained access to Henry the Seventh, they proposed, by the assistance of their friends in Scotland, with whom they kept up a private correspondence, to deliver the king of Scots and his brother into his hands, and desired only some pecuniary aid. On April 17, 1491, indentures were entered into at Greenwich between King Henry and 'John Lord Bothwell and Sir Thomas Thodde [Todd] knight, of the realm of Scotland, as well for and in name of themselves as also of dyvers others named in the said indentures,' declaring that 'they shall take, bringe, and delyver into the said king of Englande handes the king of Scottes now reynnyng and his brother the



duke of Ross, (Ross) or at the least the said king of Scotland.' In expectation of this service King Henry lent Sir Thomas Todd the sum of £266 13s. 4d. sterling, for the repayment of which at the following Michaelmas, he stipulated that Sir Thomas should leave his son and heir in pledge. [*Rymer's Fædera*, vol. xii. page 440.] The transaction appears to have terminated with the pecuniary advance, and this singular agreement was never known until Rymer published the document in 1711.

Lord Bothwell received a pardon from King James, and returned to Scotland, but was only acknowledged as Sir John Ramsay. Two letters from him to the English monarch, the first dated 8th September 1496, giving a minute account of the support afforded by King James to Perkin Warbeck, are quoted by Mr. Pinkerton; from which it has been inferred that Ramsay acted as a spy for Henry the Seventh at the court of his own sovereign. In both letters he subscribes himself 'Jhone L. Bothvalle.' He seems, notwithstanding his acting the spy upon him, to have become a favourite of James the Fourth, for, on 18th April 1497, he obtained a formal remission and letters of rehabilitation under the great seal. He was not, however, restored to his title and estates, *these being in other hands*, but he received from the king, instead, charters of the lands of Tenling and Polgavy in Forfarshire, Tarrinzeane in Ayrshire, and others, 27th April 1497, and 13th Sept. 1498; of a house and garden in Edinburgh, 30th May 1498, and of another house there, 6th November 1500; also, under the designation of Sir John Ramsay of Tarrinzean, knight, he had a charter, to himself and his heirs, dated 13th May 1510, of the lands of Balmain, Fasque, and others, in the county of Kincardine, which were erected into a free barony, to be called the barony of Balmain. In the beginning of 1513 King James proposed to send him on an embassy to Henry the Eighth; but although a safe conduct was got it never took effect. Sir John Ramsay died soon after, leaving a son, William Ramsay, who succeeded him. He was the lineal ancestor of Sir Alexander Ramsay of Balmain, baronet, M. P. for the county of Kincardine, who died without issue, at his seat of Harlsey, near Northallerton, in Yorkshire, 12th February 1806, in his ninetieth year, and who was succeeded in his estates by his nephew Alexander Burnett of Strachan, second son of his sister Catherine, the wife of Sir Thomas Burnett of Leys, baronet. On succeeding to his uncle's estates, Alexander Burnett took the name and arms of Ramsay, and was created a baronet of Great Britain 13th May 1806. Dying in 1810, he was succeeded by his son Sir Alexander Ramsay of Balmain, baronet. See RAMSAY, surname of.

BOTHWELL, earl of, a title in the peerage of Scotland, formerly possessed by the family of Hepburn, and rendered remarkable in Scottish history by the marriage of its possessor, the fourth earl, with the unfortunate Mary, queen of Scots. [For the origin of the name of Hepburn, and the different branches of the family, see HEPBURN, surname of.] Patrick Hepburn, third Lord Hales, created earl of Bothwell in 1488, as above mentioned, was descended from one Adam Hepburn, of a Northumberland family, who, in the reign of David the Second, received from the earl of March, charters of various lands in Haddingtonshire. The eldest son of the said Adam Hepburn, Sir Patrick Hepburn of Hales, born about 1321, appears, from the frequent mention made of him in reference to safe conducts into England in Rymer's *Fædera*, to have been a person of consequence. His seal is appended to the act of settlement of the crown of Scotland, 27th March 1371, the achievement being two lions pulling at a rose, on a chev-

ron, still the arms of the Hepburns. At the battle of Otterbourne in 1388, he and his son, Patrick, led on one party of the Scots, and prevented the banner of Douglas from falling into the hands of the English. By his first wife, whose Christian name was Agnes, he was the father of Patrick Hepburn, younger of Hales, styled by Fordun [ii. p. 433] 'miles magnanimus et athleta bellicosus.' On 22d June, 1402, during the lifetime of his father, on his return from a hostile incursion into England, the party which he commanded were intercepted by the earls of March and Northumberland at West Nesbit, near Dunse. An obstinate conflict ensued, in which the Scots had the advantage, but the son of March arriving with a reinforcement, the victory turned in favour of the English. Young Hepburn and several other gentlemen, with the flower of the youth of Lothian, were among the slain. By his wife, a daughter and co-heir of the family of Vaux or de Vallibus, Lords of Dirleton, he had two sons. Sir Adam Hepburn of Hales, the elder, was one of the commissioners sent to England in 1423, to treat for the release of King James the First from captivity. In 1425 he was one of the principal persons arrested along with Murdoch, duke of Albany. He was afterwards one of the supplementary hostages for the security of the payment of forty thousand pounds, for the expense of King James the First during the time he had remained in captivity in England, as, 5th February 1425-6, Patrick de Hepburn, William de Hepburn, and John Halyburton, got a safe conduct to England, to attend on the Lord of Hales, then a hostage. [*Fædera*.] He was released by order of 9th November 1427, when William Douglas, lord of Drumlanrig, was substituted in his place. In 1435, when the estates of the family of Dunbar and March were seized by the crown, Sir Adam Hepburn was sent with the earl of Angus and Chancellor Crichton, to take possession of the castle of Dunbar, and after it had been delivered up to them, he was left Constable of this important fortress. On the 30th September 1436, he assisted William Douglas, earl of Angus, in the conflict with Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, at Piperden, or Pepperdin, near Cheviot, when Sir Robert Ogle was made prisoner, with most of his followers, and on 31st March 1438, the year after the murder of James the First, he was one of the conservators of a truce with England. He had four sons: Sir Patrick, his heir; William; George Hepburn of Whitsome, Berwickshire, ancestor of the Hepburns of Riccartoun and Blackcastle; John, one of the lords of Council and Session, and bishop of Dunblane from 1467 to 1486; and two daughters.

Sir Patrick Hepburn, the eldest son, as we learn from Rymer's *Fædera*, was a conservator of truces with England on various occasions, and a commissioner for the barons for ministering justice throughout the kingdom in time of pestilence, 19th October, 1456. In the same year he was created a peer of Scotland, by the title of Lord Hales, under which designation he sat among the nobility in the parliament of 16th October 1467. His eldest son, Adam, second Lord Hales, attached himself to Lord Boyd of Kilmarnock, and his brother, Sir Alexander Boyd of Duncow, and in 1466 was engaged in their audacious enterprize of carrying off King James the Third, then in his thirteenth year, from Linlithgow to Edinburgh. [See JAMES THE THIRD.] For his share in this affair he obtained a remission from parliament, (which, as well as the young king, was entirely under the influence of the Boyds,) 13th October of that year, ratified under the great seal, 25th of the same month. He married Helen, eldest daughter of Alexander, first Lord Home, and by her had five sons; viz., Patrick, third Lord Hales, and first earl of Bothwell; 2d, Sir Adam Hepburn of Craigs, master of the hang-

ables; 3d, George Hepburn, provost of Bothwell and Lincluden, abbot of Aberbrothwick, 9th February 1503-4, high treasurer of Scotland, 1509, bishop of the Isles, 10th May 1510, and commendator both of Aberbrothwick and Icolmkill in 1512; slain at Flodden, 9th September 1513; 4th, John Hepburn, prior of St. Andrews, founder of St. Leonard's college in 1512; and 5th, James Hepburn, who, after being rector of Dalry and Partoun, was, in 1515, elected abbot of Dunfermline, and 15th June the same year was appointed lord high treasurer. In 1516 he was elected bishop of Moray, and 3d October of that year he quitted the treasury. He died in 1525, and was buried in Elgin cathedral.

Patrick Hepburn, third Lord Hales, and first earl of Bothwell, in July 1482, had the command of the castle of Berwick, when that town was invested by the English army, under the duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard the Third, and the Scottish king's brother, the duke of Albany. After the execution of the king's favourites at Lauder, the town of Berwick surrendered to the English, but Lord Hales, in the castle, made a brave defence. Leaving four thousand men to block it up, the dukes of Gloucester and Albany advanced to Edinburgh, of which city they took possession without any opposition. [*Abercromby's Martial Achievements*, vol. ii. p. 450. See *ante*, p. 44.] On 20th September 1484, Lord Hales was one of the conservators of a truce with England. The annexation by James the Third of the rich temporalities of the priory of Coldingham to the chapel royal of Stirling, by giving offence to the Lord Home and his clan, who had been accustomed to consider that priory as very much their own, was one of the principal causes of the rebellion which cost that king his life. Lord Home entered into a bond of mutual assistance with Lord Hales, and the Homes and Hepburns opposed with violence the annexation, although an act of parliament had been passed declaring it high treason to obstruct that measure. Lord Hales was a party to the hollow pacification entered into at Blackness in May 1488, and about the same time he and several others of the disaffected nobles received from Henry the Seventh a safe conduct to England [*Fœdera*]; but the progress of events in Scotland prevented any use being made of it. At the battle of Sauchieburn, then called the battle of the field of Stirling, which followed, [June 11, 1488], Lord Hales led the Hepburns in the vanguard against the army of the king; and fifteen days thereafter, on the surrender of the castle of Edinburgh, the custody of that important fortress was committed to him, with three hundred marks of the customs of that city. He was also appointed sheriff-principal of the county of Edinburgh, and within the constabulary of Haddington. On 10th September 1488, he received the office of master of the household, and was constituted high admiral of Scotland for life. On October 13th of the same year he had a charter of the lands of Crichton castle, with lands in the counties of Edinburgh and Dumfries, and the lordship of Bothwell in Lanarkshire, forfeited by Sir John Ramsay, Lord Bothwell, as above-mentioned. Four days afterwards, [17th October 1488,] the young king, James the Fourth, erected the lordship of Bothwell into an earldom, and conferred it on Lord Hales, in full parliament, by girding him with a sword. The same day it was declared in parliament that he should have the rule and governance of James, duke of Ross, the king's brother. The party to which he belonged had then the chief power in the state, and they showered honours and offices on him for the important part which he had acted in the late Revolution. On 5th November 1488, he obtained a grant of the office of steward of Kirkcudbright and of the keeping of Thrief castle, with the feus thereof; and 29th May 1489, he and John

Hepburn, prior of St. Andrews, his brother, had letters of a lease of the lordship of Orkney and Zetland, and of the keeping of the castle of Kirkwall, the earl, of the same date, receiving the office of justiciary and bailiary of that lordship. On the 6th July the same year he was constituted guardian of the west and middle marches. March 6th, 1491-2, on the resignation of George Douglas, son and heir of Archibald, earl of Angus, he had a charter of the lordship of Liddisdale, with the castle of Hermitage, Angus obtaining in exchange, the lordship of Bothwell, which brought Bothwell castle and its domains into the possession of the Douglasses, an arrangement brought about by the king to prevent the house of Angus from becoming so powerful as the elder branch of the Douglasses had been. In a parliament held at Edinburgh 18th May 1491, the earl of Bothwell, and the bishop and dean of Glasgow, were appointed ambassadors to the courts of France and Spain, to find out a proper match and negotiate a marriage for the king, and to renew the ancient alliances with these states. The sum of five thousand pounds was advanced for their expenses. In the parliament held at Edinburgh, 26th June 1493, a general revocation was issued of all grants made during the minority of the king, from which the lands granted to the earl of Bothwell and Sir John Ross, knight, were specially excepted. In May 1501, the earl of Bothwell, and Robert, archbishop of Glasgow, and Andrew Forman, papal prothonotary, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, received a safe conduct to England, which was renewed in the following October, as ambassadors from the king of Scots, sent to conclude the marriage of James the Fourth with the Princess Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry the Seventh. The princess was solemnly married to King James at Richmond, by proxy, January 27, 1503, the earl of Bothwell being his Majesty's representative. On her arrival in Scotland in the following August, on her near approach to Edinburgh, she was received by the king, richly apparelled in cloth of gold, the earl of Bothwell bearing the sword of state before him; and attended by the principal nobility of the court. [*Iceland's Collectanea*, vol. iv. p. 287.] The earl died soon after 1507. By Lady Janet Douglas, his wife, only daughter of James, first earl of Morton, he had issue, with three daughters, three sons, Adam, second earl of Bothwell; John, consecrated bishop of Brechin, from 1517, to August 1558; and Patrick Hepburn, who was educated by his uncle John, prior of St. Andrews, whom he succeeded in the priory in 1522. In 1524 he was appointed secretary, in which office he continued till 1527. In 1535 he was consecrated bishop of Moray, and at the same time he held the abbacy of Scoon in perpetual commendam. When the Reformation took place he had the fate of the other Popish prelates, but he kept possession of his episcopal palace till his death, at Spynie castle, June 20, 1573. Foreseeing what was coming, he feued out all the lands belonging to the see. [*Keith's Scottish Bishops*.] This prelate had seven natural sons and two natural daughters, legitimations having passed the great seal for them in 1533, 1545, and 1550.

Adam Hepburn, second earl of Bothwell, succeeded his father both in his extensive possessions and in his office of high admiral of Scotland. At the disastrous battle of Flodden, 9th September 1513, he commanded the reserve, consisting of his own followers, supported by those of other chiefs connected with the Lothians, and advanced to support the King's attack on the English in so gallant a style that the standard of the earl of Surrey, the English general, was placed in the utmost danger. With his sovereign and the greater part of the chivalry of Scotland, he fell on that fatal field.

"Then did his loss his foeman know,  
 Their king, their lords, their mightiest low,  
 They melted from the field, as snow,  
 When streams are swollen and south winds blow,  
 Dissolves in silent dew.  
 Tweed's echoes heard the ceaseless plash,  
 While many a broken band,  
 Disordered, through her currents dash,  
 To gain the Scottish land;  
 To town and tower, to down and dale,  
 To tell red Flodden's dismal tale,  
 And raise the universal wail.  
 Tradition, legend, tune, and song,  
 Shall many an age that wail prolong:  
 Still from the sire the son shall hear  
 Of the stern strife and carnage drear  
 Of Flodden's fatal field,  
 Where shivered was fair Scotland's spear,  
 And broken was her shield."

*Scott's Marmion.*

The second earl of Bothwell married in 1511 Agnes Stewart, natural daughter of James earl of Buchan, brother uterine of James the second, by whom he had one son.

Patrick, third earl of Bothwell, succeeded when an infant to the titles and estates of his family. In the minority of the king, James the Fifth, and the unsettled state of the kingdom, great disorders prevailed on the borders, which were encouraged by the border chiefs, and the duke of Albany, on assuming the regency, did his utmost to suppress the robberies and violations of the law that were continually taking place. On April 6, 1528, the earl of Bothwell, then a young man about sixteen, and Patrick Hepburn, master of Hales, and several others, their kinsmen and retainers, received a remission for their treasonably assisting George Lord Home, and the deceased David Home of Wedderburn, his brother, and their accomplices, being at the time the king's rebels, and at his horn. Towards the end of the same year he was, by King James, committed to prison for protecting marauders on the borders, and after being six months in confinement was only released on the recognizances of his friends to the amount of twenty thousand pounds. In December 1531, he secretly passed into England, and held a conference of a treasonable nature with the earl of Northumberland. On his return he was, by the king's orders, seized and confined in the castle of Edinburgh, where he remained a considerable time, being still there in June 1533. King James the Fifth, determined to have peace on the borders, and considering Liddisdale as a nursery of freebooters, to be held in order only by the royal power, in September 1538 compelled the earl of Bothwell to resign it into his hands. It would appear [*Pitcottie's History*, p. 237] that the earl was then banished the kingdom, when he is said to have gone to Venice. He appears to have returned to England in 1542, and to have engaged in treasonable negotiations with Henry the Eighth. At a parliament held at Edinburgh, 3d December 1542, the earldom of Bothwell, and many other estates, were annexed to the crown. The earl returned to Scotland soon after the death, 18th December 1542, of King James the Fifth. After the arrest of Cardinal Bethune in the succeeding January, he and the earls of Huntly and Moray offered themselves as surety for his appearance to answer the charges against him, and demanded that he should be set at liberty, which was refused by the governor, Arran. He was also one of the Catholic lords, the earls of Huntly, Moray, and Argyle being the others, who met at Perth a powerful body of the barons and landed gentry, and a numerous concourse of bishops and abbots, and despatched a message to the earl of Arran, by Reid, bishop of Orkney, that the cardinal should be set at liberty, and that

the New Testament should not be read in the vulgar tongue by the people, which of course could not be listened to; and being charged, under the pain of treason, to return to their allegiance, they did not dare to disobey, but sent in their adherence to the governor. [*Tytler*.] He was present in parliament 15th March 1543, when he instituted a summons of reduction of the pretended resignation of the lordship of Liddisdale and castle of Hermitage, said to have been made by him into his majesty's hands. In this suit he was successful, as his estates were restored, and when the English ambassador, Sir Ralph Sadler, came to Scotland in that year, in order to negotiate a marriage between the infant queen Mary and the young prince, Edward of England, he found Bothwell in possession of Liddisdale. Sadler mentions him as opposed to that match and devoted to the French interest. In one of his letters, dated May 5th 1543, he thus describes him: 'as to the earl of Bothwell, who hath the rule of Liddisdale, I think him the most vain and insolent man in the world, full of pride and folly, and here nothing at all esteemed.' [*Sadler's State Papers*, vol. i. p. 184.] In order to embroil the matrimonial negotiations with England, when Cardinal Bethune and the earl of Huntly assembled their forces in the north, and Argyle and Lennox theirs in the west, Bothwell, Home, and the laird of Buccleuch mustered their feudal array upon the borders. [*Ibid* p. 236.] He joined at Leith the force of ten thousand men under Lennox, Huntly, and Argyle, when they marched to Linlithgow, and obtained possession of the young queen and conducted her in triumph to Stirling. He was one of the principal nobles who, in June 1544, signed the agreement to support the queen mother, Mary of Guise, as regent, instead of the earl of Arran. He became the rival of the earl of Lennox for the hand of the queen dowager, when both earls daily frequented the court, striving in magnificence of apparel and in all courtly games, to excel one another, but finding at length that this method of attracting her Majesty's favour was somewhat costly, Bothwell wisely retired. He appears again to have, for a short time, changed sides, for a summons was raised against him for treasonably treating and counselling with the king of England in December 1542 against King James the Fifth, by the great gifts and sums of money received by him from Henry of England; for intercommuning with the earl of Hertford and the English army, when Scotland was invaded in May 1544, and for imprisoning Bute pursuivant, in Haddington, Crichton Castle, and Linlithgow, in July of that year. From this summons, however, he was absolved in parliament, on 12th December 1544. It was by the treachery of this earl of Bothwell that in January 1546 George Wishart was delivered into the hands of Cardinal Bethune. Wishart was in the house of Ormiston, about eight miles from Edinburgh, when the house was surrounded by Bothwell and a party of armed men sent by the cardinal to apprehend him. Mr. Cockburn, the proprietor of Ormiston, at first refused to open the door, but finding it in vain to resist, the earl and a few of his followers were admitted. After some expostulations Bothwell gave a promise, confirmed by an oath, that he would protect Mr. Wishart from the malice of the cardinal, and procure him a fair trial, or set him at liberty; on which Wishart was placed in his hands. The earl carried his prisoner to his own castle of Hales, and seemed at first to have some intention of performing his promise, but by the persuasion of the queen dowager, he was soon prevailed upon to break it. As an excuse, on the 19th January, he was brought before the governor and council, and commanded, under the highest penalties, to deliver up his prisoner. He complied with that command,



and conducted Mr. Wishart to the castle of Edinburgh, whence he was immediately carried to the castle of St. Andrews, and soon after martyred. The earl of Bothwell, notwithstanding this service, was afterwards again imprisoned, and not released till after the battle of Pinkie, 10th September 1547. The first use he made of his liberty was to wait upon the duke of Somerset, the invading general, 17th September. On that occasion he is described as a 'gentleman of a right cumly porte and stature, and heretofore of right honourable and just meaning and dealing towards the king's majesty (Henry the Eighth), whom, therefore, my lord's grace did, according to his degree and merits, very friendly welcome and entertain.' Indignant at his long and frequent imprisonments, he appears now to have wholly espoused the English interest, as an instrument, dated at Westminster 8d September 1549, sets forth that King Edward had taken him under his protection and favour, granting him a yearly rent of three thousand crowns, and the wages of a hundred horsemen, for the defence of his person and the annoyance of the enemy, and if he should lose his lands in Scotland in the English king's service for the space of three years, promising to give him lands of similar value in England. [*Fadera*, vol. iii. p. 173.] He died, (it is supposed in exile,) in September 1556. He married Margaret Home, said to be of the family of Lord Home, and had a son, James, fourth earl of Bothwell, the husband of Mary, queen of Scots, and a daughter, Jean, married, first, 4th January 1562, to John Stewart, prior of Coldingham, a natural son of King James the Fifth, by whom she was the mother of Francis, earl of Bothwell, of whom afterwards. She took for her second husband John, master of Caithness.

James Hepburn, fourth earl of Bothwell, the unprincipled and ambitious nobleman who became the third husband of Mary, queen of Scots, was born about 1536, and was served heir to his father, 3d November 1556. This 'glorious, rash, and hazardous young man,' as he is happily styled by Walsingham, was destined to act a principal part in the history of that turbulent period. Although a Protestant, he adhered to the party of the queen regent, and acted with vigour against the Lords of the Congregation. On 8th August 1559, along with Ker of Cessford and Maitland of Lethington, he was nominated, by commission from Francis and Mary, for settling differences on the borders. In October following, having learned that Cockburn of Ormiston had received four thousand crowns from Sir Ralph Sadler for the use of the Lords of the Congregation, he attacked and wounded him, and carried off the money. Sadler mentions that the earl of Arran and the Lord James Stewart, afterwards the Regent Murray, immediately went to Bothwell's house, in the town of Haddington, with two hundred horsemen and a hundred footmen, taking with them two pieces of artillery, in the hope of finding him there, but a quarter of an hour previously he had received notice that troopers were entering the west port of the burgh in search of him; on which he fled down a lane called the Goul, to the Tyne, and running down the bed of the river for about one hundred and fifty yards, stole into the house of Cockburn of Sandybed, by the backdoor, which opened to the river, changed clothes with the turnspit, whose duty he performed in Sandybed's kitchen for some days, till he was enabled to make his escape. In return for his protection, Bothwell gave to Sandybed and his heirs and assignees, a perpetual ground annual, as it is called in Scotland, of four bolls of wheat, four bolls of barley, and four bolls of oats, to be paid yearly out of his lands of Mainhill, in the county of Haddington. This ground annual continued to be paid to the heirs of Cockburn till about 1760, when his de-

scendant, George Cockburn of Sandybed, who, on succeeding to the estate of Gleneagles, in Perthshire, took the name of Haldane, sold it and his property of Sandybed to John Buchan of Letham, and soon after the latter sold and discharged this ground annual to Francis earl of Wemyss, then proprietor of Mainhill. [*Douglas Peerage*, edited by Wood, vol. i. p. 229, note.]

In December 1559, Bothwell took the command of the French auxiliaries in Scotland. He afterwards went to France, where, by his dutiful demeanour and zeal in her service, he recommended himself to the young queen, Mary, then the wife of the French king, Francis the Second. In 1563 he returned to Scotland. Immediately thereafter, 'great excitement was created in Edinburgh, by an act of violence perpetrated by the earl of Bothwell, with the aid of the Marquis d'Elbœuf and Lord John Coldingham. They broke open the doors of Cuthbert Ramsay's house, in St. Mary's Wynd, during the night, and made violent entry in search for his daughter-in-law, Alison Craig, with whom the earl of Arran was believed to be enamoured. A strong remonstrance was presented to the queen on this occasion, beseeching her to bring the perpetrators to punishment; but the matter was hushed up, with promises of amendment. Emboldened by their impunity, Bothwell and his accomplices proceeded to further violence. They assembled in the public streets during the night, with many of their friends. Gavin Hamilton, abbot of Kilwinning, who had joined the reforming party, resolved to check them in their violent proceedings. He accordingly armed his servants and retainers, and sallied out to oppose them, and a serious affray took place, between the Cross and the Trone. The burghers were mustered by the ringing of the town bells, and rival leaders were sallying out to the assistance of their friends, when the earls of Moray and Huntly, who were then residing in the Abbey, mustered their adherents at the queen's request, and put a stop to the tumult. Bothwell afterwards successfully employed the mediation of Knox, to procure a reconciliation with Gavin Hamilton, the earl of Arran, and others of his antagonists.' [*Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh*, vol. i. p. 73.] Soon after this he was banished the kingdom for being engaged in a conspiracy against the earl of Moray. He returned home in 1565, and on May 2d of that year, he was denounced rebel and put to the horn for not appearing to answer an indictment for high treason, in conspiring to seize the queen's person, &c., having proposed to the earl of Arran, with whom he had been lately reconciled, to carry off the queen to the castle of Dumbarton, 'and thair keep her surelie, or utherwyse demayne hir person at your plesour, quhill scho aggre to quhatsumevir thing ye shall desyre' [*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, v. i. part 2, p. 462]; the very method he himself afterwards adopted at Dunbar, to secure the queen's hand. Arran revealed the plot to the queen at Falkland, and on being confronted in presence of her majesty and the lords of secret council, Bothwell denied the allegation, whereupon Arran challenged him to judicial combat, and both were committed to the castle of Edinburgh, from which Bothwell escaped, and was once more constrained to quit the kingdom. On the indictment being called in court, Alexander Hepburn of Whitsome, his kinsman, protested in his name against sentence of outlawry being passed against him, as he durst not appear at that time on account of the great convention of his enemies, by which his life was endangered. On the disgrace and expatriation of the earl of Moray and his friends, after the weak attempt at insurrection called the 'Roundabout Raid,' which arose out of their opposition to Mary's marriage with Darnley, Bothwell and other lords, foes to that faction, were recalled from



exile by the queen, to strengthen her own party. On February 22d, 1566, Bothwell married Lady Jean Gordon, daughter of the fourth earl of Huntly. After the assassination of Rizzio, on the 9th March that year, he acquired an undue influence over the mind of the queen. It is stated by Pennant [*Tour*, v. i. p. 70] that he made the first impression on her too susceptible heart, by once galloping, in full armour, down the dangerous steep of the Calton hill, and leaping his steed into the ring, while a tournament was held in the adjoining valley of Greenside. This, however, appears to be nothing more than a tradition of the locality. He appeared to the queen the only one of the nobles who was sincerely attached to her, for she had found them all rude and stern, and engaged in fierce and ambitious designs against her. Hence, besides his attractive manners, handsome figure, and courtly address, the ascendancy which this profligate nobleman at this time obtained over her. He was appointed warden of the Three Marches, an office never before held by one person, created high admiral, and had a grant of the abbeys of Haddington and Melrose. By his interest his brother-in-law, the earl of Huntly, was constituted high chancellor of the kingdom, and no matter of importance was transacted without his advice. When the queen's attachment to Darnley was converted into aversion, Bothwell's insinuating address and unremitting assiduity had the effect intended on her warm and tender heart, and many instances of her partiality for him are given by contemporary historians; the most striking of which was the following: Having proceeded to Liddisdale to apprehend some marauders, Bothwell was, on 7th October 1566, attacked and wounded by one of them. The queen was then at Jedburgh holding a Justice Court, and on hearing of his wound she evinced her feelings for him by riding from that town to Hermitage Castle, where Bothwell lay, a journey of twenty Scotch miles, through a country then almost impassable, and infested with banditti. Finding that the earl was not dangerously wounded she returned to Jedburgh that same night. This rapid journey and the anxiety of her mind on Bothwell's account, threw her into a fever, and her life was, for a short time, despaired of. On her recovery, attended by Bothwell, she proceeded, 7th November, to Coldingham, whence she went to Dunbar and Tantallon, and arrived at Craigmillar, 17th of the same month. In the following December he accompanied her to Edinburgh, Stirling, and Drymen. Two months afterwards, namely, on the 10th of February, 1567, occurred the murder of Darnley, in which Bothwell was the principal actor. He had obtained a situation for one of his menials in the queen's service, and so was enabled to obtain the keys of the provost of St. Mary's house at Kirk-of-Field, where Darnley was lodged. He immediately caused counterfeit impressions of them to be taken. [*Laing*, v. ii. p. 296.] Shortly after nine o'clock on the evening of the 9th he left the lodgings of the laird of Ormiston, (James Ormiston of that ilk), in company with whom and several of his own servants, his accomplices in the dark transaction that was about to ensue, he passed down the Blackfriars' Wynd, entering the gardens of the Dominican monastery by a gate opposite the foot of the Wynd; and by a road nearly on the site of what now forms the High School Wynd, they reached the postern in the town wall, which gave admission to the lodging of Darnley. Bothwell joined the queen, who was then visiting her husband, while his accomplices were busy arranging the gunpowder in the room below, and, after escorting her home to the palace, he returned to complete his purpose. [See *Documents illustrative of the murder of Darnley in Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*.] A loud explosion, about two o'clock in the morning, shook the

whole town, and startled the inhabitants from their sleep; and at day dawn the dead body of Darnley and that of his page were found lying in the garden. On the 21st of February, the queen and Bothwell went to Seton, where they remained till the 10th of March, on which day they returned to Edinburgh. On 19th March Bothwell was appointed governor of Edinburgh castle, when he nominated Sir James Balfour his deputy governor. [See *ante*, p. 212.] On the 24th of the same month he again accompanied the queen to Seton, and on the 10th April they returned to the capital. The clamours of the people, and the remonstrances of the earl of Lennox, Darnley's father, made it necessary for the queen to bring her favourite to trial; but on the day appointed, Saturday, 12th April, Bothwell appeared with such a formidable retinue as overawed his accusers. No witnesses were called to prove the guilt of such a powerful antagonist, and he was in consequence acquitted. Nor was this all. At a parliament held on the 19th he obtained the ratification of all the possessions and honours which the queen had conferred on him, and was farther appointed captain and keeper of the castle of Dunbar. But the sway which he had now acquired over Mary's mind was shown more indisputably by an act in favour of the Reformed religion, to which, at this time, she gave her full assent. Immediately afterwards, viz., on the 20th April, Bothwell invited several of the nobles to an entertainment at his house, and at a late hour, when they were excited with wine, he opened to them his purpose of marrying the queen. By mingled promises and threats, he prevailed on all present to subscribe a paper or bond approving of the match, and engaging to support it, if acceptable to Mary, with their united forces, lives, and fortunes. Eight bishops, nine earls, and seven barons, signed this document, armed with which Bothwell, in accordance with his own former advice to the earl of Arran, resolved that she should not have the power to refuse him. On the 21st April, the queen went to Stirling to visit her son; on her return on the 24th, Bothwell, at the head of a thousand horse, met her at Cramond Bridge, and dispersing her slender train, conducted her, without the least opposition on her part, to the castle of Dunbar, where she remained for ten days, and where, it is said, he forcibly ravished her. From Dunbar he conveyed her to Edinburgh castle, and the preparations for their marriage were hurried on with indecent haste. On May 3d, he was divorced from his wife for adultery with her maid, and on the 7th his marriage with Lady Jean Gordon was formally annulled. On the 12th he was created marquis of Fife and duke of Orkney. On the 14th the marriage contract of the queen and Bothwell was signed, and on the 15th their nuptials were publicly solemnized in the chapel of Holyrood, first according to the rites of the Protestant church, and afterwards, in private, in the Popish form, Adam Bothwell, bishop of Orkney, officiating at the former ceremony. That same night the distich of Ovid [*Fasti*, book v.] was affixed to the palace gate:

'Mense malas Maio nubere vulgus ait;'

and from the misery and ruin that sprung from this fatal union, is traced the vulgar prejudice that still regards it as unlucky to marry in the month of May.

Bothwell was now anxious to secure the person of the young prince, for whose protection, almost as soon as the marriage was celebrated, a considerable body of the nobles had entered into an association at Stirling. Alarmed at this confederacy Mary issued a proclamation requiring her subjects to take arms for her defence. On the 7th June Bothwell and the queen went to Borthwick castle, whence the former proceeded

to Melrose, to arrange an expedition against Lord Home, and then returned to the queen at Borthwick. On the 11th June the confederated lords appeared suddenly before that strong fortress. Bothwell, having timely warning of their approach, escaped hastily to Dunbar, whither two days afterwards he was followed by the queen. On the 15th, exactly one month after Queen Mary's fatal marriage with this nobleman, the army of the queen and that of the confederated lords met at Carberry hill, on the same ground which the English had possessed at the battle of Pinkie. The forces of the queen, consisting of four thousand men of Lothian and the Merse, were commanded by Bothwell, having under him the Lords Seton, Yeaster, and Borthwick, with four barons of the Merse, viz. Wedderburn, Langton, Cumledge, and Himsel; and those of the Bass, Waughton, Ormiston in Lothian, and Ormiston of that ilk in Tiviotdale. The confederate army was led by the Lord Home and the earl of Morton, afterwards regent. Gallantly arrayed in brilliant armour, Bothwell "showed himself mounted on a brave steed;" and offered by single combat to decide the quarrel. His proffered gage was eagerly seized by Kirkaldy of Grange, but Bothwell would not accept of him as an opponent as being of inferior rank to himself. He likewise rejected Sir William Murray of Tullibardine, and his brother, Murray of Purdore, for the same reason. Bothwell then challenged Morton, who accepted the challenge, and the combat was appointed to take place on foot, but old Lord Lindsay of the Byres requested Morton to allow him to meet Bothwell instead, being his right as next of kin to the murdered Darnley. Morton consented, and Lindsay, kneeling down before both armies, audibly implored the Almighty to 'strengthen the arm of the innocent, that the guilty might be punished.' Twenty knights were to attend on each side, and the lists were in course of being marked out, when the other lords interdicted the combat. Some authorities say that Mary, making use of her royal prerogative, prohibited the encounter. She demanded a conference with Kirkaldy of Grange, who approached and knelt before her; and while he was urging the queen to separate herself from Bothwell, and join the confederates, who sought only the re-establishment of order and good government, that unscrupulous and unprincipled nobleman secretly desired one of his harquebusiers to shoot him. The man was in the act of levelling his piece at the unsuspecting knight, when the queen observed him; uttering a scream, she threw herself before the harquebus, and exclaimed to Bothwell that surely he would not disgrace her so far as to murder one to whom she had promised protection. [*Life of Kirkaldy*, p. 171.] Bothwell then took his last farewell of Mary, and rode off the field with a few followers. For a short time he took refuge among his vassals in the castle of Dunbar; then, equipping a few vessels, which, as lord high admiral, he was easily enabled to do, he proceeded by sea to the north, and remained for sometime with the earl of Huntly and his uncle, Adam Hepburn, bishop of Moray. He was soon, however, abandoned by them, when he sailed for Orkney. After in vain attempting to obtain admittance into the castle of Kirkwall, he plundered the town, and, retiring to Shetland with two small vessels, turned pirate. On 11th August a commission was granted, by the lords of the secret council, to Kirkaldy of Grange and Murray of Tullibardine, to pursue him by sea and land, with fire and sword. [*Ander-son's Collections*.] The laird of Grange, on board the Unicorn of Leith, was accompanied in the pursuit of the obnoxious earl, by Adam Bothwell, bishop of Orkney, (of whom in next article), although not three months before he had performed the marriage ceremony for him and Mary. While pursued by Kirk-

aldy's fleet a violent storm arose, and Bothwell's ship, becoming unmanageable, was driven towards the coast of Norway, after parting company with the other vessel, which contained his plate, furniture, valuables, and armour, brought from the castle of Edinburgh. [*Bothwell's Declaration*.] Off the Norwegian shore he fell in with a vessel richly laden, and immediately attacked it. After a desperate fight, despairing of victory, he resolved to seek safety in flight, leaving his ship stranded and bulged on a sandbank. In a small boat, alone and unattended, he reached Carresund, in Norway. Thence he fled to Denmark, where his person being recognised he was put into close confinement in the castle of Draxholm. For eight years he languished in captivity, deprived of his reason, and in that unhappy condition he died 14th April, 1578.

"A fugitive among his own.  
Disguised, deserted, desolate—  
A weed upon the torrent thrown—  
A Cain among the sons of men—  
A pirate on the ocean—then  
A Scandinavian captive's doom.  
To die amid the dungeon's gloom!"

*Delta.*

"Thus perished the chief of the Hepburns, whose sounding titles of 'the most potent and noble prince, James, duke of Orkney,' marquis of Fife, earl of Bothwell, lord of Halm, of Crichton, Liddisdale, and Zetland; high admiral of Scotland; warden of the three marches; high sheriff of Edinburgh, Haddington, and Berwick; baillie of Lauderdale; governor of Edinburgh castle and captain of Dunbar, only served to make the scene of the fettered felon, expiring in the dungeons of Draxholm, a more striking example of retributive fate, and of that guilty ambition, misdirected talent, and insatiable pride, the effect of which had filled all Europe with horror and amazement." [*Life of Kirkaldy*, p. 191.] Before his death, in an interval of returning reason, the miserable Bothwell confessed his own share in the murder of Darnley, and fully exculpated Mary from any participation in his crime. He left no issue. Lady Jean Gordon, his first wife, who is described as a lady of great prudence, was afterwards twice married, first, on 13th December 1573, to Alexander, eleventh earl of Sutherland, who died in 1594; and secondly, to Alexander Ogilvy of Boyne. She enjoyed a jointure out of Lord Bothwell's estates in Haddingtonshire, till her death in 1629, in the 84th year of her age. The earl of Bothwell was forfeited by the Scottish parliament 29th December, 1567, and thus the Hepburns were for ever deprived of the landed property and titles which they had enjoyed for so long a period, taking the first rank among the families of East Lothian.

The narrative written by the last earl of Bothwell of the house of Hepburn, embracing his personal history after his flight from Scotland, his adventures on the coast of Norway, and imprisonment in Denmark, has been privately printed for the Bannatyne Club from the original in the royal library at the castle of Drottningholme in Sweden, and was presented to the members of the club by Messrs. Henry Cockburn and Thomas Maitland (Lords Cockburn and Dundrennan), under the title of '*Les Affaires du Comte de Bothwell*, l'An MDXXVIII.' An English translation also appeared in the '*New Monthly Magazine*,' in which periodical the authenticity of the document is fully established. M. Mignet, the French historian, in a History of Mary Queen of Scots, in two volumes, published in 1851, attempts, from a collection of Mary's letters said to be in the possession of Prince Labanoff, and certain Spanish manuscripts obtained by his own researches

in the archives of Simancas, to prove Mary's complicity in Darnley's murder, but however guilty as a woman and faulty as a queen she might have been, and however far led away by her passion for Bothwell, we hesitate to believe her so deeply criminal as to be a consenting party to the assassination of her own husband.

The next and last possessor of the title of earl of Bothwell was Francis Stewart, eldest son of John Stewart, prior of Coldingham, natural son of King James the Fifth, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Carmichael, captain of Crawford. The prior obtained a legitimation under the great seal of Scotland 7th February 1551, and died at Inverness in 1563, when on a northern circuit with his brother, the earl of Moray. He had married, 4th January 1562, Lady Jane Hepburn, only daughter of Patrick, third earl of Bothwell, and sister of the turbulent earl, the murderer of Darnley. This marriage was celebrated at Seton house in East Lothian with great splendour, Queen Mary honouring the nuptials with her presence. Two sons were the issue, Francis and Hercules. Francis, the elder, was, by the special favour of King James the Sixth, in consideration of his descent from the Hepburns, created, 29th July 1576, earl of Bothwell, and had a grant of several lands, with the offices of sheriff-principal of the county of Edinburgh and within the constabulary of Haddington, and lord high admiral of Scotland. He was also appointed sheriff of the county of Berwick and bailiary of Lauderdale. This nobleman rendered himself remarkable by his restless disposition, and his several daring attempts to obtain possession of the person of the king. In his youth he went for a short time to France, but in July 1582 he returned to Scotland, and soon took part against James Stewart, earl of Arran, the most unprincipled of all the favourites of James the Sixth. In conjunction with Lord Home and the laird of Cowdenknows he fortified Kelso, and bade defiance to Arran's power. Having a personal altercation with Sir William Stewart, Arran's brother, in presence of the king at Holyroodhouse, Stewart gave him the lie in very rude language. A few days afterwards, on the 30th July 1588, they accidentally met in the High Street, when each had his retainers with him. A battle immediately ensued. Sir William, driven down the street by the superior numbers of his opponents, retreated into Blackfriar's Wynd. There he was thrust through the body by Bothwell, and slain on the spot. [*Birvel's Diary*, p. 24.] Feuds of this kind were so common at that turbulent period that little notice seems to have been taken of this affray, and Bothwell was never seriously prosecuted for it.

In 1587, on the news reaching Scotland of the execution of Queen Mary, a strong desire was manifested to attack England, and avenge her death. Bothwell refused to put on mourning, and declared that the best 'dole weed' was a steel coat. In 1588, he aided the Catholic earls of Huntly, Errol, and Angus, in their rebellion against the king, and on James' proceeding to the north he threatened to ravage the borders and compel his return, but his forces gradually left him, and when the king came back to Edinburgh he threw himself on his knees before his majesty in the chancellor's garden, and was sent prisoner to Holyrood.

On the 28th May 1589, with the earls of Huntly and Crawford, he was brought to trial on a charge of high treason and other crimes, and especially in trafficking with strangers, such as Jesuits and seminary priests, for the overthrow of the protestant religion. Bothwell was farther charged with having received from one Colonel Semple a thousand crowns, and from France, by the earl of Errol, the same sum, which he made use of to raise soldiers, without having his unajesty's

commission to do so. They denied the principal charges but were found guilty of treason. The king, however, would not consent to their execution, and the matter was allowed to remain in abeyance for upwards of two years, when the earls of Huntly and Crawford received a full pardon. [*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i. part 2, pp. 172—181.] Lord Bothwell was imprisoned in Tantallan Castle, but after a few months he was released on payment of a heavy fine to the Crown. In October of that year, when King James went to Denmark on his marriage expedition, Bothwell and the duke of Lennox were appointed to govern the kingdom in his absence, and it is recorded that while they were at the head of the government, 'greater peace, tranquillity, and justice were not heard of long before.' But on the return of the king his troubles commenced. In January 1591, a midwife of the name of Agnes Sampson, known as the 'wise wife of Keith,' and some other persons were burnt at Edinburgh for sorcery and witchcraft. By some of these persons the earl of Bothwell was accused of having consulted them, in order to know the time of the king's death, and of having employed their art to raise the storms which had detained him so long in Denmark, as well as endangered the lives of the king and queen during their voyage to Scotland in the preceding year. Being in consequence cited to appear before the Secret Council, he obeyed the citation. According to Sir James Melville, he voluntarily surrendered himself a prisoner in the castle of Edinburgh, very naturally insisting that 'the devil, who was a lyer from the beginning, nor yet his sworn witches, aucht not to be credited.' In the 'Historie of King James the Sixth,' we are told that after appearing before the lords of the secret council he was 'committed to prison within the castle of Edinburgh, till farther trial should be taken of him. For the king, at the persuasion of Chancellor Maitland, suspected the said Bothwell, that he meant and intended some evil against his person, and remained long constant in that opinion divers years after. The king wrote to all the nobility at diverse times to convene for his trial, but they all disobeyed, because they knew that the king had no just occasion of grief nor crime to allege against him, but only at the instigation of Chancellor Maitland, whom they all hated to the death for his proud arrogance used in Denmark against the earl Marischal.' The latter was ambassador extraordinary to the Danish court. After lying twenty days in prison, Bothwell, on the 22d June 1591, effected his escape from the castle of Edinburgh, by the agency of one Lauder, captain of the watch, whom he gained over, and who fled with him. On this it was resolved to put in force his former conviction for treason. On the 25th of the same month, sentence of forfeiture was pronounced against him at the cross of Edinburgh, and it was declared high treason for any one to 'reset, supply, show favour, intercommune, or have intelligence with him.' The earl fled to the borders, and assembled his retainers, under pretence of driving Chancellor Maitland from the king's councils. On the 2d August a proclamation was issued for the pursuit of the earl, and the king resolved to march against him in person. On the 7th, however, the king issued another proclamation dispensing with the attendance of those whom he had summoned to arms, as he had abandoned the proposed expedition against Bothwell. On the 27th of December, the earl repaired to Edinburgh, and being favoured by some of the king's attendants, he was admitted with his followers, late in the evening, into the courtyard of Holyroodhouse, in which the king was then residing. He advanced directly towards the royal apartments, the doors of which were instantly shut. He attempted to force open some of them with hammers and other weapons, and called



for fire to burn others, but the alarm being communicated to the city, the inhabitants ran to arms. An attack was also made on the queen's apartments, on the supposition that the king was there, but the door of the gallery was ably defended by Henry Lindsay, the master of her majesty's household, and the king was conveyed for safety to a turret above. During the fray a gentleman named Scott, brother of Scott of Balwearie in Fife, was shot in the thigh, and the king's master-stabler, named William Shaw, was killed, as was also one with him named Peter Shaw. The earl was at last repulsed, and made his escape with difficulty, but eight of his men were taken, and on the following morning they were hanged without trial, on a new gallows that was erected opposite the palace gate for the purpose. [*Birrel's Diary*.] For this extraordinary attempt to seize the king, Bothwell and his accomplices, among whom we find his countess, James Douglas of Spott, Archibald Wauchope, younger of Niddry, John Hamilton of Samuelston, and other country gentlemen, were attainted in parliament, 12th July 1592. On the 17th of the same month he and his partisans made another desperate attempt in Falkland palace to seize the person of the king, who, betrayed by some of his courtiers, and feebly defended by others, had very nearly fallen into their hands. He owed his safety to the fidelity and vigilance of Sir Robert Melville, and the irresolution of Bothwell's followers. Foiled in this enterprise, the earl fled to England, where he was taken under the protection of Queen Elizabeth. His countess, who had been left in Scotland, was received into the royal favour on the 17th of November, but on the 23d of the same month a proclamation was issued ordering that no one 'should reset her, give her entertainment, or have any commerce of society with her in any case.' This lady was Lady Mary Douglas, eldest daughter of David, seventh earl of Angus, and widow of Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, who died in 1574. All resetters and assisters of Bothwell having been ordered by parliament not to approach nearer to the royal presence than ten miles, and many of them having disobeyed, on the 8th December, a warrant was issued to the lord provost and magistrates of Edinburgh to apprehend Dame Margaret Douglas, countess of Bothwell, Archibald Wauchope, younger of Niddrie, John Hamilton of Samuelston, Sir James Scott of Balwearie, Andrew Ker of Ferniehirst, Walter Scott of Harden, and several others, all avowed partisans of the outlawed earl. A great variety of proclamations were at this time issued against Bothwell and his adherents, and a number of persons were denounced rebels for resetting him and his accomplices. The Criminal Records of the period are full of such denunciations, and even the town of Kelso did not escape prosecution for the same offence. On the 12th of May 1593, the inhabitants, with only one exception, a person named William Lauder, were ordered to find security that they shall 'satisfy his Majesty's will in silver, providing the same shall not exceed the sum of two thousand merks.' On the 17th, judgment was given against them, and they were ordered to pay a fine of 'seventeen hundred merks, and to find caution in the Baiks of Secret Counsaill that they shall not resett, supplie, or intercommune with the said sometime earl or his accomplices, furnish them meit, drink, house, nor harbery, under whatsoever collour or pretence, under the penalty of twa thousand punds.' [*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i. part ii.] On the 1st June of that year (1593) 'the sometime earl,' and four others, namely, Gilbert Pennycuik, John Rutherford of Huntbill, elder, Thomas Rutherford of Huntbill, younger, and Simon Armstrong, younger of Whitechaugh, were summoned 'for certane crymes of treasone and lese-majestie,' at the instance of Mr. David Macgill and Mr. John

Skene, 'advocates to our sovereign lord.' In this summons, which is a long document in Latin, the invasion of the palaces of Holyroodhouse and Falkland, and other matters, are all recapitulated. On this occasion the previous 'summons and executions' were produced, with letters of relaxation, dated March 16, 1592-3, bearing that Bothwell had been 'relaxit frae the process of horning led against him.' On the 21st of July, the earl was 'called of new,' as it is termed, at the window of the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, and failing of course to appear, he was solemnly declared a traitor, his property was confiscated, and his armorial bearings were torn by the heralds at the Cross in the presence of a great number of spectators.

Bothwell had still many powerful friends, especially among the noblemen and gentlemen of his own name of Stewart, and it is said that Queen Elizabeth herself interceded with James for his pardon. The repeated proclamations against him, in which he and his resetters were denounced with the utmost rigour, had excited a vast sympathy in his favour, and many, especially the enemies of the court favourites, viewed him as a persecuted individual. A number of his friends held a meeting at Edinburgh, and it was resolved to take advantage of the odium which Chancellor Maitland had recently incurred, to invite Bothwell to appear before the king, and to 'offer himself to his clemency and mercy.' Accordingly, he was invited back to Scotland by the duke of Lennox, the earl of Athole, and Lord Ochiltree, all noblemen of his own name, to whom he was related. On the 24th July 1593, only three days after he had been solemnly declared a traitor, this daring and rebellious peer seized the gates of the palace of Holyroodhouse, and, accompanied by a person of the name of Colville, brother of the laird of Easter Wemyss, was introduced into the royal apartments with a numerous train of armed followers. The king, deserted by his attendants and incapable of resistance, called to Bothwell to consummate his treasons by piercing his sovereign to the heart; but the earl fell on his knees and implored pardon. James yielded from necessity to his entreaties, and a few days afterwards he signed a capitulation, whereby he pledged himself to grant him a remission of all past offences, to procure a ratification of it in parliament, and to dismiss Chancellor Maitland from his councils and presence. Bothwell, on his part, promised to withdraw from the court, and, 'by reason the original cause of his trouble was the suspicion of witchcraft, he offered himself to trial by whomsoever of his majesty's subjects he should please to appoint upon the jury, and a short day was assigned to that effect.' The trial accordingly took place on 10th August, when Bothwell was acquitted of consulting with witches against the king's life. That same night he slept at Holyroodhouse, and detected a plot for the escape of the king to Falkland, which he prevented from being carried into effect, and the next day he gave a banquet to his Majesty at his house in Leith. He now became the leader of the English party and of the Kirk. His enemies, Lord Home, Chancellor Maitland, or more properly Lord Thiristane, the Master of Glamis, and Sir George Home, were banished the court, and on the 26th July a proclamation was issued in favour of the earl of Bothwell, his countess, James Douglas of Spott, and others, charging the lieges that 'nane of them tak upon hand to slander, murmur, reproach, or backbite the said earl and his friends.' His triumph, however, was of short duration. On the 7th of September, at a convention of the nobility and others at Stirling, called by the king, and which was attended only by the duke of Lennox, the earl of Glencairn, Mar, Morton, and Montrrose, and Lords Hamilton,



Lindsay, and Livingstone, with two or three commissioners for the boroughs, his majesty entered into a long detail about Bothwell and his proceedings, alleging that the earl kept him in thralldom and captivity, that he had been compelled to grant him a remission of his offences against law and his own free will, and he desired that they should by their general votes acknowledge the same. The convention, however, unanimously answered that 'captive he could not be esteemed, seeing that since his last talking with Bothwell at Holyrood-house he had been at Falkland, next at Edinburgh, and last of all at extreme liberty and pastime for the space of many days in the palace of Hamilton, unaccompanied by any suspected person on the part of Bothwell;' and they farther declared that they really 'could not condescend to his majesty on that point.' All that the king could persuade them to sanction was a declaration, on the 13th of September, that 'his Highness, as a free prince, may at his pleasure call sike of his nobilitie, counsall, officers, and others gude subjects as his Highness has, or best shall like;' and Bothwell and certain individuals were ordered not to approach nearer the king than ten miles without the royal permission. A memorial signed by the king was also transmitted to the earl, who was then residing in Edinburgh, intimating that if he would renounce the former conditions extorted by force in Holyrood-house, being a breach of the royal prerogative, a remission would be granted for all past offences, which would be ratified by the parliament to be held on the 20th of November, the earl finding security that he would forthwith retire out of the kingdom, and remain 'furth of the same' during the king's pleasure. The king at the same time wrote to him to proceed to the prior of Blantyre and Sir Robert Melville, to confer with them on the subject; but, fearing that some plot was concocted against him, his lordship sent an excuse. On the 11th October he was served with a summons to appear before the king and council on the 25th, to answer sundry charges of high treason; and, having failed to appear, he was denounced a rebel. On the 11th of December he was put to the horn, and repeated proclamations were issued against him. On the day last named Birrel mentions that he fought a duel with Ker of Cessford. Retiring to the borders, the earl succeeded in raising a force of five hundred moss-troopers, with which he entered Kelso on the evening of the 1st of April, 1594, and on the following day he marched to Dalkeith. At that time considerable excitement prevailed in the kingdom, occasioned by some correspondence which had been carried on by the earls of Huntly, Errol, and other Roman Catholic noblemen and gentlemen, with Spain, the chief object of which was believed to be the subversion of the Protestant religion in Scotland, and the restoration of popery. Of this Bothwell cleverly took advantage to create a feeling in his favour. While at Dalkeith, he issued a long proclamation, in which he made the correspondence with Spain a prominent topic of grievance. He also addressed letters to the English ambassadors on the subject, and one to his 'right reverend and loving brethren,' as he calls them, 'the synodal assemblie of ministers then convent at Dunbar.' On the 3d of April he proceeded to Leith with between four and five hundred troopers, accompanied by Lord Ochiltree and several partisans of inferior rank. On hearing that the earl was at Leith, the king proceeded to St. Giles' church, and addressing the people he declared to them that if they would assist him against Bothwell he would banish all the Catholic lords. A large body of the citizens mustered at his call, and headed by James in person, marched to Leith. Bothwell had drawn up his men in battle-array on the south-west side of that town, but as soon as he perceived the force under

the king advancing from Edinburgh, he retreated to Hawkhill near Restalrig castle, which overlooks Lochend, and then at an easy pace he passed through the village of Restalrig, and proceeded to the mill at Wester Duddingstone, about a mile and a half distant. Thence he continued his march with the utmost leisure to the little village of Niddry Maria-chal, on the property of Wauchope of Niddry, whose eldest son was one of his chief supporters, and had been often prosecuted on his account. Ascending an eminence called the Wowmat, he dismissed his followers; (according to Douglas they abandoned him;) reserving only a few. Lord Home, the Master of Glamis, and others, were commanded by the king to pursue the earl with both horse and foot. On their approach to Niddry Green, they sent forward three gentlemen to view the ground, but being perceived, the earl's watches fell upon them, and compelled them to return to their friends. Bothwell and his few attendants immediately charged Home and Glamis, with great impetuosity, and forced them and their followers to flee in every direction. He pursued them till within half-a-mile of the spot where the king stood. The foot fled to the neighbouring castle of Craignillar, upon the field in front of which Bothwell sounded a retreat, in sight of the king and his supporters, and marched back unmolested to the Wowmat, whence he proceeded to Dalkeith, where he remained during the night, and on the following day betook himself to the south. From Birrel's Diary and Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, it appears that in 1594, several persons were executed for receiving and entertaining Bothwell, among whom was the governor of Blackness castle, who was accused of agreeing with the earl to receive the king as a prisoner in that fortress. On the 16th September the same year a proclamation was issued, declaring it treasonable to have any intercourse with his lordship, and on the 30th of that month, another appeared, rehearsing all his treasons, and asserting that his 'dissembled hypocrisy thir three years past had procured to him the favour of ower mony of people, by the quhilk he was enabled to work all thir insolencies against his Highness.' His brother, Hercules Stewart, suffered on the scaffold the same year.

Bothwell fled to England, but Queen Elizabeth, in compliance with the earnest remonstrances of James, obliged him to leave her kingdom. James had also influence enough with the presbyterian ministers to induce them to excommunicate him. After an abortive attempt to join Huntly and the Catholic lords in another rebellion, the earl fled to Caithness, whence he was compelled to retire for safety to France, and afterwards to Spain and Italy, where he renounced the protestant faith, and lived many years in obscurity and indigence, plunging into the lowest and most infamous debauchery. He died at Naples, in the year 1624, in great misery. Before engaging in his treasonable attempts, he had made over his large estates to his stepson, Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, in whose family they remained long after the earl's attainder. Bothwell had three sons and three daughters. Francis, the eldest son, obtained a rehabilitation under the great seal of Scotland 30th July 1614, which was ratified by act of parliament 28th June 1633. The titles were never restored, but according to Scott of Scotstarvet, the last earl of Bothwell's eldest son received from the earl of Buccleuch, by decret arbitral of Charles the First, the extensive estates of his father, which he sold to the Winton family, having married Lady Isabella Seton, only daughter of Robert first earl of Winton. The offspring of this marriage was a son and a daughter. The son Charles is stated, on the authority of Scott of Scotstarvet, to have been a trooper in the civil wars. He was served heir to his father

in 1647. His name and that of his sister, Margaret, are entered in the pariah register of Tranent, from which it appears that he was born in April 1618. John, the second son of the earl, was the last commendator of Coldingham, and he got the lands and baronies which belonged to that priory united into a barony in 1621. On the 2d June 1638 his son Francis had a charter of the burgh of barony of Coldingham. In the *Memoirs of Captain Creighton* [*Swift's Works*, vol. xiv. p. 297] it is stated that Francis Stewart, grandson of the earl of Bothwell, was a private gentleman in the Horse Guards in the reign of Charles the Second, by whom he was made captain of dragoons, and he commanded the cavalry on the left in the action against the Covenanters at Bothwell Bridge in 1679. The reader of Scott's works will readily remember the Sergeant Bothwell of OLD MORTALITY. Henry Stewart, the earl's third son, had also a charter of the lordship of Coldingham in 1621. Of the earl's three daughters, Elizabeth, the eldest, married James, second son of William first Lord Cranstoun, and was the mother of William the third lord. Margaret, the second, became the wife of Alan, fifth Lord Cathcart, without issue; and Helen, the youngest, married Macfarlane of Macfarlane, by whom she had several children.

The surname of BOTHWELL is of great antiquity, being derived from the lordship of Bothwell in Lanarkshire. The name Botheville, Bothel, Boethwell, Bothell, or Bothwell, has been supposed to have originated in the Celtic *Both*, an eminence, and *wall*, a castle, the castle of Bothwell standing considerably elevated above the Clyde. A more probable conjecture is, that it is a compound of the two Celtic words *Both*, in its signification of a dwelling, and *ael* or *hyl*, a river, which is strictly descriptive of Bothwell castle, as it is also of the castle of Bothell or Bothall in Northumberland situated on the Wentaberck. In the reign of Alexander the Second the barony of Bothwell was held by Walter Olifard, justiciary of Lothian, who died in 1242. The writer of the genealogy of the Bothwells, Lords Holyroodhouse, in the Appendix to 'Nisbet's System of Heraldry,' (vol. ii. p. 242.) quoting the Chartulary of the Episcopal See of Glasgow, thinks it highly probable that the Olifards got the barony of Bothwell by the marriage of an heir female of the surname of Bothwell. [See OLIPHANT, surname of.] It afterwards passed by marriage to the Morays or Murrays. In the time of King Edward the First it was given to Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, appointed by him governor of the south part of Scotland. Upon his forfeiture, it was bestowed by King Robert the Bruce on Andrew Moray, lord of Bothwell, who married Christian, sister of that monarch.

The ancestor of the noble family of Bothwell, Lords Holyroodhouse, was John de Bothwill, who received from King David the Second a charter (dated at Dundee, 31st July 1369), in which he is styled his beloved cousin, of ten pounds sterling and four chalders of grain yearly, due to the king from the thanage of Doun in Banffshire, for his life, and another 19th April 1371, of all his majesty's lands of the park of Gargwoll in the same shire, also for his life. The family of Bothwell fixed their residence in Edinburgh, where they ranked among the principal citizens, and near which city they had a considerable estate in lands. Richard Bothwell was provost of Edinburgh in the reign of King James the Third. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Sommerville of Plean in Stirlingshire, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. The second son, Richard Bothwell, was prebendary of Glasgow and rector of Ashkirk, doctor of the civil and canon laws, and provost of the church of St. Mary in the Fields, within the walls of the city of Edinburgh. He was

director of the Chancery in the reign of King James the Fifth, by whom he was appointed a lord of session, at its first institution, 25th May, 1532. On account of his advanced age the king dispensed with his attendance, 7th March 1539, but reserved to him his salary and privileges. [*Haig and Brumton's Senators of College of Justice.*] He died in 1547. The daughter, Margaret, married Sir Duncan Forrester of Garden, comptroller to James the Fifth in 1503.

Francis Bothwell, the eldest son, was likewise appointed a senator of the College of Justice on its first institution, on the temporal side, while his brother, Dr. Richard Bothwell, was named on the spiritual side. Francis had a charter of two pieces of waste ground in Edinburgh, and served the office of provost of that city in 1535. He married Janet, one of the two daughters and coheirs of Patrick Richardson of Meldrumaheugh, burghess of Edinburgh, with whom he got lands in the neighbouring regality of Broughton. He had two sons and a daughter, namely, Richard, provost of Edinburgh in the reign of Queen Mary, whose male line is extinct, and Adam, the celebrated bishop of Orkney, of whom a notice follows. Janet, the daughter, married Sir Archibald Napier of Merchiston, and became the mother of John Napier, the inventor of the logarithms.

Adam Bothwell, the second son, was preferred to the see of Orkney by Queen Mary, 8th October 1562, after being duly elected by the chapter, and on 13th November 1565, he was appointed a lord of session. He was one of the four Scottish bishops who embraced the Reformation, and as he had in his own person the property of the bishopric of Orkney, he made an excambion of the greater part of it with Robert Stewart, abbot of Holyroodhouse, one of the natural brothers of the queen, for his abbey, which was ratified by a charter under the great seal of Scotland, 25th September 1569. He was one of the eight bishops who signed the bond granted by the nobility to the earl of Bothwell, engaging to support his marriage with Queen Mary (see *ante*, p. 358), and, as already stated, he performed the marriage ceremony between them according to the rites of the protestant church. He was one of the first to desert the party of the queen, and only two months after her fatal marriage with Bothwell, he placed the crown on the head of her infant son. At the meeting of the General Assembly in December of that same year (1567), "the hail kirk found that he transgressed the act of the kirk in marrying the divorced adulterer: and, therefore, deprived him of all functions of the ministrie, conforme to the tenor of the act made thereupon, ay and whill [until] the kirk be satisfied of the scandal committed be him." [*Booke of the Universall Kirk of Scotland*, p. 71.] In the Assembly held in July 1568, the bishop made due 'obedience and submission,' and engaged "upon some Sunday to make ane sermone in the kirk of Halyrudehouse, and in the end thereof to confess his offence in marrying the queene with the earle of Bothwell," whereupon the kirk restored him again to the ministry. [*Ibid.* p. 104.] The same year (1568) the ancient barony of Broughton and the surrounding lands comprehended within its jurisdiction, were granted to him by James the Sixth, but in 1587 he surrendered them to the Crown, in favour of Sir Lewis Belenden of Auchnoul, lord-justice clerk. The bishop was much employed in matters of state, and in September 1568, he accompanied the Regent Moray to York as one of the commissioners against Queen Mary. For his opposition to the Regent Morton, he was for a short time imprisoned in the castle of Stirling. He died 23d August, 1593, at the age of 67, and was interred in the nave of the Abbey Church of Holyrood, where a monument was

erected to his memory. [*Keith's Scottish Bishops.*] This monument is still to be seen in the ruined chapel, attached to the second pillar from the great east window that once overlooked the high altar. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of John Murray of Touchadam, he had three sons and one daughter, the latter married to Sir William Sandilands of St. Monance. A vignette view of the bishop's mansion in Byre's Close, High Street, Edinburgh, (now the warehouse and property of Messrs. Clapperton and Co.,) as seen from the north, is given in *Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh*, vol. ii. p. 7.

A tradition exists that the heroine of the touching ballad, named 'Lady Ann Bothwell's Lament,' beginning

'Balow, my boy, lie still and sleep!  
It grieves me sair to see thee weep:'

was a daughter of Adam Bothwell, bishop of Orkney. Mr. Robert Chambers, in his Scottish ballads, speaking of this pathetic lament, has committed a mistake when he says that the bishop was raised to a temporal peerage, under the title of Lord Holyroodhouse. It was his son, and not himself, who was the first Lord Holyroodhouse. His daughter, Anna, it is said, was betrayed, when very young, and by the aid of her nurse, into a disgraceful connexion with the Hon. Sir Alexander Erskine, third son of John, seventh earl of Mar, of whom a portrait still exists by Jamieson, in which he is represented in a military dress, with a cuirass and scarf. He is said to have been one of the handsomest men of his time, with a noble and expressive countenance. The desertion of his unfortunate victim was believed by his contemporaries to have exposed him to the signal vengeance of heaven. He was blown up, along with the earl of Haddington, and about eighty other persons of distinction, in the castle of Douglas, Berwickshire, in 1640, the powder magazine having been ignited by a servant boy, out of revenge against his master. In the ballad, supposed to have been written by the heroine herself, who was at one time conjectured to have been the countess of Bothwell, and at another a Miss Boswell of Auchinleck, the following verses seem prophetic of his fate:

"Balow, my boy; thy father's fled,  
When he the thrifless son has play'd.  
Of vows and oaths forgetful, he  
Prefers the war to thee and me.  
But now, perhaps, thy curse and mine  
Makes him eat acorns with the swine.

"Yet I can't chuse, but ever will  
Be loving to thy father still:  
Where'er he gae, where'er he ride,  
My love with him doth still abide.  
In weel or wae, where'er he gae,  
My heart can ne'er depart him frae.

"Then curse him not: perhaps now he,  
Stung with remorse, is blessing thee;  
Perhaps at death: for who can tell.  
Whether the judge of heaven or hell  
By some proud foe, has struck the blow,  
And laid the dear deceiver low.

"I wish I were into the bounds  
Where he lies smothered in his wounds—  
Repeating, as he pants for air,  
My name, whom once he called his fair.  
No woman's yet so fiercely set.  
But she'll forgive, though not forget.  
Balow, my boy; lie still and sleep!  
It grieves me sair to see thee weep."

These two last verses, however, are not to be found in the version of the ballad in Bishop Percy's collection, which differs considerably from that in Chambers' Scottish Ballads.

John Bothwell, the eldest son of the bishop, designed of Alhamner, succeeded his father as commendator of the abbey of Holyroodhouse, and was appointed a lord of session, 2d July 1593. Enjoying the favour and confidence of King James the Sixth, he was sworn of his privy council, and accompanied him to England in 1603. On the journey he received the keys of the town of Berwick, in his majesty's name. He was created a peer by the title of 'Lord Halyrudhouse,' by charter dated at Whitehall, 20th December 1607, to him and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to the heirs male of Adam, bishop of Orkney, his father, whom failing, to his own lawful and nearest heirs. His lordship married Mary, daughter of Sir John Carmichael of Carmichael, with whom he got twelve thousand marks of portion, and died in November 1609, leaving an only son, John, second Lord Holyroodhouse, who died, unmarried, in 1635. The title remained dormant for ninety-nine years.

William Bothwell, third son of Adam bishop of Orkney, had a son, Adam Bothwell, whose grandson, Alexander Bothwell of Glencorse, as lineally descended from Sir Richard Bothwell, provost of Edinburgh, the bishop's elder brother, served himself heir before the sheriffs of Edinburgh, 4th February, 1704, to his grandfather, Adam Bothwell of Whelpside, grandchild of Sir Francis, the provost, as also to the second Lord Holyroodhouse. He married Janet, daughter of John Trotter of Mortonhall, by whom he had a son, Henry Bothwell of Glencorse, who was served heir to John Lord Holyroodhouse, 8th February 1734, and presented to the king a petition claiming the title. This petition was by his majesty's commands laid before the House of Lords, 20th March 1734, but no determination was ever come to respecting it. He nevertheless assumed the title, and died in the Canon-gate, Edinburgh, 10th February 1755. By his wife, Mary daughter of Lord Niel Campbell of Ardinaddie, second son of Archibald marquis of Argyle, he had five sons and four daughters. None of his sons had male issue, and the peerage may now be said to be extinct.

BOWER, a surname, contracted from Bowmaker, originally from England. In former times, before the invention of gunpowder, a bowmaker was a very honourable and lucrative profession, and on being assumed as a surname, it was in process of time shortened into Bower. There was an ancient family, Bower of Kinnettles in Angus, who, like all of a similar surname, carried bows in their arms as relative to the name. In the accounts of the lord high treasurer of Scotland, under date 2d December 1532, there is the following entry: "Item, to the Inglise (English) *Bowar* for ane dozane of bowis and six dozane of arrows deliverit at the kingis command to Alexander Canosoun, and for four dozane of arrows deliverit to the kingis grace for his ane schuting, xx lb." In the history of the Gowrie conspiracy occurs the name of James Bower, called Laird Bower, a 'servitor' of Logan of Restalrig, who was employed to convey letters between Logan and the earl of Gowrie, and having shown some of them to one George Sprutt, a notary in Eyemouth, the latter was executed eight years afterwards for concealment of the plot. The English name Bowyer is the same as Bower. Playfair conjectures [*Antiquities*, vol. vi. p. 436] that the word is composed of the Gothic word *Boo* or *Bou*, used to express a dwelling, a farm-house, or village, and the Saxon *Er*, an inhabitant, as Bower or Bowyer, the inhabitant of a house or village. In the Orkney islands, where the Gothic was long



preserved in greater purity than any other part, the principal farm-house on an estate is, in many instances, called a *bowe*, and in Ayrshire the tenant of a dairy is called a *Bower*. The English name of Powes, now borne by the earl of Strathmore, (see STRATHMORE, earl of,) seems to have been derived from the same trade. It will be recollected that the first wife of John Knox was named Marjory Bowes.

**BOWER, WALTER**, the continuator of Fordun's *Scotichronicon*, was born at Haddington in 1385. At the age of 18 he assumed the religious habit, and after finishing his philosophical and theological education he went to Paris, to study the civil and canon law. After his return to Scotland, he was unanimously elected abbot of St. Colm in 1418. On the death of Fordun, the historian, Sir David Stewart of Rossyth requested him to transcribe and complete the *Scotichronicon*, or *Chronicles of Scotland*, which had been brought down only to the 23d chapter of the fifth book. Bower readily undertook the task, and instead of executing a mere transcript, he inserted large interpolations in the body of the work, and continued the narrative to the death of James the First, completing it in sixteen books. The materials for this continuation had, however, principally been collected by his predecessor. This work, the result of the joint labours of Fordun and Bower, was useful to Hector Boece in writing his history; and on the *Scotichronicon* almost all the early histories of Scotland are founded.—*Irving's Scots Poets*.—See FORDUN.

**BOWER, ARCHIBALD**, an author of talents and industry, but of very equivocal religious character, was born at or near Dundee, January 17, 1686. His parents were respectable Roman Catholics; and in September 1702, when he was sixteen years of age, they sent him to the Scots college of Douay; whence he was removed to Rome, and in 1706 he was admitted into the order of the Jesuits. After a noviciate of two years he went to Fano, where he taught the classics, and in 1717 he was recalled to Rome, to study divinity in the Roman college. In 1721 he was sent to the college of Arezzo, and made reader of philosophy and consultor to the rector of the college. He was then removed to Florence, where he made his last vows. He afterwards went to the college at Macerata, where he was chosen a professor, and where, according to his own ac-

count, he was a counsellor and secretary to the court of Inquisition. If we are to believe his own statement, he here became disgusted at the enormities committed by the Inquisition; but his enemies assert that, forgetting his vows of celibacy, he engaged in an amorous intrigue with a nun, to whom he was confessor. Certain it is that, in 1726, he was obliged to leave Macerata for Perugia, and from thence he secretly made his escape to England, where he arrived in June or July of that year, after, by his own account, meeting with many extraordinary adventures, which are to be found detailed in the *Edinburgh Magazine* for 1785, p. 138.

On his arrival in England, he got introduced to Dr. Aspinwall, who, like himself, had formerly belonged to the order of the Jesuits, and Dr. Clark. After several conferences with these gentlemen, and some with Dr. Berkeley, bishop of Cloyne, then dean of Londonderry, he professed himself a convert to the Protestant faith, quitted the order of the Jesuits, and withdrew himself entirely from all connection with the Roman Catholic Church. This took place in November 1726, but it was not till six years after that he openly conformed to the Church of England. By Dr. Aspinwall's means, he became known to many persons of influence and respectability; among others, he was introduced to Dr. Goodman, physician to George the First, and by him recommended to Lord Aylmer, who wanted some one to assist him in reading the classics. The education of two of his lordship's children was also confided to his care. With this nobleman he continued several years on terms of the greatest intimacy, and was by him made known to all his lordship's connections, and particularly to the Hon. George, afterwards Lord Lyttleton, who subsequently became his warm, steady, and to the last, when deserted by almost every other person, his unalterable friend. During the time he lived with Lord Aylmer, he undertook, for Mr. Prevost, a bookseller, the '*Historia Literaria*,' a monthly review of books, the first number of which was published in 1730. In 1735 he agreed with the proprietors of the '*Universal History*' to write part of that work, and he was employed upon it till 1744, being nine years. The money he gained by these occupa-



tions he paid or lent to Mr. Hill, a Jesuit, who transacted money matters, as an attorney; and it appears, from undoubted evidence, that this was done by way of peace-offering to the society, into which he was re-admitted about 1744. Subsequently, repenting of the engagement he had made with his old associates, the Jesuits, he claimed and recovered the money he had advanced to them.

In 1746 he put forth proposals for publishing, by subscription, a 'History of the Popes;' a work which, he says, he commenced some years before at Rome, and then brought it down to the pontificate of Victor, that is, to the close of the second century. In the execution of this work at that period, he professes to have received the first unfavourable sentiments of the Pope's supremacy. On the 13th of May 1748 he presented to the king the first volume of his 'History of the Popes;' and on the death of Mr. Say, keeper of Queen Caroline's library, he was, through the influence of Lord Lyttleton, appointed librarian in his place. In August 1749 he married a niece of Bishop Nicholson, and daughter of a clergyman of the Church of England, a younger son of a gentleman in Westmoreland, with whom he received a fortune of four thousand pounds sterling. In 1751 the second volume of his 'History of the Popes' made its appearance. His friend Lord Lyttleton now appointed him clerk of the buck warrants,—an office probably of no great emolument. His 'History' was continued to seven volumes, but in it he displayed such a violent zeal against popery, as exposed him to the animadversions of Roman Catholic writers, particularly Alban Butler, a learned priest, who, in a pamphlet printed at Douay in 1751, assailed the two first volumes of the 'History of the Popes,' being all which were at that period published. Unfortunately for his reputation, his money transactions and correspondence with the Jesuits were brought to light, and notwithstanding his spirited and confident defences, and his denial upon oath of the authenticity of letters fully proved to be his, he lost his character both as an author and a man, and was generally believed by the public to be destitute of moral and religious principle. The letters themselves were published in 1756 by Dr. Douglas,

afterwards bishop of Salisbury, with a commentary proving their authenticity. He scarcely retained a friend or advocate, except his patron, Lord Lyttleton, who, by withholding his permission, prevented Garrick from making Bower's apostasy and double-dealing the subject of a stage performance, for having mentioned in a contemptuous manner, that eminent actor and his lady in his 'Summary View of the Controversy between the Papists and the Author.' Bower's latter years seem to have been spent in virulent attacks upon his enemies, the Papists, and in vainly endeavouring to recover his reputation, and that of his 'History of the Popes.' In 1761 he appears to have assisted the author of 'Authentic Memoirs concerning the Portuguese Inquisition,' in a series of letters to a friend, 8vo. He died September 3d, 1766, at the age of eighty. By his will, which does not contain any declaration of his religious principles, he bequeathed all his property to his wife, who some time after his death published an attestation of his having died in the Protestant faith.

BOWMAN, a surname derived from the ancient practice of archery, the bearer of a bow and arrows being called a bowman. The name is properly English, though found in Scotland. On the 29th December 1572, one Janet Bowman, or 'Jonet Boyman,' as it is spelled in the Criminal Records, described as 'spous to William Steill,' was indicted for witchcraft, and being convicted was burnt at Edinburgh. About the middle of the last century the lands of Logie, in the parish of that name in Fife, were the property of Walter Bowman, Esq., who long resided at Egham in Surrey. This gentleman executed a very strict entail of the property, his library especially being placed under the most particular injunctions for its preservation. He had travelled much on the continent, and appears to have collected a considerable portion of the books there. With many valuable editions of the ancient classics, particularly a fine edition of Pliny's Natural History, and a splendid illuminated edition of Ptolemy, the library contains a rich collection of engravings, a great number of maps and charts, and a well-preserved copy of Bleau's Atlas. By the terms of the entail, the heir is prohibited from lending the books out; but he is bound to keep a suitable room for them in his house, and to allow free access to it to the neighbouring gentlemen, there to read and study. He is also bound to have a basin at hand, with water and a towel, that the books may not be soiled with unclean hands. Women and children are expressly prohibited from admission to the library. [*Leighton's History of County of Fife*, vol. ii. p. 50.]

BOWMONT, marquis of, the second title of the duke of Roxburghe, usually borne by the eldest son of that nobleman [See ROXBURGHE, Duke of.]

BOYCE, BOYS, or BOIS, a surname of French origin. It was originally De Bois or Du bois, written latterly as one, thus

Dubois, the name of the well-known French cardinal. It was early translated in England into its Saxon synonym of Wood, or a Wood, as Anthony a Wood, the historian of Oxford. But in Scotland where the early French prevailed, long after it ceased to be the vehicle of speech in England, it retains nearly its original form. The families of Boys in England, of whom was Alderman Boys, the patron of the fine arts and illustrator of Shakspeare, is of Scotch extraction. It was frequently written in the Latin of the middle ages as De Bosco, which was at the same time its form in the Italian and Romanesque languages, both words implying precisely the same thing. In the thirteenth century Sir Andrew de Bosco married the third daughter of Sir John Bisset of Lovat, and with her, as there was no male heir, he got the third part of that estate. [See *ante*, p. 304.] In 1303, when Edward completed his conquest of Scotland, the castle of Urquhart in Ross-shire was, by his forces, after an obstinate siege, taken by storm, and Alexander de Bois, the governor, and every person in it, except his wife, who was then pregnant, were put to death. The child thus saved by the pious scruples of the English proved a boy, and is said to have been the founder of the house of Forbes. The reason assigned for this by Boece is sufficiently ridiculous as well as improbable, but in the earliest forms of the word, Forbas, Forbos, Forbois, there are unmistakeable confirmations of the tradition of the family descent, which being then recent, and affecting his immediate kinsmen, we cannot suppose Boece, mendacious as he was in earlier story, to have been bold enough to invent *in toto*. [See FORBES, surname of.] In the 'Historical and Critical Remarks on the Ragman Roll,' it is stated that de Boys was a surname peculiar to a family in Angus, designed of Panbride, of which the learned Hector Boethius, Boece, or Boyce, was a son. See BOECK, HECTOR.

BOYD, a surname of very considerable antiquity in Scotland according to our genealogical writers. The first recorded ancestor of the Boyds, earls of Kilmarnock, was Simon, brother of Walter, the first high steward of Scotland, and youngest son of Alan the son of Flathald (the fabulous Fleance of Shakspeare) who, following his brother into Scotland, witnessed his foundation charter of the monastery of Paisley in 1160, and is therein designated "*frater Walteri filii Alani, dapiferi*." He is said to have been the father of Robert, called Boyt or Boyd, from his fair complexion, the Celtic word *Buidhe* signifying fair or yellow. He died before the year 1240, and from him descended the various families of that name in Scotland.

But the account is not without its improbabilities. It is most unlikely that there were any Celtic people around the family of the high steward, in those days, of importance or influence enough to bestow any appellative upon his nephew, it being known, according to Lord Lindsay, that the Norman barons surrounded themselves exclusively with their own families and dependents, and in the case of the stewards this is proved by the De Nizes—ancestors of the Dennistons—the Crocs or Croques—of the Crooks of Crookston and others, who received grants of land from that family, and are named in the charters and other papers relative to Paisley abbey still extant. Still less is it likely that any appellative bestowed by a remote and conquered people would have become hereditary amongst those haughty chiefs. The fondness of Scottish genealogists for finding Celtic origins for Norman and Saxon names proceeds from an error of the most transparent character. Because Scotland was at one time peopled by a Celtic race, they imagine that a large proportion of that people must have been inhabiting the whole country at the com-

mencement of Scottish history. But it is evident that the region between the Forth and Clyde on the north, and the Tweed and Solway on the south, had, with the exception of Galloway, by the conquest of the Saxons, and afterwards of the Danes and Norwegians, been for centuries previous to the last Saxon conquest, as it is called, in the possession of other races, never amalgamating in any instance with the Celtic, whom they must therefore have driven out or retained in a state of slavery. And in the Inquisition, as it is styled, into the lands which anciently belonged to the bishopric of Glasgow, made during the government of Count David, afterwards David the First, king of Scotland, when that region was considered a province of England—the most ancient and authentic historical document extant of native origin—this important fact is distinctly brought out. In the names of witnesses cited in that document, moreover, consisting as they do of judges of Cumbria, or Lothian, and other natives, as in all the grants and writings of that prince connected with that district, there is not a Celtic name to be found, all being either Saxon or Norman, along with one or two Danish or Norwegian names, although this occurred at a period *anterior* to the settlement of Alan, the founder of the Stewards, in that country. It is to be noted still further that amongst the Saxon names of witnesses occurs that of Boed or Boyd, as a person of some consequence at that time. It may therefore be less improbable to suppose that the name is derived from a descendant of this individual, and who may afterwards have become connected by marriage with the family of the Steward.

The lands of Kilmarnock, Bondington, and Hertshaw, which belonged to John de Baliol, and other lands in Ayrshire, were granted by Robert the Bruce to his gallant adherent, Sir Robert Boyd, the ancestor of the earls of Kilmarnock. See KILMARNOCK, earls of.

The Boyds of Pinkhill, and of Trochrig, were descended from Adam Boyd, third son of Alexander, the second son of Robert lord Boyd, the famous chamberlain of Scotland in the minority of James the Third.

BOYD, MARK ALEXANDER, an extraordinary genius, and eminent scholar of the sixteenth century, was the son of Robert Boyd, eldest son of Adam Boyd of Pinkhill, in Ayrshire, brother to Lord Boyd. He was born in Galloway, January 13, 1562; and it is recorded of him that two of his teeth were fully formed at his birth. Having lost his father early, he was educated, under the superintendence of his uncle, James Boyd of Trochrig, titular archbishop of Glasgow, at the university of that city, where he was equally conspicuous for the quickness of his parts, and the turbulence of his disposition. At that period the principal of Glasgow college was the celebrated Andrew Melville, who sustained the discipline of the university with great vigour and address. In Dr. Irving's Memoir of Melville, 'Lives of Scottish Writers,' it is stated that "some of the students connected with powerful families were guilty of most flagrant insubordination, and collected a

mixed multitude to overawe the principal and the rector. Two of those delinquents were Mark Alexander Boyd, related to the noble family of that name, and Alexander Cunningham, related to the earl of Glencairn, who both proceeded to acts of outrageous violence, and being supported by many other disorderly youths, as well as by many adherents of their respective families, were at first disposed to set all academical authority at open defiance. Cunningham, who had assaulted J. Melville with a drawn sword, was finally reduced to the necessity of making a public and humiliating apology, with his feet as well as his head uncovered. John Maxwell, a son of Lord Herries, had likewise been implicated in some very disorderly proceedings; but when his father was informed of his conduct, he hastened to Glasgow, and compelled him on his knees, and in an open area of the college, to beg the principal's pardon." We know not what was Boyd's punishment, but, impetuous and headstrong, it is not likely that he would submit to ask forgiveness. We are told that he was of so untractable a spirit that he quarrelled with his preceptors, beat them both, threw his books into the fire, and forswore learning for ever! While yet a mere youth, he presented himself at court, in hopes of obtaining advancement there, but the violence of his temper involved him in numberless quarrels, and after fighting a duel, his friends persuaded him to go abroad, and follow the profession of arms. He accordingly proceeded in 1581 to Paris, where he lost all his money in gaming, which seems to have roused him at last to reflection. He now applied himself to his studies with all his characteristic ardour; attending the lectures of several professors in the university of Paris. After some time he went to the university of Orleans to learn the civil law, under J. Robertus, chiefly known for his temerity in becoming the rival of the celebrated Cujacius. Boyd soon quitted Orleans for Bourges, where Cujacius, the principal civilian of the age, delivered his lectures. To this professor he recommended himself by writing some verses in the antiquated Latin language, Cujacius having a preference for Ennius and the elder Latin poets. The plague having broken out at Bourges, he fled first to Lyons, and afterwards to Italy, where he

contracted a friendship with a person whom he names Cornelius Varus, who, finding that Boyd prided himself on the excellence of his Latin poetry, addressed some verses to him, in which he declares that he excelled Buchanan and all other British poets in a greater degree than Virgil surpassed Lucretius, Catullus, and all other Roman poets. Having been seized with an ague, he returned to Lyons for change of air, about the year 1585. In 1587 he served in the French army against the German and Swiss mercenaries who had invaded France in support of the king of Navarre; and during the campaign he was wounded by a shot in the ankle. In 1588 he went to reside at Toulouse, and again applied himself to the study of the civil law, under Roaldes, an eminent professor. About this period he seems to have written several tracts on the science of jurisprudence, and he even had it in view to compose a system of the law of nations. A popular insurrection having taken place at Toulouse, in which the first President Duranty, the Advocate-General Dafis, and several other persons, were murdered, Boyd was thrown into prison, and, from the hatred of the Jesuits, was in great danger of his life. He obtained his liberty, however, by the intercession of some learned men of Toulouse, and went first to Bourdeaux, and thence to Rochelle. On the journey to the latter place, he was attacked by robbers, when he lost all the property he had with him. He afterwards, in consequence of the climate of Rochelle disagreeing with him, fixed his residence in Fontenay in Poitou, where he devoted much of his time to study, occasionally resuming the avocation of a soldier. About the year 1591 he seems to have had an intention of reading lectures on the civil law; and the heads of his prelections on the Institutes of Justinian are still preserved among his other papers in the Advocates' Library. In 1592 a collection of his poems and epistles was printed at Antwerp in 12mo, which he dedicated to James the Sixth, whom he represented as superior to Pallas in wisdom, and to Mars in arms! The dedication had been originally intended for another person who had really distinguished himself in war, but the name was afterwards altered, and that of the king substituted in its place, while the dedication



itself was allowed to remain as originally written. Boyd's own vanity was very great, and it is said that he assumed the name of Alexander from its being more pompous than his own name of Mark.

In 1595, while preparing to return to Scotland, he received intelligence of the death of his elder brother William, for whom he entertained a sincere regard. On his return home, after a lapse of fourteen years, he undertook to accompany the earl of Cassillis in a tour to the continent, as his travelling preceptor, and having completed that engagement, he finally revisited his native country, where he died at his father's seat in Ayrshire, of a slow fever, April 10, 1601, in the fortieth year of his age. A sketch of his life, written by Lord Hailes, was published in 1783, with a portrait. Boyd is said to have been able to dictate at once, in three different languages, to three amanuenses. He was the author of *Notes upon Pliny*, and published an excellent little book, addressed to Lipsius, in defence of Cardinal Bembo, and the ancient eloquence. He translated *Cæsar's Commentaries* into Greek, in the style of Herodotus. He also wrote in Latin, epistles after the manner of Ovid, and a work called '*Hymni*,' which is not hymns, as might be supposed, but a description of different plants and shrubs. He left many Latin poems, which have not been printed, and several manuscripts on philological, political, and historical subjects, in Latin and French, in which he also cultivated poetry. These manuscripts, an exact list of which is given by Lord Hailes, in his life of Boyd, are preserved in the Advocates' Library. His '*Epistolæ Heroidum*,' and his '*Hymni*,' were inserted in the '*Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum*,' printed at Amsterdam, in two volumes 12mo, in 1637. — *Life by Lord Hailes.*

BOYD, ROBERT, of Trochrig, an eminent divine, was born at Glasgow in 1578. He was the son of James Boyd, titular archbishop of Glasgow, and the cousin of the subject of the preceding notice. His mother was Margaret, daughter of James Chalmers of Gaitgirth, chief of the name of Chalmers. After receiving the rudiments of his education at a grammar school in Ayrshire, he went to the university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of master of arts; studying philo-

sophy under Mr. Charles Ferme, [see FERME or FAIRHOLM, Charles,] one of the regents, as the professors were then called, and theology under the celebrated Robert Rollock. In 1604, according to the custom of the times, he went to France, where he made great proficiency in learning, particularly in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew. On the invitation of the university of Montauban, he became professor of philosophy there; he also studied divinity, and was ordained a minister of the French Reformed Church at Vertenil. In 1606, he was transferred to a professorship at Saumur, where he remained till 1614, officiating also as pastor in the church, and where he married a lady of the family of Malivern.

The fame of his learning having attracted the notice of his sovereign, James the First of England, his majesty sent for him, and appointed him professor of divinity and principal of the university of Glasgow. He entered on his new duties in 1615, and in 1617, when King James visited Glasgow, Boyd, as principal of the college, delivered a congratulatory speech, which, as usual in that age, was highly encomiastic. As principal, he was required to teach alternately theology one day, and Syriac the next; also to preach on Sunday in the parish church of Govan, near Glasgow, the temporalities of the rectory and vicarage of which had been annexed, with the condition of preaching, to the principal's chair. Although he had thus apparently not much time to prepare his lectures, which were delivered in Latin, as customary at that period, he "uttered them," says Wodrow, "in a continued discourse, without any hesitation, and with as much ease and freedom of speech, as the most eloquent divine is wont to deliver his sermons in his mother-tongue." Principal Baillie, who studied under Mr. Boyd, mentions that, at a distance of thirty years, the tears, the solemn vows, and the ardour of the desires produced by his Latin prayers, were still fresh in his memory.

The attempt of the king to assimilate the presbyterian to the episcopalian form of church government placed Principal Boyd in a very embarrassed position. Although the son of an archbishop, and connected with episcopalian families, he was strongly attached to the presbyterian church; and



finding that he could not consistently with his principles retain his situation, having refused to comply with the five Perth articles, he resigned the principalship, after having held it for seven years, and retired to his estate of Trochrig in Carrick, Ayrshire. He was not, however, allowed to remain long in retirement. In October 1622, he was elected principal of the university of Edinburgh, but his sentiments on the subject of episcopacy being well known, his arrival in Edinburgh was the signal for persecution to assail him on the part of the court. Scarcely two months after his election as principal, "upon the 23d of December 1622," says Calderwood, "the provost, baillies, and counsel of Edinburgh, were challenged by a letter from the king, for admitting Mr. Robert Boyde to be principal of their college; and commandit them to urge him to conforme, or to remove him. They sent to court to the courteour who sent the challenge in the king's name, and desired him to intreate the king not to take in ill part Mr. Robert's admission, in respect of his gifts and peaceable disposition" [*Calderwood's History*, vol. vii. p. 566.] "Upon the last of Januar, the provost, baillies, and counsel of Edinburgh were commandit of new again to urge Mr. Robert Boyd with conformitie; and if he refused, to remove him, his wife, and familie, out of the toun. The king's words, answering to their former letter of recommendation, were these following: 'On the contrarie, we thinke his biding there will doe much evill, and, therefore, as ye will answeir to us on your obedience, we command you to put him, not onlie from his office, but out of your toun, at the sight heireof, unlesse he conform to tallie. And when ye have done, thinke not this sufficient to satisfy our wrathe for disobedience to our former letter.' Mr. Robert was sent for to the counsel. The king's will was intimate to him, which the counsel said they wolde not withstand. Mr. Robert quitt his place, and tooke his leave." [*Ibid.* p. 569.] He again retired to his estate, and was ordered to confine himself within the bounds of Carrick. He was subsequently minister of Paisley, but soon left it, in consequence of a disagreement with the countess of Abercorn, who had become a Roman Catholic. He died at Edinburgh, whither he had gone for medical ad-

vice, or, as others say, at Trochrig, January 5, 1627, aged forty-eight. From an original portrait of Principal Boyd in the university of Glasgow, an engraving was published by Pinkerton, of which the following is a woodcut:



An interesting life of Robert Boyd of Trochrig, from the original manuscript in the Wodrow collections in the Glasgow university library, was printed for the use of the members of the Maitland Club of that city. His works are:

A Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians, written in elegant Latin, and published under the title of "Roberti Bodii Scoti, Prælectiones in Epistolam ad Ephesios." London, 1562, folio; a work which shows him to have been well acquainted with the whole body of divinity. Prefixed is a Memoir of the Author, by Dr. Rivet, the errors in which Wodrow has corrected.

Monita de filii sui primo geniti Institutione, 8vo, published in 1701, from the author's manuscripts, by Dr. Robert Sibbald.

He also wrote some Latin poems. Of these the 'Hecatombe ad Christum,' dedicated to his cousin, Andrew Boyd, bishop of Argyle, and an ode to Dr. Sibbald, are preserved in the 'Deliciae Poetarum Scotorum,' and in the 'Poetarum Scotorum Musæ Sacræ.' A laudatory poem on King James by him will be found in Adamson's 'Muses Welcome.' Extracts from his 'Philotheca,' a kind of obituary, which, with sermons in English and French, had remained in manuscript in possession of the family of Trochrig, have been printed in the second part of the Miscellany of the Bannatyne Club.

BOYD, ZACHARY, an eminent divine of the

seventeenth century, was born before 1590. He was descended from the Boyds of Pinkhill in Ayrshire, and was cousin of Mr. Andrew Boyd, bishop of Argyle, and of the subject of the preceding article. After being taught the rudiments of his education at the school of Kilmarnock, he entered upon his studies at the university of Glasgow. About 1607 he went to France, and became a student at the university of Saumur under his cousin Robert Boyd of Trochrig. In 1611 he was appointed a regent in that university, and is said to have declined the principalship, which was offered to him.

He spent sixteen years in France, during four of which he was a preacher of the gospel. In 1621 the persecutions to which the protestants in that country were subjected compelled him to return to Scotland. He resided at first privately at Edinburgh, with Dr. Sibbald the physician, and afterwards he lived successively with Sir William Scott of Elie, and the marquis and marchioness of Hamilton at Kinniel. In 1623 he was appointed minister of the Barony parish, Glasgow, where he continued till his death. In 1629 he published his principal prose work, entitled 'The Last Battell of the Soule,' dedicated to "the most sacred and most mightie monarch," Charles the First, in a prose address, and also in a poetical one. These were followed by a dedication in French to Queen Henrietta.

His poetical address, 'Ad Carolum Regem,' is short, and may be quoted here:—

"This life, O Prince, is like a raging sea,  
Where froathy mounts are heaved up on hie;  
Our painted joys in blinks that are ful warme,  
Are, like raino-bowes, forerunners of a storme;  
All flesh with griefe is prickt within, without,  
Crownes carie cares, and compasse them about.  
Your state is great, your place is high: What then?  
God calls you gods, but ye shall die like men."

Mr. Boyd's feelings of loyalty and devotion to his sovereign were very strong. In 1633, when Charles the First came to Scotland to be crowned, he happened to meet his majesty the day after the coronation in the porch of Holyrood Palace, when he addressed the king in a Latin oration full of the most loyal and laudatory sentiments. In 1634 he was elected rector of the university of Glasgow;

also in 1635, and again in 1645. When the attempt to impose episcopacy upon Scotland, and the violent and arbitrary proceedings of the government, led to the signing of the Solemn League and Covenant, Mr. Boyd and the other members of Glasgow college at first refused to subscribe it, deeming it preferable to yield something to the wishes of the sovereign. He afterwards found it expedient, with most of his colleagues, to sign the national document, to which he faithfully adhered; although he did not, like some of his brother-divines, engage actively in the subsequent military transactions. The fight at Newburnford, August 28, 1640, by which the Scottish army gained possession of Newcastle, was commemorated by him in a poem of sixteen 8vo pages; but the versification of this piece is very homely, and in some parts it approaches even the burlesque. In 1643 he published his 'Crosses, Comforts, and Councels, needfull to be considered, and carefullie to be laid up in the hearts of the Godlie, in these boysterous broiles, and bloody times.'

After the defeat of the Scottish forces at Dunbar, in September 1650, Cromwell visited Glasgow. Mr. Boyd had the courage to remain, when the magistrates and other persons of influence had left the city; and, in preaching before the protector, he bearded him and his soldiers to their very faces. "Cromwell," says Baillie, "with the whole body of his army, comes peaceably to Glasgow. The magistrates and ministers all fled away; I got to the isle of Cumray with my Lady Montgomery, but left all my family and goods to Cromwell's courtesy, which indeed was great, for he took such measures with the soldiers that they did less displeasure at Glasgow than if they had been at London, though Mr. Zachary Boyd railed on them all to their very face in the High Church." His allusions and reproaches were so bitter, that one of Cromwell's officers, said to be Tharlœ his secretary, is reported to have asked the protector, in a whisper, for permission "to pistol the scoundrel."—"No, no," said Cromwell, "we will manage him in another way." He invited Mr. Boyd to dinner, and gained his respect by the fervour of the devotions in which he spent the evening, and which, it is said, continued till three o'clock next morning!

Mr. Boyd died about the end of 1653, or the beginning of 1654, and was succeeded by Mr. Donald Cargill. Shortly before his death he completed an extensive manuscript work, bearing the title of 'The Notable Places of the Scripture expounded,' at the conclusion of which is added, "Heere the author was nere his end, and was able to do no more, March 3, 1653."

He was twice married. His first wife was named Elizabeth Fleming, and his second Margaret Mure, the third daughter of William Mure of Glanderston, Renfrewshire, who, surviving him, took for her second husband Mr. James Durham, author of the Commentary on the Revelation. A traditional anecdote says that when he was making his will, his wife requested him to leave something to Mr. Durham. "No, no, Margaret," was his reply, "I'll lea' him naething but thy bonnie sel." Another version runs in this sarcastic strain, "I'll lea' him what I cannot keep frae him." Mr. Boyd had amassed a considerable amount of property, which he divided, by his will, between his widow and the college of Glasgow. The sum he bequeathed to the college amounted to twenty thousand pounds Scots, equal to about sixteen hundred pounds sterling, no small sum in those days. The college also got his library and manuscript compositions. His bust, with an inscription, commemorative of these donations, ornaments the gateway of the university, and the divinity hall of the college contains his portrait, an engraving of which is given in Pinkerton's collection. On next column is a woodcut of it. During his life he published nineteen works, chiefly of a religious cast, but none of them very large. A list of them is subjoined. His manuscript productions, eighty-three in number, are principally comprised within thirteen small 4to volumes, written in a very close hand, and appear to have been prepared for the press. Besides these there are three others in manuscript, entitled 'Zion's Flowers, or Christian Poems for Spiritual Edification,' 2 vols. 4to. 'The English Academic containing Precepts and Purpose for the Weal both of Soul and Body, divided into Thirtie and one dayes exercise,' 12mo.; and 'The Four Evangelis in English verse,' 12mo. These are all deposited in the library of the College of Glasgow.



Mr. Neil, in his life of Boyd, prefixed to a new edition of his 'Last Battell of the Soule,' published at Glasgow in 1831, says:—"Mr. Boyd appears to have been a scholar of very considerable learning. He composed in Latin, and his qualifications in that language may be deemed respectable. His works also bear the evidence of his having been possessed of a critical knowledge of the Greek, Hebrew, and other languages. As a prose writer, he will bear comparison with any of the Scottish divines of the same age. He is superior to Rutherford, and, in general, more grammatically correct than even Baillie himself, who was justly esteemed a very learned man. His style may be considered excellent for the period. Of his characteristics as a writer, his originality of thought is particularly striking. He discusses many of his subjects with spirit and ingenuity, and there is much which must be acknowledged as flowing from a vigorous intellect, and a fervid and poetical imagination. This latter tendency of his genius is at all times awake, and from which may be inferred his taste for metaphor, and love of colouring, so conspicuous in his writings. One of his most popular attempts to render himself serviceable to his country was in pre-

paring a poetical version of the Book of Psalms for the use of the church. It had been previous to 1646 that he engaged in this, as the Assembly of 1647, when appointing a Committee to examine Rous's version, which had been transmitted to them by the Assembly at Westminster, recommended them to avail themselves of the Psalter of Rowallan, and of Mr. Zachary Boyd, and of any other poetical writers.' It is further particularly recommended to Mr. Zachary Boyd 'to translate the other Scriptural Songs in metre, and to report his travails therein to the Commission of that Assembly, that after examination thereof they may send the same to the presbyteries, to be there considered until the next General Assembly.' Mr. Boyd complied with this request, as the Assembly, August 10, 1648, 'recommends to Mr. John Adamson and Mr. Thomas Crawford to revise the labours of Mr. Zachary Boyd upon the other Scripture Songs, and to prepare a report thereof to the said Commission for publick affairs;' who, it is probable, had never given in any 'report of their labours.' Of his version, Baillie had not entertained a high opinion, as he says, 'our good friend, Mr. Zachary Boyd, has put himself to a great deal of pains and charges to make a Psalter, but I ever warned him his hopes were groundless to get it received in our churches, yet the flatteries of his unadvised neighbours made him insist in his fruitless design.' There seems to have been a party who did not undervalue Mr. Boyd's labours quite so much as Baillie, and who, if possible, were determined to carry their point, as, according to Baillie's statement, 'The Psalms were often revised, and sent to presbyteries,' and, 'had it not been for some who had more regard than needed to Mr. Zachary Boyd's Psalter, I think they (that is, Rous's version) had passed through in the end of last Assembly: but these, with almost all the references from the former Assemblies, were remitted to the next.' On 23d November 1649, Rous's version, revised and improved, was sanctioned by the Commission with authority of the General Assembly, and any other discharged from being used in the churches, or in families. Mr. Boyd was thus deprived of the honour to which he aspired with some degree of zeal, and it must have been to himself and friends a source of considerable dis-

appointment. Among other works, he produced two volumes, under the title of 'Zion's Flowers, or Christian Poems for Spirituall Edification,' and it is these which are usually shown as his Bible, and have received that designation. These volumes consist of a collection of poems on select subjects in Scripture history, such as that of Josiah, Jephtha, David and Goliath, &c., rendered into the dramatic form, in which various 'speakers' are introduced, and where the prominent facts of the Scripture narrative are brought forward and amplified. We have a pretty close parallel to these poems in the 'Ancient Mysteries' of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, and in the sacred dramas of some modern writers." In this work there are some homely and even ludicrous passages, but a fine strain of devotional feeling pervades the poetry of which the two volumes are composed.

As a specimen, a portion of Abraham's Soliloquy when about to offer up Isaac as a sacrifice, may be quoted:

"That hill's the place where, with this bloody knife,  
I must bereave mine Isaac of his life;  
That hill's the place, where fire of flaming hot  
Shall Isaac burn, when I have cut his throat;  
That hill's the place, appointed by and by,  
Where slaughter'd Isaac shall in ashes lye;  
That hill's the place, where as a sacrifice  
Mine Isaac shall be torne, a bloody guise;  
That hill's the place, where I anone must spill  
Mine Isaac's blood, and make it downe to trill;  
That hill's the place, whence fearefull grief and smart  
Shall rent in pieces my poor Sarah's heart;  
That hill's the place, whence to the whirling pole,  
Shall now depart of mine Isaac the soule;  
That hill's the place, where Isaac by and by,  
Burnt in a fire shall all in ashes lye.

But all those thoughts not move or trouble mee,  
I mind my Lord t'obey most chearfullie;  
And to doe more if he command me farther,  
Hee steeles my faith soe that I doe not stagger.  
All one hand mercy, and might at the other,  
Doe hinder doubt, which here my faith might smother.  
A God of mercy hee hath beene to mee,  
Him to obey I will still ready bee.

To mee it is, as a most glorious treasure,  
To doe for God what is to him a pleasure.  
If for his sake wee chearfull beare a crosse,  
He by his grace can soone make up our losse.



I of his might or mercy doe not neede  
 To doubt, hee can him raise up from the dead.  
 My faith which I as breast plate now put on,  
 Is perell proof against affliction.  
 God in this sea, a pilot wise, can steere,  
 My tossed pinnace, to her wished peere;  
 At his command I'll doe as hee hath said,  
 With Isaac's blood I will now glut my blade;  
 His flesh and bones I'll on the altar burne,  
 When that is done I'll to my house returne."

Jonah's soliloquy within the whale's belly is more graphic, and though some of the images may appear ludicrous, the piece is marked by a strong religious spirit which goes far to redeem it.

"I did rebell; heere is my day of doome,  
 Feasts dainty seeme untill the reck'ning come;  
 Alas! too late it now repenteth mee  
 That I refused to go to Nineve.

• • • • •  
 Here apprehended I in prison ly;  
 What goods will ransom my captivity?  
 What house is this, where's neither coal nor candle,  
 Where I nothing but guts of fishes handle?  
 I and my table are both here within,  
 Where day neere dawned, where sunne did never shine,  
 The like of this on earth man never saw,  
 A living man within a monster's maw.  
 Buried under mountains which are high and steep,  
 Plung'd under waters hundreth fathoms deep.  
 Not so was Noah in his house of tree,  
 For through a window he the light did see;  
 He sailed above the highest waves—a wonder;  
 I and my boat are all the waters under;  
 Hee in his ark might goe and also come,  
 But I sit still in such a straitened roome  
 As is most uncouth, head and feet together,  
 Among such grease as would a thousand smother.  
 I find no way now for my shrinking hence,  
 But heere to lie and die for mine offence.  
 Eight prisoners were in Noah's hulk together  
 Comfortable they were, each one to other.  
 In all the earth like unto me is none,  
 Far from all living, I heere lye alone.

• • • • •  
 This grieves me most, that I for grievous sin,  
 Incarcer'd ly within this floating In;  
 Within this cave my heart with griefe is gall'd,  
 Lord heare the sighes from my heart's centre hal'd;  
 Thou know'st how long I have been in this womb,  
 A living man, within a living tomb.  
 Oh! what a lodging! wilt thou in these vaults,  
 As in a Hell most dark correct my faults;  
 I neither kno when day doth shine, or night  
 Comes for my rest, I'm so depriv'd of sight,

Though that the judgment's uncouth sure, I share,  
 I of God's goodnesse never will despaire."

#### Mr. Boyd's printed works are:

A Clear Exposition of the Institution of the Lord's Supper.  
 A Compend of the Bible.

The Water of the Well of Life, John 6, v. 35.

These three works are mentioned by the author in his MSS. as published, the latter printed at Glasgow, May 1650.

A Small Catechism on the Principles of Religion. 18mo.

Two Sermons for the use of those who are to come to the table of the Lord, with diverse prayers, fit for the necessities of the Saincts at divers occasions. Edin. 1629, 8vo.

Two Orientall Pearles—Grace and Glory, the Godly man's choice, and a cordiall of comforts, for a wearied Soule. Edin. 1629, 8vo. Reprinted at Edin. 1718. Dedicated to James, Marquis of Hamilton, &c.

The Last Battell of the Soule in Death. Diuided into Eight Conferences, whereby are shewne the diuerse skirmishes that are betwene the Soule of Man on his Deathbedde, and the enemies of our saluation. Carefullie digested for the comfort of the Sicke. 'I live to die that I may die to live.' 2 vols. 8vo. Edin., 1629. New edition, edited by Gabriel Neil, with a biographical sketch of the author, and some account of his manuscript works, and portrait, 2 vols. in one. Glasgow, 1831, 8vo.

Oratio Panegyrica, Ad Carolvm Magnæ Britanniae, Franciae, et Hibern. Regem *Divinae veritatis propugnatorem*, habita à Zacharia Bodio, Glasguensis Ecclesiae Pastore, hora secundâ pomeridiana in *Regia porticu Canobii sanctae crucis*, 17 die Junii, 1633, pridie illius diei quo sacrum Regis caput cinxit aureum Scotiae Diadema.—Regis ipsius jussu prælo commissa, 4to. Edin., 1633.

The Balm of Gilead prepared for the Sicke. The whole is divided into 3 parts: 1. The Sicke man's sore; 2. The Sicke man's salve; 3. The Sicke man's song. Edin. 1638, 8vo.

The Song of Moses, in 6 parts, Edin., 1635, 8vo; ascribed to Mr. Boyd, but published without his name.

Four Letters of Comfortes for the Deaths of the Earl of Haddingtoun and the Lord Boyd, with two Epitaphs, Glasgow, 8vo, 1640.

The Battell of Newborne, where the Scots armie obtained a notable victorie against the English Papists, Prelats, and Arminians; the 28 day of August 1640. Second Edition. Glasgow, 1643, 8vo.

Crosses, Comforts, and Counsels, needful to be considered, and carefully to be laid up, in the hearts of the godly, in these boysterous broiles and bloody times, Glasgow, 1643, 8vo.

The Garden of Zion, wherein the Life and Death of godly and wicked men in the Scriptures are to be seene, from Adam unto the last of the Kings of Judah and Israel, with the good uses of their life and death. Glasgow, 1644, 8vo. Second volume, containing the Bookes of Job, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Songs, all in English verse, Glasgow, 1644, 8vo.

The Holie Songs of the Old and New Testament, dedicated to the Royall Lady Mary, his Majestie's eldest daughter, Princess of Orange. Glasgow, 1645, 8vo.

The Psalmes of David in Meeter, 3d edition, Glasgow, 1646, 12mo.

Verses prefixed to Boyd on the Ephesians. London, 1652, folio.

The Life of Robert Boyd (mentioned by Wodrow).

Excerpts from the Flowers of Zion, printed in Neil's edition of "The Last Battell of the Soule in Death."

BOYLE, originally BOYVIL, a surname belonging to a family settled at an early period in Ayrshire. Among the barons of that county who swore fealty to Edward I. in 1296, were Robert de Boyvil and Richard de Boyvil. The latter, proprietor of the lands of Raysholm, in Duly, is thought to be the ancestor of the Boyles both of Raysholm and Wamphray in Annandale. The heiress of Wamphray, in the reign of King James IV., married a brother of the house of Johnstone. That the Boyles of Kelburn, which is in the district of Cunningham, are of great antiquity, appears from a charter in Anderson's *Diplomata Scotie*. In 1699, David Boyle of Kelburn was created Lord Boyle, and in 1793 earl of Glasgow. See GLASGOW, earl of. From the Boyles of Kelburn, the great English Boyles, who became earls of Cork and Ossery in Ireland, are said to derive their origin.

David Boyle, lord-justice-general of Scotland, born at Irvine 26th July 1772, died at Shewalton, Ayrshire, 4th February 1853, was the second son of the Hon. Patrick Boyle of Shewal-

ton, and grandson of 2d earl of Glasgow. Passed advocate in 1793, he was appointed solicitor-general of Scotland and elected M.P. for Ayrshire in 1807; promoted to the bench in February 1811; became lord-justice-clerk in October of the same year; sworn a privy councillor in 1820, and appointed lord-justice-general of Scotland in 1841. These offices he resigned in May 1852. His eldest son, Patrick Boyle, Esq. of Shewalton, passed advocate in 1829, but never practised.

BREADALBANE, (properly BREADALBIN,) earl and marquis of, the former a title in the peerage of Scotland, and the latter in that of Great Britain, possessed by a branch of the noble family of Campbell. Sir Colin Campbell, the ancestor of the Breadalbane family, and the first of the house of Glenurchy, was the third son of Duncan, first Lord Campbell of Lochoy, progenitor of the dukes of Argyll, by Marjory Stewart, daughter of Robert, duke of Albany, regent of Scotland. In an old manuscript, preserved in Taymouth castle,



1.—LARGE VIEW—TAYMOUTH CASTLE.

named 'the Black Book of Taymouth,' (printed by the Bannatyne Club, 1853,) containing a genealogical account of the Glenurchy family, it is stated that "Duncan Campbell, commonly callit Duncan in Aa, knight of Lochoy (lineally descendit of a valiant man, surnamit Campbell, quha cam to Scotland in King Malcolm Kandmoir his time, about the year of God 1067, of quhome cam the house of Lochoy,) flourished in King David Bruce his dayes. The forissid Duncan in Aa had to wyffe Margarit Stewart, dochter to Duke Murloch [a mistake evidently for Robert], on whom he begat two sons, the eldier callit Archibald, the other namit Colin, wha was first baird of Glenurchay." That estate was settled on him by his father. It had come into the Campbell family, in the reign of King David the Second, by the marriage of Margaret Glenurchy with John Campbell; and was at one time the property of the warlike clan Mac-Gregor, who were gradually expelled from the territory by the rival clan, Campbell. Sir Colin was born about 1490. He was one of the knights of Rhodes, afterwards designed of Malta. The family manuscript, already quoted, says that "threeh his valiant actis and manheid he was maid knight in the Isle of Rhodes, quilk standeth in the Carpathian sea

near to Caria, and countrie of Asia the less, and he was thrie sundrie tymes in Rome." After the murder of James the First in 1437, he actively pursued the regicides, and brought to justice two of the inferior assassins, named Chalmers and Colquhoun, for which service King James the Third afterwards bestowed upon him the barony of Lawers. He was appointed guardian of his nephew, Colin, first earl of Argyll, during his minority, and concluded a marriage between him and the sister of his own second wife, one of the three daughters and co-heiresses of the Lord of Lorn. In 1446 he built the castle of Kilchurn on a projecting rocky elevation at the east end of Lochawe, under the shadow of the majestic Ben Cruachan, where—now a picturesque ruin,—

— "gray and stern  
Stands, like a spirit of the past, here old Kilchurn."

According to tradition Kilchurn (properly Coalchain) castle was first erected by his lady, and not by himself, he being absent on a crusade at the time, and for seven years the principal portion of the rents of his lands are said to have been expended on its erection. An old legend connected with this castle states that once while at Rome, having, been a long

time from home, Sir Colin had a singular dream, for the interpretation of which he applied to a monk, who advised him instantly to return to Scotland, as a very serious domestic calamity could only be averted by his presence in his own castle. He hastened immediately to Scotland, and arrived at a place called Succoth, where dwelt an old woman who had been his nurse. In the disguise of a beggar, he craved food and shelter for the night, and was admitted to the poor woman's fireside. From a scar on his arm she recognised him, and immediately informed him of what was about to happen at the castle. It appeared that for a long period no tidings had been received of or from him, and a report had been spread that he had fallen in battle in the Holy Land. This information surprised Sir Colin, as he had repeatedly sent messengers with intelligence to his lady, and he at once suspected treachery. His suspicions were well founded. A neighbouring baron, named M'Corquodale, had intercepted and murdered all his messengers, and having succeeded in convincing the lady of the death of her husband, he had prevailed upon her to consent to marry him, the next day being that fixed for their nuptials. Early in the morning Sir Colin, still in the disguise of a beggar, set out for his castle of Kilchurn; he crossed the drawbridge, and undiscovered entered the gates of the castle, which on this joyous occasion were open to all comers. As he stood in the courtyard one of the servants of the castle accosted him, and asked him what he wanted, "To have my hunger satisfied and my thirst quenched," was his reply. Food and liquor were immediately placed before him. Of the former he partook, but he refused the latter, except from the hand of the lady herself. On being informed of this, she approached, and handed him a cup of wine. Sir Colin drank to her health, and dropping a ring into the empty cup returned it to her. On examining the ring, she recognised it at once as her own gift to her husband on his departure. Rushing towards him she threw herself into his arms. The baron M'Corquodale was allowed to depart in safety, but was afterwards attacked and overcome by Sir Colin's son and successor, who is said to have taken possession of his castle and lands. Sir Colin died before June 10, 1478, as on that day the lords auditors gave a decret in a civil suit against "Duncain Cambell, son and air of unquhile Sir Colin Cambell of Glenurquha, knight." He was interred in Argyleshire, and not as Douglas says at Finlarig, at the north-west end of Lochtay, which afterwards became the burial place of the family. He was four times married. Nisbet, giving as his authority the contract of marriage still extant in the archives of the Breadalbane family, says, that his first wife was Lady Mary Stewart, one of the daughters of Duncan, earl of Lennox, and that she died soon after the marriage without issue, but he has evidently mistaken the lady's name, as the three daughters of Duncan, the last earl of Lennox, executed in 1425, none of whom were named Mary, were all married in 1392, eight years before Sir Colin Campbell was born, and there never was another earl of Lennox named Duncan. His second wife was Lady Margaret Stewart, the second of the three daughters and co-heiresses of John Lord Lorn, with whom he got a third of that lordship, still possessed by the family, and thenceforward quartered the gully of Lorn with his paternal achievement. Of this lady there is a portrait by Jamesone in the Breadalbane collection at Taymouth, an engraving of which is given in Pinkerton's Scottish gallery. By her he had a son, Sir Duncan, who succeeded him. His third wife was Margaret, daughter of Robert Robertson of Strowan, by whom he had a son and a daughter. John, the son, according to Nisbet, [*Heraldry*, v. ii. p. 212.] was educated for the church, and on the demise of Angus, bishop of the Isles,

was preferred to that see. In 1506 he was joined in commission from the crown with David, bishop of Argyle, and James Redheugh, burghess of Stirling, comptroller to the king, to set in tack the crown lands of Bute. He died in 1509. Douglas, however, thinks the existence of this John doubtful. [*Peerage*, v. i. p. 234.] Keith [*Cat. of Scottish Bishops*, p. 305] leaves the surname blank, and says that John, bishop of the Isles, was a privy councillor to King James the Fourth, and from that prince, with consent of the Pope, he got, in 1507, the abbacy of Icolmkill annexed in all time coming to the episcopal see of the Isles. The daughter, Margaret, married first Archibald Napier of Merchiston, and secondly John Dickson, Ross Herald. Sir Colin's fourth wife was Margaret, daughter of Luke Stirling of Keir, by whom he had a son, John, ancestor of the earls of London [see *LONDON*, earl of], and a daughter, Mariot, married to William Stewart of Baldoran.

Sir Duncan Campbell, the eldest son, obtained the office of bailiary of the king's lands of Discher, Foyer, and Glenlyon, 3d September 1498, for which office, being a hereditary one, his descendant, the second earl of Breadalbane, received, on the abolition of the heritable jurisdictions in Scotland, in 1747, the sum of one thousand pounds, in full of his claim for six thousand. Sir Duncan also got charters of the king's lands of the port of Lochtay, &c., 5th March 1492; also of the lands of Glenlyon, 7th September 1502; of Finlarig, 22d April 1503, and of other lands in Perthshire in May 1508 and September 1511. He fell at the battle of Flodden. He was twice married. First, in 1479, to Lady Margaret Douglas, fourth daughter of George fourth earl of Angus, by whom he had three sons and a daughter, viz., Sir Colin; Archibald, ancestor of the Campbells of Glenlyon; and Patrick, of whom nothing is known. The daughter married Toshach of Monyvaird in Perthshire. The second wife was Margaret, daughter of Moncrieff of Moncrieff in the same county, by whom he had a son, John, styled by Douglas bishop of the Isles, (Keith states that the John Campbell who was bishop of the Isles in 1558 and 1560 was a son of Campbell of Calder in Nairnshire,) and two daughters, Catharine, married to William Murray of Tullibardin, and Annabella, who in 1533 became the wife of Alexander Napier of Merchiston.

Sir Colin, the eldest son, the third laird of Glenurchy, was of great use in assisting his cousin, the celebrated Gavin Douglas, to obtain possession of the see of Dunkeld to which he had been nominated in 1515, in opposition to Andrew Stewart, his own brother-in-law, who having procured himself to be chosen bishop by the chapter, had garrisoned the palace and the steeple of the cathedral with his servants. This Sir Colin is mentioned as having "bigget the chapel of Finlarig to be ane burial for himself and posteritie." He married Lady Marjory Stewart, sixth daughter of John earl of Athol, brother uterine of King James the Second, and had three sons, viz., Sir Duncan, Sir John, and Sir Colin, who all succeeded to the estate. The last of them, Sir Colin, became laird of Glenurchy in 1550, and according to the "Black Book of Taymouth," he "conquessit" (that is, acquired) "the superiority of M'Nabb his haill landis." He was among the first to join the Reformation, and sat in the parliament of 1560, when the Protestant doctrines received the sanction of the law. In 1573 he was one of the commissioners for setting a firm and lasting government in the church. In the "Black Book of Taymouth," he is represented to have been "ane great justiciar all his tyme, throuh the quhilk he sustenit the deidly feid of the Clangregor ane lang space; and besides that he causit execute to the death many notable lymarris, he behiddit the laird of Macgregor himself at Kandmoir, in presence of the Erle of Athol, the jus-

tice-clerk, and sundrie other nobilmen." In 1580 he built the castle of Balloch, in Perthshire, one wing of which still continues attached to Taymouth Castle, the splendid mansion of the Marquis of Breadalbane. He also built Edinample, another seat of the family. Sir Colin died in 1583. By his wife, Catherine, second daughter of William, second lord Ruthven, he had four sons and four daughters. Archibald, the fourth son, got part of the barony of Monzie by his marriage with Margaret, daughter and heiress of Andrew Toshach of Monzie, but had no issue. Beatrix, the eldest daughter, married Sir John Campbell of Lawers; Margaret, the second, married, in 1574, James, seventh earl of Glencairn, and had issue; Mary, the third, married John, sixth earl of Menteith, with issue; and Elizabeth, the youngest, became the wife of Sir John Campbell of Ardkinglass.

Sir Duncan Campbell of Glenorchy, the eldest son, was named by King James the Sixth, 18th May 1590, one of the barons to assist at the coronation of his queen, Anne of Denmark, when he was knighted. On the death of Colin, sixth earl of Argyle, in 1584, he had been nominated by that nobleman's will, one of the six guardians of the young earl, then a minor, the others being Dougal Campbell of Auchinbreck, John Campbell of Calder, Sir James Campbell of Ardkinglass, comptroller to the king, father of the above-named Sir John, Archibald Campbell of Lochnell, and Neill Campbell, bishop of Argyle. The guardians soon split into rival factions, Glenorchy, Auchinbreck, and Lochnell, who was the nearest heir to the earldom, being on the one side, and Calder, Ardkinglass, and the bishop on the other. The influence of the three latter preponderated, but jealousies soon broke out between Ardkinglass and Calder, and on the death of the former in 1591, his feelings of hostility were transmitted to his son and successor, Sir John, who being of a weak and vacillating disposition, was easily induced by his brother-in-law Glenorchy to enter into his plans. The principal administration of the affairs of the earldom now centred in Calder. He was supported by many of the nobility connected with the family of Argyle, and particularly by the earl of Murray, commonly called the "bonnie earl," who was murdered in his own house of Donnibersel in Fife, in February 1592, by a party of the Gordons, under the command of the earl of Huntly. In the same month John Campbell of Calder was assassinated in Lorn. Both crimes, by a late discovery, appear to have been the result of the same conspiracy, in which Glenorchy and other barons and chiefs in the West Highlands were involved, and one object of which was the death of the young earl of Argyle, as well as that of the "bonnie earl of Murray." Gregory expressly charges Sir Duncan Campbell of Glenorchy with being the principal mover in the branch of the plot which led to the murder of Calder. "Glenorchy," he says, "knowing the feelings of personal animosity cherished by Ardkinglass against Calder, easily prevailed upon the former to agree to the assassination of their common enemy, with whom Glenorchy himself had now an additional cause of quarrel, arising from the protection given by Calder to some of the Clangregor who were at feud with Glenorchy. After various unsuccessful attempts, Ardkinglass procured, through the agency of John Oig Campbell of Cabrachan, a brother of Lochnell, the services of a man named M'Ellar, by whom Calder was assassinated with a hackbut, supplied by Ardkinglass, the fatal shot being fired at night through one of the windows of the house of Knepoch in Lorn, when Calder fell, pierced through the heart with three bullets. Owing to his hereditary feud with Calder, Ardkinglass was generally suspected, and being, in consequence, threatened with the vengeance of the young earl of Argyle, Glenorchy ventured

to communicate to him the plan for getting rid of the earl and his brother, and for assisting Lochnell to seize the earldom. Ardkinglass refused, although repeatedly urged, to become a party to any designs against the life of the earl, proposing to make his peace with Argyle, by disclosing the full extent of the plot. The inferior agents, John Oig Campbell and M'Ellar, were both executed; nor could all the influence of Calder's relations or friends obtain the punishment of any of the higher parties. Glenorchy was allowed to clear himself of all concern in the plots attributed to him, by his own unsupported and extrajudicial denial in writing. He offered to abide his trial, which, he well knew, the chancellor, Thirlestane, and the earl of Huntly were deeply interested in preventing." [*History of the Western Highlands and Isles*, pp. 250—253.]

In 1617 Sir Duncan had the office of heritable keeper of the forest of Mamlorn, Bendaakerlie, &c., conferred upon him. He afterwards obtained from King Charles the First the sheriffship of Perthshire for life. He was created a baronet of Nova Scotia by patent, bearing date 30th May 1625. Although represented as an ambitious and grasping character, he is said to have been the first who attempted to civilize the people on his extensive estates. He not only set them the example of planting timber trees, fencing pieces of ground for gardens, and manuring their lands, but assisted and encouraged them in their labours. One of his regulations of police for the estate was "that no man shall in any public house drink more than a chopin of ale with his neighbour's wife, in the absence of her husband, upon the penalty of ten pounds, and sitting twenty-four hours in the stocks, toties quoties." [*New Stat. Account*, vol. x. p. 464.] According to the 'Black Book of Taymouth,' "in the zeir of God 1627, he causit big ane brig over the watter of Lochay, to the great contentment and will of the countrie." He died in June 1631. He was twice married, first, in 1574, to Lady Jean Stewart, second daughter of John earl of Athol, lord high chancellor of Scotland, by whom he had seven sons and three daughters. Archibald Campbell of Monzie, the fifth son, was ancestor of the Campbells of Monzie, Lochlane, and Finnab, in Perthshire. Jean, the eldest daughter, married Sir John Campbell of Calder, and had issue; Anne, the second, married Sir Patrick Ogilvy of Inchmartine, and was mother of the second earl of Findlater; Margaret, the third, married Sir Alexander Menzies of Weem. His second wife was Elizabeth, only daughter of Patrick fifth Lord Sinclair, by whom he had a son, Patrick, on whom his father settled the lands of Edinample, and a daughter, Jean, married to John earl of Athol, and had issue.

His second son, Robert, was engaged in 1610 in the Fight or Skirmish of Bintoich, also known as 'the Chase of Ranefray,' against the M'Gregors. The fight appears to have taken place at Bintoich, and the chase or pursuit to have reached as far as Ranefray. The transaction is thus narrated in 'the Book of Taymouth': "Attoure, Robert Campbell, second sone to the Laird (of Glenurquhey) Sir Duncan, persewing ane great number of them (the Clan Gregor) through the countrie, in end overtuik them in Ranefray, in the Bre of Glenurquhy; quhair he slew Duncan Abrok Makgregor, with his son Gregor in Ardehyllie, Dougall Makgregor M'Coolchier in Glengyle, with his son Duncan, Charles Makgregor (M') Cane in Bracklie, quha was principallis in that band; and twenty utheris of their compleises slain in the chain." A contemporary historian, Sir Robert Gordon, in his 'History of the Earldom of Sutherland,' (p. 247,) says of this affair, that "here (meaning at Bintoich) Robert Campbell, the laird of Glen-Vryquhie his sone, accompanied with some of the



Clanchamron, Clanab (M'Nabs), and Clanronald, to the number of two hundred chosen men, faught against three score of the Clangregar; in which conflict tuo of the Clangregar were slain, to wit, Duncan Aberigh, one of the chieftanes, and his son Duncan. Seaven gentlemen of the Campbell's syd wer killed ther, though they seemed to have the victorie." The same Robert Campbell, styled of Glenfalloch, in January 1611, besieged a garrison of the Clan Gregor in the small island of Varnak, near the western extremity of Loch Katrine, on its north shore, opposite Portnellan, but he was obliged to abandon the siege, owing, as stated in 'the Book of Taymouth,' to a storm of snow. In July 1612 several of the Clan Gregor were hanged at the Borough-muir of Edinburgh for the slaughter of a bowman of the laird of Glenurchy and eight other persons, and several other crimes, consisting of fire-raising, theft, and intercommuning with their proscribed clansmen.

Sir Colin Campbell, the eldest son of Sir Duncan, born about 1577, succeeded as eighth laird of Glenurchy. Little is known of this Sir Colin, save what is highly to his honour, namely his patronage of George Jamesone, the celebrated portrait painter. The family manuscript which records the genealogy of the house of Glenurchy contains the following entries, written in 1635:—"Item, the said Sir Coline Campbell gave unto George Jamesone, painter in Edinburgh, for King Robert and King David Bruysaes, kings of Scotland, and Charles I. king of Great Brittain, France and Ireland, and his majesties quein, and for nine more of the queins of Scotland, their portraits, quhilks are set up in the hall of Balloch, (new Taymouth) the sum of tua hundreth thrie scor punda. —Mair, the said Sir Coline gave to the said George Jamesone for the knight of Lochow's lady, and the first countess of Argyll, and six of the ladys of Glenurquhay, their portraits, and the said Sir Coline his own portrait, quhilks are set up in the chalmers of deas (principal presence room) of Balloch, ane hundreth four scoire punda." The family tree of the house of Glenurchy, eight feet long by five broad, described by Pennant, was also painted by Jamesone. In a corner is inscribed "The genealogie of the House of Glenurquhie, quhair of is descendit sundrie nobil and worthie houses. 1635, *Jameson faciebat*." Sir Colin married Lady Juliana Campbell, eldest daughter of Hugh first Lord Loudon, but had no issue. He died 6th September 1640, aged 63. In Pinkerton's Scottish Gallery are portraits of Sir Colin at the age of 56, and of Lady Juliana, his spouse, at the age of 52, both taken from the original paintings in the Breadalbane collection at Taymouth Castle.

He was succeeded by his brother, Sir Robert, at first styled of Glenfalloch, and afterwards of Glenurchy. "In the year of God 1644 and 1645, the laird of Glenurquhay his whole landis and estate, betwixt the foord of Lyon and point of Lismore, were burnt and destroyit be James Graham, some time erle of Montrose, and Alex. M'Donald, son to Col. M'Donald in Colasue, with their associattis. The tenants their whole cattle were taken away be their enemies; and their cornes, houses, plenishing, and whole insight weir burnt; and the said Sir Robert pressing to get the inhabitants repairit, wairit £48 Scots upon the bigging of every cuple in his landis, and als wairit seed cornes, upon his own charges, to the most of his inhabitants. The occasion of this malice against Sir Robert, and his friends and countrie people, was, because the said Sir Robert joint in covenant with the kirk and kingdom of Scotland, in maintaining the trew religion, the kingis majestie, his authoritie, and laws, and libertie of the kingdom of Scotland; and because the said Sir Robert altogether refusit to assist the said James Graham and Alex. M'Donald, their

malicious doings in the kingdom of Scotland. So that the laird of Glenurquhay and his countrie people, their loss within Perthshire and within Argyleshire, exceeds the soume of 1,200,000 merks." Sir Robert married Isabel, daughter of Sir Lachlan Macintosh, of Torcastle, captain of the clan Chattan, and had five sons and nine daughters. William, the third son, was ancestor of the Campbells of Glenfalloch, the representative of whom is now the heir presumptive to the Scottish titles of earl of Breadalbane, &c. Alexander, the fourth son, got from his father the lands of Lochdochart in 1648, and was ancestor of the Campbells of Lochdochart. Duncan, the fifth son, possessed Auchlyne, and from him descended the now deceased James Goodlet Campbell of Auchlyne, who by his wife, a sister of Logan of Logan, had a son, Hugh Campbell, merchant in Glasgow. Margaret, the eldest daughter, married to John Cameron of Lochiel, was the mother of Sir Ewen Cameron; Mary, the second daughter, married James Campbell of Ardkinglass; Jean, the third, became the wife of Duncan Stewart of Appin; Isabel, the fourth, of Robert Irvine of Fedderet, son of Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum, and Julian, the fifth, of John Maclean of Lochbury. The other daughters were the wives respectively of Robertson of Jude, Robertson of Faakally, Toshach of Monyvaird, and Campbell of Glenlyon.

The eldest son, Sir John Campbell of Glenurchy, married first, Lady Mary Graham, eldest daughter of William, earl of Strathern, Menteath, and Airth, and had a son, Sir John, first earl of Breadalbane, and a daughter, Agnes, who became the wife of Sir Alexander Menzies of Weem, baronet. Sir John married, secondly, Christian, daughter of John Muschet of Craighead in Menteith, by whom he had several daughters, of whom are descended the Campbells of Stonefield, Airds, and Archattan. Isabel, one of them, was married to John Macnachtane, and Anne, another, to Robert Macnab of Macnab, whom she survived, and died at Lochdochart 6th September 1765.

Sir John Campbell of Glenurchy, first earl of Breadalbane, only son of Sir John, was born about 1635. He gave great assistance to the forces collected in the Highlands for Charles the Second in 1653, under the command of General Middleton. He subsequently used his utmost endeavours with General Monk to declare for a free parliament, as the most effectual way to bring about his majesty's restoration. He served in parliament for the shire of Argyle. Being a principal creditor of George, sixth earl of Caithness, [see CAITHNESS, earl of,] whose debts are said to have exceeded a million of marks, that nobleman, on 8th October 1672, made a disposition of his whole estates, heritable jurisdictions, and titles of honour, after his death, in favour of Sir John Campbell of Glenurchy, the latter taking on himself the burden of his lordship's debts, and he was, in consequence, duly infefted in the lands and earldom of Caithness, 27th February 1673. The earl of Caithness died in May 1676, when Sir John Campbell obtained a patent creating him earl of Caithness, dated at Whitehall, 28th June 1677. But George Sinclair of Keiss, the heir male of the last earl, being found by parliament entitled to that dignity, Sir John Campbell obtained another patent, 13th August 1681, creating him instead, earl of Breadalbane and Holland, Viscount of Tay and Paintland, Lord Glenurchy, Benederaloch, Ornelie, and Weik, with the precedency of the former patent, and remainder to whichever of his sons by his first wife he might designate in writing, and ultimately to his heirs male whatsoever. On the accession of James the Seventh, the earl was sworn a privy councillor. At the Revolution he adhered to the Prince of Orange, and after the battle of Killiecrankie and the attempted reduction

of the Highlands by the forces of the new government, he was empowered to enter into a negotiation with the Jacobite chiefs to induce them to submit to King William, and a sum of fifteen thousand pounds sterling was placed at his disposal for the purpose by his majesty. This negotiation was for a time interrupted, principally at the instigation of Mackian or Alexander Macdonald of Glencoe, between whom and the earl a difference had arisen respecting certain claims which his lordship had against Glencoe's tenants for plundering his lands, and for which the earl insisted for compensation and for retention out of Glencoe's share of the money with which he had been intrusted by the government to distribute among the chiefs. The failure of the negotiation was extremely irritating to the earl, who threatened Glencoe with his vengeance. Following up this threat, he entered into a correspondence with Secretary Dalrymple, the master of Stair, and between them, it is understood, a plan was concerted for cutting off the chief and his people. Whether the "mauling scheme" of the earl, to which Dalrymple alludes in one of his letters, refers to a plan for the extirpation of the tribe, is a question which must ever remain doubtful; but there is reason to believe that if he did not suggest, he was at least privy to the foul massacre of that unfortunate chief and his people, an event which has stamped an infamy upon the government of King William, which nothing can efface.

"The hand that mingled in the meal,  
At midnight drew the felon steel,  
And gave the host's kind breast to feel  
Meed for his hospitality!  
The friendly hearth which warmed that hand,  
At midnight armed it with the brand,  
That bade destruction's flames expand  
Their red and fearful blazonry.

There woman's shriek was heard in vain,  
Nor infancy's unpitied plain,  
More than the warrior's groan, could gain  
Respite from ruthless butchery!  
The winter wind that whistled shrill,  
The snows that night that cloaked the hill,  
Though wild and pitiless, had still  
Far more than Southern clemency."

On the 29th April 1695, upwards of three years after the massacre, a commission was issued to inquire into it. The Commissioners appear to have discovered no evidence to implicate the earl of Breadalbane, but merely say, in reference to him, that it "was plainly deposed" before them, that, some days after the slaughter, a person waited upon Glencoe's sons, and represented to them that he was sent by Campbell of Balcalden, the earl's chamberlain or steward, and authorized to say that, if they would declare, under their hands, that his lordship had no concern in the massacre, they might be assured the earl would procure their "remission and restitution." While, however, the Commissioners were engaged in the inquiry they ascertained that, in his negotiations with the Highland chiefs, the earl had acted in such a way as to lay himself open to a charge of high treason, in consequence of which discovery, he was, 10th June 1695, committed prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh; but he was soon released from confinement, as it turned out that he had professed himself a Jacobite, that he might the more readily execute the commission with which he had been intrusted, and that King William himself was a party to this contrivance. When the earl of Nottingham, on the part of the English government, wrote to Lord Breadalbane to account for the money he had received for the Jacobite chiefs, the latter returned this laconic answer; "My lord, the Highlands are quiet, the

money is spent, and this is the best way of accounting among friends." When the treaty of union was under discussion, his lordship kept aloof, and did not even attend parliament. At the general election of 1713, he was chosen one of the sixteen Scots representative peers, being then seventy-eight years old. At the breaking out of the rebellion of 1715, he sent five hundred of his clan to join the standard of the Pretender, and he was one of the suspected persons, with his second son, Lord Glenorchy, summoned to appear at Edinburgh within a certain specified period, to give bail for their allegiance to the government, but no farther notice was taken of his conduct. The earl died in 1716, in his 81st year. Macky [*Memoirs*, p. 199] erroneously styles him *Marquis of Breadalbane*, and says, "It is odds if he live long enough but he is a duke. He is of a fair complexion, and has the gravity of a Spaniard, is as cunning as a fox, wise as a serpent, and as slippery as an eel." His lordship married, first, at London, 17th December 1657, Lady Mary Rich, third daughter of Henry first earl of Holland, who was executed for his loyalty to Charles the First, 9th March 1649. The marriage is thus entered in the register of the parish of St. Andrews, Baynard Castle:—"Mr. John Campbell of Glenorchy, in the county of Perth, in the nation of Scotland, *Esqr.*, was married to the Lady Mary Rich." By this lady he had two sons, Duncan, styled Lord Ormelie, who survived his father, but was passed over in the succession, and John, in his father's lifetime styled Lord Glenorchy, who became second earl of Breadalbane. He married, secondly, 7th April 1678, Lady Mary Campbell, third daughter of Archibald, Marquis of Argyll, dowager of George, sixth earl of Caithness, and by her had a son, Hon. Colin Campbell of Ardmaddie, who died in 1708, aged 29. By a third wife he had a daughter, Lady Mary, married to Archibald Cockburn of Langton.

John Campbell, Lord Glenorchy, the second son, born 19th November 1662, was by his father nominated to succeed him as second earl of Breadalbane, in terms of the patent conferring the title. In 1721, at the keenly contested election for a representative of the Scots peerage, in room of the Marquis of Annandale deceased, his right to the peerage was impugned on the part of his elder brother, on the ground that any disposition or nomination from his father to the honours and dignity of earl of Breadalbane "could not convey the honours, nor could the crown effectually grant a peerage to any person and such heir as he should name, such patent being inconsistent with the nature of a peerage, and not agreeable to law, and also without precedent." [*Robertson's Proceedings*, p. 88.] These objections were overruled. At the general election of 1736 his lordship was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers, and in 1741 was rechosen. He was lord-lieutenant of the county of Perth. He died at Holyroodhouse, 23d February 1752, in his ninetieth year. He married, first, Lady Frances Cavendish, second of the five daughters of Henry, second duke of Newcastle. She died, without issue, 4th February 1690, in her thirtieth year. He married, secondly, 23d May 1695, Henrietta, second daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, knight, sister of the first earl of Jersey, and of Elizabeth, countess of Orkney, the witty but plain-looking mistress of King William the Third. By his second wife he had a son, John, third earl, and two daughters, Lady Charlotte and Lady Henrietta, who both died unmarried.

John, third earl, born in 1696, was educated at the university of Oxford, and when very young he exhibited an unusual degree of talent as well as progress in his studies. In 1718, at the age of twenty-two, he was sent as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the court of Denmark. He was invested with the order of the Bath at his



revival, in 1725. At the general election of 1727 he was chosen member of parliament for the borough of Saltash in England, and in 1734 was re-elected. In December 1731, he was appointed ambassador to Russia. In 1741 he was chosen to represent Oxford in parliament, and spoke frequently in the House of Commons in support of Sir Robert Walpole's measures. On 14th May 1741, he was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, but was removed from that board, 19th March 1742, on the dissolution of the Walpole administration. In January 1746 he was nominated master of his majesty's jewel office. In February 1752 he succeeded his father, and was elected a representative peer, 9th July of that year, in the room of the earl of Dunmore, deceased. In 1761, he was appointed lord chief justice in eyre of all the royal forests south of the Trent, and he held that office till October 1765. He was constituted vice-admiral of Scotland, 26th October 1776. He died at Holyroodhouse, 26th January 1782, in his 86th year. He married, first, in 1721, Lady Amabella Grey, eldest daughter and coheir of Henry duke of Kent, K. G., and by her—who died at Copenhagen in March 1727—he had a son, Henry, whose death took place a few weeks after his mother, and a daughter, Lady Jemima Campbell, born 9th October 1723, who succeeded her grandfather, the duke of Kent, as Baroness Lucas of Crudwell and Marchioness de Grey, 6th June, 1740. This lady married, 22d May of that year, Philip, second earl of Hardwicke, and by him had two daughters. The eldest, Lady Amabella Yorke, who married Lord Polwarth, son of the third earl of Marchmont, succeeded her mother as Baroness Lucas in 1797, the title of Marchioness de Grey then becoming extinct. Lord Breadalbane married, secondly, 23d January 1730, Arabella, third daughter and heiress of John Pershall, by Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Lord Colepepper, by whom he had two sons: George, born in January 1733, died at Moffat in April 1744, in the twelfth year of his age; and John, Lord Glenorchy, born in London 26th September 1738, died in the lifetime of his father, and without surviving issue, at Barnton, in the county of Edinburgh, an estate he had recently purchased, 14th November, 1771, in the 34th year of his age. He married at London, 26th September 1761, Willielma, second and posthumous daughter and coheir of William Maxwell of Preston, a branch of the Nithsdale family, and had a son, who died in his infancy. Of this lady, the celebrated Lady Glenorchy, a memoir is given under the head of CAMPBELL, Willielma.

The male line of the first peer having become extinct in 1782, on the death of the third earl, the clause in the patent in favour of heirs general transferred the peerage, and the vast estates belonging to it, to his kinsman, John Campbell, born in 1762, eldest son of Colin Campbell of Carwhin, descended from Colin Campbell of Mochaster, (who died in October 1688,) second son of Sir Robert Campbell of Glenurchy. The mother of the fourth earl and first marquis of Breadalbane, was Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald Campbell of Stonefield, sheriff of Argyshire, and sister of John Campbell, judicially styled Lord Stonefield, a lord of session and judiciary. He was educated at Westminster school; and af-

terwards resided for some time at Lausanne in Switzerland. In 1784, he was elected one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland, and was rechosen at all the subsequent elections, until he was created a peer of the United Kingdom in November 1806, by the title of Baron Breadalbane of Taymouth in the county of Perth, to himself and the heirs male of his body. In 1793 he raised a fencible regiment, called the Breadalbane Fencibles, for the service of government. It was afterwards increased to four battalions. One of these was in July 1795 enrolled, as the 116th regiment, in the regular service, his lordship being constituted its colonel. He was one of the state counsellors of the prince of Wales for Scotland, and ranked as major-general in the army from 25th October 1809. In 1831, at the coronation of William the Fourth, he was created a marquis of the United Kingdom, under the title of marquis of Breadalbane and earl of Ornelie. In public affairs he did not take a prominent or ostentatious part, his attention being chiefly devoted to the improvement of his extensive estates, great portions of which, being unfitted for cultivation, he laid out in plantations. In 1805, he received the gold medal of the Society of Arts, for his success in planting forty-four acres of waste land, in the parish of Kenmore, with Scotch and larch firs, a species of rather precarious growth, and adapted only to peculiar soils. In the magnificent improvements at Taymouth, his lordship displayed much taste; and the park has been frequently described



as one of the most extensive and beautiful in the kingdom. He married, 2 September, 1793, Mary Turner, eldest daughter and coheir of David Gavin, Esq. of Langton, in the county of Berwick, by Lady Elizabeth Maitland, eldest surviving daughter of James, seventh earl of Lauderdale, and by her had two daughters and one son. The elder daughter, Lady Elizabeth Maitland Campbell, married in 1831, Sir John Pringle of Stichell, baronet, and the younger, Lady Mary Campbell, became in 1819 the wife of Richard, marquis of Chandos, who in 1839 became duke of Buckingham. The marquis died, after a short illness, at Taymouth castle, on 29th March 1834, aged seventy-two. The whole of his personal estate, exceeding, it is said, £300,000, was directed by his will to accumulate for twenty years, at the end of which period it was to be laid out on estates to be added to the entailed property, but his settlement was partly set aside by the marquis



of Chandos in right of his wife, who obtained an affirmance by the House of Peers of the decision of the Court of Session, declaring that the marchioness and her husband, in her right, were entitled to demand *legitim*.

The marquis' only son, John Campbell, earl of Ormelie, born at Dundee, 26th October 1796, succeeded, on the death of his father, to the titles and estates. He married, 23d November 1821, Eliza, eldest daughter of George Baillie, Esq. of Jerviswood, without issue. He represented Perthshire in the parliament of 1832. In 1838 he was made a knight of the Thistle, and in 1841 was elected Lord Rector of the university of Glasgow. In 1848 he was appointed Lord-chamberlain, and sworn a member of the privy council. He is president of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. The father of his marchioness made a fortune in the Netherlands, and returning to Scotland, purchased, in 1758, the beautiful estate of Langton, the ancient seat of the Cockburns, in Berwickshire. The heir presumptive to the Scotch titles of Breadalbane is William John Lamb Campbell of Glenfalloch, Perthshire, born in 1790, the descendant and representative of the first earl's uncle.

**BRECHIN**, a surname derived from a lordship comprising the ancient town of that name in Forfarshire. The word has been supposed to have been derived from the Scottish *brachen* or *breckan*, which signifies 'female fern,' but this seems not very probable, as that plant is by no means abundant in the neighbourhood. Its similarity to the British name Breckinoc or Brycheinog, Anglicised into Brecknock, or Brecon, (anciently Aberhodni) the chief town of Brecknockshire, which Giraldus Cambrensis (1188) and even earlier authorities derive from Brackan, a regulus or prince of that country, who died about the year 450, renders it probable that it is likewise called after some individual of British or Cumbrian origin of that name. Nor is it impossible that, being a town of great ecclesiastical antiquity, its round tower being one of the only two extant in Scotland, and not of later date than the sixth or seventh century, it may have originated in a church dedicated to the family of this Brackan, who, according to Giraldus, William de Worcester, and Leland, (as quoted by Sir Richard C. Hoare in his annotations to the Itinerary of Archbishop Baldwin, by Giraldus, vol. i. p. 61. London, 1806,) had twenty-four sons and as many daughters, who all embraced a religious life, and were the founders of numerous churches, and on that account the family of Brackan are stated in the Welsh Triads (*idem*, p. 60) to have received the appellation of the holy family, and the highest of the three holy families of Britain, on account of his (Brackan's) "bringing up his children and grandchildren in learning, so as to be able to show the faith in Christ to the Cumbræ or Cymri, *where they were without faith*." The names of his children are given by the authors in the quotations above referred to, and two of them, viz., Saint Almeyda, Aled, or Elyned, a female saint who suffered martyrdom, not included in these lists, and Saint Canoe, who appears in one of them, have found places in the Roman calendar of saints. It is singular, and may lend some probability to this conjecture, that the name of Iona appears in two of the lists referred to, as well as Elie or Helie, Maben, and other names still preserved in localities in Scotland connected with ecclesiastical sites.

**BRECHIN**, lord of, a title possessed by a powerful family in the thirteenth century. Henry de Brechin, natural son of David, earl of Huntingdon in England, earl of Garioch and Lord Brechin in Scotland, and brother of King William the Lion, obtained from his father the lordship of Brechin, whence

he took his surname. He is witness to a charter of William the Lion to Malcolm, earl of Fife, in which he is designed, 'Henricus filius comitis David, patris mei.' In a donation of his brother John, earl of Chester, to the canons of St. Andrews, he is designed, 'Henricus de Brechin, filius comitis David,' and a mortification by the same earl to the abbey of Aberbrothwick, is witnessed by 'Henrico de Brechin, fratri mei.' By his wife, Julian, he had a son, Sir William de Brechin, who founded the Maison Dieu, or St. Mary's Hospital, at Brechin, in 1256, and confirmed by James the Third in 1477, for the welfare of the souls of William and Alexander, kings of Scotland, John, earl of Chester and Huntingdon, his uncle, Henry his father, and Julian his mother, and of his own soul. To the foundation charter, in which he designates himself 'Willielmus de Brechin, filius Henrici de Brechin, filius comitis David,' Albinus bishop of Brechin, Robert de Monte Alto, and several other persons of note, are witnesses. With Alexander Stewart of Scotland and David de Graham, he is witness to a charter of David, bishop of St. Andrews, to the monks of Paisley in 1247, in which he is styled 'Willielmo de Brechin, barone et milite.' In 1254 he was arbitrator in a dispute between Peter de Maule, lord of Panmure, and Christina de Valonia, his wife, with the abbot of Aberbrothwick, about the marches of Aberbrothwick and Panmure, which Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan, justiciary of Scotland, had perambulated by the king's special command. During the minority of Alexander the Third, he was one of the heads of the English party in Scotland, in opposition to the Comyns. In 1255 he was one of the *Magnates Scotie*, with whose counsel that monarch gave commission to the earls of Menteith, Buchan, and Mar, to treat with the English. On the 20th September of that year, he was appointed one of the regents of Scotland and guardians of the king and queen, during the king's minority. At the parliament held at Scone 5th February 1283-4, he was among the nobles who became bound to acknowledge Margaret of Norway as the heir to the crown, in the event of the death of Alexander the Third without issue. He appears to have died soon afterwards. He married the fourth daughter of the above-named Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan, constable and justiciary of Scotland, by whom he had a son, named David, who succeeded him.

Sir David de Brechin was one of the Scottish barons who swore fealty to Edward the First in 1296, and with others he was summoned to attend that monarch into France, but the same year was allowed to come to Scotland, upon giving his obligation to return to the service of King Edward. In the struggle for independence under Bruce he fought on the English side, and took Sir Alexander Fraser prisoner at the battle of Methven in 1306. [*Fadera*.] In 1308 he was one of King Edward the Second's council, and received the circular letter which he addressed to the nobles in his interest, thanking them for past services and encouraging them to remain faithful to him. He continued on the English side, with his relations the Comyns, till after the battle of Inverury, 22d May of that year, in which, with John Comyn, earl of Buchan, and Sir John Mowbray, he commanded the army opposed to Bruce, who gained a complete victory. He then retired to his castle of Brechin, which he garrisoned, but being besieged, is said to have soon after made his peace with King Robert. Before the close of the thirteenth century he appears to have married the sister of Robert Bruce, who was then in private life, by whom he had two sons, Sir David de Brechin, and Sir Thomas de Brechin, the latter of whom obtained from his father the lands of Lumphanan in Fife [*Nisbet's Heraldry*, vol. i. p. 77.], also a daughter, Mar-



garet, married in 1315 to Sir David de Barclay, who afterwards became possessed of the lordship of Brechin.

The elder son, Sir David de Brechin, was called 'The Flower of Chivalry,' from his prowess in arms. He distinguished himself against the Saracens in the Holy Land, whither he went when very young. He was one of the barons who signed the bold letter to the Pope, 6th April 1320, in behalf of Robert Bruce and the independence of Scotland. But the same year he was made privy to the conspiracy of William de Soules, the countess of Strathern, and others, against the king his uncle, and for not discovering it, he was tried in a parliament held at Scone, in August 1320, called 'the Black Parliament,' and sentenced to the death of a traitor. He was accordingly executed, with three others. His fate was much deplored, being, says Buchanan, 'omnium etatis sue juvenum et belli et pacis artibus longè primus.' Historians generally have spoken of him as being unjustly put to death, as, although aware of the plot against the life of the king, he entirely disapproved of it, and notwithstanding the plausible reasons to the contrary given by Tytler—who suffers nothing to the discredit of his hero Bruce to pass uncontested—such will probably continue to be the verdict of posterity. "There is evidence in the records of the Tower," says Tytler, "that both Soules and Brechin had long tampered with England, and been rewarded for their services. In the case of Brechin, we find him enjoying special letters of protection from Edward. In addition to these he was pensioned in 1312, was appointed English warden of the town and castle of Dundee, and employed in secret and confidential communications, having for their object the destruction of his uncle's power in Scotland, and the triumph of the English arms over his native country. It is certain that he was a prisoner of war in Scotland in the year 1315, having probably been taken in arms at the battle of Bannockburn. In the five years of glory and success which followed, and in the repeated expeditions of Randolph and Douglas, we do not once meet with his name, and now, after having been received into favour, he became connected with, or at least connived at, a conspiracy which involved the death of the king. Such a delinquent is little entitled to our sympathy. There was not a single favourable circumstance in his case, but he was young and brave, he had fought against the infidels, and the people could not see him suffer without pity and regret." [*History of Scotland*, v. i. p. 371.] It is true, as he says, that the name of Sir David de Brechin appears in connection with the English interest during many previous years, but besides that the same occurs with many of the highest of the Scottish nobility, including Randolph the nephew and afterwards the best commander of Bruce, there is no evidence that this individual was not Sir David the father rather than Sir David the son. There is no evidence that the father made his peace with Robert previous to 1312, when a Sir David de Brechin was appointed joint warden with William de Montfichet, in the English interest, of the town and castle of Dundee, nor even in 1315, when a person of that name was a prisoner of war in Scotland. If the unfortunate sufferer was, as Buchanan states and Tytler confirms, young and brave when he died in 1320, and had passed many years of his life in fighting against the Saracens, his absence from the expeditions of Randolph and Douglas may be easily accounted for. A reason for his death, which was not likely to occur to Tytler, however, was the fact that, both by the male and female line, he was nearer to the throne than Bruce himself; and as the object of the conspiracy was to place Soules on the throne, instead of Bruce, the latter was not likely to allow any ordinary scruple to interfere with the opportunity of relieving himself of an accomplished gentle-

man and popular warrior, who might himself prove a dangerous rival. Sir David's lands were all given by the king to David de Barclay, the husband of Sir David's daughter, Margaret de Brechin, and to Maria, wife of Malise de Strathern. His brother, Thomas de Brechin, was involved in his forfeiture, he also having been privy to the conspiracy, and his lands of Lumquhat in Fife were bestowed on John Ramsay.

Of the BARCLAYS, lords of Brechin, an account has already been given, under the head BARCLAY, see *ante*, pages 240 and 241. The lordship of Brechin was annexed to the crown by act of parliament in 1437. It now belongs to Lord Panmure.

BRISBANE, or BIRSBANE, a surname belonging to an ancient family which appears to have possessed Bishoptoun in Renfrewshire, holding of the lordship of Erskine, with lands in the counties of Stirling and Ayr, long prior to the date of any charters they have preserved, and now represented by the line of Brisbane of Brisbane in Ayrshire, and Mackerstoun in Roxburghshire. One of the earliest of the family known in history is supposed to have been William Brisbane, who, in 1332, was chancellor of Scotland. [*Hailes' Annals*.] In Brisbane house in the parish of Largs, Ayrshire, is preserved an old oaken chair, with the date 1357 and the arms and initials of the family carved on the back. The arms are three cushions or woolacks, which should seem to have been adopted from the office of chancellor. But if Crawford be correct in his History of Renfrewshire, where he mentions Bishoptoun as 'the ancient inheritance of the Brisbanes, the chief of that name,' in his reference to 'Allanus de Brysbane filius Whelhelmi de Brysbane,' who obtained, shortly after 1334, from Donald earl of Lennox, a grant of the lands of Macherach and Holmedalmartyne in Stirlingshire, there were Brisbanes of Brisbane even before the time of this chancellor. Thomas and Alexander Brisbane, brothers, are witnesses to a charter, granted 9th September 1361, by Thomas earl of Mar, and confirmed by King David the Second. Thomas Brisbane is witness to a charter by Robert duke of Albany, dated at Perth, 22d September 1409. Previous to that year the family had acquired the ten pound land of Killinraig and Gogo in the parish of Largs. To these, several other lands that belonged to the archbishop of Glasgow and the abbey of Paisley, were afterwards added, and in 1595 the estate of Largs was erected into the barony of Gogoside, and the town into a burgh of barony called the Newton of Gogo. In 1650, this barony, with the lands of Noddesdale and others, was erected into the barony of Noddesdale. Soon after, having acquired the property of Over Kelsoland, which had for a long period belonged to the family of Kelso, the whole estate was, in 1695, by a crown charter erected into the barony of Brisbane, which thenceforth became the usual territorial designation of the family.

Mathew Brisbane of Bishoptoun, the fifth proprietor of Bishoptoun in a direct descent, fell at Flodden, 9th September 1513, and was succeeded by his brother, John Brisbane, whose son, also named John, was slain at the battle of Pinkie, 10th September 1547. His son John Brisbane of Bishoptoun, on November 9, 1555, with Thomas Brisbane his servant, William Brisbane, servant of Lord Sempill, and six others, found John Lord Erskine, his superior in the lands of Bishoptoun, as surety or bail for their appearance, to take their trial at the next assizes at Renfrew, for "hamesucken at the monastery of Paisley," and mutilating John Hamilton of his arm. Robert Brisbane of Bishoptoun married, in 1562, Janette, daughter of James Stewart of Ardgowan and Blackhall, a neighbouring fam-

ily, descended from King Robert the Third, and died in 1610. His elder son, John Brisbane of Bishoptoun, who succeeded him, and died in 1635, married, first, Anna, daughter of the laird of Blair, and, secondly, a daughter of Lord Sempill. His eldest son, John Brisbane of Brisbane, had a son, John, who died before his father, without male issue, on which he entered into a contract of marriage, 26th June 1657, between Elizabeth, his eldest daughter and his nephew James Shaw of the Shaws of Ballygellie in Ireland, by which the estate was settled on the heirs male of that marriage, James Shaw assuming the name and arms of Brisbane. On the death of his father-in-law, Mr. Shaw accordingly became James Brisbane of Brisbane. In 1671 he acquired the lands of Over Kelsoland, already mentioned, now forming part of the estate of Brisbane, and about the same period he disposed of the estate of Bishoptoun to different people, to be held in feu of himself and his heirs. There is a letter of remission to this James Brisbane, from James the Seventh of Scotland, dated 26th February, 1686, for fines imposed on him for any irregularity committed by his wife in attending conventicles. He had issue John, his heir, two other sons, and a daughter.

John Brisbane of Brisbane, the eldest son, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Archibald Stewart of Blackhall, and had two sons and four daughters. James, his heir and successor, died without issue. Thomas, his second son, married, in 1715, Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Nicolson of Ladykirk, by whom he had two sons, of whom John, the second son, entered the navy, and distinguished himself in the American war. He attained the rank of admiral, and died in 1807. He married a daughter of Admiral Young, and, besides daughters, had several sons. John Douglas, the eldest, was drowned on board of one of the French prizes, after Rodney's action in 1782. Thomas-Stewart Brisbane rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the army, and was killed at St. Domingo, in 1795, while commanding a corps with great distinction. A third son, William Henry Brisbane, a naval captain, was poisoned by the French prisoners at Gibraltar in 1796. A fourth son, Sir Charles Brisbane, entered the navy under the auspices of his father, with whom he served in Sir George Rodney's fleet, and was wounded in the memorable engagement of the 12th April 1782. He served with distinction under Hood and Nelson in 1794-5. He was made lieutenant in 1793, commander in 1795, and post-captain in 1796. On his own responsibility, having a squadron under his command sent to reconnoitre the Dutch island of Curaçoa in the West Indies, and to ascertain the disposition of the inhabitants, he assaulted it, and carried it by *coup de main*, on the 1st January 1807, being himself the first to scale the walls of Fort Amsterdam. For this gallant exploit he received the gold medal, and was knighted. He was nominated knight of the Bath in 1815, and advanced to the rank of rear-admiral in 1819. This gallant officer died in 1829, leaving by his wife, daughter of Sir James Patey, two sons, one in the army and another in the navy, besides two daughters. Sir James Brisbane, youngest son of Admiral John Brisbane above-mentioned, was also a gallant naval officer who attained the rank of admiral. By his wife, only daughter of John Ventham, Esq. he left one son, James Stewart, a commander R. N., and two daughters. Admiral John Brisbane had also six daughters, five of whom were married. The third, Mary, was the mother of Lord Corehouse, and of the wives of Dugald Stewart and Cuninghame of Lainshaw, and of Count Purgstall in Styria. The fourth, Helen, became the lady of Sir Charles Douglas, a distinguished admiral.

Thomas, eldest son of Thomas, the second son of John

Brisbane of Brisbane, and elder brother of Admiral John, above mentioned, succeeded his uncle James in the family estates, and was served heir to him on the 15th September, 1770. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Michael Bruce of Stenhouse, baronet, and had, with a daughter, Mary, two sons, viz., Thomas, his successor, and Michael, who went out to India, and died there in the service of the Honourable East India Company.

Sir Thomas Makdougall Brisbane, a general in the army, succeeded his father on his death in 1812, and in 1819 he married Anna Maria, only daughter of Sir Henry Hay Makdougall, baronet of Makerstoun, Roxburghshire, a kinsman of Sir Walter Scott, and representative of one of the most ancient families in Scotland, and on his death he succeeded, in right of his wife, to his extensive and valuable domains, when he assumed the name of Makdougall before his own, being authorized by sign manual, dated 14th August 1826. This distinguished officer and astronomer entered the army as an ensign in 1790, when he joined the 38th regiment in Ireland, where he remained till the breaking out of the war in 1793, when he was promoted to a captaincy in the 53d. In the spring of that year he proceeded with his regiment to Flanders, and was present with it in all the duke of York's campaigns, at the storming of the French entrenched camp at Famars, the sieges of Valenciennes, Dunkirk, Nienport, Nimeguen, and the sorties from that fortress; also, in the actions of Aswin, Fremont, Chateau-Cambresis, &c., and in that of Tournay, where he was wounded, as well as in the affairs of Boxtel, Buren, Culemburg, and Gilder-Matrin. In the spring of 1795, he returned to England with his regiment, in which he obtained a majority by purchase, and embarked in the expedition under Sir Ralph Abercrombie for the West Indies. In 1796 he served at the reduction of St. Lucia, the siege and sortie of Morne-Fortune, and the affairs of Chabot, Castries, and Vigie; also, in the reduction of the island of St. Vincent, and in the whole of the Carib war. In 1797 he was at the taking of the island of Trinidad, and commanded his regiment at the siege of Porto Rico. In 1800 he became, by purchase, lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and in 1801 he joined it in Jamaica, and commanded it till its return to England in 1805. On its being ordered to India, he, under medical advice, as labouring under a severe liver complaint, and being unable to effect an exchange into the guards or cavalry, was compelled for a time to retire on half pay. After serving two years as adjutant general in the Kent district, he embarked for the Peninsula in 1812, and thenceforth he commanded a brigade in the duke of Wellington's army, taking part in almost all the battles fought in Spain, the Pyrenees, and the south of France. He had a cross and one clasp for Vittoria, Pyreneas, Nivelle, Orthes, and Toulouse, where he was again wounded. In 1813 he received the thanks of parliament for his gallant conduct in the field of Orthes. The next year he went with the detachment of the Peninsular army that was ordered to North America, and commanded a brigade at the affairs of Plattsburg, Richmon, &c. In 1815 he obtained the grand cross of the Bath, while still serving in America. On the return of the Emperor Napoleon from Elba in March of that year, Sir Thomas was recalled, and after the battle of Waterloo joined the army in Paris with twelve brigades, comprising nearly ten thousand men, which, on being reviewed, drew from the duke of Wellington the exclamation, "Had I had these regiments at Waterloo, I should not have wanted the Prussians." Sir Thomas Brisbane remained in France during the whole period that the Allies occupied the French soil, and in the interim was unanimously elected corresponding member of the Insti-

tute of France. In 1823 he was appointed to the staff in Ireland, and he commanded the Munster district until the end of that year, when he was appointed governor of New South Wales; on this occasion he was presented with the freedom of the city of Cork. In 1824 he received the degree of doctor of laws from the university of Edinburgh. At the close of 1825 he returned from New South Wales, and in the following year he was appointed by the duke of York colonel of the 34th regiment. In 1828 he was awarded a gold medal by the Royal Astronomical Society, for the services he had rendered to science, and for having founded an observatory in New South Wales, which has since been adopted by the government, and is now in active operation. In 1831 he became a knight grand cross of the Guelphs of Hanover. In 1832 he received the honorary degree of doctor of civil law from the university of Oxford, and the same year was elected president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In 1833 he received the degree of A.M. at Cambridge, when he was nominated president of the British Association for the following year. In 1836 Sir Thomas was created a baronet of the United Kingdom, and in 1837 he received the grand cross of the order of the Bath. In 1841 he became a general in the army. He was also a fellow of the Royal Society of London. Died 27th January 1860; succeeded by his nephew, the son of Admiral Brisbane.

**BRODIE**, a surname belonging to an ancient family in the county of Elgin, the first of which was one Michael, son of Malcolm, thane of Brothie and Dyke in the reign of Alexander the Third. This Michael, in 1311, had a charter of the lands of Brodie from King Robert Bruce, as his father's heir, and from the lands took the surname. In ancient writings the name is called *Brothie*, afterwards softened into Brodie. In the Gaelic the word *Broth* signifies a ditch or mire, the same as *dyke* in Saxon and *digue* in French; and the parish in which the lands of Brodie are principally situated is named Dyke. Shaw in his *History of the Province of Moray*, (p. 146, edition 1827,) says, "The mire, trench or ditch that runneth from the village of Dyke to the north of Brodie-house seemeth to have given this place the name of Brodie. Be this as it will; the antiquity of this name appeareth from this that no history, record, or tradition (that I know of) doth so much as hint that any other family or name possessed the lands of Brodie before them, or that they came as strangers from another country. I incline much to think that they were originally of the ancient Moravienses, and were one of those loyal tribes, to whom King Malcolm the Fourth gave lands about the year 1160, when he transplanted the Moray rebels. At that time surnames were fixed; and the MacIntoshes, Inneses, Rosses, then assumed their names, and probably so did the Brodies; and their arms being the same with those of the Morays sheweth that they were originally the same people." In Austrian Galicia is a town of the name of Brody, probably from some peculiarity in its site similar to that of the estate of Brodie in the parish of Dyke, in Moray.

The old writings of the family of Brodie of Brodie were either carried away or destroyed by Lord Lewis Gordon (third marquis of Huntly), when he burnt Brodie house in 1645. The family, however, can be traced back for five hundred years. John de Brothie is mentioned in the Chartulary of Moray, 11th October 1380, as in attendance on the earl of Mar, lieutenant of the north, about the year 1376. Thomas de Brothie also appears in the Chartulary of Moray, with his two sons, John and Alexander, in a negotiation regarding the vicarage of Dyke, 4th December 1386. His younger son was wear of Dyke. Alexander Brothie of Brothie was chief of

the jury who served William Sutherland heir to Duffus, and was summoned before the lords of council to answer for his verdict, 26th January 1484. He died in 1491. John of Brodie is repeatedly mentioned in the Chartulary of Moray as an arbiter in 1492. He assisted the Mackenzies against the Macdonalds at the battle of Blair-na-park in 1466, and is witness in an indenture between the thane of Calder and the baron of Kilravock in 1482. His great grandson, Alexander Brodie of Brodie, John Hay, son of the laird of Park, and one hundred and twenty-five other persons were, in November, 1550, denounced rebels for not submitting to the law, for 'umbesetting' the way of Alexander Cumming of Alter (Altyre,) and his servants, and for the cruel mutilation of one of them. His eldest son, David Brodie of Brodie, had a charter from his brother George, of the dominical lands of Brodie, 29th May, 1596, and his estate was erected into the barony of Brodie, 22d July 1597. According to the diary of his grandson, afterwards mentioned, he was born in 1553, and died in May 1626, aged seventy-four. He had six sons and one daughter, of whom an account is given in Shaw's 'History of Moray.' Alexander, the second son, purchased the lands of Lethen, Pitgavenie, and Kinloss in the counties of Nairn and Moray, and was ancestor of the Brodies of Lethen and Coulmony, now represented by Mr. James Campbell Brodie.

His eldest son, also David Brodie of Brodie, was born in 1586, and died 22d September, 1632. He married a niece by the mother's side of the admirable Crichton. Alexander Brodie of Brodie, the eldest son of this marriage, styled Lord Brodie as a senator of the College of Justice, born 25th July 1617, sent to England, 1628, and succeeded to the estate in 1632, was a man of extraordinary piety, learning, and ability. His diary, containing the record of his religious experience, gives a curious account of his life, and illustrates some parts of the history of the times in which he lived. Extracts from it were published in 1740. He represented the county of Elgin in the parliaments of 1643 and following years, and from the many parliamentary committees of which he was a member, he appears to have been greatly in the confidence of the estates. In March 1649 he accompanied Mr. George Winram, advocate, afterwards a lord of session under the judicial title of Lord Libberton, to Holland, when he went with the commissioners from parliament appointed to treat with Charles the Second, and was appointed an ordinary lord of session on 22d June of that year. He accepted the situation, and gave his oath *de fidei administratione* in presence of parliament, on the 23d July, but did not take his seat on the bench till 1st November 1649. Shortly afterwards he proceeded to Breda to arrange with Charles the Second as to the conditions of his return to Scotland. He was a member of the various committees of estates, appointed to rule in Scotland during the intervals of parliament, and Commissary-general to the army in October 1650. In June 1653, he was cited to London by Cromwell to treat of a union between the two kingdoms, but according to the words of his own diary, "resolved and determined in the strength of the Lord, to eschew and avoid employment under Cromwell." He accordingly resisted all the requests made to him, to accept of office as a commissioner for the administration of justice, until after the death of the Protector, but shortly after that event he took his seat on the bench on the 3d December 1658. After the restoration he was fined £4,800 Scots, although the monies disbursed by him at Breda had not been yet repaid. He died in 1679, having married a daughter of Sir Robert Innes, by whom he had a son, James, and a daughter, Grizel.

Joseph, the second son of David Brodie of Brodie, above-



mentioned, and next brother of Lord Brodie, called "of Aslisk," had, by a daughter of Dundas of Duddingstone, two sons who survived him; George, who afterwards succeeded to the estate of Brodie; and James of Whitehall, who purchased Colfield and Spynie. The latter married, in 1698, his cousin, Margaret, the sixth daughter and co-heiress of James Brodie of Brodie, and had a son, James Brodie of Spynie, advocate, and sheriff-depute of Moray and Nairn (died in 1756), who wedded Emilia Brodie, and had (with three daughters) three sons, namely, James, who inherited Brodie, upon the death of his cousin Alexander in 1759; George, a colonel in the army; and Alexander, who made a large fortune at Madras and bought Arnball in Kincardineshire. By his wife, Elizabeth Margaret, daughter of the Hon. James Wemyss of Wemyss castle, the latter had an only daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, married in 1813 to George, fifth and last duke of Gordon, who died in 1836.

James Brodie of Brodie, son of Lord Brodie, born 15th September 1637, succeeded in 1679. He took to wife Lady Mary Ker, sister of Robert, first marquis of Lothian. The event is thus recorded in Lord Brodie's diary, "28th July, My son was married with Lady Mary Ker, and on the 31st July 1659, she did subscribe her covenant to and with God, and became his, and gave herself up to him." In 1685 the laird of Brodie was fined £24,000. He died in March 1708. He had nine daughters, viz. Ann, married to Lord Forbes; Catherine, to her cousin, Robert Dunbar of Grangehill; Elizabeth, to Cumming of Altyre; Grizel, to Dunbar of Dunphail; Emilia, to Brodie of Aslisk; Margaret, to his brother, Brodie of Whitehill; Vere, to Brodie of Muirhouse; Mary, to Chivex of Muirtown; and Henrietta died unmarried. Having no son, he was succeeded by his cousin-german, George Brodie, (son of Joseph Brodie of Aslisk,) already mentioned, who married Emilia, fifth daughter and coheir of his predecessor, James Brodie of Brodie. By her he had three sons and two daughters, and died in 1716. Of the daughters, Henrietta, the elder, married, in 1714, John Sinclair of Ulbster in Caithness, grandfather of the late Right Hon. Sir John Sinclair, baronet; Ann, the younger, became the wife of George Monro of Novar in Ross-shire. James Brodie of Brodie, the eldest son, died young in 1720, and was succeeded by his brother, Alexander Brodie of Brodie, born 17th August 1697, appointed lord lyon king at arms in 1727, and died in 1754. By his wife, Mary Sleigh, daughter of Major Sleigh, celebrated as well as himself in various sonnets of Allan Ramsay, he had an only son, Alexander, and a daughter, Emilia, married to John Macleod, younger of Macleod.

Alexander Brodie of Brodie, son of the foregoing, dying unmarried in 1759, was succeeded by his second cousin, James Brodie of Brodie, son of James Brodie of Spynie above mentioned. He married Lady Margaret Duff, youngest daughter of William, first earl of Fife, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. His wife was unfortunately burnt to death at Brodie house, 24th April 1786, and he himself died 17th January 1824. He was a man of considerable talent and scientific acquirements. He especially distinguished himself as a botanist, and added a number of plants to the British Flora. His elder son, James, was in the civil service of the East India Company at Madras, and by the upsetting of his boat in the surge along the shore, was drowned in his father's lifetime, leaving, by Ann, his wife, daughter of Colonel Story (who married, secondly, Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Bowser, K.C.B.), two sons and five daughters. William Brodie of Brodie, the eldest, succeeded his grandfather, and became the representative of one of the most ancient

families in Europe. George, the second, in the Madras cavalry, died in 1826. Four of the daughters married gentlemen of rank in the East India Company's service during the lifetime of their father, and the eldest died in that country, unmarried, in the same year with himself.

The celebrated surgeon, Sir Benjamin Collins Brodie, serjeant surgeon to the queen, is descended from a younger branch of this ancient family, which settled in England about the beginning of the last century.

BROUN, or BROWN, a surname common in Scotland, as Browne is in England and Ireland, the same as *Brus* or *Brune* in France. In its first form there is an ancient family, the Brouns of Colstoun, in the county of Haddington, a younger branch of which enjoys a baronetcy, and according to tradition, was founded soon after the Conquest, by a French warrior, bearing the arms of the then royal family of France, with which he claimed alliance. In the roll of Battle Abbey there is a knight named Brone among the Norman adventurers who accompanied William the Conqueror into England, but whether this be the ancestor of any of the innumerable families of the name of Brown in this country, it is impossible to say. The name, doubtless, in ancient times was bestowed, in some instances, from the colour or complexion of those who adopted it as a surname.

Early in the twelfth century one Walterus le Brun is found flourishing in Scotland. He was one of the barons who witnessed the inquisition of the possessions of the church of Glasgow made by Earl David in 1116, in the reign of his brother, Alexander the First.

Sir David le Brun was one of the witnesses, with King David the First, in laying the foundation of the abbey of Holyroodhouse, 13th May 1128.

'A thowsand a hundyr and twenty yhere,  
And awcht to thai, to rekyne clere,  
Foundyd wes the Halyrwd howe,  
Fra thine to be relygyowa.'

Wyntoun.

He devised to that abbacy "lands and acres in territories de Colstoun," for prayers to be said for "the soul of Alexander and the health of his son." Thomas de Broun is witness to a charter by Roger de Moubay to the predecessor of the lairds of Moncrieff, in the time of King Alexander the Second.

The name of Ralph de Broun appears in the Ragman Roll as that of one of the barons of Scotland who swore fealty to Edward the First at Berwick, in 1296.

Richard de Broun, keeper of the king's peace in Cumberland, was forfeited in the Black parliament in 1320. He is styled an esquire, and was beheaded, with Sir David de Brechin and two other knights, Sir Gilbert de Malherbe and Sir John Logie, for being concerned in the conspiracy of de Soulis that year. (See BRECHIN, lord of, *ante*, p. 383.)

From King David the Second, the family of Colstoun received a charter, "Johanni Broun filio David Broun de Colstoun."

William Broun, baron of Colstoun, in the reign of James the First, married Margaret de Annand, co-heiress of the barony of Sauchie, descended from the ancient lords of Annandale.

Sir William Broun of Colstoun, warden of the west marches, commanded a party of Scots in a battle fought on what was anciently a moor in the parish of Dornock, Dumfriesshire, against a party of English, led by Sir Marmaduke Langdale and Lord Crosby, when the English were defeated, and both their commanders slain. So sanguinary was the conflict that,



according to tradition, a spring-well on the spot, still called Sword well, ran blood for three days.

Towards the end of the fifteenth century William Broun of Colstoun was lord director of the court of chancery in Scotland.

With other Haddingtonshire barons, the Brouns of Colstoun appear to have favoured the Homes, as on April 6, 1529, precepts of remission were granted to Mr. William Broun, tutor of Colstoun, and four others, and to George Fawside of that ilk, for their treasonably assisting George, Lord Home and the deceased David Home of Wedderburn, his brothers and accomplices, being the king's rebels and at his horn.

George Broun of Colstoun, who lived in the beginning of the seventeenth century, married Jean Hay, second daughter of Lord Yester, ancestor of the Marquis of Tweeddale. The dowry of this lady consisted of the famous "Colstoun pear," which Hugo de Gifford of Yester, her remote ancestor, famed for his necromantic powers, described in *Marmion*, and who died in 1267, was supposed to have invested with the extraordinary virtue of conferring unfailing prosperity on the family which possessed it. Lord Yester, in giving away his daughter, is said to have informed his son-in-law that good as the lass might be her dowry was much better, because while she could only have value in her own generation, the pear, so long as it continued in the family, would cause it to flourish to the end of time. Accordingly, the pear has been carefully preserved, in a silver box, as a sacred palladium. About the seventeenth century, the lady of one of the lairds of Colstoun, on becoming pregnant, felt a longing for the forbidden fruit, and took a bite of it. Another version of the story says that it was a maiden lady of the family who, out of curiosity, chose to try her teeth upon it. Very soon after, two of the best farms on the estate were lost in some litigation, while the pear itself straightway became stone-hard, and so remains to this day, with the marks of the lady's teeth indelibly imprinted on it. The origin of this wondrous pear is, by another tradition, said to have been thus:—One of the ancestors of the Colstoun family married a daughter of the above-named Hugo of Yester, the renowned warlock of Gifford, and as the bridal party were proceeding to the church, the wizard lord stopped beneath a pear tree, and plucking one of the pears, handed it to his daughter, telling her that he had no dowry to give her, but that as long as that gift was kept, good fortune would never desert her or her descendants. Apart from the superstition attached to it, this curious heirloom is certainly a most wonderful vegetable curiosity, having existed for nearly six centuries.

George Broun, baron of Colstoun, in the reign of Charles the First, married a daughter of Sir David Murray of Stanhope, and had, with a younger son, George (ancestor of the present baronet of Colstoun) to whom he granted by charter the barony of Thornydyke, in Berwickshire, an elder son, Sir Patrick Broun of Colstoun, who, in consequence of his eminent services and the fidelity of the ancient family he represented, was created a knight and baronet of Nova Scotia, 16th February 1686, with remainder of the title to his heirs male for ever. Sir George Broun, the second baronet, his son, married a daughter of the first earl of Cromarty, and died in 1718; leaving an only daughter, who inherited the estate, while the baronetcy went to the heir male. The family thus became split betwixt the heirs male and the heirs of line, the title devolving upon the Thornydyke branch, and the estates upon an heiress, who married George Broun of Eastfield, from whom descended George Broun of Colstoun judicially styled Lord Colstoun, who became a lord of session in 1756 and died in 1776; and the late Christian, countess of Dalhousie, only child and heiress of Charles Broun, Esq. of Col-

stoun, and died 22d February 1839. The present marquis of Dalhousie (James Andrew Broun-Ramsay) in right of his mother, is the representative of the elder branch.

Sir George Broun, son of Alexander Broun of Thornydyke castle and Bassendean, Berwickshire, and of a lady of the ancient house of Swinton of Swinton, succeeded his cousin as third baronet, and dying without male issue, his brother, Sir Alexander, became fourth baronet. He married Beatrice, daughter of Alexander Swinton, Lord Mersington, and died in 1750. His son, Sir Alexander, fifth baronet, having died in 1775, without male issue, the baronetcy devolved upon his cousin, the Rev. Sir Alexander Broun, minister of Lochmaben, who declined to take up the title. He married Robina, daughter of Colonel Hugh M'Bride of Beadland, Ayrshire, and died in 1782. With several daughters he had two sons, viz., James, who, in 1825, revived the title, and William, of Newmains, who married and settled in the island of Guernsey, where his descendants are still to be found.

Sir James, the seventh baronet, left a family of four sons and two daughters at his death, 30th Nov. 1844. His eldest son, Sir Richard Broun, eighth baronet, a knight commander of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, was secretary of the Langue of that order in England, and also to the Committee of Baronets for Privileges. He was also secretary of the Central Agricultural Society, and the author of various works on heraldry, colonization, railway extension, &c. Born in 1801, he died unmarried in Dec. 1858. Before succeeding to the baronetcy he endeavoured to establish the right of the eldest sons of baronets to the title of knight, and in 1842 assumed the title of "Sir." His brother Sir William, a solicitor in Dumfries, became ninth baronet.

**BROWN, JAMES**, an eminent linguist and traveller, the son of James Brown, M.D., was born at Kelso, in the county of Roxburgh, May 23, 1709. He was educated under the Rev. Dr. Robert Friend at Westminster School, where he was well instructed in the classics. In the end of 1722 he went with his father to Constantinople; and having a great natural aptitude for the acquirement of languages, he obtained a thorough knowledge of the Turkish and Italian, as well as the modern Greek. In 1725 he returned home, and made himself master of the Spanish language. About the year 1732 he first started the idea of a London Directory, or list of principal traders in the metropolis, with their addresses. Having laid the foundation of this useful work, he gave it to Mr. Henry Kent, a printer in Finch Lane, Cornhill, who, continuing it yearly, made a fortune by it.

In July 1741 he entered into an agreement with twenty-four of the principal merchants of London, members of the Russian Company, of which Sir John Thompson was then governor, to go to Persia, to carry on a trade through Russia, as their chief agent or factor. On 29th September of the same year he sailed for Riga; whence he passed

through Russia, and proceeding down the Volga to Astracan, voyaged along the Caspian Sea to Reshd in Persia, where he established a factory. He continued in that country nearly four years; and, upon one occasion, went in state to the camp of Nadir Shah, better known by the name of Kouli Khan, to deliver a letter to that chief from George the Second. While he resided in Persia, he applied himself to the study of the Persian language, and made such proficiency in it, that, after his return home, he compiled a very copious Persian Dictionary and Grammar, with many curious specimens of the Persian mode of writing, which he left behind him in manuscript.

Dissatisfied with the conduct of the Russian Company in London, and sensible of the dangers to which the factory was constantly exposed from the unsettled and tyrannical nature of the Persian government, he resigned his charge, and returned to England on Christmas-day 1746. In the following year the factory was plundered of property to the amount of eighty thousand pounds sterling, which led to a final termination of the Persian trade. The writer of his obituary in the *'Gentleman's Magazine'* for December 1788, says, that he possessed the strictest integrity, unaffected piety, and exalted but unostentatious benevolence, with an even, placid, and cheerful temper. In May 1787 he was visited with a slight paralytic stroke, but soon recovered his wonted health and vigour. Four days before his death, he was attacked by a much severer stroke, which deprived him, by degrees, of all his faculties, and he expired without a groan, November 30, 1788, at his house at Stoke Newington, Middlesex. Mr. Lysons, in his *'Environa,'* vol. iii., states, that Mr. Brown's father, who died in 1733, published anonymously a translation of two *'Orations of Isocrates.'*

BROWN, JOHN, author of the *'Self-Interpreting Bible,'* the son of a weaver, was born in 1722, in the small village of Carpow, county of Perth. His parents dying before he was twelve years of age, it was with some difficulty that he acquired his education. "I was left," he says, "a poor orphan, and had nothing to depend on but the providence of God." He was but a very limited time at school. "One month," he says himself, "without his parents' allowance, he bestowed

upon Latin." Nevertheless, by his own intense application to study, before he was twenty years of age, he had obtained an intimate knowledge of the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages, with the last of which he was critically conversant. He was also acquainted with the French, Italian, German, Arabic, Persian, Syriac, and Ethiopic. His great acquisition of knowledge, without the assistance of a teacher, appeared so wonderful to the ignorant country people, that a report was circulated far and wide that young Brown had acquired his learning in a sinful way, that is, by intercourse with Satan! In early youth he was employed as a shepherd. He afterwards undertook the occupation of pedlar or travelling merchant. In 1747 he established himself in a school at Gairney Bridge, in the neighbourhood of Kinross, a place celebrated as the spot where the Associate Presbytery was first constituted. The same school was afterwards taught by Michael Bruce the poet. Here Brown remained two years. He subsequently taught for a year and a half another school at Spital, near Linton. Having attached himself to the body who, in 1733, seceded from the Church of Scotland, in 1748 he entered on the regular study of philosophy and divinity in connection with the Associate Synod. In 1750 he was licensed to preach the gospel by the Associate Presbytery of Edinburgh, at Dalkeith; and soon after received a call from the Secession congregation at Stow, also one nearly at the same time from Haddington. He chose the latter, and was ordained pastor of the Haddington congregation 4th July 1751. In 1758 he published an *'Essay towards an Easy Explication of the Catechisms,'* intended for the use of the young; and in 1765 his *'Christian Journal,'* once the most popular of all his works. In 1768 he was elected professor of divinity under the Associate Synod. This situation he held for twenty years. His *'Self-Interpreting Bible,'* by which his name is best known, appeared in two quarto volumes in 1778. Of this popular and useful work numerous stereotyped editions have appeared both in Scotland and England, each having very extensive circulation, and each successively improved in form or arrangement. A recent one, with the additions of his grandson, J. B. Patterson, surpasses all previous ones in form, type, and illus-

trations. His piety and learning, and fame as an author, made his name extensively known, not only in Scotland, but in England and America, and in 1784 he received a pressing invitation from the Reformed Dutch Church in New York, to be their tutor in divinity, which he declined. He died at Haddington June 19, 1787. He was twice married, and had six sons and one daughter. The sons were: 1. John, for many years Burgher minister at Whitburn, Linlithgowshire, a memoir of whom is given below. 2. Ebenezer, Burgher minister at Inverkeithing, whose apostolic look and person and mode of preaching, are mentioned as most remarkable. 3. Thomas Brown, D.D., Burgher minister at Dalkeith, and author of an octavo volume of sermons. 4. Samuel, merchant, Haddington, the founder of itinerating libraries. He was the father of Dr. Samuel Brown, an eminent chemist, who died young in 1856. 5. David, bookseller in Edinburgh. 6. Dr. William Brown, of Duddingstone, long the secretary of the Scottish Missionary Society, and the author of a 'History of Missions,' and of a memoir of his father. The only daughter, Mrs. Patterson, was the mother of two sons and a daughter. The elder son, the Rev. John Brown Patterson, minister of Falkirk, styled by Lord Cockburn "Athenian Patterson," died in his early prime. He was the author of the memoir of his grandfather, prefixed to Fullarton's edition of his 'Self-Interpreting Bible.' The younger son, Alexander Simpson Patterson, D.D., minister of Free Hutchesontown Church, Glasgow, and the author of several theological works, is editor of an edition published in 1858, of his brother's fine characteristic posthumous work on our Lord's Farewell Discourse.

Mr. Brown's principal works are :

A Dictionary of the Holy Bible, on the plan of Calmet, but chiefly adapted to common readers. 2 vols. 8vo, Edin. 1769.

A General History of the Christian Church; (a very useful compendium of church history, partly on the plan of Mosheim, or perhaps, rather, of Lampe.) 2 vols. 12mo, Edin. 1771.

The Self-Interpreting Bible. (This edition of the Bible is so called from its marginal references, which are far more copious than in any other edition. It has been frequently reprinted.) 2 vols. 4to, Edin. 1778.

A Compendious View of Natural and Revealed Religion, in seven books. 8vo, Glasgow, 1782.

Harmony of Scripture Prophecies, and History of their fulfilment. 8vo, Glasgow, 1784.

A Compendious History of the British Churches. 2 vols. 12mo, 1784.

His other publications are as follows :

A Help for the Ignorant, being an Essay towards an Easy Explication of the Assembly's Shorter Catechism. 12mo, Edin. 1758.

A Brief Dissertation on Christ's Righteousness, showing to what extent it is imputed to us in Justification. 12mo, Edin. 1759.

Two Short Catechisms mutually connected; the questions of the former being generally supposed and omitted in the latter. 12mo, Edin. 1764.

The Christian Journal, or common incidents, spiritual instructors. 12mo, Edin. 1765.

A Historical Account of the Secession from the Church of Scotland. 8vo, Edin. 1766. Eighth edition, 1802.

Letters on the Constitution, Discipline, and Government of the Christian Church. 12mo, Edin. 1767.

Sacred Tropology, or a brief view of the figures, and explanation of the metaphors contained in Scripture. 12mo, Edin. 1768.

Religious Steadfastness Recommended. A Sermon. 12mo, Edin. 1769.

The Psalms of David in Metre, with notes exhibiting the connection, explaining the sense, and for directing and animating the devotion. 12mo, Edin. 1775.

The Oracles of Christ, and the Abominations of Antichrist, contrasted. 12mo, Glasgow, 1778.

The absurdity and perfidy of all authoritative toleration of gross heresy, blasphemy, idolatry, and popery in Britain. 12mo, Glasgow, 1780.

The fearful shame and contempt of mere professed Christians, who neglect to raise up spiritual children to Jesus Christ. Two Sermons. 12mo, Glasgow, 1780.

An Evangelical and Practical View of the types and figures of the Old Testament dispensation. 12mo, Glasgow, 1781.

The Christian, the Student, and the Pastor, exemplified in the lives of nine eminent ministers. Edin. 1782.

The Young Christian exemplified. 12mo, Glasgow, 1782.

The Necessity and Advantage of Earnest Prayer for the Lord's special direction in the choice of pastors; with an appendix of free thoughts concerning the transportation of ministers. Edin. 1783.

A Brief Concordance to the Holy Scriptures. 18mo, Edin. 1783.

Practical Piety exemplified in the lives of thirteen eminent Christians. 12mo, Glasgow, 1783.

Thoughts on the Travelling of the Mail on the Lord's Day. 12mo, 1785.

The Re-Exhibition of the Testimony defended. 8vo, Glasgow.

Devout Breathings of a Pious Soul; with additions and improvements. Edin.

The necessity, seriousness, and sweetness of Practical Religion, in an awakening call, by Samuel Corbyn; with four solemn addresses to sinners, young and old.

The following were published after his death :

Select Remains: with some account of his life. 12mo, London, 1789.

Posthumous Works. 12mo, Perth, 1797.

An Apology for a more frequent administration of the Lord's Supper; with answers to objections. 12mo, Edin. 1804.



**BROWN, JOHN**, a pious and useful divine, eldest son of the preceding, by his first wife, Janet Thomson, daughter of Mr. John Thomson, merchant, Musselburgh, was born at Haddington, 24th July, 1754. From his youth he gave decided indications of piety. He was sent to the university of Edinburgh, when he was scarcely fourteen years of age, and about the year 1772 he entered on the study of divinity, under the superintendence of his father. He was licensed to preach the gospel by the Associate presbytery of Burghers at Edinburgh, 21st May 1776. Soon after, he received a call from the Burgher congregation of Whitburn, Linlithgowshire, and was ordained to that charge, 22d May 1777. During a long career of ministerial usefulness, he maintained a high degree of popularity, his preaching being characterized by the simplicity and seriousness of his manner, and by the highly evangelical tone of his sentiments. He exerted himself in promoting the various religious institutions of the day, and took a deep interest especially in the spiritual improvement of the Highlanders of Perthshire.

When his strength began to decline, his people gave a call to Mr. William Millar, to be his colleague and successor, and he was accordingly ordained as such 15th November 1831. After the ordination, Mr. Brown preached only eight Sabbaths. He was seized with a severe paralytic attack, and after lingering for a few weeks, he died 10th February 1832, in the 78th year of his age, and 56th of his ministry.

Mr. Brown's chief works are :

Gospel Truth accurately stated and illustrated by the Rev. Messrs. Hog, Boston, Erskines, and others, occasioned by the republication of the Marrow of Modern Divinity. 12mo, 1817. New and greatly enlarged edition. Glasg. 1831.

Notes, Devotional and Explanatory, on the Translations and Paraphrases generally used in the Presbyterian Congregations in Scotland. Published with an edition of the Psalms with his father's notes, in Glasgow.

Memorials of the Nonconformist Ministers of the Seventeenth Century, with an Introductory Essay by William M'Gavin, Esq. Glasg. 1832. (This was the last literary work of both the excellent men whose names appear on the title-page. Mr. Brown died just before it went to press, and Mr. M'Gavin just as it was leaving it.)

His other minor works are :

Memoirs of the Life and Character of the late Rev. James Hervey, A.M. 1806. Three editions.

A brief Account of a Tour in the Highlands of Perthshire. 12mo, 1815.

Memoirs of Private Christians.

Christian Experience; or the Spiritual Exercise of Eminent Christians in different ages and places, stated in their own words. 18mo, 1825.

Descriptive List of religious books in the English language fit for general use. 12mo, 1827.

Memoir of the Rev. Thomas Bradbury. 18mo, 1831.

He also edited the following :

The Evangelical Preacher. A Select Collection of doctrinal and practical Sermons, chiefly of English divines of the 18th century. 3 vols. 12mo, 1802—1806.

A Collection of Religious Letters from books and MSS. 12mo, 1813.

A Collection of Letters from printed books and MSS. suited to Children and Youth. 18mo. 1815.

Evangelical Beauties of the late Rev. Hugh Binning, with an account of his Life. 32mo, 1828.

Evangelical Beauties of Archbishop Leighton. 12mo, 1829.

After the death of Mr. Brown, were published Letters on Sanctification, some of which had previously appeared in the Christian Repository and Monitor, with a Memoir of his Life by his son-in-law, the Rev. David Smith of Biggar.

**BROWN, JOHN, D.D.**, an eminent divine, the son of the subject of the preceding memoir, was born July 12, 1784, at the house of Burnhead, in the parish of Whitburn, Linlithgowshire. Having, from early life, chosen the ministry as a profession, in November 1797, he entered the university of Edinburgh, where he studied for three sessions. In April 1800, when scarcely sixteen years of age, he went to Elie, Fifeshire, as a teacher. In the following August, he was examined by the Associate presbytery of Perth at Newburgh, and subsequently entered the divinity hall of that body at Selkirk, under Dr. George Lawson, who had succeeded his grandfather, in 1787, as professor of divinity to the Secession church.

While pursuing his studies for the ministry, Mr. Brown became, in April 1803, a private teacher in Glasgow, and in February 1805 he was licensed at Falkirk to preach the gospel by the Burgher presbytery of Stirling and Falkirk. He had very soon calls to both Stirling and Biggar, and in September 1805, was appointed to the latter place. In October of the same year he proceeded to London for three months, to supply the pulpit of Dr. Waugh, Wells Street, one of the originators of the London Missionary Society.

Mr. Brown was ordained Burgher minister at Biggar, February 6, 1806. In 1817 he received a call to become the minister of the Burgher church



at North Leith, but the Associate Synod would not consent, at that time, to his removal from Biggar.

On the translation, in 1821, of the Rev. Dr. James Hall from Rose Street chapel, Edinburgh, which had been built for him, to a larger place of worship, also erected for him, in Broughton Place of that city, Mr. Brown received a call from the Rose Street congregation to be his successor. This call he accepted. On May 1, 1822, he was translated by deed of Synod to that congregation, and on June 4, was admitted pastor of Rose Street church.

Dr. Hall died November 28, 1826, and, on the following Sabbath, Dr. Brown preached his funeral sermon in Broughton Place church. Subsequently he received a call from the congregation, but was continued in his own charge by the synod at their meeting in May 1828. Having received a second call, he was translated by the Synod to Broughton Place church, in April 1829, and admitted 20th May following. On the institution of the professorship of Exegetical Theology by the United Secession Synod in 1834, he was, in April that year, appointed to that chair, which had been reorganized according to a plan of which he was the author, and in which the fundamental importance of this study, which has since impressed itself on all Scottish churches, was for the first time recognised.

In the religio-political controversies of the period, Dr. Brown not unfrequently found himself involved, from his fervour in the cause of what he conceived to be the truth. The first of these was on what was then called the Apocrypha question. This controversy arose in consequence of the British and Foreign Bible Society having permitted the Apocrypha to be inserted in the Bible, and ultimately hinged upon its sincerity in professing to reject it from their editions of that work. Dr. Andrew Thomson, minister of St. George's, Edinburgh, stood forth as the assailant of the Society, his principal opponents being Drs. Grey and Brown, and his chief supporter, Robert Haldane.

The question as to the lawfulness and expediency of the existing connexion between church and State was the next. It was not a new one,

but it now assumed a bolder and more conspicuous aspect than it had ever before held, and excited an extraordinary degree of ferment in the public mind, in consequence of an attack made upon its lawfulness on more exclusively scripture grounds, by a leading member of Dr. Brown's denomination, Dr. Andrew Marshall, in a Sermon published in May 1829. In this controversy Dr. Brown took a prominent and consistent part. A voluntary church association having been formed in Edinburgh, (Dr. Brown being one of the committee,) led, in February 1833, to the formation of an association at Glasgow for promoting the interests of the Church of Scotland, and thenceforth "the battle of Establishments" waxed hotter and hotter. Voluntary church associations and Church Defence associations were formed over the whole kingdom, and for several years after, churchmen and dissenters no longer acted together as brethren, either in religious societies or in the social intercourse of private life.

A more painful and trying ordeal awaited Dr. Brown. In 1842, four ministers of Dr. Brown's denomination were expelled from the Synod, for holding views subversive of the special reference of the atonement as held by their body. At the meeting of Synod in October 1843, in consequence of the transmission of an overture by the Presbytery of Paisley, the Synod requested the two senior professors, Drs. Balmer and Brown, to express their sentiments on the doctrinal points, regarding which differences from the views of the body were alleged to be held by these ministers. This the professors accordingly did, much to the satisfaction, with the conference that followed, of the Synod, as stated in their finding on the occasion. Subsequently Dr. Marshall published a pamphlet entitled 'The Catholic Doctrine of Redemption Vindicated,' in the Appendix to which he threw out certain imputations against Drs. Brown and Balmer, of which they complained to the Synod. A committee was appointed to take Dr. Marshall's statements into consideration, and also the published speeches of the two professors. The result was that Dr. Marshall disavowed the insinuation that they taught anything inconsistent with the standards of the church, and he spontaneously intimated his

purpose to suppress the Appendix altogether. But the matter did not end here, as it was thought it would, for Dr. Marshall returned to the charge.

At the meeting of the Synod in May 1845, Dr. Brown, by the advice of his presbytery, presented a complaint in reference to a pamphlet published, shortly before, by Dr. Marshall, entitled, 'Remarks on the Statements on certain doctrinal points made before the United Secession Synod at their request, by the two senior Professors,' in which he pronounced the doctrine enunciated by them to be "subverting the very foundation of our hopes, entirely subverting the doctrine of election, rendering the gospel little more than a solemn mockery," with more to the same effect; and he requested that the Synod would either enter on the investigation of these charges "in due form," or release him from his professorial duties. The Synod, after finding that Dr. Brown had acted with great propriety in bringing the matter before them, expressed their satisfaction with the explanation which he had given in his 'Statement' and otherwise, declaring also their entire confidence in his soundness in the faith, and their trust that he would continue to discharge his important functions with equal honour to himself and benefit to the church. In regard to Dr. Marshall, they found that in his recently published pamphlet he had reiterated serious charges, formerly brought forward on insufficient grounds against Dr. Brown, in a still more offensive form, that he ought to have brought the matter before the church courts in the only competent way, and that he should, therefore, be admonished at the bar of the Synod. After this decision, Dr. Marshall intimated his intention of bringing a libel against Dr. Brown, and another meeting of Synod was appointed in July, that he might have the opportunity of producing his libel before the next meeting of the Divinity Hall.

Accordingly, in the following July, Dr. Marshall, assisted by Dr. Hay of Kinross, presented a libel against Dr. Brown, being the first prosecution for heresy by libel that had ever taken place in the Synod of the Secession church. The libel contained five counts, and Dr. Brown was triumphantly acquitted on them all. On the

whole case the Synod unanimously adopted the following finding:

"The Synod finds that there exists no ground even for suspicion that he holds, or has ever held, any opinion on the points under review inconsistent with the Word of God, or the subordinate standards of this church. The Synod, therefore, dismisses the libel; and while it sincerely sympathizes with Dr. Brown in the unpleasant and painful circumstances in which he has been placed, it renews the expression of confidence in him given at last meeting, and entertains the hope that the issue of this cause has been such as will, by the blessing of God, restore peace and confidence throughout the church, and terminate the unhappy controversy which has so long agitated it."

During the whole discussions in this unhappy case, Dr. Brown displayed great wisdom and Christian temper, and his own congregation sympathized with him most sincerely in the trying and painful circumstances in which he had been placed. As a mark of their affection and sympathy, they met in the following September, and presented him with a valuable testimonial.

On the death of Dr. Peddie, senior pastor of Bristo Street congregation, Edinburgh, 11th October, 1845, Dr. Brown preached his funeral sermon to his congregation, which was afterwards printed. In the movement for the union of the Secession and Relief bodies, he took a warm part. After that work had been accomplished, and the United Presbyterian Church formed in 1847, he devoted his remaining efforts to expository comments on the Sacred Scriptures.

In 1856, on the completion of the fiftieth year of his ministry, his jubilee was celebrated. His attached congregation, on that occasion, presented him with a purse containing £600. This noble gift he at once generously devoted, with an added sum, to the formation of a fund for the annual relief of aged ministers of the United Presbyterian church.

The duties of his professorship Dr. Brown discharged with much enthusiasm and assiduity till 1857, when increasing infirmities rendered him unequal to the labours which it imposed. His pulpit ministrations he was also compelled to relinquish at the same time, but occasionally, when his health permitted, he would appear in public to cheer and instruct his flock.

For some time he suffered severely from internal pains, and it was supposed that his liver was

affected, but latterly he enjoyed a complete immunity from these. His personal appearance, which was fine and dignified, was, previously to his death, greatly changed, in reference to which he himself expressively said, "The Master changes our countenance, and sends us away."

Dr. Brown died at his house, Arthur Lodge, Newington, Edinburgh, 13th October, 1858, in his 74th year. So high was the estimation in which he was held, that he may be said to have had a public funeral. The Lord Provost and magistrates of Edinburgh attended in their official robes. He was followed to the grave, in the Lower Calton burying-ground, by his former congregations of Biggar and Rose Street, as well as by his people of Broughton Place church, and by ministers of all denominations. All felt that a good man and "a prince in Israel" had been gathered to his rest. On the Sunday succeeding his funeral, his colleague, Dr. Andrew Thomson, and Dr. Harper, North Leith, preached funeral sermons in Broughton Place church. He was twice married, first, to Jane Nimmo, daughter and sister of two eminent physicians in Glasgow. She died in 1816; and, secondly, to Margaret Fisher Crum, of the Thornliebank family, descended from Ebenezer Erskine and Mr. Fisher, two of the five fathers of the Secession. He left three sons and as many daughters. Two of his sons were educated for the medical profession; Dr. John Brown of Edinburgh, and Dr. William Brown. The third son was but a youth at the time of his father's death.

The influence of Dr. Brown in his own denomination was very great. But he was never an ecclesiastical leader, in the generally understood sense of the term. He had little turn for the platform, and he spoke but rarely in church courts. In all public questions, however, he took a deep and enlightened interest, and when he did express his opinions on any subject, it was with an authority which showed that he had thoroughly considered it, and was familiar with all its bearings. Both as a preacher and a lecturer, he was an evangelical of the highest order, closely resembling the founders of his denomination in a religious aspect, vigorous, pure, fervent, manly, and profoundly pathetic.

Deemed the ripest Biblical scholar of his age, it was only late in life that he became a theological writer. He had a magnificent library, probably the largest clerical library in Scotland, except one. His Greek New Testaments, which he commenced to hoard when he was fourteen, were, it is believed, unique in number and in quality for a private library, and his Latin and French theological authors, of the 16th century, were all but complete. He had also a fine collection of classics, which he read to the last. Although he taught as a professor for a quarter of a century, his series of commentaries, on which his name must chiefly rest, were published within the last ten years of his life. The publication of more than ten octavo volumes by a man considerably above sixty when he began, and several of these on some of the most difficult Epistles of the New Testament, is certainly something unusual in the history of literature.

Dr. Brown's more important works are:

Expository Discourses on the First Epistle of the Apostle Peter. In three volumes. 8vo.

Discourses and Sayings of our Lord Jesus Christ: Illustrated in a Series of Expositions. In three volumes. Second edition. 8vo.

An Exposition of our Lord's Intercessory Prayer, with a Discourse on the Relation of our Lord's Intercession to the Conversion of the World. 8vo.

Resurrection of Life: An Exposition of 1 Cor. xv. With a Discourse on our Lord's Resurrection. 8vo.

Sufferings and Glories of the Messiah signified beforehand to David and Isaiah; An Exposition of Psalm xviii. and Isaiah lii. 13; liii. 12. 8vo.

An Exposition of the Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Galatians. 8vo.

He also published the following as separate Sermons:

The Danger of Opposing Christianity, and the Certainty of its final Triumph: A Sermon preached before the Edinburgh Missionary Society, on Tuesday, 2d April, 1816. 8vo.

On the State of Scotland, in reference to the Means of Religious Instruction: A Sermon preached at the Opening of the Associate Synod, on Tuesday, 27th April, 1819. 8vo.

On the Duty of Pecuniary Contribution to Religious Purposes: A Sermon preached before the London Missionary Society, on Thursday, May 10, 1821. Third edition. 18mo.

Sermon occasioned by the Death of the Rev. James Hall, D.D., Edinburgh. 8vo. 1826.

The Abolition of Death: a Sermon. Foolscap 8vo.

The Friendship of Christ and his People Indissoluble: A Sermon on the Death of the Rev. John Mitchell, D.D., Glasgow. 8vo.

Human Authority in Religion condemned by Jesus Christ: An Expository Discourse. Foolscap 8vo.

The Christian Ministry, and the Character and Destiny of its Occupants, Worthy and Unworthy: A Sermon on the



Death of the Rev. Robert Balmer, D.D., Berwick. Second edition. 8vo.

Heaven: A Sermon on the Death of the Rev. James Peddie, D.D., Edinburgh. 8vo.

The Present Condition of them who are "Asleep in Christ:" A Sermon on the Death of the Rev. Hugh Heugh, D.D., Glasgow. 8vo.

The Good Shepherd: A Sermon. 24mo.

His smaller tracts are as follows:

1. On the Bible Society controversy.

Statement of the Claims of the British and Foreign Bible Society on the Support of the Christian Public: With an Appendix. 8vo.

Remarks on Certain Statements by Alex. Haldane, Esq., in his "Memoir of Robert Haldane of Auchingray, and his brother, James A. Haldane." 8vo.

2. On the Voluntary controversy.

The Law of Christ respecting Civil Obedience, especially in the Payment of Tribute; with an Appendix of Notes; to which are added Two Addresses on the Voluntary Church Controversy. Second edition, 1838. Third edition. 8vo.

What ought the Dissenters of Scotland to do in the present Crisis? Second edition, 8vo. 1840.

3. On the Atonement charge.

Opinions on Faith, Divine Influence, Human Inability, the Design and Effect of the Death of Christ, Assurance, and the Sonship of Christ. Second edition, with additional Notes. 12mo.

Statement made, April 1, 1845, before the United Associate Presbytery of Edinburgh, on asking their Advice. Second edition. 12mo.

Miscellaneous.

Strictures on Mr. Yates' Vindication of Unitarianism. 8vo.

Remarks on the Plans and Publications of Robert Owen, Esq. of New Lanark. 8vo.

On Religion, and the Means of its Attainment. Sixth edition. 18mo.

On Forgetfulness of God. Second edition. 18mo.

The Christian Pastor's Manual; a Selection of Tracts on the Duties, Difficulties, and Encouragements of the Christian Ministry. 12mo.

A Tribute to the Memory of a very dear Christian Friend. Third edition. 18mo.

Discourses suited to the administration of the Lord's Supper. Second edition. 12mo.

Hints on the Permanent Obligation and Frequent Observation of the Lord's Supper. Second edition. 12mo.

Hints on the Nature and Influence of Christian Hope. Post 8vo.

The Mourner's Friend; or, Instruction and Consolation for the Bereaved, a Selection of Tracts and Hymns. Second edition. 32mo.

The United Secession Church Vindicated from the Charge, made by James A. Haldane, Esq., of Sanctioning Indiscriminate Admission to Communion. 1839, 8vo.

On the Means and Manifestations of a Genuine Revival of Religion: an Address delivered before the United Associate Presbytery of Edinburgh, on November 19, 1839. Second edition. 12mo.

Hints to Students of Divinity; an Address at the Opening of the United Secession Theological Seminary, August 3, 1841. Foolscap 8vo.

Memorial of Mrs. Margaret Fisher Brown. Foolscap 8vo. Statement on certain Doctrinal Points; made October 5th, 1843, before the United Associate Synod, at their request. 12mo.

On the Equity and Benignity of the Divine Law. 24mo. Comfortable Words for Christian Parents Bereaved of Little Children. Second edition. 18mo.

Barnabas, or the Christianly Good Man: in Three Discourses. Second edition. Foolscap 8vo.

Memorials of the Rev. James Fisher, Minister of the Associate (Burgher) Congregation, Glasgow; Professor of Divinity to the Associate (Burgher) Synod; and one of the Four Leaders of the Secession from the Established Church of Scotland: In a Narrative of his Life, and a Selection from his Writings. Foolscap 8vo.

Hints on the Lord's Supper and Thoughts for the Lord's Table. Foolscap 8vo.

Plain Discourses on Important Subjects. Foolscap 8vo.

Discourses suited to the Administration of the Lord's Supper. Third edition. 8vo.

The Dead in Christ, their State Present and Future, with Reflections on the Death of a very dear Christian Friend. 18mo.

He also edited the following works, viz.:

Maclaurin's Essays and Sermons, with an Introductory Essay. Second edition. 12mo.

Henry's Communicant's Companion, with an Introductory Essay. Fourth edition.

Venn's Complete Duty of Man, with an Introductory Essay. Second edition. 12mo.

Theological Tracts. Selected and Original. 3 vols. Foolscap 8vo.

BROWN, JOHN, M.D., the founder of the Brunonian system of medicine, was born in 1735 or 1736, either in the village of Lintlaws or that of Preston, parish of Buncle, Berwickshire. His parents, who were Seceders, were in the humblest condition of life, his father's occupation not being above that of a day-labourer. Nevertheless they were anxious to give their son a decent and religious education. It was a frequent expression of his father's, "that he would gird his belt the tighter to give his son John a good education." He early discovered uncommon quickness of apprehension, and he was sent to school to learn English much sooner than the usual period. Before he was five years of age, he had read through almost the whole of the Old Testament. When he was little more than five years of age, he had the misfortune to lose his father. His mother afterwards married a weaver, by whose assistance he was enabled to continue at school, where he was distinguished for his unwearied application, his facility in mastering the tasks assigned to him, and the retentiveness of his memory. Before he was ten years of age, he had gone through the



routine of grammar education required previously to entering college. But as his mother could not afford to put him to the university, he was bound apprentice to a weaver. For this occupation he had a rooted aversion, and Mr. Cruickshank kindly offered to allow him to attend the school gratuitously. He therefore resumed his studies, with the view of ultimately becoming a preacher of the Secession. In a short time he became so necessary to his master, that he was occasionally deputed to instruct the younger scholars.

At this period, we are told, "he was of a religious turn, and was so strongly attached to the sect of Seceders, or Whigs, as they are called in Scotland, in which he had been bred, that he would have thought his salvation hazarded, if he had attended the meetings of the established church. He aspired to be a preacher of a purer religion." A circumstance which happened about his thirteenth year had the effect of making him altogether relinquish the idea of becoming a seceding minister. Having been persuaded, by some of his school-fellows, to hear a sermon in the parish church of Dunse, he was in consequence summoned to appear before the session of the congregation of Seceders to which he belonged, to be rebuked for his conduct, but his pride got the better of his attachment to the sect. He resolved not to submit to the censure of the session, and in order to avoid a formal expulsion, he at once renounced their authority, and professed himself a member of the established church. He afterwards acted for some years as usher in Dunse school; and about the age of twenty, was engaged as tutor to the son of a gentleman in the neighbourhood. This situation he left in 1755, when he went to Edinburgh, where, while he studied at the philosophy classes, he supported himself by instructing his fellow-students in the Greek and Latin languages. He afterwards attended the divinity hall, and had proceeded so far in his theological studies as to be called upon to deliver, in the public hall, a discourse upon a prescribed portion of scripture, the usual step preliminary to being licensed to preach.

About this time, on the recommendation of a friend, he was employed by a gentleman then studying medicine to translate into Latin an inaugural dissertation. The superior manner in

which he executed his task gained him great reputation, which induced him to turn his attention towards the study of medicine. Shortly afterwards he retired to Dunse, and resumed his former occupation of usher. At Martinmas 1759 he returned to Edinburgh, and a vacancy happening in one of the classes of the High School, he became a candidate, but without success. Being unable to pay the fees for the medical classes, at the commencement of the college session in that year, he addressed an elegantly composed Latin letter, first to Dr. Alexander Monro, then professor of anatomy, and afterwards to the other medical professors in the university, from whom he immediately received gratis tickets of admission to their different courses of lectures.

For two or three years he supported himself by teaching the classics; but he afterwards devoted himself to that occupation which is known at the university by the name of 'grinding,' that is, preparing medical candidates for their probationary examinations, which in his time were conducted in Latin. For composing a thesis, he charged ten guineas; and for translating one into Latin, his price was five. In 1761 he became a member of the Royal Medical Society, where, in the discussion of medical theories, he had an opportunity of displaying his talents to advantage. He enjoyed the particular favour of the celebrated Cullen, who received him into his family as tutor to his children, and treated him with every mark of confidence and esteem. He even made him assistant in his lectures—Brown illustrating and explaining to the pupils in the evening the lecture delivered by Dr. Cullen in the morning. In 1765, under the patronage of that eminent professor, he opened a boarding-house for students attending the university, the profits of which, with those of his professional engagements, enabled him to marry a Miss Lamond, the daughter of a respectable citizen of Edinburgh. In spite of all his advantages, however, his total want of economy, and his taste for company and convivial pleasures, reduced him, in the course of three or four years, to a state of insolvency, and he was under the necessity of calling a meeting of his creditors, and making a compromise with them.

With the view of qualifying himself for an ana-

tomical professorship in one of the infant colleges of America, he at this time devoted himself to obtaining an intimate knowledge of anatomy and botany; but Cullen, who found him useful in conducting his Latin correspondence, persuaded him to relinquish the design of leaving Scotland. Soon afterwards he became a candidate for the vacant chair of the theory of medicine, and was again unsuccessful, Dr. Gregory having been appointed. On this occasion, an anecdote got into circulation, which, if true, reflects little credit on his heretofore friend and patron, Dr. Cullen. Coming forward without recommendation, it was reported, that when the magistrates, who are the patrons of the professorships, asked who this unfriended candidate was, Cullen, so far from giving him his support, observed, with a sarcastic smile, "Surely this can never be our Jock!" Attributing his disappointment to the jealousy of Cullen, Brown resolved to break off all connection with him. This he did after his rejection on applying to become a member of the society which published the *Edinburgh Medical Essays*, admission into which Cullen could easily have procured him.

Shortly after this he commenced giving lectures in Latin upon a new system of medicine, which he had formed in opposition to Cullen's theories, and employed the manuscript of his '*Elementa Medicinæ*,' composed some time previously, as his text-book. The novelty of his doctrines procured him at first a numerous class of pupils; and the contest between his partisans and those of his opponents was carried to the highest possible extreme. In the Royal Medical Society, the debates among the students on the subject of the new system were conducted with so much vehemence and intemperance, that they frequently terminated in a duel between some of the parties. A law was in consequence passed, by which it was enacted that any member who challenged another on account of anything said in the public debates, should be expelled the society. In the autumn of 1779 Brown took the degree of M.D. at the university of St. Andrews, his rupture with the professors of Edinburgh preventing him for applying for it from that university. Not only the medical professors, but the medical practitioners, were opposed to his system, and he was visited with much

rancorous obloquy and misrepresentation by his opponent Dr. Cullen and his abettors. The imprudence of his conduct in private life, and his intemperate habits, gave his enemies a great advantage over him. One of his pupils informed Dr. Beddoes "that he used, before he began to read his lecture, to take fifty drops of laudanum in a glass of whisky, repeating the dose four or five times during the lecture. Between the effects of these stimulants and his voluntary exertions, he soon waxed warm, and by degrees his imagination was exalted into phrensy."

His design seems to have been to simplify the science of medicine, and to render the knowledge of it easily attainable. All general or universal diseases were reduced by him to two great families or classes, the sthenic and the asthenic; the former depending upon an excess of excitement, the latter upon a deficiency of it. Apoplexy is an instance of the former, common fever of the latter. The former were to be removed by debilitating, the latter by stimulating medicines, of which the most powerful are wine, brandy, and opium; the stimuli being applied gradually, and with much caution. "Spasmodic and convulsive disorders, and even hemorrhages," he says in his preface to the '*Elementa Medicinæ*,' "were found to proceed from debility; and wine and brandy, which had been thought hurtful in these diseases, he found the most powerful of all remedies in removing them." In order to prejudice the minds of the public against the "Brunonian system," as it was called, his enemies spread a report that its author cured *all* diseases with brandy and laudanum, the latter of which, till the proper use of it was pointed out by Dr. Brown, had been employed by physicians very sparingly in the cure of diseases.

In 1780 he published his '*Elementa Medicinæ*,' which his opponents did not venture openly to refute, but those students who were known to resort to Dr. Brown's lectures were marked out, and in their inaugural dissertations at the college, any allusion to his work, or quotation from it, was absolutely prohibited. "Had a candidate," says Dr. Brown's son in the life of his father, prefixed to his works, "been so bold as to affirm that opium acted as a stimulant, and denied that its primary action was sedative; or had he asserted that

a catarrh, or a similar inflammatory complaint, was occasioned by the action of heat, or of heating things, upon a body previously exposed for some time to cold, and that it would give way to cold and antiphlogistic regimen—facts which are now no longer controverted—he might have continued to enjoy his new opinions, but would have been very unlikely to attain the object he had in view in presenting himself for examination.” The number of students attending his classes became in consequence very much reduced.

In 1776 Dr. Brown had been elected president of the Royal Medical Society, and, notwithstanding the violent opposition made to his system by the older physicians, he was again chosen to the chair in 1780. In 1785 he instituted the Mason Lodge called the “Roman Eagle,” with the design of preventing, as far as possible, the rapid decline of the language and literature of the ancient Romans. Several gentlemen of talent and reputation became members of this society; and among others the celebrated Crosbie, at that time one of the chief ornaments of the Scottish bar. His motives in instituting this lodge have been variously represented, and one of his biographers has asserted, it appears erroneously, that it was with the view of “gaining proselytes to his new doctrine.” The obligation signed by the members of the institution sufficiently points out the objects of the association. Upon this occasion he received the compliments of all who wished well to polite literature. At the meetings of the institution, at which nothing but Latin was spoken, Brown usually presided, and addressed the members in the Latin language with fluency, purity, and animation. In the same year in which he founded the Roman Eagle Lodge, he published anonymously his English work, entitled ‘*Outlines*,’ in which, under the character of a student, he points out the fallacy of former systems of medicine, and farther illustrates the principles of his own doctrine. His excesses had gradually brought him and his system into discredit with the public; and at one time his pecuniary difficulties were so great, that he was reduced to the necessity of concluding a course of lectures in prison, where he had been confined for debt. In this distressing situation, a one hundred pound note was

secretly conveyed to him from an unknown person, who was afterwards traced to be the late generous and patriotic Lord Gardenstone.

His prospects and circumstances becoming worse daily, in the year 1786 he quitted his native country for London, hoping that his merit would be better rewarded in the capital of the empire than it had been in Edinburgh. He was now in the fifty-first year of his age, and had a wife and eight children dependent on him, but his expectations of success were very sanguine. Soon after his arrival he delivered three successive courses of lectures at the Devil Tavern, Fleet Street, which, being attended only by a few hearers, added little to his income. From Mr. Johnson, bookseller, of St. Paul’s Churchyard, he received a small sum for the first edition of the translation of his ‘*Elementa Medicinæ*.’ We learn from his son’s memoir of his life, that about this time, in consequence of a paltry intrigue, he was deprived of the situation of physician to the king of Prussia, that monarch having written to his ambassador in London to find him out, and send him over to Berlin, and another person of the name of Brown, an apothecary, having gone to Prussia without the ambassador’s knowledge. It is also said that, on a previous occasion, the interference of his enemies prevented him from obtaining the professorship of medicine in the university of Padua, where his system had many adherents, as well as in Italy generally. In Germany, too, it found much favour, being propagated with great zeal by Girtanner and Weikard. Having furnished his house in Golden Square on credit, the broker from whom he got his furniture in a few months threw him into the King’s Bench prison, without any previous demand for the money due to him. During his confinement he was applied to by a bookseller, named Murray, for a nostrum or pill, for which the popularity of his name would ensure an extensive sale. As he was only offered a trifle for the property of it, he rejected the proposal. Soon after he was solicited by no less than five persons to make up a secret or quack medicine, but as they could never come to terms, he steadily refused all their entreaties. Their object was to take advantage of his necessities, and without making him an adequate recompense, to extort



from him the possession of a nostrum, which would have been a fertile source of gain to them, but a disgrace to him as a respectable physician. By the friendly assistance of a countryman of the name of Miller, and the liberality of the late Mr. Maddison, stock-broker, of Charing Cross, he at length obtained his liberty, in the early part of the year 1788.

He now applied himself with earnestness to execute different works which he had planned while in prison. Besides the translation of his '*Elementa Medicinæ*,' which he had published, he proposed among other works to bring out a new edition of his '*Observations*;' a '*Treatise on the Gout*,' for which he was to receive £500 from a bookseller; also a treatise on '*The Operation of Opium on the Human Constitution*;' a new edition of the '*Elementa*,' with additions; and a '*Review of Medical Reviewers*.' His prospects were beginning to brighten and his practice to increase, when a sudden stroke of apoplexy at once put a period to his life, and to the illusive hopes of future prosperity which he had been cherishing. He died October 7, 1788, in the 53d year of his age; having the day preceding that of his death, delivered the introductory lecture of a fourth course, at his house in Golden Square. He had taken, as was his custom, a considerable quantity of laudanum before going to bed, and he died in the course of the night. In 1795 Dr. Beddoes published an edition of his '*Elements of Medicine*,' for the benefit of his family, with a life of the author. In 1804 his eldest son, Dr. William Cullen Brown, published his works, with a memoir of his father, in 3 vols. 8vo. Dr. Brown's system was undoubtedly one of great ingenuity, but although some of his conclusions have proved useful in the improvement of medical science, his opinions, never generally adopted in practice, have long ago been abandoned by the profession. In '*Kay's Edinburgh Portraits*,' Dr. Brown figures as a very prominent character. His works are:

*Elementa Medicinæ*. Edin. 1780, 8vo. Editio altera plurimum emendata et integrum demum opus exhibens. Edin. 1787, 2 vols. 8vo. 1794, 8vo.

*Observations on the Principles of the Old System of Physic, exhibiting a Compound of the New Doctrine*. Containing a new account of the state of Medicine, from the present times backward to the restoration of the genuine learning in the western parts of Europe. Edin. 1787, 8vo.

*Elements of Medicine*, translated from the *Elementa Medicinæ Brunonis*; with large Notes, Illustrations, and Comments, by the author of the original work. Lond. 1788, 2 vols. 8vo. Of this a new edition was published by Dr. Beddoes, revised and corrected, with a Biographical Preface. Lond. 1795, 2 vols. 8vo.

BROWN, JOHN, an ingenious artist and elegant scholar, the son of a goldsmith and watchmaker, was born in 1752 at Edinburgh, and was early destined to the profession of a painter. In 1771 he went to Italy, where for ten years he improved himself in his art. At Rome he met with Sir William Young and Mr. Townley, and accompanied them as a draftsman into Sicily. Of the antiquities of this celebrated island he took several very fine views in pen and ink, which were exquisitely finished, and preserved the appropriate character of the buildings which he intended to represent. On his return to Edinburgh he gained the esteem of many eminent persons by his elegant manners and instructive conversation on various subjects, particularly on those of art and music, of both of which his knowledge was very extensive and accurate. He was particularly honoured by the notice of Lord Monboddo, who gave him a general invitation to his table, and employed him in making drawings in pencil for him.

In the year 1786 he went to London, where he was much employed as a painter of small portraits with black lead pencil, which, besides being correctly drawn, faithfully exhibited the features and character of the persons whom they represented. After some stay in London, the weak state of his health, which had become impaired by his close application, induced him to try the effects of a sea voyage; and he returned to Edinburgh, to settle his father's affairs, who was then dead. On the passage from London he grew rapidly worse, and was at the point of death when the ship arrived at Leith. With much difficulty he was conveyed to Edinburgh, and placed in the bed of his friend and brother-artist, Runciman, whose death occurred in 1784. Here Brown died, September 5, 1787.

In 1789 his '*Letters on the Poetry and Music of the Italian Opera*,' 12mo, with an introduction by Lord Monboddo, to whom they were originally written, was published for the benefit of Brown's widow. His lordship, in the fourth volume of '*The Origin and Progress of Language*,' speaking of



Mr. Brown, says: "The account that I have given of the Italian language is taken from one who resided above ten years in Italy; and who, besides understanding the language perfectly, is more learned in the Italian arts of painting, sculpture, music, and poetry, than any man I ever met with. His natural good taste he has improved by the study of the monuments of ancient art to be seen at Rome and Florence; and as beauty in all the arts is pretty much the same, consisting of grandeur and simplicity, variety, decorum, and a suitableness to the subject, I think he is a good judge of language, and of writing, as well as of painting, sculpture, and music." A well written character in Latin, by an advocate in Edinburgh, is appended to the Letters. Mr. Brown left behind him several very highly finished portraits in pencil, and many exquisite sketches in pencil and pen and ink, which he had taken of persons and places in Italy. The peculiar characteristics of his hand were delicacy, correctness, and taste, and the leading features of his mind were acuteness, liberality, and sensibility, joined to a character firm, vigorous, and energetic. His last performances were two exquisite drawings, one from Mr. Townley's celebrated bust of Homer, and the other from a fine original bust of Pope, supposed to have been the work of Rysbrack. From these two drawings, two beautiful engravings were made by Mr. Bartolozzi and his pupil Mr. Bovi. A portrait of Brown with Runciman, disputing about a passage in Shakspeare's *Tempest*, the joint production of these artists, is in the gallery at Dryburgh Abbey.

BROWN, ROBERT, styled of Markle, an eminent agricultural writer, was born in 1757 in the village of East Linton, Haddingtonshire, where he entered into business; but his natural genius led him to agricultural pursuits, which he followed with singular success. He commenced his agricultural career at Westfortune, and soon afterwards removed to Markle. He was intimately acquainted with the late George Rennie of Phantassie, who chiefly confined his energies to the practice of agriculture; while Mr. Brown gave his attention to the literary department. His '*Treatise on Rural Affairs*,' and his articles in the Edinburgh '*Farmer's Magazine*,' which he conducted for fif-

teen years, evinced the soundness of his practical knowledge, and the vigour of his intellectual faculties. His best articles have been translated into the French and German languages. He died February 14, 1831, at Drylawhill, East Lothian, in his 74th year.

BROWN, THOMAS, an eminent metaphysician, youngest son of the Rev. Samuel Brown, minister of Kirkmabreck, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, and of Mary, daughter of John Smith, Esq., Wigtown, was born at the manse of that parish, January 9, 1778. His father dying when he was not much more than a year old, his mother removed with her family to Edinburgh, where he was by her early taught the first rudiments of his education. It is said that he acquired the whole alphabet in one lesson, and everything else with the same readiness, so much so, that he was able to read the Scriptures when between four and five years of age. In his seventh year, he was sent to a brother of his mother residing in London, by whom he was placed at a school, first at Camberwell, and afterwards at Chiswick. In these and two other academies to which he was subsequently transferred, he made great progress in classical literature. In 1792, upon the death of his uncle, Captain Smith, he returned to Edinburgh, and entered as a student at the university of that city. In the summer of 1793, being on a visit to some friends in Liverpool, he was introduced to Dr. Currie, the biographer of Burns, by whom his attention was first directed to metaphysical subjects; Dr. Currie having presented him with Mr. Dugald Stewart's '*Elements of the Philosophy of the human mind*,' then just published. The winter after, young Brown attended Mr. Stewart's moral philosophy class, in the college of Edinburgh; and at the close of one of the lectures he went forward to that celebrated philosopher, though personally unknown to him, and modestly submitted some remarks which he had written respecting one of his theories. Mr. Stewart, after listening to him attentively, informed him, that he had received a letter from the distinguished M. Prevost of Geneva, containing similar arguments to those stated by the young student. This proved the commencement of a friendship, which Dr. Brown continued to enjoy till his death.

At the age of nineteen, he was a member of that association which included the names of Brougham, Erskine, Jeffrey, Birkbeck, Logan, Leyden, Sydney Smith, Reddie, and others, who established the academy of physics at Edinburgh, the object of which was, "the investigation of Nature, and the laws by which her phenomena are regulated." From this society originated the publication of the 'Edinburgh Review.' Some articles in the early numbers of that work, and particularly the leading article in the 2d number, upon Kant's Philosophy, were written by Dr. Brown. In 1798 he published 'Observations on the Zoonomia of Dr. Darwin,' the greater part of which was written in his eighteenth year, and which contains the germ of all his subsequent views in regard to mind, and of those principles of philosophising by which he was guided in his future inquiries. In 1799 he was a candidate for the chair of Rhetoric, and on the death of Dr. Finlayson, for that of Logic, but in both cases unsuccessfully. In 1803, after attending the usual medical course, he took his degree of M.D.

In the same year he published the first edition of his poems in two vols., written principally while he was at college. His next publication was an Examination of the Principles of Mr. Hume respecting Causation, which was caused by a note in Mr. Leslie's Essay on Heat; and the great merits of which caused it to be noticed in a very flattering manner in the Edinburgh Review, in an able article by Mr. Horner. Professor Stewart also spoke very highly in favour of Dr. Brown's Essay, and Sir James Mackintosh has pronounced it the finest model in mental philosophy since Berkeley. In 1806 he brought out a second edition of this treatise, considerably enlarged; and in 1818 the third addition appeared, with many additions, under the title of 'An Inquiry into the Relation of Cause and Effect.' Having commenced practice as a physician in Edinburgh he entered, in 1806, into partnership with the late Dr. Gregory. Mr. Stewart's declining health requiring him occasionally to be absent from his class, he applied to Dr. Brown to supply his place; and in the winter of 1808-9, the latter officiated for a short time as Mr. Stewart's substitute. "The moral philosophy class at this period," says his biographer, Dr

Welsh, "presented a very striking aspect. It was not a crowd of youthful students led into transports of admiration by the ignorant enthusiasm of the moment; distinguished members of the bench, of the bar, and of the pulpit, were daily present to witness the powers of this rising philosopher. Some of the most eminent of the professors were to be seen mixing with the students, and Mr. Playfair, in particular, was present at every lecture. The originality, and depth, and eloquence of the lectures, had a very marked effect upon the young men attending the university, in leading them to metaphysical speculations." In the following winter, Dr. Brown's assistance was again rendered necessary; and in 1810, in consequence of a wish expressed by Mr. Stewart to that effect, he was officially conjoined with him in the professorship. In the summer of 1814 he concluded his poem called the 'Paradise of Coquettes,' which he published anonymously in London, and which met with a favourable reception. In the succeeding year he brought out another volume of poetry under the name of 'The Wanderer in Norway.' In 1816 he wrote his 'Bower of Spring,' near Dunkeld in Perthshire. In 1818 he published a poetical tale, entitled 'Agnes.' In the autumn of 1819, at his favourite retreat in the neighbourhood of Dunkeld, he commenced his text book, a work which he had long meditated for the benefit of his students. Towards the end of December of the same year his health began to give way, and after the recess, he was in such a state of weakness as to be unable for some time to resume his official duties. His ill health having assumed an alarming aspect, he was advised by his physicians to proceed to London, as he had, upon a former occasion, derived great benefit from a sea voyage. Accompanied by his two sisters he hastened to the metropolis, with the intention of going to a milder climate as soon as the season allowed, and took lodgings at Brompton, where he died, April 2, 1820. His remains were put into a leaden coffin, and removed to Kirkmabreck, where they were laid, according to his own request, beside those of his parents; his mother, whom he tenderly loved, having died in 1817.

Dr. Brown was rather above the middle height.

A portrait of him by Watson, taken in 1806, is said faithfully to preserve his likeness. The following woodcut of it is from the engraving by W. Walker.



*Thomas Brown M.D.*

He was distinguished for his gentleness, kindness, and delicacy of mind, united with great independence of spirit, a truly British love of liberty, and an ardent desire for the diffusion of knowledge, virtue, and happiness among mankind. All his habits were simple, temperate, studious, and domestic. As a philosopher, he was remarkable for his power of analysing, and for that comprehensive energy, which, to use his own words, "sees, through a long train of thought, a distant conclusion, and separating, at every stage, the essential from the accessory circumstances, and gathering and combining analogies as it proceeds, arrives at length at a system of harmonious truth." As a poet, Dr. Brown exhibited much taste and gracefulness, but his poetry is not of a character ever to become popular. His lectures, which were published after his death, in four volumes, 8vo, have passed through several editions. An account of his life and writings was published by the Rev. Dr. David Welsh, in one volume, 8vo, in 1825. His works are

*Observations on the Zoonomia of Erasmus Darwin, M.D.* Edin. 1798, 8vo

*Poems.* Edin. 1804, 2 vols. 12mo.

*Observations on the Nature and Tendency of Mr. Hume's Doctrine concerning the Relation of Cause and Effect* Edin. 1806, 8vo. 3d edit., under the title of *An Enquiry into the Relation of Cause and Effect*, 1818.

*A Short Criticism on the Terms of the Charges against Mr. Leslie, in the Protest of the Ministers of Edinburgh.* 1806, 8vo.

*Examination of some Remarks in the Reply of Dr. John Inglis to Professor Playfair.* Edin. 1806, 8vo.

*The Paradise of Coquettes; a Poem.* London, 1814. 2d edit. Edin. 1818, 8vo.

*The Wanderer in Norway; a Poem.* London, 1815, 8vo.

*The War Fiend.* 1816.

*The Bower of Spring, and other Poems.* London, 8vo. 1817.

*Agnes; a Poem.* 1818, 8vo.

*Emily; and other Poems.* 2d edit. 1818, 8vo.

*Lectures on the Philosophy of the Human Mind.* 4 vols. 8vo. Edin. 1820.

*System of the Philosophy of the Human Mind.* 8vo. Edin. 1820.

BROWN, WILLIAM LAWRENCE, D.D., an eminent theological writer, the son of the Rev. Wilham Brown, a native of Scotland, minister of the English church at Utrecht, in Holland, was born in that city, January 7, 1755. His mother was Janet Ogilvie, daughter of the Rev. George Ogilvie, minister of Kirriemuir. Being Scotch by both father and mother, his life is usually given in Scottish biographies. In 1757 his father, an eminent Latin scholar, was appointed professor of ecclesiastical history in the university of St. Andrews, and in consequence, returned to Scotland with his family. After receiving the usual education at the grammar school, young Brown, who early showed great quickness, was, at the age of twelve, sent to the university, where he devoted his attention chiefly to the study of classical literature, logic, and ethics. He passed through his academical course with much credit to himself, having received many of the prizes distributed by the chancellor for superior attainments. After he had been five years at the college, he became a student of divinity, and took his degree of M.A. He attended the divinity class for two years, and in 1774 removed to the university of Utrecht, where he prosecuted the study of theology, and also of the civil law. In 1777, on the death of his uncle, Dr. Robert Brown, who had succeeded his father as minister of the English church at Utrecht, the magistrates of that city, in compliance with the wishes of the congregation, offered the vacant charge to his young relative, who accepted it.



Returning to Scotland, he was licensed and ordained by the presbytery of St. Andrews, and, in March 1778, he was admitted minister of the English church at Utrecht. His congregation, though highly respectable, was not numerous; nevertheless, he was very assiduous in his preparations for the pulpit. To increase his income, he received pupils into his house; and among many other young men of rank and fortune, Lord Dacre is mentioned as one of whom he has spoken in very favourable terms. While he remained at Utrecht he made various excursions into France, Germany, and Switzerland, thereby enlarging his sphere of knowledge and observation, and becoming acquainted with the manners and habits of our continental neighbours. On the 28th May 1786, he married his cousin, Anne Elizabeth Brown, the daughter of his immediate predecessor, and by her, who was also a native of Holland, he had five sons and four daughters.

In 1783, the curators of the Stolpian Legacy at Leyden, which is appropriated to the encouragement of theological learning, proposed, as the subject of their annual prize, the Origin of Evil; when Mr. Brown appeared in the list of twenty-five competitors. On this occasion he received the second honour, namely, that of his dissertation being published at the expense of the trust: the first prize being gained by a learned Hungarian of the name of Joseph Paap de Fagoras. Mr. Brown's Essay was printed among the Memoirs of the Society, under the title of '*Disputatio de Fabrica Mundi, in quo Mala insunt, Naturæ Dei perfectissimæ haud repugnante.*' In 1784 the university of St. Andrews conferred on him the degree of D.D. On three different occasions, we are told, he obtained the medals awarded by the Teylerian Society at Haarlem for the best compositions in Latin, Dutch, French, or English, on certain prescribed subjects. In 1786 he obtained the gold medal for his Essay on Scepticism; in 1787 the silver medal for his dissertation in Latin on the Immortality of the Soul; and in 1792 the silver medal again for his Essay on the Natural Equality of Men. The Latin dissertation has never been printed; but the two English Essays were published, the first at London in 1788, and the other at Edinburgh in 1793. A second edition

of the latter work, the most popular of all his publications, and which even attracted the attention of the British Government, appeared at London in the course of the following year.

Previous to this he had been exposed to much annoyance on account of his attachment to the Orange dynasty, and had even repaired to London to endeavour to procure some literary situation in Great Britain, that he might be enabled to leave Holland altogether. The armed interposition of the Prussians in 1788 restored his friends to power in that country, and was the means of his appointment to a chair in the university. The states and the magistrates of Utrecht having jointly instituted a professorship of moral philosophy and ecclesiastical history, selected Dr. Brown to fill the new chair. The lectures were to be in the Latin language, and he had two courses to deliver, to be continued during a session of nearly eight months, for which he was allowed only a few weeks for preparation. Such an arduous task was very prejudicial to his health, and laid the foundation of complaints, from which he never fully recovered. The inaugural oration which he pronounced upon entering on his new duties was immediately published under the title of '*Oratio de Religionis et Philosophiæ Societate et Concordia maxime salutari.*' Traj. ad Rhen. 1788, 4to. Two years afterwards he was nominated rector of the university; and his address on the occasion, entitled '*Oratio de Imaginatione, in Vitæ Institutione regenda,*' was published in 4to, 1790. Having been offered the Greek professorship at St. Andrews, he was induced to decline it, on the curators of the university of Utrecht promising to increase his salary. To his other offices was now added the professorship of the law of nature, usually conjoined with the law of nations, and taught by members of the law faculty. During the period of his residence at Utrecht, Dr. Brown discharged his public duties with credit and reputation; but the war which followed the outbreak of the French revolution compelled him at last to quit Holland, on the rapid approach of the invading army of France.

In the month of January 1795, during a very severe winter, he, with his wife and five children, and some other relations, embarked from the coast



of Holland in an open boat, and landed in England after a stormy passage. In the summer of that year, on the resignation of Dr. Campbell, professor of divinity in Marischal College, Aberdeen, Dr. Brown, principally through the influence of Lord Auckland, whose acquaintance he had made while ambassador at the Hague, was appointed to the vacant chair; and he was soon afterwards nominated by the Crown principal of that university. On the death of Dr. Campbell in the ensuing April, Dr. Brown preached his funeral sermon, published at Aberdeen in 8vo, 1796. He also published, about this time, a Fast Sermon, entitled 'The Influence of Religion on National Prosperity;' and a Synod Sermon, called 'The Proper Method of Defending Religious Truth in Times of Infidelity.' He was a sound and impressive preacher, and an able and effective speaker on the popular side in the church courts.

In the first General Assembly of which he was a member, he made a very powerful speech in the case of Dr. Arnot, respecting his settlement at Kingsbarns, which was afterwards published. In 1800 Dr. Brown was named one of his Majesty's chaplains in ordinary for Scotland; and in 1804 dean of the Chapel Royal, and of the most ancient and most noble Order of the Thistle. In 1825 he was appointed to read the Gordon course of lectures on practical religion in the Marischal College. He was also one of the ministers of the West Church in Aberdeen.

His greatest literary effort was the essay which obtained Burnet's first prize, amounting to £1,250. The competitors were about fifty in number; and the judges were, Dr. Gerard, professor of divinity, Dr. Glennie, professor of moral philosophy, and Dr. Hamilton, professor of mathematics, all in Aberdeen. The second prize, amounting to £400, was awarded to Dr. Sumner, bishop of Chester. Dr. Brown's essay was published under the title of 'An Essay on the Existence of a Supreme Being possessed of Infinite Power, Wisdom, and Goodness; containing also the Refutation of the Objections urged against his Wisdom and Goodness,' Aberdeen, 1816, 2 vols. 8vo. In 1826 his last work of importance was published at Edinburgh, entitled 'A Comparative View of Christianity, and of the other Forms of Religion which have existed, and

still exist, in the World, particularly with regard to their Moral Tendency,' 2 vols. 8vo.

Dr. Brown died, at four in the morning of May 11, 1830, in the 76th year of his age. For two years his strength had imperceptibly declined; and although the decline became rapid about a week before his decease, he did not relinquish his usual employments. Reduced as he was to extreme weakness, he wrote part of a letter to two of his sons on the very last day of his mortal existence; to his third son, the Greek professor in Marischal college, he dictated a few sentences within six hours of his decease. "To an unusual share of classical learning," says the writer of his life in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' seventh edition, to which we are indebted for most of these details, "Dr. Brown added a very familiar acquaintance with several of the modern languages. Latin and French he wrote and spoke with great facility. His successive study of ethics, jurisprudence, and theology, had habituated his mind with the most important topics of speculation, relating to the present condition of man, and to his future destiny. His political sentiments were liberal and expansive, and connected with ardent aspirations after the general improvement and happiness of the human race. His reading in divinity had been very extensive; and he was well acquainted with the works of British and foreign theologians, particularly of those who wrote in the Latin language during the seventeenth century."—His works are:

*Disputatio de Fabrica Mundi, in quo Mala insunt, Naturæ Dei perfectissimæ hand repugnante.* Printed in the Memoirs of the Stolpian Society at Leyden, 1784.

*Essay on Scepticism,* London, 1788.

*Essay on the Natural Equality of Men;* Edinburgh 1793. 2d edition, London, 1794.

*Oratio de Religionis et Philosophiæ Societate et Concordia maxime Salutari.* An Inaugural Oration, 1788, 4to.

*Oratio de Imaginatione, in Vitæ Institutione regenda.* 1790, 4to.

*Funeral Sermon on the Death of Dr. Campbell,* Aberdeen. 1796.

*The Influence of Religion on National Prosperity,* a sermon preached on a Fast day. Aberdeen, 1796.

*The Proper Method of Defending Religious Truth in times of Infidelity.* A Synod sermon. Aberdeen, 1797.

*Substance of a speech delivered in the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, on Wednesday 28th May 1800, on the question respecting the settlement at Kingsbarns of the Rev. Dr. Robert Arnot, Professor of Divinity in St. Mary's College, St. Andrews.* Aberdeen, 1800.

*Volume of Sermons.* Edinburgh, 1803, 8vo.

An Essay on Sensibility, a poem published before he quitted Utrecht.

Philemon, or the Progress of Virtue, a poem. Edinburgh, 1809, 2 vols. 8vo.

An Examination of the Causes and Conduct of the present War with France, and of the most effectual means of obtaining Peace. London, 1798, 8vo, published anonymously.

Letters to the Rev. Dr. George Hill, Principal of St. Mary's College, St. Andrews. Aberdeen, 1801, 8vo.

Remarks on Certain Passages of an Examination of Mr. Dugald Stewart's Pamphlet, on the election of a Mathematical Professor in the University of Edinburgh. Aberdeen, 1806, 8vo.

On the Character and Influence of a virtuous king.

A Sermon on the Jubilee. Aberdeen, 1810, 8vo.

An Attempt towards a New Historical and Political Explanation of the Revelations. 1812.

An Essay on the Existence of a Supreme Being possessed of Infinite Wisdom, Power, and Goodness, containing also the Refutation of the Objections urged against his Wisdom and Goodness. Aberdeen, 1816, 2 vols. 8vo.

A Comparative View of Christianity and of the other Forms of Religion which have existed, and still exist in the World, particularly with regard to their moral tendency. Edinburgh, 2 vols. 8vo.

Various detached sermons and tracts.

BROWNE, JAMES, LL.D., author of the 'History of the Highlands and of the Highland Clans,' was born at Whitefield, parish of Cargill, Perthshire, in 1793. His father was a manufacturer at Cupar Angus, having in his employment a number of weavers. He unfortunately met with some losses in trade, but while in more thriving circumstances he had contrived to give his son James a good education. As he was intended for the ministry of the Church of Scotland, he was sent to the university of St. Andrews, where he early distinguished himself by the great facility with which he mastered the classics, as well as for the vigour and force of his conversational talents. Even at this period, he was noted for a strong tendency to romancing, which, though circumscribed by his intended profession, could not be altogether suppressed, and formed by far the most remarkable feature of his character. After passing through the ordinary literary and philosophical curriculum at the university, he entered on the study of divinity, and in due time was licensed to preach the gospel. His classical attainments having eminently fitted him for a teacher of youth, he soon found employment as a tutor in several families of distinction, with one of whom he visited the continent. On his return to Scotland, he became assistant teacher of Latin, under Mr. Dick, of the Perth academy, and, at the same time, officiated as in-

terim assistant to the Rev. Lewis Dunbar, minister of the parish of Kinnoul in Perthshire. As a preacher, Browne was remarkable for the vigour of his language and the enthusiasm of his manner, but his sermons, as we have been informed by a hearer, were but slenderly tinged with doctrinal divinity. It was about this time that he published, anonymously, his 'History of the Inquisition,' which at one period was rather a popular book. In 1817, on the death of the Princess Charlotte, he published the sermon which he preached on that mournful occasion. He afterwards resolved upon abandoning the ministry, and proceeding to Edinburgh, he shaped his studies for the bar, while, for a livelihood, he devoted himself to literary pursuits. He passed advocate in the year 1826, and received the degree of LL.D. from the university of St. Andrews. His mind, however, was too thoroughly imbued with literary tastes to fit him for success as a lawyer; in fact, the entire framework of his intellect had nothing in it akin to the dull precise formulæ of legal pleadings, and although occupying the status of an advocate, he fell back upon literature and science as his only available source for a subsistence. He was for a considerable time editor of Constable's Magazine, as the Scots Magazine was called, and wrote largely for the reviews, magazines, and periodicals of the day, and was always remarkable for his tendency to strong statement. In one of the numbers of Blackwood's Magazine an article appeared, referring to him, entitled 'Some passages in the Life of Colonel Cloud,' which was strikingly illustrative of this weakness in his character. It was understood to be from the pen of Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd. In 1827 Dr. Browne was appointed editor of the Caledonian Mercury, one of the oldest of the Scottish newspapers, and while he was so, he became involved in a controversy with Mr. Charles M'Laren, the editor of the Scotsman, which terminated in a duel between them; of a bloodless nature, however, as both parties, after exchanging shots, left the field unhurt. In 1826 Dr. Browne published a 12mo volume, entitled 'Critical Examination of Dr. McCulloch's Work on the Highlands and Western Isles.' It was mainly owing to his articles in the Caledonian Mercury, that in 1827 the horrible

murders in the West Port were brought to light, and the wretch Burke tried, condemned, and executed. In 1830, owing to some dispute with the proprietors, Browne left the *Caledonian Mercury*, and in conjunction with Mr. Daniel Lizars, bookseller, started the *North Briton*, a twice a-week paper, which, though vigorously written and ably conducted, did not long exist. He afterwards for a short time resumed his old post of editor of the *Caledonian Mercury*. Subsequently he became sub-editor of the seventh edition of the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, where he displayed much industry, and his literary resources appeared to great advantage. To his exertions and vast fund of information on almost every subject, that important work owed much of its excellence and its value. He wrote some elaborate and able articles for it; among the rest those on the Army, Egyptian Hieroglyphics, Libraries, Newspapers, &c., besides a number of biographical articles, such as that of Bossuet, Fenelon, &c. He likewise wrote two articles on Egyptian Hieroglyphics for the *Edinburgh Review*, which attracted considerable attention at the time, as they embodied all that was then known on the subject. His contributions to the *Edinburgh Geographical and Historical Atlas*, a work compiled by him, with David Buchanan and H. Smith, which came out in folio in 1835, as also his contributions to the *North Briton* newspaper, were published separately. His '*History of the Highlands and of the Highland Clans*,' which is in 4 volumes 8vo, possesses much force and vividness in its descriptions, and is marked by all the peculiar characteristics of his style. In politics Dr. Browne was, throughout his career, a consistent liberal. In the latter years of his life, he became a proselyte to popery, principally through the influence of his wife, who had been educated in that faith. She was a daughter of Mr. Stewart of Huntfield, and cousin of General Stewart of Garth. Dr. Browne died in 1841, and was buried in Duddingstone churchyard. A critical review of Scott's prose works, written by him, was posthumously published. Notwithstanding his being endowed with a strong bodily constitution, he was, while yet, it may be said, in the prime of life, worn out by over mental exertion, and fell at last a victim to paralysis. It is much to his

credit that he was the sole support of his parents in their old age. His daughter married James Grant, at one time an ensign in the 62d foot, author of the '*Romance of War*,' and other novels.

BRUCE, or as it was anciently written, BRUS, the name of a family of Norman descent, which became one of the most illustrious in the annals of Scotland. The name, originally Brusi, had its origin among the Scandinavians or Northmen, and appears—through their matrimonial alliances with the vikings of Norway, who subdued the Orkney islands—in connection with the royal family of Scotland at a very early period of its authentic history. Sigurd the Stout, jarl or earl of Orkney, who married the daughter of Melcolm, probably Malcolm the Second, king of Scots, had four sons, Thorfinn, Sumarled, Brusi, and Einar. Brusi, the third son, the Orkneyinga Saga, as quoted in the '*Collectanea de Rebus Albanicis*,' printed for the Iona Club, informs us, was a very peaceful man, and clever, eloquent, and had many friends. After the death of Sumarled, disputes arose amongst the brothers about the division of his lands in Orkney and Caithness, and wars and scarcity ensued, but Brusi was contented with his third of Orkney, and "in that part of the land which Brusi had there was peace and prosperity."

From a branch of this family came, according to Burke, Robert de Brusi, a descendant of Einar, fourth jarl of Orkney, brother of the famous Rollo, (great-great-grandfather of William the Conqueror,) who in 912 acquired Normandy, and became its first duke. This Robert de Brusi built the castle of La Brusee, now called Brix, in the diocese of Coutance, near Volagne. By his wife, Emma, daughter of Alain, count of Brittany, he had two sons, Alain de la Brusee, lord of Brusee castle, (married Agnea, daughter of Simon Montfort, earl of Evreux,) whose posterity remained in Normandy, and Robert de Brusee, the ancestor of the Bruses, and the first of that name who appeared in England. He accompanied William the Conqueror there in 1066, but died soon after. By his wife, Agnea, daughter of Waldonius, count of St. Clair, he had two sons, William and Adam, who both attended their father into England, and acquired great possessions, the former in Sussex, Surrey, Dorsetshire, and other counties, and the latter in Cleveland, of which the barony of Skelton was the principal. Adam died in 1098, leaving, by Emma his wife, daughter of a knight named Sir William Ramsay, three sons, namely, Sir Robert his heir; William, prior of Guisburn, and Duncan. After the death of his father, Sir Robert had forty-three lordships in the East and West Ridings of that county, and fifty-one in the North Riding, whereof Guisburn in Cleveland was one. [*Dugdale's Baronage*, v. i. p. 447.]

His son, Robert de Brus of Cleveland, served as a companion in arms under Prince David, afterwards David the First of Scotland, during his "residence," says our authority, "at the court of Henry the First of England;" but in reality, and as in all probability and consistency, during the conquest and a part of the period of his government of Cumbria—the district comprising the Lothians and Galloway as bestowed on that prince upon the death of his brother Edgar,—and received from him, along with the hand of a lady, a native of the land and heiress thereof, as his second wife, a grant of the lordship of Annandale, comprising all that territory called in Norman French *Estra-hanent*, 'beyond or across Annent or Annant,' (afterwards altered into Strathannan or Annandale,) and all the lands from Estra-nit (Strathnith) the bounds of the property of Dunegall, (ancestor of the Randolphs, earls of Moray) into the limits



of Ranulph de Meschines, then lord of Cumberland, with a right to enjoy his castle there, with all the customs appertaining to it. [*Ibid.*] The charter by which this large domain was conferred upon him established the tenure by the sword; that is, gave a right to take possession and retain by force of arms. For this princely gift, which he held by the tenure of military service, he did homage to the Scottish king. In 1138, during the civil war between King Stephen who had usurped the throne of England, and Matilda, the rightful heiress, niece of the king of Scots, when the latter, in support of the claims of his relative, had led an expedition into England and advanced as far as Northallerton, de Brus was sent, by the barons of the north of England, (who, if not attached to the cause of Stephen, were satisfied it was their safety to maintain it and had assembled a force for that purpose,) in order to gain time to increase their strength, to negotiate, or rather to remonstrate with him. At the commencement of the war, he had renounced his allegiance to David, and resigned his lands in Annandale to his son by his second marriage. He represented that the English and Normans, against whom he was then arrayed, had repeatedly restored the power and authority of the Scottish monarchs when driven out by their subjects of the ancient races of the country, and that they were more faithful to the royal family than were the Scots themselves, who rejoiced at this unnatural war, because it afforded them an opportunity of displaying their resentment against those who had often frustrated their treasonable devices. He dwelt on the savage outrages which that portion of the army, consisting of native forces, had committed, urged him to prove the truth of his disavowal of them by withdrawal, assured him of the determined resistance of the Yorkshire barons, and concluded (as reported by their common friend Aldred) in the following affectionate strain:—"It wrings my heart," said he, "to see my dearest master, my patron, my benefactor, my friend, my companion in arms, in whose service I am grown old, thus exposed to the danger of battle, or to the dishonour of flight," and then he burst into tears. David also wept, but his resolution to maintain the rights of his sister's daughter, to whom as her first subject he had sworn fealty, continued unchanged. The battle of the Standard followed, 11th August, 1138, in which the army of King David, after a partial success in the first onset, was completely defeated. At this famous battle de Brus took prisoner his second son, Robert, a youth of fourteen years of age, who, being liegeman to the Scottish king for the lands of Annandale, which had been renounced in his favour by his father, had fought on the Scots side. Robert de Brus, first lord of Annandale, founded a monastery at Guisburn, now Guisborough, in Yorkshire, in 1119, and amply endowed it with lands and possessions, in which he was joined by Agnes, his first wife, daughter of Fulk Paynell, with whom he got the manor of Carleton in Yorkshire, and Adam his son and heir. His death took place 11th May 1141, when his English estates were inherited by his eldest son Adam, whose male line terminated in Peter de Brus of Skelton, constable of Scarborough castle, who died 18th September 1271, leaving his extensive estates to four sisters, his coheirresses, all married to powerful English barons.

Robert de Brus, his son by the second marriage, inheriting Annandale in right of his mother and by cession of his father, was by him, after the battle of the Standard, sent prisoner to King Stephen, who ordered him to be delivered up to his mother. On telling his father that the people of Annandale had no wheaten bread, he conferred on him the lordship of Hert and the territory of Hertness in the bishopric of Durham, to hold of him and his heirs, lords of Skelton. He soon, however, returned to Scotland, and gave to the monas-

tory of Guisburn, founded by his father, the churches of Annand, Lochmaben, Kirkpatrick, Cummertrees, Rampatrick, and Gretenhon (or Graitney, now Greta), and entered into a composition with the bishop of Glasgow, concerning these churches, to which that prelate laid claim. "To show that he looked upon his chief settlement to be in Scotland he quitted his father's armorial bearings (argent, a lion rampant, gules) and assumed the coat of Annandale (or a saltire and chief gules.)" King William the Lion conferred on him by a charter yet extant, dated at Lochmaben, the grant of Annandale made to his father by David the First. He and his wife Euphemia gave to the monks of Holmeultram the fishing of Torduff in the Solway Frith. He had two sons, Robert and William.

Robert, the elder son and third lord of Annandale, described as "a nobleman of great valour and magnanimity, and at the same time pious and religious," married, in 1183, Isabella, a natural daughter of William the Lion, by whom he had no issue. He died before 1191. His widow married, a second time, a baron named Robert de Ros.

The second son William had a son named Robert, fourth lord of Annandale, surnamed the noble, who took to wife Isobel, second daughter of David, earl of Huntingdon and Chester, younger brother of William the Lion, and thus laid the foundation of the royal house of Bruce. "By this royal match the lords of Annandale came to be amongst the greatest subjects in Europe; for, by the said Isobel (as coheirress, with her two sisters, of her father's property,) Robert, exclusive of his paternal estate in both kingdoms, came to be possessed of the manor of Writtle and Hatfield in Essex, together with half the hundred of Hatfield. She likewise brought him the castle of Kildrummie and the lordship of Garioch in Aberdeenshire, and the manor of Connington in Huntingdonshire, and Exton in Rutlandshire." He died in 1245, and was buried with his ancestors in the abbey of Guisburn, in Cleveland.

His eldest son, also named Robert, was the competitor with John Baliol for the crown of Scotland. He died in 1295.

Robert de Brus, his eldest son, sixth lord of Annandale, and first earl of Carrick of the name, [see ANNANDALE, lord of, and CARRICK, earl of], maintained his pretensions to the Scottish throne. Nevertheless, he accompanied Edward the First into Scotland, and fought on the English side at the battle of Dunbar. He died in 1304.

His eldest son, Robert de Brus, (as it was written and used by all parties in that Norman French which was the spoken language of Scotland during his lifetime, but in after ages not very accurately translated into English as *The Bruce*;) the conqueror at Bannockburn, and the restorer of the Scottish monarchy, was the seventh lord of Annandale, and second earl of Carrick in right of his mother.

In the genealogy of the royal line of Brus, it appears that there had been nine persons in direct descent from de Brus of Doomesday Book to de Brus of Bannockburn, the first king of the name, inclusive, eight of whom were named Robert, and one William, the latter being the grandson of the Norman knight Robert de Brus, and younger brother of the third Robert.

Of the lives of the three last of these Bruces as more particularly connected with the history of Scotland, the details are more fully given in their order, as also that of Edward, one of the brothers of King Robert; viz. —

**BRUCE, OR DE BRUS, ROBERT, fifth lord of Annandale, is known in history as Bruce the Competitor, to distinguish him from his son, and his**



grandson the conqueror at Bannockburn. He was born in 1210, and on the death of Margaret of Norway in 1290, being then in his eighty-first year, he became a claimant with John Baliol for the crown of Scotland. [See BALIOL, JOHN, p. 220.] On this occasion, he alleged that more than fifty years before, or in 1238, while in the 28th year of his age, when Alexander the Second was about to proceed on an expedition against the western isles, and then despairing of heirs of his own body, he was acknowledged by that monarch, in presence and with consent of his barons, as the nearest heir in blood to the throne, but the birth of a son to Alexander by his second wife, in 1241, put an end at that period to his hopes of the succession. Lord Hailes thinks Brus's allegation a fiction; Sir Francis Palgrave, with fuller materials, certainly shows reasons for believing it correct. [*Documents Illustrative of Scottish History*, 1837, *Introduction*, pp. xxiii—xxix.]

In 1252, on the death of his mother the princess Isobel, he did homage to Henry the Third as heir to her lands in England, and in 1255 he was constituted sheriff of Cumberland and constable of the castle of Carlisle. The same year, on the breaking up of the regency of the Comyn party, which was that of the independent interest as being opposed to the English supremacy in Scotland, [see *ante*, p. 84,] he was appointed one of the fifteen regents of the kingdom, during the minority of the young king, Alexander the Third. Nine years later, that is in 1264, during the famous struggle of King Henry the Third with his barons headed by Simon de Montfort, in conjunction with John Comyn and John de Baliol, de Brus led a large Scottish force to the assistance of the English monarch, who, however, was defeated at the battle of Lewes, 14th May of that year, when de Brus was taken prisoner, along with Henry and his son, Prince Edward. After the battle of Evesham, 5th August 1265, which retrieved the fortunes of King Henry, Bruce was set at liberty, and was reinstated in the governorship of Carlisle castle.

On the death of Alexander the Third in 1286, a parliament assembled at Scone, 11th April, in which a regency, consisting of six guardians of the realm, was appointed, three for the country

north of the Forth, namely, William Fraser bishop of St. Andrews, Duncan earl of Fife, and Alexander Comyn earl of Buchan; and three for the country south of the Forth, namely, Robert Wishart bishop of Glasgow, John Comyn lord of Badenoch, and James the Steward of Scotland. Then properly may be said to have commenced the contest for the succession to the crown, between the partisans of Brus and Baliol, although these were not the only claimants. The heiress to the throne, Margaret, granddaughter of Alexander and grand-niece of Edward the First, was still alive and in Norway, but she was an infant, and the different competitors began to collect their strength and indulge in ambitious hopes, in the anticipation of a struggle for the sovereignty. The most powerful of the Scottish barons met, September 20, 1286, at Turnberry, the castle of Robert de Brus, earl of Carrick in right of his wife (see the following article), son of Robert de Brus, the subject of this notice, lord of Annandale and Cleveland. They were joined by two powerful English barons, Thomas de Clare, brother of Gilbert, earl of Gloucester, brother-in-law of the lord of Annandale, and Richard de Burgh, earl of Ulster. Among those assembled at Turnberry were Patrick, earl of Dunbar, with his three sons; Walter Stewart, earl of Menteith; de Brus's own son, the earl of Carrick, and Bernard de Brus; James, the high Steward of Scotland, who had married Cecilia, daughter of Patrick, earl of Dunbar, with John, his brother; Angus, son of Donald the lord of the Isles, and Alexander his son. "These barons," says Tytler, "whose influence could bring into the field the strength of almost the whole of the west and south of Scotland, now entered into a bond or covenant, by which it was declared that they would thenceforth adhere to and take part with one another, on all occasions, and against all persons, saving their allegiance to the king of England, and also their allegiance to him who should gain the kingdom of Scotland by right of descent from King Alexander, then lately deceased. Not long after this the number of the Scottish regents was reduced to four, by the assassination of Duncan, earl of Fife, and the death of the earl of Buchan; the Steward, another of the regents, pursuing an interest at variance with the title of the

young queen, joined the party of de Brus, and heart-burnings and jealousies arose between the nobility and the governors of the kingdom. These soon increased, and at length broke out in open war between the parties of de Brus and Baliol, which for two years after the death of the king continued its ravages in the country." Tytler adds that this war, hitherto unknown to our historians, is proved by documents of unquestionable authority. [*Hist. of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 56, and *notes*.] It will be remembered, although the popular impression is to the contrary, that at this period the Comyn party, to which belonged John de Baliol, lord of Galloway, whose sister Marjory was the wife of the Black Comyn and mother of the Red Comyn (afterwards slain by Robert de Brus), were and had been the constant supporters of the Scottish or independent interests, and the de Brus party, which appeared to be the strongest, had all along been in alliance with England. A pleading of de Baliol, in old Norman French, then the language of state affairs both in England and Scotland, addressed to Edward the First, during the suit for the crown, and stating reasons why his claim was preferable to that of de Brus, is still extant. The seventh and last of these reasons is that Brus had committed acts of rebellion against the peace of the realm during the regency, by assaulting the castles of Dumfries, Wigton, and a place called Bot . . . , [the latter part of the name is obliterated,] and expelling the troops of the queen therefrom. [*Palgrave's Documents*, &c. *Introduction*, pp. lxxx, lxxxi.]

In the negotiations during the years 1289 and 1290, relative to the proposal of a marriage between the infant queen and Edward, the young son of Edward the First of England, the lord of Annandale was actively engaged, and with the bishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow, and John Comyn, he was one of the Scottish commissioners at the conference at Salisbury, who signed the treaty there. Although it is reasonable to suppose that the anxiety manifested throughout these negotiations, to avoid any concession prejudicial to the independence of the Scottish crown was strongly felt by the parties then in power, yet it would be unfair without further grounds to infer that the nobles who were leagued against the Comyns

were not as earnest for the same result. On the death of Margaret, it is well known that King Edward interfered in the settlement of the succession to the throne. Two of the regents, William Fraser bishop of St. Andrews, and John Comyn lord of Badenoch, had set aside their colleagues, the Steward and the bishop of Glasgow, and had taken into their own hands the entire administration of the realm. It was their policy to appoint John de Baliol to the vacant throne, and on the 7th October 1290, before the report of the death of the young queen had been certainly confirmed, Fraser wrote a letter to King Edward recommending Baliol in a particular manner to his favour. By their own authority the joint regents had nominated sub-guardians of the realm, and delegated to them the right of maintaining order. These sub-guardians had, in name of the two regents, adopted violent measures for enforcing their authority in various parts of the kingdom, and especially in Moray. A large portion of the nobles and community of Scotland were opposed to the proceedings of the regents, and maintained the right of Robert de Brus to succeed to the crown. It now appears that the intervention of Edward the First in the affairs of Scotland, which has been so much misunderstood by historians, was caused not by the famous letter of Bishop Fraser, as has commonly been supposed, but by three formal and regular appeals made to him by three competent parties, namely 'the seven earls of Scotland,' (see *ante*, p. 67,) Donald earl of Mar, and Robert de Brus lord of Annandale. Claiming it as their privilege, by immemorial custom, as a peculiar estate in the realm, to appoint a king, whenever there was a vacancy, and to invest him with the royal authority, the seven earls came forward and appealed, on the ground that the regents were infringing, or intended to infringe, this their constitutional franchise. Donald earl of Mar, one of the seven earls, appealed against the unconstitutional appointment of sub-guardians, and against the damages done by certain of these guardians in the lands of Moray, and Robert de Brus lord of Annandale appealed against the understood intention of the regents to appoint Baliol to the throne, and thus violate his rights, and the rights of the seven earls. [See *Palgrave's Documents Illustrative of*

*Scottish History.*] The consequence of these appeals was the famous summons of the English monarch that the nobility and clergy of the Scottish kingdom should meet him at Norham, in the English territories, on the 10th of May 1291. Having accordingly met him at the time and place appointed, after declaring that he was ready to do justice to all the competitors, he required them, in the first place, to acknowledge him as lord paramount of the kingdom. To this unexpected demand no reply for a time was given. At length some one observed that it was impossible to give an answer whilst the throne continued vacant. "By holy Edward, whose crown I wear," said the imperious king, "I will vindicate my just rights or perish in the attempt." He then granted them three weeks for deliberation.

On the 2d of June the Scottish barons and clergy again met King Edward at Upsettlington, when eight competitors for the crown were present. These were, Robert de Brus, lord of Annandale; Florence, count of Holland; John de Hastings; Patrick de Dunbar, earl of March; William de Ros; William de Vesey; Robert de Pinckeney; and Nicholas de Soulis. John de Baliol, lord of Galloway, attended next day. The chancellor of England, addressing himself to de Brus, demanded whether he acknowledged Edward as lord paramount of Scotland; and he expressly and publicly declared that he did. On the same question being put to the other competitors, the same answer was given. Baliol, on his appearance on the following day, after some hesitation, also acknowledged the same. These preliminary steps being taken, after a full investigation of the claims of all the candidates, Edward, upwards of seventeen months after the commencement of the inquest, pronounced in favour of Baliol, on the 17th November 1292. There is no reason to believe that in this decision Edward was otherwise than influenced by a just regard to the true law of succession; and there are many considerations that would have induced him, and he was understood privately to incline, to favour the cause of de Brus.

The appeals of the Seven Earls having, as we have seen, constituted the foundation of all the proceedings of Edward above recorded, it may be proper here to inquire, In what sense did the

Seven Earls and the others appeal to Edward? Was it in the sense in which he accepted the appeal,—namely, as an appeal of a portion of the community of Scotland to him as their lawful superior; and was the reluctance which, we are informed, the Scottish nobility and clergy exhibited to comply with his demand, that they should acknowledge him as Lord Paramount, the mere reluctance of the rest of the community to give their assent to a proposition already virtually admitted by the appellants; or, as possibly may have been the case, was it the reluctance also of the appellants themselves, to make a formal and open avowment of a proposition necessarily implied in their appeal, but which, as they knew it to be unpopular, they would have been glad to escape avowing in so express and glaring a manner, as that in which the wily Edward made them do it?

Sir Francis Palgrave, who, with so much ability, and with the advantage of the additional light afforded by the documents which he has given to the world, has revived the long obsolete question of the English supremacy over Scotland, holds that, in appealing as they did to Edward, de Brus and the Seven Earls meant to admit his title to give judgment as the lawful Over-Lord of the Scottish kingdom. They submitted to Edward's judgment, he says, "not as to an arbitrator selected to determine a contested question, but as to a lawful superior whose protection and defence they implored." [*Palgrave, Documents, &c. Introduction, p. xxi.*] And farther on, expanding the same remark, he says, "The Scottish writers upon Scottish history, warmed by the courage and heroism of de Brus and Wallace, as represented in the poetry and popular legends and traditions of their country, have characterized the repeated submissions to the English king as acts of disgrace, and stains upon the national honour. But the justice of the cause must be judged according to the conscience of the parties; and if the prelates, the peers, the knights, the freeholders, and the burghesses of Scotland, believed that Edward was their Over-Lord, it is not their obedience, but the withdrawing it, that should be censured by posterity.

. . . There is not any reason for believing that, until the era of Wallace, there was any insincerity on the part of the noble Normans, the stalwart



Flemings, the sturdy Northumbrian Angles, and the aboriginal Britons of Strathclyde and Reged, whom we erroneously designate as Scots—in admitting the legal supremacy of the English crown, until the attempts made by Edward I. to extend the *incidents* of that supremacy beyond their legal bounds provoked a resistance deserved by such abuse.' [*Ibid.* pp. xlii. xliii.]

Now, so far as the appeals of de Brus and the Seven Earls are concerned, it cannot be denied but that Sir Francis Palgrave is in the right. The language of the appeals themselves it would be difficult to interpret otherwise than as a recognition of the superior authority of the crown of England over the Scottish nation, although it may certainly be remarked that the writers seem to have been studious to avoid any explicit statement of that fact in so many words. The question, however, as regards de Brus, would be set at rest, if it could be shown that Sir Francis Palgrave is right in supposing that the following letter, published by him for the first time, along with the appeals, in the volume above referred to, was written by de Brus. The letter, which is written in Norman French, is evidently that of a competitor for the Scottish crown, who wishes to ingratiate himself with Edward by inordinate eagerness to admit his claim to the feudal superiority over Scotland. We translate as literally as the gaps will permit:—"I have heard from my father, and from ancient men of the time of King David, that there was war between the king of England and king David. And in that time that Northumberland was lost, there was a peace made between the king of England and the king of Scotland; to wit that, if the king of Scotland should ever in anywise refuse obedience to the king of England, or to his crown, then the Seven Earls of Scotland should be bound by oath . . .

. . . to the king of England, and to his crown. . . . in . . . Afterwards . . .

. . . obediences were made. But afterwards came King Richard, and sold the homage of the king of Scotland. . . . We do not think that this sale can be valid; for well is the king of England who is so wise, and his council also, able to advise, whether the crown can be dismembered of such a member. And seeing that the crown ought

to be kept entire, let it be known to him by Elias de Hanville, that at what hour he will make his demand regularly, I will obey him, and will aid him with myself, and all my friends, and all my lineage . . . my friends will do. And I pray your grace for my right, and for the truth which I wish to manifest before you; and meanwhile I . . . by speaking with the ancient men of the land, to find out the evidence of your interests, as . . ."

Sir Francis Palgrave's statement, however, that "the prelates, the peers, the knights, the freeholders, and the burgesses of Scotland, believed that Edward was their Over-lord," is too sweeping. It ignores the fact, that a feeling had existed with a part at least of the Scottish community, for nearly a hundred and fifty years previous to this memorable epoch, of antipathy to this very claim of English supremacy. There was a germ and a root of repugnance to England in the Celtic portion of the nation. But a network of Norman colonization had overspread nearly the whole British island, which remained entire and connected throughout its whole length, so that the northern part of it, *i. e.* the Scoto-Normans, did not feel themselves yet separated from the southern part of it, *i. e.* the Anglo-Normans. Besides this, another strong tie co-operated in enabling England to grapple Scotland towards herself. This was the traditional claim of legal supremacy asserted by England over Scotland, a claim which, as Sir Francis Palgrave's investigations have made clear, had, whether well or ill founded, a real place in the beliefs of the period. Edward the First seems clearly to have believed that, in virtue of certain old transactions, he, as king of England, had a claim upon the allegiance of the people of Scotland. Looked at from this point of view, therefore, his crime in the matter of Scotland may have been, as Sir Francis Palgrave calls it, a mere attempt to "extend the incidents of his legal supremacy beyond their legal bounds." On the other hand, too, it seems pretty clear that, among the Scottish nobles, there was, during the whole of the period referred to, no decided conviction that the claim of English supremacy was illegal in any absurd degree. The feeling of at least a portion of them, relative to this claim, seems to have



been rather a desire to disencumber themselves of it, than such a contempt for it as would have been inspired by a sincere belief that it was the mere pretext of an invader. Hence it is found that, during the whole of that period, though inclined to escape the claim of homage to England whenever they could, on the least pressure they were found ready to yield to it.

The lordship of Annandale being held, as already stated, by the tenure of military service, to avoid doing homage to his successful rival, Robert de Brus resigned it to his eldest son, retaining only for himself his English estates. "I am Baliol's sovereign, not Baliol mine," said the proud baron, "and rather than consent to such a homage, I resign my lands in Annandale to my son, the earl of Carrick." He seems thenceforth to have lived in retirement. He died in 1295, at his castle of Lochmaben, at the age of eighty-five. He had married an Englishwoman, Isabel, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, one of the most powerful barons of England, and by her he had Robert de Brus, earl of Carrick, two other sons, and a daughter.

BRUCE, or DE BRUS, ROBERT, eldest son of the competitor, and father of King Robert the Bruce, accompanied King Edward the First of England to Palestine in 1269, and appears to have enjoyed the confidence and friendship of that monarch. On his return, he married, in 1271, Margaret, the young and beautiful countess of Carrick, whose husband, Adam de Kilconath, (Kilconquhar?) earl of Carrick in her right, was slain in the Holy Land. By this lady, who was the only child of Nigel, earl of Carrick and lord of Turnberry, and Margaret, a daughter of Walter, the high steward of Scotland, de Brus had his celebrated son Robert, afterwards king of Scotland; Edward de Brus, lord of Galloway, crowned king of Ireland in 1316; three other sons and seven daughters.

The circumstances attending this marriage as related by our historians, are of as singular and romantic a character as any in Scottish annals. One day in the autumn of 1271, while Martha, as she is generally called, though Marjory, or Margaret, appears to have been her proper name, countess of Carrick in her own right,

was engaged in the exercise of hunting, surrounded by a retinue of her squires and damsels, in the grounds adjoining her castle of Turnberry in Ayrshire, the ruins of which still remain, she accidentally met with de Brus, then about thirty years of age, who had just returned from the Holy Land, and was passing on horseback through her domains. Struck by his noble figure, the young countess invited the knight to join her in the chase and to be her guest for a time. Aware of the peril he encountered in paying too much attention to a ward of the king, as the countess was, de Brus, it is said, declined the invitation so courteously given, when, at a signal from the countess, her retinue closed in around him, and the lady, seizing his bridle reins, led him off, with gentle violence, to her castle at Turnberry. He was thus constrained to partake of the hospitality of the countess, and, after fifteen days' residence with her, he married her, without the knowledge of the relatives of either party or the consent of the king, which, as she was a ward of the crown, ought to have been previously obtained. So flagrant a violation of his feudal rights provoked even the good tempered Alexander the Third, and the castle and estates of the countess were instantly seized. By the intercession of friends, however, the king was induced to pardon the youthful offenders, first inflicting on the lady the payment of a heavy fine. Her husband became in her right earl of Carrick, and their eldest son was Robert de Brus, the greatest of our monarchs, this union being thus an auspicious event for Scotland. Such is the tale told by our historians, and in most points it is true, but to take away somewhat from its romance, one account, which seems the most probable, states that de Brus had been the companion in the Holy Land, as well as the fellow-crusader of the lady's first husband, Adam de Kilconath, and it is not unlikely that, on the death of the latter without issue, he returned to Scotland with the design of marrying his widow, who, besides being young and beautiful, had a proud title and extensive estates to confer on whomsoever she bestowed her hand. His solitary ride through the woods of Turnberry was thus not without an object.

When the future monarch of Scotland was yet a

minor, his father, following his grandfather's example, to avoid doing homage to Baliol, resigned to his son the earldom of Carrick, which he held in right of his wife, just then deceased. The youthful de Brus, on obtaining the title and lands, immediately swore fealty to Baliol as his lawful sovereign. His father shortly after retired to England, leaving the administration of the family estates of Annandale also in his hands. In 1295, the same year in which the aged de Brus, the competitor, died, Edward the First appointed de Brus the elder, the father of king Robert, constable of the castle of Carlisle. In 1296, when Baliol, driven to resistance by the galling yoke which Edward endeavoured to force upon him, (by attempting to exercise a jurisdiction in Scottish affairs which none of his predecessors had ever pretended to possess,) revolted from his authority, and, assisted by the Comyns, took up arms to assert his independence, de Brus the elder, cherishing, no doubt, the natural hope that as the next heir to the throne he might, on the event of the overthrow and deposition of his rival, receive the vacant crown from the English monarch, accompanied Edward's expedition into Scotland, and with his party, which was numerous and powerful, gave their assistance to the English king. Our Scottish historians indeed assert that a promise to this effect was made to him by Edward, but it receives no countenance in English history, and is quite inconsistent with what we know of Edward's character or purposes. Baliol, in consequence, seized upon the lordship of Annandale, and bestowed it on John Comyn, earl of Buchan, who immediately took possession of the castle of Lochmaben.

After the decisive battle of Dunbar, 28th April 1296, in which the Scottish army was defeated, and Baliol compelled to surrender the sovereignty, it is said by the writers referred to that the elder Bruce reminded Edward of his promise to bestow on him the vacant crown, and received the following reply: "What! have I nothing else to do than to conquer kingdoms for you?" But although Tytler does not venture to omit this incident, later writers have so far treated it as doubtful as to soften the request into a simple application, without reference to any previous promise, a mode of regarding it more consistent with proba-

bility and with the well known character for probity borne by Edward. [Papers on Robert Bruce in *Lowe's Edinburgh Magazine*, March 1848, p. 345.] After this he seems to have retired to his English estates. In 1297, Sir William Wallace, one of the greatest heroes of which the annals of any nation can boast, nobly stood forward as the defender of his country's freedom; but his patriotic achievements failed to rouse de Brus from his inactivity, or to induce him to consider Wallace as seeking more than either to restore Baliol or as aspiring to the throne himself. In the fatal campaign of 1298, which concluded with the disastrous battle of Falkirk, our Scottish historians represent Brus the son to have accompanied the English monarch, and to have fought in his service against his countrymen. After a gallant resistance, they assert that Wallace was compelled to retreat along the banks of the Carron, pursued by de Brus at the head of the Galloway men, his vassals. Here a conference is represented to have taken place between the two leaders, which ended in de Brus's resolving to forsake the cause of Edward.

Wallace is described as having upbraided de Brus as the mean hireling of a foreign master, who, to gratify his ambition, had sacrificed the welfare and independence of his native land. He is represented to have urged him to assume the post to which he was entitled by his birth and fortune, and either deliver his country from the bondage and oppression of Edward, or gloriously fall in asserting its liberties. By Wallace's reproaches and remonstrances, de Brus, it is said, was melted into tears, and swore to embrace the cause of his oppressed country. Such is the story of Wynton and Fordun, and of course of Boece, Blind Harry, and Buchanan, and it may be accepted as one of the most curious instances that could be adduced of the operation of the mythical or dramaturgic faculty to the falsification of history. Not only do the old Scottish writers make Bruce fight on Edward's side at the battle of Falkirk, but in contradiction to all possibility they make him and Anthony Beck, bishop of Durham, jointly decide the fate of the battle against the Scots. It is certain, however, that the younger de Brus was not at the battle of Falkirk at all, but, as stated by an author who was in Scotland and with Ed-

ward's force at the time (Henningford), he was then in guard of the castle of Ayr, in the interest of the Scottish cause maintained at Falkirk by Wallace. Since this fact was brought to light by Lord Hailes, writers—including a recent translator of Buchanan—have represented that it was de Brus the father who was present at Falkirk and had the interview with Wallace, but there is no warrant in the older historians for this transposition of the person referred to. All early accounts state that de Brus the father ceased to take any interest in Scottish affairs after the refusal of Edward to accede to his request for the vacant crown. It could not be de Brus the elder who fought on the side of Edward at Falkirk at the head of his Galloway vassals, as the original story has it, when he had no vassals in Galloway, and when all Galloway was then in the power of the patriots, with young de Brus his son, at the head of his Carrick tenantry, as their leader. The part moreover assigned to young de Brus in that fight, viz., the moving behind the Scottish '*schiltrons*' and attacking them in the rear, is precisely that described by the historian eye-witness to have been taken by Sir Ralph de Basset, who was second in command to Anthony a Beck, the warlike bishop of Durham. It was this Sir Ralph, and not young de Brus that, as described by Wynton (who wrote 110 years after the event)—

“ With Sir Anton the Beck, a wily man,  
(Of Durham bishop he was than),  
About ane hill a well far way,  
Out of that stour then pricked they.  
Behind backs all sae fast,  
There they come on, and laid on fast;  
Sae made they the discomfiture.”

It is not impossible, therefore, that the whole story may have originated in a blunder in some old document,—a circumstance not uncommon in copying the writings of that age,—and that Sir *R. Basset* may have been misread or miscopied, as *Sir R. Brus*.\*

\* A singular instance of this nature occurs in a document referred to in the next life, where Irvine is rendered Sir William Wallace, thus '*Escrit a Irewin*,' (written at Irvine) for '*escrit a Sirewm*,' afterwards divided into Sire Wm., and again elongated into *Sire Willaume*, as printed in Rymer. Hailes naturally supposed it to mean Sir William Wallace.

The famous meeting, therefore, of de Brus with Wallace after the battle of Falkirk—the most exquisite, it is admitted, of Scottish legends—is a mythus, an imaginary fact or circumstance, in which the popular national feeling regarding the two heroes has bodied itself forth. At the death of de Brus in 1304, he transmitted his English estates to his son, the future king of Scotland, who was then thirty years of age; whether, at the same time, he bequeathed to him a nobler legacy, namely, that of atonement and true patriotism, exhorting him, with his latest breath, to avenge the injuries of his suffering country, and to re-establish the independence of Scotland, as is asserted by authors in connection with the legend above referred to, is more than doubtful. This at least is clear, that the crown of Scotland, to which both conceived they had an undoubted right, was never out of the view of the latter, who, in gaining it, secured at the same time, the independence of his kingdom.

The following seal of Robert de Brus the father represents only the arms of the ancient earldom of Carrick:



BRUCE, or DE BRUS, ROBERT, the restorer of the national monarchy, eldest son and second child of the preceding, and of the Lady Martha, sole daughter of Nigel, earl of Carrick, was born on the 11th of July 1274. It has been generally believed that Turnberry castle was the place of his birth, and in his *Lord of the Isles*, canto v., stanza 33, Sir Walter Scott assumes this to have

been the case; but there is no evidence on the subject. Tradition on the contrary, if we may assume it to be represented by the mendacious Boece (*Belenden's Translation*, xiv. 5.), describes him as "an Englishman born;" and that excellent authority, Collins' Peerage (article earl of Aylesbury), expressly states that on his return from the Holy Land, de Brus went to reside in England. Although, however, the lines of welcome to its halls on the occasion of his return from Radrine, described in Scott's poem,

"Once more behold the floor I trod  
In tottering infancy!  
And there the vaulted arch whose sound  
Echoed my joyous shout and bound  
In boyhood, and that rung around  
To youth's unthinking glee!"

cannot be literally true, there can be no doubt that Turnberry castle became the abode of his father during a part of his boyhood, and whilst the events, described in the life of his grandfather, page 403, as occurring there from 1286 to 1290, were taking place.



In conformity with the practice of the barons of that age to send their children to the household

of some noble, superior in rank, there to acquire the graces of society and the art of arms, young de Brus appears to have been placed in the household of Edward, king of England, where he was trained in those exercises of war and chivalry for which he became afterwards so distinguished. That this was the consequence of the early friendship that existed between his father and that monarch, of which the language of a deed still extant bears witness, and not because the family of the elder de Brus was considered as aliens to Scotland, appears from the circumstance, that his grandfather continued to reside until his death in the ancestral castle of Lochmaben, and that all his sisters, six in number, were in early life married to Scottish barons. In 1293, when just entering his seventeenth year, young de Brus was infefted in his mother's lands, and in the title of earl of Carrick, which devolved on him through her, lately deceased, and he rendered homage to Baliol for the same at his second parliament, held at Stirling in August and September of that year. One chief cause of this infeftment was the unwillingness of his father to acknowledge the title of Baliol. At the time this took place, as we are informed in the *Scoto Chronicle*, young Robert was "a young man in King Edward's chamber," when he was sent for by his father. He also conferred on him the administration of his lands in Annandale at the same time. In 1294, on the occasion of a war breaking out between England and France, a writ appears to have been sent to him as earl of Carrick by Edward, to serve in person during the expected campaign, but whether he complied with it does not appear. He seems to have taken the same part as his father in aid of the English monarch, during his invasion of Scotland in 1296, on the occasion of the revolt of Baliol, which led to their castle of Lochmaben in Annandale being temporarily seized by Comyn, earl of Buchan, leader of the Scottish army; and after the decisive fight of Dunbar, 28th April, he was employed to receive for Edward the submissions of his own men of Carrick. In August of the same year, when Edward held a parliament at Berwick for the settlement of Scotland, Bruce, then earl of Carrick, with the rest of the Scots nobility, renewed his oath of homage



to the English monarch. Up to and ever after this period, it is probable that not only both father and son but all the Scottish magnates of their party, who joined with them in that act of homage, entertained the expectation that when all was tranquilly settled in Scotland, the English king would confer the government of that kingdom as a king-fief of his crown upon the former. The idea of his ruling it, even as lord paramount, except through the instrumentality of a native prince, was in antagonism not only to all historical precedent, but must have been repugnant to every feeling of nationality in their bosom. If so, however, the establishment by Edward, on his leaving for England later in the autumn of that year, of the earl de Warenne as governor of Scotland, with Cressingham and Ormesby as treasurer and justiciary, proved the futility of their hopes.

That young de Brus was dissatisfied with this settlement of the kingdom it was but natural to suppose, and on the appearance of Wallace, in the following summer (1297), carrying on a private warfare against the English in the south-west of Scotland, in which he was joined by various chiefs in the neighbourhood, his conduct became so equivocal, that, as Hemingford relates, the English wardens of the western marches summoned him to Carlisle to renew his oath of fidelity to Edward. Probably being then unprepared to act on the offensive, he proceeded there with his vassals, and took a solemn oath on the consecrated host and the sword of Thomas à Becket, to assist Edward against the Scots and all his enemies. To prove his sincerity, on his return to Annandale he made an inroad with his armed vassals upon the lands of William lord Douglas, knight of Liddesdale, one of the insurgent lords; and, after wasting them, carried off his wife and children to his castle at Turnberry.

No sooner, however, was the danger over than the correctness of their suspicions was manifested by his joining the conspiracy of the Scottish leaders, and attempting on his return to Carrick to induce his father's vassals to rise with him. In this perhaps he was not so much an active as a passive agent. The revolt against the English rule had become so general, says Hemingford, as

entirely to assume a national character, and the vassals of the barons could not be restrained by their chiefs from adhering to it. By opposing it his own safety was likely to be compromised, and it seemed probable that all chance of his claim to the throne ever being recognised by the nation would be cut off. There seems to have been strong hopes held out to him that the insurgents would adopt his cause. It was publicly at this time reported, according to Hemingford, that he aspired to the throne. All the leaders of the insurrection, except Wallace and Sir Andrew Moray, were those who had invariably supported the claims of his family. Wishart, bishop of Glasgow, who had counselled their rising, was his firm friend, and the Comyns, who were his rivals in their own right and in that of Baliol, were with their partisans in confinement in England. The men of Annandale, however, at first hesitated, asked a day to consider the matter, and quietly dispersed to their homes during the night. With his own vassals of Carrick, however, he took up arms, and might, notwithstanding of his youth, have rendered important service to the national cause, had unity prevailed in their counsels, and had not the English forces been too active to permit it. Wallace had determined to support the cause of Baliol. He was the soul of the party, and not a few of the insurgents joined in his views. The Comyns also had adherents in the camp. The Scottish forces were numerous and strongly posted, but their leaders were actuated by opposing views. First one, then others of them, left the camp and went over to the English. Being thus taken at disadvantage by an army under Sir Henry Percy and Sir Robert Clifford, commanding in Scotland, the confederates were constrained to yield upon conditions at Irvine, on the 9th of July 1297. The document embodying their submission has been published in its original Norman French by Sir F. Palgrave, and is that referred to in the note in the preceding life as having contained an error in transcription. On this occasion so much difficulty was felt by the English commanders with respect to de Brus, that, as appears by another document of the same date, his daughter Marjory, then about four or five years of age, was required to be delivered to them as an

hostage, and three magnates, of whom two were parties to the convention, became joint securities for his loyalty "with their lives, limbs, and estates," until that hostage should be delivered into their hands. This Marjory was his only child by his first marriage with the daughter of the earl of Mar, who survived this bereavement only for a few months. The conduct of Wallace on this occasion shows a fierce and intractable disposition. Although included in the capitulation he refused to accede to its terms. Ascribing the arrangement to the counsels of Wishart, bishop of Glasgow, he set fire to his house, plundered all his goods, and led his family captive. The other barons honourably fulfilled their engagement.

In the subsequent struggles of Wallace and his party, de Brus took no active part; but in 1298, when Edward entered Scotland with a formidable army, he shut himself up in the castle of Ayr, and maintained a doubtful neutrality. After the defeat of Wallace at Falkirk, Edward was about to attack the castle of Ayr, when de Brus, dreading the consequences, razed it to the ground, and retired into the recesses of Carrick. In 1298, when Wallace had resigned the regency, John Comyn of Badenoch and Sir John Soulis were chosen guardians of the kingdom. About a year afterwards, Lamberton, bishop of St. Andrews, and the earl of Carrick then only in his twenty-fifth year, were, by general consent, added to the number.

The conduct of de Brus, at this juncture, as throughout the entire period prior to his assumption of the crown, not being understood, has excited the wonder and regret of posterity. Supple, dexterous, and accommodating,—now in arms for his country, and then leagued with her oppressors,—now swearing fealty to the English king, and again accepting the guardianship of Scotland in the name of Baliol, it seems to require all the energy, perseverance, and consummate prudence and valour of after years to redeem his character from the charge of apparent and culpable weakness. De Brus the guardian of Scotland in the name of Baliol! says Lord Hailes, is one of those historical phenomena which are inexplicable. Yet this conduct we have attempted to explain, and in part to

vindicate, by the peculiarity of his circumstances, which necessitated a course different from what he would have chosen. His grandfather, after vainly endeavouring to establish his pretensions to the throne of Scotland, had quietly acquiesced in the elevation of Baliol. His father, sometime earl of Carrick, had submitted uniformly and implicitly to the superior ascendancy of the English monarch. Bruce, therefore, though convinced of his right to the Scottish throne, and determined to assert it, could not in the meantime, with decency or hope of success, urge a claim in his own person. In doing so he would have had to contend with a rival who was at that time one of the most powerful men in the kingdom. Baliol had renounced for ever all claim for himself, and his son was in captivity; but the claims and hopes of his family centred in John Comyn, commonly called the Red Comyn, the son of his sister Marjory, who was allied to many of the noblest families in Scotland and England, and who, by the decision of Edward, possessed, in succession, a clear right to the Scottish crown. Between the families of Bruce and Comyn there had existed for many years all the jealousy and hatred which rival and irreconcilable interests could create. The movements of both families, not only during the contests which occurred between the abdication of Baliol and the death of Wallace, but long afterwards, seem to have been decided rather by a regard to family interests than the good of their country. They were uniformly ranged on opposite sides, with the exception of the brief period now referred to, when Bruce and Comyn were associated in the regency of the kingdom.

All writers seem to think that this coalition had been mainly produced by a desire to crush Wallace, whose patriotism and influence endangered their common pretensions, and that that end once gained they returned to their former course of factious opposition and strife. That the existence on the part of both of this feeling is true, and that, as respects Comyn at least, this was the ruling motive, we are not prepared to deny. It was only the leaders of the army, however, who refused to serve under Wallace. But de Brus was not with the army, nor in communication with it, until some

time after the appointment of Comyn as guardian. The battle of Falkirk was fought on 22d July 1298; Wallace's resignation followed immediately thereafter, as well as the appointment of Comyn as guardian, whilst the first appearance of the name of de Brus in connection with the office is on 13th Nov. 1299. It has been supposed that de Brus was pressed upon the other guardians by Lamberton, the primate, as a condition of his (Lamberton's) accepting the same office, and for the sake of union and conciliation, and Lamberton was a friend of Wallace raised to the primacy by the determined will of that patriot alone. [*Palgrave documents.*] A more satisfactory explanation of his conduct may therefore be found in the not improbable conjecture, that the regency of 1299 was the result of a compromise in which the claims of Baliol, then in hopeless captivity in England, were understood to be abandoned. The joint guardianship, whether established or not on this understanding, lasted only for a short time. Lamberton and de Soulis went over to France as commissioners, with five others, there to watch over the national interests. A cautious and far-seeing, but selfish policy, must have taken alarm on the prosperous appearance which Baliol's affairs soon afterwards began to assume, and probably offence at the proceedings of his representatives thereupon. When the cause of the late imprisoned and abdicated king was taken up by the courts of France and Rome; when the genuineness of the deed of his resignation of the throne was denied by the Scottish emissaries at the latter court; when his person was released from prison, and delivered over to the Pope's nuncio at Witsand, 18th July 1299; and when a bull admonitory, in his interest, was served on Edward himself, by no less a personage than the archbishop of Canterbury (June 1300), we find that soon thereafter,—his lands of Annandale and Carrick having in the meantime been laid waste by the army of Edward,—de Brus once more abandoned a cause which had become again not that of his country but of his rival, and made his peace with Edward, by surrendering himself to John de St. John, the English warden of the western marches.

This view of the character of the guardianship of de Brus, amongst other proofs too minute for

detail, receives confirmation from the circumstance that in the only public transaction occurring during its brief existence of which authentic documents have descended to us, namely, the adjustment of a truce with Edward, no mention is made by either party of Baliol as king of Scotland. During the three successive campaigns which took place previous to the final subjugation of Scotland and the submission of the Comyns in 1304, de Brus continued faithful to Edward. In all the proceedings which ensued upon that occasion, de Brus was treated by Edward with favour and confidence, and the settlement of Scotland was arranged by the English king on the plan recommended by de Brus.

On the death of his father in 1304 he received possession of his lands in Annandale and in England, and became one of the most powerful of the northern barons. There is no evidence that up to the death of Comyn in 1305-6 de Brus had entertained serious thoughts of attempting to assert his right to the Scottish crown. He certainly was occupied in strengthening his friendships by bonds of the character of those that were common in that age, and that with the ulterior object of improving any occasion that might arise for this end. But his knowledge of the character of Edward, and the closeness with which his proceedings were watched, were likely to induce him to postpone all hostile projects until more favourable circumstances should arise.

The murder of John Comyn, younger of Badenoch, 10th February 1305-6, is one of those passages in the obscure history of that period which has exercised the patience and tried the candour of historians. The contradictory and most improbable details of this event given by our Scottish historians, written as they were long after the event took place, can only be regarded as the embodiment and embellishment of national traditions, and unfortunately the contemporary writers of England are silent as to nearly all but the fact itself, and the accounts of later ones are as difficult to reconcile with probability as those of the Scottish. Dismissing not a few particulars now proved to be either impossible or false, the circumstances which these historians relate as having led to and accompanied this murder are as follows: That



at a conference which took place between the rivals at Stirling, de Brus, after lamenting the misery to which the kingdom was reduced, made to him this proposal:—"Support," says he, "my title to the throne, and I will give you all my lands; or bestow on me your lands, and I shall support your claim;" that Comyn cheerfully acceded to the former alternative, waiving his own claims in favour of his rival; that a formal bond was, in consequence, drawn up and signed by the parties; that de Brus returned to London, matters not being yet matured sufficiently for open resistance to the English; and that Comyn, anxious to regain the favour of Edward, betrayed the plot to that monarch, and transmitted to him the agreement signed by de Brus.

It is added that King Edward, on receiving this information, cherishing the design not only of seizing his person, but of involving him and his brothers in one common destruction, was so imprudent as to discover his purpose to some of the nobles of his court; that that very night the earl of Gloucester, under pretence of repaying a loan, sent de Brus a purse of money and a pair of gilded spurs—a hint which the latter understood; and, accompanied by a single attendant, he took horse and escaped with all speed into Scotland; that when near the Solway sands, he met a messenger travelling alone, whom he recognised as a follower of Comyn; that his suspicions were now awakened, and slaying the courier, he possessed himself of his despatches, in which he found further proofs of Comyn's treachery, accompanied by a recommendation to Edward to put his rival to instant death; that Bruce proceeded hastily on his journey, and repairing to Dumfries, requested a private interview with Comyn, which was held February 4, 1305, in the church of the Minorite Friars; that at first the meeting was friendly, and the two barons walked up towards the high altar together; that Bruce accused his rival of having betrayed their agreement to Edward,—“It is a falsehood you utter,” said Comyn; and Bruce, without uttering a word, drew his dagger and stabbed him to the heart; that hastening instantly from the church, he rejoined his attendants, who were waiting for him without; and that seeing him pale and agitated, they eagerly inquired the cause,—“I doubt I have slain the red

Comyn,” was his answer. “You doubt!” cried Sir Thomas Kirkpatrick fiercely, “Is that a matter to be left to doubt? I’s mak siccar,” (I will make sure;) and rushing into the church with Sir James Lindesay and Sir Christopher Seton, they found the wounded man, and immediately despatched him, slaying, at the same time, Sir Robert Comyn, his uncle, who tried to defend him. Lord Hailes, however, investigated this obscure transaction in 1767, with his usual impartiality and discrimination, and the conclusions at which he arrived have not been invalidated but rather confirmed by subsequent researches.

We concur with him in thinking it was most improbable that de Brus should have made such a proposal to Comyn as is there stated, or that Comyn could suppose him to be sincere in doing so. Fordun does not say which alternative Comyn accepted. Barbour makes the proposal to have come from Comyn. The answer given by de Brus was, “I will take the crown; it is mine of right;” an answer likely to revive the old contention. Barbour and Fordun represent the agreement to have been by indenture, of which each held a copy signed by the other—a most extraordinary circumstance, as they must have called in a third party. Winton, on the other hand, describes it as a mere conversation as they were “riding fra Stirling.” It is most improbable that Edward, in possession of such a document, should have concealed or delayed his purpose of apprehending de Brus for a single day. Barbour reports that on receiving Comyn's part of the indenture Edward summoned a parliament, at which de Brus appeared;—that he there exhibited the indenture, and accused de Brus of treason;—and that de Brus asked to look at the paper till next day, and then disappeared. Of course we know there was no such parliament, nor would that be the mode of procedure at one. Not less unlikely is it that Edward would in a moment of unguarded festivity reveal his purpose against de Brus, if he was, as is stated, anxious to secure his absent brother. It is altogether incomprehensible that the king's son-in-law Ralph de Monthermer, called by courtesy the earl of Gloucester, should have betrayed the secrets of his sovereign and benefactor. Our historians have, evidently under mistake, meant



this for the previous earl's father, who was a relation of de Brus's mother. The purse of money and pair of gilded spurs should be "twelve pence and a pair of spurs," as in Fordun, a most mysterious and improbable restitution and mode of communication of danger.

The whole antecedents would appear to be prepared, under the inventive powers of tradition, to account for the murder of Comyn as an act contemplated beforehand, whereas it is most evident that it was as unexpected on the part of de Brus as on that of his victim. It was a hasty quarrel between two proud-spirited rivals. De Brus had made no preparations to assert his pretensions to the crown, nor had he a single castle except Kildrummie in Aberdeenshire at his disposal. Amidst a mass of contradictory improbabilities one genuine public contemporary document is worth a hundred conjectures. In his first public instrument after the slaughter of Comyn, King Edward expressly says, that he reposed entire confidence in de Brus [*Fæd.* ii. 938]. It is not easy to see how he could have done so, if he were possessed of written evidence to prove that the intentions of de Brus were hostile. It was as little likely that de Brus could have known Comyn was to be present at Dumfries as that he would have proposed a sanctuary—a place so tremendous in the notions of those days—for the scene of action. It is probable, however, that Comyn might have been endeavouring to instil some suspicions into the mind of Edward from jealousy of de Brus; and indeed there is a hint to this effect given by Hemingford, the most authentic because the best informed contemporary, and that reports of these might have reached the ears of de Brus or been referred to by Edward himself. On meeting Comyn, therefore, de Brus demanded a private interview and an explanation. In their conversation some hot words took place, and de Brus struck Comyn with his dagger. The impetuous zeal of his followers aggravated the crime, and gave to the whole transaction the appearance of premeditated assassination. Such is the conclusion at which we have been compelled to arrive, after a careful consideration of all the circumstances of an event which decided de Brus's destiny.

Two months thereafter, March 27, Bruce, as

we shall now call him, was crowned king at Scone. The whole proceedings indicate haste and lack of preparation. The regalia of Scotland, with the sacred stone and the regal mantle, had been carried off by Edward in 1296; but on this occasion the bishop of Glasgow furnished from his own wardrobe the robes in which Bruce was arrayed; he also presented to the new king a banner embroidered with the arms of Baliol, which he had concealed in his treasury. A small circlet of gold was placed by the bishop of St. Andrews on his head; and Robert the Bruce, sitting in the state chair of the abbot of Scone, received the homage of the few prelates and barons then assembled. The earl of Fife, as the descendant of Macduff, possessed the hereditary right of crowning the kings of Scotland. Duncan, the then earl, favoured the English interest, but his sister Isabella, countess of Buchan, with singular boldness and enthusiasm, repaired to Scone, and, asserting the privilege of her ancestors, a second time crowned Bruce king of Scotland, two days after the former coronation had taken place.

The news of the murder of Comyn reached Edward while residing with his court at Winchester, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health. He immediately nominated the earl of Pembroke governor of Scotland, ordered a new levy of troops, and, proceeding to London, held a solemn entertainment, in which his eldest son, the prince of Wales, with three hundred youths of the best families in England, received the honour of knighthood and, with the king, made a vow instantly to depart for Scotland, and take no rest till the death of Comyn was avenged on Bruce, and a terrible punishment inflicted on his adherents. The earl of Pembroke and Henry Percy having reached and fortified Perth, Bruce, with his small band of followers, arrived in the neighbourhood, and sent a challenge to Pembroke, whose sister was the widow of the red Comyn, to come out and fight with him on the 18th of June. Pembroke returned for answer that the day was too far spent, but that he would meet him on the morrow. Satisfied with this assurance, Bruce retreated to the wood of Methven, where his little army, towards the close of the day, was unexpectedly attacked by Pembroke. Bruce made a brave resistance, and after

being four times unhorsed, was at last compelled, with about four hundred followers, to retreat into the wilds of Athol. Here he and his small band for some time led the life of outlaws. Having received intelligence that his youngest brother Nigel had arrived with his queen at Aberdeen, he proceeded there; and, on the advance of a superior body of the English, conducted them in safety into the mountainous district of Breadalbane. The adventures through which, at this period, the king and his followers passed, and the perils and privations which they endured, are more like the incidents of romance than the details of history. The lord of Lorn, Alexander, chief of the Macdougalls, who had married the aunt of the red Comyn, at the head of a thousand Highlanders, attacked the king at Dalry, near the head of Loch Tay, in a narrow defile, where Bruce's cavalry had not room to act, and he was compelled to retreat, fighting to the last. At Craigrostan, on the western side of Benlomond, is a cave, to which tradition has assigned the honour of affording shelter to King Robert Bruce, and his followers, after his defeat by Macdougall. Here, it is said, the Bruce passed the night, surrounded by a flock of goats; and he was so much pleased with his nocturnal associates that he afterwards made a law that all goats should be exempted from grassmail or rent. Finding his cause becoming every day more desperate, he sent the queen and her ladies to Kildrummie castle, under the charge of Nigel Bruce and the earl of Athol; while he himself, with his remaining followers, amounting now only to about two hundred, resolved to force a passage to Kintyre, and escape from thence into the northern parts of Ireland. On arriving at the banks of Loch Lomond, there appeared no mode of conveyance across the loch. After much search, Sir James Douglas discovered in a creek a crazy little boat, by which they safely got across.

While engaged in the chase, a resource to which they were driven for food, Bruce and his party accidentally met with Malcolm earl of Lennox, a staunch adherent of the king, who, pursued by the English, had also taken refuge there. By his exertions the royal party were amply supplied with provisions, and enabled to reach in safety the castle of Dunaverty in Kintyre, where they

were hospitably received by Angus of Isla, the lord of Kintyre. After a stay of three days the king embarked with a few of his most faithful adherents, and, after weathering a dreadful storm, landed at the little island of Rathrin, about four miles distant from the north coast of Ireland. On this small island he remained during the winter.

In his absence the English monarch proceeded with unrelenting cruelty against his adherents in Scotland. Nigel Bruce, with those chiefs who had aided him in the defence of Kildrummie castle, which they were compelled to surrender, were hurried in chains to Berwick, and immediately hanged. Many others of noble rank shared a similar fate. Even the female friends of Bruce did not escape King Edward's fury. The queen, her daughter Marjory, and their attendants, having taken refuge in the sanctuary of St. Duthac, in Ross-shire, were sacrilegiously seized by the earl of Ross, and committed to an English prison. The two sisters of Bruce were also imprisoned. The countess of Buchan was suspended in a cage of wood and iron from one of the outer turrets of the castle of Berwick, in which she remained for four years.

Bruce's estates, both in England and Scotland, were confiscated, and he himself and all his adherents were solemnly excommunicated by the Pope's legate at Carlisle. Of these dire national and personal misfortunes, the king, in his island-retreat, was happily ignorant; and he had so effectually concealed himself, that it was generally believed that he was dead. On the approach of spring, 1307, Bruce resolved to make one more effort for the recovery of his rights. He set sail for the island of Arran, with thirty-three galleys and three hundred men. He next made a descent upon Carrick; and, surprising at midnight the English troops in his own castle of Turnberry, then held by the Lord Henry Percy, he put nearly the whole garrison to the sword. He now ravaged the neighbouring country, and levied the rents of his hereditary lands, while many of his vassals flocked to his standard.

Meantime, an English force of a thousand strong being raised in Northumberland, advanced into Ayrshire, and, unable to oppose it, Bruce retired into the mountainous districts of Carrick. Percy

soon after evacuated Turnberry castle, and returned to England. This success was counterbalanced by the miscarriage of the king's brothers, Thomas and Alexander Bruce, who, with seven hundred men, attempting a descent at Loch Ryan, in Galloway, were attacked by Duncan Macdowall, a Celtic chief, and almost all cut to pieces. The two brothers being taken prisoners, were conveyed to Carlisle and executed.

While English reinforcements continued to pour into Scotland from all quarters, Bruce, shut up in the fastnesses of Carrick, found himself with only sixty men, the remainder having deserted him in the belief that his cause was hopeless. Beset on every side by the English, he was also exposed to danger from private treachery; and his escapes were often almost miraculous. Among the most inveterate of his foes were the men of Galloway, who, hoping to effect his destruction and that of all his followers, collected about two hundred men, and accompanied by bloodhounds, came to attack his encampment, which was defended in the rear by a rapid mountain stream, the banks of which were steep and covered with wood. Bruce received timely notice of his danger, and crossing the stream at night, withdrew his men to a swampy level at a short distance from the rivulet, which had only one narrow ford, over which the enemy must necessarily pass. Commanding his soldiers to remain quiet and keep a strict watch, he and two followers went forward to reconnoitre. The pathway which led to the ford could allow only one man at a time to advance through it. The yell of a bloodhound in the distance told him of the approach of his enemies; and in a short space he perceived, by the light of the moon, the Galloway men on horseback on the opposite bank. They soon passed the ford, and one by one began to make their appearance up the path to the spot where the king stood, calmly awaiting their coming. On first seeing them, he had sent off his attendants to order his soldiers to advance instantly to his relief. The foremost of his foes rode boldly forward to attack the solitary individual who was thus hardy enough to dispute the passage; when a thrust of Bruce's spear laid him dead on the spot. The next and the next shared the same fate, and as each fell, Bruce, with his short dag-

ger, stabbed their horses; and the dead bodies formed a sort of rampart against the others. At length, the loud shout of the king's followers, advancing to the rescue, with Sir Gilbert de la Haye at their head, warned the enemy to retire, after sustaining a loss of fourteen men. Bruce was shortly afterwards rejoined by Sir James Douglas, but his whole force at this time did not exceed in all four hundred men, with which he resolved to meet the earl of Pembroke, and his old enemy John of Lorn, who, with a superior army of English cavalry and savage Highlanders, were advancing against him. Being attacked by the English in front, and at the same time by the men of Lorn in the rear, Bruce's little band suddenly divided into small parties, and fled in separate directions. Lorn had with him a bloodhound which had once belonged to Bruce himself, and which being now let loose, singled out his master's footsteps, and followed on his track; until, coming to a running stream, the king, who was accompanied only by a single follower, plunged into the water, and turning with his companion into the adjoining thicket, continued his retreat in safety. Having regained the place agreed upon as the rendezvous of his followers, that night the advanced post of the English was surprised by Bruce, and upwards of a hundred put to the sword. The earl of Pembroke in consequence retired to Carlisle.

Bruce now ventured down upon the low country, and reduced the districts of Kyle, Carrick, and Cunningham. Having received a reinforcement from England, the earl of Pembroke again advanced into Ayrshire at the head of three thousand men, principally cavalry, and was met, May 10, 1307, by Bruce at Loudon Hill, with only six hundred men, when the English sustained a total defeat. It was here that Bruce first learned that great lesson in warfare, which now forms one of the most efficient features of modern strategy, namely, that a firm unflinching infantry, drawn up in square, can successfully resist the encounter of mounted troopers; and this secret it was the more important for him to know, as the English excelled in cavalry. Three days after, Bruce encountered Ralph Monthermer, earl of Gloucester, and defeated him with great slaughter. These successes



so animated the Scots, that they flocked from all quarters to the national standard.

Edward the First at this time lay upon his deathbed at Carlisle; but, roused by intelligence of the repeated victories gained by Bruce, whom he thought dead and Scotland totally subdued, he summoned the whole force of his kingdom to assemble; and hanging up his litter, in which he had hitherto accompanied his troops, above the high altar of the cathedral of Carlisle, he mounted his war-horse, and attempted to lead his army northward. But the hand of death was upon him. In four days he had only advanced six miles, and he expired at Burgh-upon-Sands, an obscure village on the Borders, July 7, 1307, in the 69th year of his age, and the 35th of his reign. With his last breath he directed that his heart should be sent to Jerusalem, and that his skeleton, after the flesh had been boiled from the bones, should be carried at the head of the army, to frighten the Scots into subjection. Edward the Second solemnly swore to observe the dying requests of his father, but he performed neither—the deceased monarch being buried, with his heart entire, and his bones unboiled, at Westminster. The new king marched as far as Cumnock in Ayrshire, appointed the earl of Pembroke guardian of the kingdom, and then hurried back to London.

Bruce now made an expedition into the north of Scotland, and brought under his dominion the territories of Argyle, and afterwards took the fortresses of Inverness, Forfar, and Brechin. Conducting his army into Buchan, the country of the Comyns, he wasted the land with fire and sword, and nearly depopulated the district. He soon after stormed and demolished the castle of Aberdeen, which was held by an English garrison. In the meantime, Sir James Douglas was not idle. For the third time he took his own castle of Douglas, and reduced the whole forest of Selkirk, besides Douglasdale and Jedburgh, to the subjection of Bruce. Bruce and his army next attacked and defeated the Lord of Lorn at the pass of Brandir, in the Western Highlands, and gave up his country to plunder. The Lord of Lorn having taken refuge in the castle of Dunstaffnage, was besieged in that fortress and compelled to surrender, when he swore fealty to the conqueror.

In February 1309, the clergy of Scotland met in a provincial council at Dundee, and issued a declaration that the Scottish nation had chosen for their king Robert the Bruce, who, through his father and grandfather, possessed an undoubted right to the throne; and that they willingly did homage to him as their sovereign. Edward the Second, harassed by the dissensions of his nobility, found it necessary to agree to a truce, which, though only of short duration, enabled Bruce to consolidate his power, and complete his preparations for the invasion of England. At the expiry of the truce he accordingly advanced into Durham, laying waste the country with fire and sword, and giving up the whole district to the unbridled licence of the soldiery. In the same year, Edward, in his turn, with an immense army, invaded Scotland, and proceeded as far as Edinburgh, but the winter approaching, and finding that the Scots had removed all their provisions into the mountain fastnesses, he was compelled ingloriously to retreat to Berwick-upon-Tweed. After this the Scots, now inured to conquest, again and again broke into England, ravaging the country, and driving home the flocks and herds of their enemies. At one period Edward sent his favourite Gaveston, earl of Cornwall, with an army into Scotland, but that doughty commander was not the most likely person to vanquish Robert the Bruce and his hardy Scots. The town of Perth, one of the chief garrisons of the English in Scotland, was soon afterwards gallantly stormed, the king himself being the first person who scaled the walls.

In harvest 1312, Bruce again invaded England; and several towns, among which were Hexham and Corbrigg, were given to the flames. Although repulsed in their assaults on Carlisle and Berwick, the Scots only consented to a truce on the immediate payment of a large sum of money by the clergy and inhabitants of Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. The castle of Linlithgow was taken by a countryman, named William Binnock or Binnie, who, concealing eight men in a load of hay, with several more lying in ambush in the copsewood near the castle gate, surprised that strong fortress, and put the whole of the English to the sword. The strong border fortress of Roxburgh was also captured by



Sir James Douglass, and, about the same time, the castle of Edinburgh, which, from its situation, was considered nearly impregnable, fell into the hands of Randolph, the son of Isabel Bruce, the king's sister. In the same year, nearly all the fortresses in the kingdom remaining in the possession of the English, were taken, one after another, by the Scots.

Bruce himself had led an expedition against the Isle of Man, which, after having expelled the powerful sept of the Macdowalls, his inveterate enemies, he reduced to his sway. On his return home in the autumn of 1313, he found that his brother, Edward Bruce, was engaged in the siege of the castle of Stirling, which was held by Sir Philip Mowbray for the English. Mowbray gallantly defended it for some time, but as the garrison began to suffer from famine, he prevailed on Edward Bruce to agree to a treaty, by which he bound himself to surrender the castle, if it was not relieved by an English army before the 24th of June in the ensuing year. This agreement the king of Scotland heard of with displeasure; nevertheless, as the honour of his brother was pledged, he resolved to abide by it. King Edward, on his part, roused himself from the lethargy into which he had fallen. He reconciled himself for the time to his nobles, and summoned all his barons and fiefs, not only in England, but in Ireland and Wales, to aid him with all their followers; and he appointed the town of Berwick-upon-Tweed to be the rendezvous of the forces, on the 11th June. The troops collected there that day amounted, at the lowest calculation, to a hundred thousand men, the most numerous and best appointed army that had ever advanced against Scotland. Of these forty thousand were cavalry, three thousand of whom were armed, from head to foot, in plate and mail. To this force Bruce could only oppose an army of thirty thousand men; but these were hardy, brave, and experienced troops, led by the first warrior of his age, and all burning to avenge the wrongs of their country. The camp-followers, baggage-drivers, sutlers, &c., amounted to about fifteen thousand more; and these, though useless in the field of battle, were destined to perform a signal service in the approaching struggle. Bruce judiciously chose his ground at Bannockburn, within four miles of

Stirling. On his left, where the ground was bare and open, and favourable for the movements of cavalry, he caused parallel rows of pits to be dug, each about a foot in breadth, and about three feet deep, which, after having sharp-pointed stakes placed in them, were carefully covered over with sod. His brother Edward Bruce, his nephew Randolph, earl of Moray, Walter, the high steward of Scotland, and Sir James Douglas, were the leaders of the principal divisions. The king himself took the command of the reserve, consisting chiefly of his own vassals of Carrick and the men of Argyle, Kintyre, and the Isles. The battle of Bannockburn was fought on the 24th of June 1314.

At the moment when the English, vigorously attacked by Bruce himself at the head of the reserve, seconded by the divisions under Edward Bruce, Randolph, and Sir James Douglas, were, throughout their whole line, thrown into confusion, the waggoners, sumpter-boys, and followers of the camp, having formed themselves into squadrons, with sheets, blankets, &c, fixed upon poles, to look like military banners, suddenly appeared on the summit of the Gillieshill, and at once decided the fortune of the day. The already dispirited English, supposing them to be a fresh army come to the assistance of the Scots, threw down their arms, and fled in all directions. Thirty thousand English were left dead upon the field; and among them were two hundred knights and seven hundred esquires. Twenty-seven of the noblest barons of England were laid with their banners in the dust. The young earl of Gloucester, the brave Sir Giles d'Argentine, Sir Robert Clifford, and Sir Edward Mauley, seneschal of England, were among the slain. King Edward himself only escaped by the fleetness of his horse. So great was the moral effect of this memorable victory, that, according to Walsingham, a contemporary English historian, at this time a hundred of his countrymen would have fled from before the face of two or three Scotsmen. The day after the battle, the castle of Stirling surrendered, and Sir Philip Mowbray entered into the service of Scotland. The earl of Hereford, escaping to the castle of Bothwell, was retained a prisoner by Sir Walter Fitz-Gilbert, who held it for the English king, but who, changing sides at this critical juncture, received a grant of lands and became

the founder of the noble house of Hamilton. For the earl of Hereford, the wife, sister, and daughter of Bruce, with Wishart, bishop of Glasgow, and the young earl of Mar, were exchanged by the English, and restored to their country. Three times within the same year did the victorious Scots invade England, ravaging the districts through which they passed, and returning home laden with spoil.

The Irish of Ulster having solicited aid from the king of Scots, Edward Bruce passed over to that country, whither he was soon followed by the king himself, who, after defeating the Anglo-Irish, under the baron of Clare, returned home in safety, leaving his brother to pursue his projects of conquest, till his defeat and death in the battle at Dundalk in 1318. In the meantime, the war with England was renewed, but the events connected with it belong rather to history than to the personal details of Bruce's life. Baffled in all his attempts against the Scots, Edward the Second procured from the Pope, John the Twenty-second, a bull, commanding a truce for two years between Scotland and England. Two cardinals were intrusted with this mission, and they also received private authority from the Pope to excommunicate the king of Scotland, and whomsoever else they thought fit, if necessary. The cardinals, on their arrival in England, sent two messengers into Scotland, to convey the apostolic mandate. Bruce listened with attention to the Pope's message; but when the letters sealed and addressed "Robert Bruce, Governor of Scotland," were presented to him, he firmly but respectfully declined to receive them. "These epistles," he said, "I may not open or read. Among my barons there are many of the name of Robert Bruce, and some of them may have a share in the government of Scotland. These letters may possibly be intended for one of them—they cannot be for me, for I am *King of Scotland!*" The nuncios attempted to excuse the omission, by saying, that "the Holy Church was not wont, during the dependence of a controversy, to say or do aught which might prejudice the claims of either contending party." The reply of the king, the nuncios, with all their sophistry, found it impossible to answer. "Since then," said he, "my spiritual father and my holy mother

would not prejudice the cause of my adversary by bestowing on me the title of king during the dependence of the controversy, they ought not to have prejudiced my cause by withdrawing that title from me. It seems that my parents are partial to their English son! Had you," he added with dignity, "presumed to present letters with such an address to any other sovereign prince, you might perhaps have been answered more harshly; but I reverence you as the messengers of the Holy See." The disappointed nuncios returned to England, upon which the cardinals sent a priest, named Adam Newton, to Scotland, to proclaim the papal truce. He found Bruce encamped with his army in a wood near Old Cambus, preparing for the assault of Berwick, which still remained in possession of the English. On demanding to see the king, he was ordered to give what letters he had to the king's seneschal, who would deliver them to his master. These, addressed as before, were instantly returned to him unopened, with a message from Bruce that "he would listen to no bulls until he was treated as king of Scotland, and had made himself master of Berwick." The monk was refused a safe conduct home, and, on the road to Berwick, he was attacked by four outlaws, who tore and scattered to the winds his papers and credentials, plundered him of his bull and the greater part of his clothes, and left him to find his way as best he could.

Berwick shortly afterwards fell into Bruce's hands, and, in the spring of 1318, the Scottish army invaded England by Northumberland, and took several castles, returning home, "driving their prisoners like flocks of sheep before them." Resolved to recover Berwick, Edward the Second, on the 24th of July 1319, invested that town by land and sea, but was unsuccessful in all his attacks. Douglas, to create a diversion, invaded England, and September 20, defeated a large army of priests and rustics under the archbishop of York, at Mitton on the river Swale. On account of the great number of ecclesiastics who fell in this battle, it is known in history as "the Chapter of Mitton." The siege of Berwick was in consequence raised; and the English king attempted in vain to intercept the Scottish army on their homeward march. Bruce having been, at the instigation of Edward,

excommunicated by the Pope, the estates of the kingdom, April 6, 1320, transmitted a spirited manifesto to his holiness, which caused him to recommend to Edward pacific measures, to which that ill-fated monarch would not hearken. He led a great army into Scotland as far as Edinburgh, but Bruce having laid waste the whole country to the Frith of Forth, his soldiers were in danger of perishing for want of provisions. A solitary lame bull, which they picked up at Tranent, was all the prey that they could secure in their march. "Is that all ye have got?" said the earl de Warenne to the foragers as he eyed the sorry animal: "By my faith, I never saw beef so dear!" Edward was compelled to retreat, and on their way back to England, his half-famished soldiers in revenge burned the monasteries of Dryburgh and Melrose; after plundering the shrines, and murdering the monks.

Bruce himself, subsequently, at the head of an army, invaded England, and after besieging Northampton castle, defeated Edward once more at Bannockburn, in Yorkshire. A truce was in consequence ratified between the two kingdoms at Berwick, June 7, 1323, to last for thirteen years. Bruce was now anxious to be reconciled to the Pope, and accordingly despatched Randolph to Rome for the purpose, when his holiness agreed not to renew his former censures. In 1327, on the accession of Edward the Third to the English throne, hostilities between the two kingdoms almost immediately recommenced; but the Scots being again victorious, the English government were at last convinced of the necessity of agreeing to a permanent peace. After several meetings of the commissioners of both countries, the treaty was finally ratified in a parliament held at Northampton, March 4, 1328; the principal articles of which were the recognition of the independence of Scotland, and of Bruce's title to the throne, and the marriage of Joanna, sister of the king of England, to David, the son and heir of the king of Scots. Bruce's glorious career was now drawing to a close. This last act was a fitting consummation of his labours. He had achieved liberty, independence, and peace for his country, the three greatest blessings he could bequeath to it, and he now prepared to depart in peace. The hardships and sufferings

which he had endured had reduced his once strong constitution, and he became sorely afflicted with a disease in his blood, called a leprosy, which brought on premature old age. The last two years of his life were spent in comparative seclusion, in a castle at Cardross, on the northern shore of the Frith of Clyde, where he devoted his time principally to the building of ships, and to aquatic and fishing excursions, hawking, and other sports. He was very charitable to the poor, and kind and courteous to all who approached him. It is also known that, among other animals, he kept a tame lion beside him, of which he was very fond. He contemplated the approach of death with calmness and resignation. The only thought that troubled him in his dying hours was, that he was still under the excommunication of the church; and to make all the reparation in his power, he commissioned Sir James Douglas to carry his heart to Palestine, and bury it in the holy city. This great monarch, unquestionably the greatest of the Scottish kings, expired June 7, 1329, in the 55th year of his age, and 23d of his reign. His heart was extracted



Seal of King Robert Bruce.

and embalmed, and delivered over to Douglas, who was killed fighting against the Moors in Spain, and the sacred relic of Bruce, with the body of its devoted champion, was brought home, and buried in the monastery of Melrose. Bruce's body was interred in the Abbey Church of Dunfermline,



where, in the year 1818, in clearing the foundations for a third church on the same spot, his bones were discovered. King Robert the Bruce was twice married; first to Isabella, daughter of Donald, tenth earl of Mar, by whom he had one daughter, Marjory, the wife of Walter the high steward, whose son was afterwards Robert the Second; and, secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Aymer de Burgh, earl of Ulster, by whom he had David, who succeeded him, and two daughters.

BRUCE, EDWARD, crowned king of Ireland, was the brother of Robert the Bruce, and companion in many of his exploits. In 1308 he was sent by his brother, with a considerable force, into Galloway, to reduce that country to subjection. He took and dismantled several castles and strongholds held by the enemy; defeated the English twice, once under Sir Ingram de Umfraville, and again under the earl of Pembroke; and, after encountering and dispersing a numerous army of the inhabitants under Donald of the Isles, and Sir Roland, a Galwegian chief, he made himself lord of Galloway. He was actively engaged in all the scenes of strife and contention of that eventful period. In 1313, after having besieged for a long time the strong castle of Stirling in vain, he concluded an agreement with Sir Philip de Mowbray, the English governor, that the castle should be surrendered, if not relieved by Edward the Second before the feast of St. John the Baptist, at the ensuing midsummer. This agreement led to the decisive victory of Bannockburn, which secured the independence of Scotland, and, with the subsequent successes of the Scots, induced the Irish to solicit their aid against their English oppressors. In 1315 a number of the chieftains of Ulster and others made an offer of the crown of Ireland to Edward Bruce, on condition of his assisting them in expelling the English from the island. Edward, though deficient in the coolness and sagacity that distinguished his brother, possessed a chivalric bearing, and a dashing impetuous valour, which was not exceeded by any warrior of his time. "This Edward," says Barbour, "was a noble knight, of joyous and delightful manners, but outrageously hardy in his enterprises, and so bold in what he undertook, that he was not to be deterred by any superiority of numbers, as he had gained

such renown amongst his peers, that he was accustomed very commonly to conquer a multitude of the enemy with a handful of his own men." He was of a fierce disposition, restlessly ambitious, and fond of dangerous enterprises. In many points, both of his character and life, making due allowance, of course, for the difference of times, he strongly resembled Joachim Murat, king of Naples. Eagerly embracing the offer, Edward Bruce embarked at Ayr, in May 1315, and landed on the 25th of the same month, near Carrickfergus, at the head of a small army of six thousand men; having with him as leaders, Randolph, earl of Moray, Sir John Soules, Sir John Stewart, Sir Fergus of Ardrossan, and other knights. No sooner had he found a footing in Ireland, than he attacked the English wherever he met them; and in spite of their superior numbers, was always victorious. He soon made himself master of the province of Ulster, and was crowned king of Ireland, May 2, 1316. His small army being much reduced by the constant fighting in which he was engaged, he received an accession of force from his brother; and in the spring of 1317, King Robert himself arrived in Ireland with reinforcements. After gaining a victory over the Anglo-Irish army near Carrickfergus, and penetrating a considerable distance into the country, King Robert, from the vast superiority of numbers of the English, and the fickleness and treachery of the Irish, soon became convinced that the permanent occupation of Ireland was impracticable, and returned to Scotland. Edward Bruce, on his part, remained in Ulster, resolved to maintain with his sword the precarious crown he had won. But his life and conquests were terminated at once by the fatal battle of Dundalk, October 5, 1317. The Scottish prince, with only two thousand men, resolved to encounter the English army, which amounted to nearly forty thousand troops. On this occasion the Irish deserted their Scots allies, and retreated to a neighbouring eminence; and the English, as might have been expected, gained a complete victory. Edward Bruce was killed in an early part of the battle. He had been singled out by an English knight named John Maupas, who, after a desperate hand to hand combat, slew him, but not before he had himself received his death-wound. At the close of the



battle, the bodies of the two champions were found lying stretched upon each other as they had fallen. The English leaders ungenerously mangled and divided the body of Edward Bruce into four quarters, and preserved the head in salt in a little kit or barrel, to be sent as an appropriate present to the king of England. But, according to Barbour, the body thus ignominiously treated was that of Gilbert Harper, a yeoman belonging to Edward Bruce's household, whose intrepidity on a former occasion had saved the Scots army on being surprised at Carrickfergus; and who, by a customary practice of those days, wore the armour and surcoat of the king, his master, on the day of battle, whilst Edward Bruce himself was plainly dressed, and without any ornament or indication of his rank. The small remnant of the Scottish army, under the command of John Thomson, leader of the men of Carrick, retreated to Carrickfergus, whence they embarked for Scotland.

From the Bruces of Clackmannan, whose direct male line became extinct in July 1772, most of the families of the name in Scotland trace their descent. The progenitor of that house was Sir Robert Bruce, who obtained from King David the Second a charter,—granted to his "beloved and faithful cousin," *delecto et fideli consanguineo suo Roberto Bruis*,—of the castle and manor of Clackmannan, dated 9th December 1359. By his wife Isabel, daughter of Sir Robert Stewart, ancestor of the family of Rosyth, he had a numerous issue. He died about 1390. Sir Robert, his eldest son, married a daughter of Sir John Scrimgeour of Dudhope, ancestor of the earls of Dundee, and had two sons. The elder carried on the line of the family. Thomas, the younger, was the progenitor of the Bruces of Kennet near Clackmannan, which family having terminated in a female, Margaret, only daughter of the sixth Bruce of Kennet, by his wife, a daughter of Kinninmount of that ilk in Fifeshire, she married, in 1568, Archibald Bruce, son of David Bruce of Green, and grandson of Sir David Bruce, the sixth baron of Clackmannan. Robert Bruce, great-grandson of this Archibald, was father of David Bruce, from whom the family of Kennet are descended, one of whom, Robert, was a lord of session, under the title of Lord Kennet. He was the son of Alexander Bruce of Kennet, by Mary, second daughter of Robert, fourth Lord Burleigh. He passed advocate 15th January 1743, was appointed professor of the law of nature and nations in the university of Edinburgh, 22d June 1759; in the following year he was constituted sheriff depute of the counties of Stirling and Clackmannan, and 4th July, 1764, was promoted to the bench, and took his seat as Lord Kennet. On the 16th November 1769 he became a lord of justiciary. He died at Kennet 8th April 1785. Through Lord Kennet's mother the laird of Kennet claims the barony of Burleigh. [See BALFOUR OF BURLEIGH, Lord, *ante*, p. 211. The Rev. Alexander Bruce of Gartlet, second son of the above Robert, and brother of David Bruce of Kennet, was an eminent divine. His line is now represented (1856) by William Downing Bruce, F.S.A. of Lincoln's Inn, barrister-at-law

Sir David Bruce, the sixth baron of Clackmannan, was father of Sir Edward Bruce of Kinloss, whose grandson, Edward Bruce, the celebrated lawyer, was created in 1602 Lord Bruce of Kinloss. Thomas Bruce, the grandson of the latter, was, in 1633, created earl of Elgin in Scotland, and made a baron of England by the title of Lord Bruce of Whorlton. [See ELGIN, earl of.] From Sir George Bruce of Carnock, younger brother of the first lord Bruce of Kinloss, the present earl of Elgin is descended in a direct male line.

Henry Bruce, the fifteenth and last baron of Clackmannan, chief of the Bruces, married Catherine, daughter of Alexander Bruce, Esq., of the family of Newton, by whom he had two daughters, who both died in infancy. His own death took place in 1772. His widow died in 1796, at the advanced age of ninety-five. In August 1787 she was visited by the poet Burns, accompanied by Mr. M. Adair, (afterwards Dr. Adair of Harrowgate,) who, in his account of the excursion, says, "A visit to Mrs. Bruce of Clackmannan, a lady above ninety, the lineal descendant of that race which gave the Scottish throne its brightest ornament, interested the poet's feelings powerfully. This venerable dame, with characteristic dignity, informed me, on my observing that I believed she was descended from the family of Robert Bruce, that Robert Bruce was sprung from her family. Though almost deprived of speech by a paralytic affection, she preserved her hospitality and urbanity. She was in possession of the hero's helmet and two-handed sword, with which she conferred on Burns and myself the honour of knighthood, remarking that she had a better right to confer that title than *some people*." At her death she bequeathed to the earl of Elgin, the representative of her family, and chief of the house of Bruce, the sword and what was said to have been the helmet of Bruce above spoken of. They were long preserved in the tower or keep of Clackmannan, (the remains of a castle of King Robert Bruce,) a view of which is given in Grose's 'Antiquities of Scotland,' and are now at Broomhall in Fifeshire, a seat of the earl of Elgin.

Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, in the county of Stirling, lineally descended from Sir Robert Bruce, knight of Clackmannan, married Janet, daughter of Alexander, fifth Lord Livingston, and had several sons. Sir John Bruce, the eldest son, was ancestor of the Bruces of Airth, represented by Bruce of Stenhouse in Stirlingshire, whose ancestor was created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1629.

The Rev. Robert Bruce, the second son, whose life is subsequently given, became the progenitor of the Bruces of Kinaird, and also of the Bruces of Downhill, in the county of Londonderry, Ireland, on which latter family a baronetcy was conferred in 1804.

Thomas Bruce, another son, was ancestor of Robert, Viscount de Bruce of Paria.

BRUCE, EDWARD, an eminent lawyer and statesman, the second son of Sir Edward Bruce of Blairhall, Fifeshire, by his wife, Alison, daughter of William Reid of Aikenhead, county of Clackmannan, sister of Robert, bishop of Orkney, was born about the year 1549. He was educated for the law, and soon after being admitted a member of the faculty of advocates, he was appointed one of the judges of the commissary court at Edinburgh, in the room of Robert, dean of Aberdeen, who had been also a lord of session, and was su-

perseded in January 1576, on account of his "inhabilitie." From the Pitmedden manuscript in the Advocates' Library we learn, that on the 14th of July 1584, Bruce appeared before the judges of the court of session, and declared, that though nominated commissary of Edinburgh in the place of the dean of Aberdeen, he would take no benefit therefrom during the life of Mr. Alexander Sym, also one of the commissaries, but that all fees and profits of the place should accrue to the lords of session. On the 27th July 1583 he was made commendator of Kinloss, under a reservation of the liferent of Walter, the abbot of Kinloss. About the same time he was appointed one of the deputies of the lord justice general of Scotland. In 1587, when the General Assembly sent commissioners to parliament to demand the removal of the Tullychan bishops from the legislature, Bruce energetically defended the prelates, vindicating their right to sit and vote for the church; and addressing himself directly to the king, who was present, he complained that the Presbyterian clergy having shut them forth of their places in the church, now wanted to exclude them from their places in the state. Mr. Robert Pont, a Presbyterian minister, one of the commissioners of the church, was interrupted in his reply by the king, who ordered them to present their petition in proper form to the lords of the articles. When it came before the latter it was rejected without observation. In 1594 Bruce was sent on an embassy to Queen Elizabeth, to complain of the harbour afforded to the earl of Bothwell in her dominions, when, rather than deliver him up, she commanded the earl to depart the realm of England. In 1597 Bruce was named one of the parliamentary overseers of a taxation of two hundred thousand pounds Scots, at that time granted to James the Sixth, for "Reiking out ambassadors and other wechty affairs;" and on 2d December of that year he was appointed one of the lords of session. In the subsequent year he was again sent to England, to obtain the queen's recognition of James as her successor to the English throne. Although he failed in the object of his embassy, his skill and address enabled him to secure many of the English nobility to his sovereign's interest. In 1601 he was for the third time despatched to England

with the earl of Mar, to intercede for the earl of Essex, but they did not arrive till after the execution of that unhappy nobleman. Not wishing, however, to appear before Elizabeth without an object, the ambassadors adroitly converted their message into one of congratulation to the queen on her escape from the conspiracy in which Essex had been engaged. On this occasion Bruce did not neglect his master's cause, having had the good fortune to establish a correspondence between James and Cecil, which contributed materially to James's peaceable accession to the throne of England. On his return he was knighted, and raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Bruce of Kinloss. Two years afterwards he accompanied King James to England, and March 3, 1603, was nominated a member of the king's council. Shortly after he was made master of the rolls, when he resigned his seat as one of the lords of session. He died January 14, 1611, in the 62d year of his age, and was buried in the Rolls chapel, in Chancery Lane, London, where a monument was erected to his memory, with his effigies in a recumbent posture, in his robes as master of the rolls, an engraving of which is inserted in Pinkerton's Gallery of Scottish Portraits, vol. i. He had married Magdalene, daughter of Sir Alexander Clerk of Balbirnie, in Fife, some time lord provost of Edinburgh, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. Through one of his sons he was ancestor of the noble house of Aylesbury in the British peerage, and through the other of that of Elgin and Kincardine in Scotland. The male lines of both houses are now extinct. [See *ELGIN*, earl of.] The daughter was the wife of William, second earl of Devonshire, to whom King James, with his own hands, gave ten thousand pounds as her marriage portion.

BRUCE, ROBERT, a distinguished minister and a principal leader of the church of Scotland during the reign of James the Sixth, was born, some accounts say in 1554, and others in 1556, but according to Wodrow, about 1559. He was the second son of Alexander Bruce of Airth, in the county of Stirling, by Janet, daughter of Alexander fifth Lord Livingstone, and Agnes, daughter of the second earl of Morton. By descent, he was a collateral relation of his great namesake King

Robert the Bruce, while James Bruce the Abyssinian traveller, was his descendant in the sixth generation. His father, a rude and powerful baron, was occasionally engaged in feuds with his neighbours, like others of his class, and we find it recorded in Birrel's Diary (p. 13.) that on the 24th November 1567, at two in the afternoon the laird of Airth and the laird of Wemyss met in the High Street of Edinburgh, when they and their followers fought a bloody skirmish, many being wounded on both sides, with 'shot of pistol.' The eldest son, as he was to inherit the family property, was educated at home, but the second son, being designed for the law, after attending a course of philosophy in the university of St. Andrews, was sent to Paris, where and at the university of Louvain in the Low Countries, he studied humanity and the principles of Roman jurisprudence. He completed his education at the university of Edinburgh, and conducted for some time his father's affairs before the court of session, as well as managed such business as was intrusted to him by his friends and acquaintances. 'His reputation,' says Wodrow, 'for knowledge in law and practice was so much daily advancing that a design was formed to make him one of the senators of the college of justice; and with this view his father provided him in the lands and barony of Kinnaird.' It is stated that the corrupt system of those days, which extended even to the court of session, enabled his father to secure for him a judgeship by patent. He preferred however to enter the ministry, contrary to the wishes of his parents, and in particular of his mother, who only consented, after his father had given his reluctant permission, on condition that he relinquished the estate of Kinnaird, in which he had been infeft. 'That,' he says, 'I did willingly; cast my clothes from me, my vaine and glorious apparell; sent my horse to the faire, and emptied my hands of all impediments.' [*Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland*, vol. iv. p. 636.] In October 1583, he went to the university of St. Andrews, to study theology under Andrew Melville, then professor of divinity in the New College, and continued there till 1587. He said to Mr. James Melville, one day while walking with him in the fields, 'that ere he cast himself again in that torment of conscience which was layed on him

for resisting the calling of God to the studie of theologie and ministrie, he had rather goe through a fire of brimstone half a mile long.' [*Ibid.* p. 19.]

In the beginning of February 1584, Andrew Melville was summoned to appear before the secret council at Edinburgh, for using certain expressions in a fast-day sermon, which were held to be seditious. On his appearance he denied the charge, declined the authority of any civil court in matters of religion, and appealed to a trial at St. Andrew's by his brethren, and the testimony of his own congregation. The university sent Mr. Bruce, then a student in theology, and Mr. Robert Wilkie, with an attestation signed by thirty of that body, declaring his innocence. To avoid imprisonment, however, he was obliged to retire to England; but in April 1586 was permitted to return to St. Andrews, and while Bruce enjoyed the advantages of his lectures as theological professor, he seems to have imbibed no small portion of his indomitable spirit. In June 1587, he accompanied Melville to Edinburgh, and in the General Assembly which met the 20th of that month, and of which Melville was elected moderator, he was chosen one of the assessors. He was also appointed one of the commissioners to present the acts and petitions of the Assembly to the king and parliament. By Melville he was recommended as a fit person to succeed the deceased Mr. James Lawson, the successor of John Knox, as one of the ministers of Edinburgh. He was accordingly chosen by the Assembly, but at first declined to accept the charge, promising, however, to preach till the next Synod, as he preferred rather to go to St. Andrews, where he had a call, "for," he says, "I had no will of the court, for I knew weil that the court and we could never agree." A deputation was, however, soon sent to St. Andrews, to invite him back to Edinburgh. A few weeks after his return, being present at the administration of the sacrament, one of the ministers employed in the service desired Mr. Bruce to sit beside him, and after having dispensed the ordinance in part, left the church, and sent a message to Mr. Bruce to serve the rest of the tables. Imagining the minister to have been taken suddenly ill, and being pressed by many in the congregation to undertake the service, he proceeded to the remainder of the dispensation. He



afterwards accepted the charge, but would never submit to ordination, deeming that he had sufficient warrant, in the unanimous call of the people and the approbation of his brethren, for undertaking the duties of the ministry, and as he had dispensed the sacrament he would not allow any subsequent ceremony to disannul that act.

On the 6th February 1588, he was chosen moderator of an extraordinary meeting of the General Assembly, called to consider the great dangers to the protestant faith and the realm, arising from the intrigues of the popish party, previous to the threatened invasion of the Spanish Armada. In the ninth session the chancellor, by desire of the king, appeared and accused James Gibson minister of Pencaitland, of stating in one of his sermons that the king had been the real cause of all the evils brought upon the church by his favourite the earl of Arran; and that, if he persisted in his injurious measures he would be 'like Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the last of his race.' Gibson was cited before the Assembly in its fourteenth session, but not appearing when called upon he was judged contumacious, and ordered to be suspended. This manifest yielding to the court seems to have been much against the conscience of the moderator Mr. Bruce, who withdrew himself when the sentence was about to be pronounced, having the previous night been admonished in a dream not to be present on the occasion, by a voice saying to him, "Ne intersis condemnationi servi Dei." Mr. Gibson's suspension was taken off by the following Assembly. Thenceforward Bruce's name appears prominently in all the proceedings of the church, and especially in those contests, for supremacy on the one hand and independent jurisdiction on the other, that were constantly taking place between the king and the clergy.

On the thanksgiving day appointed for the overthrow of the Spanish armada, Mr. Bruce preached at Edinburgh from the 76th Psalm. His two sermons on this subject were printed by Waldegrave in 1591, and display a strength of sentiment and language seldom to be met with in the writers of those times.

At this juncture there were three parties in Scotland, namely, the popish faction, the church party, and the courtiers. The popish faction con-

sisted chiefly of the earls of Angus, Errol, and Huntly, the murderer of the "bonnie earl of Moray," and their followers, with whom the turbulent earl of Bothwell, although a protestant, had joined for his own purposes. The party of the church included those lords who had been banished for the raid of Ruthven, the object of which was to carry off the king, many of whom had acted in the Reformation in Scotland, and now depended for support on the English court. The court party, with the king himself at its head, was composed of the secret favourers of episcopacy, the titular bishops, and the immediate servants of the crown. The commission of the church, of which Mr. Bruce was a principal member, was appointed at this time to meet weekly, and the popish party were prosecuted throughout the kingdom by a regularly organized body, with the utmost severity.

On the 17th February 1589, the queen of England transmitted to King James intelligence of the discovery of a conspiracy of the popish lords, abetted by Spain. Huntly, Errol, and Bothwell, who were then at court, were immediately imprisoned. They soon found means of gaining the king's pardon, but the church insisted on their public repentance, before being admitted to favour again.

On the 22d October of the same year, King James sailed to Norway, to marry his queen, the princess Anne of Denmark. Previous to his departure he constituted Bruce, for whom he entertained feelings of blended respect and fear, a member of the privy council, and desired him to take cognizance of the affairs of the country, and the proceedings of the council, in his absence, professing that he had more confidence in him and the other ministers of Edinburgh than in all his nobles. Nor was he disappointed, for the country was never in greater peace than whilst the king was out of the kingdom on this occasion. Under the supervision of the clergy, the nobles suspended for the time their feuds and faction fights, and the people enjoyed an interval of repose from the disorders and bloodshed which usually distracted the realm. Desirous of gaining the good will of the clergy, the earl of Bothwell, who with the duke of Lennox had been left joint governor of the kingdom, offered to Mr. Bruce and Mr. Robert Rollock,



to make his public repentance. Accordingly, on Tuesday the 9th of November, after a sermon by Bruce, from 2 Timothy ii. 22—26 (printed with his other sermons in 1591), the earl humbled himself on his knees in the High Church (in the Little Kirk beforenoon, and in the Great Kirk afternoon, says Calderwood), and, with tears, confessed his licentious and dissolute life, promising to prove another man in time coming; which, indeed, he proved by becoming worse instead of better. That same night, according to Calderwood, or soon after, he carried off the earl of Gowrie's daughter from Dirleton, and his evil courses were so far from being restrained that the atrocity of his past conduct was soon exceeded by greater crimes.

From Upsal in Norway the king wrote a friendly letter to Bruce, thanking him for the care he had taken of the peace of the country in his absence, and acknowledging that he was worthy of the quarter of his "petite kingdom." He subsequently received two other letters from his majesty, dated from the castle of Croneburg, 19th February and 4th April 1590, announcing his intention of returning home, which, in the former, he said would be "like a thief in the night," and desiring him to take order that he and his queen might have a proper reception on their arrival. The chancellor Maitland, who was with the king, also wrote him three letters on state matters, which, with the king's, are all given in full in Calderwood's History.

On the 1st May 1590, the king returned, with his queen, at whose coronation in the Abbey church of Holyrood, on Sunday 17th May, Messrs. Bruce, Lindsay, Balcanquhal and the royal chaplains were appointed to assist, and Bruce had the honour of anointing her majesty with oil. This he did, not as a religious rite but a civil ceremony. On the 24th the king went to the Great Kirk and returned thanks to Mr. Bruce and the clergy for the religious and civil care of his kingdom which they had taken in his absence. On the 9th of the ensuing June Bruce himself was married to Margaret, daughter of James Douglas of Parkhead, when his father restored to him his inheritance of Kinnaird. His father-in-law, Douglas, some years afterwards became known in history as the assassin of James Stuart, earl of Arran, the former fa-

vourite of King James, and the inveterate enemy of the clergy.

Next to Andrew Melville, Bruce had the greatest influence in the church, and he at all times used the utmost boldness in his admonitions to the king, both from the pulpit and in his private conferences with him. The spirit of the age knew not toleration, and the characteristics of the leading clergy at this period were a want of charity for those of a different opinion, an uncompromising and contemptuous public censure of the sovereign and the court, and a constant dictation to the civil government, in matters of state as well as of religion, altogether unwarranted, and which often led to sedition and anarchy. Austere, however, as were their doctrines, their lives were pure and their motives upright, while the discipline which they established in Scotland has for long preserved the religion of our countrymen.

From James' want of due energy in administering justice, the feuds and disorders of the nobility and people broke out again, after his return from Denmark, with increased violence. On Sunday, 6th June 1591, the king attended divine service in the Little Kirk, when Mr. Bruce preached from Hebrews xii. 14, 15. In the course of his sermon he asked, "What could the great disobedience of the land mean now, when the king was present, seeing some reverence was borne to his shadow when he was absent? It meant, he said, the universal contempt of his subjects; therefore, he counselled the king, to call to God, before he either ate or drank, that the Lord would give him a resolution to execute justice upon malefactors, although it should be with the hazard of his life; which if he would enterprise courageously the Lord would raise many to assist him, and all these impediments would vanish away, which are now cast in the way; otherwise, he added, you will not be suffered to bruik (enjoy) your crown alone, but every man will have one." [*Calderwood*, vol. v. p. 129.] This rebuke rankled in the king's mind, and on the Tuesday following, he called the ministers of Edinburgh before him and the court of session, and complained of these personal censures from the pulpit, but without effect. The ministers, and particularly Bruce, continued their public exhortations to his majesty, whenever oc-

casions arose to call for them, of which numerous instances are recited in Calderwood's History of the Kirk. The freedom with which Bruce opposed the encroachments, and censured the follies and vices, of the court had begun to excite feelings of jealousy and alarm in the breast of the king, and his fearless maintenance of the rights and privileges of the church, joined to his great power over the people, added to his majesty's growing hatred of him.

On 21st May 1592, Mr. Bruce was again elected moderator of the General Assembly. On the 5th of the following month parliament passed the long and anxiously expected act by which presbyterianism was established as the religion of Scotland. In November of the same year Mr. Bruce and other ministers were appointed a standing council of the church at Edinburgh, to watch the designs of the papists, who, at that juncture, were particularly active, arising, in a great measure, from the favour shown to the popish lords by the king himself. This council of the clergy was viewed with great dislike by James as an encroachment on his prerogative, and in the following December, irritated at the opposition given by the ministers to the arrival at court of his favourite, Captain Stuart, sometime earl of Arran, and the countenance supposed to be shown by them to the turbulent earl of Bothwell, after the raid of Falkland, he sent for the magistrates and ministers of Edinburgh, and brought a special charge of treason against Bruce, for harbouring that restless nobleman. Bruce denied the charge, and demanded the author. Several were promised, but none were given. On the following Sunday he and Balcanquhal, at the request of the king, warned the people against Bothwell from the pulpit, and desired them not to give him any encouragement or protection. On the 8th of the same month some of the ministers went down to the palace to urge a proof of the treason whereof Bruce was accused. The king, however, had had time for reflection, and he wished the matter passed over. This would not satisfy the ministers, and a day was fixed for producing the accusers;—of whom two, the Master of Gray and Mr. Thomas Tyrie, were named. On Sunday, the 10th of the same month, Bruce, lecturing from 1 Samuel xii., said

that the king was surrounded with liars, and that he would discontinue preaching until he were freed from that heinous accusation which had been brought against him, namely, that he and others had conspired to take the crown off the king's head, and put it on Bothwell's. The presbytery, the kirk session, and the town council, as well as Bruce himself, were urgent for a trial, and the Master of Gray, mentioned as the principal accuser, indignantly quitted the court, and by letter vindicated Bruce from the charge, offering 'on Bruce's honest quarrel in that behalf,' to fight any man, except the king himself. Assuredly, for such an unfounded calumny the pusillanimous monarch was sufficiently harassed. On Thursday, the 14th of December, the day appointed for the production of the accusers, Bruce, accompanied by the kirk session and others, again proceeded to the palace, and demanded that they should be brought forward, but none were forthcoming, and the king, who was heartily tired of the whole business, and 'mislyked' that it had been insisted on so far, put them off with fair promises, and so the matter ended. On the 7th of the following January, Bruce exhorted the king, in his sermon, new to execute justice impartially, otherwise, the Chronicles, he said, will keep in memory king James the Sixth to his shame. After Bothwell had forced his way into Holyroodhouse, in August 1593, it is well known that he got a remission for his past offences from the king, till the tenth of November, when the parliament should sit and confirm it. An agreement was subsequently entered into betwixt the king and Bothwell, that the former might go to Falkland, or where he pleased, and take what persons he liked with him, and the latter should refrain from the court, and in the meantime would not be molested. To this agreement Bruce was a witness. In the month of September, however, the king, in violation of it, published a severe proclamation against Bothwell. On the 8th of October the three popish earls were excommunicated by the Synod of Fife. The king, notwithstanding, continued to show them countenance, and by his influence got the act of abolition passed in their favour. This act, sometimes called the act of oblivion, allowed liberty to the accused to pass freely among the king's subjects, on certain

conditions. Alarmed at this, the friends of the church met, as they had long been accustomed to do, in the gallery of Bruce's house, and framed a petition to the king that the popish lords should be closely committed to prison till they made their public recantation. Mr. Bruce, preaching before the chancellor, secretary, and justice-clerk, December 16th, said that the king's reign would be short and troublesome, if the act of abolition were not rescinded. In March 1594, after the forfeiture of Bothwell, and his mustering men to appear in arms against the king, Bruce told James from the pulpit that, however Bothwell were out of the way, he should never want a particular enemy till he fought the Lord's battles against the wicked; that Lord Bothwell had taken protection of the good cause, at least the pretence thereof, to the king's shame, because he took not upon him the quarrel, and he understood not how he could pursue Bothwell, till he had proven the last band broken and indenture betwixt them, whereto he was one witness. These speeches, says Calderwood, galled the king. On the 9th of April, Sir Robert Melville and the laird of Carmichael were sent by the king to the presbytery of Edinburgh, to ask their advice as to how Bothwell's forces could be dispersed. Deeming this but a snare the brethren gave a general answer, and though pressed for a more particular one, they declined it. Sir Robert complained that the nobility had left the king. Mr. Bruce said that the king's doings and proceedings lost him esteem among all his subjects, especially the meaner sort, who were oppressed, and though the ministry should exhort them to assist him, they would not if he amended not; therefore his advice was that he would turn and repent of his sins.

The year 1596 is marked by her historians as the period when the Presbyterian church of Scotland had attained to her full glory. In the summer of that year, Mr. Bruce was appointed by the assembly to visit the churches in the province of Glasgow, where he was received with the greatest respect and honour, so high was his reputation for faithfulness, wisdom, and usefulness. The king, offended at the warmth of his reception in the west, vowed he should lose his head for his conduct in regard to Bothwell. It is related by

Maxwell, bishop of Ross, in a pamphlet entitled, 'The Burden of Issachar,' published in 1646, that when Bruce returned to Edinburgh, "entering the Canongate, King James, looking out at his window in the palace of Holyrood, with indignation (which extorted from him an oath), said, Master Robert Bruce, I am sure, intends to be king, and declare himself heir to Robert de Bruce." If this be true, the story told by the same writer, and by Spottiswood, and repeated by all the episcopalian historians, as to Bruce's saucy bearing and insolent answers to the king, in the matter of the proposed recall of the three popish earls, cannot be relied upon. As Bruce was, at this time, entirely out of favour at court, it is not at all likely that he would have been consulted by the king on such an occasion. He is said to have been sent for to Holyrood, and on being ushered into the king's bedchamber, James opened unto him his views upon the English crown, and his fears lest the papists in Scotland, of whom these lords were the chief, should join with the Romanists in England, and endeavour to prevent his succession. He proposed, therefore, to pardon and recall them, in order to gain them to his interests. To this Bruce is represented to have answered, "Sir, you may pardon Angus and Errol and recall them, but it is not fit, nor will you ever obtain my consent to pardon or recall Huntly." The king desired him to consider the matter till next day, but he continued inexorable, and finally declared to the king, "Sir, I see your resolution is to take Huntly into favour, which, if you do, I will oppose, and you shall choose whether you shall lose Huntly or me, for both of us you cannot keep." [*Spottiswood*, p. 417.] We do not believe the statement. The crisis of the church's fate had arrived, and Bruce's own troubles and sufferings were now about to commence, so that his word had ceased to have any effect on the self-will and determination of King James, who may be said to have been the first of his family that aimed, in a systematic manner, at arbitrary power. This he did by endeavouring to overthrow the church, which had proved such a strong check upon his proceedings. The clergy, on their part, contended for complete independence. On both sides the encroachment was great. The ministers were perpetually as-



serting the liberty of the church, to which the king, from the belief that it interfered with his prerogative, and the freedom and frequency of their personal rebukes, had conceived an utter aversion. It is impossible to defend the conduct of either party. The popular impression has for long been against the king, but whoever examines, with a candid and impartial spirit, the histories of Knox and Calderwood, will readily discover that the high-handed conduct of the clergy approached to an intolerable tyranny. Charles the First and his two successors persecuted both the church and the people of Scotland, but his father only opposed a dominancy on the part of the clergy which, if not thwarted as it was at the outset, would in time have overturned the monarchy.

The banished noblemen, finding favour at court, returned without formal leave, and to the mortification of the clergy and the astonishment of the people, the countess of Huntly made her way into the confidence of the queen, whilst Lady Livingston, also a papist, was intrusted with the care of the infant princess. The grievances of the church were immediately carried to the throne, but they were heard with coldness, or dismissed without relief. Bruce and Melville were appointed by the Assembly to wait on the queen, and treat with her about the religious reformation of her household, but they were denied admittance, as she was engaged at a dance! The ministers appointed the first Sunday of December as a day of fasting and humiliation for the dangers that threatened religion. In the meantime one of the ministers of St. Andrews, named David Black, was cited by the king, before the privy council, for using in a sermon certain expressions, alleged to be seditious, against the king and queen, and against Queen Elizabeth. Black declined the authority both of the king and the privy council, till the church first took cognizance of the matter. The clergy supported him, and the court and the church were now at open and irreconcilable collision with each other. The proceedings of the court were sufficiently arbitrary. On the 15th December a proclamation was issued charging the commissioners of the General Assembly to leave Edinburgh, which was at once obeyed, and on the night of the 16th another appeared commanding twenty-four

of the citizens to depart from the town, under pain of treason. Next day, the famous 17th December 1596, a tumult was suddenly raised by the populace of Edinburgh, for which, though mainly incited by the two rival court parties, the Cubiculars, or gentlemen of the bed-chamber, and the Octavians, as the eight commissioners of the treasury were called, the clergy were blamed; and his majesty took advantage of this unhappy riot to carry out his designs for a change in the whole framework and constitution of the church. On the day mentioned, Balcanquhal preached from the pulpit of St. Giles', to a numerous concourse of people, consisting of the well-affected citizens of Edinburgh and of such noblemen and gentlemen as supported the protestant cause, and after sermon, he requested those present to assemble in the east or Little Kirk, to consider how the danger threatening religion might be avoided. At this meeting Mr. Bruce made an exhortation, showing the perils of the church from the return of the popish lords, and he desired all present to hold up their hands and swear to defend the present state of religion against all opposers whatsoever. A petition to the king was agreed to, praying that his majesty would secure them from the dangerous plots of the papists, and that the citizens who had been banished without a cause, might be put upon their trial, or have liberty to return to their homes. A deputation, consisting of the Lords Lindsay and Forbes, the lairds of Bargeny and Balquhan, two bailies of Edinburgh, and Messrs. Bruce and Watson, was sent to present the petition to the king. A minister named Cranston, till the return of the deputies, read to those assembled the history of Haman and Mordecai, and similar passages of Scripture. James was, at the time, sitting with his privy council in the Tolbooth adjoining St. Giles', in a room above that where the court of session was held, and on entering, Bruce, addressing him, said, "They were sent by the noblemen and barons convened in the Little Kirk, to remove the dangers threatened to religion by the dealings that were against the two professors." The king demanded "What dangers?" Bruce replied, "Our best affected people that tender religion are discharged of the town; the Lady Huntly, a professed papist, entertained at court, and it is sa-



pected her husband is not far off." Without deigning a reply, the king inquired "who they were that dared to assemble without his authority?" "Dare!" said Lord Lindsay, "we dare more than that, and shall not suffer the truth to be overthrown, and stand tamely by." This language and the pressure of the people into the apartment alarmed the king for his personal safety, for which he was, at all times, nervously apprehensive. He abruptly quitted the room, and hurried down stairs to the hall where the judges sat. The deputation returned to their friends, and while acquainting them with what had taken place, the people without, fancying that the ministers were in danger, flew to arms, and displayed the Blue Blanket, the banner of the city. The uproar was increased by an enthusiastic citizen, named Edward Johnston, crying out, "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon against the courtiers, enemies of the truth." [*Balfour's Annals*, vol. i. p. 400.] The riot was at last suppressed, and the king, highly incensed against the clergy and the inhabitants, retired next day to Linlithgow, after issuing a severe proclamation, ordering all who were not indwellers to remove out of Edinburgh, and appointing the courts of justice to be held at Perth. On the part of his brethren, Bruce wrote a letter to Lord Hamilton, requesting him to intercede with his majesty for the ministers, and to defend them against the machinations and calumnies of their enemies, but instead of doing so, that nobleman sent a garbled copy of his letter to his majesty, which much enraged him. On the 20th December two proclamations were issued, the one charging the four ministers of Edinburgh and some special citizens, to enter in ward in the castle, and the other commanding them to compare before the council at Linlithgow on 25th December, to answer for treasonably stirring up the tumult of the 17th of that month. Mr. Bruce proposed to remain in the city as he had not mixed in the tumult, but his friends, convinced of his danger, pressed him to withdraw himself. He and Mr. Balcanquhal, therefore, retired into England, but before his departure he wrote a spirited declaration of his innocence. This characteristic monument of his eloquence, his independence, and his injuries, will be found in Calderwood. He also

wrote a letter of bitter remonstrance to Lord Hamilton, renouncing his friendship, and saying that even the earl of Huntly, his lordship's nephew, would not have acted in the manner that he had done.

In the course of a few months after, the king was reconciled to the city, and Mr. Bruce obtained permission to return, with the rest of his brethren. On the 24th April 1597, they got access to the king, who approved of their leaving the country, and said if they had not fled he might have done that in his fury which he might have afterwards repented of. They were not, however, permitted to preach till the 24th of July. Soon after, Mr. Bruce and his colleagues were ordered to remove from Edinburgh to any place they might select. They answered that this was quite contrary to the last conference they had with his majesty, and before they would submit to such an ignominy, they would renounce the favour they had obtained, and submit themselves to trial, though it should bring their heads under the axe. In January 1598, when the proposed appointment of four new ministers to Edinburgh came before the commissioners of the Assembly, Mr. Bruce objected to the settlement of Mr. Peter Hewatt and Mr. George Robertson, two of those named, as being too young and not acceptable to the people. Calderwood gives a detail of the many turns that took place in this matter, which occasioned Mr. Bruce fresh trouble and perplexity, and copies his meditations on the subject from his own Diary or Journal. It was not till the meeting of the Dundee assembly of that year that the king declared himself reconciled to Mr. Bruce and the other obnoxious ministers. Before James was brought to this point, says Calderwood, Mr. Bruce offered five or six times to enter in ward, and abide the law for the tumult of the 17th December. The king said that were it not for pleasuring the commissioners of the Assembly, with whom he professed to take plain part, a dozen of them had trotted over Tweed ere that time. [*Calderwood's History*, vol. v. p. 691.] In this Assembly Mr. Bruce joined his brethren in maintaining that ministers should have no vote in parliament, a measure proposed by the court, in order to introduce bishops into the church. The measure was car-

ried, as the assemblies were now managed entirely by the king, and even the commissioners of the church were all pre-appointed by the court.

In May of the same year (1598) Mr. Bruce was admitted to the Little Kirk of Edinburgh. At first he refused the imposition of hands, thinking that it would invalidate his former ministry. The king and the commissioners of the Assembly, who were entirely subservient to his majesty, insisted upon it, and after a good deal of disputation with them, the full details of which will be found in Calderwood's History, he ultimately submitted to it as a ceremony not of ordination but merely of confirmation and entry. His troubles however did not end there. The king was determined to cause him as much annoyance as possible, and took every opportunity to molest him. It really looks as if he had a special delight in tormenting and personally persecuting him. In January 1599, he was called before the council, with the other ministers, for their freedom in reproving the prevailing vices of the time, and the king vainly attempted to persuade them to promise to obey certain acts of assembly passed according to his own purposes, and to refrain in future from meddling, in their sermons, with any of his laws or proceedings. In the following month he arbitrarily deprived Mr. Bruce of a pension which had been conferred upon him out of the abbey of Arbroath, of twenty-four chalders of victual, by a gift under the seals, for his life, and transferred it to Lord Hamilton, the nobleman who had garbled Mr. Bruce's letter, as already stated. But Mr. Bruce raised an action against his lordship before the court of session, and had judgment pronounced in his favour, in spite of an attempt on the part of the king to overawe the judges. His majesty's wrath against Mr. Bruce rose to such a pitch that for fifteen weeks he sent some frivolous message or other to him every Saturday, to disturb him in his studies, so that he was most anxious to leave Edinburgh. In the following December the king in the absence of Bruce in the country, ordered the process to be revived, or as it is technically called, 'wakened,' in the court of session, relative to his pension. The lords were threatened not to give judgment in his favour, and even the advocates were debarred from pleading in his behalf. On his return he went to

the king to remonstrate. "I have," he said, "your majesty's grant, written with your own hand, wherein you were pleased to say I deserved it, though it had been the quarter of your kingdom; which I shall keep as a monument to posterity, as your majesty also bade me." The king turned calm, and said, "Save my honour, Mr. Robert, and I shall not hurt you." "What way?" asked Bruce. "Come up the morn," said the king. "submit to my will, and render the gift." "Pardon me," said Bruce, "I will not benefit my enemy, nor give my right to any subject; but if your majesty will have it to your own use, I will give up my grant most willingly, providing you gratify not my competitors, nor bereave me causelessly of my right, for the pleasure of any other subject." This the king promised. Next day, when the case was called in the court of session, Mr. Bruce appeared for himself, and declared, "I had my gift of his majesty's free liberality. If his majesty think that gift meet for his own use, look, how freely his majesty gave it me, I will as freely render it again. But as for my Lord Hamilton, or any neighbour man of the ministry, I am no way obliged to them, so I look that his majesty will suffer me to enjoy my right against them." But the chancellor, under the control of the king, who was present, refused Mr. Bruce's bill. The decreets in his favour were annulled, and the pension was bestowed on the minister of Arbroath.

In August 1600, the Gowrie conspiracy took place, and Bruce, being unfortunately for himself and for the church, one of those who entertained doubts as to the treason of the earl of Gowrie, (who had been brought up under his direction,) and his brother, refused to offer up thanks in the pulpit for his majesty's deliverance from the conspiracy, though he had no objection to do so in general terms for his preservation from danger. Although the king himself had related the story in public at the cross of Edinburgh, Bruce and three of his brethren absolutely refused to repeat it to their congregations. "Ye have heard me, ye have heard my minister, ye have heard my council, ye have heard the *yerle* of Mar," exclaimed the enraged monarch with eagerness, that half betrayed the suspicion of his heart. The chancellor instantly pronounced a sentence dictated by the

council, prohibiting them from preaching in the kingdom under pain of death. On the day following, they gave in a supplication, with articles of the extent to which they were willing to comply, but they were ordered to beg the king's pardon, believe the whole report, and publish it as truth. Still refusing, the ministers were summoned to Stirling for their obstinacy. Mr. Bruce offered to publish it from the pulpit as far as he understood the conspiracy, and to believe in it for his own part, if Henderson, the earl of Gowrie's servant, should confess at his execution that he had been put into the secret room to assassinate the king. Sir David Murray the comptroller, interrupted him by saying, "Will ye believe a condemned man better than the king and council?" "My lord," replied Bruce, "if he die penitent I will trust him. If God receive his soul, I think we may receive his testimony." "You will not trust me, and the noblemen that were there with me, except ye try me," said the king. "Will cannot be restrained," was Bruce's answer. "I may well lie to you with my mouth. I cannot trust but after trial." The other three ministers, on their submission, were allowed to return to their charges, but Bruce was ordered to enter into ward in the tower of Airth, a fortress built by his ancestors, and celebrated in popular tradition as the scene of one of the exploits of Wallace. Thence he was ordered to quit the kingdom on the eleventh of November, and continue in exile during the royal pleasure. "A great impediment to the course of episcopacy," says Calderwood, "was thus removed out of the way. From that time, the banner of the truth was never so bravely displayed in the pulpits of Edinburgh as before."

Knowing James' character as he did, and his determination to get rid of every one who was at all obnoxious to him, Bruce might justly have fancied that the king had very much exaggerated the circumstances of the case, and it must be confessed that there was enough of mystery in the conspiracy as described, to cause grave doubts to be entertained regarding the exact truth; but there can be no question that Bruce's conduct in stickling as he did, on such a matter, gave the king a mighty advantage, and tended to hasten the overthrow of the church of which he was one

of the most influential leaders. His proscription and banishment, at the time of her greatest danger, removed a formidable obstacle in the way of James' designs for the full introduction of episcopacy, and proved fatal to the independence and almost to the existence of the presbyterian church, which she did not recover till the memorable year 1638, when, as if to prove how "the whirligig of time brings about its own revenges," one who had been converted by his preaching, the celebrated Alexander Henderson, was the principal instrument of her restoration.

Bruce sailed from Queensferry at midnight of the 5th November (1600) for Dieppe in Normandy, where he arrived in five days. At the moment of his embarkation, a luminous glow spread itself over the heavens in an unusually brilliant manner, which the people, ignorant of such phenomena, superstitiously imputed to the divine approbation of his conduct. In May of the following year, the Lady Mar obtained a license to Mr. Bruce to go to London to confer with Lord Mar and Edward Bruce, Lord Kinloss, the king's ambassador, who had previously sent for him twice. He accompanied his lordship to Berwick, where he remained till October, when he received his majesty's permission to return to Scotland, though he still refused to proclaim Gowrie's treason from the pulpit, saying he was not persuaded of it. He was commanded to keep ward in his own house of Kinnaird, where he continued till 15th January 1602. He afterwards had a conference with the king at Brechin, and another at Perth, and on June 25th subscribed a resolution to the effect that he was convinced of his majesty's innocence and the guilt of the Ruthvens, according to the acts of parliament. This, however, he did as a subject, not as a minister. When the commissioners of the church urged him to proclaim his acknowledgment of the conspiracy, and ask pardon for his incredulity, he boldly answered that he could not preach injunctions, to which the Scottish church had never been accustomed; that in the chair of God he would preach the words of truth as the Spirit should direct, and that he plainly saw they were not anxious about his obedience to the act, but the disgrace of his ministry. In consequence he was not allowed to preach in Edinburgh. The people of his former



charge were most anxious to have him back again, and sent two commissioners to the Assembly which met in November 1602, to desire that they would restore him, one of whom was the celebrated George Heriot, who was a firm friend of Bruce. After several conferences, from which no good resulted, he resolved to retire from the unequal contest, and on the 25th February 1603, his church was declared vacant by the Assembly. His last interview with King James took place April 5, 1603, at the moment when his majesty was setting out for England, but though very well received and rather as a baron than a minister, there was nothing said of his being restored to his charge in Edinburgh. After the king had mounted his horse, Mr. Bruce went again to him, when the king, at parting, said, "Now all particulars are passed between me and you, Mr. Robert." Notwithstanding this gracious reception, he had resolved that Bruce should never again be a minister of Edinburgh.

The various conferences that took place between Mr. Bruce and the king and privy council, on the subject of the Gowrie conspiracy, are given in full both by Calderwood and Wodrow. The 'Narrative by Mr. Robert Bruce, concerning his troubles,' printed in the Bannatyne Club Miscellany, also contains a considerable portion of them. Mr. Pitcairn, in the second volume, and in the appendix to the third volume of his 'Criminal Trials,' has gathered together a valuable collection of materials for illustrating the truth of this famous conspiracy, and with his usual discrimination has done ample justice to Bruce's character. "Throughout the protracted controversy," he says, "between Bruce and the king, the latter obviously had the worst of the argument, and tyrannically put down his able but dauntless and pertinacious antagonist by a most unlawful stretch of arbitrary power, after he had failed in all his attempts at foiling him with his own weapons."

Beyond a threat by the Commissioners of the Assembly to bring him to trial for his disobedience and distrust in the Gowrie affair, he does not seem to have been again disturbed till February 27, 1605, when they summoned him to Edinburgh to hear himself formally deposed. On his appearance, after a good deal of debate, they inhibited

him from preaching. He appealed to the Assembly, and still continued to preach. In August, he was ordered to Inverness, under pain of outlawry, where for four years he preached every Sunday forenoon and Wednesday afternoon. One day, while passing through Fisher street in that town, with two of his friends, he was shot at by a gun, but the ball fortunately missed him. At the request of the magistrates of Aberdeen he went to that city, where he remained about a quarter of a year, but was afterwards charged to return to Inverness. On a vacancy occurring at Forres, he preached there for some months, at the desire of the magistrates and people, but subsequently went back to Inverness. In August 1613, at the solicitation of his son, who was then at court, he received permission to return to Kinnaird. He preached for some time at Stirling during a vacancy. Afterwards he obtained leave from the privy council to retire to his house at Monkland, but in consequence of his preaching to those who came to hear him, he was, at the instance of the bishop of Glasgow, obliged to return to Kinnaird. In 1621, when the Scots Estates were about to ratify the celebrated five articles of Perth, Bruce ventured to appear in Edinburgh, and in consequence of a letter from the king, he was cited before the council, and after being questioned, was committed to Edinburgh castle, where he remained for several months, after which he was again banished to Inverness. The council wrote to the king interceding for him to be allowed to stay at his house of Kinnaird till the winter was past, but his majesty, hearing of the crowds that flocked to hear him, refused him any indulgence, saying in his answer, "We will have no more popish pilgrimages to Kinnaird, he shall go to Inverness." He continued there till September 1624, when he obtained a license to return to Kinnaird about his domestic affairs. In the following March King James died, when the severity against him was much mitigated, and he was not required to go north again. In 1629 Charles the First wrote to the council to restrict him to Kinnaird and to two miles around it. The church of Larbert, which was within his limits, having been neglected and left without a minister by the bishops, he not only repaired it, but preached there every Sunday to



large congregations. Amongst others who came to hear him was Alexander Henderson, minister of Leuchars in Fife, who by one of his sermons on John x. 1., was converted from episcopacy, and afterwards, as above stated, took a prominent part in restoring presbyterianism to its former supremacy. At the celebrated Shotts communion in 1630 Mr. Bruce was present and took part in the services. He died August 13, 1631. On the morning of that day, having breakfasted with his family in the usual manner, he felt death approaching, and warned his children that his Master called him. He then desired a Bible to be brought, and finding that his sight was gone, he requested his daughter to place his hand on the two last verses of the Epistle to the Romans. When his hand was fixed on the words, he remained for a few moments satisfied and silent. He had only strength to add, "Now God be with you, my children; I have breakfasted with you, and shall sup to-night with the Lord Jesus Christ." He then closed his eyes, and peacefully expired. He was buried in the aisle of the church of Larbert; and Calderwood says that between four and five thousand persons followed his body to the grave.

The person of Robert Bruce was tall and dignified. His countenance was majestic, and his appearance in the pulpit grave, and expressive of much authority. His manner of delivery was slow and engaging. In public prayer, which with him was always extemporary, he was short and sententious; but so emphatic was his language, so ardent were his expressions, that he appeared to his audience to be inspired. His knowledge of the Scripture was extensive, and accurate beyond the attainment of his age. His skill in the languages and in the science of those times, as well as his acquaintance with the laws and constitution of the kingdom, was equal if not superior to that of any of the Scottish reformers. Less violent than Melville, more enlightened than Knox, says a writer in the *Scots Magazine*, he viewed with a brighter and milder eye the united interests of the church and nation. His capacity for civil affairs was perceived and acknowledged by his sovereign, and to this may be imputed his misfortunes and disgrace.

The subjoined portrait of Mr. Bruce is from an engraving by J. Stewart, from an original

miniature in the possession of Bruce of Kinnaird, prefixed to the *Scots Magazine* for December 1802.



His sermons, of which sixteen were printed during his life, in two volumes, (1590 and 1591) display a boldness of expression, a regularity of style, and a force of argument seldom to be found in the Scottish writers of the sixteenth century. Being written in the genuine Scottish of the time of James the Sixth, a translation of the two volumes into English was published at London in 1617, 4to, and is that which for a long time was most common in Scotland. An edition of his sermons, with his life by Wodrow, was printed in one volume for the Wodrow Society in 1843, from the MS. in the library of the university of Glasgow.

By his wife he left a son, Robert, his successor in the lands of Kinnaird, and two daughters.

Contemporary with the subject of this notice was another Robert Bruce, a trafficking popish priest, whose letters are, in the '*Scots Worthies*,' most erroneously ascribed to this leading minister of the Reformed Church of Scotland.

BRUCE, SIR WILLIAM, designed of Kinross, an architect of eminence in the seventeenth century, was the second son of Robert Bruce, third baron of Blairhall, by Jean his wife, daughter of

Sir John Preston of Valleyfield. He was a steady loyalist, and, according to Sir Robert Douglas, having got acquainted with General Monk, he pointed out to him in such strong terms the distress and distractions of our country, and the glory that would be acquired in restoring the royal family, that the general at last opened his mind to him, and signified his inclination to serve the king, but said it must be done with caution and secrecy. [*Douglas' Baronage*, p. 245.] This, however, is extremely unlikely, as it is well known that Monk kept his intentions closely concealed from every one to the very last. Bruce had the honour, it is farther stated, of communicating Monk's plans to the king himself, in consequence of which, when Charles the Second came to the throne, he appointed him clerk to the Bills, the very year of the Restoration. Subsequently, in consideration of his great taste and architectural skill he was appointed master of the king's works and architect to his majesty. He acquired the lands of Balcas-kie in Fife, and was created a baronet by his majesty's royal patent to him and his heirs male, 21st April 1668. From the earl of Morton he obtained the lands and barony of Kinross, by which he was ever after designated. When after the Restoration it was determined to erect additions to the palace of Holyroodhouse, Sir William Bruce designed the quadrangular edifice as it now stands, connecting it with the original north-west towers, now forming part of the quadrangle. In 1685 he built the mansion-house of Kinross, which was originally intended for the residence of James duke of York (afterwards James the Second of England and Seventh of Scotland) in the event of his royal highness being prevented by the Exclusion Bill from succeeding to the throne. In 1702, he designed Hopetoun house, the seat of the earl of Hopetoun, in Linlithgowshire. He also designed Moncrieffe house, Perthshire. He died in 1710. Sir William Bruce was twice married, first to Mary, daughter of Sir James Halket of Pitfirrane, Bart., and secondly, to Magdalene Scott. His son, Sir John Bruce, married Lady Christian Leven, daughter of John duke of Rothés, and widow of the third marquis of Montrose, but died without issue, when the title devolved on his cousin, Sir Alexander Bruce, second son of the fourth

baron of Blairhall, on whose death, as he never married, it became extinct. The estates went to Anne, sister of the second baronet, who married, first, Sir Thomas Hope of Craighall, by whom she had three sons, and, secondly, Sir John Carstairs of Kilconquhar, and had to him one son and three daughters. After her death, this son inherited the estates of his grandfather, Sir William Bruce.

BRUCE, JAMES, a celebrated traveller, eldest son of David Bruce, Esq. of Kinnaird, and of Marion Graham of Airth, was born at Kinnaird House, in Stirlingshire, December 14, 1730. His family were descendants of a younger son, by his grandmother, Helen Bruce, the heiress of Kinnaird, of Robert de Bruce, and the estate had been in possession of her family for upwards of three centuries. His grandfather, David Hay, Esq. of Woodcockdale, changed his name to Bruce on marrying that lady and succeeding to Kinnaird. At the early age of eight he was sent to school in London, and after three years spent there, he was removed to the celebrated seminary at Harrow-on-the-Hill, in Middlesex, where he made great proficiency in classical knowledge, and where he remained till May 1746. On his return to Scotland, he was, in the winter of 1747, entered at the university of Edinburgh as a student of law: but, not liking the pursuit, and partly on account of his health, he soon went home, where he took great delight in the sports of the field. His views being directed towards the East Indies, in July 1753 he went to London, for the purpose of soliciting the permission of the East India Company, to go out and settle under their auspices as a free trader. In the metropolis he became acquainted with Mrs. Allan, the widow of an opulent wine-merchant, whose daughter, Adriana, he soon married, in February 1754; and, becoming a partner in the business, was induced to give up his intention of going to India. Mrs. Bruce falling into a consumption, her husband set out with her to the south of France, in the hope that she would be benefited by a residence there: but she died at Paris, within a year of her marriage. Bruce continued in the partnership, but, committing the principal management of the business to another, he applied himself to the acquirement of the Spanish and Portuguese languages.

which he learnt to speak with accuracy and ease. In July 1757 he proceeded on a journey, first through Portugal, and afterwards through Spain. While at Madrid, he was very anxious to explore the collections of Arabic manuscripts, buried in the monastery of St. Lawrence, and contained in the library of the Escorial, but, by the jealousy of the government, was refused permission.

He afterwards visited France and the Netherlands, and on receiving the intelligence of his father's death, he returned to London in 1758. Some of his remarks on the countries through which he passed are quoted from his manuscript journals, in his *Life* by Dr. Murray. The family estate to which he succeeded yielded him an income, which, though moderate, was sufficient to enable him to retire from the wine trade, which he did in 1761. He now devoted himself to the study of the languages of the East, particularly the Arabic and the Ethiopic; and to improving himself in drawing. There being a rumour of a war between Great Britain and Spain, Bruce, through his friend Mr. Wood, then under-secretary of state, obtained an introduction to Mr. Pitt, afterwards Earl of Chatham, to whom he submitted a project for a descent upon Spain, at Ferrol in Galicia. He was soon after informed by Mr. Wood, that the minister intended to employ him on a particular service, and advised him to settle his affairs in Scotland, and be ready at a moment's notice. The resignation of Mr. Pitt put an end to his hopes of employment at that time. But a memorandum of the intended expedition which he had drawn up for Mr. Pitt, had been laid before the king, and was strongly recommended by Lord Halifax. He also received some encouragement from Lord Egremont and Mr. George Grenville, but, by the death of the former, his expectations were again disappointed. At the beginning of 1762, Lord Halifax, at the suggestion of Mr. Wood, proposed to him a journey to the coast of Barbary, with the view of exploring the interior of that country, and making sketches of the Roman antiquities, which, according to Dr. Shaw, were to be found there. In a conversation which Bruce had with his lordship, the discovery of the source of the Nile was one of the topics touched upon, and the adventurous spirit of our traveller

was at once kindled into enthusiasm at the idea of such an enterprise. To investigate those remains of Roman art, and Grecian colonization, which had hitherto baffled the researches of modern travellers; to penetrate to the mysterious sources of the Nile, which Julius Cæsar had in vain desired to discover, were pursuits worthy of his ambition, and gratifying to his fondest wishes. Sweden had just sent out Hasselquist, Kalm, and others, pupils of the great Linnæus, to explore the most distant regions of the earth. The king of Denmark had lately employed a company of scientific missionaries, to investigate the ancient and present state of Arabia, and other Eastern countries. France and Spain were sending out philosophers to Siberia and Peru, with the object of ascertaining, by means of an astronomical process, the precise figure of the earth. The love of science, and the desire to promote the civilization of mankind, had everywhere inspired a wish to prosecute discoveries; and Bruce, impelled by similar motives, and urged by the most generous ambition, promptly acceded to the proposal that was made to him, and was appointed consul-general at Algiers, which at that juncture became vacant. After being supplied with the best instruments necessary for his purpose, he set out for Italy through France. At Rome he received orders to proceed to Naples, to await his Majesty's commands; from Naples he again returned to Rome, and proceeding to Leghorn, he embarked there for Algiers, where he arrived March 15, 1763, taking with him an able Italian draughtsman. While he remained in Italy, he spent several months improving himself in the study of drawing and of antiquities. He made sketches of the temples at Pæstum, which he caused to be engraved, and intended to publish; but as he afterwards complained to his friend, Mr. (subsequently Sir Robert) Strange, some one had obtained access to the engravings at Paris, and published them by subscription at London. He spent about two years at Algiers, and, having a facility in acquiring languages, he in that time qualified himself for appearing on any part of the continent of Africa, without the help of an interpreter. He also learned the rudiments of surgery from the consulate surgeon. A dispute with the Dey, relative to Mediterranean passes, had de-



tained him longer than he expected at Algiers, but it was at last adjusted; and Bruce seems to have throughout sustained the functions of his official character with spirit and firmness. In May 1765 a successor was appointed, on whose arrival he proceeded to Mahon, and thence to Carthage. He next visited Tunis, and travelled to Tripoli across the Desert. He journeyed over the interior of these states, and made drawings of the architectural remains which he met with in his way. At Bengazi, a small town in the Mediterranean, he suffered shipwreck, and with extreme difficulty saved his life, though with the loss of all his baggage. He afterwards sailed to Rhodes and Cyprus, and, proceeding to Asia Minor, travelled through a considerable part of Syria and Palestine, visiting Hassia, Latikea, Aleppo, and Tripoli, near which last city he was again in imminent danger of perishing in a river. The ruins of Palmyra and Baalbec were next carefully surveyed and sketched by him, and on his return to England, his drawings of these places were deposited in the royal library at Kew; "the most magnificent present in that line," to use his own words, "ever made by a subject to a sovereign." He published no particular account of these various journeys; but Dr. Murray, in the second edition, introduced from Bruce's manuscripts some account of his travels in Tunis. In these different journeys several years passed, and he now prepared for the grand expedition, the accomplishment of which had ever been near his heart, the discovery of the source of the Nile. In the prosecution of that perilous undertaking, he left Sidon, June 15, 1768, and arrived at Alexandria on the 20th of that month. He proceeded from thence to Cairo, where he was introduced to Ali Bey, the chief of the Mamelukes, from whom he received letters to the shereef of Mecca, the naybe of Masuah or Masowa, and the king of Sennaar. He also met at Cairo father Christopher, a Greek whom he had known at Algiers, who was now archimandrite, under Mark, patriarch of Alexandria, and was furnished by the patriarch with letters to several Greeks in high stations in Abyssinia.

On the 12th of December following he embarked on the Nile, and sailed up the river as far as Syene, visiting in the way the ruins of Thebes.

From the Nile he crossed the desert to Cosseir, on the Red Sea, from whence he sailed for Jidda, in April 1769; but instead of going direct, he went up the gulf to Tor, and thence along the Arabian coast to Jidda, where he arrived on the 3d of May. There he had the good fortune to meet a number of his own countrymen from India, ship-captains and merchants in the service of the East India Company, who paid him every attention, and kindly exerted their influence with the authorities on his behalf. Metical Aga, the minister of the shereef of Metica, who was originally an Abyssinian slave, interested himself warmly in Bruce's welfare. He ordered one of his confidential servants, Mahomet Gibberti, a native of Abyssinia, to accompany him in his journey, and he wrote to Ras Michael, the governor of Tigre, at that time the most powerful chief in Abyssinia, recommending the traveller, as an English physician, to his protection.

In September 1769 Bruce sailed for Masuah, the maritime key of the entrance into Abyssinia, on the western coast of the Red Sea. He was detained there for several weeks, exposed to great danger of his life by the villany of the naybe, a chief whose cruelty and avarice caused him to be dreaded by all travellers. After many perils from the fierceness, the deceit, and the thievish rapacity of the inhabitants, he at last made his way to Gondar, the capital of Abyssinia, where he arrived about the middle of February 1770. At that time, the country was engaged in one of the fiercest civil wars that had ever wasted it. Ras Michael and the young king were absent with the army; but Bruce became acquainted with Ayto Aylo, a man of rank and influence; and having been successful in curing many persons of the smallpox, which was at that time raging in the capital, he was introduced by Ayto to the iteghe, or queen dowager, and to her beautiful daughter, Ozoro Esther, the wife of Ras Michael, who, with several of the young nobility, became his friends and protectors, and continued to be so during his stay in Abyssinia. When Ras Michael and the young king returned to the capital, he was presented to them, and received a very flattering reception. His expertness in horsemanship, and his boldness and intrepidity, recommended him to the Abyssinians.



generally, while the king and his minister conceived a warm partiality for him. The Alexandrian patriarch had, by a pastoral letter, enjoined the Coptic and Greek Christians, then in Gondar, to pay him all honour and homage. He endeared himself to most of the young nobility by instructing them in some of the military exercises of Arabia and Europe. High offices in the court were offered for his acceptance. To obtain the protection necessary to enable him to accomplish the purposes of his journey, he accepted the government of a small province, and even enrolled himself among the lords of the Bed Chamber of the Abyssinian monarch. Several months were employed in attendance on the king, and in an unsuccessful expedition round the lake of Dembea. He obtained at length a feudal grant of the territory in which the fountains of the Nile had been so long hidden; and towards the end of October he set out for the sources of the Bahr el Azrek, which he supposed to be the principal branch of the Nile, though it is now generally agreed that the main stream is the Bahr el Abiad. At this long-desired spot, the source of the Nile, he arrived on the 14th of November; and his feelings on the occasion were of a very singular and mixed character. At first he felt a degree of exultation that he had seen what, he imagined, no European had ever witnessed before him; but immediately the most afflicting dejection overpowered his spirits when he compared the small benefits likely to result from his labours, with the difficulties which he had already experienced, and the dangers which he had still to encounter. Having accomplished the chief object of his journey, he now directed his thoughts towards returning to his native country. He arrived at Gondar, November 19, 1770, but found it was by no means an easy task to obtain permission to quit Abyssinia.

The country being distracted with a civil war, several engagements took place between the king's troops and the forces of the rebels, particularly three actions at Serbraxos, on the 19th, 20th, and 23d of May, 1771. In each of them Mr. Bruce acted a prominent part, and for his valiant conduct in the second he received, as a reward from the king, a chain of gold, consisting of one hundred and eighty-four links. At Gondar, after

thus distinguishing himself, he again earnestly solicited the king's permission to return home, but his entreaties were long resisted. His health at last giving way, from the anxiety of his mind, the king consented to his departure, on condition of his engaging, by oath, to return to Abyssinia in the event of his recovery, with as many of his kindred as he could engage to accompany him. After a residence of nearly two years in that wretched country, Mr. Bruce left Gondar, December 16, 1771. Convinced that if he should again put himself within the power of the naybe of Masuah, he would not be allowed to escape so easily as he did before, he did not attempt to return by the same route as that by which he had entered Abyssinia. He preferred rather to journey through those deserts, hitherto unexplored by European travellers, in which the armies of the Persian Cambyses had perished in ancient times.

When he left the capital of Abyssinia he was accompanied by many friends, at parting with whom he shed tears. That province, of which he himself had been solicited to accept the government, was the last within the limits of the Abyssinian empire through which he had to pass. A Moor, named Yasmine, who had accidentally been the companion of his journey on his first entrance into Abyssinia, and who had been appointed by him deputy-governor of the province, took this last opportunity of testifying his gratitude to his benefactor, by entertaining him with respectful hospitality, and negotiating for his friendly treatment by the Arabs, through whose territories he was next to travel. Committing himself to the desert, he made his way, in a few days, to Teawa, where he arrived, March 21, 1772. Carrying powerful recommendations to the sheikh of this place, Bruce expected to be hospitably entertained, and to obtain fresh camels, water, and guides; but he was miserably disappointed. The sheikh Fidele was one of the most faithless, rapacious, and needy of all the Arabian chiefs, and a great deal worse than the naybe of Masuah. Fancying that the traveller possessed immense riches, he resolved, either by craft or violence, to make these riches his own. But Bruce not only refused to comply with his demands, but signified his determination to resist force by force, and secretly

despatched messengers to solicit assistance from Abyssinia and Sennaar. In the meantime he was supplied with lodging and entertainment: the sheikh's own wives cooked his meals, and he was called, under his character as a physician, to administer remedies to the Arab chief and his family. On one occasion, when the sheikh was under the influence of intoxication, he menaced the traveller with instant death unless he produced his treasures; but Bruce, who always carried arms, quickly overpowered the treacherous and cowardly Arab by his promptness and intrepidity. He had won the favour of the chief's daughter, and, warned by her and her women, he was enabled to guard himself against the secret snares of the wily sheikh. At last sufficient protection arrived for him; and having predicted an eclipse of the moon, which was exactly accomplished on the 17th April, the sheikh was glad to get rid of him. Camels, guides, water, and other necessities, were now readily supplied; and at parting, Bruce, much to the sheikh's astonishment, bestowed upon him a handsome but an ill-deserved remuneration.

After encountering many perils, he arrived, April 29, at the capital of the kingdom of Sennaar. Here the selfish knavery of a banker, on whom he had an order for a supply of money, which he declined to pay, reduced him to the necessity of disposing of the greater part of the gold chain which he had earned by his bravery at Serbraxos; by which he was enabled to make preparations for his dangerous journey through the deserts of Nubia. He left Sennaar, September 5, and arrived, October 3, at Chendi, which he quitted on the 20th, and travelled through the desert of Gooz, to which village he came, October 26, and left it November 9. He then entered upon the most dreadful and perilous part of his journey. He and those with him travelled in constant dread of being suddenly attacked and robbed by the wandering Arabs. Their water began to be exhausted; their camels became lame; and their own feet were lacerated and swollen. To add to their miseries, the direful simoom, whose blast is death, repeatedly overtook them; and had they not, though with infinite difficulty, avoided inhaling its poisonous breath, they must have all instantly perished. Gigantic columns of sand started sud-

denly up in ranks before and behind, and approached with rapid and tremendous movements, as if to overwhelm them. Even their camels, at last overcome with fatigue, sunk under their burdens and expired. They were now under the necessity of abandoning their baggage in the desert; and it is impossible to describe the anguish of Mr. Bruce's feelings when he saw himself obliged to relinquish his journals, his drawings, his collection of specimens, his precious Ethiopic manuscripts; every memorial, in short, that could testify to the inhabitants of Europe that he had indeed travelled into Abyssinia, and penetrated to the sources of the Nile. With the greatest difficulty he reached Assouan, where he arrived, November 19. After some days' rest, having procured fresh camels, he returned into the desert and recovered his baggage. He now proceeded gaily down the Nile to Cairo, where he arrived, January 10, 1773, after more than four years' absence. An act of kindness to one of the officers of Mohammed Bey, who had by this time supplanted Ali Bey in the administration of the Egyptian government, proved the occasion of introducing him to that ruler. Grateful for the favours he had received from the servants of the East India Company at Jidda, he procured from Mohammed Bey a firman, permitting British vessels belonging to Bombay and Bengal to arrive at that port with their merchandise, on the payment of more moderate duties than had ever before been exacted from them in any port of the Red Sea.

This was Bruce's last memorable transaction in the East. At Cairo his career was nearly finished, by a disorder in his leg, occasioned by a worm in the flesh. This accident kept him five weeks in extreme agony, and his health was not established till about a year afterwards, at the baths of Porretta, in Italy. On his return to Europe, he was received with all the admiration due to his enterprising character. After passing a considerable time in France, particularly at Montbard, with his celebrated friend the Count de Buffon, he at last arrived in England, which he reached in the summer of 1774, having been absent from it about twelve years.

His reception at court was very flattering. The drawings which he presented to the king were ac-



cepted to enrich the collection of his sovereign at Kew; and his majesty bestowed upon him, in return, the sum of two thousand pounds. These drawings were so exquisitely beautiful, that it was insidiously stated that they were not executed, as he pretended, by his own pencil. During his long absence, his relations considering him dead, took measures to possess themselves of his property. A number of lawsuits was the inevitable consequence of his return. He was also, soon after retiring to his paternal estate, attacked by the ague, which he had caught at Bengazi, where he had suffered shipwreck, and which tormented him from time to time for sixteen years. His biographer, Captain Head, has done justice to "the steady courage with which he encountered danger, and the tact and judgment with which he steered his lonely course through some of the most barren and barbarous countries in the world."

He married a second time, May 20, 1776, Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Dundas of Fingask. By Mrs. Bruce, who died in 1784, after a long and lingering illness, he had two sons and one daughter. His travels were not published till 1790, when they appeared in five large quarto volumes, embellished with plates and charts, and dedicated to the king. The work abounds with adventures so extraordinary, and describes instances of perseverance and intrepidity so wonderful, and gives such curious accounts of the manners and habits of the people of Abyssinia, that it startled the belief of many. The statement, in particular, that the Abyssinians were in the practice of eating raw meat cut out of a living cow, was deemed altogether unworthy of credit, and set down as a fabrication of the author's fertile imagination. De Tott in France, and Dr. Johnson and others in England, doubted the accuracy of many of his statements, and treated his pretensions to veracity with ridicule. Bruce was vindicated, however, by Daines Barrington, Sir William Jones, and Buffon; and posterity has done him ample justice. His statements have been verified and corroborated by every traveller who has since been in or near Abyssinia. From his discoveries, geography and natural history

have derived considerable improvements; and his illustrations of some parts of the sacred writings are both original and valuable.

Mr. Bruce spent the latter years of his life chiefly at Kinnaird, the mansion-house of which he rebuilt, and of which a representation is annexed, dividing his attention betwixt his museum



his books, and his rural improvements. His figure was above the common size, being upwards of six feet high; his limbs were athletic and well proportioned, his complexion sanguine, his countenance manly and good-humoured, and his manners affable and polite. He excelled in all personal accomplishments, and was master of most languages; being so well skilled in oriental literature, that he revised the New Testament in the Ethiopic, Samaritan, Hebrew, and Syriac, adding many useful notes and observations. The first edition of his work was disposed of in a short time, and he was preparing a second edition for the press when death interrupted his labours. On the evening of April 26, 1794, on the departure of some company whom he had been entertaining at his house at Kinnaird, in handing a lady to her carriage, his foot slipped on the stairs, and he fell down headlong. He was taken up speechless, his face, particularly the forehead and temples, being severely cut and bruised, and the bones of his hands broken. He remained in a state of insensibility for eight or nine hours, when he expired on Sunday April 27, 1794, in the 65th year of his

age. His usual dress, when in the country, was a spotted flannel jacket and a turban, with a long staff in his hand.—*Life by Capt. Head.*

The following is a full length portrait of him, from an engraving by Kay:



BRUCE, MICHAEL, a tender and ingenious poet, the fifth son of Alexander Bruce, weaver, was born at Kinnesswood, in the parish of Portmoak, Kinross-shire, March 27, 1746. His mother belonged to a family of the same name and humble rank in the neighbourhood. Both parents were Burgher-Seceders, and were remarkable for their piety, industry, and integrity. He early discovered superior intelligence, which, with his fondness for reading and quiet habits, induced his father to educate him for the ministry. In his younger years he was employed as a herd on the Lomond Hills. He received the usual course of instruction at the village school of Portmoak, and the neighbouring town of Kinross. In 1762 he was sent to the university of Edinburgh, where he applied himself, during the four succeeding years,

with no less assiduity than success, to the study of the several branches of literature and philosophy. Before leaving home, he had given evident signs of a propensity to poetry, in the cultivation of which he was greatly encouraged by Mr. David Arnot, a farmer on the banks of Loch Leven, who directed him to the perusal of Spencer, Shakspeare, Milton, and Pope, supplied him with books, and acted as the judicious guide and friendly counsellor of his youthful studies. Mr. David Pearson, of Easter Balgedie, a village in the neighbourhood of Kinnesswood, a man of strong parts, and of a serious and contemplative turn, also contributed, by his encouragement and advice, to lead him to the study of poetry; and the names of these two unpretending individuals, for their disinterested kindness to the friendless Bruce, are worthily recorded in all the memoirs of his life.

Soon after his coming to Edinburgh, he contracted an acquaintance with Logan, then a student at the same university. A congenial feeling and a similarity of pursuits, soon led these two poets to become intimate companions. When not at college, Bruce endeavoured to earn a scanty livelihood by teaching a school. In 1765 he went to Gairney Bridge, near Kinross, where he taught the children of some farmers in the neighbourhood, who allowed him his board and a small salary. This he quitted in the summer of 1766, in which year he entered as a student in the divinity hall of the Burgher Synod, and removed to a school at Forrest Mill, near Alloa, in which he appears to have met with less encouragement than he expected. At this place he wrote his poem of 'Lochleven.' In the autumn of that year, "his constitution," says Dr. Anderson in his *British Poets*, "which was ill calculated to encounter the austerities of his native climate, the exertions of daily labour, and the rigid frugality of humble life, began visibly to decline. Towards the end of the year, his ill health, aggravated by the indigence of his situation, and the want of those comforts and conveniences which might have fostered a delicate frame to maturity and length of days, terminated in deep consumption. During the winter he quitted his employment at Forrest Mill, and with it all hopes of life, and returned to his native village, to receive those attentions and con-



solations which his situation required from the anxiety of parental affection and the sympathy of friendship." He lingered through the winter, and in the spring he wrote the well-known and deeply pathetic elegy on his own approaching death; beginning:—

"The spring returns; but not to me returns  
The vernal joy my better years have known;  
Dim in my breast life's dying taper burns,  
And all the joys of life with health are flown."

This was the last composition which he lived to finish. By degrees his weakness increased, till he was gradually worn away, and he expired July 6, 1767, in the twenty-first year of his age.

Soon after his death his poems, which are not numerous, were revised and corrected by his friend Logan, who published them at Edinburgh in 1770, with a preface; but in this edition several other poems were injudiciously inserted to fill up the volume, which afterwards led to much uncertainty as to which were really Bruce's. The beautiful 'Ode to the Cuckoo,' the episode of 'Levina,' in the poem of 'Lochleven,' the 'Ode to Paoli,' and the 'Eclogue after the manner of Ossian,' which are clearly ascertained to have been the composition of Bruce, were subsequently claimed by Logan's biographer as his. Logan himself, it seems, put forth some pretensions to being the author of the 'Ode to the Cuckoo,' and in July 1782 applied for an interdict in the court of session against John Robertson, printer in Edinburgh, and William Anderson, bookseller, and afterwards provost of Stirling, who were about to bring out an edition of Bruce's works, containing the poems mentioned; which interdict was removed in the succeeding August, Mr. Logan not being able to substantiate his pleas. The attention of the public was called to Michael Bruce's poems by Lord Craig, in a paper in the *Mirror* in 1779, and they were reprinted in 1784. In 1795 Dr. Anderson admitted the poems of Bruce into his excellent collection of the British poets, and prefixed a memoir of the author. In 1797 a new edition, including several of Bruce's unpublished pieces, was published by subscription, under the superintendence of the venerable principal Baird, for the benefit of the poet's mother, then in her ninetieth year. In 1837

appeared a new edition of Bruce's poems, with a life of the author, from original sources, by the Rev. William Mackelvie, Balgedie, Kinross-shire, which contains all the information that can now be collected regarding the poet. In Dr. Drake's 'Literary Hours,' there is a paper written with a view of recommending the works of Bruce to the admirers of genuine poetry in England, as Lord Craig, in the *Mirror*, had long before recommended them to readers of taste in Scotland. In 1812 an obelisk, about eight feet high, was erected over Bruce's grave in Portmoak churchyard, bearing as an inscription merely the words—"Michael Bruce, Born March 27, 1746. Died 6th July, 1767."

Bruce's characteristics as a poet are chiefly simplicity and tenderness. He possessed in a high degree judgment, feeling, and sensibility; and without much imagination or enthusiasm, he is always graceful, elegant, and pleasing. His 'Lochleven,' the longest and most elaborate of his poems, is in blank verse, and shows considerable strength and harmony. His 'Sir James the Rose' contains all the attributes of the historical ballad. His two Danish odes possess the true fire of poetry, and appear to have been modelled upon the Norse odes of Gray. His song of 'Lochleven no more' is full of a sad and touching pathos which goes directly to the heart. The 'Ode to the Cuckoo,' has been characterised by no less a judge of literary merit than Edmund Burke, as "the most beautiful lyric in our language."

BRUCE, ARCHIBALD, the Rev., a voluminous writer, and eminent minister of the Secession church, was born at Broomhall, near Denny, Stirlingshire, in 1746. He gave early indication of decided piety, and even from his boyhood his views were directed to the office of the holy ministry. Having received the elements of a classical education at a country school, he prosecuted the study of the languages and philosophy at the university of Glasgow. He studied divinity under Professor Moncrieff of Alloa, and in August 1768, was ordained minister of the Associate (Antiburgher) congregation at Whitburn. After the death of Mr. Moncrieff of Alloa, in 1786, he was elected professor of divinity in his room, by the General Associate Synod, and continued to occupy the chair till the year 1806, when he separated from

that body, owing to his disapproving of the doctrines of the 'Narrative and Testimony,' on the subject of the powers of the civil government in religious matters. He and three others having declined the authority of the Synod, and withdrawn from its communion, formed themselves into what was then called the "Constitutional Associate Presbytery," afterwards the "United Original Seceders," at the formation of which Mr. Bruce presided as moderator. He disobeyed the summons of Synod to appear before the presbytery of Edinburgh, and sentence of deposition was accordingly pronounced against him. Two of those who had joined with him, Mr. James Aitken, minister at Kirriemuir, and Mr. Thomas M'Crie, of Edinburgh, afterwards the celebrated Dr. M'Crie, were also deposed. The fourth, Mr. James Hog, minister at Kelso, escaped deposition, by dying during the progress of the proceedings in the church courts against him. The reader is referred to the life, in this collection, of Dr. M'Crie, for the reasons of this secession. The majority of the Synod of Original Seceders was at the meeting of the Assembly of 1852, united to the Free Church of Scotland, of which they are now a component part.

After Mr. Bruce's separation from the General Associate Synod, he continued to superintend the theological class connected with the Constitutional Presbytery. He died February 28, 1816. About the beginning of that year he was seized with occasional fainting fits, which alarmed his friends, and on the day of his death, which was the Lord's day, he had performed as usual, though somewhat indisposed, the exercises of the pulpit. After returning home, and while conversing with a member of his congregation, he almost instantaneously expired, without a struggle or a groan. He was in the seventieth year of his age. "He possessed," says Dr. M'Crie, "talents of a superior order, which he had cultivated with unwearied industry. To an imagination which was lively and fertile, he united a sound and correct judgment. His reading, which was various and extensive, was conducted with such method, and so digested, that he could at any time command the use of it; and during a life devoted to study he had amassed a stock of knowledge, on all the branches of learn-

ing connected with his profession, extremely rare." "He was more qualified for writing than public speaking; but though his utterance was slow, and he had no claims to the attractions of delivery, yet his discourses from the pulpit always commanded the attention of the judicious and serious, by the profound views and striking illustrations of divine truth which they contained, and by the vein of solid piety which ran through them. His piety, his erudition, his uncommon modesty and gentlemanly manners, gained him the esteem of all his acquaintance; and these qualities, added to the warm interest which he took in their literary and spiritual improvement, made him revered and beloved by his students." In a note appended to the Life of Dr. M'Crie, by his son, the latter says, "It may be mentioned as a curious illustration of the zeal with which Mr. Bruce prosecuted his literary labours, that he brought a printer to Whitburn, and employed him exclusively for many years in printing his own publications."

Of his numerous works a list is subjoined:

The Kirkiad, or Golden Age of the Church of Scotland, Canto I., a satire on the reign of Moderatism, published anonymously, 1774. This poem he intended afterwards to have continued, but graver subjects prevented him.

Free Thoughts on the Toleration of Popery, published under the assumed name of Calvinus Minor, Scoto Britannus, 1780, a work frequently quoted by Mr. M'Gavin in 'The Protestant,' as evincing much talent and research.

True Patriotism, or a Public Spirit for God and Religion recommended, and the want of it reprehended; a Sermon preached before the General Associate Synod, on a day appointed for humiliation, from the text, Judges, v. 23, 'Carve ye Meroz,' &c. 1785.

Annus Secularis, or the British Jubilee, a Review of an Act of Assembly, appointing the 5th of November 1788, as anniversary thanksgiving in commemoration of the Revolution, 1788, large 8vo. In this work, which was published under the assumed name of Calvinus Presbyter, the author enters, at great length, into the origin, progress, and tendency of religious festivals both in ancient and modern times, and seems to have bestowed a great deal more labour on the subject than its practical utility appears to have required.

The Catechism Modernized, and adapted to the meridian of patronage, and late improvements in the Church of Scotland, with suitable Creeds and Prayers; a small anonymous treatise, 1791. This was a cutting satire on the chief promoters of patronage, in the shape of a parody on the Assembly's Shorter Catechism, each question in the Catechism having its corresponding question in the treatise. The parody, it was thought, was carried too far, and in the advertisements of his publications, this treatise was never included.

Reflexions on the Freedom of Writing, and Impropriety of attempting to suppress it by Penal Laws, occasioned by a proclamation issued against seditious publications, 1794: published under the character of a North British Protestant.

A Penitential Epistle and Humble Supplication to his Holiness the Pope, in the name of the People of Great Britain, for a perfect reconciliation and perpetual alliance with Rome, 1797; a clever anonymous poem, in which he is very successful in exposing and ridiculing the superstitions of the Romish church.

Introductory and Occasional Lectures to Students, as read in the Theological Hall at Whitburn. Vol. i., 1797. The second volume was in the press, and nearly ready for publication, at the time of Mr. Bruce's death. It was completed and edited by Dr. M'Crie.

A Translation, from the French, of Pictet's Discourses on True and False Religion, with a vindication of the religion and reformation of Protestants, and an account of the life and writings of the author prefixed, 1797.

Principal Differences between the religious principles of those called the Anti-Government Party and of other Presbyterians, especially those of the Secession in Scotland, on the head of magistracy. A small pamphlet, 1797.

A Historico-Politico-Ecclesiastical Dissertation on the supremacy of civil powers in matters of religion, 1798. This was a subject which, at that period, was keenly agitated in the Secession Church, on the bringing forward their new 'Narrative and Testimony.'

The same year (1798) he edited, from a manuscript in the theological library at Whitburn, Memoirs of the Public Life of James Hog of Carnock, and of the Ecclesiastical Proceedings of his Times. This interesting pamphlet contains notices of some of the leading events in several meetings of Assembly immediately after the Revolution.

A Review of the proceedings of the General Associate Synod, and of some Presbyteries, in reference to the Ministers who protested against the imposition of a new Testimony. One volume 8vo of 400 pages.

Poems, Serious and Amusing, by a Rev. Divine, 1812. In this small volume are collected the poems which, in the course of several years, he had sent to the periodicals of the day.

A critical account of the Life of Mr. Alexander Morus, a celebrated preacher and professor of theology in Geneva and Holland, with select Sermons of Morus appended, translated from the French by Mr. Bruce, 1813.

Shortly before his death, he was engaged in preparing for publication a volume of sermons on Practical Subjects.

Besides the publications here noticed, Mr. Bruce wrote several pamphlets on questions that were keenly agitated in his day, which were published anonymously.

BRUCE, JAMES, the Rev., a miscellaneous writer, born of parents in a humble station in life, was a native of the north-west part of Forfarshire. About the year 1780 he was a distinguished scholar at the university of St. Andrews. He afterwards removed to Cambridge, where he became a Fellow in Emmanuel college, and took his degree of M.A. He subsequently entered into holy orders in England, where he remained many years in the capacity of a curate. About the beginning of the present century he returned to Scotland, and became a clergyman in the Scottish episcopal church. About the year 1803 he began

to furnish reviews for the Anti-Jacobin Magazine and Review, now discontinued, and to the British Critic, two monthly publications, which were then the only periodical works which devoted any part of their space to the interests of the Church of England. These two publications were for a long time chiefly conducted and supported by Mr. Bruce, and his friend, the late Right Rev. Dr. George Gleig, bishop of Brechin, and Primus. Notwithstanding his talents and his varied and solid attainments, Mr. Bruce never rose to any church preferment; but died in the year 1806 or 1807, in comparative obscurity in London, after leading a most laborious literary life. He does not appear however to have published any separate work, except—

A Sermon preached at Dundee on the death of George Yeaman, Esq., entitled The Regard which is due to the Memory of Good Men, 1803, 8vo.

Mr. Bruce's Reviews extend from vol. xv. to vol. xxii. of the Anti-Jacobin. Of the following, among many other works, the criticisms were written by him:—Overton's True Churchman; Gleig's Sermons; Abdollatiph's History; Skinner's Primitive Truth; Bishop of Lincoln's Charge; Dan beney's Vindicia; Pinkerton's Geography; Repton's Articles Bisset's History; Grant's Poems; Dialogues, &c.; Godwin's Life; Hill's Synonymes, a very able and learned critique; Academicus' Remarks; Davis's Attic Researches; Martin's Sermons; Barrow's Travels; Remarks on Bishop of Lincoln's Charge; Hill's Theological Institutes; and Godwin's Fleetwood.

BRUNTON, a surname evidently derived from the lands of *Brunstane* on Brunstane burn, a small stream in Mid Lothian, which separates the parish of Duddingston from Inveresk and Liberton on the south, and flows into the Frith of Forth near Fisherrow. The ruins of Brunstane castle on the Eak, built about 1580, are of considerable extent. Crichton of Brunston, the secret agent of Henry the Eighth in the conspiracy against Cardinal Bethune, generally signed himself *Brounston* in his letters.

BRUNTON, MRS. MARY, an ingenious novelist, the only daughter of Colonel Thomas Balfour of Elwick, was born in the Island of Burra, in Orkney, November 1, 1778. Her mother was Frances, only daughter of Colonel Ligonier of the 13th dragoons, and niece of field-marshal the earl of Ligonier, to whose charge she had early been left an orphan. Under her mother's care, she became a considerable proficient in music, and an excellent French and Italian scholar. While yet young, she evinced a strong partiality for the perusal of works of poetry and fiction. In her sixteenth year the charge of her father's house-



hold devolved upon her, and from that period till her twentieth year, she had little leisure for self-improvement. When she was only twenty, she married the Rev. Alexander Brunton, then minister of the parish of Bolton, near Haddington, afterwards D.D., professor of oriental languages, and librarian in the university of Edinburgh, and one of the ministers of the Tron church of that city. In the quiet of a Scottish manse, Mrs. Brunton's taste for books returned in all its strength, and, under the direction of her husband, she pursued a course of reading not only in criticism and the belles lettres, but in philosophy and history. She also acquired some knowledge of the German language, and taught herself to draw. At this time she felt so little inclination for composition, that the mere writing of a letter was irksome to her.

In autumn 1803, on the removal of her husband to Edinburgh, she accompanied him; and her circle of acquaintances being now widened, she mingled more with people of talent and distinction in literature than she had had the opportunity of doing in East Lothian. It was chiefly for the employment of accidental intervals of leisure, as we are informed by her husband, that Mrs. Brunton began the writing of 'Self-Control'; a considerable part of the first volume of which was finished before she informed her husband of her project. This novel was published at Edinburgh in 1811, in two volumes; it was dedicated to Miss Joanna Baillie, and its success was so complete, that it had not been out above a month, when a second edition was called for. The faults of the book were great; but as a first appearance it was a most promising performance. The beauty and correctness of the style, the acuteness of observation, the discrimination of character, and the loftiness of sentiment which it displayed, were universally acknowledged. The work was published anonymously. In December 1814 appeared, 'Discipline,' in three volumes; the reception of which was more favourable than the author herself had anticipated. She afterwards designed a collection of short narratives, under the title of 'Domestic Tales.' The first of these, the 'Runaway,' was to contain the story of a truant boy, whose hardships should teach him the value of home; with which

she wished to blend some account of the peculiar manners of Orkney. While arranging her plans for this series of tales, she commenced the story of 'Emmeline,' the object of which was to show how little chance there is of happiness when a divorced wife marries her seducer. This tale she did not live to finish.

In the summer of 1818, Mrs. Brunton had the prospect of being for the first time a mother; but a strong impression had taken possession of her mind, that her confinement was to prove fatal. Under this belief she made every preparation for death, with the same tranquillity as if she had been making arrangements for a short absence from home. The clothes in which she was laid in the grave were selected by herself; she herself had chosen and labelled some tokens of remembrance for her more intimate friends; and she even drew up in her own handwriting a list of the persons to whom she wished intimations of her death to be sent. But these gloomy anticipations, though so deeply fixed, neither shook her fortitude nor diminished her cheerfulness. They altered neither her wish to live, nor the ardour with which she prepared to meet the duties of returning health, if returning health was to be her portion. Her forebodings proved only too well-founded. After giving birth to a still-born son, on the 7th of December, and recovering for a few days with a rapidity beyond the hopes of her medical attendants, she was attacked with fever, which advanced with fatal violence, terminating her valuable life on December 19, 1818, in the forty-first year of her age. In the spring of 1819 the unfinished tale of 'Emmeline,' with some extracts from her correspondence, and other pieces, was published by her husband, who prefixed a brief but elegant and affecting memoir of her life, to which we are indebted for these details.

BRUNTON, GEORGE, a miscellaneous writer, the eldest son of a respectable citizen of Edinburgh, was born in that city, January 31, 1799. He received the rudiments of his classical education at the Canongate high school, an institution now discontinued. Having adopted the legal profession, he became in 1831 an advocate's first clerk, which entitled him to practise as a solicitor before the supreme courts of Scotland. The bent of his



genius, however, was towards literary pursuits. He wrote several articles, both in prose and poetry, in the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' the 'Scottish Literary Gazette' and 'Tait's Magazine.' In 1834, he became editor of the 'Scottish Patriot,' an Edinburgh newspaper, as he had previously been of another called the 'Citizen.' In conjunction with Mr. David Haig, assistant-librarian to the faculty of advocates, a gentleman distinguished in Scottish history and antiquities, Mr. Brunton published, in 1832, 'An Historical Account of the Senators of the College of Justice, from its Institution in 1532;' of which he compiled the earlier portion. It had so happened that at the time Mr. Brunton was collecting materials for a similar work, Mr. Haig had been for a year or two previous engaged in an undertaking of the same nature. An accidental conversation which the latter had with Mr. Brunton in the Advocates' Library, led to a discovery that, unknown to each other, both were contemplating a work exactly the same, the only difference being in the plan and arrangement. The result was, an agreement between them to combine their researches. About the same time, one of Mr. Brunton's brothers entered into partnership with the brother of Mr. David Haig, as booksellers and stationers in Edinburgh, and with a view to promote the success of their relatives, they commenced a weekly periodical, entitled 'The Scots Weekly Magazine,' which was exclusively devoted to the elucidation of Scottish history and antiquities, and Scottish life and manners; but which not being successful was soon discontinued. In the beginning of April 1836, Mr. Brunton's declining health induced him to proceed to the Continent, and he died at Paris, June 2 of that year, leaving a widow and three children.

BRYCE, a surname supposed to have been originally Bruce, which in early records is indifferently written Bruis or Braya. There is one well authenticated instance in which the name of Bruce was changed into Bryce, by an ancestor of the family of Bruce of Scoutbush and Killroot, in the county of Antrim, Ireland, a scion of the ancient Scotch house of Bruce of Airth, being descended from the Rev. Edward Bruce, or Bryce, younger brother of the laird of Airth, who settled in Ireland about 1608. The name continued for a long time Bryce, but in 1811, the possessor of Scoutbush, resumed, by royal license, the family name of Bruce. The reason for changing the name is thus described by Mrs. Bruce's grandfather, in a letter to his son, relative to the family descent, in 1774-5. "One of my ancestors had a dis-

pute with his chief who attacked him. He, according to the laws of Scotland, retreated as far as wood, water, &c., would allow him, then turned in his own defence and killed his chief. In those days, two or three hundred years ago, the chiefs had great influence. He was prosecuted with great virulence. The sentence was, 'that he should be either banished or change his name.' He said he had done nothing sinful or shameful to fly his country, but put a *tail* to the *u* and made it *y*; thus it was Bryce, but when my grandfather went to Ireland, he spelled his name with an *i*, and since it has so remained."—*Burke*.

Bryce is sometimes used as a first or Christian name. From 1203 to 1222, one Bryce or Bricius, a son of the noble family of Douglas, was bishop of Moray.

BRYCE, ALEXANDER, the Rev., an eminent geometrician, was born at Boarland, parish of Kincardine, in 1713. He received the first rudiments of his education at the school of Doune, Perthshire; and, after studying at the university of Edinburgh, proceeded to Caithness, in May 1740, as tutor to a gentleman's son. He resided there for three years, and during that time, at his own expense, and in the midst of much obstruction, he completed a 'Map of the North Coast of Britain, from Raw Stoir of Assynt, to Wick in Caithness, with the Harbours and Rocks, and an account of the Tides in the Pentland Frith,' which was published in 1744 by the Philosophical, afterwards the Royal, Society of Edinburgh. In June 1744 he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Dunblane; and, in August 1745, having received a presentation from the earl of Morton, he was ordained in the church and parish of Kirknewton, in the Presbytery of Edinburgh. In the winter of 1745-46 he taught the mathematical classes in the university of Edinburgh, during the last illness of Professor Maclaurin. In 1752, after much anxious search, he discovered, among some old lumber in a garret at Stirling, the Pint Jug, the standard, by statute, for weight and for liquid and dry measure in Scotland, committed by an old act of parliament to the keeping of the magistrates of that burgh. At the request of the magistrates of Edinburgh, he afterwards superintended the adjustment of the weights and measures kept by the dean of guild, and, for so doing, was made a burgess and guild brother in 1754. He wrote several scientific papers, which were published in the Transactions of the Royal Society of London, amongst which may be mentioned 'An Account of a Comet observed by him in 1766;' 'A new

Method of measuring the Velocity of the Wind;' and 'An Experiment to ascertain to what quantity of Water a fall of Snow on the Earth's Surface is equal.' He also contributed several papers to Ruddiman's Weekly Magazine. By the influence of Stuart Mackenzie, lord privy seal of Scotland, for whom he planned the observatory at Belmont castle, he was appointed one of his majesty's chaplains in ordinary. In 1774 the freedom of the town of Stirling was conferred on him, in consequence of his advice and assistance in supplying that town with water. In 1776 he made all the requisite calculations for an epitome of the solar system on a large scale, afterwards erected by the earl of Buchan at his seat at Kirkhill. Mr. Bryce died January 1, 1786.

BRYDONE, PATRICK, F.R.S., author of an ingenious and entertaining *Tour in Sicily and Malta*, the son of a clergyman in the neighbourhood of Dumbarton, was born in 1741. He received an excellent education at one of the universities, and subsequently distinguished himself by his tours in foreign countries. About the time of his first proceeding to the continent, Dr. Franklin's discoveries in electricity had aroused the curiosity of scientific men; and, with the view of ascertaining the precise state and temperature of the air on the summits of the highest mountains in Europe, Mr. Brydone, after providing himself with the necessary instruments, visited Switzerland and Italy, and crossed both the Alps and the Apennines. In these excursions he often witnessed phenomena of a most remarkable nature, but not uncommon in those regions. In 1767, or 1768, he accompanied Mr. Beckford of Somerly, in Suffolk, in a scientific excursion to the continent. He next travelled, in 1770, to Italy, and some of the islands of the Mediterranean, with a gentleman of the name of Fullarton, who subsequently commanded in India, and was a commissioner for the government of Trinidad. In 1771 he returned to England, and soon after obtained an appointment under government. In 1773 he published his '*Tour through Sicily and Malta*.' He was a member of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, and of several other learned bodies. He died at Lennel House, near Coldstream, 19th June 1818. He married the eldest

daughter of Principal Robertson, the historian. His own eldest daughter was countess of Minto, who died in 1853. His works are:

- Tour through Sicily and Malta*, in a series of Letters to William Beckford, Esq. Lond. 1778, 2 vols. 8vo.
- Palay cured by Electricity*. Phil. Trans. Abr. xi. 163. 1757.
- Meteor observed at Tweedmouth*. 1772. Ib. xiii. 415.
- Electrical Experiments on Hair*. Ib. 416.
- Fatal Effects of a Thunder Storm in Scotland*. Ib. xvi. 186. 1787.

BUCCLEUCH, duke of, in the peerage of Scotland, a title possessed by the distinguished house of Scott, which has long held a very high rank in titles, worth, and importance in the kingdom, while their territorial possessions are more extensive and valuable than those of any other family in Scotland. The history of the earliest generations of the Buccleuch family is involved in obscurity. There is in the possession of the present Lord Polwarth, who is himself a noble branch of the Scotts, a genealogical table, prepared by and holograph of Sir Walter Scott, of Abbotsford, Bart., in which he traces the origin and descent of this family as follows:—

I. Uchtred Fitz-Scott, or Filius Scott, who flourished at the court of King David I., and was witness to two charters granted by him to the abbeys of Holyroodhouse and Selkirk, dated in the years 1128 and 1130. It is, however, believed that from the days of Kenneth III. the barony of Scotstoun in Peebles-shire had been possessed by the ancestors of this Uchtred, who, being descended from Galwegian forefathers, were called Scots, Galloway being then inhabited by the dan to whom that name properly belonged.

II. Richard Scott, son of Uchtred, witnessed a charter granted by the bishop of St. Andrews to the abbey of Holyroodhouse about the year 1158.

III. Richard Scott, son of Richard, who married Alicia, daughter of Henry de Molla, with whom he received lands in Roxburghshire in the reign of Alexander the Second.

IV. William Scott, son of Richard, attended the court of Alexander the Second, and witnessed several of his charters.

V. Sir Richard Scott, son of William, married the daughter and heiress of Murthockstone of that ilk, in the county of Lanark, by which marriage he acquired the property of Murthockstone, now called Murdieston. He then assumed into his arms "the bend of Murdieston," and disposed thereon his own paternal crescents and star. He swore fealty to Edward I. in 1296, and died in 1320.

VI. Sir Michael Scott of Murthockstone, son of Sir Richard and the heiress of Murthockstone, was a gallant warrior, who distinguished himself at the battle of Halidon hill, 19th July 1333. He was one of the few who escaped the carnage of that disastrous day; but he was slain in the unfortunate battle of Durham, thirteen years after.

In the Genealogical Table of Sir Walter Scott, from which these six generations of the family are stated, it is said that this Sir Michael left two sons, "the eldest of whom (Robert) carried on the family, the second (John) was ancestor of the Scotts of Harden."

Robert Scott of Murthockstone died before 7th Dec. 1369, as appears from a crown charter of that date to his son Walter.

Walter Scott of Murdieston and Rankelburn, son of Robert, obtained a charter from King Robert II. of the superiorities of the barony of Kirkurd, in the county of Peebles, dated 7th December 1369. He was one of the principal persons on the

borders who were bound to keep the peace of the marches in 1398. He is said to have been killed at the battle of Homildon, on 14th Sept. 1402, but this is inconsistent with an instrument entered in the Buccleuch Inventory by which he gave sasine to Andrew Ker of Altounburne of the lands of Lardenlaw, dated 30th July, 1413.

Robert Scott of Murdieston and Rankelburn, obtained a charter from John Inglis of Manir, of the half lands of Branhholm, &c. dated at Manir kirk, last of January 1420. This appears to have been the first acquisition by the family of the lands of Branhholm. Robert died in 1426, leaving two sons, Sir Walter his heir, and Stevin Scott of Castlelaw.

Sir Walter Scott of Kirkurd, knight, the eldest son, had a charter of the lands of Lempetlaw, within the barony of Spruiston, from Archibald, earl of Douglas, on the resignation of Robert Scott his father, dated 2d July 1426. He likewise obtained a charter of the lands and barony of Eckford, &c. from King James II., dated 3d May 1437. He exchanged his lands of Murdieston in Clydesdale, with Thomas Inglis of Manir, for his half of the barony of Branhholm, (poetically Branksome,) in Roxburghshire, 23d July 1446. According to tradition, Inglis having one day complained of the injuries which his lands of Branhholm sustained from the inroads of the English borderers, Scott offered him his estate of Murdieston in exchange, which was instantly agreed to, and when the bargain was completed, he drily observed that the Cumberland cattle were as good as those of Terriotdale. He immediately commenced, like a true border chieftain, a system of reprisals upon the English, which was regularly pursued by his descendants for several generations. Sir Walter Scott of Branhholm was one of the conservators of truces with England in 1449, 1451, 1453, 1457, and 1459. He exerted himself in an eminent degree in suppressing the rebellion of the Douglasses in 1455, and was one of the many Scottish barons who rose upon the ruins of that once potent family, having obtained from James the Second a grant of their lands of Abbingdon, Phareholm, and Glendonanrig, by charter, dated 22d February, 1458-9. That monarch also granted to him and to Sir David his son, the remaining half of the barony of Branhholm, to be held in blanch for the payment of a red rose, for their brave and faithful exertions in favour of the king against the house of Douglas. They likewise had conferred on them part of the barony of Langholm in the county of Dumfries. Sir Walter established the principal residence of the Buccleuch family at Branhholm castle, and died sometime between 1467 and 1470, possessed of a great part of those pastoral lands in Selkirkshire and Roxburghshire, which still form a principal part of the family property. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of Cockburn of Henderland, in the county of Peebles, he had two sons; Sir David, his heir, and Sir Alexander Scott, who was rector of Wigton, director of the chancery, and clerk register of Scotland, in 1483. He fell on the side of James the Third at the battle of Sauchieburn, 11th June, 1488, leaving two sons, Walter and Adam.

Sir David Scott of Branhholm was concerned in most of the transactions of the reign of James the Third, and sat in the parliament of 1487, under the designation of 'dominus de Buccleuch,' being the first of the family so designated. He enlarged and strengthened the castle of Branhholm, which Sir Walter Scott has made the principal scene of his poem of 'The Lay of the Last Minstrel.' He was instrumental in suppressing insurrections on the borders, and was a conservator of peace with England. He died in March 1492. By his wife, a daughter of Lord Somerville, he had three sons and two daughters. David, the eldest son, erroneously re-

presented by the peerage writers to have carried on the line of the family, predeceased him previous to March 1484, without issue, as did also William, the second, and Robert, the third son, the latter designed of Allanhanch and Quhitcheater, who deceased between 1490 and 1492, leaving two sons, Sir Walter and Robert of Allanhanch.

Sir Walter, the eldest son, was served heir to his grandfather, Sir David, in the lands of Branhholm, &c., on 6th November, 1492. He accompanied King James the Fourth to the battle of Flodden in 1513, and was one of the few who escaped the carnage of that fatal day. He died in 1516. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Ker of Cessford, widow of Philip Rutherford, son and heir of Rutherford of that ilk, he had two sons, Sir Walter and William of Quhit-hope, 1515.

Sir Walter Scott was served heir to his father in 1517. He was warden of the west marches, and besides various deeds of valour during the minority of James the Fifth, is celebrated for an abortive attempt to rescue that monarch from the control of the earl of Angus, when his majesty accompanied that powerful and ambitious noble, in 1526, on an expedition against the turbulent border clan of the Armstrongs. James sent him a secret message, complaining bitterly of the durance in which he was held by the Douglasses, and soliciting his aid, and as Angus, with the young king, and a considerable retinue, was returning to Edinburgh by Melrose, "Walter Scott of Buccleuch suddenly appeared on a neighbouring height, (at Halyden near Melrose, 18th July 1526) and at the head of a thousand men, threw himself between the earl of Angus and the route to the capital. Angus instantly sent a messenger, who commanded the border chief in the royal name, to dismiss his followers; but Scott bluntly answered that he knew the king's mind better than the proudest baron amongst them, and meant to keep his ground, and do obeisance to his sovereign, who had honoured the borders with his presence. The answer was intended and accepted as a defiance, and Angus instantly commanded his followers to dismount. His brother George, with the earls of Maxwell and Lennox, forming a guard round the young king, retired to a little hillock in the neighbourhood, whilst the earl, with Fleming, Home, and Ker of Cessford, proceeded with levelled spears, and at a rapid pace, against Buccleuch, who also awaited them on foot. His chief followers, however, were outlawed men of the borders, whose array offered a feeble resistance to the determined charge of the armed knights belonging to Angus; the conflict, accordingly, was short; eighty of the party of Buccleuch were slain; the chief (wounded) was compelled to retire, and on the side of the Douglasses, the only material loss was the death of Ker of Cessford, a brave baron, who was lamented by both parties." [Tytler's *History of Scotland*, vol. v. page 202.] This event occasioned a deadly feud betwixt the Scots and the Kers, which raged for many years on the borders, and caused much bloodshed.

A summons of treason was raised against Sir Walter, but the king, after emancipating himself from the domineering influence of the Douglasses, declared in parliament, 5th September 1528, that he was innocent of all the crimes imputed to him, and ordered the summons to be cancelled. When the property of the earl of Angus was confiscated, Sir Walter obtained a grant of the lordship of Jedburgh forest by charter, 3d September 1528. In the following year, whilst the king was executing summary justice upon Johnnie Armstrong and the marauders of the borders, Sir Walter, with those of the border chieftains under whose protection they were, was imprisoned until after his return. Buccleuch, having used



satirical expressions against Henry the Eighth, became extremely obnoxious to the English, and the earl of Northumberland, in October 1532, with fifteen hundred men, ravaged and plundered his lands, and burnt Branzholm castle, but failed in their principal object, which was to kill or take him prisoner. In retaliation Sir Walter and other border chiefs assembled three thousand men, and conducting them into England, laid waste Northumberland, as far as the river Beamish, baffled and defeated the English, and returned home loaded with booty. In 1535, he was summoned before the justiciary at Edinburgh, for alleged assistance given to Lord Dacre and Sir Keratall Dacre, at the time of the burning of Caveris and Denholm. He appeared in court 19th of April that year, and submitted himself to the will of the king, who put him in prison. An accusation so little consistent with his uniform hostility towards the English, probably had its origin in the feuds betwixt the Scotts and the Kers. It is mentioned in the notes to the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel,' that Sir Walter was imprisoned and forfeited in 1535, for levying war against the Kers; but the assistance given to the Dacres is the only point insisted on in the summons against him. After the death of James the Fifth he was restored by act of parliament, 15th March 1542-3, during the regency of Mary of Lorraine. He distinguished himself at the battle of Pinkie in 1547, but eventually lost his life in a nocturnal rencontre on the High Street of Edinburgh with a party of the Kers, headed by Sir Walter Ker of Cessford, on 4th October 1552. He was thrice married, first, to Elizabeth Carmichael, of the Hyndford family, by whom he had two sons; secondly, to Janet Ker, daughter of Andrew Ker of Ferniehirst (contract dated January 1530); and thirdly, to Janet, daughter of John Bethune of Creich. By the last he had two sons and four daughters.

This lady, the heroine of 'the Lay of the Last Minstrel,' was a woman of a masculine spirit, as appears by her riding at the head of her clan after her husband's murder, and by her efforts to avenge his death. Upon 25th June 1557 dame Janet Bethune, Lady Buccleuch, and a great number of the name of Scott, were delaitit (accused) for coming to the kirk of St. Mary of the Lowes, (now Yarrow) to the number of two hundred persons bodin in feir of weire (arrayed in armour), and breaking open the doors of the said kirk, in order to apprehend the laird of Cranstoun for his destruction. On the 20th July, a warrant from the queen regent is presented, discharging the justice to proceed against the Lady Buccleuch till a new calling. Before her marriage with Buccleuch she is said to have been twice married, first to Sir James Creighton of Cranston-Riddel, who died about 1539, (this marriage, however, is not well authenticated), and secondly to Simon Preston of Craigmillar, from whom she was divorced, and on 2d December 1544, she took for her third husband the laird of Buccleuch. This masculine lady, in the superstition of the age, was accused of administering love potions to queen Mary, to make her enamoured of the earl of Bothwell, with whom she herself is represented as having carried on a criminal connexion after the death of Buccleuch. One of the placards preserved in Buchanan's Detection accuses of the murder of Darnley "the Erle Bothwell, Mr. James Balfour, the persoun of Flisk, Mr. David Chalmers, blak Mr. John Spens, wha was principal deviser of the murder, and the quene, assenting thairto, throw the persuasion of the Erle Bothwell, and the witchcraft of Lady Buccleuch."

David, the eldest son of Sir Walter, and Elizabeth Carmichael, predeceased his father before 1544, without issue. Sir Walter was succeeded in 1552 by his second son, Sir William Scott of Fawsyde, who married Grizel, second daugh-

ter of John Bethune of Creich, the sister of his father's third wife, and by her he had a son, Sir Walter, who was served heir to Sir Walter his grandfather 6th January 1553.

This Sir William Scott signed the association in support of James the Sixth in 1567, but subsequently joined the party of the unfortunate Mary, and remained till her death one of her most zealous and conspicuous adherents. The day after the regent Murray was assassinated, he and Ker of Ferniehirst, before they could have learned the fact by ordinary means, broke across the English border, plundered and burnt the country, and continued and extended their depredations in the hope of kindling a war betwixt the two kingdoms. Being asked how he could venture upon such an outrage so long as the earl of Murray was regent, he answered, "Tush, the regent is as cold as my bridle-bit." It would thus appear that, like the Hamiltons and other partisans of Mary, he must have been aware beforehand of the intended assassination. In retaliation the earl of Sussex and Lord Scrope, by order of Queen Elizabeth, entered Scotland, the one on the east and the other on the west, and laid waste the adjacent counties with fire and sword. The castle of Branzholm was blown up by gunpowder, and the lands of the chief of Buccleuch plundered to its very gates. As soon as the English had retired he set about rebuilding and enlarging his castle. It was not finished, however, till after his death, as appears by inscriptions on its walls quoted by Sir Walter Scott in the notes to 'the Lay of the Last Minstrel.' In the well-coordinated enterprise against the king's party in Stirling, 4th September 1571, when the town was surprised, and the regent Lennox and several of the chief nobility made prisoners, Scott of Buccleuch was one of the principal actors; but by too long a delay in leaving the place, the whole were rescued, except Lennox, who was killed in the contest, and Buccleuch, who surrendered himself to the earl of Morton. He died 17th April 1574. By his wife, Lady Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of David, seventh earl of Angus, he had a son, Sir Walter, and two daughters.

His only son, Sir Walter Scott of Branzholm, was infeft in the baronies of Branzholm, &c., as heir to unquhill David Scott, his "guidchir's," (grandfather) brother, on 21st June and 10th October 1574. He received the honour of knighthood from James the Sixth, by whom, in 1590, on the fall of his step-father, the earl of Bothwell, [see BOTHWELL, *op. cit.*, p. 360] he was appointed keeper of Liddesdale, and warden of the west marches. In the following year when Bothwell broke out into rebellion he expected the assistance of his stepson, but Buccleuch, for his own security, joined Ker of Cessford, Home of Broxmouth, Lauder of Bass, Ker of Linton, Douglas of Cavers and others, in a bond (recorded Aug. 6th 1591) to use their utmost endeavours to take Bothwell, and amongst other conditions they engage to "lay aside all particular querrellis, deidlie feidis and contrareries standing amangis thame, and for no caus sall schrink from his Majesties service." On the following day he found security to leave the country for three years, when he retired to France, and on the 29th was deprived of his office of keeper of Liddesdale, on account of his quitting the realm. After his return a commission was granted to him and Lord Hume, warden of the east marches, and Sir Robert Ker, heir of Cessford, warden-depute of the middle marches, to convocate the lairds within their bounds to oppose the earl of Bothwell. He subsequently carried on an active predatory warfare against the English, and is renowned for the singularly daring exploit of rescuing one of his dependents, known by the name of Kilmont Will, from Carlisle castle on April 18th, 1596. This achievement is the subject of the ballad of Kilmont Will.



inserted in the "Minstrelsy of the Scottish border." On the occasion of a truce, as was the custom of the marches, of a single day for the transacting of business, William Armstrong, a follower of Scott, was towards evening set upon and taken prisoner by a party of the English whilst riding home alone on the north bank of the Liddle. He was conveyed to the castle of Carlisle, and brought before Lord Scrope, to whom he complained loudly of the breach of the truce in his person. Buccleuch made a regular application to Lord Scrope for delivery of the prisoner, but receiving no satisfactory answer, he next applied to Bowes, the English ambassador, who advised Lord Scrope to liberate Willie at once. His lordship made some excuse about advertising Queen Elizabeth, when, impatient of delay, Buccleuch sent him a challenge, which, however, he declined to accept. He now resolved to attempt his rescue himself, although a peace then subsisted between the two countries, and he assembled two hundred chosen horsemen. Their trysting place was at Woodhouselee, upon the Esk, the nearest point to the castle of Carlisle upon the Scottish marches, and not above ten or twelve miles from that fortress. The hour of rendezvous was after sunset, and the night being dark, Buccleuch and his men arrived unperceived under the castle, where, failing to scale the walls, they forced their way through a small postern into the fortress, and with shouts and sound of trumpet relieved Willie.

Elizabeth, highly indignant at this daring exploit, ordered her ambassador Bowes to complain to King James. Bowes made a long speech in the convention at Edinburgh, 27th May 1596, and concluded by stating that peace could no longer continue between the two kingdoms, unless Sir Walter Scott were delivered into the queen's hands to be punished at her pleasure. Buccleuch answered that he went to England to relieve a subject of Scotland unlawfully taken on a day of truce, and that he committed no hostility nor offered the least wrong to any within the castle, yet he was content to be tried by commissioners appointed by both sovereigns. To this, as might be expected, Elizabeth would not agree. Some English borderers having crossed into Liddesdale and wasted the country, the chief of Buccleuch retaliated by a

raid into England, in which he not only carried off much spoil, but apprehended thirty-six of the Tynedale thieves, all of whom he put to death. In a letter to Bowes, printed in the *Fœdera*, Elizabeth expressed her indignation at this farther outrage, and there seems to have been at one time a design entertained of assassinating a chieftain who had made himself so formidable on the borders, to which, it was alleged, Queen Elizabeth herself was privy. Matters were at length settled by commissioners, that delinquents should be delivered up on both sides, and that the chiefs themselves should enter into ward in the opposite countries, till these were given up and pledges granted for the maintenance of the future peace of the borders. It is said that it required all King James' authority to induce Buccleuch and Ker of Ferniehirst to agree to this arrangement. Buccleuch chose for his guardian, during his residence in England, Sir William Selby, master of the ordnance at Berwick, and surrendered himself into his hands, 7th October 1597. He appears to have remained in England till February 1598. According to an ancient family tradition he was presented to Elizabeth, who asked him how he dared to undertake an enterprise so desperate as that of attacking the castle of Carlisle? He boldly answered, "What is there, madam, that a man may not dare?" The queen, it is said, was struck with the reply, and remarked to those around her, "This is a man indeed. With ten thousand such men our brother of Scotland might shake the firmest throne in Europe." After the succession of James to the

English throne, Buccleuch was very active in quieting the borders, and to accomplish this end he raised a regiment of the boldest and most desperate of the borderers, and carried them over to fight against the Spaniards in the wars of Holland. He attained considerable renown as a military commander under Maurice prince of Orange, and was, for his services and military merit, raised to the peerage of Scotland, 16th March 1606, under the title of Lord Scott of Buccleuch.

The locality of the title is in one of the minor vales of Selkirkshire, and tradition attributes its origin to a recess, or in modern Scotch, a cleugh therein. A tradition preserved by Scott of Satchells in his *True History of the Right Honourable name of Scott*, published in 1688, and quoted by Sir Walter Scott in the notes to 'The Lay of the Last Minstrel,' gives the following romantic origin of the name of Buccleuch: "Two brethren, natives of Galloway, banished for a riot or insurrection, came to Rankelburn in Ettrick Forest, where the keeper received them joyfully on account of their skill in the mysteries of the chase. Kenneth MacAlpin, king of Scotland, came soon after to hunt in the royal forest, and pursued a buck from Ettrickhynch to the glen now called Buckleuch, about two miles above the junction of Rankelburn with the river Ettrick. Here the stag stood at bay; and the king and his attendants, who followed on horseback, were thrown out by the steepness of the hill and the morass. John, one of the brethren from Galloway, had followed the chase on foot; and now coming in, seized the buck by the horns, and, being a man of great strength and activity, threw him on his back, and ran with this burden about a mile up a steep hill, to a place called Cracra-cross, where Kenneth had halted, and laid the buck at the sovereign's feet, who said,

" 'And for the buck thou stoutly brought  
To us up that steep heuch,  
Thy designation ever shall  
Be John Scott in Bucksleuch.' "

But Jamieson confirms and places beyond doubt the correctness of the definition of the word *cleugh* given by Ruddiman, viz. "a rock or hill, a cleft or cliff, from the Anglo-Saxon *clif*," as used at least until long after the origin of the name Buccleuch.

It is synonymous, or at least then was, with *heugh*, a height. The word *buck* is also by Jamieson and Richardson, derived from the Teutonic *buck-en*, to bow, to bend, and when used as an adjective it means of a round or circular shape, as *buck-basket*, a round basket for clothes; *buck-wheat*, rounded wheat; *bucket*, a small round vessel for water. It occurs also in the Scotch, as *buckie shell*, a round or spiral shell; *buckstane*, a large round stone; and in topography in the *Buck* of the Cabroch (in Aberdeenshire), a circular portion of that remarkably deep and continuous hollow or dell. The word Buccleuch, therefore, would appear to imply the round or circular rock or hill which gives name to the ravine in question, and the tradition may be regarded as one of those attempts to unlock the etymology of local names which, setting aside chronology and history, whether general or family, at defiance, have nevertheless a plausible air, and pass, because unquestioned, with the majority of mankind.

The first Lord Scott of Buccleuch married Mary, daughter of Sir William Ker of Cessford, sister of Robert first earl of Roxburgh, and died in 1611.

His only son Walter, second lord, was created, 16th March 1619, earl of Buccleuch, with the secondary title of Lord Scott of Whitcheater and Eskdale, with remainder to his heirs male, and afterwards extended to heirs whatsoever. He had the command of a regiment in the service of the states

of Holland against the Spaniards. He married Lady Mary Hay, fourth daughter of Francis, ninth earl of Errol, by whom he had a son Francis and two daughters. He died in 1633.

Francis, second earl of Buccleuch, added Dalkeith to the family property, having acquired it from the Morton family in 1642. He was a zealous royalist, and on that account his heirs were mulcted by Cromwell in the large fine of fifteen thousand pounds sterling, now equal to about two hundred thousand pounds. He died in 1651, in the twenty-fifth year of his age. By his countess, Lady Margaret Lealy, only daughter of John earl of Rothes, widow of Lord Balgownie, he had two daughters, Mary and Anne.

The elder daughter, Mary, succeeded as countess of Buccleuch in her own right. Being one of the greatest matches in the kingdom, she instantly became, though a mere child, the object of deep matrimonial intrigues. At the early age of eleven she was married to Walter Scott, eldest son of Sir Gideon Scott of Highchester, of the house of Harden. At the time of the marriage her husband was only in his fourteenth year, and a student at the university of St. Andrews. He was afterwards created earl of Tarras for life. [See TARRAS, earl of.] They were married by Mr. Hary Wilkie, minister of Wemyss, without proclamation, by virtue of an order from the presbytery of Kirkcaldy. The marriage was principally brought about by her mother, "a witty, active woman," as Baillie styles her, in reference to whom it was said that Monk "governed Scotland through her." [Baillie's *Letters*, vol. iii. p. 438.] This marriage caused a great noise at the time, and became the subject of discussion before the provincial Synod of Fife in 1659, upon an accusation against the presbytery, for granting a warrant for the marriage without proclamation of the banns. The presbytery was, however, absolved, because the order was grounded upon an act of the General Assembly, allowing such marriages in case of necessity or fear of rape; and the lady's friends were apprehensive of her being carried off. On an application to the court of session, by the curators of the countess, she was separated from her husband until she should be twelve years of age. Various parties contended for the charge and custody of the youthful countess during this period, and Oliver Cromwell was even appealed to on the subject. It was at length arranged that General Monk should be her custodian. His residence was fixed at Dalkeith House, of which, and the Parks, he obtained a lease for five years. Tradition says that he planned the Restoration in the rooms overhanging the river, still existing in the House. During the separation of the countess from her husband, they carried on a very affectionate correspondence as husband and wife; and so soon as she became twelve years of age, to enable her to contract marriage legally, the parties were remarried. In Lamont's *Diary*, under date 18th June 1660, it is mentioned that "the Lady Balcleuch took journey for London, and while there was touched by his majesty for the cruells in her arms." The countess died in two years afterwards without issue. She was succeeded in the titles and estates by her only sister,

Anne, countess of Buccleuch, born in 1631, at Dundee, then the place of refuge of the principal nobility about the time that it was besieged by Monk. This lady, who was esteemed the greatest heiress of her time, was in 1663, at the age of twelve, married to the duke of Monmouth (then only fourteen), son of Charles the Second, by Lucy Walters, daughter of Richard Walters, Esq. of Haverfordwest, county of Pembroke. Lamont mentions that "the marriage feast stood at London in the earl of Weyms' house, where his majesty and the queen were present with divers of the court." On his marriage Monmouth assumed the name of Scott, and

himself and his duchess were, 20th April 1663, created duke and duchess of Buccleuch and earl and countess of Dalkeith, with remainder to their heirs male, in default of which to the heirs whatever descending from the duke's body succeeding in the estate and earldom of Buccleuch. His grace's honours, Scottish and English, were forfeited upon his execution 15th July, 1685. The duchess had the liferent of the Scotch titles and estates in terms of a crown charter of regnant, (proceeding on a resignation,) dated 16th January 1666. To prevent the Scotch titles becoming extinct at her death, she resigned them into the hands of the crown; and obtained a regnant on 17th November 1687 to herself, and after her death to James earl of Dalkeith, her eldest son, and his heirs male, and of tailzie. This is still the regulating grant of the honours and estates. The affecting scene between Monmouth and his duchess, previous to his execution, is well known. It is said that James the Second, (of England, seventh of Scotland,) while he rigorously condemned his nephew to the block, entertained, nevertheless, a strong degree of favour for the duchess. Her grace possessed great decision of character, which, however, she only displayed in the management of her family, and of her great possessions, to which she added considerably. She appears never to have interfered in politics, and preserved the favour both of James II. and of William III. She added to the present palace of Dalkeith, and occasionally lived there in princely splendour. Six children were the fruits of the marriage. Of these two were sons, James, earl of Dalkeith, and Henry, created earl of Deloraine in 1706. [See DELORAINE, earl of.] The duchess married, secondly, Charles, third Lord Cornwallis, by whom she had one son and two daughters, and died 6th February 1732. Till the day of her death she continued to keep up the state of a princess of the blood, being attended by pages, served on the knee, and covered with a canopy in her room, and no one was allowed to sit in her presence. Lady Margaret Montgomery related that she had dined with the duchess at Dalkeith, and being a relative was allowed a chair, but the rest of the guests stood during the dinner.

Her eldest son, James earl of Dalkeith, lived chiefly in Flanders during the reign of King William, but returned to Scotland on the accession of Queen Anne in 1702, and died in 1703, in the thirty-first year of his age. He married Lady Henrietta Hyde, second daughter of Lawrence first earl of Rochester, leaving four sons and two daughters, and, predeceasing his mother, his eldest son Francis (born 11th January 1695) became, at her death, second duke of Buccleuch. In 1743 he obtained by act of parliament a restoration of the earldom of Doncaster and barony of Scott of Tynedale, two of the English honours of his grandfather, the duke of Monmouth. He married, first, 5th April 1720, Lady Jane Douglas, eldest daughter of James second duke of Queensberry, by whom he had a son, Francis, earl of Dalkeith, who predeceased his father, and secondly, Miss Powell, but by that lady had no issue. On the approach of the Pretender to Edinburgh in 1745 he sent his tenantry to assist in defending the city. He died 22d April 1751. His son, the earl of Dalkeith, had married Caroline, eldest daughter and coheir of the famous John duke of Argyle and Greenwich, by whom he had four sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Henry, succeeded his grandfather. One of the daughters, Frances, married to Archibald Lord Douglas, was a posthumous child.

Henry, third duke of Buccleuch, was born 18th September 1746. In March 1764 his Grace and his brother the Hon. Campbell Scott set out on their travels, accompanied by the celebrated Dr. Adam Smith. The brother was assassinated on the streets of Paris on the 18th October 1768, in his nine-



9. | Buccleuch family. A pavilion was erected on the occasion, constructed in the form of an ancient baronial hall, and seated to contain upwards of one thousand persons. The ancient cry of the clan, 'Bellenden,' from a place of that name, seated near the head of Borthwick water, painted in bold was prominent over the seat of the duke. Of Branksdale (celebrated in the poetry of Sir Walter Scott), the remaining is part of a square tower, which is the present mansion house, the residence of the Earl of Berlain.

the principal residence of the family, has  
century been honoured by a visit from  
when George the Fourth came to Scot-  
1842, when Queen Victoria first

or BUCQUHANE, a surname  
dict of Buchan, formerly a  
the north-eastern part of  
The name, like that  
aples, and some oth-  
Bon or Boi, an old  
and Portuguese,  
in reference to  
is now more  
le that the  
ham or  
in we  
of



ARMORIAL BEARING OF THE

HOUSE OF BUCKINGHAM



BY ROBERT B. HARRIS, ESQ.



BY ROBERT B. HARRIS, ESQ.



BY ROBERT B. HARRIS, ESQ.



ARMORIAL BEARING OF THE  
HOUSE OF BUCKINGHAM

teenth year. His remains were brought home by the duke, and deposited in the family vault at Dalkeith. On his grace's return he devoted himself principally to the improvement of his vast estates. On the commencement of the war with France in 1778, he raised a regiment of fencibles, chiefly from among his own tenantry, and by his condescension and kindness of manners and close application to his military duties, he secured the affection and esteem of all under his command. He married, in 1767, Elizabeth, daughter of the last duke of Montague, by whom he had three sons and four daughters, viz. George, who died in infancy; Charles William Henry, earl of Dalkeith; Henry James Montague, who succeeded as Lord Montague in 1790, on the death of his grandfather the duke of Montague, but died in 1845, without male issue, when the title became extinct; Mary, married to James George, earl of Courtown; Elizabeth, to the earl of Home; Caroline, to the marquis of Queensberry; and Harriet, to the sixth marquis of Lothian. On the decease of William fourth duke of Queensberry without issue, 23d December 1810, Duke Henry succeeded to that dukedom [see QUEENSBERRY, duke of] and to considerable estates in Dumfriesshire. It was to the influence of this duke of Buccleuch that Sir Walter Scott was indebted for his appointment, in December 1799, to the office of sheriff depute of Selkirkshire, and afterwards, in 1806, to that of one of the principal clerks of the court of session. His Grace died 11th January 1811.

His eldest son, Charles William Henry, fourth duke of Buccleuch and sixth of Queensberry, was born 24th May 1772, and in 1807 was summoned to the House of Peers as Baron Tynedale. He married, 23d March 1795, Harriet Katherine Townshend, youngest daughter of Thomas first Viscount Sydney. Her grace died in 1814. There is a very affecting correspondence on this event between the duke and Sir Walter Scott, in Lockhart's life of the poet. The duke was a constant friend and correspondent of Sir Walter, and at an early period of his difficulties he gave his name as security for a loan of four thousand pounds to the embarrassed man of letters. He also bestowed on the Ettrick Shepherd the life-rent of the farm of Altrive, on his favourite braes of Yarrow. By his duchess he had two sons, Walter Francis, earl of Dalkeith, who succeeded him, and Lord John Douglas Scott, an officer in the army, and six daughters. He died at Lisbon, 20th April 1819.

Walter Francis Montague Douglas Scott, fifth duke of Buccleuch, and seventh of Queensberry, was born 25th November 1806; married, 18th August 1829, Lady Charlotte Thynne, youngest daughter of the second marquis of Bath, with issue. His grace sits in the House of Peers as earl of Doncaster. He was lord privy seal from February 1842 to January 1846; lord president of the council from January to July 1846; is lord lieutenant of Mid Lothian and of Roxburghshire, captain general of the king's body guard in Scotland, and high steward of Westminster. His grace presented to the Bannatyne Club an edition of the Chartulary of Melrose, prepared at his own expense, containing a series of ancient charters, from the eleventh to the fourteenth century, highly interesting to the students of Scottish history, which was issued in 1837, in 2 vols. 4to.

His grace was educated at St. John's college, Cambridge, and graduated M.A. in 1827. In 1834 he received the degree of D.C.L. from Oxford, and in 1842 that of LL.D. from Cambridge. His eldest son, William Henry Walter, earl of Dalkeith, was born in 1831; lord-lieut. of Dumfriesshire, 1858; elected M.P. for Mid Lothian 1853; subsequently re-elected. In Sep. 1839, an entertainment was given by his tenantry to the duke at Branksholm, the ancient seat of the

Buccleuch family. A pavilion was erected on the occasion, constructed in the form of an ancient baronial hall, and seated to contain upwards of one thousand persons. The ancient war cry of the clan, 'Bellenden,' from a place of that name situated near the head of Borthwick water, painted in bold letters, was prominent over the seat of the duke. Of Branksholm castle (celebrated in the poetry of Sir Walter Scott), the only portion remaining is part of a square tower, which is connected with the present mansion house, the residence of his grace's chamberlain.

Dalkeith palace, the principal residence of the family, has twice in the present century been honoured by a visit from royalty, viz., in 1822, when George the Fourth came to Scotland, and in September 1842, when Queen Victoria first arrived in this country.

BUCHAN, anciently BOQUHAN or BUCQUHANE, a surname originally derived from the district of Buchan, formerly a county of itself, which comprises the north-eastern part of Aberdeenshire, with part of Banffshire. The name, like that of Bouchaine in France, Buchianico in Naples, and some others, seems to have had its origin from Bou or Boi, an old French word now only found in the Spanish and Portuguese, primarily from the Latin word *bos*, an ox, and in reference to the flesh of oxen or cattle, although the district is now more famed for its corn than its cattle. It is probable that the names of many similar places in England, as Bokenham or Buckingham, &c., had the same origin. In another form we have it in Buccaneers, a Spanish word indicating the kind of food (*Bucan*, dried ox flesh) on which these freebooters of the new world almost exclusively sustained themselves.

The earldom of BUCHAN, in the Scottish peerage, at present enjoyed by the Erskine family, but formerly possessed by the Comyns, is one of the most ancient in Scotland.

The first earl of Buchan on record was Fergus, who flourished about the time of William the Lion. He is supposed to have been one of the seven earls of Scotland who, being displeased at Malcolm the Fourth's serving under Henry the Second of England at Toulouse, were disposed to seize his person and eject him from the throne in the assembly at Perth in 1160. He had no family name, but as Skene affirms that all the earldoms of Scotland were given by King Edgar to members of the royal family at that time, it is probable he was related to the line of Malcolm Canmore. He is mentioned as having made a grant of a mark of silver annually to the abbacy of Aberbrothwick, founded by King William.

His only child Marjory or Margaret, countess of Buchan in her own right, took for her second husband, in 1210, William Comyn, sheriff of Forfar and justiciary of Scotland, who became earl of Buchan in right of his wife. He was the third of the Comyns in Scotland, and had been previously married to a lady whose name is not known, and by whom he had two sons, of whom Walter, the second son, was earl of Menteith (which title see). By his second wife, the countess of Buchan, he had three sons and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to William earl of Mar. He died in 1233, and was survived by his countess.

Their son, Alexander Comyn, second earl of Buchan of this name, acted a prominent part in the busy reigns of Alexander the Second and Third. In 1244 he was one of the guarantors of the peace with England, and in 1251 was appointed justiciary of Scotland, but being one of the Scottish party who were obnoxious to King Henry the Third, he was removed from that high office four years afterwards. In 1257, however, he was restored to it, and held it till his death. He

married Elizabeth, second daughter of Roger de Quinci, earl of Winchester and constable of Scotland, on whose death, in 1264, without male issue, the earl of Buchan obtained, in right of his wife, a full share of her father's estates in Galloway and in other counties; and on the resignation of the office of constable by Margaret countess of Derby, the elder sister of his wife, in 1270, he became, in right of the latter, constable of Scotland. He was one of the magnates Scotie, who, on 5th February 1284, engaged to maintain the succession of the princess Margaret of Norway to the crown, on the death of her grandfather, being the first of thirteen earls present at the parliament held at Scone on that day. In 1286, on the death of Alexander the Third, he was chosen one of the six guardians of Scotland. He died in 1289, and was succeeded by his son John, also constable of Scotland.

John, third earl of Buchan of the Comyn family, adhered to the English interest, and with a tumultuous band of followers he encountered King Robert the Bruce, 25th December 1307, but his troops fled at the first onset of Bruce's army. In the following year he assembled a numerous force, but was defeated by Bruce, with great slaughter, at Inverury, 22d May 1308. Soon afterwards he retired to England, where he died before 28th April 1313. His wife, Isabel, the daughter of Duncan, earl of Fife, was the high-spirited lady who placed the crown on the head of Robert the Bruce, as referred to in that article.

John's brother Alexander was styled fourth earl of Buchan, and Henry de Beaumont, an Englishman who married Alexander's eldest daughter, Alice, assumed the title of fifth earl of Buchan, in right of his wife. He died in 1341.

In 1371 a grant of this earldom was obtained from Robert the Second by Sir Alexander Stewart, knight, his fourth son by his first wife, Elizabeth More, long known, from his sagacity, by the name of the Wolf of Badenoch. He had also the earldom of Ross for life, in right of his wife, Euphame, countess of Ross, by whom he had no issue, but he left five natural sons, Alexander, earl of Mar, Sir Andrew, Walter, James and Duncan, from whom several families of the name of Stewart are descended. Having seized the bishop of Moray's lands he was excommunicated, and in revenge he, in May and June 1390, burnt the towns of Forres and Elgin, with the church of St. Giles, the maison dieu, and the cathedral, and eighteen houses of the Canons, for which he did penance in the Blackfriars church of Perth, before the altar, and was obliged to make full satisfaction to the bishop. He died 24th July 1394.

At his death it devolved on his brother Robert, duke of Albany, when it was granted to John Stewart, his eldest son, born in 1380, to whom his father gave the barony of Coull and O'Neil in Aberdeenshire, and who, for his valour, was surnamed "the brave John o' Coull." In 1416, he was sent to England to complete the treaty for the release of James the First, in which he was unsuccessful. In 1420, he went to France, at the head of seven thousand Scotch auxiliaries, to support the right of Charles the Seventh to the French crown against the English. At the battle of Beaugé in Anjou, 22d March 1421, he defeated the English under the duke of Clarence. [See *owic*, p. 39.] He was slain at the battle of Verneuil in Normandy, 17th August 1424. His portrait will be found at p. 43. By his wife Lady Elizabeth Douglas, second daughter of Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas and duke of Touraine, he left an only daughter, Margaret, married to George, second Lord Seton, and from them were descended, in a right line, all the lords of the now extinct house of Seton, earls of Winton (see WINTON, earl of).

The earldom of Ross which his father had procured for him

fell to the crown on his death, but the earldom of Buchan devolved on his brother Murdoch, duke of Albany, at whose execution in 1425, it was forfeited.

In 1466, it was bestowed on James Stewart, surnamed "Hearty James," uterine brother of King James the Second. He was the second son of Sir James Stewart, the black knight of Lorn, by Jane, queen of Scotland, the widow of James the First. In 1471, on the fall of Lord Boyd, he was constituted high chamberlain of Scotland, and in 1473 he was sent ambassador to France, when he obtained a safe conduct for passing through England. He died before 1500.

His son and grandson both succeeded as earls of Buchan.

John, master of Buchan, eldest son of the latter, had, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Walter Ogilvie of Boyne, a daughter, Christian Stewart, who succeeded to the title, and by her marriage in 1469 with Robert Douglas, second son of Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, uterine brother of the regent Moray, he became earl of Buchan, in right of his wife.

They had two daughters, and a son, James, who became fifth earl of Buchan of this family. He died 26th August, 1601, aged 21. By his wife, Margaret, second daughter of Walter, first Lord Ogilvie of Deskford, he had an only child, Mary Douglas, countess of Buchan, in her own right, by whose marriage with James Erskine, son of John, seventh earl of Mar, lord high treasurer of Scotland, and first Lord Cardross, [see CARDROSS, lord.] this earldom passed into the Mar branch of the Erskine family. Of this first earl of Buchan of the house of Erskine, there is a portrait in Smith's *Iconographia Scotie*, of which the following is a cut:



James Erskine, sixth earl of Buchan, was one of the lords of the bedchamber to King Charles the First, and resided much in England. He died in 1640. His eldest son James, seventh earl, married Lady Marjory Ramsay, eldest daughter of the first earl of Dalhousie, by whom he had four daughters and one son, William, who succeeded in October 1664 as eighth earl of Buchan. At the revolution he adhered to the party of King James, but falling into the hands of King William's forces, he was committed prisoner to the castle of Stirling, where he died in 1695, unmarried. At his death, the succession to the earldom opened to David, fourth lord Cardross, eldest son of Henry the third lord; and in the parliament of 1698 an act was passed allowing him to be called in the rolls of parliament as earl of Buchan.

Henry David, the tenth earl, married Agnes, daughter of Sir James Stenart of Coltness, baronet, and granddaughter of Sir James Stenart, lord advocate to King William and Queen Anne, popularly called Jamie Wylie; and by him had, with a daughter and a son David, who died young, David Stenart Erskine, the eleventh earl, and his two celebrated brothers, the Hon. Henry Erskine, father of the 12th earl, and Thomas, created Lord Erskine, lord chancellor; notices of whom are subsequently given in their place, under the head of *ERSKINE*.

Earl Henry, the father of these three celebrated brothers, was a man of infinite good nature and polite manners, but ordinary understanding. In 1745, when the young Chevalier arrived in Edinburgh, he had a great desire to be introduced to him, but not wishing to commit himself by joining the standard of rebellion, he, along with his brother-in-law, the celebrated Sir James Stenart of Coltness, requested their friend Lord Elcho, who was Sir James's brother-in-law, and one of the prince's firmest adherents, to take them, as it were, upon compulsion, to the court at Holyroodhouse. Next day, therefore, according to concert, they were seized at the cross of Edinburgh, by a party under the command of Elcho, and straightway brought into an ante-chamber of the palace. The prince, however, on the matter being explained to him, refused to see them, unless as avowed adherents. Sir James Stenart consented, was introduced, and ruined, while the earl of Buchan, with a low and sarcastic obeisance to Lord Elcho, turned upon his heel, and left the palace. He thus saved his estates from confiscation, but unfortunately, it was only to squander much of their value in another way. At his death in 1767 he left his children little better inheritance than their talents, for which they were more indebted to their mother than to him.

Henry David Erskine, twelfth earl of Buchan of the name, son of the celebrated Hon. Henry Erskine, by his wife, the daughter of George Fullerton, Esq. of Broughton Hall, died in 1857. Born in 1783, he was three times married. His eldest son Henry, Lord Cardross, died in 1837, leaving a son, born in 1834, and died in 1849. His second son, David Stuart Erskine, born in 1815, succeeded as 13th earl; married, with issue. Besides that of Lord Cardross, the earl also holds the secondary title of Lord Auchterhouse, conferred in 1606.

Of the principal families of this name are the Buchans of Auchmacoy, in the parish of Logie-Buchan, Aberdeenshire, who have been proprietors of that estate, as appears from Robertson's Index of Scarce Charters, since the year 1318, holding it of the earl of Buchan until the forfeiture of the Comyns in the reign of King Robert the Bruce. In 1503, James the Fourth gave Andrew Buchan of Auchmacoy a new charter, and erected his lands into a free barony, which has been inherited by his lineal male descendants ever since.

The family of Auchmacoy were remarkable for their steady loyalty to the Stuarts, and their opposition to the Covenant. Of this family was the celebrated Major-General Buchan, the last officer who had the chief command of King James's forces in Scotland, after the revolution of 1688. He was the third son of James Buchan of Auchmacoy, by Margaret, daughter of Alexander Seton of Pitmedden, and was born about the middle of the seventeenth century. He entered the army young, and after serving in subordinate ranks in France and Holland, he was in 1682 appointed by Charles the Second lieutenant-colonel, and in 1686, by James the Seventh, colonel of the earl of Mar's regiment of foot in Scotland. He received the thanks of the privy council for various services, and in 1689 was promoted by King James to the rank of major-general. After the fall of the Viscount Dundee at Killiecrankie, and the subsequent repulse of his successor, Colonel Cannan, at Dunkeld, he was appointed by King James, who was then in Ireland, commander-in-chief of all the Jacobite forces in Scotland. He took the field in April 1690, and on his arrival from Ireland a meeting of the chiefs and principal officers was held at Keppoch, to deliberate on the course which they ought to pursue, when it was unanimously resolved to continue the war. As, however, the labours of the spring season were not over, they postponed the muster of the clans till these should be completed, and in the meantime directed Major-general Buchan to employ the interval in beating up the enemy's quarters, along the borders of the lowlands, for which purpose a detachment of twelve hundred foot was to be placed at his disposal. [*Balcarres.*] It so happened that the general's brother, Lieutenant-colonel Buchan, had joined the party of the government, and at this time commanded King William's forces in the city and county of Aberdeen, and he was directed by General Mackay to march upon any point where he could co-operate with Sir Thomas Livingston, who, at the head of a large force, was acting as a check upon the movements of the Jacobite forces in the Southern Highlands. At Cromdale, early in the morning of the first of May (1690), Livingston surprised and defeated General Buchan and the forces under his command, then reposing in the low grounds, on the south banks of the Spey, which gave rise to the well-known song of 'The Haughs of Cromdale,' beginning—

"As I came in by Auchindown  
A little wee bit frae the town,  
When to the Highlands I was boun,  
To view the haws o' Cromdale;  
I met a man in tartan trews,  
I speer'd at him what was the news,  
Quo' he, the Highland army rues  
That e'er we came to Cromdale.

We were in bed, Sir, every man,  
When the English host upon us came;  
A bloody battle then began,  
Upon the haws of Cromdale.  
The English horse they were so rude,  
They bathed their hoofs in Highland blood,  
But our brave clans they boldly stood,  
Upon the haws of Cromdale.

But, alas! we could no longer stay,  
For o'er the hills we came away,  
And sore we do lament the day,  
And view the haws of Cromdale."

The names of Montrose and Cromwell are, in the rest of the song, by an absurd anachronism, substituted for those of



Buchan and Livingstone, while some of the clans enumerated were not in the skirmish at all. The popular songs of a country sometimes make sad havoc with fact and even probability, as history is often "made void through traditions."

Buchan afterwards, at the head of a considerable force, being joined by Farquharson of Inverey with about six hundred of Braemar Highlanders, left the neighbourhood of Abergeldie, where he had been for some time, and descended into the low parts of Aberdeenshire, Mearns, and Banff, but were opposed by the master of Forbes and Colonel Jackson, with eight troops of cavalry. Buchan, however, purposely magnified the appearance of his forces, by ranging his foot over a large extent of ground, and interspersing his baggage and baggage horses among them, which inspired the Master of Forbes and Jackson with such dread that they considered it prudent to retire before a foe apparently so formidable. They accordingly retreated to Aberdeen at full gallop, a distance of twenty miles. Buchan, who had no immediate design upon Aberdeen, followed them, and was joined in the pursuit by some of the neighbouring noblemen and gentlemen. The inhabitants were thrown into a state of the greatest consternation at his approach, and the necessary means of defence were adopted, but Buchan made no attempt to enter the town, and marched southward. On the advance, however, of General Mackay, he crossed the hills to the right, and proceeded to Inverness, where he expected the earl of Seaforth's and other Highlanders to join him, when he intended to have attacked the town, but Seaforth was obliged to surrender to the government, and crossing the river Ness, Buchan retired up along the north side of the Loch. At length, unable to collect or keep any considerable body of men together, after wandering through Lochaber, he dismissed the few who still remained with him, and along with Sir George Barclay, and other officers, took up his abode with Macdonell of Glengary. After the submission of the Highland chiefs to the government of King William, Buchan and Cannan, with their officers, in terms of an agreement with the ruling powers, were transported to France, to which country they had asked and obtained permission from King James to retire, as they could no longer be serviceable to him in Scotland. Although he had failed to retrieve the fortunes of the fallen monarch, there are letters to him and other documents in the possession of Mr. Buchan of Auchmacoy, from James himself, and his queen, their secretary Melfort and others, expressive of their undiminished confidence in his military skill and attachment to their cause. On the breaking out of the rebellion in 1715, the marquis of Huntly wrote a letter to General Buchan, soliciting him to join the forces of the earl of Mar, and he is supposed, though not in command, to have been present with the marquis of Huntly's troops at the battle of Sheriffmuir, Nov. 13, 1715, but when the marquis, to save his life and estates, withdrew from the earl of Mar's army, a few days after, it is doubtful whether the general followed his example, as by a letter from the countess of Errol, dated 15th May 1721, it appears that he was still in communication with the exiled family. His portrait is in the house of Auchmacoy, Aberdeenshire.

A family of the name of Buchan possesses the estate of Kelloe in Berwickshire. Lieut.-general Sir John Buchan, son of George Buchan, Esq. of Kelloe, by the daughter of Robert Dundas, Esq. of Arniston, who distinguished himself in the Peninsular war, was, for his services, created a knight commander of the Bath in 1831. He died in 1850. For additional information as to this family see SUPPLEMENT.

BUCHAN, WILLIAM, M.D., a medical writer of great popularity, was born in 1729, at Ancrum,

in Roxburghshire. His father possessed a small estate, and in addition rented a farm from the duke of Roxburgh. He was sent to Edinburgh to study divinity, and spent nine years at the university. At an early period he exhibited a marked predilection for mathematics, in which he became so proficient as to be enabled to give private lessons to many of his fellow-students. He afterwards resolved to follow the medical profession, in preference to the Church. Before taking his degree, he was induced by a fellow-student to settle in practice for some time in Yorkshire. He soon after became physician to the Foundling Hospital at Ackworth, in which situation he acquired the greater part of that knowledge of the diseases of children which was afterwards published in his 'Domestic Medicine,' and in his 'Advice to Mothers.' He returned to Edinburgh to become a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, and soon after married a lady named Peter. On the Ackworth Foundling Hospital being dissolved, in consequence of parliament withdrawing its support from it, Dr. Buchan removed to Sheffield, where he appears to have remained till 1766. He then commenced practice in Edinburgh. In 1769 he published his celebrated work, 'Domestic Medicine; or, the Family Physician,' dedicated to Sir John Pringle, president of the Royal Society. In the composition of it he is said to have been assisted by Mr. William Smellie. It was published at Edinburgh at six shillings; and so great was its success, that, in the words of the author, "the first edition of five thousand copies was entirely sold off in a corner of Britain, before another could be got ready." The second edition appeared in 1772, and before the author's death nineteen large editions had been sold. The work was translated into every European language, and became very popular, not only on the continent, but in America and the West Indies. From the empress Catherine of Russia the author received a large medallion of gold, with a complimentary letter. Many other letters and presents from abroad were also transmitted to him. Dr. Buchan subsequently removed to London, where for many years he enjoyed a lucrative practice. In his latter years he went daily to the Chapter Coffee-house, St. Paul's, where patients resorted to him.

to whom he gave advice. Before leaving Edinburgh he delivered several courses of natural philosophy, illustrated by an excellent apparatus bequeathed to him by his deceased friend, James Ferguson, the celebrated lecturer. On his removal to London, he disposed of this collection to Dr. Lettsom. He died February 25, 1805, and was interred in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey. He left a son, also an eminent physician and the author of several medical works.

Dr. Buchan's works are :

*Domestic Medicine; or a Treatise on the Prevention and Cure of Diseases, by regimen and simple medicines.* Lond. 1769. 2d edition, with additions. Lond. 1772, 8vo.

*Cautions concerning Cold Bathing and Drinking Mineral Waters; being an additional chapter to the 9th edition of his Domestic Medicine.* Lond. 1786, 8vo.

*Letters to the Patentee concerning the Medical Properties of Fleecy Hosiery; with Notes and Observations.* 3d edit. Lond. 1790, 8vo.

*Observations on the Prevention and Cure of the Venereal Disease; intended to guard the ignorant and unwary against the baneful effects of that insidious malady, &c.* Lond. 1796, 8vo. Several editions.

*Observations on the Diet of the Common People; recommending a method of living less expensive, and more conducive to health, than the present.* Lond. 1797, 8vo.

*Advice to Mothers on the subject of their own Health, and on the means of promoting the health, strength, and beauty of their offspring.* Lond. 1803, 8vo. 2d edit. Lond. 1811, 8vo.

The works of his son, Alexander P. Buchan, M.D., London, are :

*Enchiridion Syphiliticum, or Directions for the Conduct of Venereal Patients.* Lond. 1797, 8vo.

*Practical Observations concerning Sea Bathing, with Remarks on the use of the Warm Bath.* Lond. 1804, 8vo.

*New edition of Armstrong on Diseases of Children, with notes.* Lond. 1808, 8vo.

*Bionomia, or Opinions concerning Life and Health.* Lond. 1811, 8vo.

*New edition, being the 21st, of Dr. Buchan's Domestic Medicine.* Lond. 1813, 8vo.

*Account of an appearance off Brighton Cliff, seen in the air by reflection.* Nic. Jour. xiv. 340. 1806.

BUCHAN, or SIMPSON, ELSPETH, the founderess of a sect, partly enthusiastic millenarians, and partly harmless fanatics, was born in 1738. She was the daughter of John Simpson, the keeper of an inn, at Fetney-Can, situated half-way between Banff and Portsoy; and, in her 22d year, she went to Glasgow, and entered into service. There she married Robert Buchan, a potter, one of her master's workmen, in the delft-work, Broomielaw, by whom she had several children. Although educated an Episcopalian, she adopted, on her marriage, the

principles of her husband, who was a Burgher Seceder. Afterwards, laying claim to the gift of inspiration, which she supported by asserting that she had had a vision "in the fields," when about six or seven years of age, and that at the age of thirty-four "the power of God wrought so powerfully upon her senses that she could make no use of food for weeks," she began, sometime about the year 1779, to promulgate singular doctrines. Mr. Hugh White, a minister of the gospel, a licentiate of the Church of Scotland, and recently admitted into connection with the synod of Relief at Irvine, being called to Glasgow at the April sacrament of 1783, Mrs. Buchan heard him preach, and being much taken with his discourse, she wrote several letters to him, and a correspondence ensued, which terminated, four months afterwards, in her visiting him at Irvine. On her appearance there she was kindly received, and by her artful conversation soon converted not only Mr. White but his wife to her own peculiar notions, and through him a few of his hearers, none of whom, however, were of the wealthy of his flock. The latter portion of his congregation, disapproving of their minister's conduct, brought him before the presbytery, who after he had disregarded a suspension, and continued to preach his new doctrines, were compelled to depose him from the office of the ministry. He afterwards preached, and otherwise laboured to propagate his fanatical tenets, first in a tent, and subsequently in his own house. His adherents met during the night, sung hymns, which was a great part of their worship, and the uninitiated were instructed in the new faith by their pretended prophetess, who signed her name "Elspat Buchan," and, though illiterate, had some natural ability. She gave herself out to be the woman spoken of in the 12th chapter of the Revelation, and Mr. White to be the man-child she had brought forth. This and some other of her ravings brought upon her and her party the indignation of the townspeople. They rose, assembled round Mr. White's house, broke the windows, and might have proceeded to greater extremities but for the interposition of the magistrates. After repeated applications to have her proceeded against as a blasphemer, the magistrates thought it prudent, in April 1784, to dismiss her and several of her ad-

herents from the town. They conducted her safely without the bounds of the borough, but at parting, she and her companions were pelted by the youthful mob who were following them, with dirt and stones. The first night they stopped in the neighbourhood of Kilmaurs, and being joined by Mr. White and a few others in the morning, the whole proceeded till they came to the parish of Closeburn, Dumfries-shire, where they took up their abode for a season. The farm of New Cample in the parish of Closeburn, in the outhouses or offices of which they took up their abode, (now called Buchan Ha'), continued to be their residence till 24th December of that year, when, under a popular belief that Mrs. Buchan was a dealer in witchcraft, they were assailed by a mob of rustics, but were protected by the sheriff, and forty-two of the rioters tried before him for the breach of the peace. The persons who came from Irvine were mostly females, but among them were a few men of respectable character and easy circumstances, including a Mr. Hunter, a lawyer and fiscal of that town. They were joined at New Cample by a lieutenant of marines, by name Charles E. Conyers, who resigned his commission, and by a few from the counties on the English border, but their number never amounted to more than fifty. Their proceedings and the few conversions they made caused a sensation, and they were beset with letters inquiring into their principles and views. They could number one countess at least among their correspondents, besides several clergymen of the church of England; and they began vauntingly to publish their correspondence. They also issued from the press two parts of a work called 'The Divine Dictionary,' containing their notions and revelations, each accompanied with the following blasphemous attestation:

"The truths contained in this publication, the writer received from the Spirit of God in that woman, predicted in Rev. xii. 1. though they are not written in the same simplicity as delivered—by a babe in the love of God, HUON WHITE. Revised and approved of by ELSPAT SIMPSON."

Nothing could be more injurious to their cause than to write such a book. So little reason was mixed with their *madness*, that it is difficult at times in its pages to comprehend their meaning or

to correctly grasp at their belief. It showed them to be illiterate, visionary, and rhapsodical.

Their main doctrine was that a coming of Christ in person, or what is called the millennium, was *just* at hand; on which occurring, they would be taken up to meet him in the air, transformed into his likeness, and would reign with him for a thousand years. They believed that none of them were to taste of death; that the approach of the Saviour would be hastened by their assuming the position of waiters or expectants, and in particular by their living like the angels in heaven. They emaciated their bodies by fasting. They renounced all earthly connections. Such of them as were in the relation of husband and wife ceased to know each other as such. They asserted that sin no longer existed in their heart,—that there was impropriety in praying for the pardon of sin,—that the soul had no existence separate from the body,—that at conversion a spiritual life was infused, which consisted in rejoicing in God, singing hymns, and waiting in ecstasy for the appearing of their Redeemer. Mrs. Buchan was not only the high priestess but the treasurer of the party. She kept the common stock of the brethren and sisters, for they had all things in common. All the funds they brought with them, and they were considerable, she contrived to get into her hands. She dealt out their food to them—and that in small portions; she led their hymns; she poured out her rhapsodies over the Bible; she asserted herself to be not only the woman mentioned in the Apocalypse, but the mother of Christ, who had been wandering in the world ever since his days, and that she would never die. Although she had a husband and son left behind in Glasgow, and two daughters who were of the party and living before her eyes, she asserted, and got her followers to believe her, that every thing was false about her parentage, marriage, or motherhood. Notwithstanding these absurd views, the Buchanites were temperate, civil, and peaceful in a remarkable degree. The young women particularly excited much commiseration. When the trial of the rioters came on, they would not prosecute, nor scarcely bear witness in reference to the injuries they had received, until the one first called had been imprisoned for suppressing the truth.



After the trial they saw they could only be in safety by having a little spot of ground they could call their own. Accordingly they removed to the neighbouring county of Galloway, and possessed a farm called Auchencairn, near the village called 'the Nine-mile Tollbar.' Here they remained until the death of the prophetess. Various defections, however, took place. The young women were induced to marry in the neighbourhood, or otherwise returned into society. The former was even the case with Mrs. Buchan's daughters. A few continued, however, until she died in May 1791.

On her death-bed, this wretched impostor called her followers together, and endeavoured to cheer their drooping spirits by asserting that though she now appeared to die, they need not be discouraged, for in a short time she would return and conduct them to the New Jerusalem. After her death, her credulous disciples would neither dress her corpse nor bury her, until compelled by the authorities. The last survivor of the sect, whose name was Andrew Innes, died in 1848. He had kept the skeleton of Mrs. Buchan beside him, always expecting that she would come alive again as she had foretold, and carry all her followers to heaven. The Buchanites were remarkably peaceable and industrious, and excelled in the manufacture of spinning wheels, since superseded by the spinning-jennies of the great steam-factories.

BUCHAN, PETER, an industrious ballad collector, see SUPPLEMENT.

BUCHANAN, a surname belonging to a numerous clan in Stirlingshire, and the country on the north side of Loch Lomond. The reputed founder of the Buchanans was Anselan, son of O'Kyan, king of Ulster in Ireland, who is said to have been compelled to leave his native country, by the incursions of the Danes, and take refuge in Scotland. He landed, with some attendants, on the northern coast of Argyshire, near the Lennox, about the year 1016, and having, according to the family tradition, in all such cases made and provided, lent his assistance to King Malcolm the Second in repelling his old enemies the Danes, on two different occasions of their arrival in Scotland, he received from that king for his services, a grant of land in the north of Scotland. The improbable character of this genealogy is manifested by its farther stating that the aforesaid Anselan married the heiress of the lands of Buchanan, a lady named Dennistoun; for the Dennistouns deriving their name from lands given to a family of the name of Danziel, [see DENNISTOUN, surname of,] who came into Scotland with Alan the father of the founder of the abbey of Paisley, and the first *dapifer*, seneschal, or steward of Scotland, no heiress of that name could have been in Scotland until long

after the period here referred to. It is more probable that a portion of what afterwards became the estate of Buchanan formed a part of some royal grant as being connected with the estates of the earls of Lennox, whom Skene and Napier have established to have been remotely connected with the royal family of the Canmore line, and to have been in the first instance administrators, on the part of the crown, of the lands which were afterwards bestowed upon them.

The name of Buchanan is territorial, and is now that of a parish in Stirlingshire, which was anciently called *Inchealcloch*, ('old woman's island,') from an island of that name in Loch Lomond, on which in earlier ages there was a nunnery, and latterly the parish church for a century after the Reformation. In 1621 a detached part of the parish of Luss, which comprehends the lands of the family of Buchanan, was included in this parish, when the chapel of Buchanan was used for the only place of worship, and gave the name to the whole parish.

Regarding the etymology of Buchanan (or, as it was formerly spelled, Bouchannane) the following curious passage occurs in Bleau's Atlas, published in Holland in 1658: "Buchanan qui ont de belles Seigneuries sur la riviere d'Aneric du coste du Midi, et sur le lac de Leimond du coste du l'occident, l'une desquelles appartient au chef de la famille, qui s'appelle vulgairement Buchanan, laquelle a donne le nom a toute la maison: le mot, qui signifie une possession, est compose, et veut dire un terroir bas et proche des eaux, car Much ou Buch signifie un lieu bas, et Annan de l'eau; et en effect il est ainsi," &c. [Tome vi. pp. 96, 97.] We have not a doubt that the name Buchanan has the same origin as the word BUCHAN (see *ante*, p. 453), being its diminutive of Buchanino or Buquhanino, the little Buquhan or cattle-growing district.

Anselan (in the family genealogies styled the third of that name) the seventh laird of Buchanan, and the sixth in descent from the above-named Irish prince, but not unlikely to be the first of the name, which is Norman French, is dignified in the same records with the magniloquent appellation of seneschal or chamberlain to Malcolm the first earl of Lennox (as Lennox was then called). He and two of his sons, Gilbert and Methlen, are witnesses to a charter granted by the same earl to Gilmore son of Maoldonich, of the lands of Luss, in the reign of King Alexander the Second, a nobleman of no great influence or power, descended from administrators of one of the abthaneships of Dull, or royal lands reverting to the crown by demise of younger branches, in which charter they are more correctly designed the earl's clients or vassals. In 1225, this Anselan obtained from the same earl a charter of a small island in Lochlomond called Clareinch, witnesses Dougal, Gilchrist, and Amalyn, the earl's three brothers, the name of which island afterwards became the rallying cry of the Buchanans. The same Anselan is also mentioned as a witness in a charter granted by the earl of Lennox of the lands of Dalmanoch in mortification to the old church of Kilpatrick, by the designation of Absalon de Buchanan, Absalon being the same as Ansalon. He had three sons, viz. Methlen, ancestor of the MacMillans; Colman, ancestor of the MacColmans; and his successor Gilbert.

His eldest son, Gilbert, or Gillebrid, appears to have borne the surname of Buchanan. There is a charter of confirmation of that of Clareinch, and some other lands of Buchanan, granted in favour of this Gilbert by King Alexander the Second in the seventeenth year of his reign, and of our Lord 1231. The same Gilbert is also witness to a charter, by Malcolm earl of Lennox, to the abbot and monks of Paisley, dated at Renfrew in 1274. [*Chartulary of Dumbartonshire*.]



Sir Maurice Buchanan, grandson of Gilbert, and son of a chief of the same name, received from Donald earl of Lennox, a charter of the lands of Salloch, with confirmation of the upper part of the carrucate of Buchanan. As his name does not appear on the roll of parties who swore fealty to Edward the First, his descendants claim the merit of his having refused to do so. To the bond of fealty, however, a Malcolm de Buchanan attached his name. Sir Maurice also obtained a charter of confirmation of the lands of Buchanan from King David the Second in the beginning of his reign.

Allan, the second son of the first Sir Maurice, married the heiress of Leny of that ilk, descended from Gillespie Moir de Lany, supposed to have lived about the beginning of the tenth century. According to a family manuscript pedigree, quoted in Buchanan of Auchmar's account of the Leny branch, the early proprietors of the estate of Leny had no charters, but carefully preserved a large sword, and one of the teeth of St. Fillan, the possession of which was held to be a sufficient title to the lands. John, the third son, was always reputed the ancestor of the Buchanans of Auchneiven.

Sir Maurice de Buchanan the second, above mentioned, married a daughter of Menteith of Rusky, and had a son, Walter de Buchanan, who had a charter of confirmation of some of his lands of Buchanan from Robert the Second, in which he is designed the king's 'consanguineus,' or cousin. His eldest son, John, married Janet, daughter and sole heiress of John Buchanan of Leny, fourth in descent from Allan already noticed. John, who died before his father, had three sons, viz. Sir Alexander, of whom next paragraph; Walter, who succeeded his father; and John, who inherited the lands of Leny, and carried on that family.

Sir Alexander Buchanan, the eldest son, accompanied the earl of Buchan to France, when he went to assist the French king Charles against Henry the Fifth of England, and distinguished himself at the battle of Beaugé in Normandy, in March 1421. The victory was principally owing to the valour of the Scots auxiliaries. It is stated in Buchanan of Auchmar's account of the martial achievements of the family of Buchanan that it was Sir Alexander Buchanan who, in this battle, slew the duke of Clarence, a feat commonly attributed to the earl of Buchan. He is said to have pierced the duke through the left eye and brain, on which the latter fell, when seizing his coronet, Buchanan bore it off on his spear-point. He is also said to have sold the coronet, which was set round with jewels, to Stewart of Darnley for one thousand angels of gold, and that the latter pawned the same to Sir Robert Houston for five thousand angels. Sir Alexander Buchanan was killed at the battle of Verneuil, on the 17th of August of the same year.

The armorial bearings of the Buchanans lend countenance to the assertion that Sir Alexander Buchanan assisted in slaying the duke of Clarence. The crest is a hand holding a ducal crown. The double tressure with *fleurs de lis* was granted to him by the king of France. The mottoes "Audaces Juvo," and "Clarior Hinc Honos," are correspondent to each other and to the devices.

Sir Alexander died unmarried, and the second son, Sir Walter, succeeded to the estate of Buchanan.

This Sir Walter de Buchanan married Isabel, daughter of Murdoch, duke of Albany, governor of Scotland, by Isabel, countess of Lennox in her own right. With a daughter, married to Gray of Foulis, ancestor of Lord Gray, he had three sons, viz. Patrick, his successor; Maurice, treasurer to the princess Margaret, the daughter of King James the First, and dauphiness of France, with whom he left Scotland; and Thomas, founder of the Buchanans of Carbeth.

The eldest son, Patrick, acquired a part of Strathyre in 1455, and had a charter under the great seal of his estate of Buchanan dated in 1460. He and Andrew Buchanan of Leny made in 1455 mutual tailzies of their estates in favour of one another, and the heirs of their own bodies, passing some of their brethren of either side. He married Galbraith, heiress of Killearn, Bamore, and Auchenreoch. He had two sons and a daughter, Anabella, married to her cousin, James Stewart of Baldorrans, grandson of Murdoch, duke of Albany.

Their younger son, Thomas Buchanan, was, in 1482, founder of the house of Drumakill, whence, in the third generation, came the celebrated George Buchanan. One of Sir Walter Scott's colleagues at the clerk's table of the court of session was Hector Macdonald Buchanan, Esq. of Drumakill, "a frankhearted and generous gentleman," says Lockhart, "not the less acceptable to Scott for the Highland prejudices which he inherited with the high blood of Clanranald; at whose beautiful seat of Ross priory, on the shores of Lochlomond, he was almost annually a visitor; a circumstance which has left many traces in the Waverley novels."

Patrick's elder son, Walter Buchanan of that ilk, married a daughter of Lord Graham, and by her had two sons, Patrick and John, and two daughters, one of them married to the laird of Lamond, and the other to the laird of Ardkinglass.

John Buchanan, the younger son, succeeded by testament to Menzies of Arnprior, and was the facetious "King of Kippen," and faithful ally of James the Fifth. The local proverb, "Out of the world, and into Kippen," was meant to show the acclusion and singularity of this district of Stirlingshire, of which the feudal lord was formerly styled King. The name is supposed to be derived from the Gaelic word *Ceap-beinn*, 'foot of the mountain,' and the parish is partly in Perthshire. An insulated portion of the latter county, about two miles long and half-a-mile broad, embraces the village of Kippen. The minister's manse stands on the eastern boundary, so that his dinner is cooked in Perthshire and eaten in Stirlingshire. The way in which the laird of Arnprior got the name of "King of Kippen" is thus related by a tradition which Sir Walter Scott has introduced into his *Tales of a Grandfather*. [*History of Scotland*.]—"When James the Fifth travelled in disguise, he used a name which was known only to some of his principal nobility and attendants. He was called the Goodman (the tenant, that is) of Ballengeich. Ballengeich is a steep pass which leads down behind the castle of Stirling. Once upon a time when the court was feasting in Stirling, the king sent for some venison from the neighbouring hills. The deer was killed and put on horses' backs to be transported to Stirling. Unluckily they had to pass the castle gates of Arnprior, belonging to a chief of the Buchanans, who chanced to have a considerable number of guests with him. It was late, and the company were rather short of victuals, though they had more than enough of liquor. The chief, seeing so much fat venison passing his very door, seized on it, and to the expostulations of the keepers, who told him it belonged to King James, he answered insolently, that if James was king in Scotland, he (Buchanan) was king in Kippen; being the name of the district in which Arnprior lay. On hearing what had happened the king got on horseback, and rode instantly from Stirling to Buchanan's house, where he found a strong fierce-looking Highlander, with an axe on his shoulder, standing sentinel at the door. This grim warder refused the king admittance, saying that the laird of Arnprior was at dinner, and would not be disturbed. 'Yet go up to the company, my good friend,' said the king, 'and tell him that the Goodman of

Ballengeich is come to feast with the King of Kippen.' The porter went grumbling into the house, and told his master that there was a fellow with a red beard at the gate, who called himself the Goodman of Ballengeich, who said he was come to dine with the King of Kippen. As soon as Buchanan heard these words, he knew that the king was come in person, and hastened down to kneel at James's feet, and to ask forgiveness for his insolent behaviour. But the king, who only meant to give him a fright, forgave him freely, and, going into the castle, feasted on his own venison, which Buchanan had intercepted. Buchanan of Arnprior was ever afterwards called the king of Kippen." He was killed at the battle of Pinkie in 1547.

The elder son, Patrick, who fell on Flodden field, during his father's lifetime, had married a daughter of the earl of Argyll. She bore to him two sons and two daughters.

The younger son, Walter, in 1519 conveyed to his son Walter, the lands of Spittal, and was thus the founder of that house. On the 14th December of that year, he had a charter from his father of the temple-lands of Easter-Catter. In 1531, he had a remission from James the Fifth, for seizing and detaining in the castle of Glasgow, John duke of Albany, then governor of Scotland. In this deed he is styled "Walter Buchanan in Spittel," the property of which was then in the hands of his brother George Buchanan of that ilk, who resigned his lands of Spittel of Easter-Catter to Edward, son of the said Walter Buchanan, as appears by the confirmation in favour of this Edward, by Gavin, archbishop of Glasgow, dated 18th September 1531.

The elder son, George Buchanan of that ilk, succeeded his grandfather, and was sheriff of Dumbartonshire at the critical epoch of 1561. He must have succeeded to the estate when very young, as in the register of the privy seal of Scotland, quoted in the appendix to Pitcairn's Collection of Criminal Trials, under date July 11, 1526, there is a respite to George Buchanan of that ilk, and twenty-two others, "extract furth of the respitt of John erle of Levinax, for his tressonabill asseging, taking and withholding of our souerane lordis castle and fortalice of Dumbertene fra his seruandis keparis thairof." He was at the battle of Pinkie, on the queen's side, in 1547, in which, besides Buchanan of Arnprior, many others of the name of Buchanan were slain. He was also at the battle of Langside fighting for Queen Mary, in 1568. On January 26, 1593-4, Robert Buchanan of Spittel, Mungo Buchanan in Tullichewne, and eight other Buchanans, were ordained to be denounced rebels, for not relieving George Buchanan of that ilk, of a decreet-arbitral, pronounced by Ludovick duke of Lennox, upon a submission entered into by the laird of Buchanan, taking burden on him for his friends, on the one part, and Allan or Awlay M'Caula of Ardincaple and his friends, on the other part, "be the quhilk decrete, the said George has been decernit to mak payment to the said Allane, and vtheris his friendis, of a certaine sowme of money, for sum violence done, and attemptit aganis thame be the said George friendis." [*Pitcairn's Trials*, vol. i. part ii. p. 806.] By Margaret, daughter of Edmonstone of Duntreath, George Buchanan had a son, John, who died before his father, leaving a son. By a second lady, Janet, daughter of Cunningham of Craighans, he had William, founder of the now extinct house of Auchmar. A descendant of this house, William Buchanan of Auchmar, published at Glasgow, in 1723, a quarto volume entitled an 'Historical and Genealogical essay upon the family and surname of Buchanan, with an Enquiry into the Genealogy and present state of ancient Scottish surnames, and more particularly of the Highland Clans.' An octavo edition of the same appeared at Edinburgh in

1775. In drawing up this account of the Buchanans, Auchmar's work has of course been consulted, but in the early portion especially of the genealogies, we should not be disposed to rely implicitly on its statements, either in respect of the name of Buchanan or any other of the "ancient Scottish surnames" which it contains.

John Buchanan, above mentioned as dying before his father, George Buchanan of that ilk, was twice married, first to the Lord Livingston's daughter, by whom he had one son, George, who succeeded his grandfather, and secondly to a niece of Chisholm, bishop of Dunblane, and had by her a daughter married to Mr. Thomas Buchanan of Ibert, lord privy seal.

The son, Sir George Buchanan, married Mary Graham, daughter of the earl of Monteith, and had, with two daughters, a son, Sir John Buchanan of that ilk, who in 1618, mortified (or bequeathed) six thousand pounds Scots to the university of Edinburgh, for maintaining three bursars at the study of theology there; and an equal sum to the university of St. Andrews, for maintaining upon the interest thereof, three bursars at the study of philosophy there, and constituted the magistrates of Edinburgh managers or patrons of both mortifications. This on the authority of Buchanan of Auchmar, although Bower in his History of the University of Edinburgh does not mention any such bequest. Sir John married Anabella Erskine, daughter of Adam, commendator of Cambuskenneth, a son of the Master of Mar. He had a son, George, his successor, and a daughter married to Campbell of Ruheim.

Sir George Buchanan the son married Elizabeth Preston, daughter of the laird of Craigmillar. He was colonel of the Stirlingshire regiment during the whole of the civil wars in the reign of King Charles the First, and was, with his regiment, at the battle of Dunbar in 1650. He was also at the fatal conflict of Inverkeithing in the following year, and with Major-general Sir John Brown of Fordel, colonel of the Mid Lothian regiment, at the head of their regiments, stopped the passage of Cromwell's troops over the Forth, for some days. The Scots were, however, eventually defeated with great loss, and Sir George Buchanan, with Sir John Brown and other officers, taken prisoner, in which state he died in the end of 1651, leaving, with three daughters, one son, John, the last laird of Buchanan, who was twice married, but had no male issue. By his second wife, Jean Pringle, daughter of Mr. Andrew Pringle, a minister, he had a daughter Janet, married to Henry Buchanan of Leny. John, the last laird, died in December 1682. His estate was sold by his creditors, and purchased by the ancestor of the duke of Montrose.

The barons or lairds of Buchanan built a castle in Stirlingshire, where the present Buchanan house stands, formerly called the Peel of Buchanan. Part of it exists, forming the charter-room. A more modern house was built by these chiefs, adjoining the east side. This mansion came into the possession of the first duke of Montrose, who made several additions to it, as did also subsequent dukes, and it is now the chief seat of that ducal family in Scotland.

The principal line of the Buchanans becoming, as above shown, extinct in 1682, the representation of the family devolved on Buchanan of Auchmar. This line became, in its turn, extinct in 1816, and in the absence of other competitors, the late Dr. Francis Hamilton-Buchanan of Bardowie, Spittal, and Leny, as heir-male of Walter, first of the family of Spittal, established in 1826 his claims as chief of the clan. Of this gentleman, the author of an account of Nepaul, and other works on India, a separate notice is given. See BUCHANAN, HAMILTON FRANCIS.

1. The first step is to identify the problem or goal. This involves understanding the current situation and what needs to be achieved.

[illegible]

Post: "Mr. Bachman's only great  
Cousin."

11. He was born a fairly well-to-do farmer,  
 and rich. He was the third son of  
 a set of Thomas Pichard, and  
 living on the farm of Mr.  
 and Mrs. Le-wen, from his father's  
 farm. Born in Mass. and  
 of the stone in the Bow of a  
 vessel to the competency of his  
 the late time of his death. A  
 James Harriet of Trabrown was  
 married, with three children,  
 a son, James Harriet's son, born  
 after he had married, to a daughter  
 of a well-to-do and rich Mr.

... the ... have been ...  
... the ... there ...



GEORGE BUCHANAN

*G Buchanan* 3f



The last lineal male descendant of the Buchanans of Leny was Henry Buchanan about 1723, whose daughter and heiress, Catherine, married Thomas Buchanan of Spittal, an officer in the Dutch service, who took for his second wife, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of John Hamilton of Bardowie, the sole survivor of her family, and by her he had four sons and two daughters. Their eldest son John, born in 1758, succeeded to the estate of Bardowie, and assumed the additional name of Hamilton, but dying without male issue, was succeeded by his brother, the above named Dr. Francis Hamilton-Buchanan.

The first of the Buchanans of Ardoch was William Buchanan who, in 1693, acquired that estate in the parish of Kilmarnock, Dumbartonshire. He was descended from John Buchanan, eldest son of the second marriage of Thomas Buchanan of Carbeth, grandson of Thomas Buchanan, third son of Sir Walter Buchanan, thirteenth laird of Buchanan.

The Buchanans of Ardinconnal and Auchintorlie, in the same county, are also a branch of the ancient house of Buchanan of that ilk and of Leny. Of this family was George Buchanan, a merchant in Glasgow, and his three brothers, Andrew of Drumpellier, in Lanarkshire; Niel, of Hillington, county of Renfrew, M.P. for the Glasgow district of burghs, whose male line is now extinct; and Archibald of Auchintorlie. These four brothers were the original promoters, in 1725, of the Buchanan Society of Glasgow, one of the most flourishing benevolent institutions in the west of Scotland. Mary, their sister, married George Buchanan of Auchintoshen in Dumbartonshire. The Drumpellier branch of the Buchanan family is represented by the descendant of Andrew's second son, Robert Carrick Buchanan, Esq. of Drumpellier.

The name of Buchanan was at one time so numerous in heritors that it is said that the laird of Buchanan could, in a summer's day, call fifty heritors of his own surname to his house, upon any occasion, and all of them might with convenience return to their respective residences before night, the most distant of their homes not being above ten miles from Buchanan castle.

In Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, vol. ii. pp. 544—557, is given, under date of May 31, 1608, the trial of one Margaret Hertesye, wife of John, afterwards Sir John Buchanan, a female servant of her majesty, Anne, queen of James the Sixth, for stealing the queen's jewels. The uncommon nature of the crime, and the interest of the pleadings induced him to insert the entire arguments. He remarks that the real cause of the criminal prosecution of this servant of the queen is understood to have originated in Mrs. (afterwards Lady) Buchanan's being too deeply versed in certain court intrigues, and it was deemed necessary to get rid of her, even in the face of the most strenuous remonstrances on the part of her majesty. She was in the following August found guilty, and banished to Orkney. On this case, Balfour has the following entry in his Annals, (vol. ii. p. 26,) "John Buchanan and his wyffe, Margaret Hertesye, that had layun longe in prisson heire, for the alleseit stealling some of the queins jewells (bot the courtiers talked, that it was for revelling some of the queins secretts to the king, wich a wyse chalmbermaide wold not have done), was, by ane sentence, condemned to perpetuall exyle, in the ylandes of Orkney, and declared to be ane infamous persone." The sentence was, however, recalled in the following November.

Volume third of the same Collection contains the indictment of several persons of the name of Buchanan, and among them Patrick the son of George Buchanar of Auchmar, un-

der date June 6, 1623, for the slaughter of one Duncan M'Farlane, in the preceding April. The accused gave in a supplication which revealed incidents of a most horrible nature. It appears from it that the M'Farlanes had seized one William Buchanan, while hunting, and after torturing him for ten hours had barbarously murdered him. His tongue and entrails they cut out, and having slain his dogs, they took out the tongue and entrails of one of them and transferred them to each other, and so left him and the dogs lying on the earth, where they were not discovered for eight days; the offence of Buchanan being that he had inquired after some goods said to have been stolen by the said Duncan M'Farlane; and the latter having afterwards stolen an ox from one of the party, he was pursued, and firing his gun at them was slain in self-defence. The M'Farlanes on their part also gave in a supplication giving a different complexion to the case, and the laird of Buchanan came forward and offered to submit the matter, as it arose out of the murder of one of his clan, to the earls of Mar, Menteith, Wigton, and Linlithgow, but no records remain as to the result of this extraordinary case.

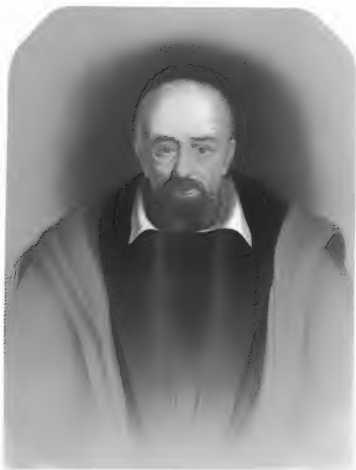
BUCHANAN, GEORGE, a distinguished reformer and Latin poet, is perhaps the only man but one whom Scotland has ever produced who was acknowledged by the acclamations of Europe to be the *princeps*—"Poetarum sui seculi facile princeps"—the decidedly first in the art he cultivated, not only of his country but his age. This applies, however, only to poets writing in Latin or Greek. He was born at Killearn in Stirlingshire, on the western bank of the rivulet of Blane, in February 1506.—As Richardson writes,

"Triumphant even the yellow Blane,  
Though by a fen defaced,  
Boasts that Buchanan's early strain  
Consoled her troubled breast."

He belonged to a family which was rather ancient than rich. He was the third son of Thomas, second son of Thomas Buchanan of Drumkill, who, having received the farm of Moss, otherwise called Mid-Leowen, from his father, was called Thomas Buchanan of Moss. George's father died of the stone in the flower of his age, and owing to the insolvency of his grandfather about the same time, his mother, Agnes, daughter of James Hariet of Trabrown, was left in extreme poverty, with five sons and three daughters. Her brother, James Hariet, is said to have sent him, (after he had, according to a doubtful tradition, received the rudiments of his education at a school supposed to have been then established at Killearn,) about 1520, to Paris, where he improved

Q. 2. 1. 1.

THE  
JOURNAL  
OF  
THE  
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE  
OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND  
VOLUME 10  
PART 1  
1880



GEORGE BUCHANAN

*G Buchanan*



his knowledge of Latin, acquired the Greek language without the aid of a tutor, and began to cultivate his poetical talents. He seems to have possessed a knowledge of the Gaelic, (which Dr. Irving incorrectly conjectures to have been the current speech of his native district at that period, there being evidence that the Macfarlanes, who occupied the wild region of the Dumbarton Highlands in the vicinity, spoke English before his time, although they also use the Celtic to this day,) for it is related that when in France, having met with a woman who was said to be possessed with the devil, and who professed to speak all languages, he accosted her in Gaelic, and as neither she nor her familiar returned any answer, he entered a protest that the devil was ignorant of that tongue,—a trait of humour in entire accordance with the gravity of his after character. The death of his uncle, two years afterwards, having deprived him of his resources, he returned to Scotland in 1522. It is stated that at this time his poverty was so great that in order to get back to his native country, he joined the corps then in course of being raised in France as auxiliaries to the duke of Albany in Scotland. In 1523, after a twelve-month spent at home for the recovery of his health, being then only seventeen years of age, he served as a common soldier with the French auxiliaries, and proceeded with them when, under the command of the regent Albany in person, they marched across the borders, and about the end of October of that year laid siege to the castle of Wark, from which they were compelled to retreat. After one campaign he became tired of a military life, and the fatigue and hardships he had endured on this occasion so much affected his health, which in his youth seems not to have been robust, that he was confined to his bed for the remainder of the winter. The brief notice he gives of this in his short biography of himself, would seem to imply that he considered this service a useful part of education. His words are "*studio rei militaris cognoscendæ in castra est perfectus.*" "The exercise which I commend first," says Milton, "is the exact use of their weapon, to guard and to strike safely with edge or point; this will keep them healthy, nimble, strong and well in breath, is also the likeliest means to make them grow large and

tall, and to inspire them with a gallant and fearless courage, which, being tempered with seasonable lectures and precepts to them of true fortitude and patience, will turn into a native and heroic valour, and make them hate the cowardice of doing wrong." Milton wrote these words about the year 1650, a time when recent events had given him good cause to appreciate the effect of such a character upon a nation's welfare, and to comprehend the distinction between the logic of the schoolmen, and the logic of Oliver Cromwell, and of

—— brands,  
Well wielded in some hardy hands,  
And wounds by Galileans given.

In the ensuing spring Buchanan and his brother, Patrick, entered students at the university of St. Andrews, and he took the degree of bachelor of arts, October 3, 1525, at which time he was a pauper or exhibitioner. In the following summer he accompanied John Mair, or Major, then professor of logic in St. Salvador's college, St. Andrews, to Paris, and became a student in the Scottish college there. In March 1528 he took the degree of M.A., and in June 1530, after being the previous year defeated as a candidate, he was chosen procurator of the German Nation, which comprehended the students from Scotland. The principles of Luther having, about this time, made considerable progress on the Continent, Buchanan, whose mind was more imbued with the spirit of classical antiquity than with the trammels of the Catholic church, readily adopted them, and became a steady friend to the Reformation. He had in 1529 received the appointment of professor in the college of St. Barbe, where he taught grammar for three years, without deriving much remuneration from his labours. In an elegy, apparently composed about this period, he paints in forcible and gloomy colours the miseries to which the professors of humanity in Paris were then exposed.

In 1532, whilst at this college, he became tutor to Gilbert Kennedy, earl of Cassillis, "a youth of the most promising talents, and of an excellent disposition," then residing near the college of St. Barbe, and to his lordship he inscribed his first work, being a translation of the famous Thomas Linacre's Rudiments of Latin Grammar; which

was published in 1533. He resided with the earl in France for about five years, and in May 1537 he returned with him to Scotland.

"While he was residing at the earl's seat in the country," says his biographer, Dr. Irving, "he composed a little poem which rendered him extremely obnoxious to the ecclesiastics, an order of men whom it is generally hazardous to provoke. In this poem, which bears the title of 'Somnium,' and is a happy imitation of Dunbar, he expresses his own abhorrence of a monastic life, and stigmatizes the impudence and hypocrisy of the Franciscan friars. The holy fathers, when they became acquainted with this specimen of his sarcastic wit, speedily forgot their professions of meekness, and resolved to convince him of his heterodox presumption in disparaging the sacred institutions of the church. It has repeatedly been alleged that Buchanan had himself belonged to a religious order which he has so frequently exposed with the most admirable powers of ridicule; but this seems to have been a tale fabricated by the impotent malice of his theological enemies. That he had actually assumed the cowl, has never been affirmed by any early writer sufficiently acquainted with his history: it is not, however, improbable, that during the convenient season of his youthful misfortunes, the friars were anxious to allure so promising a novice; and this suggestion is even countenanced by a passage in one of his poetical productions."

Buchanan had determined to resume his former occupation in France; but King James the Fifth retained him in Scotland in the employment of tutor to his eldest natural son, (by Elizabeth Shaw, of the family of Sauchie,) James Stewart, afterwards the abbot of Kelso, who died in 1548, and not his half brother, the famous earl of Murray, as erroneously stated in several of his memoirs. We learn from the lord high treasurer's accounts, quoted in the Appendix to the first volume of Pitcairn's 'Criminal Trials,' that, August 21, 1537, Buchanan was paid, by order of the king, twenty pounds; and the same sum in July 1538, when he also received a rich gown of Paris black, with a cassock, on occasion of Mary of Guise's public entry into Edinburgh. At the request of the king, to whom the incensed priests

had found means of representing him as a man of depraved morals and dubious faith, he wrote his 'Palinodia' and 'Franciscanus,' the latter a powerful and bitter satire against the Franciscan friars. "This production," says Dr. Irving, "as it now appears in its finished state, may without hazard be pronounced the most skilful and pungent satire which any nation or language can exhibit. He has not servilely adhered to the model of any ancient poet, but is himself original and unequalled. To a masterly command of classical phraseology, he unites uncommon felicity of versification; and his diction often rises with his increasing indignation to majesty and splendour. The combinations of his wit are variegated and original; and he evinces himself a most sagacious observer of human life. No class of men was ever more completely exposed to ridicule and infamy; nor is it astonishing that the Popish clergy afterwards regarded the author with implacable hatred. The impurities and the absurdities which he rendered so notorious, were not the spontaneous production of a prolific brain; their ignorance and irreligion presented an ample and inviting harvest. Of the validity of his poetical accusations, many historical documents still remain. Buchanan has himself related in plain prose, that about this period, some of the Scottish ecclesiastics were so deplorably ignorant, as to suppose Martin Luther to be the author of a dangerous book, called the *New Testament*."

The following account and (in part) only translation yet attempted of this admirable satire is from the pen of an able but anonymous critic, and will not be unacceptable to our readers.

After asking his friend—

"Unde novus rigor in vultu! tristisque severi  
Frons caperata minis, tardique modestia gressus?  
Illaque frenatæ constans custodia linguae? &c."

He makes him thus reply—

"Oft musing on the ills of human life,  
Its buoyant hopes, wild fears, and idle strife,  
And joys of hue—how changeable! tho' serene,  
That flit ere you can tell where they have been—  
(Even as the bark, when ocean's surges sweep,  
Rais'd by the warring winds, along the deep,  
Is headlong by the howling tempest driven,  
While the staid pilot, to whose charge is given

Her guidance, skilfully the helm applies,  
 And in the tempest's face she fairly forward flies,) I have resolved, my earthly wanderings past,  
 In rest's safe haven to secure at last  
 Whate'er of fleeting life, by Fate's decree,  
 Ere end my pilgrimage, remains to me,—  
 To give to heaven the remnant of my days—  
 And wash away in penitence and praise,  
 Far from this wild world's revelry uncouth,  
 The sins and follies of my heedless youth.  
 O, blest and hallowed day! with cincture bound,  
 My shaven head the grey hood veiling round,  
 St. Francis, under thine auspicious name,  
 I will prescribe unto this fleshly frame  
 A life ætherial, that shall upward rise,  
 My heavenward soul commercing with the skies.  
 This is my goal—to this my actions tend—  
 My resting-place—original and end."

To this explanation of his friend's object, the poet thus replies—

"If 'tis thine aim to reach the goal of life  
 Thro' virtue's path, and, leaving childish strife,  
 To free thy darken'd mind from error's force,  
 To trace the laws of virtue to their source,  
 And raise to heavenly things thy purged sight,  
 I view thy noble purpose with delight;  
 But if a shadowy good doth cross thy way,  
 And lure thee, phantom-like—but to betray—  
 Oh! while 'tis time, restrain thy mad career,  
 And a true friend's yet timely warning hear;  
 Nor let old error with bewildered eye,  
 Nor let the blind and senseless rabble's cry,  
 More move thee than stern reason's simple sway,  
 That points to Truth the undiscovered way:—  
 But deem not, that high heaven I dare defy,  
 Or raise again vain war against the sky,  
 For, from my earliest youth I have revered  
 The priests and holy fathers, who appeared,  
 By virtue's and religion's holy flame,  
 Worthy a bright eternity of fame.  
 But seldom underneath the dusky cowl,  
 That shades the shaven head and monkish scowl,  
 I picture a St. Paul: the priestly stole  
 Oft covers the remorseless tyrant's soul,  
 The glutton's and the adulterer's grovelling lust,  
 Like soulless brute each wallowing in the dust,  
 And the smooth hypocrite's still smiling brow,  
 That tells not of the villany below."

After some preliminary remarks, the poet goes on to enumerate the various classes of men who compose this respectable body—

"Principio huc omnes tanquam ad vivaria currunt,  
 Quæ res nulla domi est, quibus est irata noverca,  
 Quos durus pater, aut plagosi dextra magistri,  
 Territat, aut legum timor, aut quos dedita somno  
 Excercet nullis Lethæa ignavia curis:  
 Deinde quibus gelidus arcum præcordia sanguis  
 Obstilit ingenio, quos sacro a fonte Camœnæ,  
 Quos Pallas Phœbusque fugat, quos sidere torvo  
 Aspicit infausto volucer Tegeaticus ortu.  
 • • • • •  
 Adde his, quos febris, quos vexat dira phrenesis, &c.  
 • • • • •  
 Adjice præterea quos præceps alea nudat,  
 Quos Venus enervat, &c."

He rapidly sums up his sketch of the order, as of a set of men

"Whom fear, wrath, frenzy, dulness, sloth, and crime,  
 Ambition, ruin, weariness of time,  
 Unhappy love, home chang'd or hostile sound,  
 And dark hypocrisy together bound."

In allusion to this precious collection, he then makes the following caustic remarks—

"Still deathful is the drug envenomed draught,  
 Tho' golden be the bowl from which 'tis quaff'd:  
 The ass, in Tyrian purple tho' array'd,  
 Is as much ass, as asslike when he bray'd;  
 Still fierce will be the lioness—the fox  
 Still crafty—and still mild the mighty ox—  
 The vulture still will whet the thirsty beak—  
 The twittering swallow still will chirp and squeak.  
 Thus tho' the vesture shine like drifted snow,  
 The heart's dark passions lurk unchang'd below.  
 Nor when the viper lays aside his skin  
 Less baleful does the venom work within,  
 The tiger frets against his cage's side  
 As wild as when he roam'd in chainless pride:  
 Thus neither crossing mountains nor the main,  
 Nor flying human haunts and follies vain,  
 Nor the black robe nor white, nor cowl-clad head,  
 Nor munching ever black and mouldy bread,  
 Will lull the darkly-working soul to rest,  
 And calm the tumults of the troubled breast.  
 For always, in whatever spot you be,  
 Even to the confines of the frozen sea,  
 Or near the sun, beneath a scorching clime,  
 Still, still will follow the fierce lust of crime—  
 Deceit, and the dark working of the mind,  
 Where'er you roam will not be left behind."

The king appears to have been either unable or unwilling to protect the author of this poem against



the powerful and vindictive body of men whom he had attacked. He was accordingly comprehended in the general arrest of persons suspected of Lutheranism, "and to the eternal infamy of the nation," says Dr. Irving, "his invaluable life might have been sacrificed to the rancour of an unholy priesthood. After he was committed to custody, Cardinal Beaton endeavoured to accelerate his doom by tendering to the king a sum of money as the price of his innocent blood. \* \* While his keepers were fast asleep, he escaped through the window of the apartment in which he was confined, and fled into England." But his disasters were not over. On the borders he was molested by the moss-troopers, who at that time had possession of the whole frontier of the two kingdoms, and his life was again exposed to great danger from the contagion of a pestilential disease then raging in the north of England. On reaching London, he was entertained by Sir John Rainsford, an English knight, to whom he has gratefully inscribed a small poem. He proceeded in the course of the same year to Paris; and thence, on the invitation of Andrew Govea, a learned Portuguese, who was principal of the college of Guienne, lately founded in that city, to Bordeaux. There he became professor of Latin, and taught with applause for three years, in which time he wrote four tragedies; two of which, entitled 'Baptistes,' and 'Jephthes,' were original, and on scriptural subjects, but on the Greek model; and the other two were translations of the 'Alcestis' and the 'Medea' of Euripides. His 'Baptistes,' the earliest of his dramatic compositions, and his translation of the 'Medea,' were performed on the academical stage with applause surpassing his expectations. The great theme of the former is civil and religious liberty, and some of his allusions in it bear ready application to the persecuting conduct of Cardinal Beaton. "Buchanan's tragedies," says a contemporary critic, "are not considered among the most perfect of his compositions. We have no intention here to enter upon a criticism of them. It may be sufficient to mention, as a proof how little he preserved the *keeping* of his picture, that he frequently alludes to the classical mythology, and to things with which the Hebrews were unacquainted. To some of the characters in *Jephthes*

he gives Greek names, and the chorus speaks of the wealth of Cræsus, who was not born till about six hundred years after Jephtha. At the same time it ought to be added, that the language of his translation of the *Medea* appeared to his learned contemporaries so thoroughly classical, that he was suspected by some of having published in his own name, a genuine relique of antiquity. This we conceive to be one of the highest testimonies that could be adduced of the classical purity of Buchanan's Latin style—higher than any evidence founded merely on the authority of any modern scholar. In the tragedies of Buchanan, represented in the college of Guienne, the celebrated Michael de Montaigne was a frequent performer. And Buchanan appears at one time to have formed a project of composing a work on education, in which he intended to exhibit as a model, the early discipline of his pupil Montaigne, a very remarkable one (his father gave him an old German professor in place of a nurse, that he might learn Latin as his mother tongue—and he did it). We certainly have great doubts as to the excellence of George's scheme of education, nor do we think the world has suffered much by the loss of it.

In the *Baptistes*, Buchanan attacks priestcraft as keenly as in the *Franciscanus*, as the following terse and vigorous lines will amply testify:—

Nostrique cætus vitium id est vel maximum,  
Qui sanctitatis plebem imagine fallimus:  
Præcepta tuto liceat ut spernere Dei;  
Contra instituta nostra si quid audeas,  
Conamur auro evertere adversarios,  
Tollere veneno, subditisque testibus  
Opprimere: falsis regias rumoribus  
Implemus aures: quicquid animum offenderit,  
Rumore falso ulciscimur, et incendimus  
Animum furore turbidum, et calumniis  
Armamus iræ sævientis impetum.

One of Milton's biographers has ascribed to Milton, but without foundation, an English version of the *Baptistes*. This was Mr. Peck (New Memoirs of the Life and Poetical Works of Mr. John Milton. Lond. 1740, 4to,) who first indeed declared that the translation of the *Baptistes* under this title 'Tyrannical Government Anatomized; or, a discourse concerning evil councillors; being the Life and Death of John the Baptist,' was an ori-



ginal work of *Mr. Milton's*; announcing it in the following terms: 'His *Baptistes* is the sixth of *Mr. John Milton's* nine most celebrated English poems; and one of the hitherto unknown pieces of his, whereof I am now to give an account.'

Buchanan also wrote several poems on various subjects, particularly one with the object of securing the patronage of Olivier, chancellor of the kingdom, to the college of Guienne, in which he succeeded. Besides these, he addressed a Sapphic ode to the youth of Bordeaux, with the view of recommending to them the study of the liberal arts. During his residence there, the Emperor Charles the Fifth passed through Bordeaux, on which occasion, in name of the college, he presented his majesty with an elegant Latin poem.

He was still, however, exposed to danger from the malice of Cardinal Beaton, who wrote to the archbishop of Bordeaux to have him apprehended, but his letter fell into the hands of one who was friendly to the poet, and he was suffered to remain unmolested. In 1543, the plague having broken out at Bordeaux, he quitted that place, and became for some time domestic tutor to Montaigne, then ten years old, who records the fact in his *Essays*. In 1544 he went to Paris, where, as one of the regents or professors, he taught the second class in the college of the Cardinal de la Moine, and appears to have remained there for the next three years. In 1547 he accompanied his friend, Andrew Govea, to Portugal, and became one of the professors in the university of Coimbra, then recently established, and of which Govea was appointed principal. His brother, Patrick Buchanan, was also one of the professors; and Dempster says, but not truly, other two Scotsmen, John Rutherford and William Ramsay. It was the weakness of this writer to magnify the learning of our countrymen, although in that age of strife and persecution at home they might have been students there. The death of Govea, in the ensuing year, left him, and those of his colleagues who, like himself, were foreigners, at the mercy of the bigoted priests; and three of them were subjected to the discipline of a moderate confinement in the dungeons of the Inquisition, among whom was Buchanan himself, who was accused of being an enemy to the Romish faith, and of having eaten flesh

in Lent, and other equally heinous crimes. After being confined a year and a half, he was sent to a monastery, with the view of receiving edifying lessons from the monks, whom he represents as men by no means destitute of humanity, but totally unacquainted with religion. Here he continued several months, and employed his leisure in writing a considerable part of his inimitable Latin version of the *Psalms*; not as a penance as has been absurdly stated, but for occupation and his own pleasure. He obtained his liberty in 1551, and received a small pension from the king, but found his situation extremely disagreeable. In a poem entitled '*Desiderium Lutetiæ*,' he expresses his anxious desire to leave what he in another poem ('*Adventus in Galliam*') characterises as

*Jejuna miseræ tesqua Lusitanæ,  
Glebasque tantum fertiles penuriæ,*

and to return to Paris, (which he represents under the allegorical name of *Amaryllis*), in the following beautiful lines:—

*O formosa Amarylli, tua jam septima bruma  
Me procul aspectu, jam septima detinet ætas:  
Sed neque septima bruma nivalibus horrida nimbia,  
Septima nec rapidis candens fervoribus æstas  
Extinxit vigiles nostro sub pectore curas.  
Tu mihi mane novo carmen, dum roscida tondet  
Arva pecus, medio tu carmen solis in æstu,  
Et cum jam longas præceps nox porrigit umbras;  
Nec mihi quo tenebris condit nox omnia, vultus  
Est potis occultare tuos: te nocte sub atra  
Alloquor amplector, falsæque in imagine somni  
Gaudia sollicitam palpant evanida mentem,  
At cum somnus abit, &c.*

Buchanan returned to France by way of England in the beginning of 1553, when he was appointed a professor in the college of Boncourt. It seems to have been about this time that he wrote some of those satirical pieces against the monks which are found in his '*Fratres Fraterrimi*.' Having dedicated a poetical tribute, written on the capture of Vercelli in 1553, and also his tragedy of *Jephthes*, published in 1554, to the Marshal Comte de Brissac, then governor of the French dominions in Italy, that nobleman, in 1555, sent Buchanan to Piedmont, as preceptor to his son, Timolesse de Cossé. In this capacity

he continued for five years, residing with his pupil alternately in Italy and France. He now devoted his leisure to examining the controversies on the subject of religion which then agitated Europe. He also composed part of his philosophical poem 'De Sphæra,' and wrote his Ode on the surrender of Calais, his Epithalamium upon the marriage of Mary Queen of Scots to the Dauphin, and published the first specimens of his version of the Psalms and his translation of the *Alcestis*.

On the breaking out of the civil war in France, in 1560, Buchanan quitted the family of Brissac, and from the alarming aspect of affairs in that country, returned to Scotland. The precise period of his return has not been ascertained; but it must have been either that year or the following one, as in January 1562 he was at the Scottish court, where, though a professed adherent of the Reformed religion, he was well received. In the following April we find him officiating as classical tutor to the queen. Mary was then in her twentieth year, and a letter from Randolph, the English ambassador, states that Buchanan read with her every afternoon a portion of *Livy*.<sup>\*</sup> With reference to this incident Dr. Irving contends that Buchanan's manners must have been courteous and polished. We own we cannot assent to this opinion. The general manners of the age were not very refined. But we think there is evidence to show that George Buchanan's manners were coarse even for his age. The answer, energetic but coarse, which he is reported to have made to the countess of Mar, when she demanded how he had presumed to lay his hand upon "the Lord's anointed," is quite characteristic of the man. Dr. Irving also defends Buchanan from a more serious imputation to which some of his writings have given rise; and instances poets, both ancient and modern, who protested with solemnity that, though their verses were loose, their conduct was correct. The excuse appears to us a lame one. And this instance only confirms our dislike to celibate schoolmasters.

In 1563 he was appointed by parliament with

<sup>\*</sup> "There is with the Queene one called Mr. George Bowhanan, a Scottishe man, verie weill lerned, that was schollemaster unto Mons. de Brisack's sone, very godlye and honest."—*Randolph to Cecil*, Edin. Jan. 30th, 1561.

others to inspect the revenues of, and regulate the instruction at, the universities; and, by the General Assembly of the Church, which met 25th December that year and of which he was a member, one of the commissioners to revise 'The Book of Discipline.' In 1564 the queen conferred on him for life the temporalities of Crossraguell Abbey, then vacant by the death of Quentin Kennedy, which amounted annually to the sum of five hundred pounds Scots. In 1566 he was appointed by the earl of Murray, who, as commendator of the priory of St. Andrews, held the right of nominating to that office, principal of St. Leonard's college, St. Andrews, in which capacity it appears to have been one of his duties to read occasional lectures in divinity. Although a layman, he was as one of its members, on account of his extraordinary abilities and learning, chosen moderator of the General Assembly of the church which met at Edinburgh on the 25th of June 1567.

It is uncertain at what precise period his admirable version of the Psalms was first printed, but a second edition appeared in 1566. The work was inscribed, in an elegant dedication, to Queen Mary. To the earl of Murray he inscribed his 'Franciscanus' during the same year.

The conduct of Mary had justly excited against her the indignation of a large portion of her subjects, and after the murder of Darnley and her marriage to Bothwell, Buchanan, who had formerly praised her immoderately, now attacked her in terms equally unmeasured, heaping upon her all the stores of invective which his copious vocabulary afforded. We are no admirers of that weak and flagitious woman; but Buchanan had been treated by her with courtesy and kindness—had even received very considerable benefits at her hands; and assuming that his former praises were sincerely bestowed, because he believed them merited, when the object of those praises had put on a character the reverse of that for which they were intended, though neither his defence nor even his approbation of her new character would by any reasonable person have been required; yet the exposure, the reprobation, and the punishment of her faults, her follies, and her crimes, would have come more becomingly from another hand than his. He also joined the party of the earl of Mur-

ray, whom he accompanied to the conference at York and afterwards to that at Hampton Court. At the desire of the earl he was prevailed upon to write his famous 'Detectio Mariæ Reginae,' which was produced to the Commissioners at Westminster, and afterwards circulated with great industry by the English court. It was not, however, published till 1671, a year after the regent Murray's assassination by Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh. On that event taking place he wrote 'Ane Admonitioun direct to the trew Lordis, Mantenaris of the Kingis Graces Authoritie,' in which he earnestly adjured those whom he addressed to protect the young king and the children of the late regent from the perils which seemed to await them. About the same time he also wrote a satirical tract in the Scottish dialect, entitled the 'Chamæleon,' with the view of exposing the vacillating policy and conduct of Secretary Maitland.

Shortly after the assassination of the regent, and in the same year (1570) Buchanan was appointed by the Estates of the realm one of the four preceptors to the young king, then in his fourth year, on which occasion he resigned the office of principal of St. Leonard's college. Various anecdotes are told of his severity; and the impression he left on the mind of his pupil appears to have been anything but an agreeable one. Francis Osborne [*Advice to a Son*, p. 19] relates that King James used to say of a person in high place about him, that he ever trembled at his approach, it reminded him so of his pedagogue. There is no saying how far the severity of the pedagogue, taken along with other circumstances connected with his birth, may have tended to produce that extreme timidity of character which marked the royal pedant through life. All the tutor's pains, though they may have forced into him some "glancings and nibblings of knowledge," did not, however, succeed in imparting any love for his principles of government. King James regarded his History of Scotland as an infamous invective; and admonished his heir-apparent to punish such of his future subjects as should be guilty of retaining it in their custody. It may be said that it would have been no easy matter to have made a hero, or even an average king, out of such materials as were to be found in the char-

acter of James, from whatever parentage inherited. Still we cannot help thinking that Buchanan must have committed some grievous faults in his education; for he evidently had it in his power to produce *some* impression—and the impression he made was entirely of the *genus* pedant. Homer tells us that the precept which Peleus impressed particularly upon his son Achilles was—

Αἶν' ἀριστεύειν, καὶ ὑπεύροχον ἑμμεναι ἄλλων

And the sorts of excellence which *he* sought after were such as might be supposed to have been pointed out to him by *his* tutors, his father Peleus, and the centaur Chiron. James, too, had some vague glimmering of an idea of excelling—but of excelling in what? in writing bad prose and worse verse—for we have carefully read some of his works, and we cannot agree with his panegyrists that they exhibit any degree of excellence, except perhaps that of producing a laugh by their transcendent absurdity. As to the "purity of style" which some have found in them, we can only say that to us the style or language appears to be on a level with the logic, which is of the most despicable description. In short, James's idea of his vocation was—

"To stick the doctor's chair into the throne,  
Give law to words, or war with words alone,  
Senates and courts with Greek and Latin rule,  
And turn the council to a grammar school."

And a very poor grammar school it would have been of which he was master. Not forgetting also

"The right divine of kings to govern wrong."

About the same time that he was nominated preceptor to the king, Buchanan received the appointment of director of the Chancery, which he held but a short time. Soon after, the office of keeper of the privy seal was conferred on him. This office, which he held for several years, entitled him to a seat in parliament. He likewise received from Queen Elizabeth a pension of one hundred pounds a-year. The office of lord privy seal he resigned in favour of his nephew Thomas Buchanan of Ibert. In 1578, he was joined in several parliamentary commissions, legal and ecclesiastical, and particularly in a commission issued to visit and reform the universities and colleges of



the kingdom. The scheme of reformation suggested, and afterwards approved of by parliament, was drawn up by him.

In his dialogue 'De Jure Regni apud Scotos,' with a dedication to King James, dated at Stirling, January 10, 1579 (in which dedication he certainly administers a dose of something very like flattery to the young king, when he tells him that "he perceives that by a kind of natural instinct he abhors flattery, the nurse of tyranny"), Buchanan maintains that all power is derived from the people; that it is more safe to intrust our liberties to the definite protection of the laws, than to the precarious discretion of the king; that the king is bound by those conditions under which the supreme power was originally committed to his hand; that it is lawful to resist and even to punish tyrants. During the minority of King James, several coins were struck with a naked sword on one side, supporting a crown on its point, and surrounded with this legend, *pro. me. si. mereor. in. me.* furnished, it may be inferred, by Buchanan. The work is exhibited in the form of a dialogue between the author and Thomas the son of Sir Richard Maitland; and that his opinions were far in advance of his time appears from the fact of their being attacked, among others, by his learned countrymen Blackwood, Winzet, and Barclay, while the work itself was condemned, in 1584 by the Scottish parliament, in 1664 by the privy council of Scotland, and in 1683 by the university of Oxford, which in that year doomed Buchanan's political works, with those of Milton, Languet, and other dangerous writers, to the flames. In the seventy-fourth year of his age he composed a brief sketch of his own life. The last twelve years of his existence he employed in writing in Latin his History of Scotland, 'Rerum Scotticarum Historia.' Of this work the history of the period in which he himself lived occupies the largest portion, and is by far the most interesting. More accurate information than what was known in Buchanan's time now enables the reader to disregard the many fictions and traditions disfiguring the earlier portion of our annals, which he has introduced into his narrative, but in what relates to his own times his recital of facts may be considered in general correct. He survived the publica-

tion of this, the greatest and the last of his works, scarcely a month. Broken by age and infirmities, he had retired the preceding year from the court at Stirling to Edinburgh, resigning all his public appointments, and calmly awaiting death.

Shortly before his death, some of his friends having gone to the printing office to look at his history, found the impression had proceeded as far as the passage relative to the interment of David Rizzio; and being alarmed at the boldness with which the historian had there expressed himself, they returned to Buchanan's house, whom they found in bed, and stated to him their apprehensions that it would give offence to the king. "Tell me, man," said Buchanan, "if I have told the truth." "Yes, Sir," replied his nephew, "I think so." "Then," rejoined the dying historian, "I will abide his feud, and all his kin's. Pray to God for me, and let him direct all." Buchanan expired a little after five in the morning on Friday the 20th September 1582, in the 77th year of his age. He was buried in the cemetery of the Greyfriars; and, says Dr. Irving, "his ungrateful country never afforded his grave the common tribute of a monumental stone."

It was unfortunate for Buchanan that his country's language was so rude and unformed at the time he wrote, for no writer, we apprehend, can hope to live, who writes in any other but his own "land's language." But Buchanan, if for nothing else, cannot fail to be held in lasting remembrance as a man who bearded kings when it was something to beard them; and who, though but a poor scholar, when a scholar was little more than a despised menial, spoke defiance with his dying breath against the whole race of the Stuart kings.

Take him all in all, Buchanan was certainly a remarkable man. Of his merits as a poet, an historian, and a political writer, he has left enduring memorials in his works. As a philologist he was consulted and his opinion respected by the first scholars of Europe in an age which was fertile in great scholars. But, with the exception of certain jests, many of them not of the most refined nature, little or nothing is known by most of the present generation of the man or of his writings. Even his own countrymen, if inquired of respect-



ing him or them, can reply only by vague generalities.

His death took place in his house in a close in the High street, Edinburgh, now removed, which stood on the site of the west side of Hunter square, called Kennedy's close. Buchanan's residence was in the first court on the left hand going down, the close having consisted of two courts connected by a narrow passage, the first house in the turnpike and above a tavern. Finding, when on his death-bed, that the money he had about him was not sufficient to defray the expenses of his funeral, he sent his servant to divide it among the poor, adding,—“that if the city did not choose to bury him, they might let him lie where he was.” An edition of his works was published by Ruddiman at Edinburgh, in 2 vols. folio, in 1715, and another by Peter Burmann, Leyden, in two vols. 4to, in 1725. In the latter the editor, besides his own critical annotations, incorporated the notes, dissertations, &c. of his predecessor.

The subjoined woodcut is from Visotinti's *Illustrious Men*. It represents him in later life, and being nearly contemporary, is of authority.



#### Buchanan's works are :

*Rudimenta Grammatices* Thomæ Linacri, ex Anglico Sermone, in Latinum versa. Lat. apud Ro. Stephanum, 1550, 8vo.

*Franciscanus, et alia Poemata*. Basil. 1564, 8vo. 1594, 8vo. 1609, 8vo. Lugd. Bat. 1628, 24mo. Amst. 24mo. Amst. 1687, 12mo.

*Anæ Admonitione* direct to the treu Lordis maintainaris of the King's Grace's authoritie. Printed at Stirling, 1571, by Lekprevik, 12mo; London, by J. Day, 1571, 12mo.

*De Maria Scotorum Regina, totaque eius contra Regem coniuratione, sædo cum Bothuelio adulterio, nefaria in maritum crudelitate et rabie horrendo insuper et deterrimo eiusdem Parricidio plane Historia*. No place, date, or printer's name, 12mo.

The same in the old Scottish dialect, under the title, *Anæ Detection of the duinges of Marie Quene of Scottes, touch-and the murder of hir Husband, and her conspiracie, adulterie, and pretended marriage with the Erle Bothwell; and anæ Defence of the treu Lordis maintainers of the Kingis Graces, action, and authoritie*. Translated out of the Latine, quhilk was written by G. B. No place, date, or printer's name, 12mo. Both this and the above are supposed to have been printed by John Day, 1577, 1651. In English, 1689, 8vo.

*Tragediæ Sacræ, Jephthes et Baptistæ*. Paris, 1554, 4to. Francoforti, 1578, 8vo. Geneva, 1593, 8vo. Amsterdam, 1650, 8vo.

*Euripidis Alceste*, ad fidem manusciporum ac veterum editionum emendavit et Annotationibus instruxit Jacobus Henricus Monk, A.M. Collegii S. S. Trinitatis Socius et Græcarum Literarum apud Cantabrigienses Professor Regius. Accedit Georgii Buchanani Versio Metrica. 1816, 8vo.

*Baptistes*, erroneously said to have been translated by John Milton. With Notes, by Francis Peck. In Peck's *Memoirs of Milton*, p. 265.

*De Jure Regni apud Scotos Dialogus*. Edin. 1579, 4to. 1580, 4to. 1580, small 8vo. Francf. 1594, 8vo, and usually appended to his *History*.

*De Jure Regni apud Scotos, or Dialogue concerning the due privilege of Government in the Kingdom of Scotland*. Printed in the year 1680, 12mo, and frequently with his *History*.

*Rerum Scoticarum Historia*, apud Alex. Arbuthnetum. Edin. 1582, folio. Eadem, ad exemplar Alex. Arbuthneti. Genev. ut creditur, 1583, folio. Franc. 1594, 8vo. Ultraj. 1668, 8vo. Traj. ad Rh. 1697, 8vo. *Rerum Scoticarum Historia*, ad editionem Fribarnii expressa. Accesserunt Auctoris Vita ab ipso scripta, et dialogus de jure regni apud Scotos; item T. Ruddimani index. Edin. 1727, 8vo. The same in English, Lond. 1690, folio, by Will. Bond. Lond. 1722, 2 vols. 8vo. In English with Cuts, 1733, 3 vols. 8vo. Appendix to the *History of Scotland*, with the Translation by Bond. 1722, 3 vols. 8vo. The 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th, and 19th books of his history translated into English, and published for an original, under the title of, *An Impartial Account of the Affairs of Scotland, from the death of King James V. to the tragical exit of the Earl of Murray*; by an eminent hand. Lond. 1705, 8vo.

*Paraphrasis Psalmorum Davidis Poetica*, multoquam antehac castigatio; authore Georgio Buchanano, Scoto poetarum nostri sæculi facile principe, ejusdem Buchanani Tragedia, que inscribitur *Jephthes*. Antw. 1567, 8vo. Lond. 1582, 16mo. *Paraphrasis Psalmorum Davidis Poetica*. Antw

1582, 12mo, apud Henr. Stephanum, 1575. Eadem cum Theodori Beze Psalmorum Paraphrasi à regione opposita. Morgii. 1581, 8vo. Herbornæ, 1604, 12mo. Idem, Edin. 1621, 12mo. Cum ocephrasi Alexandri Julii et notis variis. Edin. 1737, 12mo. Amst. 1650, 12mo. Numerous editions.

De Prosodia Libellus. Edin. 1600, 1689, 12mo.

Poemata quæ extant. Lugd. Bat. apud Elzev. 1624, 24mo. Cum Argumentis singulis Psalmis præfixis, opera Nath. Chytræi. Lond. 1686, 12mo.

Operum Poeticarum, apud Pet. Sanctandream. 1597, 8vo.

Sphæra Poetica descripta cum Supplemento Pincieri. Herb. 1587, 8vo.

Commentarius in Vitam ejus ab ipso met Scriptus. Edin. 1702, 8vo.

Fratres Fraterrimi; three books of Epigrams, and book of Miscellanies. In English verse, by Robert Monteith. Edin. 1708, 8vo.

Epistolæ ad viros sui seculi clarissimos, eorumque ad illum. Lond. 1711, 8vo.

Opera omnia recognita et notis illustrata, curante Thoma Ruddimano. Edin. 1715, 2 vols. fol. Lugd. Bat. 1725, 2 vols. 4to.

A Censure and Examination of Mr. Thomas Ruddiman's Notes on Buchanan's Works. Aberdeen, 1753, 8vo.

Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Buchanan, by David Irving, LL.D. Edin. 1817, 8vo; originally published in 1807.

**BUCHANAN, DAVID**, a learned writer of the seventeenth century. Very little is known with certainty respecting him. Sibbald says he was descended from the same family as George Buchanan, "David Buchananus, ex eadem familia oriandus," but on this Dr. Irving remarks, "we cannot discover his authority for such a statement." If, however, Buchanan of Auchmar is to be followed, he was the second son of William Buchanan of Arnprior, and consequently grandson of the first Buchanan of Arnprior, "King of Kippen," who was second cousin of the great Buchanan. Irving further says that "a student named David Buchanan was admitted of St. Leonard's College at St. Andrews in the year 1610. His identity with the subject of this memoir may perhaps be inferred, but cannot easily be proved." He appears to have resided for some years in France, where he published his 'Historia Humanæ Animæ,' in 1636. It is supposed that his 'Histoire de la Conscience' was also published at Paris in 1638; the place of publication, however, is not mentioned on the title-page. On his return he seems to have taken a strong interest in the events springing out of the civil wars. It was probably with a view to influence the public mind at this juncture that, in 1644, he brought out an edition of the History of the Reformation by John Knox, adapting it to the times. In this edition

he omitted the celebrated author's preface, and inserted one of his own. Many years afterwards Mr. Wodrow, the celebrated historian, meeting in the library of the university of Glasgow with a manuscript copy of the original work, presented to that institution by Robert Fleming, the grandson of Knox, was surprised, on collating it with the work issued by David Buchanan, to find various interpolations and omissions, of which he gives an account in a letter to Bishop Nicolson, published in the appendix to his Scottish Historical Library, No. vi. Amongst other observations it is stated that in a note on the margin "*fides sit penes authorem*," he appears to doubt a story which is inserted on his own authority. To this work a life of Knox was prefixed, in which he took as great liberties as with the history.

In 1646 Buchanan published a work entitled 'Truth its Manifest,' relating to the conduct of the Scottish nation during the civil war, which excited a great sensation. In Baillie's Letters his name occurs in connection, it is probable, with this publication, and the following extract from them, with its title as given below, will perhaps best explain its nature as well as the circumstances which called it forth. Writing to his friend William Spang, then in Holland, under date April 24, 1646, Baillie says, speaking of the Scottish Commissioners, "many of our friends thought it necessary to have our papers printed: among others, Mr Buchanan, a most sincere and zealous gentleman, who has done both in write and print, here and over sea, many singular services to this parliament, to his nation, and the whole cause, gott a copie of our late papers by his private friendship, and hazarded to print them with a preface of his owne and an introduction, both very harmless and consonant to the three following papers which we had given in to both Houses. In two dayes or three, 3 or 4000 of these papers were sold; they gave immediately to the people so great satisfaction with our proceedings as was marvellous: our *small* friends were thereby so inflamed that they carried first the House of Commons and then the House of Lords, albeit with the great grief and opposition of the better pairtie in both Houses, to vote these papers false and scandalous, and as such to be burnt by the hand of the hangman; the

publisher, Mr. Buchanan, to be ane incendiarie betwixt the two nations, and a declaration to be made for undeceiving of the people. In all this they knew none of us, they grounded the offence on the preface and introduction, not on our papers themselfe, so we held our peace. The burning of the papers, and the House of Commons declaration, very slie and cunning, hes not yet done much prejudice to us, only it has made the extraordinary malice and pride of some men shyne more clearly. Mr. Buchanan is gone to a place safe enough; if he come among yow, he is a man worthy of great honour for many good services."

In the preface to the 'Truth its Manifest,' he speaks of himself as being possessed of moderate means and as being content with little, "and so," he adds, "not being urged by a near nipping necessity, or imaginary poverty, he dare be bold to speak home to the point, and tell downright the truth of things, according to his best information."

In the latter part of his life he appears to have been on terms of intimacy with Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch, and was his coadjutor in his contributions to Bleau's Atlas. [See GORDON, SIR ROBERT of Straloch.] According to Bishop Nicolson, David Buchanan revised a great deal of the first projected draughts of the *Theatrum Scotiæ* in that work, "but," adds the bishop, "his life ended before the troubles [that is, before the Restoration]; and he only finish'd a very few of the county descriptions." [*Scottish Historical Library*, p. 17.] In the Bannatyne Miscellany, (vol. ii. p. 389,) may be found a Latin description of the city of Edinburgh ascribed to David Buchanan; and it is supposed, on good grounds, that he furnished to the *Theatrum Scotiæ* the passages relative to Stirlingshire. According to the same authority (Bishop Nicolson), he had composed "several short discourses concerning the antiquities and chorography of Scotland," which, in bundles of loose papers, Latin and English, were in safe custody when the bishop wrote, and are sometimes quoted by him. It is perhaps of these that Buchanan of Auchmar speaks, when he says that he wrote a large Etymologicon of all the shires, cities, rivers, and mountains in Scotland, which are printed, and from which Sir Robert Sibbald quotes some passages in his History of the shires of Stirling

and Fife, and Nicolson seems to refer to him, when he mentions a passage of David Buchanan's writings as being "*in notis MSS. p. D. R. S.*"

The MS. of a work entitled '*De Scriptoribus Scotis*,' preserved in the Advocates' Library and in the university library at Edinburgh, is attributed to David Buchanan, and was for the first time printed for the Bannatyne Club, under the superintendence of Dr. Irving, in 1837, in one volume quarto. Sir Robert Sibbald states in reference to his '*Historia Literaria*,' "The greatest assistance I had is from some manuscripts of Mr. David Buchanan, who hath written upon our learned men in ane excellent style of Latin." [*Memoirs of the College of Physicians*, p. 27.]

Buchanan died in August 1652. The last testament of a David Buchanan, supposed to be his, is inserted in the appendix to the '*De Scriptoribus Scotis*,' printed for the Bannatyne Club.

The separate works attributed to David Buchanan are:

*Historia Humanae Animæ*, auctore Davide Buchanano Scotto, Paris, 1636, 8vo, a work of about 700 pages. A subsequent edition has the words, "Impensis Authoris. Venundantur apud Melcom Mondiere," 1638, 8vo.

*L'Histoire de la Conscience*, par David Buchanan. *Fuy le mal, Fay le bien*. 1638, 12mo.

*Truth its Manifest*; or a short and true Relation of divers main Passages of things (in some whereof the Scots are particularly concerned) from the very first beginning of these unhappy Troubles to this day. Published by authority. London, 1645, 8vo. This work, from the way in which he spoke of his countrymen, roused the ire of the English, and a little work appeared in answer, styled '*Manifest Truths*; or an Inversion of Truths Manifest; containing a Narration of the Proceedings of the Scottish Army, and a Vindication of the Parliament and Kingdome of England from the false and injurious Aspersions cast on them by the author of the said Manifest: Published by Authority.' Lond. 1646, 4to.

*Life of Knox* prefixed to the interpolated edition of the History of the Reformation in Scotland, edited by David Buchanan, and printed at London 1644, folio, and Edin. 1645, 4to.

*De Scriptoribus Scotia, Libri Duo*. Edinb. Printed for the first time for the Bannatyne Club, 1837, 4to.

Buchanan of Auchmar mentions a large Natural History which he had begun, but which was not completed at his death, and therefore never printed; and Watt, in his *Bibliotheca Britannica* inserts among his works one entitled *A Short View of the present condition of Scotland*, London, 1645, 4to. Watt's list, however, is not otherwise correct.

BUCHANAN, DUGALD, an eminent Gaelic poet, was born in the year 1716, in the parish of Balquidder, Perthshire. His father was a small farmer who also rented a mill, and who appears to have given him a better education than was



commonly taught in country schools. Having been sent, at the early age of twelve, to teach in a family, he was tainted by the bad morals of his associates, and fell into vice, of which he afterwards deeply repented. He was afterwards apprenticed to a house-carpenter in Kippen, whence he removed to Dumbarton. Having afterwards become a sincere Christian, he was appointed schoolmaster and catechist at Kinloch-Rannoch, on the establishment of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge, where he composed those hymns which will make his name known while the language in which they are written endures. His mental powers were of a high order, and during many years he laboured, with extraordinary zeal and devotedness, in enlightening and instructing the inhabitants of that remote district. At that period the extensive tract of country which surrounds Loch-Rannoch was under the charge of but one minister, who, in consequence of the wide circuits he was obliged to make, could only perform divine service at the end of the loch, where Buchanan was stationed, once in three weeks. On those Sabbath days, however, that the clergyman was absent, Buchanan used to assemble the people together, and after prayer and an exhortation, he read to them a portion of the Scriptures. He is said to have rendered essential service to the Rev. James Stewart of Killin, in translating the New Testament into the Gaelic language; and to have accompanied him to Edinburgh for the purpose of aiding in correcting the press. While there, he availed himself of the opportunity to attend the university, where he heard lectures on anatomy, and the various departments of natural philosophy. Some gentlemen, struck by his talents, endeavoured, unknown to him, to procure him a licence to preach the gospel; but without success. He published his hymns about the year 1767. Of these upwards of fifteen editions have been printed. He died June 2, 1768, of fever, in the fifty-second year of his age. "During his illness he was frequently delirious, and in that state would sing of the 'Lamb in the midst of the throne.' In his lucid intervals he expressed his full hope in the resurrection of the just, and his desire to depart and be with Christ. The people

of Rannoch wished his remains to be buried among them, but his relations carried the body away to their own country, and he was buried in the burying-ground of the Buchanans at Little Lenny, near Callander. In his person he was considerably above the middle size, and rather of a dark complexion, but upon a close inspection his countenance beamed affection and benevolence. Among his intimate acquaintance he was affable, free, jocular and social, and possessed much interesting information and innocent anecdotes, in consequence of which his company was much sought after by all the families in the country. In his dress he was plain and simple, wearing a blue bonnet and a black dress, over which he generally wore a blue great-coat. After his death his widow removed to Ardoch, where she remained till the time of her death. He left two sons and two daughters; one of the latter was alive in 1836."

"*The Day of Judgment*," says the editor of the Beauties of Gaelic Poetry, "displays great force of imagination, and fixes the mind on the sublime and awful scenes of a world brought to an end, amidst the wreck of elements, and the assemblage of the whole human race to judgment."

"*The Scull*" is full of good poetry, with appropriate reflections on the vanity of mortal enjoyments. It shows the fierce tyrant and the lowly slave—the haughty chief and the humble tenant—the mighty warrior and the blooming virgin—the mercenary judge and the grasping miser—all reduced to one level, the grave; to feed the lowly worm and the crawling beetle.

"*The Dream*" contains useful lessons on the vanity of human pursuits, and the unsatisfactory rewards of ambition. The following lines ought to be remembered by every one who envies greatness:—

"Cha 'n 'eil neach o thrioblaid saor,  
A' measg a' chinne-daonn' air fad  
'S co lionmhor oana aig an rìgh,  
Is aig a neach is iale staid."

"*The Winter*" begins with a vivid description of the effects of that season, and the preparation of men and animals to provide food and shelter. The poet then draws a comparison between the winter and the decline of human life, warning the



old man to prepare for his future state, as the husbandman prepares food and fuel for winter—to imitate the prudent foresight of the ant and the bee, and not the idle and improvident fly, dancing joyously in the sunbeams till he perishes by the winter's frost. This excellent poem is deservedly admired as one of the finest specimens of didactic poetry in the Gaelic language."—*Mackenzie's Beauties of Gaelic Poetry*, 1841.

BUCHANAN, CLAUDIUS, D.D., a divine distinguished by his devotion to the diffusion of learning and Christianity in India, was the son of Alexander Buchanan, a man of respectable learning and of excellent character, who was engaged in various parts of Scotland as a teacher, and was shortly before his death appointed rector of the grammar school of Falkirk. He was born at Cambuslang, in Lanarkshire, March 12, 1766. His mother was the daughter of Mr. Claudius Somers, who had been one of the elders of the church at Cambuslang about the period of the extraordinary occurrences which took place in that parish in 1742, in consequence of the preaching of the celebrated Mr. Whitefield, and retained ever afterwards a deep and lasting sense of real religion. In 1773 young Buchanan entered the grammar school at Inverary in Argyleshire, of which his father was then master, where he remained till 1779, having made considerable proficiency in the Latin and Greek languages. He spent the vacation of that year with a schoolfellow, John Campbell, at his father's estate of Airds near the island of Mull, and in the following year (1780), at the early age of fourteen, he became, according to the practice still observed among the gentry of these parts, where parish schools are distant and otherwise ill-suited, tutor in the elementary parts of education to the two sons of Campbell of Dunstaffnage. Being by his parents intended for the ministry of the Church of Scotland, in 1782 he left the family of Mr. Campbell and went to the university of Glasgow, where he remained for two sessions. In 1784, from what cause does not appear, but probably the want of pecuniary resources, he left Glasgow, and resumed private teaching in the family of Mr. Campbell of Knockmelly in Islay, and afterwards at Carradell in Kintyre. In 1786 he attended with credit one

session in the logic class, and returned to Carradell; but his studies were put a stop to, by a romantic idea which he sometime before had formed of making a pedestrian tour of Europe in imitation of Oliver Goldsmith. His chief view in this project was to see the world, but with an idea of turning his journey to literary account; it might have remained a project, however, when an imprudent attachment to a young lady his superior in birth and fortune, a visitor to the family in Carradell where he was tutor, hastened the execution of the long-formed design. Their affection was mutual, but the disparity of their rank and station seemed to form an insuperable barrier to their union. Pretending, in order to obtain the consent of his parents, that he had been invited by an English gentleman to accompany his son upon a tour to the continent, he proceeded to Edinburgh as if to meet the party who had engaged him, and in August 1787, putting on coarse clothes becoming his apparent calling, that of an itinerant musician, he left that city with the intention of travelling to London on foot, and thence to the continent, carrying his violin, on which he could then play tolerably well, under his arm. He called at gentlemen's houses and farm-houses, playing reels, and he sometimes received five shillings, sometimes half-a-crown, and sometimes nothing but his dinner and lodging. On reaching Newcastle, tired with his journey and with living on charity, he resolved to proceed by sea, and accordingly embarking at North Shields, he arrived in London on the 2d of September. Reflection, whetted by the sufferings and danger of a very stormy voyage, now induced him to relinquish the idea of going to the continent, yet he continued the delusion as respects his parents by addressing all his letters to his friends at home from places abroad.

After suffering much distress, being obliged to sell and pawn his clothes and books, and often wanting a dinner, he one day observed an advertisement in a newspaper for a clerk to an attorney, and offered himself, when he was accepted. He subsequently obtained a better situation with another gentleman in the law, and was next employed by a solicitor at a salary not exceeding forty pounds per annum. At this period he led

a thoughtless and somewhat dissipated life, but about three years after he had gone to London, he began to have serious impressions, and soon became decidedly religious. Having written an anonymous letter, describing his state of mind, to the Rev. John Newton, minister of St. Mary's Woolnoth, London, the friend of the poet Cowper, that eminent clergyman intimated from the pulpit his wish that the writer should call upon him. An early interview accordingly took place between them, and the result was that Mr. Newton introduced him to a benevolent gentleman of fortune, Henry Thornton, Esq., who, in 1791, generously sent him at his expense to Queen's College, Cambridge, where he distinguished himself in mathematics, and received a testimonial from his college, but declined to take public honours. He afterwards repaid Mr. Thornton four hundred pounds for the four years during which he had maintained him at college. He also placed at Mr. Thornton's disposal a sum of money sufficient to support a young man of religious character and good ability in poor circumstances, at the same university.

In September 1795, Mr. Buchanan was ordained deacon in the Church of England, by Dr. Beilby Porteus, then bishop of London, and admitted curate to his friend Mr. Newton. On 30th March 1796, by the influence of Mr. Charles Grant (father of the late Lord Glenelg), he was appointed one of the chaplains to the Honourable East India Company, and having received priest's orders from the bishop of London, after visiting his friends in Scotland, he sailed from Portsmouth for Bengal, August 11th of that year.

Soon after his arrival, 10th March 1797, at Calcutta, he was appointed chaplain at Barrackpore, a military station about sixteen miles above that city, where, however, there was no place for public worship, nor was divine service ever required by the staff to which he was attached, a circumstance which caused him much concern at that period. On the 3d April 1799 Mr. Buchanan married Mary, third daughter of the Rev. Richard Whish, then rector of Northwold in Norfolk, who with her uncle and aunt and her eldest sister had shortly before gone out to India. Mr. Buchanan and his friends had been much disappointed that after his arrival in India no opportunity was for

some time given to him to promote the great object of his thoughts, the advancement of Christianity, but he bore his seclusion with patience, although forbidden by the rules of the Company to preach to the Hindoos. He soon, however, had a way opened up to him of usefulness beyond his highest expectations. Towards the close of 1799 he was appointed by the earl of Mornington (afterwards Marquis Wellesley), third chaplain to the Presidency at Calcutta, and he immediately removed to that city and entered on his new duties. In the succeeding February he preached a sermon at the new church of Calcutta before his lordship and the principal officers of the government, on the day appointed for a general thanksgiving for the signal successes then recently obtained. For this sermon Mr. Buchanan received the thanks of the governor-general in council, with a direction that it should be printed and circulated.

In 1800, on the institution of the college of Fort William at Calcutta, founded by Lord Wellesley, and a sketch of the constitution of which was, by his lordship's desire, drawn up by Mr. Buchanan, who took an active part in the formation and subsequent conduct of that establishment, he was appointed professor of the Greek, Latin, and English classics, and vice-provost of the college. Already tolerably versed in the oriental languages, he conceived he should best promote the honour of God, and the happiness of mankind, by enabling every Hindoo to read the Scriptures in his own tongue; and in order to carry out these views had to overcome considerable opposition. He eventually succeeded in issuing the first versions of the gospels in Persian and Hindostanee, which were printed in India, as well as other translations of the Scriptures. Although issued from the college of Fort William, only a very small part of the expense of these translations was borne by the public, the rest being at the private cost of various members of that institution, among whom Mr. Buchanan and the excellent provost held the first rank. He took a deep interest in the moral and intellectual improvement of the natives of India, and with the view of interesting the learned corporations of Britain in this measure, in October 1803 he despatched letters to the heads of all the different universities in Britain, and to the head-

masters of Eton, Westminster, Winchester, and the Charter-house schools, with the following proposals, viz.: 'For the most approved essay in English prose on the best means of extending the blessings of civilization and true religion among the sixty millions, inhabitants of Hindostan, subject to British authority,' in each university one hundred pounds. For the best English poem on 'the revival of letters in the East,' sixty pounds. For the best Latin ode or poem on 'Collegium Bengulense,' twenty-five pounds; and the same sum for the best Greek ode on *Γυμνάσιον Φωκίας*. The sum of fifty pounds each for the best Latin and Greek poems was offered to the successful candidate at each of the public schools. No less a sum than sixteen hundred and fifty pounds was thus appropriated by Mr. Buchanan to this benevolent and patriotic purpose. These proposals were accepted in the summer of 1804, by the several bodies to which they were offered, with the exception of the university of Oxford, by which they were declined on the ground of certain objections in point of form. Of the prize compositions the greater number were afterwards published, as well as a few of those which had been unsuccessful. One of these prize productions was a poem on 'the restoration of learning in the East,' by Mr. Charles Grant, then fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge, afterwards Lord Glenelg. In 1805 Mr. Buchanan transmitted to England a work called 'An Account of the College of Fort William,' as also his interesting 'Memoir of the Expediency of an Ecclesiastical Establishment for British India,' a scheme which has since been carried into effect by the appointment of bishops in India; both of which were published. The same year his name appears in the list of members of the Asiatic Society.

On the 4th of June 1805, Mr. Buchanan addressed proposals of second prizes, of five hundred pounds each, to the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, for compositions in English prose on the following subjects, viz.: The probable design of Divine Providence in subjecting so large a portion of India to the British dominion; the duty, the means, and the consequences of translating the Scriptures into the Oriental tongues, and of promoting Christian knowledge in Asia; and, A brief historic view

of the progress of the gospel in different nations since its first promulgation. He afterwards addressed a letter of considerable length to the archbishop of Canterbury, upon the promotion of Christian knowledge in India, chiefly with reference to an ecclesiastical establishment, and the translation of the Scriptures into the oriental languages. He was soon after appointed provost of the college of Fort William, under a new regulation which admitted only of one superintending officer; this appointment, however, he declined in favour of his colleague, the Rev. David Brown, the former provost. The same year (1805) the university of Glasgow conferred upon him the degree of D.D. The university of Cambridge some years after conferred on him the same honour. So great was his anxiety on the subject of oriental translations of the holy Scriptures, that about this time he transmitted proposals to the universities of Oxford and Cambridge that two sermons should be preached before each of these learned bodies on that subject, by such persons as they should appoint; accompanied with a request that each of the four preachers would accept the sum of thirty guineas, on condition of the delivery to his agents of a printed copy of the sermon for the college of Fort William. These offers were in each university accepted. He sent a similar proposal, with an offer of fifty pounds for the sermon, to the Directors of the British and Foreign Bible Society, which was at first accepted, but afterwards respectfully declined as being considered irregular.

In May 1806 Mr. Buchanan set out on a journey to the coast of Malabar, and after visiting the temple of Juggernaut, he passed a week with the native Christians at Tanjore, and afterwards visited the Rajah of Travancore. From the sea-coast he proceeded into the interior of the country, to visit the ancient Syrian Christians who inhabit the hills at the bottom of the great mountains of Malayala. An account of his journey was afterwards printed in his *Christian Researches*. In the course of this journey he was successful in obtaining Syriac, Hebrew, and Ethiopic manuscripts of great rarity and value, which he afterwards presented to the university of Cambridge. Previous to his return to Calcutta he made arrangements for the translation of the Scriptures into the native language of Malabar



Thus far he had succeeded in his design, and laid the foundation of that extensive distribution of the holy Scriptures in their own languages among the native tribes of the East which, in no long time after, was to be vigorously prosecuted, under the auspices even of the governments in India, who, owing to a change of policy, were at that time, from motives of shortsighted political expediency, opposed altogether to the enlightenment and christianization of the Hindoo. On his return to Calcutta he found that the college of Fort William, which, during seven years of its existence, had been productive of benefit so important to the service of the East India Company, to oriental learning, and to religion, had been all but entirely abolished, and his office of vice-provost, as well as that of provost, suppressed, and his labours and influence greatly diminished. A sketch of his proceedings on the coast of Malabar, which, under the title of 'Literary Intelligence,' he had drawn up, he was obliged to print as a pamphlet, for the governments of Calcutta and Madras refused to authorize its appearance in the newspapers of these presidencies, although it seems to have been admitted into the Bombay Gazette. Even the advertisement of a volume of sermons which, after his return to Calcutta, he had preached on the prophecies, having reference to the spread of the gospel among the Hindoos, and which his congregation wished to have in print, was not only, by authority, refused insertion in the government Gazette, the press being at that period entirely under the control of the governor, but he was required, in a letter from the chief secretary, to transmit his manuscripts for the inspection of the government. It appears from his letters that this hostility arose in part from the steady adherence of Dr. Buchanan to the principles of the administration of the marquis of Wellesley, and in part from dislike on the part of the executive to his evangelical objects and plans. This prohibition led to a well-timed and excellent memorial from him, on the subject of the hostility to religion and its progress in India manifested by the government, which will be afterwards noticed.

While in the neighbourhood of Juggernaut, as Gibbon first derived the idea of his History of the

Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire from visiting the Capitol at Rome, Dr. Buchanan conceived the design of the foundation of some great literary Institution, which might, by means of books, extend the knowledge of revealed religion and aid in the translation of the Scriptures, but have no connection with missions, and he afterwards prepared and even printed, though by his friends in England it was deemed, in the then unfavourable disposition of the Court of Directors, not expedient to publish, an elaborate plan of such an establishment under the title of 'The Christian Institution in the East; or the College for translating the Holy Scriptures into the Oriental Tongues.' The design was but partially carried into effect, and though its failure is to be regretted, it reflects great honour both on the heart and head of its originator, whose single purpose, during all his labours in the East, was the evangelization of the inhabitants of India.

In December 1807 he left Calcutta, on a second visit to the coast of Malabar, on his way to Europe. About the middle of the following August he arrived in England, without any thoughts of again returning to India. In September he hastened to Scotland to visit his aged mother, and during his stay he preached in the Episcopal chapel at Glasgow. He soon after went to Bristol, where, on the 26th February 1809, he preached a sermon for the benefit of the Church Missionary Society, afterwards published, entitled 'The Star in the East.' This was the first of that series of able and well-directed efforts by which, in pursuance of the resolution he had formed in India, he endeavoured to cherish and extend the interest he had already excited for the promotion of Christianity in the East. In April 1809 he spent some days at Oxford, collating oriental manuscript versions of the Bible. He afterwards visited the duke of Marlborough's library at Blenheim, which is also rich in oriental manuscripts. He next proceeded to the university of Cambridge, where he deposited the valuable biblical manuscripts, twenty-five in number, which had been collected by himself in India. It was at this time that this university conferred on him the degree of Doctor in divinity.

Dr. Buchanan's first wife had died at sea, on



her return from England, whither she had gone on account of her health, on the 18th June 1805, leaving him two daughters; and in February 1810, he married, a second time, a daughter of Henry Thompson, Esq. of Kirby Hall, near Borough-bridge, in Yorkshire. This lady died in childbirth in March 1813. She was the mother of two sons, who both died soon after their birth. After preaching for some time in Welbeck chapel, London, Dr. Buchanan retired to Kirby Hall, the seat of his father-in-law, where for a short period he took up his residence. The latter part of the year 1810 was occupied in preparing for the press his 'University Sermons,' and his great work, the 'Christian Researches in Asia.' The sale of the latter work was extraordinary, four editions being taken off in the course of a few months. The labour, however, which he had undergone in preparing this remarkable volume for the press, led to serious consequences as respects his health. In the spring of 1811, he had been visited with a slight paralytic stroke and temporary loss of speech, and on account of his state of health, he proceeded on a tour to Scotland, and subsequently visited Ireland and Wales. At this time he formed the plan of a journey to Palestine, but a second stroke in the following December, which left him in a state of great nervous debility, put an end to the project.

In April 1813 the affairs of India came before parliament. As already stated, previous to quitting Bengal in 1807, Dr. Buchanan had addressed a memorial to Lord Minto, then governor-general, on the subject of the hostility which had been shown, since the period of the marquis of Wellesley's administration, to the progress of the gospel in India. To this memorial Lord Minto did not deign a reply, but transmitted it to the Court of Directors in England, accompanied by a commentary of his own, of which Dr. Buchanan remained perfectly ignorant till the subject was brought before parliament, when, with many other documents relative to Christianity in India, it was laid on the table of the House of Commons. He had himself, however, sent a copy of it at the time, to the Court of Directors, with a letter in which he expressed a hope that some general principles on the comparative importance of reli-

gion in political relations in India, might be established at home, and transmitted to our eastern governments for their guidance. This letter was not published with the memorial to the governor of Bengal, nor does it seem to have been noticed by the court. Neither of these addresses, however, though unacknowledged at the time, was unproductive of good. In Bengal a more favourable disposition on the part of the government towards the promotion of Christianity appeared shortly after, and the reply of the Directors to the representations of the governor-general in council, though not friendly to Dr. Buchanan, was strongly marked by those enlightened and liberal views, which he had been so anxious to see established for the guidance of our Indian governments. In the course of the debates which took place in the House of Commons on the affairs of India, Dr. Buchanan's name and writings were frequently mentioned, and Sir Henry Montgomery and Mr. Lushington took it upon them to deny many of his statements as to the cruel and immoral superstitions of the Hindoos. They were, however, ably and eloquently replied to by Mr. Wilberforce, and Dr. Buchanan himself addressed private letters to these gentlemen in answer to their remarks. The account given by him of the atrocities of the idol-worship at Juggernaut was also impugned and attempted to be invalidated by Mr. C. Buller, M.P. for West Looe, who addressed a letter to the Court of Directors on the subject. Dr. Buchanan immediately published a letter to the Hon. East India Company in reply to Mr. Buller's statements, and also his 'Apology for promoting Christianity in India.' He had previously published a work entitled 'Colonial Ecclesiastical establishment;' being a brief view of the state of the colonies of Great Britain, and of her Asiatic empire, in respect to religious instruction, prefaced by some considerations on the national duty of affording it. He subsequently went to reside first at Cheshunt, afterwards at Wormley, and latterly at Broxbourne, in Hertfordshire, where at the time of his death, he was engaged in superintending the printing of an edition of the New Testament for the use of the Syriac Christians residing on the coast of Malabar. He died at Broxbourne, February 9, 1815, at the early age

of 48, and was buried at Little Ouseburn in Yorkshire, near the remains of his second wife and two infant sons. A monumental inscription, written by the Rev. W. Richardson of York, records in plain but expressive language the leading particulars of his life and character. His Memoirs, by the Rev. J. Pearson, with extracts from his correspondence, were published in 1817 in 2 vols.; and were republished in 1834, in a condensed form by Dr. Bickersteth for the Christian Library, from which the annexed portrait is taken.



**Dr. Buchanan's works are :**

**Memoir of the Expediency of an Ecclesiastical Establishment for British India,** both as the means of perpetuating the Christian Religion among our own countrymen, and as a foundation for the ultimate civilization of the natives. Lond. 1805, 4to.

**The Star in the East. A Sermon.** 1809. 8th edit. 1813, 8vo.

**Three Sermons on the Jubilee.** 1810, 8vo.

**The Light of the World; a Sermon.** 1810, 8vo. 3d edit. 1813.

**Christian Researches in Asia; with Notices of the Translation of the Scriptures into the Oriental languages.** 1811, 8vo. 5th edit. 1813, 8vo.

**The Three Eras of Light; being two Discourses preached before the University of Cambridge, and a Sermon preached before the Society for Missions to Africa and the East.** 1811, 8vo. 2d edit. 1813.

**The Healing Waters of Bethesda; a Sermon, preached at Buxton.** 1811.

**Sermons on Interesting Subjects.** Lond. 1812, 8vo.

**A Brief View of the State of the Colonies of Great Britain, and of her Asiatic Empire, in respect to religious instruction.** Lond. 1813, 8vo.

**An Address to Messrs. Norton, Greenwood, Schnarre, and Rhenius, about to sail as Missionaries to Tranquebar.** 1814, 8vo.

**A Letter to the Hon. East India Company, in reply to the Statements of Charles Buller, Esq. M.P., concerning the idol Juggernaut.** 1813, 8vo.

**An Apology for promoting Christianity in India, containing two letters addressed to the Hon. East India Company concerning the idol Juggernaut; and a Memorial presented to the Bengal government in 1807, in defence of the Christian missionaries in India.** Published by order of the House of Commons. To which are now added Remarks on the Letter addressed by the Bengal government to the Court of Directors in reply to the Memorial. With an Appendix, containing various official papers, chiefly extracted from the parliamentary records relating to the promulgation of Christianity in India. 1813, 8vo.

**The First Four Years of the College of Fort William.** 1814, 4to.

**Memoirs: by J. Pearson.** 1817, 2 vols. 8vo.

**BUCHANAN, DAVID**, an enterprising publisher and printer, of whose ancestry, any more than of others of the same name in this work, no more is known than that, *as bearing the name of a barony*, he was, and must have been, descended from the ancient family of Buchanan of that ilk, at some stage, more or less remote, of its various ramifications. He was born in Montrose in 1745, and studied at the university of Aberdeen, where he obtained the degree of M.A. He commenced the art of a printer in his native town, at a time when that art had made comparatively little progress in the north of Scotland, and, indeed, was practically unknown in most of the provincial towns, combining with it the business of publishing. In the course of his trading he republished several standard works in a style equal, if not superior, to anything previously attempted in Scotland; among these were the dictionaries of Johnson, Boyer, and Ainsworth; the first of which was then accounted a great undertaking. He also printed the first of the small or pocket editions of Johnson's Dictionary, which was abridged and prepared by himself; to which may be added a great variety of the English classics in a miniature form. Being acquainted with the classics, he revised the press himself, correcting previous errors and supplying omissions to the dictionaries. Thus the Montrose press of that day acquired a high reputation, and its productions were extensively cir-

culated. Mr. Buchanan died in 1812.—*Family information.*

BUCHANAN, DAVID, eldest son of the preceding, a miscellaneous writer of some ability, was born at Montrose in 1779. His earliest essay as a political writer was in Cobbett's Political Register, being a reply to certain theories advanced by that politician on a question in political economy. He was a contributor to the Edinburgh Review, shortly after the commencement of that periodical, but the first literary effort of his which attracted general attention was a pamphlet published in 1806 or 1807, showing the inefficiency of the volunteer system of Pitt. The opinions so ably advocated in this pamphlet were supported by Mr. Wyndham in the House of Commons, and received considerable notice from other public men of the day. At the time Mr. Buchanan wrote this pamphlet, he resided at Montrose with his father, but encouraged by the promises and support of a number of gentlemen belonging to the liberal party, including Francis Jeffrey and Francis Horner, he repaired to Edinburgh about the end of the year 1808, and started a newspaper called the Weekly Register. This paper, although conducted with much ability, did not continue longer than a year. The services of Mr. Buchanan were then transferred to the Caledonian Mercury, of which paper he was editor from 1810 to 1827. A vacancy having, in the latter year, occurred in the management of the Edinburgh Courant, the editorship of that paper was offered to the subject of this notice, who at once accepted of it. He was succeeded in the Caledonian Mercury by Dr. James Browne, author of the 'History of the Highlands and of the Highland Clans.' In 1857 it came under the editorship of Mr. James Robie, who had for many years conducted the *Banner of Ulster*, a Belfast paper, and to his exertions must be attributed the popular character and prosperous condition to which it soon attained.

About the year 1814 Mr. Buchanan brought out an edition of 'Smith's Wealth of Nations,' with a Life and extensive notes, and a volume of additional matter. He also edited an edition of the Edinburgh Gazetteer in six volumes, and supplied a considerable portion of the articles of that work. A few years before his death he wrote a

small volume on the principles of commercial taxation, containing valuable matter. To the seventh edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica, he contributed, amongst others, the articles on Arabia, Asia, Statistics of France, Hindostan, Siberia, United States, and Van Diemen's Land, as well as the article on general Statistics;—he also, with Dr. Browne and Mr. H. Smith, compiled the information contained in the Edinburgh Geographical Atlas, a work published in folio, in 1835. Mr. Buchanan died at Glasgow, whither he had gone on a visit to his son-in-law, Mr. Duff, engineer in that city, on the 13th August 1848. For the last five or six years of his life, he had suffered much from disease of the heart, and was at last cut off by it so suddenly that, only a few hours before his death, he had written a paper on taxation for the immediately succeeding publication of the Edinburgh Courant. He was connected with the newspaper press of Scotland for the long period of forty years. His style of writing was at all times clear and concise. He was a man of unobtrusive habits, mild and gentle in his demeanour, and held in high respect by all who had an opportunity of forming an estimate of his character.—*Family information, and Obituary at the time.*

BUCHANAN, (HAMILTON) FRANCIS, of Leny, surgeon, and author of several works relative to India, third son of Thomas Buchanan of Spittal (mentioned in the preliminary notice of the surname of Buchanan, *ante*, p. 462,) and Elizabeth Hamilton, heiress of Bardowie, in the county of Lanark, was born at Branziet, in the parish of Callander, Perthshire, February 15th, 1762. He received the elementary parts of his education at Glasgow, but studied for the medical profession at the university of Edinburgh, where he received his degree in 1783. Soon after he was appointed assistant surgeon on board a man-of-war, but after serving for some time, he was obliged to retire from that situation on account of bad health, which kept him for some years at home. He appears to have gone out to the East Indies some time before 1791, as we find the following reference to him in Dr. Robertson's account of Callander sent to the editor in that year, "The most learned person who is known to have belonged to



this parish is Dr. Francis Buchanan, at present in the East Indies. In classical and medical knowledge he has few equals, and he is well acquainted with the whole system of nature." In 1794 he was appointed surgeon in the East India Company's service on the Bengal establishment, and was sent with Captain Symes on his mission to the court of Ava at Amerapoora in 1795, when the latter had the satisfaction of concluding an advantageous treaty of amity and commerce with the Burmese emperor, of which he afterwards published an account, under the title of 'Embassy to the Kingdom of Ava.' In the course of his medical studies Dr. Buchanan had paid particular attention to botany and the kindred branches of natural science, and during his voyages to and from, and his stay in, the Birman empire, he was enabled to make some valuable collections of the plants of Pegu, Ava, and the Andaman islands, which, with several drawings, he transmitted to the Court of Directors at London, and by them they were presented to Sir Joseph Banks, then president of the Royal Society of London. He was subsequently stationed for two years at Luckipore, near to where the Brahmaputra, the largest river in India, joins the Ganges, the united rivers forming the easternmost deltoid branch of the latter, ten miles wide, and falling into the sea in the Bay of Bengal. At that place he principally occupied himself in describing the fishes found in the neighbourhood.

In 1798, the board of trade at Calcutta, on the recommendation of Dr. Roxburgh, superintendent of the botanical garden recently established in that city, employed Dr. Buchanan to visit the district and neighbourhood of Chittagong, or Chatigong, on the west border of the Birman Empire; and here, too, he collected numerous specimens of plants, which were, as the previous ones, transmitted to Sir Joseph Banks, and extended his knowledge of the natural history of Assam. In the following year he was employed in describing the fishes of the Ganges, of which he published an account in 1822, with plates. His attainments in the departments of natural history and statistics became so highly appreciated that, in 1800, he was chosen by the Marquis Wellesley, then governor-general of India, to examine into, and report upon, the entire agricultural and manufacturing systems

and products of Mysore, then recently acquired by the British arms, as well as those of the adjacent province of Malabar, with suggestions for their improvement, as also upon the general condition of the inhabitants and the climate and physical aspect of the country. At that period the rapid progress of the English conquests made it impossible for the local government to find officers versant in the local languages of their acquisitions, and Dr. Buchanan, whose labours had been confined to the northern region of the territories of the Company, was necessarily unacquainted with the dialects of the south. It was his practice to travel a certain distance every day, and each morning before setting out from the place where he had rested during the night, he assembled those who resided in the neighbourhood, and questioned them on the several points contained in his instructions. The answers were such as suited the hearers to give and the interpreter to communicate; and the patient and confiding Doctor noted all down faithfully in his daybook for the use of the government. Thus, while everything that he saw was described perspicuously and correctly enough, it was not unfrequently very different with what he heard. The result of his inquiries was, after his first return to England, published in 1807, under the patronage of the Court of Directors, with the title of 'Travels in the Mysore,' in three large quarto volumes, illustrated with maps and drawings. The work, from the manner in which the author collected his information, is more in the nature of a journal than a regular and digested account of Mysore; yet, as a writer in the *Edinburgh Review* for October 1808 justly remarks, "After all the deductions that can be made from Dr. Buchanan's authority, his book remains an interesting and valuable publication relating to a country then scarcely known in Europe. He has rendered an essential service to the Indian historian by collecting a variety of inscriptions extant in the temples of the peninsula." The reviewer sums up his opinion of this work by saying that "those who will take the trouble to peruse Dr. Buchanan's book will certainly obtain a far more accurate notion of the actual condition and appearance of India, and of its existing arts, usages, and manners, than could be derived from



all the other books relating to it in existence ; but they will frequently be misled as to its religion, literature, and antiquities, and must submit to more labour than readers are usually disposed for, in collecting and piecing together the scattered and disjointed fragments of information of which the volumes are composed."

In 1802 Dr. Buchanan was appointed to accompany Captain Knox on his embassy from the governor-general to Nepaul, thus again changing the scene of his labours from the south to the northern part of Hindostan. In the course of this journey, and residence in Nepaul, he made large additions to his collections of rare plants. A description of Nepaul, which he wrote at this time, he transmitted to the Court of Directors, and it remained unpublished till 1819, after he had retired from the Company's service, and was independent of their smile or their frown, when with fuller materials he brought it out under the name of an 'Account of the Kingdom of Nepaul.' Notwithstanding the researches of later travellers, Dr. Buchanan's work still remains the standard authority of the country of which it treats. Indeed it and the similar work of Colonel Kirkpatrick on the same state (published in 1811) have furnished the principal materials for most of the recent works on that country. In Blackwood's Magazine for July 1852, there is a review of various publications, all having reference to that kingdom, and all published many years subsequent to Dr. Buchanan's work, and they are one and all stated to be "very largely indebted to the Doctor and the Colonel, although their authors rarely remember to acknowledge their obligations." Such a testimony is honourable to the observation and acuteness of Dr. Buchanan, who was among the first to visit and to describe that remote region of Hindostan.

On his return from Nepaul, he was appointed surgeon to the governor-general, the Marquis Wellesley, of the great merit of whose administration he had, like his namesake Dr. Claudius Buchanan, formed a very high estimate. The liberal and enlightened policy of that eminent statesman did more for the regeneration and civilization of India than did that of any of the governments which, for many years, had either pre-

ceded or succeeded him. His wise and energetic measures, joined to his selection and patronage of men distinguished for their attainments and ability, in the precise departments for which they were best fitted, enabled him to establish upon a broad basis the foundations of our vast and mighty empire in India. When not occupied in official duties, Dr. Buchanan devoted much of his leisure to the superintendence of the menagerie founded at Calcutta by the marquis, and to the description of the animals which it contained. In 1805, on the recall, at his own request, of his noble patron, he accompanied him to England, and in the following year he was again sent out to India by the Court of Directors, for the purpose of making a statistical survey of the territory under the presidency of Fort William, which comprehends Bengal Proper, and several of the adjoining districts. Several papers taken from this survey were communicated by him to the Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society. After being engaged in this laborious occupation for upwards of seven years, he returned to Calcutta ; and in 1814, on the death of Dr. Roxburgh, he became superintendent of the botanical garden in that city, having been appointed successor to that eminent botanist by the Court of Directors as early as 1807.

Dr. Buchanan had repeatedly received the public thanks of the Court of Directors, and of the Governor-general in council, for his useful collections and his valuable information on matters relative to the different countries of India which had been the scene of his exertions and his investigations. The objects of his ambition had now been fully attained in India ; his services had been not only honourably acknowledged but liberally rewarded by the East India Company ; he had acquired an ample fortune ; and he naturally felt anxious to retire from the enervating influence of an eastern climate and the responsibility and labours of public service, to spend the remainder of his life, and enjoy his well-earned wealth and reputation, in his native land. He accordingly left Calcutta in 1815, and on his arrival in London, he presented to the Court of Directors his collections relative to India, consisting of drawings, of plants, minerals and drugs, coins and manuscripts, as also some papers on the geography of Ava,

several genealogical tables, and his notes on natural history. Before leaving Calcutta, probably on account of his being officially employed to prepare them, he had been deprived by the marquis of Hastings, the then governor-general, of all the botanical drawings which had been made under his inspection during his last stay in India, and which he intended to have given, with his other collections, to the library of the India House in Leadenhall street, London. This circumstance, Dr. Buchanan referred to in a paper which he contributed to the Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.

Soon after his arrival in England, Dr. Buchanan proceeded to Scotland, and spent the latter years of his life at Leny in Perthshire, an estate to which his father had succeeded as heir of entail, and which, on the death of his eldest brother, Colonel Hamilton (who had taken his mother's name on inheriting Bardowie), without children, came into his possession with the other family estates, when he also assumed the name of Hamilton as a prefix to his paternal one. He married a Miss Brock, and had a son, John Hamilton Buchanan, who succeeded him, and a daughter, who died young. In 1821, when the marquis Wellesley was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Dr. Buchanan was asked to accompany him in an official capacity, but he declined the offer on account of his health and love of retirement. In 1826 he was appointed a deputy lieutenant of Perthshire. The same year he established his claim to be considered the chief of the clan Buchanan [see *ante*, p. 461]. He devoted much of his time to the improvement of his residence at Leny, and introduced into his garden and grounds many curious plants, shrubs, &c. He was a member of several learned and scientific societies, and a fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh. He died June 15, 1829, in the 67th year of his age.

His works are:

A Journey from Madras through the countries of the Mysore, Canara, and Malabar, performed under the orders of Marquis Wellesley, for the express purpose of investigating the state of Agriculture, Arts, and Commerce; the Religion, Manners, and Customs; the History natural and civil, and Antiquities, in the dominions of the Rajah of Mysore, and the countries acquired by the Hon. East India company in

the late and former wars, from Tippoo Sultan. Illustrated by a map and numerous engravings. Lond. 1807, 3 vols. 4to.

Account of Nepaul and of the Territories annexed to it by the House of Goorkha. 4to, London, 1819.

A Genealogy of the Hindoo Gods. 1819. This work was drawn up by Dr. Buchanan before leaving India, with the assistance of an intelligent Brahmin.

An Account of the Fishes of the Ganges, with plates. 1822.

He also contributed largely to various scientific journals of the day, particularly those devoted to natural history.

**BUIS**, a surname derived from the old Scottish word *buis* or *boist*, a small wooden box or chest, from *boceta*, old Norman, a little box of wood. Thus, in the accounts of the lord high-treasurer of Scotland, under date October 11, 1540. (reign of James the Fifth) mention is made of "ane Boist to keip Hoistis in," that is, a box to keep the host or eucharist; also in the indictment against Effy or Euphemia Mackalane for witchcraft, &c., June 9, 1591, one of the numerous charges against her was that she had sent with her servant Janet Drummond, "ane pictoure of walx (wax) in ane buis" (box) to the celebrated witch Anny Simpson, to be enchanted by the devil. [See *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i. part i. page \*306, and vol. i. part ii. page 253.]

**BUNKELL, BONKLE, or BUNKILL**, (probably from *buncle*, a contraction of the Latin word *donaculum*, a little good or gift, and applied to lands that may have been bestowed on some religious body at an early period,) a surname derived from the lands of Bunkle in Berwickshire, the principal family of the name being anciently Bunkle of that ilk in that county. The name has been supposed to have had some relation to a buckle, as those who bore it carried three buckles in their arms, but these might have been more likely the symbols of the service by which the first grantee held the lands from his superior. Sir John Stewart, second son of Alexander, high steward of Scotland, married the heiress of Bunkle, and thereafter was designated Sir John Stewart of Bonkle. He was the ancestor of the Stewarts earls of Angus, and one of the oldest branches, after the royal family, of the name. Bunkle is now the name of a parish in Berwickshire. The name of Bonkle appears at an early period in *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials* as connected with legal proceedings. Vol. i. p. 158; vol. E. p. 417.

**BURGESS**, a surname evidently derived from a citizen of a burgh, possessing all the burgh privileges. The name, however, is more English than Scotch. An ancient family of this surname was long settled in Berkshire, a descendant of which, Sir James Bland Burgess, was created a baronet in 1795.

**BURGH**, a surname in Scotland, the same as De Bourg. De Burgh, Bourke, or Burke in Ireland, and Barroughs in England, derived from De Bourg, originally French. The family of De Bourg or Burke was one of the most powerful of the Norman settlers in England, and under Strongbow, the principal branch settled in Ireland in 1169. In process of time, the name was written Bourk in England and Ireland, and in many Irish families it is now Burke, but in 1752 King George the Second, by letters under his signet royal and sign manual, granted to the earl of Clanricarde, (Ulrick Bourke of London,) and Thomas Bourke of Ireland, and their descendants, full power, licence, and authority, to assume and use the name of De Burgh. In Scotland the name is limited and never attained to any eminence.

BURGH, JAMES, a voluminous writer, was born at Madderty in Perthshire in 1714. After receiving the rudiments of education at the school of his native place, he was sent to the university of St. Andrews, with the view of studying for the church, but bad health soon obliged him to quit college. Having given up all thoughts of becoming a clergyman, he entered into the linen trade; which not proving successful, he went to England, where he was employed at first as a corrector of the press. About a year afterwards he removed to Great Marlow, where he was engaged as assistant in a free grammar school. It was here that he commenced author by writing a pamphlet, entitled 'Britain's Remembrancer,' published in 1746, which was followed by various others. This one, however, being adapted to the feeling of the times, went through five editions in three years, and was ascribed to some of the bishops. In 1747 he opened an academy at Stoke Newington in Middlesex, where, and at Newington Green in the neighbourhood, for nineteen years he conducted his school with great success. Having acquired a competence, Mr. Burgh determined upon retiring from business, his more immediate object being to complete one of his works called 'Political Disquisitions,' the first two volumes of which appeared in 1774 and the third in 1775. Upon quitting his school in 1771, he settled in Colebrooke Row, Islington, where he continued to reside till his death, August 26, 1775, in the 61st year of his age.—*Stark's Biographia Scotica*.

Mr. Burgh's works (most of which have long since ceased to be read) are :

Britain's Remembrancer. Lond. 1745, 1766.

Thoughts on Education. 1747.

An Hymn to the Creator of the World. To which was added, in prose, An Idea of the Creator from his Works. 2d edit. 1750, 8vo.

A Warning to Dram Drinkers. 1751, 12mo.

The Free Enquirer. Printed in the General Evening Post. 1753-4.

An Essay on the Dignity of Human Nature; or, A Brief Account of the certain and established Means for attaining the true end of our existence. Lond. 1754, 4to. Reprinted in 2 vols. 8vo.

The Art of Speaking. Lond. 1762, 1792, 8vo. Three editions. Used mostly as a school-book.

Crito; or Essays on Various Subjects. 1766-7, 2 vols. 12mo. 2d vol. contains, Essay on the Origin of Evil, and the Rationale of Christianity; with one on Political Nature, and on the Difficulty and Importance of Education.

The Constitutionalist. Printed in the Gazetteer. 1770.

Political Disquisitions, or an Inquiry into Public Errors, Defects, and Abuses. Illustrated by, and established upon, facts and remarks extracted from a variety of authors, ancient and modern; calculated to draw the timely attention of government and people, to a due consideration of the necessity, and the means of reforming those errors, defects, and abuses; of restoring the Constitution, and saving the State. 1774-5, 3 vols. 8vo.

The Colonist's Advocate; a periodical paper in the Gazetteer.

Directions, prudential, moral, religious, and scientific. Printed for the sole use of his pupils. Pirated and sold by a bookseller under the title of Youth's Friendly Monitor.

BURLEIGH, lord, an extinct title in the peerage of Scotland. See BALFOUR of BURLEIGH, lord, *ante*, p. 209.

BURNEA, a surname which, like the name of Burn, or Burns, has been supposed to have been shortened from De Burnville, a family of that name having settled in Scotland in the reign of David the First. One of them held the lands of Brocsmouth in East Lothian under William the Lion. As the name of De Burnville is not now known in North Britain, this derivation of the now celebrated name of Burns does not appear quite so fanciful as at first sight seems likely, but a more probable origin to the name of Burnes and Burns than has yet been brought forward has been given, founded on documents relative to the pedigree and name of Burnes, registered in the Lord Lyon's office in Scotland, on occasion of Dr. James Burnes, the eldest brother of the late Sir Alexander Burnes, being appointed in 1837 a knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order.

The name of Burnes, it is there stated, is mentioned so early as 1290, in a bull of Pope Nicholas the Fourth, to Edward the First of England, in which his holiness acknowledges letters brought to him from England, "quas delecti filii Johannes de Burnes miles, et Gulielmus de Lincolnia, tui nuncii, presentarunt;" and, in various forms of orthography, the name is found occasionally in the obscure records of Scottish history, till the seventeenth century, when it emerges, traditionally, in connexion with the ancestors of Robert Burns, the national poet.

Among the documents furnished by Dr. Burnes, is a letter from John Burness of Stonehaven, author of 'Thrummy Cap,' a tale in Scottish verse, to his kinsman, Provost Burnes of Montrose, the doctor's father, of date 1824; which letter assigns as the progenitor of the poet's family, a fugitive Campbell of Burnhouse, of the noble house of Argyle. This it does on the authority of the Rev. Alexander Greig, Episcopal minister in Stonehaven, then an old man, whose mother was a Burness.

The Lord Lyon's patent of arms to the family of Burnes of Montrose, traces its descent, in consequence, from Walter Campbell, the proprietor of a small estate in Argyleshire, named Burnhouse, who fled to Kincardineshire in the north of Scotland, during the civil wars of the 17th century, where, for political reasons or personal concealment, dropping the patronymic of Campbell, he was known only by the name of Burnhouse, which he assumed in its stead; hence the subsequent corruptions of the name into Burness, Burnes, and, finally, Burns.

It is a curious fact, in connexion with the alleged descent of the poet's family from the Campbells, that the famous John, duke of Argyle, after defeating the Pretender's army at the battle of Sheriffmuir, in 1715, carried on a secret correspondence with the exiled prince, under the assumed name of *Burnus*, as may be seen in a letter of Horace Walpole to Sir Horace Mann, dated June 30, 1742. It may also be stated



that in Ayrshire, on the road between Beith and Kilmarnock, there is a village of the name of Burnhouse.

In a writ of privy seal by King James the Fifth, dated Stirling 1528, there is a John Burnes described as having been "art and part of the convocation and gadering of our lieges in arrayit battell against umqll Johne Erle of Caithness."

In a public law document, dated at Edinburgh, April 1637, there is recorded as a witness "J. Burnes," residing at Thornton, in Kincardineshire, within a few miles of Brawlymuir, the place from whence the poet's family are known to have come.

The above named Walter of Burnhouse, when forced to abandon his native Argyleshire, and wander, for refuge, into the lowlands, was accompanied by his only son, Walter, then a boy. He settled in the parish of Glenbervie, and there he died in indigent circumstances. His son Walter, being an industrious youth, learned a trade, saved a little money, married, and ultimately took a lease of the farm of Bogjorgan, in the same parish, where he lived till his death.

Walter had four sons, the youngest of whom, James, was born in 1656, and died 23d January, 1743, aged 87 years. His wife, Margaret Falconer, died December 1749, aged 90 years. These dates, and many others referring to the name and family history of Burnes, are found on old tombstones in the churchyard of Glenbervie.

James also had four sons. William, the eldest, succeeded him in Brawlymuir, and on his death James, the youngest, removed from Hawkhill of Glenbervie, to the paternal farm. The latter had several sons, and died in April 1778, aged 88 years.

George took the farm of Elf hill, in the parish of Fetteresso; and Robert, the grandfather of the poet, became the tenant of the farm of Clochinhill, in the parish of Dunnottar.

He had three sons, namely, James, the great-grandfather of Dr. Burnes and Sir Alexander Burnes, William, the father of the poet, and Robert. He had also four daughters.

The three brothers mentioned above proceeded southwards, from the Mearns, about 1738. William the father of the poet, then in his nineteenth year, removed first to the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, and afterwards went to Ayrshire. James, the elder brother, settled in Montrose, where he followed the trade of a working wright, and became a burgess and town councillor of that ancient burgh. He died in 1763, aged 44.

His son was also named James. He spelled the name Burnes, and this is the only exception to the original orthography till the poet thought fit to abbreviate it into Burns. This James Burnes was the relative to whom, on his death-bed, the poet appealed for some pecuniary assistance, which however arrived too late for the poet himself; but to his widow and children he showed through life every mark of kindness.

James Burnes, his son, and second cousin of the sons of Burns, was a writer in Montrose, and at one period provost of that burgh, and justice of the peace for Forfarshire. He was also principal town clerk of Montrose, and held several official appointments in that locality. He was born in April 1780, and married early in life, Elizabeth, daughter of Adam Glegg, Esq., at one time provost of Montrose, and had by her six sons and four daughters. He took a great interest in matters connected with his native town, was an early friend of Joseph Hume, M.P., and a reformer all his life. He died at Edinburgh in 1852, universally respected. The most distinguished of his sons was the following:

BURNES, SIR ALEXANDER, C. B., an enterprising Eastern traveller and diplomatist, the third

son of the above named James Burnes, provost of Montrose, was born in that town May 16, 1805. His great-grandfather was, as we have shown, the brother of William Burnes, the father of the poet Burns. He was educated at Montrose academy, and greatly distinguished himself by his proficiency. Having thereafter obtained the appointment of cadet in the Bombay army, he left school at the age of sixteen, and arrived at that presidency, October 31, 1821. On the 25th of December 1822 he was appointed interpreter in the Hindostanee language to the first extra battalion at Surat, and his thorough knowledge of the Persian language soon after obtained for him, without solicitation on his part, from the judges of the Sad-dur Adawlut, the employment of translating the Persian documents of that court. His rise in the army was also rapid. His regiment, the 21st native infantry, in which he held the rank of lieutenant, having, early in 1825, been ordered to Bhooj, he accompanied it, and during the serious disturbances at Cutch, in April of that year, he was appointed quartermaster of brigade, on which occasion he gave early promise of that energy and decision which characterised his after proceedings. Although not yet twenty years of age, he was, in November of the same year, on the recommendation of the adjutant-general, Sir D. Leighton, appointed Persian interpreter to a force of eight thousand men, commanded by Colonel M. Napier, of his majesty's 6th foot, assembled for the invasion of Scinde. In August 1826 he was confirmed on the general staff as a deputy-assistant-quartermaster-general. At this period he drew up an able and elaborate paper on the Statistics of Wagur, which was forwarded to Government, in January 1827, by Colonel Shulldham, quartermaster-general, with many high encomiums on the industry and research of the reporter, and on the value of the information which the document contained. For this report, Lieutenant Burnes received the thanks of Government, with a handsome reward in money. He had also the high testimony of the governor, Mountstuart Elphinstone, in his favour. In the following year marks of approbation were bestowed on him for a valuable memoir on the eastern branches of the delta of the Indus. In addition to the customary forms of approbation,



Lieutenant Burnes was, on this occasion, complimented on the proofs which his labours afforded of a disposition to combine the advancement of general knowledge with the exemplary discharge of his official duties. A few months after, he furnished the authorities with a Memoir supplementary to the report already mentioned. In the early part of the same year (1828) he presented a memorial, applying for permission to visit the line of country immediately beyond our northern frontier, lying between Marwar and the Indus, including the examination of the Loonee river. The projected journey was, however, for a time delayed, and on the 18th March he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general to the army.

In September 1829 he acted, in concert with Major Holland, as assistant to the political agent in Cutch, in prosecution of the survey of the north-west frontier, of which an account, written by himself, will be found in the Transactions of the Royal Geographical Society of London, 1834. In 1830 he was appointed ostensibly to take charge of a rich gift, consisting of English dray-horses, sent by William the Fourth to Runjeet Singh, the ruler of Lahore, but in reality to acquire more accurate information as to the geography of the Indus, which, although an unusual route, was the one selected on this occasion, the horses having been trans-shipped from Bombay, where they were landed, to a port in Cutch, near the embouchure of that great river. That a better colour might be given to a deviation from the customary route, at least so far as Hyderabad in Scinde, their capital, he was intrusted with presents to the ameers of Scinde. A regular escort of British troops was declined, and a guard of wild Beluchees was found sufficient to insure protection, while they permitted an intercourse with the natives, which a more regular force would have prevented. The expedition left Mandavee, in Cutch, on the 1st of January 1831, and arrived at Lahore on the 18th of July, Lieutenant Burnes having succeeded in making a full survey of the whole Indus delta, as well as a map of a portion of its course.

After his return from this mission, having proposed to Lord William Bentinck, then governor-general of India, to undertake, with the sanction of the Indian government, an expedition into Cen-

tral Asia, the journey was commenced on the 2d of January 1832. The details of this journey have been published in his celebrated 'Travels to Bokhara,' one of the most interesting works in the English language. To use his own words, he had "retraced the greater part of the route of the Macedonians; trodden the kingdoms of Porus and Taxiles; sailed on the Hydaspes; crossed the Indian Caucasus, and resided in the celebrated city of Balkh, from which Greek monarchs, far removed from the academies of Corinth and Athens, had once disseminated amongst mankind a knowledge of the arts and sciences, of their own history, and the world." He returned to Bombay, January 18, 1833, and soon after, he laid the result of his travels before the governor-general, whose special thanks he received, and his memoirs were ordered to be transmitted to the Court of Directors. In the following June he received orders to proceed to England as the bearer of his own despatches; and he arrived in London early in October, the fame of his adventures having long preceded him. His reception at the India House, as well as by the Board of Control, was cordial in the extreme; and on the 30th of December he was introduced at court. He afterwards received the special acknowledgments of the king, William the Fourth, for the unpublished map and memoir which he had presented to his majesty. His celebrated work on Bokhara was published, at London, in the early part of 1834; and its success was almost unprecedented for a book of travels. Nearly nine hundred copies were sold in a single day. Mr. Murray, the publisher, of Albemarle street, gave the author eight hundred pounds for the copyright of the first edition. It was immediately translated into the German and French languages, and Burnes, in his next visit to Cabul, in 1837, found that the Russian emissaries had been using the French edition as a handbook on their way.

While in England, in 1834, Burnes was made a fellow of the Royal Society, and an honorary member of several other learned bodies. In May of that year he received, from the Royal Geographical Society, the fourth royal premium of fifty guineas for his navigation of the river Indus, and his journey to Balkh and Bokhara across Central

Asia. At the meeting of the Royal Asiatic Society, on February 21, 1835, the late earl of Munster, vice-president, in the chair, Lieutenant Burnes was elected an honorary member for having "fixed, with accuracy, the position of Bokhara and Balkh, and the great Himalayan mountains, and having done more for the construction of a map of those countries than had been done since Alexander the Great." On this occasion he was complimented by Sir Alexander Johnstone, for having almost ascertained a continuous route and line of communication between Western Asia and the Caspian Sea, as also for his excellent diplomatic arrangements with the ameers of Singh. While yet a mere youth, he had contributed, from India, many valuable papers to the Royal Asiatic Society; and the museum of that society contains the Bokhara cloak worn by him in his travels in the Punjaub. He was also the author of some papers in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society of London.' To the British Museum he presented one of the richest collections of Indian coins in this country, for which he received a letter of thanks from the trustees of that national institution.

After a sojourn of eighteen months in Great Britain, during which time he visited his native town, Montrose, Lieutenant Burnes left London on April 5, 1835, and reached India on the 1st of June, through France and Egypt, and so by the Red Sea packet. On his arrival at Bombay he was directed to resume the duties of assistant to the resident at Cutch, Colonel Pottinger. In the following October he was deputed on an important mission to Hyderabad in Scinde, and, in all the momentous affairs in which he was engaged, and in subsequent negotiations, he displayed his accustomed ability and judgment, and accomplished the most important results. In November, 1836, he was intrusted with a mission to Dost Mohammed, the ruler of Afghanistan, with the view of entering into commercial relations with him; and proceeding from Scinde through the Punjaub, and by Peshawur to Cabul, he arrived at the latter place September 20th, 1837. Meantime, Mohammed, Shah of Persia, had besieged Herat with an army of sixty thousand men, and the Indian government had become alarmed at the prospect of Per-

sia and Russia uniting their forces with those of Afghanistan, and making a conjoint attack on our Indian empire. The Persians, indeed, were forced to retreat from Herat, but the presence of the Russian agent Vicovitch, at Cabul, perplexed and alarmed Burnes, who pressed upon Dost Mohammed the propriety of dismissing him, which he refused to do, but gave Burnes himself his dismissal, April 24, 1838. On this Burnes was directed to repair to the governor-general, then at Simla, and he was there in August of that year. Here it was resolved to replace Shah Shoojah on his throne at Cabul, a resolution which led to the most disastrous consequences to our troops and to Burnes himself. Whilst at Shikarpoor, he received a copy of the London Gazette, announcing his having been knighted, and advanced to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the Indian army. He next proceeded from Scinde on a political mission into Beluchistan, in which, however, he failed, and in April 1839, he joined the army at Quettah. On the final restoration of the Shah Shoojah to the throne of Cabul, in September 1839, Sir Alexander was appointed political resident at that capital, with a salary of three thousand pounds a-year. The indiscreet state of security into which the British allowed themselves to fall on taking possession of Cabul was fatal to their long continuance in that capital. In one of the last letters which Burnes wrote to his brother he states that he was residing quietly in a little cottage in the neighbourhood of Cabul, in every way as securely as if in the vicinity of Montrose. But this state of things was not to last. At the very outset of the insurrection which took place in favour of Dost Mohammed, on the 2d November 1841, Colonel Burnes was slaughtered, along with his brother Charles, and seven other officers, in the 36th year of his age. After his death, was published 'Cabool being a Narrative of a Journey to and Residence in that city, in the years 1836-7-8. By the late Lieut.-Col. Sir Alexander Burnes.' London, 8vo.

Sir Alexander Burnes was the first traveller who opened the Indus to the policy of England, and extended his researches to the shores of the Oxus, the ruins of Samarcand, and those remote territories which have, within so short a space of time, become the scene of great political events,

and of his own melancholy and untimely fate. His chief characteristics were intrepidity, discretion, and wonderful sagacity. As a proof of these, it is narrated of him that he dined one Christmas day, in great state, with one of the rajahs, whose watches he had on that day twelvemonth regulated, in the disguise of an Armenian watchmaker. Had he been discovered, his head would not have remained five minutes on his shoulders. His brother, Lieutenant Charles Burnes, of the 17th regiment of native infantry, who was massacred with him, was born on January 12, 1812, and appointed a cadet on the Bombay establishment, in 1835, by Mr. Lush, as a compliment to the services of Sir Alexander. Dr. James Burnes, who was created K.H. in 1837, was long physician-general to the Bombay army. He is the author of a *Narrative of a Visit to the Court of Scinde*, and a *Sketch of the History of Cutch*, 8vo, 1831, and of a *Sketch of the History of the Knights Templars*, 1837. Another brother, Mr. Adam Burnes, is a solicitor of great respectability in Montrose. Dr. David Burnes, physician in London, another of the brothers, who had preserved every letter which Sir Alexander had addressed to him during twenty years, died in Montrose in 1849.

BURNET, or BURNETT, originally BURNARD, a surname of Saxon derivation. Robert Burnard, who settled in Teviotdale as early as 1128, was the first of the name in Scotland. In the charter of the foundation of the abbacy of Selkirk by Earl David, younger son of Malcolm Canmore, Robertus de Burnard is a witness, and he, or his son of the same name, is also witness in the same prince's charters, after he had become King David the First.

There are two principal families of the name in Scotland, namely, Burnet of Barns, in Peebles-shire, anciently designed of Burnetland, or of that ilk; and Burnet of Leys in Kincardineshire. Both claim the chiefship. The first profess to be descended from the above-named Robertus de Burnard, but there is no trace of them in authentic history till the year 1500, when returns of the services of the portion of a widow of one nomination of tutors to another of the name are extant, by which it appears they had borne for some time the designation of Burnets of Burnetland, but having also acquired lands called Barns, afterwards became designated as Burnets of Barns. Of this family was descended Dr. Alexander Burnet, archbishop of St. Andrews after Archbishop Sharp, that is from 1679 till his death in August 1684. He had previously been bishop of Aberdeen, and subsequently archbishop of Glasgow, and while in the latter see, he preached a funeral sermon on the death of the marquis of Montrose, from the text, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord," published at Glasgow in 1673, 4to.

The other principal family of the name, Burnett of Leys, has flourished for more than five centuries in the north of Scotland. In 1324, Alexander de Burnard, ancestor of the Bur-

netts of Leys, obtained a charter from Robert the Bruce of lands in the shire of Kincardine. The grandson of this Alexander, John de Burnard, held the office of king's macer. His eldest son, Robert Burnett, was the first that bore the designation of Leys. Alexander Burnett, eleventh proprietor of Leys, had, with seven daughters, six sons. 1. Alexander, who predeceased his father, without issue. 2. Thomas, first baronet. 3. James, of Craigmyle, progenitor of the Burnetts of Monboddo and Kemno. 4. Robert, Lord Crimond, a lord of session (1661), father of the celebrated Bishop Burnet (see next article). 5. George, died unmarried. 6. John, factor for the Scots at Campvere.

The second son, Sir Thomas, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, 31st April 1626. He was an earnest supporter of the covenant. The 3d baronet, Sir Thomas, member for Kincardineshire in the last Scottish parliament, was a strenuous opponent of the union. At the death of Sir Robert, 5th baronet, unmarried, the title devolved upon his cousin, Sir Thomas, 6th baronet, eldest son of William Burnett of Criggie, 2d son of 3d baronet. He married Catherine, sister of Sir Alexander Ramsay, 6th baronet of Balmain, with issue. He died in 1783. His eldest son, Sir Robert, 7th baronet, an officer in the Royal Scots Fusiliers, served throughout the first American war, and was taken prisoner at Saratoga, on the surrender of General Burgoyne in 1777. He died in 1837.

His brother, Alexander Burnett of Strachan, 2d son of the 6th baronet, assumed the name of Ramsay, in lieu of his patronymic, Burnett, and was created a baronet, 13th May 1806, on inheriting the estates of his uncle, Sir Alexander Ramsay, 6th baronet of Balmain. (See RAMSAY.)

Sir Thomas Burnett, 8th baronet of Leys, eldest son of 7th baronet, died in February 1849, when his brother, Sir Alexander, H.L.C.S., became 9th baronet, and died, unmarried, 20th March 1856. His next brother, Sir James Horn Burnett, succeeded as 10th baronet.

According to Sir George Mackenzie, the Burnetts of Leys, in their arms carry the hunting horn, in base, with a Highlander in a hunting garb and a greyhound, for supporters, to show that they are the king's foresters in the north.

BURNET, GILBERT, D.D., a celebrated historian and divine, eldest son of Robert Burnet, of Crimond, (see above,) was born at Edinburgh, Sep. 18, 1643. His father, who was strongly attached to episcopacy, was after the restoration appointed one of the lords of session under the title of Lord Crimond. His mother, Rachel Johnston, was sister of Sir Archibald Johnston, Lord Warriston. His youngest brother, Sir Thomas Burnet, was an eminent physician in Edinburgh.

Gilbert, after being instructed by his father in Latin, was at ten years of age sent to Marischal college, Aberdeen, where he took the degree of M.A. before he was fourteen years of age. His inclination at first led him to the study of the law, but he soon applied himself to that of divinity, and was licensed to preach, in 1661, before he had reached his eighteenth year, when his cousin, Sir Alexander Burnet, offered him a bene-



fice, which he refused, on account of his youth. In 1663, about two years after the death of his father, he went for about six months to Oxford and Cambridge. In 1664, he made a tour in Holland and France, where, especially in the former country, he acquired those principles of toleration in religious matters which afterwards distinguished him. On his arrival in London, on his way home, he was admitted a member of the Royal Society.

On his return to Scotland, he was, by Sir Robert Fletcher, presented to the parish of Saltoun in East Lothian, in 1665, on which occasion he received ordination from the bishop of Edinburgh. He remained at Saltoun for five years, and while there he distinguished himself by his pastoral assiduity. So great was his generosity and self-denial, that of his stipend, all that remained above what was required for his own subsistence, he gave away in charity. A parishioner whose goods had been seized for debt, once applied to him for some little assistance. He inquired how much it would take to enable him again to begin business, and on being told he ordered his servant to give him the money. "Sir, said his servant, "it is all the money we have in the house." "It is well," was the reply, "go and pay it to the poor man. You do not know the pleasure there is in making a man glad." Although he afterwards rose to dignity and wealth, he ever retained an affectionate remembrance of the parishioners of Saltoun, his first cure, and on his death he bequeathed twenty thousand merks for the benefit of that parish, to be applied in erecting and partially endowing a new schoolhouse, in enlarging a library for the use of the parochial incumbent, in clothing and educating thirty poor children, and in relieving the necessities of the parochial poor. The children who continue to reap the fruits of his bequest are popularly called "bishops," and occupy in the church a gallery which bears the name of "the bishop's laft."

While employed in his ministerial duties, Burnet was not inattentive to the neglect and misconduct of many of the clergy who had been thrust into benefices after the violent introduction of episcopacy at the Restoration, and in 1666 he drew up and circulated in manuscript, a strong

representation, or memorial, against certain abuses of their authority, which he imputed to the Scottish bishops. In 1668 he was consulted by the government as to a remedy for the disorders that prevailed in consequence of the overthrow of the presbyterian form of church government, which was most in accordance with the feelings, the rights, and the spirit of the people; and at his suggestion the expedient of an Indulgence to the presbyterian ministers was, in the following year, adopted. This, however, only made matters worse, as all compromises have inevitably a tendency to do. About this time he became acquainted with Anne, duchess of Hamilton, who intrusted him with the papers belonging to her father and uncle, upon which he drew up the 'Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton,' which appeared in London in folio in 1677.

In 1669 he was elected professor of divinity in the university of Glasgow, and at the urgent recommendation of Archbishop Leighton, whose acquaintance he had made in 1662, he accepted of the appointment, and removed to Glasgow, where, the same year, he published his 'Modest and Free Conference between a Conformist and a Non-Conformist.' With Leighton he appears to have lived upon terms of great cordiality, and to Burnet the world is indebted for a copious and most interesting record of the evangelical virtues of that eminent and amiable prelate.

While engaged upon his memoirs of the dukes of Hamilton, he was invited to London by the duke of Lauderdale, by whom he was introduced to the king. At this time he was offered his choice of one of four vacant Scottish bishoprics, but he refused to accept any of them. Soon after his return to Glasgow, he married Lady Margaret Kennedy, daughter of the earl of Cassillis, a lady of distinguished piety and knowledge, whose sentiments were strongly in favour of the presbyterians. A collection of Letters from this lady to John duke of Lauderdale was published at Edinburgh in 1828.

In 1672 Mr. Burnet published 'A Vindication of the Authority, Constitution, and Laws of the Church and State of Scotland,' in consequence of which he was again offered a Scottish bishopric, with a promise of the next vacant archbishopric,



which he also declined. He resisted all the efforts that were made to engage him in support of the oppressive measures of the court. In 1673 he revisited London, when he was appointed one of the king's chaplains in ordinary. In the ensuing year he deemed it expedient to resign his chair at Glasgow, when he removed altogether to London. The freedom which he used in speaking to the duke of Lauderdale, regarding the measures of his government, lost him the friendship of that unprincipled minister; and his opposition to the popish designs of the court caused his name to be struck out of the list of his majesty's chaplains. In 1675, on the recommendation of Lord Hollis, he was appointed preacher at the Rolls chapel by Sir Harbottle Grimstone, Master of the Rolls. He was soon after chosen lecturer of St. Clement Danes in the Strand, and became one of the most popular preachers then in the metropolis. In 1679 he published the first volume of his 'History of the Reformation,' which procured for him the thanks of both houses of parliament. The second volume appeared in 1681, and the third, which contained a supplement to the two former, in 1714.

Having attended the sick bed of a woman who had been one of the paramours of the profligate earl of Rochester, that nobleman sent for him, and for a whole winter held various conversations with him upon those topics with which sceptics and men of loose principles attack the Christian religion. The happy effect of these conferences, in leading the earl to a sincere repentance, occasioned the publication of Mr. Burnet's interesting account of the life and death of that nobleman, published in 1680.

During the affair of the popish plot, Dr. Burnet was often consulted by Charles the Second on the state of the nation. The king offered him the bishopric of Chichester, then vacant, "if he would entirely come into his interests," but he declined it on such terms, preferring to remain true to his principles. In 1682 he published the Life of Sir Mathew Hale, and some other works. About this time also he wrote his celebrated letter to King Charles, reproving him in the severest style, both for his public misconduct and his private vices. His majesty read it twice over, and then threw it into the fire. In 1683, after the execu-

tion of Lord Russell, whom he attended on the scaffold, he was examined before the House of Commons, with regard to that nobleman's last speech, which it was suspected he had written for him. In 1683 he published a 'Translation of Sir Thomas More's Utopia,' and one or two other translations. In 1684 he was, by mandate from the court, discharged from his lecture at St. Clement Danes, and also prohibited from again preaching at the Rolls chapel. In 1685 he brought out his 'Life of Dr. William Bedell, bishop of Kilmore.'

On the accession of James II. and VII. to the throne, he obtained leave to go out of the kingdom, and first went over to Paris, but afterwards made a tour in Italy, an account of which he published in letters addressed to Mr. Boyle. He subsequently pursued his travels through Switzerland and Germany. Having arrived at Utrecht, by the invitation of the prince of Orange he went to the Hague, and had a share in the councils concerning the affairs of England. He became in consequence an object of great jealousy to King James, who ordered a prosecution for high treason to be commenced against him both in England and Scotland; but having obtained the rights of naturalization in Holland, when James demanded his person from the States, they refused to deliver him up. His wife, Lady Margaret, being dead, he about this time married a Dutch lady of fortune, of the name of Mary Scott, descended from the family of Buccleuch.

Dr. Burnet had a very important share in the whole conduct of the Revolution of 1688, the project of which he gave early notice of to the court of Hanover. He accompanied the prince of Orange to England in the quality of chaplain; and he was rewarded for his services with the bishopric of Salisbury, being consecrated March 31, 1689. In a 'Pastoral Letter' to his clergy, concerning the oaths of allegiance and supremacy to King William and Queen Mary, he maintained their right to the throne on the ground of conquest, which gave so much offence, that, three years afterwards, this 'Letter' was ordered by parliament to be burnt by the hands of the common hangman. In 1698 he was appointed preceptor to the duke of Gloucester, the son of the princess (afterwards

Queen) Anne. On this occasion he wished to resign his bishopric, but was prevailed upon to retain it at the request of King William himself. In preference to all the ministers, he was by the king appointed to name the princess Sophia, Electress of Brunswick, next in succession to Queen Anne, in the famous bill for settling the succession to the throne; and in 1701 he was chairman of the committee to which the bill was referred. Having lost his second wife by the smallpox, in that year he married Elizabeth, the widow of Robert Berkeley, Esq. This lady died in 1709, leaving a pious book, entitled 'Method of Devotion.' In 1699 he published his 'Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles.' The scheme for the augmentation of poor livings, out of the first fruits and tenths due to the Crown, originated with Bishop Burnet. He died 17th March, 1715, and was buried at St. James', Clerkenwell, where a monument is erected to his memory. His 'History of his Own Times' was published after his death by his son, Mr., afterwards Sir Thomas, Burnet. Bishop Burnet possessed a considerable share of vanity and bustling officiousness, and seems not to have had the most capacious judgment, but these weaknesses in his character were amply compensated for, by the excellence of his heart, by his disinterestedness, his courage and his public spirit, and by the remarkable ability which he displayed both as a divine and a historian. The following is his portrait:



Bishop Burnet's works are.

Discourse on the Memory of Sir Robert Fletcher of Salton. Edin. 1665, 8vo.

Sermon preached before the Prince of Orange, on Dan. xii. 3. 1668, 4to

Observations on the First and Second of the Canons, commonly ascribed to the Holy Apostles. Glasg. 1673, 8vo.

Vindication of the Authority, Constitution, and Laws of the Church and State of Scotland, in four Conferences; wherein the Answer to the Dialogues betwixt the Conformist and the Nonconformist is examined. Glasg. 1673, 8vo.

The Mystery of Iniquity unveiled. Lond. 1672, 8vo.

A Rational Method of proving the Truth of the Christian Religion as it is professed in the Church of England. Lond. 1675, 12mo.

The Dutiful Subject; a Sermon on Rom. xiii. 5. 1675, 4to.

The Royal Martyr lamented; a Sermon on 2 Sam. ii. 12. 1675, 4to.

Relation of a Conference held about Religion, at London, April 3, 1676, by Dr. Stillingfleet and Gilbert Burnet, with some Gentlemen of the Church of Rome. Lond. 1676, 8vo.

Subjection for Conscience-sake, asserted in a Sermon. Lond. 1675, 4to.

A Vindication of the Ordinations of the Church of England. Lond. 1677, 8vo.

Memoirs of the Lives and Actions of James and William, Dukes of Hamilton, &c., in which an account is given of the Rise and Progress of the Civil Wars of Scotland, with other Transactions, both in England and Germany, from the year 1625 to 1652. Lond. 1677, fol.

History of the Reformation of the Church of England. Lond. 1679-81, 2 vols. fol. Vol. iii. being a Supplement to the other two. Lond. 1715, 3 vols. fol. Lond. 1609, 4 vols. fol. Abridged. Lond. 1683, and 1715, fol.

Letter to the Earl of Rochester as he lay on his Death-bed. 1680, fol.

The Life and Death of John, Earl of Rochester. 1680, 8vo. 1724, 8vo.

Fast Sermon for the Fire of London, on Amos iv. 11, 12. 1680, 4to.

Sermon on the Election of the Lord Mayor, on Matth. xii. 25. 1681, 4to.

The Policy of Rome; or the True sentiments of the Court and Cardinals there, concerning Religion and the Gospel, as they are delivered by Cardinal Palavicini in his History of the Council of Trent. Lond. 1681, 8vo.

Letters during the late Contest in France, concerning the Regale. Lond. 1681, 8vo.

The last Confessions, Prayers, and Meditations of Lieutenant John Stern, delivered by him on the Cart, immediately before his Execution, to Dr. Burnet; together with the last Confession of George Bororky, signed by him in the prison. Lond. 1682, fol.

History of the Rights of Princes in disposing of Ecclesiastical Benefices and Church Lands. Lond. 1682, 8vo.

The Life of Sir Matthew Hale, Knt. Lord Chief Justice of England; Wilmot, Earl of Rochester, and Queen Mary 1682, 2 vols. 8vo. New edit. 1774, 8vo.

Letter of the Clergy of France to the Protestation. Translated and examined. Lond. 1683, 8vo.

Copies of certain Letters which have passed between Spain and England, in Matters of Religion. Lond. 1685, 8vo.

Life of William Bedell, Bishop of Kilmore. Lond. 1685, 8vo.

A Letter to Simon Lowth, occasioned by his book of Church Power. Lond. 1685, 4to.

Reflections on Mr. Varillas' History of the Revolutions that have happened in Europe, in Matters of Religion, and more particularly on his ninth Book that relates to England. Amst. 1686, 12mo. Continuation. Amst. 1687, 12mo. Defence of the same. Amst. 1687, 12mo.

Travels, with his Answer to Mr. Varillas. Amst. 1686.  
 Letters, containing an account of what seemed most remarkable in Switzerland, Italy, &c. 1686, 8vo.  
 Travels through Switzerland, Italy, and some parts of Germany, in the years 1685-6. Rott. 1687, 8vo.  
 Death of the Primitive Persecutors, translated from Lactantius. Amst. 1687, 12mo.  
 Letters concerning the State of Italy. 1688, 8vo.  
 Reflections on Varillas' Book of Heresy, as far as relates to English Matters, especially those of Wickliff. Lond. 1688, 12mo.  
 Vindication of himself from Calumnies, in *Parliamentum Pacificum*. Lond. 1688, 4to.  
 The Case of Compulsion in Matters of Religion, stated. Lond. 1688, 8vo.  
 Sermon preached before the Prince of Orange, on Psalm cxviii. 23. 1688, 8vo.  
 An Exhortation to Peace and Union; a Sermon on Acts vii. 26. 1689, 4to.  
 Christmas Sermon, on 1 Tim. iii. 16. 1689, 4to.  
 Eighteen Papers relating to the affairs of Church and State during the reign of King James II. Lond. 1689, 4to.  
 A Letter to Mr. Thevenot, containing a censure of Mr. Le Grand's History of King Henry the VIII.'s Divorce, with a Censure of Mr. De Meaux's History of the Variations of the Protestant Churches. Lond. 1689, 4to.  
 Six Papers, with an Apology for the Church of England, and an Enquiry into the Measures of Submission. Lond. 1689, 4to.  
 Pastoral Letter concerning the Oath of Allegiance to King William and Queen Mary. Lond. 1689, 4to.  
 Sermons on various Occasions. London, 1689-94, 4to. Glasgow, 1742, 12mo.  
 Some Passages of the Life and Death of John, (Wilmot) Earl of Rochester. Lond. 1692, 1700, 8vo.  
 Discourse of the Pastoral Care. Lond. 1692, 4to.  
 Letter to the Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, concerning a book called, Specimen of some Errors and Defects in the History of the Reformation. Lond. 1693, 4to.  
 Reflections on the History of the English Reformation. Amst. 4to.  
 Four Sermons to the Clergy of the Diocese of Sarum, Lond. 1694, 8vo.  
 Essay on the Memory of the late Queen Mary, consort to King William III. Lond. 1695, 8vo.  
 Animadversions on Mr. Hill's Vindication of the Primitive Fathers, against Bishop Burnet. Lond. 1695, 4to.  
 Lent Sermon, preached before the King, on 2 Cor. vi. 1. 1695, 4to.  
 Vindication of his Funeral Sermon on Archbishop Tillotson, Lond. 1696, 8vo.  
 Thanksgiving for the Peace; a Sermon on 2 Chron. ix. 8. 1697, 4to.  
 The time when Christianity was made known; Christmas Sermon, on Gal. iv. 4. 1697, 4to.  
 Lent Sermon, on Ephes. v. 2. 1697, 4to.  
 Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England. Lond. 1699, fol. 1700, 1720, fol.  
 Reflections on a Book, entitled, The Rights, Powers, and Privileges of the English Convocation, stated. Lond. 1700, 4to.  
 Charitable Reproof; a Sermon on Prov. xxvii. 5, 6. 1700.  
 Defence, in Answer to the Prefatory Discourse. Lond. 1703, 4to.  
 On a Brief for the Exiles of Orange; a Sermon on 1 Cor. xii. 26, 27. 1704, 4to.

Collection of Tracts and Discourses, written in the years 1677 to 1704. 1704, 2 vols. 4to.  
 Exposition of the Church Catechism. Lond. 1710, 8vo.  
 Remarks on the Bishop of Salisbury's Speech in relation to the first Article of Dr. Sacheverell's Impeachment. Nott. 1710, 4to.  
 Preface to the Introduction to the 8d vol. of the History of the Reformation. Lond. 1713, 8vo.  
 Fourteen Sermons; with an Essay towards a New Book of Homilies, in Seven Sermons. Lond. 1713, 8vo.  
 A Discourse of the Pastoral Care. Lond. 1713, 8vo.  
 Four Letters which passed between him and Mr. Henry Dodwell, published by Mr. Rob. Nelson. London, 1713, 8vo.  
 Introduction to the 3d volume of the History of the Reformation. Lond. 1714, 8vo.  
 Demonstrations of True Religion, in 16 Sermons, at Boyle's Lecture. Lond. 1726, 2 vols. 8vo.  
 History of his own Times. From the restoration of King Charles II. to the conclusion of the Treaty of Peace at Utrecht, in the reign of Queen Anne, published after his death. Lond. 1724-34, 2 vols. fol. Another edit. 1725, 6 vols. 12mo. The best edition is that by Dr. Flaxman, with Notes, Corrections, and Memoirs of the Author. Lond. 1753, 6 vols. 8vo.  
 Letters between him and Mr. Hutchinson on the foundation of Virtue and Moral Goodness. Lond. 1735, 8vo.  
 Abridgement of the Sermons preached at Boyle's Lectures. Lond. 1737, 4 vols. 8vo.  
 Practical Sermons. Lond. 1747, 2 vols. 8vo.  
 Thoughts on Education, now first printed from an original Manuscript. 1760, 8vo.  
 A Memorial offered to her Royal Highness the Princess Sophia, Duchess-Dowager of Hanover; containing a Delineation of the Constitution and Policy of England; with Anecdotes concerning Remarkable Persons of that Time. 1815, 8vo.  
 Bishop Burnet left three sons. WILLIAM, his eldest son, was educated as a gentleman-commoner in the university of Cambridge, and made choice of the profession of the law. He was a great sufferer in the South Sea scheme of 1720, and became governor, first of New York and New Jersey, and subsequently of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. He died at Boston in 1729. He was the author of a tract, entitled 'A View of Scripture Prophecy.'  
 GILBERT, the second son, was educated at Leyden and Oxford for the church. He was made king's chaplain in 1718; and is said to have been a contributor to a periodical published at Dublin in 1725-6-7, entitled 'Hibernicus's Letters,' and also to another called 'The Freethinker.' He distinguished himself as a writer on the side of Bishop Hoadly in the Bangorian controversy, and was considered by that eminent prelate as one of his ablest defenders. In 1719 he published an abridgment of the third volume of his father's History of the Reformation. He died early.



Gilbert's works are :

An Abridgement of the 3d vol. of his Father's History of the Reformation. 1719.

The Generation of the Son of God as taught in Scripture, considered. Lond. 1720, 8vo.

On the Accession; a Sermon on Deut. iv. 6—8. 1725, 8vo.

A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Trapp, occasioned by his Sermon on the real Nature of the Church and Kingdom of Christ.

An Answer to Mr. Law's Letter to the Lord Bishop of Bangor.

A Full and Free Examination of several Important Points relating to Church Authority, the Christian Priesthood, the Positive Institutions of the Christian Religion, and Church Communion, in Answer to the Notions and Principles contained in Mr. Law's second Letter to the Lord Bishop Bangor.

The Free Thinker, afterwards collected into 3 vols. 12mo.

Forty-eight Practical Sermons on Various Subjects. 1747, 2 vols. 8vo.

THOMAS, the third son, studied at Leyden and Oxford, and was destined for the law. By his dissipation in early life, he gave his father much uneasiness. In 1712 and 1713, he wrote several political pamphlets in favour of the Whigs, and against the administration of the last four years of Queen Anne. One of these caused his being taken into custody in January 1713. One day being unusually grave, his father asked him what was the subject of his meditation:—"A greater work," he replied, "than your lordship's History of the Reformation." "What is that, Tom?" asked the father. "My own reformation, my lord." He afterwards became one of the best lawyers of his time. He was for several years his majesty's consul at Lisbon; and in 1741 was appointed one of the judges of the court of common pleas. He also received the honour of knighthood, and was admitted a member of the Royal Society. He died January 5, 1753. He was introduced by Pope into the Dunciad; and some poems of his were published in 1777.

Sir Thomas Burnet's works are :

A Letter to the People, to be left for them at the Booksellers, with a word or two of the Band-Box Plot.

Our Ancestors as wise as we, or Ancient Precedents for Modern Facts, in Answer to a Letter from a Noble Lord.

The History of Ingratitude, or a Second Part of Ancient Precedents for Modern Facts.

Truth, if you can find it; or a Character of the present Ministry and Parliament.

A certain Information of a certain Discourse that happened at a certain Gentleman's House, in a certain Country, written by a certain Person then present, to a certain Friend now at London, from whence you may collect the great certainty of the Account.

Some new Proofs, by which it appears, that the Pretender

is truly James the Third: the whole of these published in 1712-13, anon.

The Necessity of Impeaching the late Ministry, in a Letter to the Earl of Halifax. Lond. 1715, 8vo.

A Travestie of the First Book of the Iliad, under the title of Homerides, in conjunction with Mr. Duckett. 1715.

The First Volume of his Father's History of his own Time, with Explanatory Notes. 1723.

Some remarks in defence of the preceding. 1732.

The Second Volume of his Father's History, to which he added, A Life of that eminent Prelate. 1734.

Verses written on several occasions, between the years 1712-21. Lond. 1777, 4to.

BURNET, THOMAS (SIR), an eminent physician of the seventeenth century, a brother of the celebrated Bishop Burnet, practised at Edinburgh, and had the degree of M.D. Very little is known concerning him. On the title-pages of his books he styled himself 'Medicus Regius, et Collegii Regii Medicorum Edinburgensis Socius.' He was a friend of Sir Robert Sibbald, and joined with him in a formal declaration against some oppressive and unwarrantable proceedings of the College of Physicians at Edinburgh, in relation to the summary suspension of some of the members, which declaration is dated 20th November 1699. The date of his death is unknown. He left two very useful works, the titles of which are :

Thesaurus Medicinæ Practicæ præstantissimorum observationibus collectus. Lond. 1673, 4to. A collection from the best practical writers, and treating of 410 diseases, with their causes, signs, and methods of cure. In the end he gives some account of Ruminating Man. Of this work twelve editions are enumerated by Haller, the last of which, greatly enlarged by the author, was published at Geneva, in 1698, 4to.

Hypocrates contractus, in quo Hipocratis omnia in brevem epitomen reducta debentur. Edin. 8vo, 1685. A new edition of this work was published at London in 1743.

BURNET, JAMES, an eminent lawyer, and a learned and ingenious writer, better known by his judicial title of Lord Monboddo, son of James Burnet, Esq. of Monboddo, and Elizabeth, only sister of Sir Arthur Forbes of Craigievar, Bart., was born in 1714, at the family seat in Kincardineshire. He was educated at home, under Dr. Francis Skene, afterwards professor of philosophy in Marischal college, Aberdeen, and was subsequently sent to study at that university, where he distinguished himself by his proficiency in ancient literature, the study of which, in after life, became his ruling passion. Being designed for the bar, according to the custom at the time he repaired to Holland to study the civil law, and after attending



for three years the lectures in the university of Groningen, he came to Edinburgh, where he arrived on the forenoon of September 7, 1736, and that night was an involuntary witness of the famous Porteous Mob. His lodgings were in the Lawnmarket, near the Bowhead, and when about to retire to rest, his curiosity was excited by a noise and tumult in the street. In place of going to bed he slipped to the door half undressed, and with his nightcap on his head. He speedily got entangled in the crowd, and was hurried along with it to the Grassmarket, where the unfortunate Captain Porteous was summarily executed by the mob. This scene made so deep an impression on his mind as not only to deprive him of sleep during the remainder of the night, but to induce him to think of leaving the city altogether. Being by some one who knew him recognised in the crowd, in the sort of disguise which his half dressed condition seemed to indicate, he was in danger of being brought into trouble for his unwilling share in the transaction of that memorable night, and was only saved from being implicated by being able to prove that he had only that very day arrived in Edinburgh from pursuing his studies on the continent, and consequently knew nothing of the matter till borne away with the crowd, as above stated. In after life his lordship frequently related this incident, and described with much force the effect which it had upon him at the time.

He passed his civil law examinations upon the 12th of February 1737, and, being found duly qualified, was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates. His practice at the bar, in course of time, came to be considerable, but he may be said to have been first brought prominently into notice in consequence of being engaged as counsel for Mr. Douglas, in the celebrated Douglas cause. In his client's behalf he went thrice to France to assist in leading the proof taken there. In 1764 he was appointed sheriff of his native county, Kincardineshire, and on the 12th February 1767, he was, through the interest of the duke of Queensberry, then lord-justice-general, raised to the bench of the court of session, as successor to Lord Milton, when he assumed the title of Lord Monboddo. His first work was on the 'Origin and Progress of

Language,' the first volume of which appeared in 1771, the second in 1773, and the third in 1776. This work was so severely criticised in the 'Edinburgh Magazine and Review,' by Dr. Gilbert Stuart, its editor, that it is said the downfall of that publication, from the general offence which the article gave, was the consequence. His greatest work he styled 'Ancient Metaphysics,' or the Science of Universals, with an appendix, containing an Examination of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy, also in 3 vols. 4to, the first published in 1778, and the last in 1799, only a few weeks before his death. Lord Monboddo was an enthusiastic admirer of the works of Plato and the Grecian philosophers. He carried his enthusiasm in favour of classical literature so far as to get up suppers in imitation of the ancients. These he called his *learned suppers*. He gave them once a-week, and his guests generally were Drs. Black, Hutton, and Hope, and Mr. William Smellie, printer, including occasionally Mr. Alexander Smellie, his son. His lordship was very partial to a boiled egg, and often used to say, "Show me any of your French cooks, who can make a dish like this."

Lord Monboddo's writings contain many acute and interesting observations, but they, at the same time, exhibit some peculiar and very singular opinions. He was a firm believer in the existence of satyrs and mermaids, and in his dissertation on the 'Origin and Progress of Language,' he advanced some whimsical theories, relative to a supposed affinity between the human race and the monkey tribe, particularly that the former "were originally gifted with tails," an assertion which exposed him to a good deal of ridicule on the first publication of that work. It was in allusion to this extraordinary idea that Lord Kames, to whom he would on a certain occasion have conceded precedency, declined it, saying, "By no means, my lord, you must walk first that I may see your tail!" His patrimonial estate was small, producing only during his life about three hundred pounds a-year, yet he would never raise his rents, nor dismiss a poor tenant for the sake of obtaining an increase from a new one. It was his boast to have his lands more numerously peopled than any estate of equal size in the neighbourhood. When

in the country, during the vacation of the court of session, he wore the dress of a plain farmer, and lived on a footing of familiarity with his tenantry, which greatly endeared him to them. His private life was spent in the enjoyment of domestic felicity and in the practice of all the social virtues. Though his habits were rigidly temperate, he took great delight in the convivial society of his friends. He was a zealous patron of merit, and amongst those who experienced his friendship was the poet Burns. An annual journey to London became a favourite recreation of his during the vacations of the court of session. He first began the practice in 1780, and continued it for many years, till he was upwards of eighty years of age. In May 1785, during one of these visits to the metropolis, he was present in the Court of King's Bench, when an alarm was raised that the court room was falling, and judges, lawyers, and audience, rushed simultaneously towards the door. Lord Monboddo, however, being short-sighted and rather deaf, sat still unconcerned; and on being asked why he did not bestir himself to avoid being buried in the ruins, coolly replied, "That he thought it was an annual ceremony, with which, as an alien to the English laws, he had nothing to do." He performed all his journeys between Edinburgh and London on horseback, with a single servant attending him. A carriage, a vehicle that was not in common use among the ancients, he considered as an effeminate conveyance; to be dragged at the tails of horses, instead of being mounted on their backs, seemed in his eyes to be a ludicrous degradation of the genuine dignity of human nature. On his return from his last visit, he became very ill on the road, and unable to proceed, when, fortunately, he was overtaken by his friend, Sir John Pringle, who prevailed upon him to travel the remainder of the stage in a carriage. Next day, however, he resumed his journey on horseback, and got safe to Edinburgh, though he was obliged to proceed somewhat slowly. While in London he often went to court, and the king is said to have taken pleasure in his conversation. He died at Edinburgh, May 26, 1799, at the advanced age of 85.

The following is a portrait of Lord Monboddo by Kay:



In spite of his eccentricities, Lord Monboddo was a man of real learning and ability, an acute lawyer, and an upright judge. He did not generally assent to the decisions of his colleagues. On the contrary, he was often in the minority, and not unfrequently stood alone, and more than once had the gratification of having his decision confirmed in the House of Peers, when it was directly opposed to the unanimous opinion of his brethren. Even in his official capacity many peculiarities marked his lordship's conduct. Amongst these was his never sitting on the bench with the other judges, but underneath with the clerks; but though this practice was said to have been owing to the circumstance of their lordships having on one occasion decreed against him, in a case when he was pursuer for the value of a horse, and in which he pleaded his own cause at the bar, the deafness under which he laboured affords a much more satisfactory reason. The first time he sat there was upon occasion of the decision of the Douglas cause, when having been originally, as mentioned above, the leading counsel on behalf of Mr. (afterwards Lord) Douglas, he felt a delicacy in giving his opinion from the bench, and preferred delivering it at the clerk's table. His speech in favour of

the paternity is admitted to have been the most able one on that side of the question. His character is thus summed up in the first four lines of an epitaph written on him by the unfortunate James Tytler, who had experienced his benevolence :

" If wisdom, learning, worth demand a tear,  
Weep o'er the dust of great Monboddo here ;  
A judge upright, to mercy still inclined,  
A gen'rous friend, a father fond and kind."

He married, about 1760, the beautiful Miss Farquharson, a relative of Marshal Keith, by whom he had a son and two daughters. His wife died in childbed; his son died young, and his second daughter was cut off by consumption at the early age of twenty-five. Her beauty was thus, in his 'Address to Edinburgh,' celebrated by Burns :

" Thy daughters bright thy walks adorn !  
Gay as the gilded summer sky,  
Sweet as the dowy milk-white thorn,  
Dear as the raptured thrill of joy !

Fair Burnet strikes th' adoring eye,  
Heaven's beauties on my fancy shine ,  
I see the Sire of love on high,  
And own his work indeed divine."

And her early death was most touchingly commemorated by him, in his 'Elegy on the late Miss Burnet of Monboddo,' of which the following are the commencing verses :

" Life ne'er exulted in so rich a prize  
As Burnet, lovely from her native skies ;  
Nor envious death so triumph'd in a blow,  
As that which laid the accomplish'd Burnet low.

Thy form and mind, sweet maid, can I forget ?  
In richest ore the brightest jewel set !  
In thee, high Heaven above was truest shown,  
As by his noblest work the Godhead best is known.

In vain ye flaunt in summer's pride, ye groves ;  
Thou crystal streamlet with thy flowery shore,  
Ye woodland choir that chaunt your idle loves,  
Ye cease to charm—Eliza is no more !"

Burns was a frequent guest at 13 John Street, Lord Monboddo's town residence, during the poet's stay in Edinburgh in 1788. His lordship's eldest daughter was married to the late Kirkpa-

trick Williamson, Esq., formerly his clerk, afterwards keeper of the Outer House rolls.—*Scots Magazine for 1797*.—*Tytler's Life of Lord Kaimes*.—*Kay's Edinburgh Portraits*.

BURNET, JAMES, a landscape painter of great promise, fourth son of George Burnet, general surveyor of excise in Scotland, and Anne Cruikshank, his wife, was born at Musselburgh in 1788. The family belonged originally to Aberdeen. He early displayed a taste for drawing, and with his brother John, who is acknowledged the first modern engraver in Europe, received instructions in the studio of Scott, the landscape engraver. He afterwards studied at the Trustees' academy, under Graham, and was noticed for the natural truth and beauty of his delineations. In 1810 he arrived in London. "He had sought," says his biographer, Allan Cunningham, "what he wanted in the academy, but found it not; he therefore determined, like Gainsborough, to make nature his academy; and with a pencil and sketch-book he might be seen wandering about the fields around London, noting down scenes which caught his fancy, and peopling them with men pursuing their avocations, and with cattle of all colours, and in all positions." His first picture was 'Cattle going out in the Morning,' which was soon followed by 'Cattle returning Home in a shower.' The latter placed him in the first rank as a pastoral painter. Ten other productions of his are mentioned with great praise, mostly cattle-pieces. Several of those pictures were eagerly sought after, and purchased by different noblemen at high prices, others were reserved for his relations and friends. This promising young artist resided in his latter days near Lee, in Kent, the beautiful churchyard of which was one of his favourite resorts. He died of consumption, July 27, 1816, aged 28 years, and was buried at Lewisham.—*Allan Cunningham's Lives of Painters*.

BURNET, JOHN, founder of the literary prizes at Aberdeen, was born in that city in 1729. His father was an eminent merchant there, and he himself, after receiving a liberal education, in the year 1750 commenced business on his own account as a general merchant. His parents were of the episcopal communion, but though educated in that profession, and undoubtedly a man of piety and

virtue, he himself never attended public worship; his religious sentiments not being in unison with those of any Christian church. Having acquired a fortune in trade, about 1773 he and one of his brothers, who had then returned from India, discharged the debts of their father, paying on his account between £7,000 and £8,000. He was never married, and died November 9, 1784. His small landed estate of Dens in Buchan, Aberdeenshire, was inherited by his brother, and afterwards by his nephew. With the exception of this property, and of some moderate legacies and annuities to various relatives, the remainder of his fortune was bequeathed to charitable purposes. A small portion he directed to be set apart, annually, and allowed to accumulate, first, for two prizes on subjects prescribed; and, secondly, for the benefit of the poor of Aberdeen. This accumulated fund is for ever to be applied to its objects at the end of every fortieth year. The accumulation of the first 25 years, if not less than £1,600, was to be given thus: £1,200 for the best essay, and £400 for the next in merit, on "the evidence that there is a Being, all-powerful, wise, and good, by whom everything exists; and particularly to obviate difficulties regarding the wisdom and goodness of the Deity; and this, in the first place, from considerations independent of written revelation, and, in the second place, from the revelation of the Lord Jesus; and from the whole to point out the inferences most necessary and useful to mankind." The premiums were to be awarded by three judges, chosen by the principals and professors of King's and Marischal colleges, the established clergy of Aberdeen, and the trustees of the testator. These prizes were first announced to the public in 1807, and repeated notices were given in the newspapers of their amount, and the subject and conditions of the essays, one of which was that they were to be given in on 1st January 1814. On that occasion the judges awarded the prizes in favour of the treatises of William Laurence Brown, D.D., then principal of Marischal college, and the Rev. John Bird Sumner, of Eton college, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, which have both been published.

BURNETT, JOHN, author of a valuable treatise on various branches of the Criminal Law of

Scotland, was born at Aberdeen about 1764. He was the son of William Burnett, procurator-at-law in that city, and, having been educated for the bar, was admitted advocate December 10, 1785. In 1792 he was appointed advocate-depute; and, in October 1803, on the resignation of Law of Elvingston, was created sheriff of Haddingtonshire. In April 1810, on the death of the learned R. H. Cay, he was appointed judge-admiral of Scotland. He was also for some time standing counsel for his native city. He died December 8, 1810, while engaged printing his work on the Criminal Law.

BURNS, a surname rendered for ever famous by its being that of the national poet of Scotland, for the origin of which see BURNES.

BURNS, ROBERT, the most distinguished of the poets of Scotland, was born January 25, 1759, in a small clay-built cottage, about two miles from the town of Ayr. His father, William Burnes, a man of superior understanding and uncommon worth, was the son of a farmer in the county of Kincardine; and owing to the reduced circumstances of his family, was obliged in the nineteenth year of his age, with Robert his elder brother, to quit the place of his nativity, to push his fortune in some other part of Scotland. "On the top of a hill," says Dr. Irving, "in the vicinity of their native hamlet, the two youthful adventurers separated from each other, in an agony of mind which the uncertainty of their future destiny could not fail to produce." On leaving Kincardineshire, William Burnes repaired to Edinburgh, and in the vicinity of that city was employed as a gardener for several years. He afterwards removed to Ayrshire, where he was engaged in a similar capacity by the laird of Fairly. In the service of this gentleman he continued for two years, and was next employed by Mr. Crawford of Doonside. From Dr. Campbell, a physician in Ayr, he afterwards took a perpetual lease of seven acres of land, with the intention of converting the ground into a public garden and nursery. Here he erected with his own hands that little clay-built cottage in which his poet-son was born, and to which, in after times, crowds of enthusiastic "pilgrims from many lands" were to repair to do homage to the genius of Scotland's bard.



In December 1757 William Burnes married Agnes Brown, who bore him six children, and of these the poet was the eldest. Before he had reduced his ground to a proper state of cultivation, he was engaged as overseer and gardener to Mr. Ferguson, a gentleman who had purchased the estate of Doonholm, and in consequence he seems to have abandoned his project of commencing as a nurseryman.

In the sixth year of his age, at which time he could read tolerably well, Robert was sent, with his younger brother Gilbert, to a private school at Alloway Mill, about a mile distant from his father's house. His first teacher's name was Campbell, but that gentleman, within the space of a few months, having been appointed master of the workhouse at Ayr, a young man of the name of John Murdoch was engaged by the poet's father and some other cottagers, to supply his place, boarding with each family in turn. By Mr. Murdoch, who afterwards wrote an excellent account of the early part of his life, he was instructed in English grammar. Before he was nine years old, his propensity for reading was so ardent that he perused with enthusiasm every book that came in his way. His taste for poetry and romantic fiction was first inspired, as he tells us himself, by the chimney-corner tales of an old woman in his father's family, remarkable for her ignorance, credulity, and superstition, whose memory was plentifully stored with stories of the marvellous. "She had, I suppose," says Burns, writing in 1787, "the largest collection in the country of tales and songs concerning devils, ghosts, fairies, brownies, witches, warlocks, spunkies, kelpies, elf-candles, dead-lights, wraiths, apparitions, cantraps, giants, enchanted towers, dragons, and other trumpery. This cultivated the latent seeds of poetry; but had so strong an effect on my imagination that, to this hour, in my nocturnal rambles, I sometimes keep a sharp look-out in suspicious places; and though nobody can be more sceptical than I am in such matters, yet it often takes an effort of philosophy to shake off these idle terrors."

- When about thirteen years of age, to improve his writing, his father sent him to the parish school of Dalrymple, week about with his brother, during a summer quarter. In 1772, Mr. Murdoch,

being one of five candidates, was appointed master of the English school at Ayr, and during the following year Burns went to board and lodge at his house, for farther instruction in the principles of grammar. In ten days after he was called home, to assist his father with the harvest. In a short time, however, he returned to Ayr, where he remained only another fortnight, but during that period he commenced learning the French language, under Mr. Murdoch. On his return home, he continued the study of it, during his leisure hours, and made himself so proficient in it, that he could read and understand any French author in prose. His fondness for French phrases was shown by his frequently using them in his letters at this period of his life. He next began the Latin with the assistance of Mr. Robertson, schoolmaster at Ayr, and attempted it at home without the aid of a master, but found it so difficult to acquire that he soon abandoned it. He subsequently spent a summer quarter at the parish school of Kirkoswald, where he acquired some knowledge in mensuration, surveying, dialling, &c., and this, with the brief interval that he spent at Dalrymple, was all the school education he ever received. In his letter to Dr. Moore he expresses himself as having, by reading, about this period of his youth, the lives of Hannibal and of Wallace, been excited towards a military life by the former, and been filled with strong patriotic emotions by the latter. At an early period he met with the works of Allan Ramsay, and the poems of Robert Fergusson, written chiefly in the Scottish dialect, which tended to give his genius a bias towards poetry, in which he soon surpassed them both.

But in knowledge of a different sort, the knowledge of human nature, he soon became considerably initiated. At Kirkoswald, a village on the Carrick shore, he obtained, by intercourse with parties following a contraband trade, an insight into the vices and follies of mankind, and learned but too well to imitate and adopt them, and what is worse to take pride in them. He formed an attachment with a young girl of the village, of which he speaks as having greatly agitated him at the time, but of which no permanent result appears afterwards. "I returned home from Kirkoswald," says he, "very considerably improved. My read-

ing was enlarged with the very important addition of Thomson's and Shenstone's works. I had seen human nature in a new phasis, and I engaged several of my schoolfellows to keep up a literary correspondence with me. This improved me in composition. I had met with a collection of letters by the wits of Queen Anne's reign, and I pored over them most devoutly. I kept copies of any of my own letters that pleased me, and a comparison between them and the composition of most of my correspondents flattered my vanity. I carried this whim so far that, though I had not three farthings' worth of business in the world, yet almost every post brought me as many letters as if I had been a broad plodding son of the day-book and ledger."

In the year 1766 his father obtained from Mr. Ferguson a lease of the farm of Mount Oliphant, in the parish of Ayr, that gentleman advancing him at the same time one hundred pounds to stock it with. Here, after the day's labour was over, he instructed the family himself in arithmetic and the principles of religion. At this place he continued to struggle for the support of his family for the space of eleven years. The soil of the farm was extremely barren, and this, with the loss of cattle and other accidents, involved them in great poverty. The whole family were in consequence obliged to toil early and late; and Robert, the eldest, thrashed in the barn at thirteen years of age, and at fifteen was the principal labourer on the farm. "This kind of life," he says, "the cheerless gloom of a hermit, with the unceasing moil of a galley-slave, brought me to my sixteenth year, a little before which period I first committed the sin of rhyme. You know our country custom of coupling a man and woman together as partners in the labours of harvest. In my fifteenth autumn, my partner was a bewitching creature, a year younger than myself. I did not know," he adds afterwards, in language which portrays a juvenile passion so truly that it may serve for all emotions of a like nature in every human being,—"I did not know myself why I liked so much to loiter behind with her, when returning in the evening from our labours; why the tones of her voice made my heartstrings thrill like an Æolian harp; and, particularly, why my pulse beat such a furious

ratan, when I looked and fingered over her little hand to pick out the cruel nettle-stings and thistles. Among her other love-inspiring qualities, she sung sweetly; and it was her favourite reel to which I attempted giving an embodied vehicle in rhyme." A Miss E., to whom he seems to have been seriously devoted, escaped immortality by jilting him. Her very name is unknown; but he seems pretty soon to have got over the mortification to his feelings caused by this event. The object of his most fervent attachment, however, was Mary Campbell, a simple Highland girl, who was dairymaid at Colonel Montgomery's house of Coilsfield. He intended to marry her, but she died at Greenock, on her return from a visit to her relations in Argyleshire. Their last parting on the banks of the Ayr is described in beautiful language in his poem, beginning—

"Ye banks, and braes, and streams around  
The castle of Montgomery."

The address 'To Mary in Heaven,' written on the anniversary of her death, is one of the most exquisite of his poems. In 1777 his father removed to Lochlea, a farm in the parish of Tarbolton, where Burns continued from his 17th to his 24th year.

In the year 1780 he formed a kind of literary institution, called the Bachelor's Club, in a small public house in the village of Tarbolton, consisting of himself, his brother Gilbert, and other young men of the same condition of life, amongst whom David Sillar, who himself published a volume of poems in the Scottish dialect, and who is also known from two poetical epistles addressed to him by Burns, was afterwards admitted. The laws and regulations were furnished by Burns, and the last one in particular, drawn up by him, shows the characteristics of his mind at that period. It declares that every member "must be a professed lover of one or more of the female sex," and that none "whose only will is to heap up money" can be admitted into membership. This club, being soon deprived of its most powerful member, was not long preserved from dissolution; but he established a similar institution on his removal shortly afterward to Mauchline, which still subsists, and appeared in the list of subscribers to the

first or Kilmarnock edition of his works. Before leaving Tarbolton, he had become a free mason and attended two lodges.

He and his brother Gilbert had for sometime held a small portion of land from their father, on which they raised flax; in disposing of which Burns formed the idea of commencing flax-dresser, and in 1781 he joined a person in the town of Irvine, to learn the trade. About six months thereafter the shop accidentally took fire, while he and some of his companions were 'giving a welcome carousal to the new year,' when the whole stock was consumed, and he was left without a sixpence. Unfortunately his associates at Irvine were not of a character calculated to increase his reverence for virtue, or to strengthen in his mind those pious lessons which had been early instilled into it by his parents. Among other intimates he numbered a young sailor of a manly and independent spirit, but whose laxity of moral principles exerted a very deleterious effect upon his mind and conduct. "I had pride before," he says, "but he taught it to flow in proper channels. His knowledge of the world was vastly superior to mine, and I was all attention to learn. He was the only man I ever saw who was a greater fool than myself where woman was the presiding star; but he spoke of illicit love with the levity of a sailor, which hitherto I had regarded with horror. Here his friendship did me a mischief, and the consequence was, that soon after I resumed the plough, I wrote the 'Poet's Welcome'—that is, the verses entitled 'Rob the Rhymer's Welcome to his Bastard Child.'

Meantime, a misunderstanding had arisen between his father and his landlord, respecting the conditions of the lease of the farm of Lochlea, and the dispute was referred to arbitrators, whose decision involved his affairs in ruin, and he died soon afterwards on the 18th February, 1784.

For the benefit of the family, the two brothers, Robert and Gilbert, now took the farm of Moss-giel, near Mauchline, belonging to the earl of Loudon, on a sublease from Mr. Gavin Hamilton, writer in that town. This farm consisted of a hundred and eighteen acres, and was rented at ninety pounds a-year. Each member of the family gave his assistance towards the stocking

and management of the farm, and was allowed a proportion of the produce in the form of stipulated wages. Robert's amounted to the annual sum of seven pounds, and such was his frugality at this period, that, according to the statement of his brother Gilbert, his expenditure never, during the four years of their residence at Moss-giel, was allowed to exceed his income. "The four years," says Mr. Lockhart, in his *Life of the poet*, "during which Burns resided on this cold and ungrateful farm of Moss-giel, were the most important of his life. It was then that his genius developed its highest energies; on the works produced in these years his fame was first established, and must ever continue mainly to rest; it was then also that his personal character came out in all its brightest lights, and in all but its darkest shadows; and, indeed, from the commencement of this period, the history of the man may be traced, step by step, in his own immortal writings. Burns now began to know that nature had meant him for a poet; and diligently, though as yet in secret, he laboured in what he felt to be his destined vocation. Gilbert continued for some time to be his chief, often indeed his only confidant; and anything more interesting and delightful than this excellent man's account of the manner in which the poems included in the first of his brother's publications were composed, is certainly not to be found in the annals of literary history."

While at Moss-giel he became acquainted with Jean Armour, who afterwards became his wife. She was the daughter of a respectable man, a master-mason in the village of Mauchline, and his first meeting with her was characteristic. Burns was shooting by the river side, and Miss Armour, described as then "a bonny lively lass of seventeen, with a piercing black eye, a jimp waist, and a foot and ankle cast in the most perfect mould," was washing clothes in the Scottish fashion, and lilting a Scottish song. The poet's dog ran over the clothes in the green, and the laughing damsel threw a stone at him. 'If you liked me you would like my dog,' said Burns;—and from this simple introduction an intimacy took place which had an important effect on the future happiness of both. Burns at this time is represented to have been "a tall, coarse-featured young man, with a flashing



eye, and great colloquial powers, frank and affable, and a heart extremely susceptible to tender emotions." Such a youth was a dangerous lover for a simple country maiden like Jean Armour, and she soon found herself in a state which could no longer be concealed. At this time the circumstances of the poet were not in a condition to permit of his marrying. The farming speculation in which he and the rest of the family were engaged had utterly failed, and he had resigned his share in the lease, which he tells us was only nominally his. He was anxious, however, to afford the only reparation in his power to Miss Armour, and agreed to make a legal declaration of their having been privately married, and afterwards embark for the West Indies to push his fortune. But to this, her father, with whom she was a great favourite, would not agree. He had not previously suspected her real situation, but on being informed of their marriage, his distress was so great that he fainted. He desired his daughter to cancel the marriage-lines with which Burns had presented her, and in the anguish of her heart she obeyed. Burns, on his part, "offered," says his brother Gilbert, "to stay at home and provide for his wife and family by his daily labours. Even this offer they did not approve of; for humble as Miss Armour's station was, and great though her imprudence had been, she still, in the eyes of her partial parents, might look to a better connexion than that with my friendless and unhappy brother, at that time without house or biding-place." In the distraction of his mind, he wished to leave the country as soon as he could, and accordingly he entered into an agreement with a Dr. Douglas, to go out to Jamaica as an assistant overseer, clerk, or book-keeper on his estate. He had not, however, sufficient money to defray the expenses of the voyage, and the vessel in which Dr. Douglas was to procure a passage for him was not expected to sail for some time. To procure a little money to assist him before leaving his native land, he was advised by Mr. Gavin Hamilton to publish his poems by subscription. This was the crisis of his fate—the turning-point in his history. The suggestion was immediately acted upon. Subscription-bills were issued, and the printing of his poems commenced at Kilmarnock, his preparations going on at the

same time for his voyage to Jamaica, a voyage which was never to take place. "I weighed my productions," says Burns, "as impartially as was in my power. I was pretty confident my poems would meet with some applause: but at the worst, the roar of the Atlantic would deafen the voice of censure, and the novelty of West Indian scenes make me forget neglect. I threw off six hundred copies, of which I had got subscriptions for about three hundred and fifty. My vanity was highly gratified by the reception I met with from the public; and besides I pocketed, all expenses deducted, nearly twenty pounds. This sum came very seasonably, as I was thinking of indenting myself, for want of money to procure my passage. As soon as I was master of nine guineas, the price of wafting me to the torrid zone, I took a steerage passage in the first ship that was to sail from the Clyde." He describes himself as skulking at this time from covert to covert, under all the terrors of a jail, as Jean Armour having become the mother of twins, her father had sent the sheriff officers to apprehend him and force him to find security for the maintenance of his twin children, and the parish officers were also after him on the same grounds, so that he was literally hunted like a partridge on the mountains. But the day-dawn was at hand which was to scatter the clouds around his path, and light him on his onward way to immortality.

His volume of poems was published at Kilmarnock in 1786, under the title of 'Poems chiefly in the Scottish Dialect,' and immediately took hold of the national mind. "No sooner had the volume appeared," says the Ettrick Shepherd, in his characteristic memoir of Burns, "than old and young, grave and gay, high and low, learned and ignorant, were alike delighted, agitated, and transported. Shepherds, ploughboys, and maid-servants cheerfully gave the last savings of their penny fee, to purchase the works of Robert Burns, and many protested that they would have given the same sum to have seen the man who made them laugh, cry, or feel with regard to all things, past, present, and to come, as he listed." The first impression being speedily disposed of, his friends advised him to print a second, but his printer at Kilmarnock declined to risk another



edition, unless the poet advanced the price of the paper, which he was altogether unable to do. In this emergency, Mr. Ballantyne, provost of Ayr, generously offered to advance the requisite sum, but ere this, Burns, harassed and impatient to be gone, had bidden farewell to his friends, and sent off his chest by night, for fear of its being arrested, to Greenock, intending himself to follow in a few days, for the purpose of embarking for Jamaica. He had also composed the last song he thought he should ever measure in Caledonia, 'The gloomy night is gathering fast,' when his course was suddenly changed, and a bright but all too brief gleam of prosperity shone out dazzlingly on the head and the fortunes of Robert Burns. Before leaving Scotland, as he thought, for ever, he sent a collection of his poems, including several that were not published till many years afterwards, to Mrs. General Stewart of Stair, from the possession of whose grandson they passed into a private hand, and were made known to the public in 1852. The collection is curious as showing how much the pieces were afterwards improved by revision.

A friend had, in the meantime, been secretly exerting himself on his behalf, and at the twelfth hour, ere its shadow had for ever passed from the dial, his exertions were crowned with success. The Rev. Dr. Laurie, minister of Loudon, who had been very kind to Burns, had sent a copy of his poems to Dr. Blacklock of Edinburgh, the amiable blind poet and divine, whom Dr. Johnson, in his visit to Scotland, eleven years before, had "beheld with reverence." That gentleman, in acknowledging the volume, highly commended the poems, and concluded his letter with these words:—"It has been told me by a gentleman to whom I showed the performances, and who sought a copy with diligence and ardour, that the whole impression is already exhausted. It were therefore much to be wished, for the sake of the young man, that a second edition, more numerous than the former, could immediately be printed, as it appears certain that its intrinsic merit and the exertion of the author's friends might give it a more universal circulation than any thing of the kind which has been published within my memory." On receiving Dr. Blacklock's letter, Dr. Laurie

immediately sent it off by express to Gavin Hamilton, who himself rode after the bard, and delivered it into his hand. Burns immediately set out for Edinburgh, where he arrived in November 1786.

Some of his biographers, and amongst others Dr. Irving and Professor Wilson, the latter in his admirable vindication of the poet, have stated that his first journey to Edinburgh was performed on foot. But this is not correct, as appears by a letter from Mr. Archibald Prentice, editor of the *Manchester Times*, to the professor, dated March 8, 1841. The father of that gentleman, a farmer in Covington Mains, and a subscriber for twenty copies of the Kilmarnock edition of the poems, had been introduced to the poet, and it was arranged, he says, "that Burns should, on his journey to Edinburgh, make the farm-house at Covington Mains his resting-place for the first night. All the farmers in the parish had read with delight the poet's then published works, and were anxious to see him. They were all asked to meet him at a late dinner, and the signal of his arrival was to be a white sheet attached to a pitch-fork, and put on the top of a corn-stack in the barn-yard. The parish is a beautiful amphitheatre, with the Clyde winding through it, with Wellbrae Hill to the west, Tinto and the Culter Fells to the south, and the pretty, green, conical hill, Quothquan Law, to the east. My father's stack-yard, lying in the centre, was seen from every farm-house in the parish. At length, Burns arrived, mounted on a 'pownie,' borrowed of Mr. Dalrymple, near Ayr. Instantly the white flag was hoisted, and as instantly were seen the farmers issuing from their houses and converging to the point of meeting. A glorious evening, or rather night which borrowed something from the morning, followed, and the conversation of the poet confirmed and increased the admiration created by his writings. On the following morning he breakfasted with a large party at the next farm-house, tenanted by James Stodart, brother to the Stodarts, the pianoforte-makers of London; took lunch, also with a large party, at the Bank, in the parish of Carnwath, with John Stodart, my mother's father, brother to the late Robert Stodart, of Queen Street, in your ancient and magnificent town;

and rode into Edinburgh that evening on the 'pownie,' which he returned to the owner in a few days afterwards by John Sampson, the brother of the immortalized 'Tam.' Mr. Sampson took with him a letter to Mr. Reid, in which the poet expressed the great pleasure he had experienced in meeting his friends at Covington.

"My father was exactly the sort of man to draw forth all the higher powers of Burns' mind. He combined physical with mental strength in an extraordinary degree; had a great deal of practical knowledge; had read and thought much; had a high relish for manly poetry; much benevolence; much indignation at oppression, which nobody dared to exercise within his reach; and no mean conversational powers. Such was the person to appreciate Burns, ay, and to reverence the man who penned 'The Cottar's Saturday Night;' and, accordingly, though a strictly religious and moral man himself, he always maintained that the virtues of the poet greatly predominated over his faults. I once heard him exclaim, with hot wrath, when somebody was quoting from an apologist, 'What! do they apologise for him! One half of his good, and all his bad, divided amang a score o' them, would make them a' better men.'

"When a lad of seventeen, in the year 1809, I resided for a short time in Ayrshire, in the hospitable house of my father's friend, Reid, and surveyed, with a strange interest, such visitors as had known Burns. I soon learned how to anticipate their representations of his character. The men of strong minds and strong feelings were invariable in their expressions of admiration; but the prosy, consequential bodies all disliked him as exceedingly dictatorial."

His name had reached Edinburgh before him, and he was now caressed by all ranks. In the ninety-seventh number of the 'Lounger,' a weekly periodical then published at Edinburgh, Mr. Henry Mackenzie inserted 'An account of Robert Burns, the Ayrshire ploughman, with extracts from his poems,' which tended still farther to extend his fame. In Ayrshire he had known Mr. Dugald Stewart, professor of moral philosophy in the university of Edinburgh, and had dined with him at his seat of Catrine, and by Mr. Alexander Dalzell he had been introduced to the earl of

Glencairn, of whose generous friendship he always spoke in enthusiastic terms. From Dr. Laurie he carried a letter of introduction to Dr. Blacklock, who had been the means of inducing him to visit Edinburgh. By the exertions of such influential friends as these, he was speedily introduced into the literary and fashionable circles of the metropolis, and he did no discredit, but the contrary, to the society, in every way so new to him, among which he was now, by a turn of fortune's wheel, so unexpectedly placed. But yesterday he was a homeless, skulking fugitive, without a friend to become security for him to the law, and cared for by nobody except the sheriff and parish officers who were in search of him. To-day, he had "troops of friends," and was "the cynosure of all eyes," "the observed of all observers." His deportment, in whatever company he happened to find himself, was manly and becoming. His un-failing good sense supplied all deficiencies of education, and his brilliant conversational powers seem to have struck every person with whom he came in contact with as much admiration as his poetry. Under the patronage of the earl of Glencairn—the last who possessed the title, and who thus shed a parting ray of light upon it to gild, as it were, its dying honours,—Principal Robertson, Professor Dugald Stewart, Mr. Henry Mackenzie,—all illustrious and unfading names,—and other persons of influence and standing, a new edition of his poems was published in April 1787. Amid all the adulation which he at this time received, he ever maintained his native simplicity and independence of character. By the earl of Glencairn he was introduced to the members of the Caledonian Hunt, and in gratitude for their kindness, he dedicated to them the second edition of his poems, in an address which must be familiar to every reader of them. On this his first visit to Edinburgh, it appears that he lodged with a writer's apprentice named Richmond, sharing his room and bed, in the house of Mrs. Carfrae, Baxter's close, Lawnmarket, at eighteen pence a week.

Mr. Dugald Stewart, who, as already stated, knew him in Ayrshire, before the first fruits of the full measure of his fame burst upon him, in his letter to Dr. Currie of Liverpool, the first biographer and editor of Burns, says that "the at-

tentions he received during his stay in Edinburgh, from all ranks and descriptions of persons, were such as would have turned any head but his own. I cannot say," he continues, "that I could perceive any unfavourable effect which they left on his mind. He retained the same simplicity of manners and appearance which had struck me so forcibly when I first saw him in the country; nor did he seem to feel any additional self-importance from the number and rank of his new acquaintance. His dress was perfectly suited to his station, plain and unpretending, with a sufficient attention to neatness. If I recollect right, he always wore boots (by this is meant top-boots, for in those days Wellingtons and Hessians, the latter now extinct in Britain at least, were unknown); and when on more than usual ceremony, buckskin breeches."

Being now enabled to see a little more of his own country, than his limited means had hitherto permitted him to do, he resolved upon visiting some of the pastoral and classic districts of Scotland. Accordingly, leaving 'the gay and festive scenes' of Edinburgh, on the sixth of May, after being about six months in that city, he set out on a tour to the south of Scotland, accompanied part of the way, by the late Robert Ainslie, Esq., writer to the signet, one of the young men of literary tastes whose acquaintance he had made shortly before. They travelled on horseback. During this excursion he was introduced to several men of eminence in their station, and among the rest to Mr. Brydone, the traveller, to whom he carried a letter of introduction from Mr. Henry Mackenzie, and the Rev. Dr. Somerville of Jedburgh, the historian, whom he describes as "a man and a gentleman, but sadly addicted to punning." The love of fun is inherent in human nature, and at a certain time of life is innocent and natural; just as at a particular period of the circus performances, a clown, the humblest of all actors, makes his appearance, with his commonplace jokes and worn-out witticisms; and some such association as this must have been at the foundation of Dr. Johnson's celebrated saying, that 'punning is the lowest of all kinds of wit.' At Jedburgh, Burns was presented with the freedom of the town, an empty honour, but the only one which corporations have

it in their power to bestow. Since the passing of the Burgh Reform Act in 1832, it has scarcely any meaning, but in Burns' time it had immense significance.

Having crossed the border into Northumberland, he visited Alnwick castle; the hermitage and old castle of Warksworth; Morpeth and Newcastle. In the latter town he spent two days, and then proceeded to the south-west by Hexham and Wadrue, to Carlisle. He then returned to Scotland, taking Annan in his way; and thence through Dumfries and Sanquhar to Mossgiel, where he arrived about the 8th of June, 1787, after an absence of about seven busy and eventful months. He remained with his mother, his brothers and sisters, for a few days, and, proceeding again to Edinburgh, immediately set out on a tour to the Highlands. Returning to Mossgiel, he spent the month of July in the society of his relatives. In August he again visited the metropolis, and accompanied by Mr. Adair, afterwards Dr. Adair of Harrowgate, he the same month set out on another short excursion to Clackmannanshire, returning to Edinburgh by Kinross, Dunfermline and Queensferry. When they reached Dunfermline, Burns hastened to the churchyard to pay his devotions at the tomb of Robert the Bruce, for whose memory he had more than common veneration. "He knelt and kissed the stone," says the Doctor, "with sacred fervour, and heartily (*suis ut mos erat*) execrated the worse than Gothic neglect of the first of Scottish heroes." This neglect has been repaired. When the new parish church of Dunfermline was erected in 1818, it was made to enclose the burial-place of the kings who had been interred there, and on this occasion the tomb of the Bruce was opened. The body of the hero was found reduced to a skeleton. The lead in which it had been wrapped up was still entire, and even some of a fine linen cloth, embroidered with gold, which had formed his shroud. His bones having been placed in a new leaden coffin, half-an-inch thick, seven feet long, two feet five inches broad, and two feet in depth, into which was poured melted pitch to preserve them, he was re-interred with much state and solemnity, by the Barons of the Exchequer, many distinguished noblemen and gentlemen of the



county being present. The pulpit of the new church now marks the spot where all that remains on earth of the patriot-monarch is deposited. In September of the same year, the poet again set out from Edinburgh on a more extensive tour to the Highlands, accompanied by Mr. Nicol, one of the masters of the High School of that city, a man of congenial sentiments, and the 'Willie' of 'We are na fou.' At Athole-house, Burns was hospitably entertained by the ducal family. Of his behaviour during this visit, Professor Walker, who was then an inmate of the duke's family, gives the following description. "My curiosity was great," he says, "to see how he would conduct himself in company so different from what he had been accustomed to. His manner was unembarrassed, plain, and firm. He appeared to have complete reliance on his own native good sense for directing his behaviour. He seemed at once to perceive and appreciate what was due to the company and to himself, and never forgot a proper respect for the separate species of dignity belonging to each. He did not arrogate conversation, but, when let into it, he spoke with ease, propriety, and manliness. He tried to exert his abilities, because he knew it was ability alone gave him a title to be there. The duke's fine young family attracted much of his admiration; he drank their healths as 'honest men and bonnie lasses,' an idea which was much applauded by the company." At Athole-house he met for the first time Mr. Graham of Fintry, to whom he was afterwards indebted for his office in the excise. He afterwards visited the duke of Gordon at Gordon castle, from which he was hurried away by the petulance and false pride of his companion Nicol, who took offence at the poet's visiting the castle without him.

Returning to Edinburgh, Burns spent the greater part of the ensuing winter there, and again entered into the society and dissipation of the metropolis. On the last day of December he attending a meeting to celebrate the birthday of Prince Charles Edward, the lineal descendant and unfortunate representative of Scotland's ill-fated race of kings, the Stuarts; and on this occasion he produced an ode, breathing Jacobite sentiments throughout. Prince Charles died the fol-

lowing year, and thus for ever put an end to the hopes of his adherents. Among the most pleasing incidents of his life in Edinburgh was his tracing out the grave of his predecessor, Fergusson, in the Canongate churchyard, over whose ashes he erected a humble monument. During his residence in Edinburgh at this time he resided with Mr. Cruickshanks, then one of the masters of the High School, who lived in St. James' Square, New Town, and was in the habit of visiting in General's Entry, Potterrow, Mrs. M'Lehose, the wife of a gentleman in the West Indies, to whom his 'Letters to Clarinda' are addressed. He was for some time at this period lame, from a fracture or dislocation of his knee, and was attended by Mr. Alexander Wood, the celebrated surgeon.

The copyright of his poems he had sold to Mr. Creech for a hundred pounds, but his friends suggested a subscription for an edition for the benefit of the author, ere the bookseller's right should commence. This was immediately set on foot, the subscription copy being six shillings. After settling accounts with his bookseller, in the summer of 1788, he returned to Ayrshire with nearly five hundred pounds, where he found his brother Gilbert, who still possessed the farm of Mossiel, struggling to support their widowed mother, three sisters, and a brother. He immediately advanced them two hundred pounds, and with the remainder he took and stocked the farm of Ellisland, about six miles above Dumfries, on the banks of the Nith. The relatives of his "bonny Jean" were not now so averse to their union as before, and they were soon regularly married. Previous to this event she had again become the mother of twins, he being the father. It was in 1788 that Burns entered upon the possession of Ellisland, and this was perhaps for a few months the happiest period of his life. But the occupation of a farmer speedily lost all charm for him. He wanted something more stirring and active, and on the recommendation of Mr. Graham of Fintry, he was appointed, on his own application, an officer of excise for the district in which his farm was situated. "His farm," says one of his biographers, "was, after this, in a great measure abandoned to servants, while he betook himself to the duties of his new appointment. He might, indeed, still be



seen in the spring, directing his plough, a labour in which he excelled; or with a white sheet containing his seed corn slung across his shoulders, striding with measured steps, along his turned-up furrows, and scattering the grain on the earth. But his farm no longer occupied the principal part of his care or his thoughts. It was not at Ellisland that he was now in general to be found. Mounted on horseback this high-minded poet was pursuing the defaulters of the revenue, among the hills and vales of Nithsdale, his roving eye wandering over the charms of nature, and muttering his wayward fancies as he moved along." When he exclaims in one of his songs, 'I hae a guid braid sword,' we are to understand him literally. In the summer of 1791 two gentlemen who came to visit him, found him accoutred in warlike trim. On his head he wore a cap made of a fox's skin; and from a belt which served to confine the wandering of a loose great coat, depended an enormous claymore. In this garb he stood on a rock that projects into the Nith, and amused himself with angling. After having occupied his farm about three years and a half, he found himself obliged to resign it to his landlord, Mr. Miller of Dalswinton. About the end of 1791 he removed with his family to Dumfries, where on a salary of seventy pounds per annum, being all his income as an exciseman, he spent the remainder of his life.

His fame was now widely circulated over the three kingdoms. His name and his songs had become dear to every Scottish heart, and his company was eagerly courted by all who could appreciate genius. Unfortunately, Burns had not the firmness to resist the many temptations to dissipation which were thrown in his way, or the moral courage to refuse the constant invitations which were sent to him; consequently, he was led into habits of excess, which injured his constitution, and, in the intervals between his fits of intemperance, caused him to suffer the bitterest pangs of remorse. At this period many of his most beautiful pieces were written, especially the best of his songs, which were contributed to an Edinburgh publication called 'Johnson's Musical Museum,' and afterwards to a larger work, the well known 'Collection of Original Scottish Airs,'

edited and published by Mr. George Thomson. To the former work his contributions amounted to no less than two hundred and twenty-eight. On this point the late Captain Charles Gray, R. M., author of 'Lays and Lyrics,' in one of a series of papers which he contributed to the *Glasgow Citizen* on the lyric poetry of Scotland, has the following remarks: "None of his numerous biographers hitherto has done him justice as to the amount of his contributions to the 'Scots Musical Museum.' Currie hints, cautiously, that Burns 'contributed songs *liberally* to "Johnson's Musical Museum."' Lockhart, who is always equal to the task when dealing with the higher part of our bard's biography, fails when putting together the lighter parts of his materials. That he wished to do every justice to the character of Burns, as a man and a poet, is unquestionable; but he lacked the necessary research. The drudgery overcame his diligence;—hence his account of what Burns did for the Museum, is very vague and unsatisfactory. Cromek, perhaps the most ardent admirer of the genius of our poet that ever was born south of the Tweed, says, 'Burns contributed, gratuitously, no less than one hundred and eighty-four original, altered, and collected songs;' and Allan Cunningham states, that he 'had seen one hundred and eighty transcribed by his own hand for the Museum.' It will be observed, that these statements are far below the mark, as Mr. Stenhouse, from whom our information is gleaned, had a far better opportunity of ascertaining the truth (the whole of the materials composing the Museum having passed through his hands) than either Cromek or Cunningham; and we learn from him that Burns contributed no less than two hundred and twenty-eight songs to that work, as has been already stated; and we take credit to ourselves for being the first to claim for him the merit of his collecting and preserving above fifty Scottish melodies. This labour of love alone would have entitled Burns to the thanks and gratitude of his countrymen, had he done nothing else; but it was lost in the refulgent blaze of his native genius, which shed a light on our national song that shall endure as long as our simple Doric is understood. In the lapse of ages even the lyrics of Burns may become obsolete, but other bards shall arise, animated with his spirit,

and reproduce them, if possible, in more than their original beauty and splendour. We hold our national melodies to be imperishable. As no one can trace their origin, it would be equally futile to predict their end. Their essence is more divine than the language to which they are wedded. They can only expire with the lilt of the linnet, and the lay of the laverock—with the rich and mellow strains of the mavis, and the bold and thrilling notes of the blackbird. More than one author of the present day has asserted that the peasant muse of Scotland died with Robert Nicholl. Such an assertion is arrant nonsense. But granted that she

‘—— died a cadger pownie’s death,  
At some dyke-back,’

is Nature unable to reproduce another great original mind, in the pastoral ranks, when ages shall have changed the phases of society? Why should people of liberal minds give way to such narrow fancies? The peasant muse of Scotland is ‘not dead, but sleepeth.’ She will start up in another garb, and make the ‘heights and howes,’ the ‘streams and burnies’ of the land of cakes as vocal as when erst the Bard of Coila

‘Follow’d his plough upon the mountain side.’

Burns’ promotion in the excise was prevented by the imprudence of speech in which he expressed himself in approval of the principles of the first French revolution, and the freedom with which he declaimed concerning the urgent necessity of a radical reform in the parliamentary representation and government of this country. He even went so far as to send four carronades, which he had purchased at the condemnation and sale of a smuggler brig, he had assisted in capturing in the Solway Firth in February 1792, as a present to the French convention. Both the present and the letter which accompanied it were intercepted at the custom-house of Dover, the guns retained, and the letter transmitted to the Board of Excise in Scotland. The Board of Excise, in consequence, deemed it expedient to appoint a superior officer to investigate his conduct. In an eloquent letter addressed to one of their number, he exculpated himself with becoming dignity from the charges which had been preferred against him; and the

officer who had been commissioned to institute a formal inquiry, could discover no substantial grounds of accusation. Mr. Graham of Fintry, in whom he had always found a steady and zealous friend, was ready on this emergency to secure him from the threatened consequences of his imprudence; but the board, although they suffered him to retain his office, sent him an intimation that his advancement must now be determined by his future behaviour. A report having gone abroad that he had been dismissed from the excise, some gentlemen proposed a subscription for the relief of his supposed necessities. This benevolent offer he at once declined, and in the letter which conveyed his acknowledgments, he took occasion to allude to the reports which had been industriously circulated to his prejudice. “The partiality of my countrymen,” he says in a lofty spirit of indignation, “has brought me forward as a man of genius, and has given me a character to support. In the poet I have avowed manly and independent sentiments, which I hope have been found in the man. Reasons of no less weight than the support of a wife and children have pointed out my present occupation as the only eligible line of life within my reach. Still my honest fame is my dearest concern, and a thousand times have I trembled at the idea of the degrading epithets that malice or misrepresentation may affix to my name. Often in blasting anticipation have I listened to some future hackney scribbler, with the heavy malice of savage stupidity, exultingly asserting that Burns, notwithstanding the *fanfaronade* of independence to be found in his works, and after having been held up to public view, and to public estimation, as a man of some genius, yet, quite destitute of resources within himself to support his borrowed dignity, dwindled into a paltry exciseman, and slunk out the rest of his insignificant existence in the meanest pursuits, and among the lowest of mankind. In your illustrious hands, sir, permit me to lodge my strong disavowal of such slanderous falsehoods. Burns was a poor man from his birth, and an exciseman by necessity; but I *will* say it, the sterling of his honest worth poverty could not debase, and his independent British spirit oppression might bend, but could not subdue.”

In 1795 Burns entered the ranks of the Dumfries Volunteers. During this year Mr. Perry of the *Morning Chronicle*, offered him fifty pounds a-year for a poem weekly for that paper, which would have been a handsome addition to his income, but from the peculiar feeling he entertained of the sacredness of poetry, probably fancying that if he became, what he so much dreaded, "the hireling of a party," his muse would refuse to give her aid, he foolishly declined the proposal. His health was now much impaired, and in the autumn of that year he lost his only daughter, which made a deep impression upon him. Soon afterwards he was seized with a rheumatic fever. Before he had completely recovered, he had the imprudence to join a convivial circle, and on his return from it, he caught a cold which brought back the fever with redoubled severity. He tried the effect of sea-bathing, but with no durable success. This illness was the cause of his premature death, which took place July 21, 1796. On the 26th of the same month, his remains were interred with military honours by the Dumfries Volunteers, in the South churchyard of Dumfries; and the ceremony was rendered the more imposing, by the presence of at least ten thousand individuals of all ranks, who had collected from all parts of the country. He left a widow and four sons. On the day of his interment Mrs. Burns was delivered of a fifth son, named Maxwell, who died in his infancy. An edition of his works, in 4 vols. 8vo, with a Life, was published by Dr. Currie of Liverpool in 1800, for the benefit of his widow and family. Innumerable other editions of his poems have since appeared.

In 1828 Mr. Lockhart published his Life of Burns; and a complete edition of his Poems and Letters, in eight volumes, with a Life by Mr. Allan Cunningham prefixed, appeared in London in 1834. Besides these, an edition of Burns' Works with a Life and Notes by the Ettrick Shepherd and the late William Motherwell, and illustrations, was published by Messrs. A. Fullarton and Co. in 1836.

Burns is the most popular poet that Scotland ever produced. With his poems, all, from the highest to the lowest of his countrymen, are familiar. His principal characteristics as a lyrical

poet were his sensibility and his truth; and though he undoubtedly possessed more feeling than imagination, the range and variety of his powers were really wonderful; of which 'The Cottar's Saturday Night,' 'Scots wha hae,' 'Holy Willie's Prayer,' 'Tam o' Shanter,' 'Death and Dr. Hornbook,' and 'The Beggar's Cantata,' all differing in style and sentiment, but all unsurpassed in their way, are striking examples. His humour in delineating Scottish character and manners has never been equalled; and the language of his country will be perpetuated in his verses long after it has ceased to be spoken, even by the common people, to whom it is now almost entirely confined. His songs may be divided into two classes, the tender, humorous, and pathetic, and the social and heroic. Those of the first class are the most numerous. Burns was peculiarly sensible to those impressions which produce tender emotions in the mind, and which are ever awakening sympathies of the pleasing or the painful. To the beauties of nature he was tremblingly alive, but to the grander and more magnificent scenes his muse seems to have paid little devotion, although, from the emotions with which he was inspired by the wildness of a tempest howling over a mountain, or raving through the trees of a forest, it might have been expected that his songs would have more frequently depicted the grand or sublime in scenery. "There is scarcely any earthly object," said Burns, "gives me more—I do not know if I should call it pleasure—but something which exalts me, something which enraptures me—than to walk in the sheltered side of a wood or high plantation, in a cloudy winter day, and hear the stormy wind howling among the trees, and raving over the plain. It is my best season for devotion to Him who, in the pompons language of the Hebrew bard, 'Walks on the wings of the wind.'"

Such scenes and objects, however, are not the legitimate subjects for lyric poetry; they are themes for a loftier muse, for a more sustained effort; such as the sublime ethics of Milton, the descriptive 'Childe' of Byron, or the more beautiful didactic 'Pleasures' of Campbell and Rogers.

In delineating all the emotions and operations of love Burns particularly excelled. With a master's pen he painted its kindling, exciting, and ever-



changing caprices, as well as its deeper, steadier and more settled sentiments, and displayed its predominating influence over all other considerations where it had taken full possession of the heart. That sickly cast of love which scarcely ever permits a natural sentiment to fall from its lips was not to be found in a single heroine of Burns: all his females were natural, sincere, and unaffected, and the glorious stores of the forest, the field, and the mountain were plundered of their beauties to adorn them. Their purity was seen in the opening gowan, wet with the dew, and their modesty beamed in the eye of the violet; their breath breathed in the scented flower of the hawthorn, and their smile "illumed the dark prospects of life, as Aurora gilded with brightness the sky of the morning." All nature acknowledged subserviency to her own bard for his images; and her sweet and simple graces were gathered with an eager hand to embellish her fairest creations. Diamond eyes, ruby lips, and ivory teeth, with all their polish and brightness, were tawdry and tinsel similes of art, which found no favour in his sight. He was the bard of nature, and he breathed nothing but nature. He surveyed her fields with the enthusiasm of devotion, and unfolded their charms in every varied and vivifying hue. The opening of spring, the luxuriance of summer, the golden plenty of autumn, and the majesty of a Caledonian winter spread their riches before him. His eye kindled at the contemplation of their individual enjoyments; his benevolence sought to make others participators of his joy; his mind burned to give utterance to his feelings, whilst poetry flowed spontaneously from his lips, and the music of his country waited on his call to follow his breathings wherever he went. To use his own expressive words, he tuned "his wild artless notes, and sung the loves, the joys, the rural scenes, and rural pleasures, of his native soil, in his native tongue;" and in the nature, simplicity, and truth of his lays consist their marvellous power and beauty.

Of his personal appearance perhaps the most truthful as well as most graphic description is by Sir Walter Scott, who was once in his company in 1786-7. Scott, who was then a lad of seventeen, just removed from the High School to a desk in

his father's office, was invited by his friend and companion, the son of Dr. Ferguson, to accompany him to *his* father's house on an evening when Burns was to be there. The two youngsters entered the room, sat down unnoticed by their seniors, and looked on and listened in modest silence. Burns, when he came in, seemed a little out of his element, and, instead of mingling at once with the company, kept going about the room, looking at the pictures on the walls. One print particularly arrested his attention. It represented a soldier lying dead among the snow, his dog on one side, and a woman with a child in her arms on the other. Underneath the print were some lines of verse descriptive of the subject, which Burns read aloud with a voice faltering with emotion. A little while after, turning to the company and pointing to the print, he asked if any one could tell him who was the author of the lines. No one chanced to know, excepting Scott, who remembered that they were from an obscure poem of Langhorne's. The information, whispered by Scott to some one near, was repeated to Burns, who, after asking a little more about the matter, rewarded his young informant with a look of kindly interest, and the words, (Sir Adam Ferguson reports them,) "You'll be a man yet, sir." "His person," says Scott, in reference to this interview, "was strong and robust; his manners rustic, not clownish; a sort of dignified plainness and simplicity, which received part of its effect, perhaps, from one's knowledge of his extraordinary talents. His features are represented in Mr. Nasmyth's picture, but to me it conveys the idea that they are diminished, as if seen in perspective. I think his countenance was more massive than it looks in any of the portraits. I would have taken the poet, had I not known what he was, for a very sagacious country farmer of the old Scottish school—i. e. none of your modern agriculturists, who keep labourers for their drudgery, but the *douce guide-man* who held his own plough. There was a strong expression of sense and shrewdness in all his lineaments; the eye alone, I think, indicated the poetical character and temperament. It was large, and of a dark cast, and glowed (I say, literally *glowed*) when he spoke with feeling or interest. I never saw such another eye in a human



head, though I have seen the most distinguished men in my time. His conversation expressed perfect self-confidence, without the slightest presumption. Among the men who were the most learned of their time and country, he expressed himself with perfect firmness, but without the least intrusive forwardness; and when he differed in opinion, he did not hesitate to express it firmly, yet at the same time with modesty. I do not remember any part of his conversation distinctly enough to be quoted, nor did I ever see him again, except in the street, where he did not recognise me, as I could not expect he should. He was much caressed in Edinburgh, but (considering what literary emoluments have been since his day) the efforts made for his relief were extremely trifling. I remember on this occasion I mention, I thought Burns' acquaintance with English poetry was rather limited, and also, that having twenty times the abilities of Allan Ramsay and of Ferguson, he talked of them with too much humility as his models; there was doubtless national predilection in his estimate."

Somewhere about the very day on which the interview above referred to happened, Francis Jeffrey, then a lad of thirteen, was going up the High Street of Edinburgh, and staring diligently about him, was attracted by the appearance of a man whom he saw standing on the pavement. He was taking a good and attentive view of the object of his curiosity, when some one idling at a shop-door tapped him on the shoulder, and said, "Ay, laddie, ye may weel look at that man! That's Robert Burns."

Of Burns' family, it may be mentioned that Robert, the eldest son of the poet, was for twenty-nine years in the Legacy department of the Stamp office, Somerset House, London, and afterwards he for some years resided at Dumfries, on a retiring allowance. He married in London, but his wife died and is buried at Dumfries. They had one daughter, Eliza Burns, who, under the patronage of her uncle William, went out to India, where she married an Irishman, the surgeon of a regiment. Her husband returned home in bad health, and died in Ireland, leaving an only daughter. William Nicol Burns, the second son, and James Glencairn Burns, the youngest, both entered the

East India Company's service, from which they both retired, the first as colonel, and his brother as lieutenant-colonel. The former married in India, but returned a widower, without children. The latter married twice, but was also left a widower, and the father of two daughters. Another of his sons died in 1803. The centenary of Robert Burns was held throughout the civilized world in January 1859, with great enthusiasm, and an account of the proceedings on the occasion was soon after published in an imperial 8vo volume by Messrs. A. Fullarton & Co.

Robert Burns, the poet's eldest son, besides being an excellent linguist and an accomplished musician, was also himself a poet of no mean merit. The following little Scottish song written by him, is not unworthy of his gifted sire:

#### PRETTY MEG, MY DEARIE.

"As I gaed up the side o' Nith,  
 Ae simmer morning early,  
 Wi' gowden locks on dewy leas,  
 The broom was waving fairly;  
 Aloft unseen in cloudless sky,  
 The lark was singing clearly,  
 When wadin' through the broom I spied  
 My pretty Meg, my dearie:  
 Like dawin' light frae stormy night,  
 To sailor sad and weary,  
 Sae sweet to me the glint to see,  
 O' pretty Meg, my dearie.

Her lips were like a half-seen rose,  
 When day is breaking paly;  
 Her een, beneath her snawy brow,  
 Like raindrops frae a lily,—  
 Like twa young bluebells fill'd with dew,  
 They glanc'd baith bright and clearly;  
 Aboon them shone, o' bonnie brown,  
 The locks o' Meg, my dearie.  
 Of a' the flowers in sunny bowers,  
 That bloom'd that morn sae cheerie,  
 The fairest flower that happy hour,  
 Was pretty Meg, my dearie!

I took her by the sma' white hand,—  
 My heart sprang in my bosom,—  
 Upon her face sat maiden grace,  
 Like sunshine on a blossom.  
 How lovely seem'd the morning hymn,  
 Of ilka birdie near me;  
 But sweeter far the angel voice,  
 O' pretty Meg, my dearie.

While summer light shall bless my sight,  
 Or bonnie broom shall cheer me;  
 I'll ne'er forget the morn I met  
 My pretty Meg, my dearie!"

"The meeting described in the song," says the author, "is no fiction, neither is the heroine a fictitious personage,—her name is Margaret Fullarton. If the song has no other merit, it at least gives her portrait with faithful exactness. She is besides of a shape which is elegance and symmetry personified. She is now (1850), and has long been, the wife of Mr. Ross, gardener at Mount Annan, and has a family of beautiful children. Many years ago, on a summer Sunday morning, myself and Mr. Smith took a walk up the left bank of the Nith. When we came opposite to Ellisland, we took off our shoes and stockings, and waded the water; when we had passed Ellisland, on our way to Friar's Carse, we met Miss Fullarton 'wadin' through the broom to meet us, under the exact circumstances described in the song. The tune is a composition of Neil Gow. He calls it in his collection 'Mrs. Wemyss of Cuttlehill's Strathspey.' Every bar speaks the rough and spirited accent of the music of the banks of the Spey."

BURNS, JOHN, M.D., author of 'The Principles of Midwifery,' was born in Glasgow in 1774. His grandfather, Mr. John Burns, was a teacher of English in Glasgow, and author of 'Burns' English Grammar,' a popular school-book in the west of Scotland in the early part of the eighteenth century; and his father was the Rev. John Burns, D.D., for sixty-nine years minister of the Barony parish of Glasgow. Dr. Burns died in 1839, and was known previously to his death as the "Father of the Church of Scotland," having lived to the age of 96. At an early age John, who was his eldest son, commenced the study of medicine; and was appointed surgeon's clerk to the Royal Infirmary of Glasgow, when that institution was first opened for the reception of patients in 1792. At this time he applied himself to the study of anatomy, especially to that department of it styled relative or surgical anatomy. He afterwards gave instruction in it to students, and was the first individual unconnected with any public institution who professed to teach anatomy in Glasgow. His lecture-

room was at the north-west corner of Virginia street, behind the present Union Bank of that city. In those days all subjects for dissection were obtained by the students robbing the churchyards. Mr. Burns being detected in something of this sort, the magistrates agreed to quash proceedings against him, on condition that he gave up lecturing on anatomy. This he agreed to do, but his younger brother, Allan, took up the lectures on anatomy, while John began to lecture on midwifery. Their lecture-room was a brick flat, built on the remains of the old Bridewell, on the north side of College street. The brothers Burns were extremely popular as lecturers: Allan was monotonous and unpleasing as a speaker, but first-rate as a demonstrator. John was much more agreeable in manner. His substance was excellent, his knowledge exact, and his views practical, while his lectures were interspersed with jokes and anecdotes, which quite captivated the students.

Hitherto the subject of this sketch was not known as a practitioner, and when no lectures or dissections were in hand, he was to be found, day after day, in Stirling's Library, reading. On being asked on one occasion, by an acquaintance, what became of his patients while he sat there, he answered, "I have none!" Mr. Burns now came forward as a medical author. His first work of any importance was the 'Anatomy of the Gravid Uterus,' which appeared in 1799. This was followed in 1800 by two volumes on 'Inflammation,' in which he first described a species of cancer, now known by the name of fungus hæmatodes. These two works were followed by others on professional subjects, one of which, 'The Principles of Midwifery,' has been translated into various European languages, and has reached a tenth edition. At an early period of his professional career, Mr. Burns became surgeon to the Royal Infirmary, and distinguished himself by the nerve with which he operated. He subsequently became the partner of Mr. Muir, and, after Mr. Muir's death, of Mr. Alexander Dunlop—a connection which brought him speedily into excellent family practice. Nevertheless, he continued to lecture on midwifery till 1815, when the Crown having instituted a professorship of surgery in Glasgow university, he was appointed to that chair, in which

he remained till his death. Mr. Burns bred his son, Allan, to the medical profession, and, relieved by his assistance, he graduated, and having been appointed physician to the Royal Infirmary, was a good deal employed as a consulting physician. In 1843, however, young Allan died of the intermittent fever then prevalent, after which Dr. Burns gave up his practice, but continued the duties of his professorship. In religion Dr. Burns was an Episcopalian, having left the church of his fathers. He lived in good style, and was of a cheerful disposition. In person he was under the middle height, with grey flowing locks, and his dress was very neat and antique. He was a fellow of the Royal Society of London and a member of the French Institute. With a niece Dr. Burns was unfortunately lost in the Orion steamer, on his return from Liverpool, when that vessel struck on a rock near Portpatrick, on 18th June 1850. His eldest son John, a major in the army, was his heir.

There is a fine portrait of Dr. Burns, in the attitude of lecturing, by Mr. Graham Gilbert, engraved by Mr. James Faed, from which the subjoined is a woodcut:



Besides his valuable professional publications, he was the author of a work on the evidences and principles of Christianity, which was at first published anonymously; and it is related that his father, on reading it, expressed himself much pleased, and said to his son, "Ah! John! I wish you could have written such a book."

The following are his works:

*The Anatomy of the Gravid Uterus; with Practical Inferences relative to Pregnancy and Labour.* Glasg. 1799, 8vo.

*Dissertations on Inflammation.* 1. On the Laws of the Animal Economy. 2. On the histories, causes, consequences and cure of Simple Inflammation. 3. On the Phagedenic and some other Species of Inflammation. 4. On the Spongioid Inflammation. 5. On the Cancerous Inflammation. 6. On the Scrofulous Inflammation. Glasg. 1809, 2 vols. 8vo.

*Practical Observations on the Uterine Hæmorrhage, with Remarks on the Management of the Placenta.* Lond. 1807, 8vo.

*The Principles of Midwifery, including the Diseases of Women and Children.* Lond. 1809, 8vo. 2d edit. 1813, 8vo. 1817, 8vo. 1822, 8vo. 10th edition, with Senellie's Obstetric Plates. 1 vol. 1843.

*Popular Directions for the Treatment of the Diseases of Women and Children.* Glasg. 1811, 8vo.

*Principles of Christian Philosophy.* 12mo. Lond., 1828.

*Principles of Surgery.* 2 vols. 8vo. 1838.

BURNS, ALLAN, a younger brother of the preceding, was born at Glasgow, September 18, 1781. He was early sent to study for the medical profession, and such was his proficiency, that at the age of sixteen he was enabled to undertake the direction of the dissecting-rooms of his brother. In 1804, having gone to London with the view of entering the medical service of the army, he received and accepted of the offer of director of a new hospital, on the British plan, established at St. Petersburg by the empress Catherine, having been recommended to the Czar by his physician; and accordingly proceeded to Russia, where he did not remain above six months. On his leaving the Russian capital, in January 1805, he received from the empress, in token of her good will, a valuable diamond ring. In the winter after his return to Glasgow, he began, in place of his brother, to give lectures on anatomy and surgery. In 1809 he published 'Observations on some of the most frequent and important Diseases of the Heart,' illustrated by cases. In 1812 appeared his second publication, entitled 'Observations on the Surgical Anatomy of the Head and Neck,' also illustrated by cases. Both of these works, which

embrace all his separate publications, are held in the highest estimation by the profession. Early in 1810 his health began to decline, and although he continued for two years longer to deliver lectures, it was often amid great personal suffering. He died June 22, 1813.

The following are his works :

Observations on some of the most frequent and important Diseases of the Heart; on Aneurism of the Thoracic Aorta; on Preternatural Pulsations in the Epigastric Regions; and on the unusual origin and distribution of some of the large Arteries of the Human Body. Illustrated by Cases. Edin. 1809, 8vo.

Observations on the Surgical Anatomy of the Head and Neck. Illustrated by Cases and Engravings. Edin. 1812, 8vo.

An edition of his 'Surgical Anatomy of the Head and Neck' was published in America, with a life of the author, and additional cases and observations, by Granville Sharp Pattison, professor of Anatomy in the university of Maryland.

Mr. Burns also contributed to the Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal an Essay on the Anatomy of the parts concerned in the operation for Crural Hernia, and one on the operation of Lithotomy.

BURNTISLAND, LORD, a title in the peerage of Scotland, conferred, 15th April 1672, for his life only, on Sir James Wemyss of Caskieberry, the husband of Margaret, countess of Wemyss in her own right. On his death in 1685, it, of course, became extinct. His son David succeeded his mother as earl of Wemyss in 1705. [See WEMYSS, earl of.] The ancient name was Bertiland or Bryntiland, now corrupted into Burntisland.

BURREL, or BUREL, JOHN, a minor poet, who wrote a description in verse of the entry of Anne of Denmark, the queen of James the Sixth, into Edinburgh in 1590, preserved in Watson's Collection of Scots poems, was a burghess of Edinburgh, and is supposed to have been a goldsmith, and one of the printers at the king's mint. This conjecture is strengthened by the minuteness with which he dwells on the jewellery displayed on that occasion, when the citizens of Edinburgh put on all their finery, and had recourse to all the usual devices and allegories of the age, to welcome home their queen. The name of his poem, which, though quaintly enough expressed, is interesting and curious as a record of the manners and rejoicings of the period, is 'The Description of the Queenis Maiesties maist honourable entry into the tovn of Edinbvrgh.' The display made by the citizens on this occasion is thus referred to :

" To recreat hir hie renoun,  
Of curious things thair wes all sort,

The stairs and houses of the toun  
With tapestries were spred athort,  
Qubair Histories men nicht behauld,  
With Images and Anticks auld."

And again,

" All curious pastimes and consaits,  
Cud be imaginat be man,  
Wes to be seen on Edinburgh gait,  
Fra time that brautie began;  
Ye might haif hard on euerie streit,  
Trim melodie and musick sweet."

He sums up the inventory of jewellery exhibited on the occasion by this expressive verse :

" All precious stains nicht thair be sene,  
Qubhilk in the warld had ony name,  
Save that qubhilk Cleopatra Queene  
Did swallow ore into hir wame!"

In Sibbald's Chronicle of Scottish Poetry, vol. viii. p. 465, this poem was reprinted. Burrel was also author of another poem, entitled 'The Passage of the Pilgrims,' inserted in Watson's Collection. Dr Irving describes both poems as "insipid."

Little is known of Burrel's personal history. Among the title-deeds of part of the old property at the foot of Todrick's Wynd, Edinburgh, was found a disposition of a house by "John Burrell, Goldsmith, yane of the printer's in his majestie's cunzie-house," 1628, and he is supposed to be the same person.—*Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh*.

BUTE, MARQUIS OF, a title in the peerage of Great Britain, possessed by a branch of the Stewart family descended from Sir John Stewart, a natural son of King Robert the Second. The Scotch title is earl of Bute, and dates only from 1703. The higher title of marquis was conferred in 1796, on the fourth earl, the son of the celebrated prime minister in the early part of the reign of George the Third.

Sir John Stewart, the founder of this noble family, received from his father, about 1385, a grant of lands in the Isle of Bute, the ancient patrimony of the Stewarts, Malcolm the Second, sometime before the year 1093 having granted Bute to Walter the first lord-high-steward of Scotland, who gave it to a younger son, with whom and his posterity it remained about a century, when it was re-annexed to the possessions of the lord-high-steward, by the intermarriage of Alexander Stewart with Jean, daughter and heiress of James, lord of Bute. The island of Bute afterwards became subject to the Norwegians, but did not long remain so, and it would appear that on its restoration to the Scottish crown, it reverted to the possession of the family of the high-steward, for in the fatal battle of Falkirk betwixt the English and Scotch in 1296 the men of Buteshire, known at that time by the name of the lord-high-steward's Brandanes, served under Sir John Stewart, and were almost wholly cut off with their valiant leader



Along with the lands, King Robert the Second conferred on his son above named, Sir John Stewart, the hereditary office of sheriff of Bute and Arran. These Robert the Third confirmed by charter, 'dilecto fratri nostro, Joanni Senescallo de Bute,' 11th November 1400. There is a tradition that Sir John Stuart's mother's name was Leitch. Although designated "Sir" in Duncan Stewart's History of the Stewarts and by peerage writers, who generally follow each other, no authority is given for the title, and he is not so called in any contemporary document. Of the different varieties of spelling of the name of Stewart, the Bute family have preferred that of Stuart, the mode of orthography adopted by Mary queen of Scots on going to France, there being no *u* in the alphabet of that country.

A descendant of this Sir John Stewart in the seventh generation, Sir James Stuart of Bute, grandfather of the first earl, was created a baronet by King Charles the First, 28th March 1627. He was a firm adherent of that unfortunate monarch, and early in the civil wars garrisoned the castle of Rothesay, and, at his own expense, raised a body of soldiers in the king's cause. He was appointed by his majesty his lieutenant over the west of Scotland, and directed to take possession of the castle of Dumbarton. Two frigates were sent to his assistance, but one of them was wrecked in a storm, and Sir James was ultimately obliged to retire to Ireland, to avoid imprisonment. His estate was sequestrated, and on recovering possession of it, he was obliged, by way of compromise, to pay a fine of five thousand marks, imposed by parliament in 1646. When Cromwell obtained possession of Scotland, the castle of Rothesay was again taken out of his hands, and a military force placed in it. Sir James was also deprived of his hereditary office of sheriff of Bute, and declared incapable of any public trust. He died at London in 1662, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. By his wife, Isabella, eldest daughter of Sir Dugald Campbell of Auchinbreck, baronet, he had two sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Sir Dugald Stuart, succeeded him, and died in 1672, leaving a son, Sir James Stuart, the third baronet of the family, and first earl of Bute.

Sir Robert Stuart of Tillicultry, the second son, was appointed a lord of session, 25th July, 1701. He was also a commissioner of justiciary, and was created a baronet 29th April 1707. He was member of parliament for the county of Bute, and one of the commissioners for the union, which he steadily supported. In 1709 he resigned his seat on the bench in favour of his nephew Dugald Stuart of Blairhall, the brother of the following.

Sir James Stuart of Bute, the third baronet of the elder branch, succeeded his father in 1672. On the forfeiture of the earl of Argyle in 1681, he was solicited by government to take the management of the county of Argyle, and in April 1683 he was appointed colonel of the militia of the counties of Argyle, Bute, and Dumbarton, and in June 1684 sheriff of the district of Tarbert. In the following February he was appointed sheriff of Argyleshire, and on the 25th March was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates. He supported the revolution, and early declared his adherence to King William and Queen Mary. On the accession of Queen Anne, at which time he was member of the Scots parliament for the county of Bute, he was sworn a privy councillor. In 1702 he was named one of the commissioners to treat of a union with England, which did not then take effect. By patent, dated at St. James', 14th April 1703, he was created in the peerage of Scotland, earl of Bute, viscount of Kingarth, Lord Mountstuart, Cumbræ, and Inchmarnock, to himself and his heirs male whatever, and took the oaths and his seat as a peer in

parliament, 6th July 1704. He opposed the union with England, and did not attend the last Scottish parliament, in which the union treaty was discussed and finally agreed to. His lordship died at Bath, 4th June 1710, and was buried with his ancestors at Rothesay. His epitaph in Latin is quoted in Crawford's Peerage. He was twice married, first to Agnes, eldest daughter of Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh, Lord Advocate in the reigns of Charles the Second and James the Seventh.

James, the second earl of Bute, the only son of this marriage, inherited, after much litigation, the extensive estates of his grandfather, Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh. After the accession of George the First he was appointed one of the commissioners of trade and police in Scotland, lord-lieutenant of the county of Bute, and a lord of the bed-chamber. During the rebellion of 1715 he commanded the Bute and Argyle militia at Inverary, and prevented any outbreak in that part of the country. He was one of the representatives of the Scots peerage at the general elections of 1715 and 1722. He died in January 1723, at the age of thirty-three years. He married Lady Anne Campbell, only daughter of Archibald first duke of Argyle, and by her (who afterwards married Fraser of Strichen, in the county of Aberdeen) he had two sons and four daughters. James, the second son, succeeded to the large estates of his great grandfather, Sir George Mackenzie, and assumed the additional surname of Mackenzie. This gentleman, who was a member of parliament for different places in Scotland, from 1742 to 1784, was envoy extraordinary to the king of Sardinia in 1758, where he lived in a splendid style for some years. In April 1763, he was constituted keeper of the privy seal of Scotland, and sworn of the privy council. He was deprived of the privy seal in June 1765, but reinstated in office for life in 1766. He married his cousin, Lady Elizabeth Campbell, fourth daughter of the great John duke of Argyle and Greenwich, but had no surviving issue. Her ladyship died in July 1799, and her husband, Mr. Stuart Mackenzie, only survived her about nine months, dying of grief for her loss 6th April 1800, in his eighty-second year. An arch within the rails of the duke of Argyle's monument in Westminster Abbey contains a bust of Mr. Stuart Mackenzie, by Nollekens, and a tablet, with mathematical instruments, and an appropriate inscription. As he left no male issue, the succession to his Scottish estates fell to be regulated by an entail executed by Sir George Mackenzie in 1689. Although the latter was one of the first lawyers of his day, his settlements were so ambiguously worded that they gave rise to protracted litigation. His estates were claimed by the Hon. James Archibald Stuart Wortley, next brother of the first Marquis of Bute, and his nephew, Lord Herbert Windsor Stuart, second son of the Marquis. The judgment of the court of session was in favour of the former, and, on appeal, it was affirmed by the House of Lords, 4th March 1803. [See MACKENZIE, SIR GEORGE.]

John, third earl of Bute, the first and favourite minister of George the Third, was born in the Parliament close, Edinburgh, May 25, 1713. The lofty old buildings in that famed locality, which formed the fashionable flats of the early part of the last century, where so many of the Scots nobility, judges, and eminent citizens of the capital, at one period resided, were destroyed by the great fire of 1824, and the whole close has been remodelled to such an extent with modern improvements that it has lost all its original features, and to complete the change the good old name of Close, which connected it with St. Giles' cathedral, "and which," says Wilson, "is pleasingly associated with the cloistral courts of the magnificent cathedrals and abbeys of England, has been re-

placed by the modern, and, in this case, ridiculous, one of Square." [*Memorials of Edinburgh*, vol. i. p. 118.] The third earl of Bute received his education at Eton, and succeeded his father in 1723, when he was only ten years old. In April 1737 he was chosen one of the representative peers of Scotland, and re-chosen at the general elections of 1761, 1768, and 1774. In 1788, he was made a knight of the Thistle. On the landing of the Pretender in Scotland in 1745, the earl proceeded to London, and offered his services to the government. Under the act of 1747, abolishing the heritable jurisdictions, he had an allowance of two thousand pounds for the sheriffship, and one hundred and eighty-six pounds, nine shillings and threepence for the regality of Bute; in all, two thousand one hundred and eighty-six pounds nine shillings and threepence, in full of his claim of eight thousand pounds.

At an exhibition of private theatricals his lordship attracted the notice of Frederick, prince of Wales, in consequence of which he was invited to court, and, in October 1750, was appointed by his royal highness, a lord of his bed-chamber. After the death of the prince, he was, in 1756, nominated by the widowed princess, groom of the stole to her son, the young heir-apparent, afterwards George the Third. In this capacity he obtained unbounded influence with the princess of Wales, in consequence of which the tutors of her son, the earl of Harcourt and the bishop of Norwich, resigned their offices, and their successors, Lord Waldegrave and the bishop of Lincoln, also opposed him unsuccessfully. Two days after the accession of George the Third to the throne, in October 1760, Lord Bute was sworn a privy councillor, and appointed groom of the stole to his majesty. In March 1761, on the dismissal of the whig ministry, he resigned that office, and was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state. The same year, on the resignation of the princess Amelia, he was appointed ranger and keeper of Richmond park, and invested with the order of the garter; and, May 29, 1762, he was constituted first lord of the treasury. He signalized his administration by the patronage which he extended to literature, and it was by his recommendation that a pension was conferred on Dr. Johnson. Home, the author of the tragedy of 'Douglas,' was also indebted to him for a place. His principal measure, as prime minister, was the conclusion of a treaty of peace with France, after a sanguinary and expensive war, the peace of Paris being concluded February 10, 1763; but the English nation, intoxicated with the successes which had crowned the British arms, disapproved of the treaty, and the earl became so unpopular as a minister that he and his country were attacked in the most scurrilous terms by Wilkes and other party writers, through the medium of the 'North Briton,' and similar unprincipled publications. He was also accused of bestowing many lucrative government offices on his countrymen, and a popular odium was excited against Scotmen in London, which has long since happily passed away. Even Dr. Johnson himself, with all his enlargement of feeling, was remarkable for the prejudice which he entertained against the natives of Scotland.

On 8th April, 1763, Lord Bute suddenly retired from office; and although he never afterwards openly interfered with public business, he retained the confidence of the king, and was, but without reason, suspected of exerting a secret influence over the royal counsels. He was even blamed as the author of the Stamp Act, which kindled the first flame of discord between Great Britain and her North American colonies. The remainder of his life was spent in retirement chiefly at a residence at Christchurch in Hampshire, in the cultivation of literature and science. He employed the architect Robert

Adam to build a splendid mansion for him at Luton Hoo, in Bedfordshire, where he accumulated a valuable library, and one of the richest collections of paintings, especially of the Dutch and Flemish schools, in the kingdom. The architects George and Robert Adam, and Joshua Kirby, were all employed and munificently encouraged by him. His favourite study was botany, and he wrote, in nine vols. 4to, a botanical work which contained all the different kinds of plants in Great Britain, and only sixteen copies of which were printed, though the expense exceeded a thousand pounds. Butea, a genus of plants belonging to the natural order Leguminosæ, was named after him. In 1765, his lordship was elected one of the Trustees of the British Museum. He also held the office of chancellor of the Marischal college, Aberdeen, and on the institution of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in 1780 he was chosen their president. He was an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians at Edinburgh, and to him the university of that city was indebted for its botanic garden. He died at London, March 10, 1792. He married, Aug. 24, 1738, Mary, only daughter of Edward Wortley Montagu, M.P., eldest son of Sidney Wortley Montagu, second son of Edward first earl of Sandwich, K. G. Her mother was the celebrated Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, whose own name was Pierrepont, the daughter of Evelyn, first duke of Kingston. The countess was born at Pera, during her father's embassy at Constantinople, in February 1718, and on the death of her father in February 1761, she succeeded to the liferent of his vast estates in Yorkshire and Cornwall, her brother, Edward Wortley Montagu, having been disinherited on account of the eccentricity of his conduct. On the 3d April of the latter year she was created a peeress of Great Britain by the title of baroness Mountstuart of Wortley, in Yorkshire, with remainder to the heirs male of her body, by her husband the earl of Bute, and died at Isleworth 6th November 1794, in her 77th year, having had five sons and six daughters. The eldest son, John, succeeded as fourth earl.

The second son, the Hon. James Archibald Stuart, (Wortley Mackenzie,) born in 1747, was M.P. from 1768 to 1806, during which period he sat thrice for the county of Bute. In 1779 he raised the ninety-second regiment of foot, and on 27th December of that year was appointed its lieutenant-colonel commandant. In 1780 he proceeded with his regiment to the West India, where his health was severely affected by the extreme heat of the climate. At the peace of 1783, the regiment was disbanded. In 1794 he succeeded his mother, the baroness Mountstuart, in her extensive property in Yorkshire and Cornwall, and in consequence assumed, by sign manual, the surname of Wortley, 17th January 1795; and six years afterwards, namely in 1800, he also succeeded his uncle, the Right Hon. James Stuart Mackenzie, in his estates in Scotland, his claim to which, as already stated, was confirmed by a final decision of the House of Lords, in 1803, on which he took the additional name of Mackenzie for himself only. Mr. Stuart Wortley Mackenzie married in 1767 Margaret, daughter of Sir David Cunninghame of Milnecraig, in Ayrshire, baronet, by Lady Mary Montgomery, daughter of Alexander, ninth earl of Eglinton, by whom he had issue. His son, James Archibald Stuart Wortley, lord privy seal, and subsequently lord president of the council, was in 1805 created Baron Wharnclyffe in the peerage of the United Kingdom, and dying in 1845 was succeeded by his son John Stuart Wortley, second Lord Wharnclyffe.

The Hon. Frederick Stuart, the third son of the third earl, was M.P. for Bute, and died at London, 17th May 1802, in the fifty-first year of his age, unmarried.

The Hon. Sir Charles Stuart, the fourth son, a distinguished

general, was made a knight commander of the Bath in January 1799, for his conquest of Minorca, in November of the preceding year, and died in May 1801. His eldest son, Charles Stuart, for his diplomatic services, was, in January 1828, created Baron Stuart de Rothesay, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, but dying in 1845, without issue, his title became extinct.

The Hon. William Stuart, the fifth son, born in March 1755, was educated for the church at Winchester school, and at the university of Cambridge, and in 1779 was presented by his father to the vicarage of Luton. In 1793, he was installed a canon of Windsor and consecrated bishop of St. David's, and on 25th November 1800 was translated to the archiepiscopal see of Armagh and primacy of Ireland. He married 3d May 1796, a daughter of Thomas Penn, Esq., proprietor of Pennsylvania, and left issue. He died in 1805.

John, the fourth earl and first marquis of Bute, eldest son of the third earl, born 30th June 1744, was elected M.P. for Bossiney in 1766, and rechosen at the general elections of 1768 and 1774. He was created a British peer by the title of Baron Cardiffe of Cardiffe castle in Glamorganshire, 20th May 1776, and being one of the auditors of imprest, when that particular office was abolished in 1782, as compensation seven thousand pounds a-year was settled on him for life. In 1779 he was appointed envoy-extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Turin, and in 1783 ambassador extraordinary to the court of Madrid. On the death of his father in 1792 he became fourth earl of Bute, and in 1794 he succeeded his mother as Baron Mountstuart. He was created marquis of Bute, earl of Windsor, and Viscount Mountjoy, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, by patent to him and his heirs male, 27th February 1796. Being a second time appointed ambassador to Spain, he landed at Cadiz, 25th May 1795, and proceeded to Madrid, where he remained till, in consequence of the prevalence of the French faction, the Spanish court declared war against Great Britain, 5th October 1796. His lordship was a privy councillor, lord lieutenant, and custos rotulorum of Glamorganshire, and also lord-lieutenant of the county of Bute, keeper of Rothesay castle, a trustee of the British Museum, having been so appointed in March 1800, vice-president of the Welsh charity, and doctor of laws. He was twice married. His first wife was Charlotte-Jane, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Herbert, Viscount Windsor in Ireland, and Baron Mountjoy in England, (who died in 1758, when his titles became extinct,) and by her the marquis had ten children.

The eldest son, John Lord Mountstuart, born 25th September 1767, married 12th October 1792, Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of Patrick Crichton, earl of Dumfries, and died 22d January 1794. He had two sons; John, the elder, became sixth earl of Dumfries, in right of his mother, in 1863, [see DUMFRIES, earl of,] and succeeded as second marquis of Bute, in 1814. Lord Patrick Stuart, the younger, born 20th May 1794, a posthumous son, was raised to the rank of a marquis' son in 1817, and is heir presumptive to the titles.

Lord Herbert Windsor Stuart, the second son, died in 1825. Lord Evelyn James Stuart, the third son, was a colonel in the army, and died 16th August 1842.

The Hon. Charles Stuart, lieutenant Royal Navy, the fourth son, was lost in the *Leda* frigate, going out to the West Indies 11th December 1795, in the 21st year of his age, before his father had been elevated to the dignity of marquis.

Lord Henry Stuart, the fifth son, born 7th June 1777, was appointed, 1st March 1805, envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the court of Wurtemberg. He married 5th July 1802, Lady Gertrude Emilia Villiers, only daughter and

heiress of John earl of Grandison in Ireland, by whom he had issue. He died in 1809, in his thirty-third year, and his lady survived him only eleven days. His eldest son, Henry Stuart of Dromana, county Waterford, born 8th June 1803, assumed, with his brothers and sisters, the additional name of Villiers, and he was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom as Lord Stuart de Decies, in May 1839.

Lord William Stuart, the sixth son of the first marquis, born 18th November 1778, served in the royal navy, in which he had the rank of captain in 1799. He commanded the *Champion* employed in the blockade of Malta, from September 1798 to September 1800, and took the *Bull-dog*, which he carried from under the batteries of Gallipoli, 15th August 1801. He afterwards commanded the *Lavinia* frigate, in which he rendered essential assistance to the members of the British factory at Oporto, in the protection of their persons and property on their expulsion from Portugal in 1807, and he received their formal thanks for his conduct on that occasion, conveyed through Mr. Warre their consul. He married in 1806 the Hon. Georgina Maude, the daughter of Cornwallis Viscount Hawarden, and by her had one daughter, who died unmarried, in 1833.

Lord George Stuart, the seventh son, born at Turin, 4th March 1780, was also in the navy, and was singularly unfortunate in his experience of the dangers of the sea, having thrice suffered shipwreck. He was midshipman on board the *Providence*, aloop of war, Captain Broughton, on a voyage of discovery in the Pacific ocean, when it was wrecked on a coral reef near Formosa, 17th May 1797. All hands, however, were saved, and his lordship returned to England from China the same year. In 1804 he was made captain, and placed in command of the *Sheerness* of 44 guns, employed in the West Indies, when that vessel was lost in a gale of wind off Trincomalee, in December of that year, or the following January. On this occasion also all the crew were saved. In 1800 he had married Jane, daughter of Major-general James Stewart (by whom he had issue), and in 1805 his lordship and his lady sailed from Penang in the *Commerce*, but that vessel was lost in Madras Roads in December of the same year, when several of those on board were drowned. Lord George, however, and his lady got safe on shore. He died a rear-admiral and C. B., 19th February 1841.

The first wife of the marquis of Bute died 28th January 1800, and he married, secondly, 7th Sept. the same year, Frances, second daughter of the late Thomas Coutts, Esq., banker in London, sister of the Countess of Guilford, and had issue, Lady Frances, married to the earl of Harrowby, and Lord Dudley Stuart, born 11th January 1803, married a daughter of Lucien Bonaparte, prince of Canino, by whom he had a son, an officer in the army. The marquis died at Geneva, 16th November 1814, and the titles descended to his grandson.

John, second marquis of Bute, and sixth earl of Dumfries, born 25th September 1767, son of John, Lord Mountstuart. He had succeeded his maternal grandfather as earl of Dumfries, 7th April 1803. On the 26th August 1805 he assumed, by sign manual, the arms and surname of Crichton, before that of Stuart. He married first in 1818 Maria, eldest daughter of George Augustus, third earl of Guilford, who died in 1841; secondly in January 1845, Sophia daughter of the marquis of Hastings, by whom he left, at his death, 18th March 1848, John Patrick, 7th earl of Dumfries, 6th earl and 3d marquis of Bute, born in 1847.

BUTTER, the surname of an old family who possess the lands of Fascally in Perthshire. The Butters of Gormok were an older family of the same county. On August 4,



1554, John Butter of Gormok was denounced rebel and put to the horn for not underlying the law for art and part of the slaughter of George Drummond of Leidereif, and his son William, having been involved in the same feud with the Blairs of Balthyock and Ardblair, which led to this fatal result. [See *ante*, page 320, *second col.* art. BLAIR.] His offers of satisfaction seem to have been rejected. [See *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i. part i. page \* 371.] On 24th November 1598, Patrick Butter, fiar of Gormok, and thirty other persons, were indicted and put to the horn for besieging the place of Assintullie, and taking prisoner Andrew Spalding of

Assintullie. In 1660, James Butter, sheriff-clerk of Perthshire, bequeathed two fifth parts of the lands of Scoones Lethendy to maintain four poor persons of the burgh of Perth.

BYRES, a surname derived from a barony in the county of Haddington, which for many centuries belonged to the noble family of Lindsay, ancestor to the earls of Crawford, from whom it was acquired about the beginning of the seventeenth century, by the earl of Haddington, who is baron of Binning and Byres. The barony is now the property of the earl of Hopetoun. [See LINDSAY OF THE BYRES, LORD.]

## C

CADELL, anciently Cadella, a surname which has acquired a high standing in the literary history of our country, from its connexion with the publication of some of the most valuable and standard works of modern times, and particularly the popular editions of the writings of Sir Walter Scott. The principal family of this name in Scotland is Cadell of Cockenzie, now Tranent, in East Lothian. The name is supposed to be originally Welsh, but is more likely to have been of French origin, and is the same as Calder. [See CALDER surname of.]

CADELL, ROBERT, an eminent publisher, whose connexion with Sir Walter Scott's works will perpetuate his name, was born at Cockenzie on the 16th December 1788. He was the son of Mr. Cadell of Cockenzie in East Lothian, and about 1807 entered into the employment of the late Mr. Archibald Constable, the eminent publisher. About the end of 1811, he was admitted into partnership with him, on the retirement of Mr. A. G. Hunter of Blackness from the firm. The business was for a long period extensively carried on under the well-known firm of Constable and Company. He married in 1817 the daughter of Mr. Constable, who died in a year afterwards; and in January 1821, he married Miss Mylne, daughter of Mr. George Mylne, accountant in Edinburgh. By this lady, who survived him, he had eight daughters.

In 1826, after the failure of Constable and Co., Mr. Cadell became the sole publisher of Scott's works. In Lockhart's life of his father-in-law there are some very interesting notices relative to Cadell's connexion with the great novelist, who has recorded in his Diary that "Constable without Cadell is like getting the clock without the pendulum; the

one having the ingenuity, the other the caution of the business." Sir Walter's opinion of him is thus favourably expressed in his Diary, at the time his publishers were about to fail:—"Cadell came at eight to communicate a letter from Hurst and Robinson, intimating they had stood the storm. I shall always think the better of Cadell for this—not merely because 'his feet are beautiful upon the mountains who brings good tidings,' but because he showed feeling—deep feeling, poor fellow. He, who I thought had no more than his numeration-table, and who, if he had his whole counting-house full of sensibility, had yet his wife and children to bestow it upon. I will not forget this, if all keeps right. I love the virtues of rough-and-round men—the others are apt to escape in salt rheum, sal-volatile, and a white pocket-handkerchief."

A large stock of Sir Walter's works in the hands of his bankrupt publishers was sold off for half its cost, a circumstance which created an impression among the London booksellers that the value of the copyrights had been wrought out. Mr. Cadell, however, had a different opinion, and having secured among the members of his own family sufficient money to carry out a scheme which he had quietly matured, he first communicated it to Mr. Ballantyne the printer, and finding that he coincided with him in the calculations he had made, they went together to Abbotsford to propound it to Sir Walter Scott. In December 1827, Mr. Cadell became joint-proprietor of the copyright of all Sir Walter's works then published. Mr. Lockhart, in his 'Life of Scott,' thus details



the circumstances :—"The question as to the property of the 'Life of Napoleon,' and 'Woodstock,' having now been settled by the arbiter, (Lord Newton) in favour of the author, the relative affairs of Sir Walter and the creditors of Constable were so simplified that the trustee on that sequestered estate resolved to bring into the market, with the concurrence of Ballantyne's trustees, and, without further delay, a variety of very valuable copyrights. This important sale comprised Scott's novels from 'Waverley' to 'Quentin Durward' inclusive, besides a majority of the shares of the poetical works. Mr. Cadell's family and private friends were extremely desirous that he should purchase part at least of these copyrights, and Sir Walter's were not less so that he should seize this last opportunity of recovering a share in the prime fruits of his genius. The relations by this time established between him and Cadell were those of strict confidence and kindness, and both saw well that the property would be comparatively lost were it not secured; that henceforth the whole should be managed as one unbroken concern. It was in the success of an uniform edition of the Waverley novels, with prefaces and notes by the author, that both anticipated the means of finally extinguishing the debt of Ballantyne and Company; and, after some demur, the trustees of that house's creditors were wise enough to adopt their views. The result was that the copyrights, exposed to sale for behoof of Constable's creditors, were purchased, one-half for Sir Walter, the other half for Cadell, at the price of eight thousand five hundred pounds, a sum which was considered large at the time.

Sir Walter's Diary, of date December 20, 1827, has the following allusion to this event :—

"Anent the copyrights, the 'pock puds' were not frightened by our high price. They came on briskly, four or five bidders abreast, and went on till the lot was knocked down to Cadell at £8,500; a very large sum certainly, yet he has been offered a profit on it already. The activity of the contest serves to show the value of the property. On the whole, I am greatly pleased with the acquisition." "Well might the 'pock puddings' (the English booksellers)," continues Mr. Lockhart, "rue their timidity on this day; but it was

the most lucky one that ever came for Sir Walter Scott's creditors. A dividend of six shillings in the pound was paid at this Christmas on their whole claims. The result of their high-hearted debtor's exertions between January 1826, and January 1828, was in all very nearly £40,000. No literary biographer, in all likelihood, will ever have such another fact to record. The creditors unanimously passed a vote of thanks for the indefatigable industry which had achieved so much for their behoof."

Into this new enterprise, which was a scheme of Mr. Cadell's, he threw all the energy of his character, his business skill, and the zeal springing from his enthusiastic confidence in Sir Walter's popularity, and his own unbounded love and veneration for the Great Magician. The whole series of novels were republished in small octavo five-shilling volumes, neatly got up, with plates and embellished title-pages, and explanatory notes by the author.

After the death of Sir Walter, a fresh arrangement was come to with regard to the copyright, of which Mr. Lockhart, in his 'Life of Scott,' gives the following account :—"Shortly after Sir Walter's death, his sons and myself, as his executors, endeavoured to make such arrangements as were within our power for completing the great object of his own wishes and fatal exertions. We found the remaining principal sum of the Ballantyne debt to be about £54,000. £22,000 had been insured upon his life; there were some moneys in the hands of the trustees, and Mr. Cadell very handsomely offered to advance to us the balance, about £30,000, that we might, without further delay, settle with the body of creditors. This was effected accordingly on the 2d of February, 1833, Mr. Cadell accepting, as his only security, the right to the profits accruing from Sir Walter's copyright property and literary remains, until such times as this new and consolidated obligation should be discharged."

In May, 1847, Mr. Cadell took upon himself all the remaining debts upon the estate, on the transfer to him by the family of their remaining claim over Sir Walter's writings. This debt included an heritable bond over the lands of Abbotsford for £10,000. This transaction Mr. Lockhart says





"crowned a long series of kind services to the cause and memory of Sir Walter Scott."

Mr. Cadell died 20th January 1849. His health had been in a declining state for nearly a year. During the last few months of his life he was in treaty for the sale of the entire copyrights, which were valued at the enormous sum of £60,000. In 1851, they were purchased by Adam and Charles Black, publishers in Edinburgh. Mr. Cadell issued Scott's works in every form and shape. There was an edition suited to every class of society, from the splendid Abbotsford, on which he spent about £40,000, down to the cheap people's edition in parts, of which he used to boast that he sold about 70,000 copies. Sir Walter's manuscripts were preserved by him with great care, and it was with pride that he used to exhibit these literary treasures to his friends. His taste was sound and discriminating, his plans comprehensive and liberal, and his application unwearied. His punctuality was almost proverbial. Exactly at nine o'clock every morning, except Sunday, he entered his carriage at Ratho; and, along the road to Edinburgh, the country people knew the time to a minute, by the appearance of what they called "the Ratho coach." The same order and regularity were conspicuous at his place of business in St. Andrew's square, Edinburgh. In the beginning of 1845, Mr. Cadell had bought the estate of Ratho, where he resided in his latter years.

CAITHNESS, earl of, in the peerage of Scotland, a title possessed since 1455 by the "lordly line of high St. Clair," or Sinclair. It is, however, of very great antiquity, and has been held by different families. It was one of the titles of the ancient Vikings or sea kings. In Torfæus' History of the Orkades, a work which he compiled from the ancient sagas and the Danish records, mention is made of Dungaldus earl or jarl of Caithness so far back as the year 875. In the 'Islands Landnamabok,' quoted in the 'Collectanea de Rebus Albanicis,' it is stated that after Thorstein the red, son of Audur the wealthy, had, in conjunction with earl Sigurd the rich, "conquered Kateness and Sudrland, Ross and Moray, and more than the half of Scotland, Thorstein reigned as king over these districts until he was betrayed by the Scotch, and slain in battle. Audur was in Kateness when she heard of her son Thorstein's death," and flying to Orkney, she there gave away in marriage Groa, the daughter of Thorstein the red, "to Dungadr, jarl of Kateness; and his daughter Grelauga, by her marriage with Thorfinn, earl of Orkney, brought the former district once more into the possession of these earls." This was sometime after the year 920. In the same century, one Liotus was earl of Caithness and Orkney. He was probably a Norwegian, and had defeated his brother Scullius in battle in a contest for the earldom.

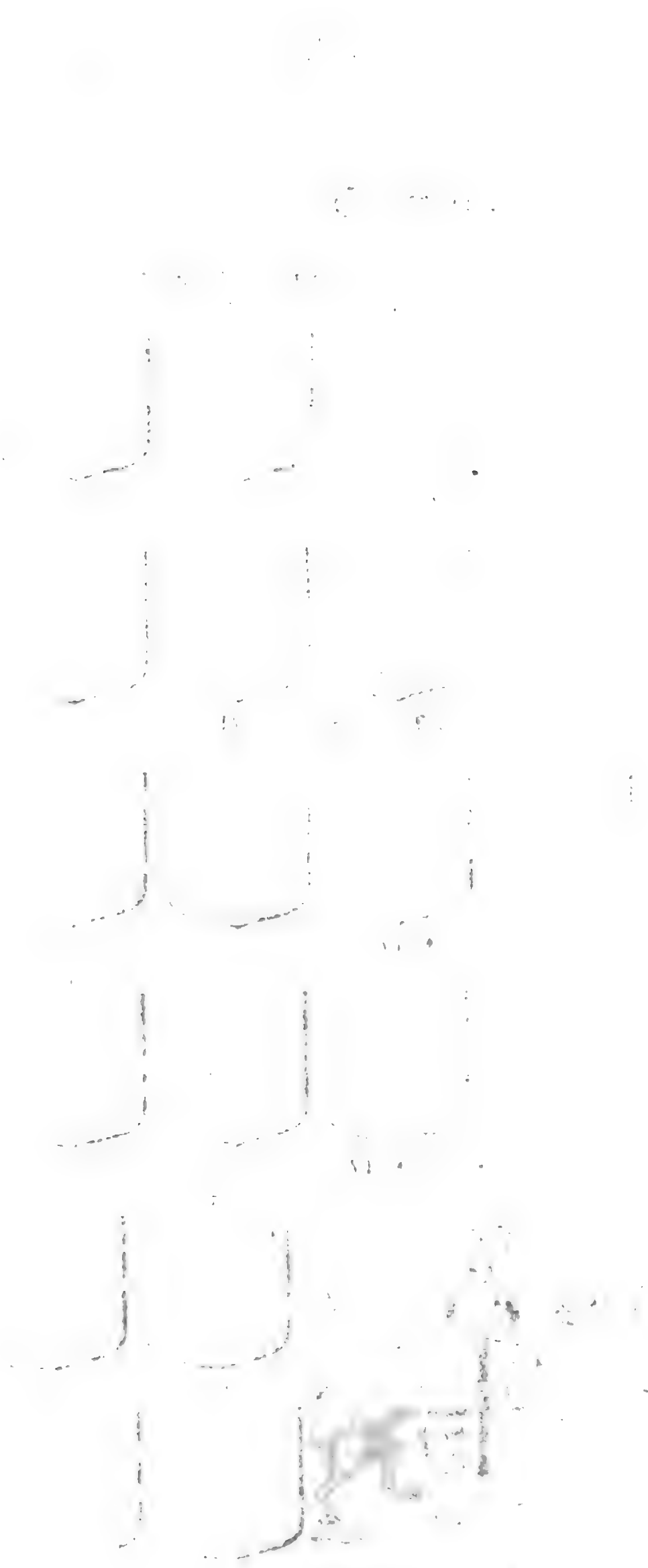
In a charter of King David the First to the monastery of Dunfermline, in the year 1129, one Macwilliam is designated earl of Caithness.

Harold earl of Caithness and Orkney, a powerful chieftain, was a good and faithful subject of King William the Lion till 1196, when he broke out into rebellion. The king marched an army into Caithness, on which the earl submitted, but his sons, Roderick and Torphin, attacking the royal troops, near Inverness, were defeated, and Roderick slain. The following year, the earl, instigated by his wife, the daughter of Machel, again appeared in arms, and was encountered by the king's forces, who defeated him and took him prisoner. On being led fettered before the king, he ordered him to be closely confined in a turret of Roxburgh castle, where he remained until the king's anger was pacified towards him, when he was dismissed on his humble submission, his son, Torphin, having surrendered himself as a pledge for his fidelity. On this occasion the southern division of Caithness, called Sutherland, was taken from Harold [*Chalmers' Caledonia*, page 633] and given to Hugh Freakin, sheriff of Inverness, the progenitor of the earls of Sutherland. Harold having again rebelled soon after, the king ordered Torphin's eyes to be put out, and his body otherwise mutilated, and he died miserably in prison. The earl himself died in 1206. This Harold is said to have murdered John bishop of Caithness.

In 1222, John earl of Caithness and Orkney possessed these earldoms, when Adam bishop of Caithness, a rigorous exactor of tithes, was assaulted in his episcopal palace at Halkirk, by the people of his diocese, and burnt to death, a monk who attended him, named Serlo, being at the same time killed. The descent of this Adam, says the Orkneyinga Saga, "nobody knew, for the child had been found at the door of some church." The men of Caithness thought him rather hard in his episcopal government, and chiefly attributed that to the monk Serlo. It was an ancient custom that the bishop should have a spann of butter of twenty cows from every proprietor in Caithness. Bishop Adam wanted to increase this impost, and have a spann, first of fifteen, afterwards of twelve, and, these being successively granted, ultimately of ten cows. The people complained to the earl of the bishop's exactions, but he declined to interfere in the dispute, on which, in a highly excited state, they attacked the bishop's residence. The bishop and his followers were drinking in an upper apartment, and when the people came, the monk went out to the door, and he was immediately hewn across the countenance and fell dead into the room. The bishop then went out, intending to make peace with the people, but seeing him they conveyed him to a smaller house than his own, and set fire to it, when the unfortunate bishop was burnt to death. The earl, as he had refused to interpose for the prevention of this deed, was supposed to have connived at it, and he was, in consequence, deprived of his estate by the king, Alexander the Second, but was afterwards permitted to redeem it, on the payment of a large sum of money, and the giving up the third part of the earldom. Earl John was murdered in his own house by his servants in 1231, and his body was consumed to ashes by way of retaliation for the slaughter of the bishop.

"There is," says Lord Hailes (*Annals of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 48. note), "an obscurity in our histories concerning the earls of Caithness, which I am not able to dispel." This obscurity has greatly puzzled the peerage writers and genealogists, who are unable to reconcile certain discrepancies in dates and persons occurring in connexion with the earldom. According to Crawford's peerage, Magnus, second son of Gillebrede, earl of Angus, obtained this earldom from King Alexander the Se-







# Ancient Earldoms of Scotland.

## IV.

### Earldom of Caithness.

#### I. Ancient Viking Earls.

1	2	3	(1) CAITHNESS.	(2) CAITHNESS AND ORKNEY.
Haraldson. c. 1000.	Thangair. about 1020.	Lotus. same century.	MacWilliam. 1129.	1. Harold. Died 1104.  2. John. died about 1223, murdered 1231.

#### III. Tine of Angus.

1	2	3	4	5
Magnus. 2d son of earl of Orkney. 1170. son of Magnus of Earl John.	Malcolm. his son.	John. Malcolm's son. died about 1330.	Magnus. earl of Orkney.	Magnus. earl of Orkney. The right of his son, Malcolm, earl of Earl Magnus.

#### IV. Royal Stewart Tine.

1	2	3	4	5
Philip David, first earl of Caithness, died 1450. He married one of the daughters of the earl of Orkney.	Euphemia, his daughter, count- ess of Caithness, married Malcolm in favor of her uncle Walter, Lord Brechin.	Walter. Lord Brechin. 2d son of Robert II. by Euphemia Ross.	Adam, his son, on consultation of his father, the queen of James I. 1410. Killed in battle 1431.	Walter, earl of Orkney, married the daughter of the earl of Orkney. 1437.

#### V. Crickton.

1	2	3	4	5
Philip David, first earl of Caithness, died 1450. He married one of the daughters of the earl of Orkney.	Euphemia, his daughter, count- ess of Caithness, married Malcolm in favor of her uncle Walter, Lord Brechin.	Walter. Lord Brechin. 2d son of Robert II. by Euphemia Ross.	Adam, his son, on consultation of his father, the queen of James I. 1410. Killed in battle 1431.	Walter, earl of Orkney, married the daughter of the earl of Orkney. 1437.

#### VI. Tine of Sinclair.

1	2	3	4	5	6
George, his son, died 1450. He married one of the daughters of the earl of Orkney.	William, his son, on resignation of his father 1476. died at Faldout 1512.	John, his son, died 1476.	George his son, died 1582.	George, his grandson, died 1642.	George, his great grandson, died without issue 1655.

#### Campbell.

#### VI. Tine of Sinclair resumed.

1	2	3	4	5	6
George, his son, died 1450. He married one of the daughters of the earl of Orkney.	William, his son, on resignation of his father 1476. died at Faldout 1512.	John, his son, died 1476.	George his son, died 1582.	George, his grandson, died 1642.	George, his great grandson, died without issue 1655.

George, his son,  
died 1450. He  
married one of  
the daughters of  
the earl of Orkney.

William, his son,  
on resignation of  
his father 1476.  
died at Faldout  
1512.



George, his  
grandson, died  
1642.

George, his great  
grandson, died  
without issue  
1655.

William, his son,  
on resignation of  
his father 1476.  
died at Faldout  
1512.

John, his son,  
died 1476.



George, his  
grandson, died  
1642.

George, his great  
grandson, died  
without issue  
1655.

ARMS OF SINCLAIR, EARL OF CAITHNESS.

Quarterings: 1, for the title of Orkney. 2, 3, and 4, for the title of Caithness. Over all, a cross engrailed, dividing the 4 quarters, white, for Sinclair.

cond, in 1222 [if so, this must have been on the forfeiture of Earl John] on payment of a yearly duty of ten pounds sterling to the king and his successors. He had a son, Malcolm, who succeeded him, of whom nothing is known but his name. His son John, earl of Caithness, was one of the Scottish nobles to whom King Edward addressed a letter proposing the marriage of his son to Margaret of Norway, the young queen of Scotland, dated at Brigham, 12th March 1289-90. He was also one of the peers who made default when Baliol held his first parliament at Scone 10th February 1292-3. In 1296 he swore fealty to Edward the First, but his name does not occur in the Remarks on the Ragman Roll. He died about 1330. His succession is involved in perplexity. It would appear, however, that this earl John was succeeded by a daughter or sister, married to Magnus, earl of Orkney, to whom she brought the earldom of Caithness; that Magnus, earl of Caithness and Orkney, had two daughters, his heiresses, Margaret, married to Simon Fraser, (supposed to be the Simon Fraser killed at Halidonhill in 1333,) and Isabella, married to Malise, earl of Strathearn, who, in her right, was also earl of Caithness and Orkney, and accordingly was styled earl of Strathearn, Caithness, and Orkney, and that he had four daughters, coheiresses; the eldest, whose name is not given, married to William, earl of Ross; Isabel, to Sir William Sinclair of Roslin; Matilda, to a person named de le Arde; and the youngest, whose name also has not been recorded, to Reginald Chene. [*Douglas' Peerage*, vol. i. page 293.]

The title was next possessed by a branch of the royal family of Stewart; Prince David, earl-palatine of Strathearn, eldest son of King Robert the Second, by his second wife, Euphemia Ross, having been by his father created earl of Caithness early in his reign. In several charters he is styled earl-palatine of Strathearn and earl of Caithness. [See STRATHEARN, earl of.] His daughter Euphemia, countess palatine of Strathearn, resigned the earldom of Caithness in favour of her uncle Walter, Lord Brechin, second son of King Robert the Second, by Euphemia Ross, and he accordingly obtained from King Robert the Third a charter of the earldom of Caithness and regality thereof. On being afterwards created earl of Athol, he resigned the earldom of Caithness in favour of his second son, Alan, who obtained from King James the First, a grant of the earldom, dated at Perth 15th May 1430, to himself and legitimate heirs male, whom failing to revert to his father, Walter, earl of Athol. The following year Donald Balloch, a near relation of the potent lord of the isles, landed in Lochaber, with a considerable force, and ravaged that district in the most relentless manner. To check his ferocity and defend the western coast, Alan earl of Caithness and Alexander earl of Mar marched with the royal army, and met the island warrior at the ancient castle of Inverlochry, near Fort William, in the county of Inverness. A bloody conflict ensued, in which the royal troops were completely defeated. The earl of Caithness was slain; and sixteen of his personal attendants, besides many barons and knights, were left dead on the field. Having no issue, the earldom reverted to his father, and on his attainder for the execrable murder of his nephew, King James the First, in 1437, it was forfeited and annexed to the crown.

The next possessor of the title was Sir George de Crichton, the elder of two sons of Stephen Crichton of Cairns, of the family of Crichton of Crichton. Having acquired the favour of King James the Second, Sir George was constituted lord high admiral of Scotland, and obtained several considerable grants of land from that monarch in 1450, 1451, and

1452, and in the latter year he was created earl of Caithness, the honours being limited to the heirs male of his body, by his second wife, Janet Borthwick, daughter of Sir William Borthwick of Borthwick and relict of James Douglas, Lord Dalkeith. He had a daughter Janet, who inherited the lands of Barnton, in the county of Edinburgh, and who married John Maxwell, supposed to be a younger son of Herbert second Lord Maxwell, by whom she had a son George Maxwell. The earl of Caithness died in 1455, when the title became extinct, and the large estates of the earldom, with the exception of Barnton and Cairns, appear to have reverted to the crown.

The earldom was next, by James the Second, conferred, 28th August, 1455, on William Sinclair, third earl of Orkney [see ORKNEY, earl of], lord high chancellor of Scotland, in compensation, as the charter bears, of a claim of right which he and his heirs had to the lordship of Niddesdale. He was afterwards designated earl of Orkney and Caithness, but after 1471, in which year he surrendered to King James the Third the earldom of Orkney, he was styled earl of Caithness alone. From him the present branch of the family which now enjoys the title is remotely descended. He was twice married, and had a son by each wife, both named William Sinclair. Passing by the son of the first marriage, he resigned, in 1476, the earldom of Caithness in favour of his son by his second wife, Marjory; and he, in consequence, obtained a charter of the whole lands of the earldom, &c., to him and his heirs whatsoever, 7th December of that year.

William Sinclair, the second earl of this race, was killed, with his royal master, James the Third, at the battle of Flodden in 1513. He married Mary, daughter of Sir William Keith of Innerugy, by whom he had two sons, John, his successor, and Alexander Sinclair of Stamster.

John Sinclair, the third earl, in 1516 entered into bonds of friendship and alliance, for mutual protection and support, with Adam, earl of Sutherland, from whom, on account thereof, he received a grant of some lands upon the east side of the water of Ull; notwithstanding of which he joined the Mackays, and other enemies of the earl of Sutherland, and took part in all the feuds and quarrels of the country against the Sutherland family. The earl of Sutherland, in consequence, brought an action before the lords of council and session against the earl of Caithness to recover back from him the lands of Strathully, on the ground that he had not fulfilled the condition on which the lands were granted to him. There were other minor points of dispute between the earls, to get all which determined, they both repaired to Edinburgh, where, by the advice of mutual friends, they referred the decision of their differences to Gavin Dunbar, bishop of Aberdeen, who pronounced his award 11th March 1524, which put an end to all controversies, and made the earls live in peace with one another ever after. In 1529, he and Lord Sinclair [see SINCLAIR, lord] invaded Orkney with a numerous force, in order to assert some claim which they professed to have to the Orkney islands, arising out of the renewed lordship of the earldom of Orkney, and were encountered by the Orcadians, under the command of James Sinclair, governor of Kirkwall castle, at Summerdale or Bigawell in Stenness, 18th May of that year, and there they sustained a most disastrous and signal defeat, the earl of Caithness and five hundred of his followers being slain, and Lord Sinclair and the survivors taken prisoners. In the old Statistical account of Frith and Stenness a copy is inserted of a nineteen years' respite to Edward Sinclair and his accomplices, for art and part of the convocation and gathering of the lieges in arrayed battle



against umquhile John earl of Caithness, and for art and part of the slaughter of the said earl and his friends. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William Sutherland of Duffus, he had two sons, William, who appears to have died before his father, and George, fourth earl of Caithness.

The fourth earl was a cruel and avaricious nobleman, who scrupled not at the commission of the greatest crimes for the attainment of his purposes. The bishop of Caithness being in banishment in England, the earl and Donald Mackay, a chief with whom he was in terms of friendship, took possession of the bishop's lands, and levied the rent, for the behoof, as they pretended of the exiled bishop. Mackay possessed himself of the castle of Skibo, one of the bishop's palaces, which he fortified, while the earl, on his part, took possession of the castle of Strabister, another of the episcopal residences. But upon the restoration of the bishop, both the earl and Mackay absolutely refused to surrender to him these, or any other parts of his possessions, or to account to him for the rents they had collected in his name. On their refusal, the earl of Huntly, who was at that time Lieutenant-general in the north of Scotland, and the earl of Sutherland, summoned them to appear before them at Helmsdale, to answer for their intrusions with the bishop's rents, and for their usurpation of his residences. The earl immediately obeyed the call, and although the river of Helmsdale was greatly swollen by recent heavy rains, he, in order to show his ready submission, crossed it on foot, to the great danger of his life, as the water was as high as his breast. Having made a final and satisfactory arrangement, the earl returned into Caithness. Mackay was committed a prisoner to the castle of Foulis.

On the arrival of the queen regent at Inverness, in July 1555, having undertaken a journey to the north at that period, for the repression of the tumults and disorders then prevalent, she was met by the earls of Caithness and Sutherland. The former had been requested to bring his countrymen along with him to the court, and having neglected or declined to do so, he was committed to prison at Inverness, Aberdeen, and Edinburgh, successively, and was not restored to liberty till he had paid a considerable sum of money. He obtained a remission under the great seal, 15th December 1556, and had two charters of the office of justiciary from Portinculter to the Pentland Frith, 17th April 1566 and 14th February thereafter, ratified in parliament 19th April 1567. On the 12th of the latter month and year, he was one of the jury on the trial of the earl of Bothwell for the murder of Darnley, and when the verdict of acquittal was returned, he protested in their name that no crime should be imputed to them on that account, because no accuser had appeared, and no proof was brought of the indictment. He took notice, also, that the 9th instead of the 10th of February was specified in the indictment, as the day on which the murder was committed.

This George, fourth earl of Caithness, had long borne a mortal hatred to John, earl of Sutherland, and it is said that he instigated his cousin, Isobel Sinclair, wife of Gilbert Gordon of Gartay, and sister of William Sinclair of Dumbaith, to poison the earl and countess, who was near her confinement, while at supper at Helmsdale, in the month of July 1567. Their only son, and heir, Alexander Gordon, made a very narrow escape, not having returned in time from a hunting excursion to join his father and mother at supper. The earl and countess were carried next morning to Dunrobin, where they died within five days thereafter, and to free himself from the imputation of being concerned in this murder, the earl of Caithness punished some of the earl of Sutherland's most faithful servants, under the colour of avenging his death. The deceased earl's friends, however, apprehended Isobel Sin-

clair, and sent her to Edinburgh for trial, but, after being condemned, she died in prison on the day appointed for her execution. During all the time of her illness she uttered the most dreadful imprecations on the earl of Caithness, for having incited her to the horrid act. The eldest son of this woman, John Gordon, was the next male heir to the earldom of Sutherland, after Alexander, the son of the murdered earl, and happening to be in the house when his mother had prepared the poison, and becoming extremely thirsty, he called for a drink. One of his mother's servants, not aware of the preparation, presented to the youth a portion of the poisonous liquid, which he drank. This occasioned his death within two days, a circumstance which, with the appearances of the body after death, gave a clue to the discovery of his mother's guilt.

The earl of Caithness now formed a design to get the young earl of Sutherland into his hands, and prevailed upon Robert Stewart, bishop of Caithness, to write a letter to the governor of the castle of Skibo, in which the earl of Sutherland resided, to deliver up the castle to him; a request with which the governor complied. Having taken possession of the castle, the earl carried off the young man into Caithness, and though only fifteen years of age, he got him married to Lady Barbara Sinclair, his daughter, then thirty-two years old. Mackay of Far, an ally of the earl of Caithness, was the paramour of this lady, and for continuing the connexion with him, she was afterwards divorced by her husband. In the meantime the earl of Caithness fixed his residence at Dunrobin castle, in Sutherlandshire, the seat of his minor son-in-law, whom he treated with great indignity, and burnt all the papers belonging to the house of Sutherland, on which he could lay his hands. He expelled many ancient families from Sutherland, put several of the inhabitants to death, and banished others, after disabling them in their persons, by new and unheard of modes of torture, and stripping them of all their possessions. He even entertained the intention of destroying the earl of Sutherland himself, and marrying William Sinclair, his own second son, to Lady Margaret Gordon, the eldest sister of the earl of Sutherland, but the latter being apprised in time of his designs, made his escape from Dunrobin castle. In revenge, the earl of Caithness sent his eldest son, John Master of Caithness, surnamed from his great strength, Garrow [from the Gaelic word *garbh*, rough or strong] with a large party of followers, to attack Hugh Murray of Abercorns and others of that name, residing about the town of Dornoch, who were firmly attached to the family of Sutherland, and who, after various skirmishes, took refuge in the town and castle of Dornoch, which were besieged by the Caithness men, and for a while manfully defended. After burning the Cathedral and reducing the town, the master attacked the castle, and the Murrays were, in the end, obliged to capitulate, and having undertaken to depart out of Sutherland within three months, they delivered three hostages for fulfilment of the conditions. The earl refused to ratify the treaty concluded by his son, and basely beheaded the three hostages. This took place in 1570, and in 1576 the castle of Girnigo, which was at that period the baronial residence of the earl of Caithness, became the scene of one of the most fearful atrocities on record. John Garrow, the master of Caithness, had incurred the suspicion and displeasure of his father, the earl, on account of the treaty concluded with the Murrays, because he did not, when he had the opportunity, extirpate the whole inhabitants of Dornoch. While conversing with his father, he was arrested by a party of armed men, who, upon a secret signal being given by the earl, had rushed in at the chamber-door. He was instantly fettered, and

thrust into a dark dungeon below the castle, in which he dragged out for seven years a wretched existence. At last his keepers, David and Ingram Sinclair, relatives of his own, determined to destroy him, and after having kept him for some time without food; they gave him a large mess of salt beef, and then withholding all drink from him, left him to die of raging thirst.

The inhuman earl died at Edinburgh 9th September 1582, and his body was buried in St. Giles', where a monument was erected to his memory. His heart was cased in lead, and placed in the Sinclair's aisle in the church of Wick, where his murdered son was interred. He had married Lady Elizabeth Graham, second daughter of William second earl of Montrose, and had three sons and five daughters. In an incursion of the earl of Sutherland into Caithness in 1588, afterwards mentioned, one of his followers having entered the church of Wick, found the leaden box which enclosed the heart of the cruel earl of Caithness, and disappointed in his expectations of treasure, he broke the casket open, and flung the corrupted heart to the winds. His eldest son, John Garrow, had married Lady Jean Hepburn, only daughter of Patrick, third earl of Bothwell, sister of the husband of Queen Mary, widow of John prior of Coldingham, and mother of Francis the turbulent earl of Bothwell, and had issue George the fifth earl of Caithness, three other sons, and a daughter, married to Sir John Home of Coldingknows.

George the fifth earl succeeded his grandfather in 1582. He began his career by avenging his father's death on his two murderers. David Sinclair, one of them, resided at Keiss, and the other, Ingram Sinclair, at Wester. The daughter of the latter was to be married, and a large party were invited to the wedding. Earl George met David on his way to Wester, and ran him through the body with his sword. The earl then rode over to Wester, and accosted Ingram as he was playing at football on the green. "Do you know," said he, "that one of my cories," so he called his pistols, "missed fire this morning?" and drawing it from the holster as if to look at it, shot him through the head. In 1585 he had a meeting with the earl of Sutherland at Elgin, in the presence of the earl of Huntly, and other friends, when the differences between the two earls being adjusted, they were reconciled for the time to each other. Another meeting subsequently took place between the two earls at the hill of Bengrime in Sutherland, when they entered into a confederacy against the clan Gunn. On the 19th May of the same year (1585) the earl of Caithness had a remission under the great seal to himself and twenty-two other persons, for being art and part in the slaughter of David Hume of Crewschawis and others. In 1587 the old feud broke out again between the rival houses of Caithness and Sutherland, and both parties assembled their forces at Helmsdale; but by the mediation of mutual friends a truce was agreed upon, after the expiry of which the earl of Sutherland invaded Caithness, in February 1588, when great slaughter and spoil took place. The town of Wick was also pillaged and burnt, but the church was preserved. The earl of Caithness, shut up in the castle of Girnigo, which was strongly fortified, desired a cessation of hostilities, and a conference with the earl of Sutherland. Another truce was the consequence, which, however, did not last long, and various battles, skirmishes, and forays ensued between the rival earls and their followers. The earl of Huntly and others, friends of the parties, in vain endeavoured to reconcile them effectually, till March 1591, when the earls met at Strathbogie and agreed to live on terms of amity in future; but in the year 1600, the earl of Caithness, under the pretence of going on a hunting expedition, again invaded

Sutherland, and encamped near the hill of Bengrime, on which the Sutherland and Strathnaver men assembled in great force, and marched against him. After some messages had passed between the two earls, the army of the earl of Caithness retired, and both in a day or two after disbanded their forces. He made another attempt in July 1607, to disturb the peace of Sutherland, but was prevented from accomplishing his purpose by the sudden appearance in Strathully of the earl of Sutherland at the head of a considerable force. By the mediation of the marquis of Huntly the earls again met at Elgin with their mutual friends, and once more adjusted their differences. In the following year, some servants of the earl of Orkney, being forced by stress of weather to land in his country, the earl of Caithness apprehended them, and after forcing them to swallow a quantity of spirits, which completely intoxicated them, he ordered one side of their heads and beards to be shaved, and compelled them to go to sea, although the storm had not abated. On reaching Orkney they complained to their master, who immediately laid the case before the king. His majesty referred the matter to his council for trial, but the earls of Caithness and Orkney having arrived in Edinburgh, they were induced by their friends to adjust the business amicably between themselves.

The criminal conduct of this earl of Caithness procured for him the name of "the wicked earl," and involved him in constant quarrels and difficulties. To recruit his exhausted resources he took into his employment a coiner named Arthur Smith, who had been tried and condemned to death for counterfeiting the coin of the realm, but who, on the intercession of Lord Elphinston, the Lord Treasurer of Scotland, had obtained a pardon. This person continued in the employment of the earl of Caithness for seven or eight years. His workshop was under the rock of castle Sinclair, in a quiet retired place called the Gote, to which there was a secret passage from the earl's bedchamber. No person was admitted to Smith's workshop but the earl, and in a short time Caithness, Orkney, Sutherland, and Ross were filled with base money, which was first detected by Sir Robert Gordon, brother of the earl of Sutherland, when in Scotland in 1611, and on his return to England he made the king acquainted therewith. His majesty thereupon addressed a letter to the lords of the privy council, authorising them to grant a commission to Sir Robert to apprehend Smith and bring him to Edinburgh. In the following year Smith was apprehended in his own house in the town of Thurso, and in an endeavour to rescue him, John Sinclair of Stirkage, nephew of the earl of Caithness, was slain, and James Sinclair, brother of the laird of Dun, severely wounded: and to prevent the escape of Smith he was at once put to death by those in whose custody he was. The earl of Caithness, at that time in Edinburgh, summoned the leaders of the parties who had killed his nephew and wounded his kinsman, to appear at Edinburgh and answer for their conduct. On the other hand his son, Lord Berriedale, and several of their followers, were prosecuted by Sir Robert Gordon for resisting the king's commission and attacking those who bore it. Previous to this affair, Sir Robert Gordon had caused the earl to be denounced and proclaimed a rebel to the king. The parties were ordered to appear before the council at Edinburgh, and on the day appointed they met accordingly, attended, as the custom then was, by their respective friends. The council spent three days in investigating the matter, both parties being, in the meantime, bound over in their recognizances to keep the peace, in time coming, towards each other. The privy council ultimately granted a warrant for deserting the criminal prosecutions, on a submission being entered into, July 17, 1612, between the earls of Caithness and

Sutherland, of all the matters in dispute between them. In the previous month, the earl created a disturbance on the High street of Edinburgh, by assaulting George Lord Gordon, and great slaughter might have been committed but for the extreme darkness of the night, owing to which the parties could hardly distinguish their own friends. Soon after he rendered his name for ever infamous by betraying his kinsman John Lord Maxwell, then under hiding for the murder of Sir John Johnstone, whom he lured to Castle Sinclair, under the pretence of affording him shelter and secrecy until he could conveniently leave the country for Sweden. His real motive, however, was that he might obtain favour at court by delivering him up. The countess of Caithness, (Lady Jean Gordon, only daughter of George, fifth earl of Huntly,) who was Lord Maxwell's cousin, was likewise deceived by her husband, having been told by him that a report was spread abroad that it was already known at court that Lord Maxwell was in concealment in Caithness, and that it was necessary for their mutual safety to set off for Edinburgh, to explain the matter; and thus time would be afforded for Lord Maxwell's escape. That unfortunate nobleman, then in weak health, was advised to leave Caithness, and pass through Sutherland, that he might not be taken in the territories of his treacherous kinsman; but so anxious were the earl's servants to execute their commission that Maxwell was actually taken within the county of Caithness, conducted to Thurso, where Captain George Sinclair, a bastard nephew of the earl, was impatiently waiting his arrival, and carried back a prisoner to Castle Sinclair, where he had so lately been a favoured and honoured guest. By command of the lords of the privy council, Lord Maxwell was shortly afterwards delivered up, and on 21st May 1613, was beheaded at the cross of Edinburgh. In 1614 the earl was appointed king's lieutenant for quelling the rebellion of his old enemy, Patrick, the notorious earl of Orkney, in which he was successful, and his despatches to the king and secretary of state are quoted in full in the third volume of 'Pitcairn's Criminal Trials,' pp. 286—292. He seems to have intruded himself into this commission, by eagerly volunteering his services to the privy council, so as, if possible, to ingratiate himself with his sovereign, by suppressing a rebellion which had excited the alarm even of the court of England. For his services he obtained a pension of a thousand crowns, and shortly after his return from his expedition to Orkney, he was made one of the lords of the privy council in Scotland. His restless disposition and lawless proceedings, however, soon involved him in ruin. Enraged at the Lord Forbes having succeeded, on the death of his brother-in-law, George Sinclair, to his lands of Dunray and Dumbraith, he seized every opportunity of annoying him in his possessions, by oppressing his servants and tenants, under the pretence of discharging his duty as sheriff, to which office he had been appointed by the earl of Huntly on his marriage with his sister. Complaints were made from time to time against the earl, on account of these proceedings, to the privy council of Scotland, who in some measure afforded redress; and to protect his tenants more effectually, Lord Forbes took up his temporary residence in Caithness. On this, the earl secretly instigated two of the Clan-Gun to burn the corn of William Innes, a servant of Lord Forbes at Sanset in Caithness in November 1615; and to remove suspicion from himself he industriously spread a report that the fire-raising had been done by the tenants of Mackay, the nephew of Sir Robert Gordon, with whom the Forbeses were then at feud. The matter, however, having soon been disclosed by the Guns, who were the actual perpetrators, the earl was closely prosecuted, and he only obtained his remission, after a long interval, on the fol-

lowing conditions: 1st, By engaging to satisfy his numerous creditors; 2d, By resigning into the king's hands the sheriffship and justiciary of Caithness; 3d, by engaging to present to justice the incendiaries whom he had employed to burn the corn; and, lastly, to resign to the bishop of Caithness the house of Strabister, with certain feu lands of that bishopric, amounting to the yearly value of two thousand merks Scots, in augmentation of the bishop's scanty revenues. His son Lord Berriedale, whose character was quite different from that of his father, was imprisoned for his father's debts for above five years, but the earl himself obtained a *'superedecro'*, or protection from legal diligence from the privy council. The creditors, however, apprized or sequestrated all his lands. He was denounced rebel in 1621, and his own son, Lord Berriedale, on the suggestion of Sir Robert Gordon and others, applied for and obtained a commission to pursue his father. After his long imprisonment he was released for that purpose, on finding due caution to return to ward after having executed his commission. In September 1623, Lord Berriedale and Sir Robert Gordon, the king's commissioners, having taken the field against the earl, he precipitately fled to Orkney, intending to go thence to Norway and Denmark. Castle Sinclair, and his other principal castles, were immediately taken possession of in the king's name; and the commissioners succeeded in restoring peace to the county of Caithness. He died in comparative obscurity, at Caithness, in February 1643, at the advanced age of 78. During his last years he received an alimnt from his creditors out of his dilapidated estates. By his countess he had three sons and one daughter, Lady Anne Sinclair, married to George thirteenth earl of Crawford.

William Lord Berriedale, the eldest son, appears to have predeceased his father. By his wife, Mary, daughter of Henry, third Lord Sinclair, he had a son, John, master of Berriedale, who died of fever at Edinburgh in September 1630, and was buried in the abbey church of Holyroodhouse. He had married Lady Margaret Mackenzie, eldest daughter of Colin, first earl of Seaforth, and had a son George, who succeeded his great-grandfather as sixth earl of Caithness. He was committed a prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh 24th July 1668, on account of the slaughter of a soldier sent to quarter for deficiency of cess and excise. He married in 1657 Lady Mary Campbell, third daughter of Archibald, marquis of Argyll, but had no issue. Being deeply involved in debt, in 1672 he executed a disposition of his titles, estates, and heritable jurisdictions, in favour of Sir John Campbell of Glenurchy, his principal creditor, who, after the death of the earl, in May 1676, took possession of the estates, in virtue of the above-mentioned disposition, and in June 1677 was created earl of Caithness. On 7th April following he married the widowed countess. His right to the title and estates was disputed by George Sinclair of Keiss, son of Francis, second son of George, fifth earl of Caithness, the heir male of the family, who, when the new earl was in London the same year (1678) entered Caithness with an armed force, and took violent possession of the lands of Keiss, Tister, and Northfield, which had been included in the disposition of 1672. Earl John, on his return to Scotland, complained to the privy council, and an order to the sheriff of Caithness was, in consequence, issued, to call the parties before him, and ascertain which of them had the best right to the lands. The sheriff decided in favour of the earl, and charged George Sinclair to remove, but the messenger was deforced. To support his claim to the lands in dispute, earl John obtained an order from the privy council, 7th June 1680, to General Dalzell, to assist with a party of troops, and raising his own friends and



followers, he marched from the banks of the Tay to beyond the promontory of the Ord. Keiss, on his part, collected a force of four hundred men, and waited his coming in the burgh of Wick. There he plentifully regaled his followers, who had not recovered from their revel, when, on 13th July, they were informed that "the Campbells were coming" across the country towards them. Inflamed with drink and hatred of the intruders, the adherents of Keiss rushed furiously upon their assailants, who were strongly posted on the western bank of the burn of Altimarlach, on the northern side of the river of Wick. A total rout of Sinclair's men immediately ensued. Turning their backs, they fled through the gully, towards the river, and so great were the numbers killed in attempting to cross, that, according to tradition, the Campbells, in pursuit of the fugitives, passed over dryshod on the bodies of the slain. George Sinclair, thus deprived of his lands, prosecuted the more earnestly his claim to the title of earl of Caithness, and the privy council, under a reference from parliament, found that he had a right to that dignity, and he accordingly took his place as a peer, 15th July 1681. Sir John Campbell, on being thus obliged to relinquish that peerage, was created earl of Breadalbane. [See BREADALBANE, earl of, *ante*, p. 379.]

In November 1680 George Sinclair, earl of Caithness, preferred a complaint to the privy council that Breadalbane had abused, to cruelty and oppression, the power which the council had given him of fire and sword. Breadalbane recriminated against him that, among many other things, he had wilfully burnt the mansion house of Thurso east. Both complaints were remitted to the court of justiciary. In December of that year articles of treason were exhibited against Breadalbane for fire-raising, murder, treasonable garrison of houses, convocation of the lieges, and acting beyond his warrant from council, but these charges were not brought to trial. In the following August the earl of Caithness petitioned parliament to put him in repossession of his paternal estate of Keiss, Tister and Northfield, and on the 23d September, the privy council, to whom the petition had been referred, found that he had been unwarrantably deprived of these lands, and therefore ordained him to be restored to them. After the death of the earl, however, in 1698, the earl of Breadalbane again obtained possession of Keiss and the other two estates mentioned, but he was hated by the Sinclairs, who burned the corn and houghed the cattle of the tenants on the estates, till at last he divided the whole of his lands in Caithness into sixty-two portions, great and small, and sold them to different persons. Jane Sinclair, sister and heiress of the deceased earl, and the wife of Sir James Sinclair of Mey, was forcibly removed out of the house of Keiss, which she possessed after the death of her brother, by a writ of ejectment and a party of armed men.

On the death of the seventh earl, the title devolved on the heir male, John Sinclair of Mey, the grandson of Sir James Sinclair of Murchil, second son of John, master of Caithness, and brother of the fifth earl. John, who thus became the eighth earl, took the oaths and his seat in parliament 25th July 1704. He died in 1705, leaving by his wife, Janet Carmichael of the Hyndford family, three sons and one daughter.

Alexander, the eldest son, was the ninth earl of Caithness. The Hon. John Sinclair of Murchil, or Murkle, the second son, became a member of the faculty of advocates in 1718, was appointed a lord of session, 3d November 1783, and died at Edinburgh, 5th June 1755. He married Lady Anne Mackenzie, daughter of George, first earl of Cromarty, but had no issue.

The ninth earl took the oaths and his seat in parliament,

17th December 1706, while the treaty of union was before the house, and voted against all the articles of that treaty discussed subsequent to that date. He possessed the title sixty years, outliving every peer who had sat in the Scots parliament, and died 9th December 1765, in the 81st year of his age. He married 15th February 1738, Lady Margaret Primrose, second daughter of Archibald, first earl of Roseberry, and had one child, Lady Dorothea Sinclair, married to James, second earl of Fife, without issue. The ninth earl had devised his own estate, and that of Murkle, (to which he had succeeded on his brother's death,) failing his own heirs male and the heirs male of his brother Francis, and the younger sons, successively of his daughter, the countess of Fife, if she had any, to George Sinclair of Woodhall, one of the lords of session, and his heirs male, his nearest lawful heir male of line. A competition arose for the landed property betwixt the countess of Fife and Sir John Sinclair of Stevenson, nearest male heir of line of Lord Woodhall. The court of session preferred Sir John Sinclair, 24th June 1766, and its decision was affirmed on appeal 6th April 1767.

The earldom of Caithness devolved on William Sinclair of Ratter, fifth in descent from Sir John Sinclair of Greenland, third son of John, master of Caithness, the father of the fifth earl. This William Sinclair was born 2d April 1727, and on the death of Alexander the ninth earl in 1765, he sued out a brief from the chancery for serving himself heir male to that earl. One James Sinclair likewise sued out a brief to the same effect, and stated his pedigree to be from Sir James Sinclair of Murchil, second son of John, master of Caithness. At the peers' election, 21st August 1766, the latter claimed his place as earl of Caithness, but was not admitted by the lord register. At subsequent elections he tendered his vote, but with the same result. On the 28th November 1768, William Sinclair of Ratter was served nearest lawful heir male to Alexander, ninth earl of Caithness. He then presented a petition to the king, claiming that title and dignity, which petition was, by his majesty's command, remitted to the House of Lords: and it was resolved by the committee of privileges, 7th May 1772, that he had made out his right, and he accordingly became the tenth earl. He died at Edinburgh 29th November 1779, in the 53d year of his age. By his countess, Barbara, daughter of Sinclair of Scots-caldar, he had issue, John, eleventh earl of Caithness, another son, and two daughters.

John, the eleventh earl, entered the army as an ensign in the 17th foot, in September 1772, and became major of the 76th foot, 29th December 1777. He served some years in America, and was wounded in the groin by a musket ball while reconnoitring with Sir Henry Clinton at the siege of Charlestown. He succeeded his father in 1779, and had the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the army, 19th February 1783. He died suddenly at London, 8th April 1789, in the 33d year of his age. His lands of Ratter and Hollandmark were brought to a judicial sale, and sold for £13,813. His brother having died childless, the title went to a very distant branch of the family, Sir James Sinclair of Mey, the ninth in lineal descent from George Sinclair of Mey, third and younger son of the fourth earl.

James, the twelfth earl, was born at Barrogill castle, 31st October 1766. He succeeded his father, Sir John Sinclair of Mey, baronet, in the baronetcy in 1774, (that title having been conferred on the family, 2d January 1631,) and became twelfth earl in 1789, but did not immediately assume the title. His lordship was chosen one of the sixteen representative Scots peers, at the general election in 1807. He was lord-lieutenant of the county of Caithness, and lieutenant-



colonel of the Ross-shire militia. He died in October 1823. He married at Thurso castle, 2d January 1784, Jane, second daughter of General Alexander Campbell of Barcaldine, deputy governor of Fort George, niece of the late Sir John Sinclair of Ulbster, baronet, and had issue, John, Lord Berriedale, who died 1st June 1802, in his fourteenth year; Alexander, Lord Berriedale, who succeeded as thirteenth earl; four other sons, and three daughters.

The thirteenth earl was born 24th July 1790. In early life he was for some time in the army as ensign and lieutenant in the 42d regiment. Died in 1855. He married, 22d November 1813, Frances Harriet, youngest daughter and co-heiress of the Very Rev. William Leigh of Rushall Hall, Staffordshire, dean of Hereford; issue, James, 14th earl, born 16th Dec. 1821, married in 1847, the youngest daughter of Sir George Richard Philips, baronet; two other sons, one of whom died young. Issue of 14th earl, a daughter born 1854, and a son, Lord Berriedale, born 1858.

The earldom of Caithness, says Douglas in his Peerage, is not in its proper place in the union roll, being postponed to Rothes, Morton, Buchan, Glencairn, Eglinton, and Cassillis, although these six were created subsequently to 1455.

CALDER, an ancient surname assumed from the lands of Calder, now Cawdor, in Nairnshire, but derived originally from the French name of de Cadella, from which the name of Cadell takes its rise, Hugo de Cadella being thane of Calder in the reign of King Malcolm Canmore, in whose restoration he was very instrumental, and in consequence was liberally rewarded by that monarch. His son, Gilbertus de Cadella, in 1104 obtained from King Edgar a grant of the lands of Calder, &c. in the county of Nairn. His son, Alexander, who succeeded him, discovered a conspiracy of the Macdonalds, Murrays, and Cumings, to assassinate King Alexander the First at Bell-Edgar in his expedition to the north, for which good service, that monarch, on his return, confirmed to him the thanedom of Calder, in 1112. For three generations nothing more appears on record concerning the family of Calder, except that in the year 1230, Helen, a daughter of the family, was married to Schaw Macintosh of Macintosh. In 1295 Donald, thane of Calder, was one of the inquest on the extent of Kilravock and Easter Geddes, in the parish of Nairn, the property of his neighbour, Hugh Rose of Kilravock. His supposed son, William, had a charter of the Thanage from Robert I., 1310. He had a son, William, mentioned in his father's lifetime, 1350. The next ascertained thane of Calder was Andrew. Boece relates that one Thomas, a valiant knight, supposed to be thane of Calder, was killed fighting on the side of the Cumyn faction against the regent, Andrew de Moravia, before 1338, Robert Cumyn and William Cumyn being slain at the same time; but this seems an invention of his own, as no such event is known in history. Local tradition avers that the thane Andrew was murdered by Sir Alexander Rait of that ilk, and the lands of Rait being forfeited, were given to the thane of Calder's heir, in consideration of his father's murder. His son, Donald, succeeded him. Donald's son, William, succeeded in 1442. In 1454 he is designated by the king, James II., as his loved familiar squire, *dilectus familiaris scutifer*. With Thomas Carmichael, canon of Moray, he held the joint office of Crown chamberlain beyond Spray. He was the original builder of the castle of Cawdor. Tradition mentions another son, Hutcheon or Hugh, who in 1452 attended Alexander earl of Huntly, the king's lieutenant, in his expedition against the earls of Crawford and Douglas, then in rebellion, and Huntly having routed the forces of these two earls

at the battle of Brechin, Hutcheon, being too eager in the pursuit, was taken prisoner by the enemy, and brought to Finhaven, whither Crawford had retired; but he being alarmed while at supper with the news of Huntly's approach, fled with such precipitation that Hutcheon and several other prisoners made their escape. Hutcheon carried off the silver cup out of which Crawford drank, and presented it to Huntly at Brechin as a sure evidence of Crawford's flight, for which service, says the History of the family of Gordon incorrectly, Huntly, upon his return home, gave him the lands of Asswanly, and George duke of Gordon gave to his successor a massy silver cup gilded, whereon the history of the transaction was engraved. From this Hutcheon was supposed to have descended the family of Calder, baronet of Muirtown (see following article); but in a note appended by the late Admiral Sir Robert Calder, baronet, to a copy of 'Nisbet's Heraldry' in the Advocates' library, the appendix to which contains an account of the family of Calder, it is stated that "the Calders of Asswanly are not descended from Hutcheon, second son of Donald thane of Calder, nor has the grant of the lands of Asswanly any reference to the battle of Brechin, which was fought on the 18th May 1452, twelve years subsequent to the date of the grant of the foresaid lands of Asswanly, as appears by a charter of confirmation from the king, dated at Edinburgh 8th July 1450, of the grant of the lands of Asswanly, by Sir Alexander Setonne to Hugh Calder, son and heir of Alexander Calder, and to his spouse Elizabeth Gordonne, dated at Elgin, the last day of August 1440." This note is dated Edinburgh, 29th September 1802, and the original charter was stated to be in the possession of the said Rear-admiral Sir Robert Calder.

William, thane of Calder, in his father's lifetime, under the name of William de Calder, was a witness in a charter of confirmation granted by Alexander earl of Ross to Sir Walter Innes, of the lands of Aberkerder, dated 22d February 1438. He went with William earl of Douglas, to the Jubilee at Rome in 1450. [*Abercromby's Martial Achievements*, vol. ii. p. 348, in which he is styled the lord Calder.] In 1467 Thane William attended parliament as proxy of the earl of Ross, and died in 1468. He had a brother, Alexander, who, or another brother whose name has not been transmitted to us, went, with several other Scots gentlemen, to assist Charles VII. of France against the English, and from him is descended the family of De la Campagna in Toulouse. William's son, William, thane of Calder, is mentioned among the barons present in parliament in 1469 and 1471, and in the former year he served upon the assize which convicted Alexander Boyd of high treason. The thanedom and other lands belonging to William were erected into a fee barony in his favour in the year 1476, and declared to lie within the shire of Nairn, although they are situated in different shires. He died about 1503. William, his eldest son, being lame and inclining to enter the church, renounced his right to the estate, upon 29th April 1488, which his father entailed on his second son, John, and his heirs. In virtue thereof John was infeft in the year 1493, and the father, then aged, gave up the estate to him. He married, in 1492, Isabella, daughter of Hugh Rose of Kilravock, and died in 1498. Two daughters, Janet and Murriel, were born after his death. Janet died while yet a mere child, and Murriel succeeded to the estate, in virtue of the above-mentioned entail.

Archibald earl of Argyle, and Hugh Rose of Kilravock, uncle to the young heiress, were appointed tutors dative to her by King James the Fourth in 1494, and Campbell of Innerliver was sent to Kilravock in 1499, with sixty men, to

convey her to Inverary, to be educated in the family of Argyle. But on their way thither with the infant heiress, they were pursued by Alexander and Hugh Calder, her uncles, at the head of a considerable force. They overtook the party of Campbell in Strathnairn, on which the latter sent her forward with one of his sons and a few men, and the rest kept the Calders in check, till he was sure that his young charge was safe and at a considerable distance. He then, after some loss on both sides, followed and conducted her to Inverary, where she was educated, and in 1510, she married Sir John Campbell, 8d son of the 2d earl of Argyle, and ancestor of the earls of Cawdor. [See CAWDOR, EARL OF.] The thanes of Calder, as constables of the king's house, resided in the castle of Nairn, and had a country-seat at what is now called Old Calder, vestiges whereof still remain. But by a royal license, dated 6th August 1454, they built the present tower of Calder, now Cawdor.

The founder of the Calders of Muirtonne, Robert Calder, was infeft in the lands of Asawany, as above mentioned, in 1440. He had two sons; the younger, James Calder, settled at Elgin, and had a son who appears to have been in business there from 1607 to 1636. His son, Thomas Calder, purchased in 1639 the lands of Sheriffmilk, near Elgin. He was provost of Elgin in 1665, and in 1669 completed the building of a noble mansion there. His eldest son, James Calder, laird of Muirtonne, was created a baronet of Scotland and Nova Scotia, 5th November, 1686. By his wife, Grizzel, daughter of Sir Robert Innes, Baronet, of Innes, he had a son, Thomas, the second baronet, and several other children. His grandson, Sir James Calder, the third baronet, married Alice, daughter of Admiral Robert Hughes, by whom he had two sons, and a daughter, the latter married to Admiral Roddam of Roddam, county of Northumberland. He was succeeded by his elder son, Sir Henry, a major-general in the army, whose son, Sir Henry Roddam Calder, is the fifth baronet. Sir Robert Calder, the second son, and uncle of the latter, was the distinguished admiral, a notice of whom follows.

**CALDER, SIR ROBERT, Bart.**, vice-admiral of the blue, second son of Sir Thomas Calder of Muirtonne, was born in the family mansion, county of Elgin, July 2, 1745. At the age of fourteen he entered as a midshipman on board of a man-of-war. In 1766 he accompanied the Hon. George Faulkener, as lieutenant of the *Essex*, to the West Indies. Some years after he obtained the rank, first of master and commander, and then of post-captain of the navy. During the American war he was employed in the Channel fleet. In 1782 he commanded the *Diana*, which was engaged as a repeating frigate to Rear-admiral Kempenfelt, who was lost in the *Royal George*, in Spithead Roads, on the 29th August of that year. At the commencement of the war with France, he was appointed first captain to his brother-in-law, Admiral Roddam, whose flag was then flying on board the *Barfleur*. He afterwards commanded the *Thetis* of 74 guns, which formed part of Lord Howe's

fleet in 1794; but having been despatched with rear-admiral Montague's squadron, to protect a valuable convoy destined for the colonies, he did not participate in the brilliant victory of the 1st of June.

In 1796 he was appointed by Sir John Jervis, afterwards earl St. Vincent, captain of the fleet under his command, and accordingly served in that capacity on board the *Victory*, off Cadiz, with a squadron of fifteen sail of the line and seven frigates. For his conduct in the battle off Cape St. Vincent, Captain Calder, who was sent home with the despatches, was knighted, and on 22d August 1798, was created a baronet of Great Britain.

On the 14th February 1799, he obtained his flag as rear-admiral by seniority, and April 23, 1804, he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral of the white. While employed in this latter capacity, he was selected, in 1805, by Admiral Cornwallis, then commanding the Channel fleet, to blockade the harbours of Ferrol and Corunna. The force intrusted to him on this occasion proved very inadequate to the service. He, however, retained his station, notwithstanding the manœuvres of the Brest fleet; and on being joined by rear-admiral Stirling, with five sail of the line from before Rochefort, together with a frigate and a lugger, he proceeded to sea for the express purpose of intercepting the French and Spanish squadrons from the West Indies under Admiral Villeneuve. They soon after, near Cape Finisterre, descried the combined fleet, consisting of twenty sail of the line, five frigates, and two brigs; while the English force amounted to no more than fifteen ships, two frigates, a cutter, and a lugger. In the action which ensued, and which continued for four hours, two sail of the enemy's line, the *Rafael* of 84, and the *Firme* of 74 guns, were captured; while Sir Robert did not lose a single sail of his own.

His success on this occasion obtained the full approbation of his commander-in-chief, who soon after despatched him, with a considerable squadron, to cruize off Cadiz in order to watch the motions of the enemy; but, in the days when Lord Nelson's splendid exploits led those in power to expect great things from our commanders at sea, so incomplete a victory even over a superior fleet, did not satisfy parties at home; and Sir Robert immediately demanded a court-martial for the

purpose of explaining his conduct. The court found that, in spite of his inferior force, he had not done his utmost to renew the engagement, and to take and destroy every ship of the enemy, and accordingly adjudged him to be severely reprimanded. This sentence was as harsh as it was unreasonable and unmerited, and accordingly it was condemned by the nation in general, and the admiralty soon after appointed Sir Robert port-admiral at Portsmouth. The hardship of his case was brought under the notice of parliament by the duke of Norfolk and the earl of Romney. Sir Robert Calder died at Holt, in Hampshire, August 31, 1818. He had married, in May 1779, Amelia, only daughter of John Mitchell, Esq. of Bayfield Hall, Norfolk, by whom he had no issue, and his baronetcy accordingly became extinct.

CALDERWOOD, a local surname, derived, as well as the river Calder, which flows into the Clyde at Bothwell castle in Lanarkshire, from an ancient lordship and manor of the name, comprising also the town and village of Great and Little Calderwood. This estate was anciently possessed by the ancestors of David Calderwood, the ecclesiastical historian, a notice of whose life follows, but it went out of the family long before his birth, and the Calderwoods were dispersed some into the south of Scotland, and many to Ireland.

The proprietor of Calderwood appears to have done homage in 1296, to Edward the First of England.

From a genealogical table and notices by Mr. David Laing, in the eighth volume of the Wodrow Society's edition of Calderwood's work, it appears that a family of the name of Calderwood existed in Dalkeith towards the middle of the sixteenth century; that one of that family named James died in October 1567, leaving a son called Alexander Calderwood, and a nephew called William Calderwood; that this William, as stated in sundry instruments relative to a property in Dalkeith possessed by him and them, had two sons, one of whom, the eldest, was also called William Calderwood, the younger was David the historian; that Alexander Calderwood, son of James and nephew to the historian, was bailie in Dalkeith, and commissioner to the parliaments of 1648, 1649, and March 1661, and a justice of peace 1663; that he had nine sons, of whom the sixth was Sir William Calderwood, born 1661, sheriff-depute of Edinburgh from 1696 to 1701, knighted 1706, raised to the bench as Lord Polton 1711, and died at the age of 73 in August 1733. An account of his descendants by James Denniston, Esq., is contained in the appendix to the Coltness Collections of the Maitland Club, 1842. It further appears that besides William, and David the historian, William Calderwood the elder had a younger son, Archibald, a commissioner of war in the parliament of March 1647, and that two nephews of the historian, viz. David, an apothecary in Edinburgh, died 1657, and James his brother, minister of Humber, died 1679, were the sons of his elder brother, William. Another near relative of the historian was Thomas Calderwood, styled merchant, but a stationer and bookseller, &c., in, and bailie and dean of guild of, Edinburgh from 1652 to 1673, a commissioner of teinds 1672, died 1675, leaving two sons, William, minister

of Dalkeith, died 1680, and Archibald, minister of Holyrood-house Abbey, died 1681. The Calderwoods of Polton are now merged in the family of Calderwood-Durham of Largo.

A numerous branch of the Calderwoods flourished at the same time in Musselburgh, but they do not seem, says Mr. Laing, to have had any immediate connexion with those of Dalkeith.

CALDERWOOD, DAVID, an eminent divine of the Church of Scotland, and ecclesiastical historian, was descended of an ancient family, which at one period possessed the estate of Calderwood in Lanarkshire. His immediate relatives, as above shown, belonged to Dalkeith and the neighbourhood. He himself was born in that town in 1575, and received his education at the university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of A. M. in 1593. Being early designed for the ministry, he applied with great diligence to the study of the Scriptures in the original tongues, the works of the Fathers, and the best writers on church history. About the year 1604, he was settled as minister of Crailing, near Jedburgh, and early began to take a prominent part in the ecclesiastical proceedings of the period. He was one of those unyielding presbyterian ministers who strenuously opposed the designs of James the Sixth for the introduction of episcopacy into Scotland. In 1608, when Mr. James Law, bishop of Orkney, made a visitation of the presbyteries of Merse and Teviotdale, Mr. Calderwood, together with George Johnston, minister of Ancrum, declined his jurisdiction by a paper under their hand, dated May 5th of that year. These two ministers had been elected members of the General Assembly, but to exclude them from this and other ecclesiastical courts, the episcopalian visitor ordered them to be "put to the horn" the very same night. The registration of the writ in the sheriff's books was with great difficulty prevented, but in consequence of Bishop Law's information, the king directed the privy council to punish the two refractory ministers in the severest manner. By the intercession, however, of the earl of Lothian, with the chancellor and the earl of Dunbar, they were ordered to be confined to their respective parishes, a restriction which continued for several years.

In February 1610, King James issued a commission under the great seal of Scotland, for erecting a court similar to the court of high commission



in England, in each of the two archbishoprics of St. Andrews and Glasgow. "This commission," says Calderwood, "and execution thereof, as it exalted the aspiring bishops farre above anie prelat that ever was in Scotland, so it putt the king in possessioun of that which he had long tyme hunted for; to witt, of the royall prerogative, and absolute power to use the bodelis and goods of the subjects at pleasure, without forme or processe of the common law." [*Calderwood's Hist.* vol. vii. p. 62.] In May 1617, the king arrived in Edinburgh, and the Scots parliament assembled on the 17th of June. During its sitting the ministers held several meetings in the Little Kirk, one or more of the bishops being always present. Their chief consultation was about augmentation of stipends and provisions to ministers. On one of these occasions when four or five ministers were deliberating on this subject, Calderwood entered, and hearing Knox, bishop of the Isles, make some allusion to the English convocation, he protested that such a meeting should not be acknowledged as a General Assembly, or any other meeting equivalent to it, "or anie wayes to be a meeting answerable to the Convocation house of England in time of their parliaments." He was assured that no alteration was to be apprehended, prejudicial to the liberties of the kirk, and that the bishops had faithfully so promised. Of their fidelity in keeping their promises, he said, they had had sufficient proofs for the last sixteen years, and he was proceeding to show what had been the encroachments of the bishops, when he was interrupted by Dr. Whiteford and Dr. Hamilton, "clothed in silks and satins," who urged upon the meeting to attend to the subject before them, of the plantation of kirks and the augmentation of stipends. Finding that they were not disposed to listen to his suggestions, he left the meeting with the indignant remark, "It is an absurd thing to sie men sitting in silks and satins, and crying povertie, povertie, in the meane time when puritie is departing." [*Ibid.* p. 251.]

The two archbishops, being informed of what had taken place, repaired to the meeting next day, and solemnly declared that no such innovations were intended, "or els they sall be content to be ledd out to the Mercate Crosse, and be execute

on a scaffold," and yet, the day following, an article was passed among the Lords of the Articles to the effect that the king, with the advice of the bishops and such a number of the ministry as his majesty might deem expedient, might frame new laws for the church; in consequence of which a considerable number of the ministers assembled in the music-school, and resolved upon drawing up a remonstrance to be presented to his majesty and to parliament. Two of the Edinburgh clergy, Mr. Peter Ewart and Mr. William Struthers were appointed to prepare it, and when it was finally revised and agreed to, Mr. Archibald Simson, minister of Dalkeith, was directed to sign it as clerk of the meeting in name of the rest, and the names of the others, fifty-five in number, were subscribed in a separate paper, and delivered to him as his warrant. The clerk register, to whom a copy of the remonstrance had been presented, refused to read it in parliament, and Simson having been summoned before the high commission, declined to produce the list of signatures, and was committed a prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh. The list he had intrusted to the master of the music-school, Patrick Henryson, who delivered it to Calderwood. The latter was therefore cited to appear at St. Andrews on the 8th of July, there to exhibit the roll of names, and "to answer for his mutinous and seditious assistance to the said assembly." Ewart and Simson were summoned at the same time, and they all made their appearance, but the examination was deferred till the 12th, that the king might be present, and take part in the proceedings. Ewart and Simson were deprived, and the former ordered to be confined in Dundee and the latter in Aberdeen. A long account of Calderwood's examination is given in his History, vol. vii. commencing at page 261. On this occasion James endeavoured, using alternately threats and cajoleries, to prevail on him to yield, and "to come in his will," but he was neither to be overawed by any earthly authority which he conceived to be unjustly exercised, nor induced by any amount of wheedling, to relinquish the grounds which had brought him in question before the high commission. From the pains taken with him it would appear that both James and the bishops thought him a more dangerous



antagonist than either Ewart or Simson, whose cases had been so easily disposed of, as if they had had some prophetic warnings of the service which he was afterwards to do the church by his invaluable History. Finding him inflexible, sentence of suspension from the ministry till the following October was pronounced against him, on which he denied their power to pass such a sentence, when the king, having whispered something in the ear of the archbishop of St. Andrews, the latter said, "His majesty sayeth, that if ye will not be content to be suspended spiritually, ye shall be suspended corporally." Calderwood, turning to the king, undauntedly replied, "Sir, my body is in your majesty's hands to do with it as it pleaseth your majesty; but, as long as my body is free, I will teach, notwithstanding of their sentence." The king demanded if he would abstain from teaching, for a certain time, if he should command him by his regal authority, as from himself. In the confusion, being at the time pestered with the importunities of the bishops and others beside him, he answered, thinking his majesty had been still urging obedience to the sentence of suspension, "I am not minded to obey." The question being repeated, and the same answer given, the king, in a rage, ordered him to close confinement in the tolbooth of St. Andrews, till his farther pleasure were known. On his way to prison, accompanied by about forty ministers and gentlemen, in charge of Sir David Murray, Lord Scoon, some one asked the latter, "Where away with that man, my lord?" "First to the tolbooth, and then to the gallows," he replied, probably anticipating that Calderwood's declared refusal to obey the king himself would have the latter result. That same night, finding from the statements of those who resorted to him in prison, that he had mistaken the king's meaning, he drew up a petition to his majesty, offering to obey his majesty's own commands, if set at liberty, in desisting to preach for a certain time, but refusing to acknowledge the sentence of suspension pronounced by the bishops. Enraged at the distinction, the bishops and their favourers not only prevented the king from granting him his request, but gave out that he had made a recantation of his principles. By an order of the lords of secret council he was

soon after removed to the jail of Edinburgh, and after being there ten days, on giving security (his cautioner was James Cranstoun the son of Lord Cranstoun) to banish himself from the kingdom before the ensuing Michaelmas, and not to return without the royal license, he was released from prison.

Hearing that the king was about to return to England, and that he was to be in Carlisle, he accompanied Lord Cranstoun to that town, where that nobleman presented to his majesty a petition in his favour. He offered himself as cautioner that, if Calderwood were allowed to remain in his own parish, he should not resort either to presbytery or any other meetings of ministers, either public or private. The king inveighed against Calderwood, and at last repelled Lord Cranstoun with his elbow. On bidding good night, his lordship again ventured to speak in behalf of the petitioner. He entreated his majesty to permit him to remain in Scotland till the last day of April, that the winter season might be over before he undertook a voyage, and his stipend taken up, for the crop of that year. His majesty, however, was not to be moved. He declared that it was no matter if he begged his bread, "he would ken himself better the next time," and "as for the season of the year, if he drowned in the seas, he might thank God that he had escaped a worse death." Notwithstanding this ungracious reply, his lordship still pressed his suit; but the only answer he received was, "I shall advise with my bishops." The king was heard several times afterwards to call Calderwood "a refractory fool," and when congratulated by any of the English ministers on his return, his common answer to them was, "I hope you will not use me so irreverently as one Calderwood in Scotland did." Lord Cranstoun subsequently gave in a petition to the council for an extension of the time of his departure from the realm, but it was referred to the bishops, to whom also his lordship applied, and a conference was held with Calderwood himself, who made some offers to the bishops, but they were not accepted, and as he could not be prevailed upon to conform to the new regulations in the church, the application, like all the rest, was ineffectual. He continued, however, to remain in

Scotland for some time, lurking principally in and about Edinburgh, and during this time he began the publication of his anonymous works in support of the presbyterian cause.

In 1618, he printed a Latin tract on the polity of the Church of Scotland, and in the following year he produced a work, in English, the object of which was to show the nullity of the famous Perth assembly of 25th August 1618, and the unlawfulness of the five articles passed at it, relative to kneeling at the sacrament, the observance of festivals, confirmation, private baptism, and private communion. Soon after the publication of this last book, an attempt was made to apprehend him at Edinburgh in the house of James Cathkin, a bookseller, but the officers found neither him nor any copies of his work. Calderwood was, in the meantime, concealed at Cranstoun, in a secret apartment allotted to him by Lady Cranstoun, who rendered him many services. He afterwards removed from one place to another, till the 27th of August 1619, when he embarked at Newhaven, and sailed for Holland, where, in 1623, he published his celebrated controversial work, entitled '*Altare Damascenum*,' in which he rigorously examined the origin and authority of episcopacy. From Row's *Ecclesiastical History* it appears that he was known, while abroad, by the quaint title of "*Edwardus Didoclavius*," being an anagram on his name, Latinized.

During his absence from his native country, having suffered for a long time from illness, his enemies supposed him to be dead, and one Patrick Scott, a landed gentleman near Falkland in Fife, having wasted his estate, and anxious to recommend himself at court, endeavoured to impose upon the world, a recantation under his name, with the title, '*Calderwood's Recantation* ; or, a tripartite discourse, directed to such of the ministry and others in Scotland, that refuse conformity to the ordinances of the church ; wherein the causes and bad effects of such separation, the legal proceedings against the refractarie, and nullitie of their cause, are softly launced, and they lovingly invited to the Uniformitie of the Church. Lond. 1622, 4to.' Scott alleged to some of his friends that the king had furnished him with the matter, and he set it down in form as he received it.

Soon after, Calderwood's '*Altare Damascenum*' appeared, and finding that he was alive, Scott went over to Holland, and sought him in various towns, and especially in Amsterdam, for the purpose of assassinating him, but he found that Calderwood had already returned to Scotland. [*Calderwood's History*, vol. vii. page 583.]

In 1625, after the death of King James, Calderwood returned to Edinburgh. For some years he was engaged collecting all the memorials relating to the ecclesiastical affairs of Scotland, from the beginning of the Reformation there to the death of James the Sixth. The original MS. of his history is preserved in the British Museum, having been presented to that national institution by the author's grand-nephew, Lord Polton ; and abbreviated transcripts of considerable portions of it are also to be found in the university library of Glasgow, and in the Advocates' Library. In 1648 the General Assembly voted him a yearly pension of eight hundred pounds Scots to complete the design. An abridgment of it, entitled '*The True History of the Church of Scotland*,' was printed in 1646, under the authority of the General Assembly. In 1638 he was settled as minister of Pencaitland, near Edinburgh. In 1643, he was appointed by the Assembly, with Henderson and Dickson, one of the committee for drawing up the Directory of Public Worship. It was he who introduced the practice in church courts, now confirmed by long usage, of dissenting from the decision of the Assembly, and requiring the protest to be entered in the record. In 1649 an act having been introduced respecting the election of ministers, he proposed that the right of electing should be vested in the presbytery, leaving to the people the power of declaring their dissent, upon reasons of which it should be competent for the presbytery to judge ; but this suggestion was not adopted, and according to Baillie, "Calderwood entered a very sharp protestation against our act, which he required to be registered. This is the first protestation we heard of in our time ; and had it come from any other it had not escaped censure." [*Baillie's Letters*, vol. ii. page 340.]

Calderwood died at Jedburgh on 29th October, 1650. In 1841, the Wodrow Society, which was formed in Edinburgh in that year, brought out

the first volume of his History of the Kirk of Scotland from the original manuscript preserved in the British Museum. Seven other volumes were published subsequently. They were edited by the Rev. Thomas Thomson.

His works are numerous, and were almost all published without his name. A list of them is given at the end of Dr. Irving's life of Calderwood, and may be quoted as follows :

*De Regimine Ecclesiae Scoticanæ brevis Relatio.* 1618, 8vo.—To this tract an answer was published by Archbishop Spotswood, under the title of '*Refutatio Libelli de Regimine Ecclesiae Scoticanæ.*' Lond. 1620, 8vo. Calderwood replied in the *Vindiciæ* subjoined to his *Altare Damascenum*.

A Solution of Doctor Resolv'ts his Resolutions for Kneeling. 1619, 4to. This is an answer to a book written by David Lindsay, D.D. who became bishop of Brechin, and afterwards of Edinburgh: '*The Reasons of a Pastors Resolution, touching the reuerend Receiuing of the holy Communion.*' Lond. 1619, 8vo.

Perth Assembly: containing, 1. The Proceedings thereof. 2. The Proofs of the Nullitie thereof. 3. Reasons presented thereto against the receiving the five new Articles imposed. 4. The Oppositenesse of it to the Proceedings and Oath of the whole state of the Land, *an.* 1581. 5. Proofs of the Unlawfulness of the said five Articles, viz. 1. Kneeling in the Act of Receiving the Lords Supper. 2. Holy Daies. 3. Bishopping. 4. Private Baptisme. 5. Private Communion. 1619, 4to.

A Defence of our Arguments against Kneeling in the act of Receiving the sacramentall Elements of Bread and Wine, impugned by Mr. Michelson. 1620, 8vo. 1638, 8vo. An answer to a book entitled, '*The Lawfulness of Kneeling in the act of Receiuing the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper.*' Written by M. Iohn Michaelson, Preacher of Gods Word at Byrnt-Yland.' Saint Andrewes, 1620, 8vo.

A Dialogue betwixt Cosmophilus and Theophilus, anent the urging of new Ceremonies upon the Kirke of Scotland. 1620, 8vo. Mr. Laing says that the author of this dialogue was John Murray, minister of Leith and Dunfermline.

The Speech of the Kirk of Scotland to her beloved Children. 1620, 8vo.

Quæres concerning the State of the Chvrch of Scotland. 1621, 8vo. 1638, 8vo.

The Altar of Damascus; or the Patern of the English Hierarchie and Church-Policie obruded upon the Church of Scotland. 1621, 8vo.

The Course of Conformitie, as it hath proceeded, is concluded, should be refused. 1622, 4to. According to Mr. Laing, the author of this publication was William Scot, minister of Cupar.

A Reply to Dr. Mortons generall Defence of three nocent Ceremonies; viz. the Surplice, Crosse in Baptisme, and Kneeling at the receiving of the sacramental Elements of Bread and Wine. 1622, 4to.

A Reply to Dr. Morton's particvlar Defence of three nocent Ceremonies; viz. the Surplice, &c. 1623, 4to.—Dr. Morton, who was successively bishop of Chester, Lichfield, and Durham, had published '*A Defence of the Innocencie of the three Ceremonies of the Chvrch of England; viz. the Surplice, Crosse after Baptisme, and Kneeling at the Receiuing of the blessed Sacrament.*' Lond. 1619, 4to.

*Altare Damascenum; seu Politia Ecclesiae Anglicanae obrutusa Ecclesiae Scoticanæ, a formalista quodam delineata, illustrata et examinata studio et opera Edwardi Didoclaui.* Cui locis suis inserta Confutatio Paraeneseos Tileni ad Scotos, Genevensis, ut ait, *Disciplinae Zelotas; et adjecta Epistola Hieronymi Philadelphi de Regimine Ecclesiae Scoticanæ; ejusque Vindiciæ contra Calumnias Johannis Spotsmedi, Fani Andreae Pseudoarchiepiscopi, per anonymum.* 1623, 4to. Lugd. Bat. 1708, 4to.—The application of the title may be learned from 2 Kings xvi. 10.

An Exhortation of the particular Kirks of Christ in Scotland to their sister Kirk in Edinburgh. 1624, 8vo.

An Epistle of a Christian Brother, exhorting an other to keepe himself undefiled from the present Corruptions brought in to the Ministration of the Lords Supper. 1624, 8vo.

A Dispyte vpon Communicating at ovr confused Communion. 1624, 8vo.

The Pastor and the Prelate; or Reformation and Conformitie shortly compared by the Word of God, by Antiquity and the Proceedings of the ancient Kirk, &c. 1628, 4to.

A Re-examination of the five Articles enacted at Perth anno 1618; to wit, concerning the Communicants Gesture in the act of Receaving, the Observation of Festiuall Dayes, episcopall Confirmation or Bishopping, the Administration of Baptisme and the Supper of the Lord in privat Places. 1636, 4to.

The Re-examination of two of the Articles abridged; to wit, of the Communicants Gesture in the act of Receaving, Eating, and Drinking; and the Observation of Festiuall Dayes. 1636, 8vo.

An Answer to M. I. Forbes of Corse his Peaceable Warning. 1638, 4to. This is an answer to a tract written by Dr. Forbes, professor of divinity in King's College, Aberdeen: '*A peaceable Warning to the Subjects in Scotland; given in the yeare of God 1638.*' Aberdene, 4to.

The true History of the Church of Scotland, from the beginning of the Reformation, unto the end of the Reigne of King James VI. &c. 1678, fol.

To this list may be added—

'*Parasynagma Perthense,*' &c., printed along with Andrew Melvini Musse, Anno M.DC.XX., 4to. Also Calderwood's edition of '*The First and Second Booke of Discipline,*' printed anno 1621, 4to. And

The History of the Kirk of Scotland. From Calderwood's manuscript volumes in the British Museum. Printed for the Wodrow Society. 8 vols. large 8vo. Edinburgh, 1841-1849.

CALDWELL, a surname derived from lands in Renfrewshire, possessed by an ancient family of that name for some centuries. Early in the 14th century Easter Caldwell was obtained in marriage with a daughter of the family of Caldwell, by Gilchrist Mure. (See MURE.) In 1753, Wester Caldwell was purchased by Baron Mure of Caldwell.

John Caldwell, born at Prestwick, Ayrshire, died 1639, became a merchant in Enniskillen. His son was created a baronet of Ireland 23d June 1683. The great-grandson of the latter, Sir James Caldwell, was created a count of Milas in the Holy Roman empire in 1749, and the latter title remains in the family. The second baronet was a distinguished officer in the Austrian service, and the fifth was treasurer-general of Lower Canada.

CALLANDER, a surname derived from the lands of Callandar in Stirlingshire, (supposed to be a corruption of *challis-wood-hill*), which were bestowed by Alexander the Second in 1246, on one Malcolm the son of Duncan, who had received



in 1217, from Malduin earl of Lennox, the lands of Glasswell, Kilsyth, &c., in the same county. It is probable, however, that it was the British name for the district extending over the middle portion of the Forth. A Roman station was at Calentarra, supposed to be the camp at Ardoch, near the village of Callander in Perthshire, and the army of William the Conqueror passed through Callantrae on their way to Abernethy on the Tay, against Malcolm Canmore. One of the portions of the Scottish army under David the First, at the battle of the Standard (1138), were the men of Callantrae. Malcolm was succeeded by Aluin de Callenter his son, who took his name, as was usual in those days, from his estate. In the Ragman Roll, among those who swore fealty to Edward the First in 1292 and 1296, occur the names of 'Joannes de Callentar, miles,' and 'Johannes de Callentyr,' the former being the head of the ancient family of the Callanders of that ilk, and the latter, it is likely, a son or nephew. Patrick de Callendar of that ilk was forfeited by David the Second, for adhering to the party of Edward Baliol, upon which Sir William Livingston, ancestor of the earls of Linlithgow and Callendar, [see LIVINGSTON, surname of,] obtained the estate of Callendar, by a charter, dated 10th July 1347, and to prevent his title to the lands from being afterwards called in question, he married Christian Callendar, the daughter and heiress of the said Patrick. [See CALLENDAR, earl of.]

**CALLANDER, JOHN**, of Craigforth, Stirlingshire, a distinguished antiquary, was born about the beginning of the eighteenth century. Being educated for the bar, he was admitted advocate; but he devoted the greater part of his time in early life to classical studies, and was the author of various works, which display great scholarship. His first publication was a translation from the French of M. de Brosses, entitled '*Terra Australis Cognita, or Voyages to the Southern Hemisphere, during the Sixteenth, Seventeenth, and Eighteenth Centuries*,' which appeared at Edinburgh in 1766, in 3 vols. 8vo. In 1779 appeared at Glasgow his '*Essay towards a literal English Version of the New Testament, in the Epistle to the Ephesians*.' The work by which he is best known was published at Edinburgh in 1782, in 8vo, entitled '*Two ancient Scottish Poems; the Gaberlunzie Man, and Christ's Kirk on the Green, with Notes and Observations*.' In editing these he does not appear to have consulted the most correct editions; but, as regards the latter especially, gave "such readings as appeared to him most consonant to the phraseology of the sixteenth century." In April 1781 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries, founded in the preceding November by the late earl of Buchan, and appointed secretary for foreign correspondence. In August of the same year, he presented the society

with five folio volumes of manuscripts, entitled '*Spicilegia Antiquitatis Græcæ, sive ex Veteribus Poetis, Deperdita Fragmenta*;' and also with nine folio volumes of manuscript annotations on Milton's *Paradise Lost*. Of the latter, a specimen, containing his notes on the first book, was printed at Glasgow, by Messrs. Foulis, in 1750. An admirable paper in Blackwood's Magazine on these annotations, in which Mr. Callander was accused of having taken, without acknowledgment, the greater part of his materials from a folio work on the same subject, published by Mr. Patrick Hume, at London, in 1695, led, on the suggestion of Mr. David Laing, librarian to the signet library, to the appointment, in 1826, of a committee of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries for the purpose of examining the manuscripts. Their report, published in the third volume of the Transactions of that Society, vindicated Mr. Callander from the charge of plagiarising the general plan, on the largest portion of his materials, from Mr. Hume's work, but stated that there are some passages where the similarity is so striking, that there can be no doubt of his having availed himself of the labours of his predecessor, and of these he has made no acknowledgment.

In 1778, Mr. Callander printed in folio a specimen of a '*Bibliotheca Septentrionalis*.' In 1781 appeared '*Proposals for a History of the Ancient Music of Scotland, from the age of the Venerable Ossian to the beginning of the Sixteenth Century*;' and the same year, a specimen of a *Scoto-Gothic Glossary* is mentioned in a letter to the earl of Buchan. But none of these projected works appear ever to have been completed. Mr. Callander died September 14, 1789. By his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir James Livingstone of Westquarter, Bart., he had seventeen children. From a little work, entitled '*Letters from Thomas Percy, D.D., afterwards bishop of Dromore, John Callander of Craigforth, Esq., David Herd, and others, to George Paton*,' which appeared at Edinburgh in 1830, we learn that Mr. Callander had a taste for music, and was an excellent performer on the violin, and that in his latter years he became very retired in his habits, and saw little company, his mind being deeply affected by a religious melancholy, which entirely unfitted him for society. The estate of Craigforth



originally belonged to Lord Elphinstone, but in the year 1684, it was acquired by Mr. Alexander Higgins, advocate. That gentleman, shortly after his purchase, became much embarrassed, and in consequence of large sums of money advanced by John Callander, the king's master smith in Scotland, Mr. Higgins conveyed the estate to him. Craigforth has since remained in the possession of his descendants, notwithstanding a strenuous effort which was made by Mr. Higgins to regain it. Mr. Callander, the smith, is traditionally said to have made the greater part of his money by a mistake of some English government officials, who paid him a large sum in pounds sterling, instead of pounds Scots.

James Callander, born in 1745, the eldest son of the antiquary, was a person of some notoriety in his day. He left Scotland when very young, and remained upwards of twenty years on the continent. In 1810, on the death of his cousin, Sir Alexander Campbell of Ardkinglass, bart., he succeeded, as heir of entail, to that estate, on which he dropped the name of Callander, and assumed the name and title of Sir James Campbell, baronet. When the succession opened to him, he was resident in France, and being one of those who were detained by Napoleon, he sent a French lady, whose acquaintance he had formed, named Madame Lina Talina Sassen, as his commissioner to Scotland. In the power of attorney with which he furnished her on the occasion, she was designed his "beloved wife;" but when he arrived in Scotland himself he disclaimed the marriage, in consequence of which, Madame Sassen raised an action against him. Although the judges of the court of session found the marriage not proven, they awarded her a sum of three hundred pounds sterling per annum. On appeal to the house of lords, however, the judgment was reversed. The lady afterwards brought various actions against Sir James, in the court of session, having been admitted to sue in *forma pauperis*, and the superintendence of these suits formed the occupation of her life; they were only terminated by the death of the parties, within a fortnight of each other. It is said that latterly Sir James offered her a very liberal compromise, which she rejected, as she would accept nothing short of a complete recognition of

all her claims. She was a constant attendant in the parliament house during the sittings of the court of session. She was little in stature, and in her youth had been a pretty woman. Sir James died in 1832. He published Memoirs of his own life in 2 vols. 8vo., a work not remarkable for the accuracy of its facts.

CALENDAR, earl of, a title in the peerage of Scotland, (attainted in 1716,) conferred in 1641 on the Hon. Sir James Livingstone, third son of Alexander, first earl of Linlithgow. [See LINLITHGOW, earl of.] Sir James, in his youth, distinguished himself greatly in the wars in Bohemia, Germany, Holland, and Sweden, and on his return to Scotland he was appointed one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to King Charles the First, and created Lord Livingstone of Almond, by patent dated at Holyroodhouse 19th June 1633, to him and his heirs male for ever. On 12th June 1634 he had the lordship of Callendar and several other lands near Falkirk erected into a free barony. In 1640, when the Scots covenanters raised an army to oppose the attempt of King Charles the First to coerce them into his measures, he was appointed by the war-committee lieutenant-general or second in command under General Alexander Leslie, afterwards created earl of Leven. On the 20th August the Scots army crossed the Tweed, the van being led on foot by the earl of Montrose, who had not then declared himself for the king. After defeating, on the 28th, a large body of the king's troops sent to defend the fords at Newburn on the Tyne, they took possession of Newcastle and other towns, and eight commissioners being soon after sent to treat with commissioners on the part of the king, the treaty of Ripon, concluded the last day of October, which put an end to hostilities for the time, was the consequence. On his return to Scotland Montrose secretly formed an association in favour of the king, and Lord Almond was one of the first who subscribed the bond, at Cumberland, in July 1641. He afterwards revealed the matter to the earl of Argyle, who reported it to the committee of parliament, and the bond was in consequence delivered up and burned. When Charles visited Scotland in August of that year, he was pleased to create him earl of Callendar, Lord Livingstone and Almond, by patent dated at Holyroodhouse, 6th October 1641, to him and the heirs male of his body. In 1643, when the Scots army were about to enter England, Lord Callendar was offered his former post of lieutenant-general, but he declined it. In the following year, however, he accepted the command of five thousand covenanters raised to oppose Montrose, who had erected the royal standard at Dumfries. Montrose, however, did not wait for them, but in two days made a precipitate retreat to Carlisle. Advancing into England, the earl of Callendar joined the Scots army under the earl of Leven, employed in the siege of Newcastle, which was taken by storm in October 1644. After the king had taken refuge in the Scots camp at Newark in May 1646, the earl of Callendar waited on his majesty, by whom he was graciously received. He obtained a patent, dated at Newark 22d July 1646, granting to him, in the event of failure of heirs male of his body, the power of nominating the person who should succeed him in his titles and estates, and in default of such nomination then to devolve on Alexander Livingstone, the son of his brother, and his heirs of entail. His lordship was sent back to Edinburgh, with a letter to the committee of estates, expressive of his majesty's resolution to comply with the wishes of his Scots parliament, but all was

rendered abortive by his majesty's declining to afford them full satisfaction in matters of religion. In 1647 he waited on the king at London, and obtained from his majesty a grant of the office of sheriff of the county of Stirling. In the following year, when the "engagement" for the rescue of the king, then a prisoner in the Isle of Wight, was entered into, the earl was, 11th May 1648, appointed lieutenant-general of the army raised for the purpose, being second in command under the duke of Hamilton. On this occasion, he was attended by a body of his Falkirk retainers. This army, amounting to about ten thousand foot and four thousand cavalry, marched into England, and on 12th July took Carlisle, of which place the earl of Callendar was appointed governor. The Scots, however, were totally routed at Preston in Lancashire, by Cromwell, on the 17th of August, when his lordship escaped in disguise to Holland. His Falkirk troop valiantly forced their way through the victorious army, and on their return home they were summoned before the congregation, at the instance of the kirk session, and were publicly "admonished" for being in what was called "the late unlawful engagement." The session record contains the names of seventy-seven of the persons so dealt with, and among these the names of Sir William Livingstone of Westquarter, and of other gentlemen appear. [*New Statistical Account of Scotland, art. Falkirk, p. 6.*] Lord Callendar was one of the persons excepted in Cromwell's act of grace and pardon. At the restoration, having no issue of his own, the earl obtained a new patent, of date 21st November 1660, of his titles and estates in favour of his nephew, Alexander Livingstone, second son of Alexander second earl of Linlithgow, and the heirs male of his body, which failing to the second son of George, third earl of Linlithgow. Lord Callendar married, in 1633, Margaret, only daughter of James seventh Lord Yester, sister of John first earl of Tweeddale, and widow of Alexander first earl of Dunfermline, high-chancellor of Scotland, but her ladyship had no children to him. He died in 1672, and was succeeded by his nephew Alexander.

The second earl of Callendar was a zealous covenantor, and a copy of the Solemn League and Covenant is still preserved in Falkirk, bearing his signature, with that of many others. On two different occasions the troops of government took possession of Callendar house, near Falkirk, but on the last of these in 1678, a mob from that town put the intruders to flight. He married, in 1663, Lady Mary Hamilton, third daughter of the second duke of Hamilton, but by her had no issue. He had, however, a natural son, Sir Alexander Livingstone of Glentirran. The earl died in 1685, when the titles and estates devolved on Alexander Livingstone, the second son of George third earl of Linlithgow.

The third earl of Callendar died in December 1692, leaving, by his wife, Lady Ann Graham, eldest daughter of James second marquis of Montrose, a son, James, the fourth earl, and two daughters.

The fourth earl of Callendar, on the death of his uncle George fourth earl of Linlithgow, in August 1695, succeeded to that title. [*See LINLITHGOW, earl of.*] His titles and estates were forfeited in consequence of his engaging in the rebellion of 1715. The last earl of Callendar and Linlithgow died in exile on the continent. His estate of Callendar was sold about 1720 to the York Buildings Company, whose affairs having become disordered, it was brought to sale in 1783, under the authority of the court of session, and purchased by William Forbes, Esq., merchant in London. The titles both of Callendar and Linlithgow are claimed by the baroneted family of Livingstone of that ilk and Westquarter.

CAMERON, or CHAMERON, the name of a numerous family or clan in Lochaber, the distinguishing badge of which is the oak. Mr. Skene, in his history of the Highlanders, appears to take it as an undoubted and established fact that the Camerons are an aboriginal or Celtic clan, but it is not consistent with this theory that the Camerons themselves have a tradition that they were descended from a younger son of the royal family of Denmark, who assisted at the restoration of Fergus the Second in 778, and that their progenitor was called Cameron, from his crooked nose, ("cam shron," the *s* in *shron* being silent,) a surname which was adopted by his descendants, and that the name appears to have been borne (as will appear in the course of the work) at an early period of history by individuals in the south and west.

Notwithstanding, therefore, of this traditional origin of the name, which is universally accepted by the clan, it does not seem improbable that it was originally French, and not dissimilar to the modern French name of Cambronne. In the Ragman Roll occurs the name of 'Robertus de Camburn, dominus de Balegrenach, miles,' who swore fealty to Edward the First of England, 'apud Sanctum Johannem de Perth,' 22d July 1296. There are also, in the same roll, the names of Johannes Cambrun, who, in other deeds, is designed 'dominus de Balygrenoch,' and Robertus Camburn de Balnely; all supposed to be the same as Cameron.

This tribe, from its earliest history, had its seat in Lochaber, to which, contrary to all tradition, they appear to have come from the south, having obtained from Angus Og, of the family of Islay, a grant of Lochaber in the reign of Robert the Bruce. Their more modern possessions of Lochiel and Locharkaig, situated upon the western side of the Lochy, still further in the Celtic or Highland region, were originally granted by the Lord of the Isles to the founder of the Clan Ranald, from whose descendants they passed to the Camerons. This clan originally consisted of three septs,—the MacMartins of Letterfinlay, the MacGillonies of Strone, and the MacSorlies of Glennevia, and the tradition is, that it was by intermarriage with the MacMartins of Letterfinlay the eldest branch, that the Camerons of Lochiel who belonged to the second branch, or the MacGillonies of Strone, first acquired the property in Lochaber. Being the oldest cadets they assumed the title of Captain of the Clan Cameron. Drummond of Hawthornden describes the Camerons as "fiercer than fierceness itself."

The Camerons obtained a charter of the barony of Lochiel, and the lands of *Garbh-dhòch*, in the 13th century, the first of them being styled "de Knoydart." They also possessed extensive property around the castle of Eilean-Donnan, Ross-shire, of which they were deprived through the hostility of the Gordon family. The lands of Glenloy and Locharkaig were purchased by Sir Ewen Cameron in the reign of Charles II. These, with the barony of Lochiel and a portion of the lands of Mamore, are still in possession of the family.

The Camerons of Lochiel are a family not only distinguished as the head of the clan, but by the personal characteristics of many of their chiefs, of whom Sir Ewen Cameron of Lochiel, above mentioned, and his grandson, Donald, "the gentle Lochiel of the '45," are separately noticed. The family of Cameron of Lochiel are further distinguished by having raised, and during many years sustained, the 79th regiment of the line, known as the Cameronian Highlanders. This occurred through the patriotic energy of Sir Alan Cameron of Erroch, a cadet of that family, who distinguished himself in the first American war. When on detached service he was taken prisoner, and immured for nearly two years in the common gaol of Philadelphia, under the plea that he had

been engaged in exciting the native tribes to take up arms in favour of Great Britain. In attempting to escape from this confinement, he had both his ankles broken, and he never perfectly recovered from the painful effects of these injuries. He was subsequently placed upon half-pay; but, aroused by the dangers and alarms of 1793, principally by his personal influence over his countrymen, he, in little more than three months, at his own expense, patriotically raised the 79th, or Cameron Highlanders, of which he was appointed first major-commandant and afterwards (January 1794) lieutenant-colonel.

His regiment was afterwards draughted into the 42d and other regiments. Sir Alan Cameron, on his return to Scotland, was commissioned by the duke of York to raise the Cameron Highlanders anew, which was done in 1798 in little more than six months. Its gallant commander was twice severely wounded in the battle of Bergen-op-Zoom in 1799. In 1800 at Ferrol, Cadiz, &c., in 1801 in Egypt, in the descent upon Zealand, in Sweden in 1808, and afterwards in the Peninsula, in the same year, the Cameron Highlanders and their commander greatly distinguished themselves.

At the battle of Talavera Sir Alan had two horses shot under him. He commanded a brigade in the action at Busaco. Extreme ill health then compelled him to retire from active service. On 25th July 1810 Sir Alan was appointed a major-general; after the peace a K.C.B., and on 12th August 1819 a lieutenant-general. He died March 9, 1828.

John Cameron, bishop of Glasgow and chancellor of the kingdom in the latter part of the reign of James I., was of the family of Lochiel. In 1422 he was official of Lothian, afterwards confessor and secretary to the earl of Douglas. In 1424 he was provost of Lincluden, and the same year "Secretario Regis." In February 1425 we find him keeper of the great seal, and soon after keeper of the privy seal. In 1426 he was elected bishop of Glasgow, and in 1428 he was appointed lord chancellor, an office which he held until the end of that reign. He built the great tower at the episcopal palace on which his coat armorial and ecclesiastical was placed. He established two commissary courts, Hamilton and Campsie, the jurisdiction of which extended over parts of the counties of Dumbarton, Renfrew, Stirling, Lanark, and Ayr. He is said to have died on Christmas eve, 1436, but his name appears in a safe conduct (inserted in Rymer) dated 30th November 1437, and his successor in the see of Glasgow was appointed in 1446.

Charles Cameron, son of the Lochiel of the '45, was allowed to return to Britain, and lent his influence to the raising of the Lochiel men for the service of government. His son, Donald, was restored to his estates under the general act of amnesty of 1784. The eldest son of the latter, also named Donald, born 25th September 1796, obtained a commission in the Guards in 1814, and fought at Waterloo. He retired from the army in 1832, and died 14th December 1858, leaving two sons and four daughters. His eldest son, Donald, succeeded as chief of the clan Cameron.

The family of Cameron of Fassifern, in Argyleshire, possesses a baronetcy of the United Kingdom, conferred in 1817 on Ewen Cameron of Fassifern, the father of Colonel John Cameron, of the 92d Highlanders, slain at the battle of Quatre Bras, 16th June 1815, while bravely leading on his men, for that officer's distinguished military services, with two Highlanders as supporters to his armorial bearings, and several heraldic distinctions indicating the particular services of Colonel Cameron. On the death of Sir Ewen in 1828, his second son, Sir Duncan, succeeded to the baronetcy.

General Sir Alexander Cameron, K.C.B., who died in 1850

at his seat of Inverallort house, Inverness-shire, was also an eminent officer, having first entered the army in 1799, when he served under the duke of York in Holland. He was the eighth son of Donald Cameron, Esq. of Murlugan, by the daughter of Alexander M'Donald, Esq. of Achtrichtan, and was born in 1778. In 1800 he was with his regiment at Ferrol; in 1801, in Egypt, where he was severely wounded in the arm and side; in 1807 at Copenhagen; in 1808 at Vimiera; in that and the following year in Spain; in 1813 at Vittoria, till wounded; and in 1814 in Holland. At Waterloo he was severely wounded in the throat. In 1828 he was appointed deputy-governor of St. Mawes, and in 1838 major-general in the army, in which latter year he was created a knight commander of the bath. In 1846 he became colonel of the 74th foot. He received a medal and two clasps for his services in command of the rifle brigade at Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz and Salamanca, and had a pension of five hundred pounds a-year in consideration of his long services and wounds. He married in 1818 the only daughter of C. M'Donnell, Esq. of Barisdale.

CAMERON, SIR EWEN, or EVAN, of Lochiel, a chief of the clan Cameron, distinguished for his chivalrous character, was born in February 1629. He was called by his followers Mac'onnill Dhu, or the son of Black Donald, according to the custom of their race, after his father Donald, the chief who preceded him; also Ewen Dhu, or Black Evan, from his own dark complexion. He was brought up at Inverary castle, under the guardianship of his kinsman the marquis of Argyle, under whose charge he was placed in his tenth year, being regarded as a hostage for the peaceable behaviour of his clan. Argyle endeavoured to instil into his mind the political principles of the covenanters, but it is said that he was converted to the side of the king by the exhortations of Sir Robert Spottiswood, formerly president of the Court of Session, who had been taken at the battle of Philiphaugh in September 1645, and was afterwards executed. At the age of eighteen he quitted Inverary castle, with the declared intention of joining the marquis of Montrose, who, however, had previously disbanded his forces, and retired to the Continent. Although the royal cause seemed lost, Lochiel kept his clan in arms, and was able to protect his estate from the incursions of Cromwell's troops.

In 1652 he was one of the first to join the insurrection under the earl of Glencairn when that nobleman raised the royal standard in the Highlands, and for nearly two years greatly distinguished himself at the head of his clan, in a series of encounters with General Lilburne, Colonel



Morgan, and others of Cromwell's officers. In a sharp skirmish which took place between Lord Glencairn and Colonel Lilburne at Braemar, Lochiel gallantly maintained a pass with the defence of which he had been intrusted, and thereby saved Glencairn's army. His services were rewarded by a letter of thanks from Charles the Second, dated at Chantilly, the 3d of November, 1653.

In 1654 Lochiel continued to aid Glencairn in a fresh insurrection headed by him. Being himself opposed to Morgan, a brave and enterprising officer, Lochiel was often hard pressed, and sometimes nearly overpowered, but by his courage and presence of mind, he was always able to extricate himself from positions of the utmost difficulty and danger.

Monk was now commander-in-chief of the parliamentary forces in Scotland, and he resolved to establish a garrison at Inverlochy, now Fort William, with the view of reducing the royalist clans in the neighbourhood. Lochiel lay in wait on a hill to the north of the fort, with thirty-eight of his clan, and observing a body of men about to land at a place called Achdalew, to cut down his woods, and to carry off his cattle, he proceeded along in a line with the vessels, under cover of the woods, until he saw the English soldiers disembark, one hundred and forty of them having axes, hatchets, and other working implements, while the rest remained under arms, to protect their operations. Notwithstanding the disparity of their forces, Lochiel at once gave orders to advance. He ordered his brother Allan to be bound to a tree, to prevent his taking any part in the conflict, and so not deprive his clan of a chief, should he himself be cut off. But Allan prevailed on a little boy, who was left to attend him, to unloose his cords, and soon plunged into the thickest of the fight. The Camerons rushed on the enemy, discharged against them a destructive shower of shot and arrows, and before they could recover from their surprise attacked them with their broadswords. The combat was long and obstinate. At last the English, retreating slowly, yet contesting every step of ground, and with their faces towards their assailants, were giving way when Lochiel sent two men and a piper round the flank, to sound the pibroch, raise the war-cry of the

clan, and fire their muskets, as if a fresh party of Camerons had arrived, hoping thereby to create a panic among the English soldiers. But this only rendered the latter more desperate, and instead of throwing down their arms they fought more resolutely than before, as they expected no quarter. They were, at length, completely borne down, and fled, pursued to the sea, when those who had been left in the boats received the fugitives, and firing at the Camerons drove them back, the chief himself advancing till he was chin-deep in the water. In the course of the struggle an English officer of great size and strength singled out Lochiel, and as they were pretty equally matched, they fought for some time apart from the general battle. Lochiel succeeded in knocking the sword out of his adversary's hand, but the Englishman closing on him, bore him to the ground, and fell upon him, the officer being uppermost. The latter was in the act of reaching for his sword, which lay near, but when extending his neck in the same direction, Lochiel, collecting his energies, grasped his enemy by the collar, and springing at his throat, seized it with his teeth, and gave so sure and effectual a bite that the officer died almost instantly. Of the English the number killed in this encounter exceeded that of Lochiel's men engaged in it, in the proportion of three to one, whilst only seven of the Camerons fell.

By this and similar attacks, now on the garrison at Inverlochy, now in conjunction with General Middleton, he harassed the forces of the Protector with general success. After the defeat of Middleton in July 1654, and his retreat to the continent, Lochiel was the only chief who remained opposed to Cromwell. The English, desirous to have peace with this formidable chief, made various overtures to him to that effect, but without success, until he was informed that no express renunciation of the king's authority or oath to the existing government would be required of him, but only his word of honour to live in peace. An agreement on this basis took place about the end of that year. Reparation was made to Lochiel for the wood cut down by the garrison of Inverlochy, and to his tenants for all the losses they had sustained from the troops; while a full in-



demnity was granted for all acts of depredation and for all crimes committed by his men. All tithes, cess, and public burdens which had not been paid, were remitted to his clan.

In 1680 the last wolf known to have existed wild in Great Britain was slain by the hand of this brave and hardy chief in the district of Lochaber. In 1681, when the duke of York, afterwards James the Second, was residing at Holyrood, as commissioner to the parliament of Scotland, Lochiel took a journey to Edinburgh to solicit the pardon of one of his clan, who, while in command of a party of Camerons, had fired by mistake on a party of Athole men, and killed several. The duke received him with great distinction, and granted his request. On this occasion he was knighted by the duke. After knighting him, the duke presented his sword to Sir Ewen, to keep as a remembrance.

In 1689 Sir Ewen joined the viscount of Dundee when he raised the standard of King James. General Mackay had, by the orders of King William, offered him a title and a considerable sum of money, apparently on the condition of his remaining neutral, but this offer he rejected with disdain. Though then far advanced in years, he distinguished himself with his usual heroism, and had a conspicuous share in the victory at Killiecrankie. Before the battle commenced he spoke to each of his men individually, and took their promise that they would conquer or die. On first seeing Dundee's force, General Mackay's army had raised a kind of shout, on which Lochiel exclaimed, "Gentlemen, the day is our own; I am the oldest commander in the army, and I have always observed something ominous or fatal in such a dull, heavy, feeble noise as that which the enemy has just made in their shout." Encouraged by this prognostication of victory, the Highlanders, with their usual impetuosity, rushed on the troops of Mackay, and in half an hour gained the victory.

In this battle Lochiel was attended by the son of his foster brother, who followed him everywhere like his shadow. Shortly after the commencement of the action the chief missed this faithful adherent from his side, and turning round to look for him, he saw him lying on his back in a dying state, with his breast pierced by an arrow.

With his last breath he informed Sir Ewen that observing an enemy, a Highlander, in General Mackay's army, aiming at him with a bow and arrow from the rear, he sprung behind him to cover him, and thus, like his father, received in his own body the death-wound intended for his chief.

After the battle of Killiecrankie, Sir Ewen Cameron retired to Lochaber, leaving the command of his men to his eldest son. He survived till the year 1719, when he died at the age of ninety. Notwithstanding all the battles and personal encounters in which he had been engaged, he never lost a drop of blood, or received a wound. He was thrice married, and had four sons and eleven daughters.—*Stewart's Sketches of the Highlanders and Highland Regiments.*—*Browne's History of the Highlands and Highland Clans.*

CAMERON, DONALD, of Lochiel, grandson of the preceding, is celebrated in history for the important part he took in the rebellion of 1745. Though called young Lochiel by the Highlanders, from his father being still alive, he was at that period rather advanced in life. His father, John Cameron of Lochiel, eldest son of Sir Ewen, had joined the earl of Mar, when that nobleman raised the standard of the Chevalier in 1715, for which he was attainted. He died in Flanders in 1748.

Donald, his eldest son, succeeded, in consequence of the attainder of his father, to the estate, on the death of his grandfather, in 1719. He was styled captain of the clan Cameron, a title given to the leader or next in succession who commands a clan in absence, or during the minority, of the hereditary chief. Previous to the landing of Prince Charles in the Highlands, the Chevalier de St. George, sensible of the great influence which young Lochiel possessed among the clans, had opened a correspondence with him, and invested him with full powers to negotiate with his friends in Scotland, on the subject of his restoration. He was one of the seven chiefs and noblemen who, in 1740, signed a bond of association to restore the Chevalier. Upon the failure of the expedition of 1740 he had urged the prince to get another fitted out, but was against any attempt being made without foreign assistance. On the prince's landing, Lochiel was summoned with other chiefs to meet Charles at Borodale.

As the prince had brought neither troops nor arms with him, Lochiel went to the interview determined to dissuade him from making any rash attempt. On his way he called at the house of his brother, John Cameron of Fassifern, who, on being told the object of his journey, advised him not to proceed to Borodale, but to impart his mind to the prince by letter. "No," said Lochiel, "I ought at least to wait upon him, and give my reasons for declining to join him, which admit of no reply." "Brother," said Fassifern, "I know you better than you know yourself. If this prince once sets eyes upon you he will make you do whatever he pleases." Finding all his arguments ineffectual to prevail on Lochiel to take up arms in his cause, Charles declared his firm determination to take the field, how small soever might be the number of his adherents. "Lochiel," said he, "who, my father has often told me, was our firmest friend, may stay at home, and from the newspapers learn the fate of his prince." This appeal was irresistible. "No!" exclaimed Lochiel, "I'll share the fate of my prince, and so shall every man over whom nature or fortune has given me any power." Had Lochiel remained steadfast in his determination not to join the Pretender without foreign aid, the other chiefs would have also refused, but his yielding led to their collecting with their followers round the prince's standard, and thus he may be said to have been the chief cause of the insurrection that followed.

Although possessed of an estate which at that time yielded scarcely seven hundred pounds a-year, Lochiel brought fourteen hundred of his clan into the rebellion, and during his brief campaign he displayed much of the heroism and bravery of his grandfather, Sir Ewen Cameron. He acquired the respect of both parties, and obtained the name of the "gentle Lochiel." On all occasions he was honourably distinguished by his endeavours to mitigate the severities of war, and deter the insurgents from acts of vindictive violence, or insubordination. As an example to the rest he even ordered one of his own men, caught in the act of theft, to be shot. He led on his clan with great gallantry at the battle of Preston, as he subsequently did at the battle of Falkirk. He accompanied Prince Charles in his march into England

and during the retreat from Derby, and was severely wounded in both ankles at the battle of Culloden, when he was borne from the field by his two henchmen. After that disastrous defeat, he skulked in his own country for about two months, and then sought an asylum among the Braes of Rannoch, where he was attended by Sir Stewart Thriepland, an Edinburgh physician, for the cure of his wounds. He afterwards lurked for some time in Badenoch with Cluny MacPherson, and some other fugitives. Here in the course of his wanderings he was joined by the prince, though not without great risk and danger on both sides. They took up, for a time, their residence in a hut called the Cage, curiously constructed in a deep thicket on the side of a mountain called Benalder, under which name is included a great forest or chase, the property of Cluny. In this Cage they lived in tolerable security and enjoyed a rude plenty, which the prince had not hitherto known during his five months' wanderings. On the 20th September 1746 two French frigates having appeared off the coast, Lochiel embarked along with the prince, as did nearly a hundred others of the relics of his party, and safely arrived in France, where the king gave him the command of the regiment of Albany, formed of his expatriated countrymen, with the power of naming his own officers. He was thus enabled, though his estate was forfeited, to live according to his rank. He died in 1748, and a tribute to his memory appeared in the Scots Magazine for December of that year. He married Anne, daughter of Sir James Campbell, fifth baronet of Auchinbreck, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. His eldest son Charles, who returned to Scotland in 1759, obtained the restoration of the family estate, which is now in the possession of his descendant.

CAMERON, JOHN, one of the most famous theologians of the seventeenth century, was born, of respectable parents, at Glasgow, about 1579. He received his education in his native city, and after completing the ordinary course of study, he read lectures on the Greek language, that is, he taught Greek, in Glasgow university, for a year. In 1600 he went to Bordeaux in France, and having made the acquaintance of two protestant clergymen of that city, one of whom was his coun-

tryman, Gilbert Primrose, he was, through their recommendation, appointed a regent or professor in the then newly founded college of Bergerac, as teacher of the learned languages. He was so deeply skilled in the Greek especially, that one of his pupils, the learned Cappel, affirms that he spoke it with as much fluency and elegance as any other person could speak Latin. Soon after his settlement at Bergerac, he was, by the duke de Bouillon, appointed a professor of philosophy in the university of Sedan, where he remained for two years. He then resigned his professorship, and visited Paris; after which he returned to Bordeaux, with the intention of studying for the ministry.

In the beginning of 1604, Mr. Cameron was nominated one of the students of divinity who were maintained at the expense of the protestant church at Bordeaux, and who for the period of four years were at liberty to prosecute their studies in any protestant seminary. During this time he acted as tutor to the two sons of Calignon, chancellor of Navarre. After spending one year with them at Paris, they went to Geneva, where they remained the next two years, and thence removed to Heidelberg, in which city they resided for nearly twelve months. A series of theses, 'De triplici Dei cum Homine Fœdere,' which he publicly maintained in this university, on 4th April 1608, have been printed among his works. In the same year a vacancy having occurred in the protestant church at Bordeaux, by the death of one of the ministers, he was recalled to that town, and appointed colleague to his friend and countryman Primrose.

In 1617 two sea captains were at Bordeaux condemned to death for piracy; as they professed the reformed faith, Cameron attended them in their last moments, and afterwards published a letter entitled 'Constance, Foy, et Résolution à la mort des Capitaines Blanquet et Gaillard,' which by the parliament of Bordeaux, in its popish animosity to protestantism, was ordered to be burnt by the hands of the common executioner. In the following year he was appointed professor of divinity in the university of Saumur, the principal seminary of the French protestants, where he had for a colleague Dr. Duncan, another of his

learned countrymen, who were then very numerous in France. The high reputation which he had acquired by such of his works as had already been published, was now increased by his academical lectures. In 1620 he engaged in a formal disputation which lasted for four days, on the doctrines of grace and free will, with Daniel Tilenus, a native of Silesia, who had adopted the theological opinions of Arminius. An account of this *Amica Collatio* was printed at Leyden in the subsequent year. The theological faculty of that university were not satisfied with some of Cameron's explanations; and when Rivet, as dean of the faculty, communicated to him their dissent, he defended his opinions in a brief answer. The civil wars in France in 1620 had the effect of dispersing nearly all the students of the university of Saumur, on which Cameron, with his family, removed to England. For a short time he read private lectures on divinity in London, and in 1622 he was appointed by King James principal of the university of Glasgow, in the room of Robert Boyd of Trochrig, removed in consequence of his firm adherence to presbyterianism. Cameron, on the other hand, was more inclined to favour episcopacy, and it seems that among other doctrines taught by him was the dangerous one of passive obedience, which was not calculated to render him popular with the presbyterian students of those days. After teaching divinity for about a year, he resigned his situation. According to Calderwood, he "was so disliked by the people, that he was forced, not long after, to remove out of Glasco." [*Hist. vol. vii. p. 567.*] He returned to Saumur, where he was only permitted to read private lectures.

The province of Anjou, in 1623, made an application to the national Synod of Charenton, that he might be reinstated in his professorship, but the king, in a letter to the commissioner to this synod, declared against his appointment to any ministerial or academical office in France, and the request was, in consequence, not granted; but on a representation by Cameron to the same synod, that he was then without employment, and destitute of any adequate means for the support of his family, the synod voted him a donation of a thousand livres. In the following year (1624) he was permitted to accept of the professorship of



divinity in the university of Montauban, whither he removed before the close of the year. The disputes between the protestants and romanists were at this period carried very high, and having opposed the duke de Rohan, who endeavoured to induce the people of Montauban to take up arms, Cameron was attacked in the streets by an unknown miscreant, supposed to have been a Catholic zealot, and severely assaulted; after languishing for some time he died at Montauban in 1625.

He was twice married. By his first wife, Susan Bernard of Tonneins on the Garonne, whom he had married in 1611, he had a son, born at London 10th May 1622, and four daughters; but the son and the eldest daughter died before their father. Their mother having died of consumption, he married, secondly, at Montauban, Susan Thomas, with whom he only lived a few months, and who had no child. The maintenance of his surviving family was undertaken by the protestant churches of France.

"With respect to his person," says Dr. Irving, in his *Life of Cameron*, "he was of the middle size, somewhat inclining to a spare habit, sound but not robust in his constitution. His hair was yellow, his eyes were brilliant, and the expression of his countenance was lively and pleasant. He appeared to be always immersed in deep meditation, and was somewhat negligent in his apparel, and careless in his gait; but in his manners he was very agreeable, and although he was not without a considerable share of irritability his anger was easily appeased, and he was very ready to acknowledge his own faults." [*Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers*, vol. i. page 341.] "From this distinguished person," he adds, "a very considerable party among the French protestants derived the name of Cameronites. They endeavoured to explain the doctrine of grace and free will so as to establish the conclusion, that no one is absolutely excluded from a participation in the benefits of Christ's sufferings, though all are not enabled to embrace the offered salvation. Their opinions on this subject they attempted to reconcile with those of Calvin. Those who held such opinions were likewise denominated Universalists. They were sometimes described as Amyraldists,

from the name of Amyraut, who had been Cameron's pupil at Saumur, and was afterwards a professor of divinity in that university." [*Ibid.* page 345.] In fact Amyraut received from Cameron those peculiar theories which he developed in his 'System of Universal Grace.' Sir Thomas Urquhart says that because of his universal reading, Cameron was called "The Walking Library."

He wrote many Latin poems, which have not been preserved. His most considerable works were published by others, from copies taken by his pupils.

His works may be thus given:—

*Santangelus, sive Stelitenticus in Eliam Santangelum Causidicum.* Rupel, 1616, 12mo.

*Traité auquel sont examinez les prejugez de ceux de l'église Romaine contre la Religion Reformée.* Rochelle, 1617, 12mo.

*Theses de Gratia et Libero Arbitrio.* Salmur, 1618, 12mo.

*Theses xlii. Theol. de Necessitate Satisfactionis Christi per Peccatis.* Salmur, 1620, fol.

*Sept Sermons sur le cap. vi. de l'Evangile de S. Jean.* Saum., 1624, 8vo.

*Defensio Sententiæ suæ de Gratia et Libero Arbitrio.* Salmur, 1624, 8vo.

An Examination of those plausible appearances which seem most to commend the Romish church, and to prejudice the Reformed. Englished out of French. Oxf. 1626, 4to. The same in French. Roch. 1617, 12mo.

*Prælectiones in selectiora quædam loca Novi Testamenti una cum Tractatu de Ecclesia, et nonnullis miscellaniis opusculis.* Salmur, 1626–1628, 3 vols. 4to.

*Myrothecium Evangelicum, in quo aliquot loca Nov. Testamenti explicantur, una cum Spicilegio Lud Cappelli de eodem Argumento, cumque 2 Diatribis in Matth. xv. 5. De Vita Jephthæ.* Genev. 1632, 4to. et in Crit. Sac. 1660. Lond. 1660. Salmur, 1677, 4to.

*Of the Sovereign Judge of Controversies in Matters of Religion.* Oxf. 1628, 4to.

*Opera.* Being his collected theological works, with a sketch of the author's life and character, written by Cappel. Genev. 1642, 1658, fol.

CAMERON, RICHARD, a zealous preacher and martyr of the Church of Scotland of the seventeenth century, was the son of a small shopkeeper at Falkland in Fife; and at first was schoolmaster and precentor of his native parish under the episcopalian clergyman. He was afterwards converted by the field preachers, and persuaded by the celebrated John Welch to accept a licence to preach the gospel, which was conferred upon him in the House of Haughhead, Roxburghshire, having for some time resided in that part of the country as preceptor in the family of Sir Walter Scott of Harden. From the freedom with which he asserted the spiritual independence of the Church



of Scotland, he excited the hostility of that portion of the presbyterian clergy who had taken advantage of the act of indulgence of 1672, and in 1677 he was reproved for his boldness at a meeting of them held at Edinburgh. He afterwards went to Holland, where his great zeal and energetic character made a strong impression upon the ministers who were then living in exile in that country. At his ordination, Mr. Ward retained his hand for some time on the young preacher's head, and exclaimed, "Behold, all ye beholders, here is the head of a faithful minister and servant of Jesus Christ, who shall lose the same for his Master's interest, and it shall be set up before the sun and the moon in the view of the world." In 1680 he returned to Scotland, and in spite of the severe measures of the government, immediately began the practice of field preaching. The cruel and tyrannical proceedings of the executive against him and the small party with which he was connected, and who considered him their head, led him to take a bold and desperate step. On the 20th of June 1680, in company with about twenty other persons, well armed, he entered the little remote burgh of Sanquhar, and made public proclamation at the Cross, that he and those who adhered to him renounced their allegiance to the king, Charles the Second, on account of his having abused the government; at the same time declaring war against him and his brother, the duke of York, whose succession to the throne they avowed their resolution to resist. A reward of five thousand merks was immediately offered by the privy council for Cameron's head, and three thousand merks for the heads of the rest; and parties of soldiers were immediately sent out to arrest them. The little band kept together in arms for a month in the mountainous country between Nithsdale and Ayrshire. On the 20th of July they were surprised on Airdsmoss by Bruce of Earlsball, with a party of horse and foot much superior to them in numbers. Cameron, who was believed by his followers to have a gift of prophecy, is said to have that morning washed his hands with particular care, in the expectation that they were immediately to become a public spectacle. His party at the sight of the enemy gathered closely around him, and he uttered a short prayer,

in which he thrice repeated the expression, "Lord! spare the green, and take the ripe!" He then said to his brother, "Come! let us fight it out to the last!" After a brief skirmish, in which they were allowed even by their enemies to have fought with great bravery, Bruce's party, from their superiority of numbers, gained the victory.

Cameron was among the slain, and his head and hands, after being cut off, were carried to Edinburgh, along with the prisoners, among whom was the celebrated Hackstoun of Rathillet. The father of Cameron was at this time in prison for nonconformity, and the head and hands of his son were shown to him with the question, "Did he know to whom they belonged?" The old man seized the bloody relics with all the eagerness of parental affection, and, kissing them fervently, exclaimed, "I know, I know them; they are my son's, my own dear son's; it is the Lord; good is the will of the Lord, who cannot wrong me or mine, but has made goodness and mercy to follow us all our days." The head and hands were then fixed upon the Netherbow Port, the fingers pointing upward, in mockery of the attitude of prayer. The body was buried with the rest of the slain on the spot where they fell at Airdsmoss, where a plain monument was in better times erected over them. The small but zealous body of presbyterians who adhered to Cameron in his life, were from him designated Cameronians; a name which is sometimes given to the members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church.

CAMERON, HUGH, a person of humble origin, yet deserving a place in this work as one of the greatest local benefactors to the Breadalbane district of Perthshire, was born in 1705, and was no more than a country millwright. After acquiring a knowledge of his business, he settled at Shiain of Lawers, where he built the first lint-mill that ever was erected in the Highlands of Scotland. Before his time only the distaff and spindle were used for spinning lint and wool in that part of the country; and he was not only the first who constructed spinning-wheels and jock-reels in Breadalbane, but he was likewise the first who taught the people there how to use them. The number of lint-mills afterwards erected by him throughout the Highlands cannot be reckoned

# Ancient Baronages of Scotland.

## I.

### Campbell, Lord of Lochow.—Family of Argyle.

GREAT ANCESTOR ON FEMALE SIDE.

Diarmid O'Dwin, Lord of Lochow.—Clan Campbell styled from him *Sol Diarmid*.



### Earls of Argyle.



### Marquis of Argyle.

### 9th Earl.



### Dukes of Argyle.



ARMS OF CAMPBELL, DUKE OF ARGYLE.

Quarterings:—1. and 4. for the name of Campbell. 2. and 3. for lordship of Lorn. Behind the shield the two great badges of great master of the household and high justiciary of Scotland.







at less than a hundred. In short, almost all the lint-mills in the Highlands of Perthshire, and many in the counties of Inverness, Caithness, and Sutherland, were of his erecting. He also constructed the first barley-mill that was built upon the north side of the Forth, for which he was highly complimented by Maca Ghlasarich,—Campbell the bard,—in a very popular song, called 'Moladh di Eobhan Camashran Muilleir lin,' that is, 'A song in praise of Hugh Cameron, the lint miller.' This singular character died in 1817, at the extraordinary age of 112 years. Though he could only be called a country-wright, he was a man of uncommon genius, of great integrity, and of a very shrewd and independent mind.

CAMERON, WILLIAM, the Rev., author of the excellent congratulatory song on the restoration of the forfeited estates, 1784, inserted in Johnson's Musical Museum, was born in 1751, and having studied for the Church of Scotland, was in the usual time licensed to preach the gospel. In 1785 he became minister of the parish of Kirknewton. His first work, a 'Collection of Poems,' printed at Edinburgh in 1780, 12mo, was anonymous. In 1781, along with the Rev. John Logan, of Leith, and the Rev. Dr. John Morison, minister of Canisbay, in the county of Caithness, (who died in 1798,) Mr. Cameron rendered material assistance in preparing the collection of Paraphrases now in use in the Church of Scotland. He died at the manse of Kirknewton on the 17th of November 1811, in the 60th year of his age, and the 26th of his ministry. A posthumous volume of poems was published by subscription at Edinburgh in 1813, 8vo. His song, on the restoration of the forfeited estates, beginning "As o'er the Highland hills I hied," was adapted to the fine old air, called "The Haughs o' Cromdale."—*Notes to Johnson's Musical Museum edited by W. Stenhouse.*

CAMPBELL, a surname of great antiquity in Scotland, and of frequent occurrence in Scottish history. It is stated by Pinkerton to have been derived from a Norman knight, named de Campo Bello, who came to England with William the Conqueror. As respects the latter part of the statement, it is to be observed that in the list of all the knights who composed the army of the Conqueror on the occasion of his invasion of England, and which is known by the name of the Roll of Battle-Abbey, the name of Campo Bello is not to be found. But it does not follow, as recent writers have assumed, that a knight of that name may not have come over to England at

a later period, either of his reign or of that his successors. Mr. Pinkerton has associated with this account of the origin of the name a theory that the Campbells were not only not Celts but Goths, in which, however, he is assuredly mistaken.

It has been alleged in opposition to this account that in the oldest form of writing the name, it is spelled Cambel or Kam-bel, and it is so found in many ancient documents; but these were written by parties not acquainted with the individuals whose name they record, as in the manuscript account of the battle of Halidon Hill, by an unknown English writer, preserved in the British Museum; in the Ragman Roll, which was compiled by an English clerk, and in Wyntoun's Chronicle. There is no evidence, however, that at any period it was written by any of the family otherwise than as *Campbell*, notwithstanding the extraordinary diversity that occurs in the spelling of other names by their holders, as shown by Lord Lindsay in the account of his clan, and the invariable employment of the letter *p* by the Campbells themselves would be of itself a strong argument for the southern origin of the name, did there not exist, in the record of the parliament of Robert Bruce held in 1320, the name of the then head of the family, entered as Sir Nigel de Campo Bello.

The writers, however, who attempt to sustain the fabulous tales of the sennachies, assign a very different origin to the name. It is personal, say they, "like that of some others of the Highland clans, being composed of the words *cam*, bent or arched, and *beul*, mouth; this having been the most prominent feature of the great ancestor of the clan, Diarmid O'Dwbin, or O'Dwin, a brave warrior celebrated in traditional story, who was contemporary with the heroes of Ossian. In the Gaelic language his descendants are called Siol Diarmid, the offspring or race of Diarmid."

Besides the manifest improbability of this origin on other grounds, two considerations may be adverted to, each of them conclusive.

First, It is known to all who have examined ancient genealogies, that among the Celtic races personal distinctives never have become hereditary. Malcolm *Cannmore*, Donald *Bane*, Rob *Roy*, or Evan *Dhu*, were, with many other names, distinctive of personal qualities, but none of them descended, or could do so, to the children of those who acquired them.

Secondly, It is no less clear that, until after what is called the Saxon Conquest had been completely effected, no hereditary surnames were in use among the Celts of Scotland, nor by the chiefs of Norwegian descent who governed in Argyle and the Isles. This circumstance is pointed out by Tytler in his remarks upon the early population of Scotland, in the chapter in his second volume of the History of Scotland. The domestic slaves attached to the possessions of the church and of the barons have their genealogies engrossed in ancient charters of conveyances and confirmation copied by him. The names are all Celtic, but in no one instance does the son, even when bearing a second or distinctive name, follow that of his father.

According to the genealogists of the family of Argyle, their predecessors, on the female side, were possessors of Lochow, in Argyleshire, as early as 404. In the eleventh century, Gillespie (or Archibald) Campbell, a gentleman of Anglo-Norman lineage, acquired the lordship of Lochow, by marriage with Eva, daughter and heiress of Paul O'Dwin, lord of Lochow, denominated Paul Insporran, from his being the king's treasurer.

Sir Colin Campbell of Lochow, sixth in descent from this personage, distinguished himself by his warlike actions, and was knighted by King Alexander the Third in 1280. In 1291 he was one of the nominees on the part of Robert

Bruce in the contest for the Scottish crown. He added largely to his estates, and on account of his great prowess he obtained the surname of More or great; from him the chief of the Argyle family is in Gaelic styled Mac Chaillan More.

According to the universally received opinion for several centuries, the distinctive Mac is understood to imply son, or the son of, and Mac Chaillan would accordingly imply the son of Chaillan. But it is not anywhere said or supposed that Sir Colin's father or any of his immediate ancestors bore the name of Chaillan. He is described as *Dominus Colinus Camp-bell Miles filius Dominus Gileaspec Camp-bel*, in an acquisition referred to in a charter of the monks of Newbattle abbey of the lands of Symontoun in Ayrshire, the reddendo of which Sir Colin made over to that abbey in 1293. The father of this Gillespie is said to have been Duncan Campbell, married to a lady of the name of Sommerville, of the house of Carnwath, and the father of Duncan, an Archibald Campbell, but there is no authentic instance of their being styled of Lochow. Other instances occur where the prefix Mac is used without signifying son, as, for example, in Macbeth, who is not known to have been the son of Beth, and whose son Madoch did not bear that name; and also in the genealogies of the Celtic slaves already referred to quoted by Tytler in his history, where the word Mac occurs in the name of a son which is not the same as that of his father. It is also found in compound words, as Macpherson, Macfarquharson, &c., where the English word son is also incorporated. We are therefore led to look for another explanation of this frequent prefix. It is not found in Welsh names. In the few Irish names in which it appears, a Scotch origin can frequently be traced, and it is often used in the form of Mag, as Maguire, Maginnes, as it is also along with the C in the Scotch names MacGlashan, MacGillivray, &c. In the oldest Irish records the word Mic occurs, and is translated son, and this mic is frequently found combined with Mac, as Mic Mac. There is a curious instance in Irish history of the prefix Mac being employed to signify great or big, as in a chief in the reign of Elizabeth, who is said to have been called Mac Manua, *great hand*, from the length of his arms. It is not therefore improbable that the word mac or mag may have originally been a contraction of Magnus, great or big, employed in the first instance by the priests, the only chroniclers and namegivers in the corrupted Latin of those ages, either as an independent personal distinctive, or to designate, among several of the same name, the individual of greatest size and strength, and which in later ages, when surnames came into use, might be continued by their descendants to distinguish them from the children of others of the same name, on whom such a personal distinctive had not been bestowed. It may be remarked, that in this sense it sometimes occurs in British or Welsh, as well as in Celtic or Irish, topography, as Mackinleith, *the great place on the Leath*, a hundred and town of great antiquity in Montgomeryshire; Maginnis, *the great island*, the ancient name of the peninsula between Lough Strangford and Dundrum; also, corrupted into Muck or Mug, as Mucross, *the great cross*; and in composition as Carrickmacross, *the rock of the great cross*. It is probable that it has been used in other countries in composition of names, as Magellan, or Magalhaen, *the great stranger*, the name of the discoverer of Cape Horn.

On this supposition also the word Mac Chaillan appears to be the Celtic orthography, according to their pronunciation of Mag Allan or Alaine, the latter a word which is not only a frequent name in the Romance language (with which the Norman-French, as spoken in Scotland in the twelfth century is nearly identified), but was also used in that language

to signify what that word actually meant, viz., *alanea*, stranger, or alien, and Mac Caillane would thus imply the tall or large-bodied stranger. The appellative mor or more, although frequently used in modern Celtic, in a physical sense, as *great*, was in earlier times more properly a distinctive of superior rank, as *maormor*, the ancient name for the Pictish chiefs, viz., chief of the heads (*maors*, or *mayors*, a corrupted Gotho-Latin term,) of the tribes. This term *mor* is still preserved in the Spanish and Portuguese languages, which are descended from the Romance, to express such a distinction of rank or order, as *alcayde mor*, the head alcayde; *capitain mor*, head captain, an officer equivalent to commander-in-chief of the military force in Portuguese colonies; *thesaureiro mor*, head treasurer, &c., &c. The identity of many of the Romance terms preserved in peninsular languages, with those occurring in the earliest forms of Celtic words, presents matter of speculation to the philologist and antiquary, but may perhaps be accounted for by the earlier prevalence of that tongue and its larger use also in the north of Scotland than even the Saxon itself, as the conquerors under Canmore and his descendants were chiefly of that race, and in mixing with the natives, they may have retained a number of these Gotho-Latin terms whilst adopting along with them in the course of that amalgamation, the general idiom of the conquered people.

It is therefore suggested that the Celtic name Mac Chaillan Mor, is in reality a compound of corrupted Latin and Romance words implying the *great or tall stranger chief*, a suggestion which singularly aids the opinion which, after considerable attention to the matter, we have formed, viz. that the first of the Campbells or Campobellos was a military knight, one of whose ancestors may have assisted Alexander the Second in his conquest of Argyle, and received, along with the Steward of Scotland, who obtained all Bute and Cowal on the same occasion, the adjacent lands of Lochow as his fee or reward, when these were forfeited by the rebellion or death of the original possessor, probably receiving the hand of the daughter of the latter as a further security for his acquisition. Whether this latter circumstance occurred or not, it was not until a later age, when the fourth earl of Argyle had acquired the jurisdiction over that region, that the Norman bearing gyronny of eight for Campbell, came to be quartered in the armorial bearings of the family, with the galley having furled sails, oars in action, and flag and pendants flying for the lordship of the Isles. The surrounding people, compelled to acquiesce in this arrangement, would naturally describe a knight, or the son of a knight, so injected into their midst, by the appellation of the *great stranger chief*. In the account given of the origin of the name Campbell, by Jacob in his English peerage, under their English title of Sundridge, vol. ii. p. 698, London, 1767, there is a statement apparently contradictory of the foregoing theory, viz., that the name Mac Chaillan, or as rendered by him Mac Callan, is that of Sir Colin himself, "so called by the Irish." Admitting this to be the case, although its similarity is not apparent, its only effect would be that instead of the *great stranger chief*, the distinctive Mac Caillan More would mean *Colin the great or tall chief*.

Sir Colin Campbell had a quarrel with a powerful neighbour of his, the Lord of Lorn, and after he had defeated him, pursuing the victory too eagerly, he was slain (in 1294, according to Jacob in the account referred to) at a place called the String of Cowal, where a great obelisk was erected over his grave. This is said to have occasioned bitter feuds betwixt the houses of Lochow and Lorn for a long period of years, which were put an end to by the marriage of the daughter of Ergadia, the Celtic proprietor of Lorn, with John

Stewart of Innermeath about 1386. Sir Colin married a lady of the name of Sinclair, by whom he had five sons.

Sir Niel Campbell of Lechow, his eldest son, swore fealty to Edward the First, but afterwards joined Robert the Bruce, and fought by his side in almost every encounter, from the defeat at Methven to the victory at Bannockburn. King Robert rewarded his services by giving him his sister, the Lady Mary Bruce, in marriage, and conferring on him the lands forfeited by the earl of Athol. Sir Niel, who was also styled Mac Chaillan More, was one of the commissioners sent to York in 1314, to negotiate a peace with the English. His next brother Donald was the progenitor of the Campbells of Loudon. [See LOUPON, earl of.] His three younger brothers, Dugal, Arthur, and Duncan, all swore fealty to King Edward in 1296, but also became devoted adherents of Robert the Bruce, and shared his favours. By his wife, the Lady Mary Bruce, Sir Niel had three sons, Sir Colin; John, created earl of Athol, upon the forfeiture of David de Strathgogie, the eleventh earl, [see ATHOL, earl of,] and Dugal.

Sir Colin, the eldest son, obtained a charter from his uncle, King Robert Bruce, of the lands of Lechow and Ardscochrish, dated at Arbroath, 10th February, 1316, in which he is designated *Colinus filius Nigelli Cambel, militis*. In 1316, he accompanied King Robert to Ireland to assist in placing his brother, Edward Bruce, on the throne of that kingdom. Sir Colin assisted the steward of Scotland in 1334, in the surprise and recovery of the castle of Dunoon, in Cowal, belonging to the Steward, but held by the English and the adherents of Edward Baliol, and put all within it to the sword, a feat which gave the first turn of fortune in favour of King David Bruce. As a reward Sir Colin was made hereditary governor of the castle of Dunoon, and had the grant of certain lands for the support of his dignity. Wyntoun states that it was his brother Dugal who did this service, but Crawford has shown that this is wrong. Sir Colin died about 1340. By his wife, a daughter of the house of

Lennox, he had three sons and a daughter; namely, Sir Gillespie or Archibald; John, from whom the Campbells of Bartreck and Succoth, and other families of the name, are said to be descended; Dugal, who joined Edward Baliol, and in consequence his estates in Cowal were forfeited by King David the Second, and given to his eldest brother; and Alicia, married to Alan Lauder of Hatton.

The eldest son, Sir Gillespie or Archibald, who added largely to the family possessions, was twice married, first to a lady of the family of Menteith, and, secondly, to Mary, daughter of Sir John Lamont, and had a son, Sir Colin Campbell of Lechow, who married Margaret second daughter of Sir John Drummond of Stobhall, sister of Annabella, queen of Robert the Third. He had three sons, Duncan, Colin, and David, and a daughter, married to Duncan Macfarlane of Arrochar. Colin, the second son, was designed of Ardkinglass, and of his family the Campbells of Ardentynny, Dunoon, Carrick, Skipness, Blythwood, Shawfield, Rachan, Auchwillan, and Dergachie, are branches.

Sir Duncan Campbell of Lechow, the eldest son, was one of the hostages in 1424, under the name of Duncan lord of Argyll, for the payment of the sum of forty thousand pounds (equivalent to four hundred thousand pounds of our money) for the expense of King James the First's maintenance during his long imprisonment in England, when Sir Duncan was found to be worth fifteen hundred marks a-year. He was the first of the family to assume the designation of Argyll. By King James he was appointed one of his privy council, and constituted his justiciary and lieutenant within the shire of Argyll. He became a lord of parliament in 1445, under the title of Lord Campbell. He died in 1453, and was buried at Kilmun. He married, first, Marjory or Mariota Stewart, daughter of Robert duke of Albany, governor of Scotland. In Pinkerton's Scottish Gallery, there are portraits of both the first Lord Campbell and his wife, of which the following are woodcuts:

2 M



By his first wife he had three sons, Celestine, who died before him; Archibald, who also predeceased him, but left a son; and Colin, who was the first of Glenorchy, and ancestor of the Breadalbane family, [see *BREADALBANE*, earl and marquis of, *ante*, p. 376]. Sir Duncan married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Stewart of Blackhall and Auchingown, natural son of Robert the Third, by whom, also, he had three sons, namely, Duncan, who, according to Crawford, was the ancestor of the house of Auchinbreck, of whom are the Campbells of Glencardel, Glensaddel, Kildurkland, Kilmorie, Wester Keams, Kilberry, and Dana; Niel, progenitor, according to Crawford, of the Campbells of Ellengreig and Ormadale; and Arthur or Archibald, ancestor of the Campbells of Ottar, now extinct. It is said that the Campbells of Auchinbreck and their cadets, also Ellengreig and Ormadale, descend from this the youngest son, and not from his brothers.

The first Lord Campbell was succeeded by his grandson Colin, the son of his second son Archibald. He acquired part of the lordship of Campbell in the parish of Dollar, by marrying the eldest of the three daughters of John Stewart, third lord of Lorn and Innerneath. He did not, as is generally stated, acquire by this marriage any part of the lordship of Lorn (which passed to Walter, brother of John, the fourth Lord Innerneath, and heir of entail), but obtained that lordship by exchange of the lands of Baldoning and Innerdoneg, &c. in Perthshire, with the said Walter. In 1457 he was created earl of Argyle. He was one of the commissioners for negotiating a truce with King Edward the Fourth of England, in 1463, and in 1465 was appointed, with Lord Boyd, justiciary of Scotland, which office he filled for many years by himself after the fall of his colleague. In 1470 he was created baron of Lorn, and in the following year he was appointed one of the commissioners for settling the treaty of alliance with King Edward the Fourth of England, by which James, prince of Scotland, was affianced to Cecilia, Edward's youngest daughter. He was also one of the commissioners sent to France to renew the treaty with that crown in 1484, and he eventually became lord-high-chancellor of Scotland.

In 1475 this nobleman was appointed to prosecute a decree of forfeiture against John, earl of Ross and lord of the Isles, and in 1481 he received a grant of many lands in Knapdale, along with the keeping of Castle Sweyn, which had previously been held by the lord of the Isles. He died in 1483.

The manner in which the lordship of Campbell and Castle Campbell in the parish of Dollar came into the possession of the family of Argyle, is detailed in the New Statistical Account of Scotland with considerable research. Isabella Stewart, supposed to be the eldest daughter of John third Lord Innerneath, and first countess of Argyle, inherited about 1460 one-third of the lands of Dollar and Gloom, supposed to be the unentailed portion of the estate of Innerneath, as heir-portioner with her two sisters,—Margaret, married to Sir Colin Campbell of Glenorchy, ancestor of the marquis of Breadalbane; and Marion, married to Arthur Campbell of Ottar. The third belonging to Lady Campbell of Glenorchy, was ceded to the Argyle family by her son Duncan in a deed of renunciation still extant. How the third portion passed into the Argyle house does not appear; but it is all included in a charter of confirmation by James the Fourth of a charter by the bishop of Dunkeld, dated 13th May 1497. Muckartshill, a barony to the east of Dollar, appears about the same period (1491) to have been feued by Shivas bishop of St. Andrews to the earl of Argyle. In 1489, by an act of the Scottish parliament the name of Castle Gloom, its former designation, was changed to Castle Campbell. It continued to be the frequent and favourite residence of the family till 1644, when it was burnt down by the Macleans in the army of the marquis of Montrose, along with every house in Dollar and Muckart,—two houses only, and these by mistake, escaping their savage fury. It was at Castle Campbell that Knox tells us in his history he visited Archibald the fourth earl of Argyle, and preached during successive days, to him and his noble relatives and friends. Although never repaired, the castle and lordship of Castle Campbell remained in the possession of the Argyle family till 1808, when it was sold.



CASTLE CAMPBELL.

By Isabel Stewart, his wife, eldest daughter of John, lord of Lorn, the first earl of Argyle had two sons and seven daughters. Archibald, his elder son, became second earl, and Thomas, the younger, was the ancestor of the Campbells of

Lundie in Forfarshire. One of his daughters was married to Angus the young lord of the Isles, and was believed by the islanders to have been the mother of Angus' son, Donald Dubh, who was imprisoned in the castle of Inchmurrich from



his infancy. Another daughter was married to Torquil Macleod of the Lewia. Having acquired the principal part of the landed property of the two sisters of his wife, the first earl of Argyle entered into a transaction with Walter Stewart, Lord Lorn, their uncle, on whom the lordship of Lorn and barony of Innermeath, which stood limited to heirs-male, had devolved, in consequence of which Walter resigned the lordship of Lorn in favour of the earl of Argyle, who thereupon added the style and designation of Lord Lorn to his other titles, Walter retaining the barony of Innermeath, had the title of Lord Innermeath. [See *ARTHOL*, earl of, *ante*, p. 163.]

Archibald, second earl of Argyle, succeeded his father in 1493, and is designed lord-high-chancellor of Scotland, in a charter to him by Elizabeth Menteith, Lady Rusky, and Archibald Napier of Merchiston, her son, of half of the lands of Inchirna, Rusky, &c., in the county of Argyle, 28th June, 1494. The same year he had the office of master of the household. Crawford, in his *Peerage*, page 17, says he was lord-chamberlain in 1495, but his name does not occur as such in Crawford's *Officers of State*, and he is not designed lord-chamberlain in any of the charters granted to him, which were numerous, under the great seal, from 1494 to 1512. In 1499 he and others received a commission from the king to let on lease, for the term of three years, the entire lordship of the Isles as possessed by the last lord, both in the Isles and on the mainland, excepting only the island of Isla, and the lands of North and South Kintyre. He also received a commission of lieutenandry, with the fullest powers, over the lordship of the Isles; and, some months later, was appointed keeper of the castle of Tarbert, and bailie and governor of the king's lands in Knapdale. In 1504, when the insurrection of the islanders under Donald Dubh, who had escaped from prison, broke out, Argyle, with Huntly, Crawford and Marischal, the Lord Lovat, and other powerful barons, were charged to lead the royal forces against the rebels; but the insurrection was not finally suppressed till 1506. From this period the great power formerly enjoyed by the earls of Ross, lords of the Isles, was transferred to the earls of Argyle and Huntly; the former having the chief rule in the south isles and adjacent coasts. [*Gregory's Highlands and Isles of Scotland*.] At the fatal battle of Flodden, 9th September 1513, his lordship and his brother-in-law, the earl of Lennox, commanded the right wing of the royal army, and with King James the Fourth, were both killed in that sanguinary engagement, so disastrous to Scotland. By his wife, Lady Elizabeth Stewart, eldest daughter of John, first earl of Lennox, he had four sons and five daughters. His eldest, Colin, was the third earl of Argyle. Archibald, his second son, had a charter of the lands of Skipnish, and the keeping of the castle thereof, &c., 13th August 1511. His family ended in an heir-female in the reign of Mary. Sir John Campbell, the third son, at first styled of Lorn, and afterwards of Calder, married Muriella, daughter and heiress of Sir John Calder of Calder, now Cawdor, near Nairn, as previously mentioned. [See *CALDER*, surname of, *ante*, page 527.]

According to tradition, she was captured in childhood by Sir John Campbell and a party of the Campbells, while out with her nurse near Calder castle. Her uncles pursued and overtook the division of the Campbells to whose care she had been intrusted, and would have rescued her but for the presence of mind of Campbell of Inverliver who, seeing their approach, inverted a large camp kettle as if to conceal her, and commanding his seven sons to defend it to the death, hurried on with his prize. The young men were all slain, and when the Calders lifted up the kettle, no Muriella was there. Meanwhile so much time had been gained that farther

pursuit was useless. The nurse, at the moment the child was seized, bit off a joint of her little finger, in order to mark her identity—a precaution which seems to have been necessary, from Campbell of Auchinbreck's reply to one who, in the midst of their congratulations on arriving safely in Argyle with their charge, asked what was to be done should the child die before she was marriageable? "She can never die," said he, "as long as a red-haired lassie can be found on either side of Lochawe!" From this it would appear that the heiress of the Calders had red hair. The earl of Cawdor is the representative of Sir John Campbell and his wife Muriella, (see *CAWDOR*, earl of,) and the Campbells of Ardchattan, Airds, and Cluny are their collateral descendants. Donald, the fourth son of the second earl of Argyle, was abbot of Cupar, and ancestor of the Campbells of Keithock in Forfarshire.

Colin Campbell, the third earl of Argyle, was, immediately after his accession to the earldom, appointed by the council to assemble an army and proceed against Lauchlan Maclean of Dowart, and other Highland chieftains, who had broken out into insurrection and proclaimed Sir Donald of Lochalsh lord of the Isles. This he was enabled to do the more effectually, as in anticipation of disturbances among the islanders, he had taken bonds of fidelity from his vassals and others who had attached themselves to the late earl his father. Owing to the powerful influence of Argyle, the insurgents submitted to the regent, after strong measures had been adopted against them; and, upon assurance of protection, he prevailed upon them to appear at court, and arrange in person the terms of pardon and restoration to favour; in consequence of which considerable progress seems to have been made in the pacification of the Isles. Argyle and his followers took out a remission for ravages committed by them in the isle of Bute in the course of the insurrection, and rendered necessary, it may be supposed, from some of the rebels having there found shelter and protection. In 1517 Sir Donald of Lochalsh again appeared in arms, but being deserted by his principal leaders, he effected his escape. His two brothers, however, were made prisoners by Maclean of Dowart and Macleod of Dunvegan, who had submitted to the government. The services of the earl of Argyle had mainly contributed to this state of matters in the Isles. He had, early in that year, presented to the regent and council a petition, requesting "for the honour of the realm and the commonweal in time coming," that he should receive a commission of lieutenandry over all the Isles and adjacent mainland, on the grounds of the vast expense he had previously incurred, of his ability to do good service in future, and of his having broken up the confederacy of the islanders; which commission he obtained with certain exceptions. He also claimed and obtained authority to receive into the king's favour, all the men of the Isles who should make their submission to him and become bound for future good behaviour, by the delivery of hostages and otherwise; the last condition being made imperative, "because the men of the Isles are fickle of mind, and set but little value upon their oaths and written obligations." Sir Donald of the Isles, his brothers, and the Clandonald were, however, specially excepted from the benefit of this article. The earl likewise demanded and received express power to pursue and follow the rebels with fire and sword, to expel them from the Isles, and to use his best endeavours to possess himself of Sir Donald's castle of Strone in Lochcarron. [*Gregory's Highlands and Isles of Scotland*, pages 119, 120.] It would appear, however, that Argyle's services were not treated with that consideration at the capital which he thought they were entitled to receive, as in 1519, on his advice to the council that Sir Donald should

be forfeited for high treason, meeting with some opposition, he took a solemn protest before parliament that neither he nor his heirs should be liable for any mischiefs that might in future arise from rebellions in the Isles; as, although he held the office of lieutenant, his advice was not taken as to the management of the districts committed to his charge, neither had he received certain supplies of men and money, formerly promised him by the regent for carrying on the king's service in the Isles. [*Ibid.* page 125.]

In the parliament which met at Edinburgh 25th February 1525, Argyle was appointed one of the four governors of the kingdom, the duke of Albany's regency, from his continued absence in France, having been declared at an end. In January 1526, he accompanied the young king, James the Fifth, against the queen-mother and the rebel lords, and was a member of the new secret council appointed in that year. For some years the Isles had continued at peace, and Argyle employed this interval in extending his influence among the chiefs, and in promoting the aggrandisement of his family and clan, being assisted thereto by his brothers, Sir John Campbell of Calder, so designed after his marriage with the heiress, and Archibald Campbell of Skipnish. The former was particularly active. In 1527 an event occurred, which forms the groundwork of Joanna Baillie's celebrated tragedy of 'The Family Legend,' acted at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, with great success in 1810 [see *ante*, p. 185]. It is thus related by Gregory: "Lauchlan Cattanach Maclean of Dowart had married Lady Elizabeth Campbell, daughter of Archibald, second earl of Argyle, and, either from the circumstance of their union being unfruitful, or more probably owing to some domestic quarrels, he determined to get rid of his wife. Some accounts say that she had twice attempted her husband's life; but, whatever the cause may have been, Maclean, following the advice of two of his vassals, who exercised a considerable influence over him from the tie of fosterage, caused his lady to be exposed on a rock, which was only visible at low water, intending that she should be swept away by the return of the tide. This rock lies between the island of Lismore and the coast of Mull, and is still known by the name of the 'Lady's Rock.' From this perilous situation, the intended victim was rescued by a boat accidentally passing, and conveyed to her brother's house. Her relations, although much exasperated against Maclean, smothered their resentment for a time, but only to break out afterwards with greater violence; for the laird of Dowart being in Edinburgh, was surprised when in bed, and assassinated by Sir John Campbell of Calder, the lady's brother. The Macleans instantly took arms to revenge the death of their chief, and the Campbells were not slow in preparing to follow up the feud; but the government interfered, and, for the present, an appeal to arms was avoided." [*Highlands and Isles of Scotland*, p. 128.]

On the escape of the king, then in his seventeenth year, from the power of the Douglasses, in May 1528, Argyle was one of the first to join his majesty at Stirling. He accompanied the king to Edinburgh on the 6th of the following July, and on the confiscation of the vast estates of the Douglas family, he obtained, 6th December 1528, a charter of the barony of Abernethy, in Perthshire, forfeited by Archibald, earl of Angus. The same year he was appointed lieutenant of the borders and warden of the marches. On the refusal of the earl of Bothwell to lead the royal army against the earl of Angus, who had appeared in arms, and repeatedly defeated the king's forces, the task of the expulsion of this formidable rebel from Coldingham, where he had taken up his quarters, was committed to the earl of Argyle, who, with the

assistance of the Homes, compelled him to fly into England, whence he did not return till after the death of James. Argyle afterwards received an ample confirmation of the hereditary sheriffship of Argyleshire and of the offices of justiciary of Scotland and master of the household, by which these offices became hereditary in his family. He had the commission of justice-general of Scotland renewed 25th October 1529. He died in 1580. In his last years he was engaged in endeavouring to suppress a formidable insurrection in the South Isles, headed by Alexander of Isla and the Macleans, who readily seized the opportunity to revenge the death of their late chief. The combined clans made descents upon Roseneath, Craignish, and other lands belonging to the Campbells, which they ravaged with fire and sword, killing at the same time many of the inhabitants. The clan Campbell retaliated, by laying waste great part of the Isles of Mull and Tiree and the lands of Morvern. Argyle demanded extraordinary powers from the king to enable him to reduce the Isles once more under the dominion of the law, but James suspecting his motives, resolved upon trying conciliatory measures, and offered pardon to any of the island chiefs who would submit to the government, in which he was successful.

By his countess, Lady Jane Gordon, eldest daughter of Alexander, third earl of Huntly, the third earl of Argyle had three sons and a daughter, the latter married, first, to James earl of Moray, natural son of King James the fourth, and had a daughter; and, secondly, to John, tenth earl of Sutherland, without issue. His sons were, Archibald, fourth earl of Argyle; John, ancestor of the Campbells of Lochnell, of which house the Campbells of Balerno and Stonefield are cadets; and Alexander, dean of Moray.

Archibald, the fourth earl of Argyle, was, on his accession to the title in 1580 (not 1583, as stated by Douglas in his *Peerage* as the date of his father's death) appointed to all the offices held by the two preceding earls. In 1581 he commanded an expedition against the South Isles, while the earl of Moray, natural brother of the king, proceeded against the North Isles; but in both districts order was soon restored by the voluntary submission of the insurgent chiefs. A suspicion had begun to be entertained by some of the members of the privy council, which is said to have been shared in by the king himself, that many of the disturbances in the Isles were secretly fomented by the Argyle family, that they might obtain possession of the estates forfeited by the chiefs thus driven into rebellion, and an opportunity soon presented itself, which the king eagerly availed himself of, to curb the increasing power of the earl of Argyle in that remote portion of the kingdom. Finding that the timely submission of Alexander of Isla, Maclean of Dowart, and the lesser chiefs, placed them beyond his interference, the earl presented a complaint to the council against the first of those named, charging him with various crimes. Alexander being summoned to answer the charges made his appearance at once; but Argyle absenting himself, the island chief gave in to the council a written statement, denying the crimes laid to his charge, and offering, if commission were given to himself or any other chief, for calling out the array of the Isles, in the event of war with England, or any part of the realm of Scotland, to bring more fighting men into the field than Argyle, with all his influence, could levy in the Isles; also, in case Argyle should be disposed at any time to resist the royal authority, to cause the earl to quit his own country of Argyle, if he had the king's commands to that effect, and compel him to dwell in another part of Scotland where "the king's grace might get reason of him," and concluding by stating that the disturbed state of the Isles

was mainly caused by the late earl of Argyle and his brothers, Sir John Campbell of Calder, and Archibald Campbell of Skipnish. In consequence of this appeal of Alexander of Isla, the king made such an examination into the complaints of the islanders as satisfied him that the family of Argyle had been acting more for their own benefit than for the welfare of the country, and the earl was summoned before his sovereign to give an account of the duties and rental of the Isles received by him, the result of which was that James committed him to prison soon after his arrival at court. He was soon liberated, but James was so much displeased with his conduct that he deprived him of the offices he still held in the Isles, some of which were bestowed on Alexander of Isla, whom he had accused. [*Gregory's Highlands and Isles*, page 141.] On March 17, 1532, a remission was granted to the earl and eighty-two others for their treasonable fire-raising, with his standard unfurled, in the islands of Mull, Tiree, and Morvern, as already stated in the end of the notice of his father. In August 1541, five thousand pounds were given to him out of the king's treasury, on his resignation of Makane's lands in the isles to the crown. In a charter to him of the king's lands of Cardross in Dumbartonshire, dated 28th April 1542, he is designed master of the king's wine-cellar, "*cellæ regis vinariæ magister*." After the death of James the Fifth he appears to have regained his authority over the Isles, and Donald Dubh, who claimed to be lord of the Isles, having appeared in arms there, at the head of several of the clans, the earl prepared to defend his insular acquisitions; but in 1543 Donald, with a force of fifteen hundred men, invaded Argyle's territories, slew many of his vassals, and carried off a great quantity of plunder. Argyle was one of the peers who, in July of that year, entered into an association to oppose the marriage of the young queen Mary and the youthful prince Edward, afterwards King Edward the Sixth of England, and the consequent union of the two crowns, "as tending to the high dishonour, perpetual skaith, damage and ruin of the liberty and nobleness of the realm." In 1544 an expedition was sent by Henry the Eighth to aid the earl of Lennox in his claim to the regency, to harass the coasts of Scotland, and thus put down the opposition to the proposed royal marriage. An attempt on the part of the earl of Lennox, who was in the command of the English forces, with eighteen vessels of war and eight hundred men, to seize the castle of Dumbarton failed, and on his ships passing down the Clyde they were fired at by the earl of Argyle, who, with a large body of his vassals, and some pieces of artillery, had taken post at the castle of Dunoon. On his arrival at Bute, Lennox determined to attack Argyle in turn. The latter, with seven hundred men, attempted to oppose the landing of Lennox's troops at Dunoon, but was unable to withstand the superior artillery of the English vessels. After a skirmish in which Argyle lost eighty men, many of them gentlemen, the village of Dunoon was burnt and plundered by the invaders, Argyle sustaining further loss in attempting to harass their retreat. Four or five days thereafter Lennox, with five hundred men, landed in another part of Argyle, and laid waste the surrounding country. At the disastrous battle of Pinkie, 10th Sept. 1547, the earl of Argyle had the command of a large body of Highlanders and Islanders, and he also distinguished himself at the siege of Haddington in the following year. In June 1555 a commission was given to the earls of Argyle and Athole over the Isles, and on the queen regent (Mary of Guise) proceeding to the north, in July 1556, to hold justice-courts for the punishment of great offenders, the earl of Argyle was one of those who accompanied her. He was the first of the Scots nobles who embraced the principles of

the Reformation, and employed as his domestic chaplain, Mr. John Douglas, a converted Carmelite friar, who preached publicly in his house. The archbishop of St. Andrews, in a letter to the earl, endeavoured to induce him to dismiss Douglas, and return to the Romish church, but in vain, and on his death-bed he recommended the support of the new doctrines and the suppression of Popish superstitions to his son. He died in August 1558. He was twice married. By his first wife, Lady Helen Hamilton, eldest daughter of James first earl of Arran, he had a son, Archibald, fifth earl of Argyle. His second wife was Lady Mary Graham, only daughter of William, third earl of Menteith, by whom he had Colin, sixth earl, and two daughters. Lady Margaret Campbell, the elder daughter, married James Lord Down, ancestor of the earls of Moray. Lady Janet, the younger, became the wife of Hector Maclean of Dowart; Gregory says of James Macdonald of Isla, the great rival of the Argyle family in the Isles.

Archibald, fifth earl of Argyle, was educated under the direction of Mr. John Douglas, his father's domestic chaplain and the first protestant archbishop of St. Andrews, and distinguished himself as one of the most able among the Lords of the Congregation. In December 1557, when styled lord of Lorn, with his father and the earls of Glencairn and Morton, Erskine of Dun, and other leading reformers, he had subscribed at Edinburgh the first bond entered into in Scotland for the support of the gospel and the maintenance of faithful ministers, but for some time he adhered to the party of the queen-mother. In November 1558, soon after his accession to the title, he and Lord James Stuart, prior of St. Andrews, afterwards the regent Moray,—the one, as Douglas remarks, the most powerful, and the other the most popular leader of the protestant party,—were appointed to go to Paris, with the crown and other ensigns of royalty, to crown Francis, dauphin of France, as king of Scotland, on his marriage with the young Queen Mary; "that they, being employed abroad, matters of greater importance, namely anent religion, might be overturned at home in their absence. The consideration of the death of Mary, queen of England, who ended her life the seventeenth day of this same month of November, stayed them altogether; for it was thought that the queen and her husband the king, would assume to themselves greater titles." [*Calderwood*, vol. i. page 422.] And indeed Francis and Mary did soon after assume the title of king and queen of England as well as of Scotland and France.

On the occurrence of the memorable riot at Perth, in May 1559, when the "rascal multitude," as Knox called them, after destroying the popish altars and images, proceeded to level with the ground several of the monasteries and other religious houses, the queen regent, then at Stirling, enraged at the tumult, hastened to Perth, at the head of seven thousand men, chiefly French auxiliaries commanded by D'Oysel, with the purpose of inflicting signal vengeance on the inhabitants. By deceitful promises she had induced the protestant leaders to dismiss their armed followers, and she hoped to surprise the town before any new or effective force could be collected to oppose her; but, on reaching the neighbourhood of Perth, she found that the Reformers had assembled from all parts to the assistance of their friends. The gentlemen of Fife, Angus, and Mearns, with their followers, had formed a camp near Perth, where they were speedily joined by the earl of Glencairn, with two thousand five hundred men from the west country. Instead, therefore, of attacking the town, the regent sent the earl of Argyle and the Lord James Stuart, to enter into a negotiation with the protestant leaders, having, with her usual duplicity, persuaded these two noblemen, reformers themselves, that the reformation of religion was a



mere pretence with those who opposed her authority, and that they meant nothing but rebellion. Ultimately, on the 28th of May, a treaty was concluded, principally through the means of the earl and the Lord James Stuart, whereby it was agreed that the two armies should return peaceably to their homes, that the town of Perth should be evacuated by the protestant party and the queen regent allowed to enter it; that no molestation should be given to those in arms, nor to the protestants generally, that no French garrison should be stationed in Perth, that no Frenchman should come nearer that city than three miles, and that in the approaching assembly of the three estates, the work of the reformation should be finally established. The leaders of the Congregation subscribed this agreement, but under strong apprehensions that it would not be adhered to, and before they separated, a new bond was entered into for the defence of each other and the maintenance of the true religion, which was signed by Argyle, the Lord James Stuart, the earl of Glencairn, Lords Boyd and Ochiltree, and Mathew Campbell of Taringhame. As they feared, the regent very soon violated the treaty. She entered Perth on the 29th, attended by French soldiers, some of whom, firing their hackbuts on the stair of Patrick Murray, who was known to be a reformer, killed his son, a boy about twelve years of age. This being told to the regent, she said in mockery, "It is pity it chanced on the son, and not on the father; but seeing it hath so chanced, we cannot be against fortune." The inhabitants generally were harassed with every kind of outrage, and not only were the magistrates dismissed and creatures of her own put in their place, but the popish service was restored, with all its rites and ceremonies. On being remonstrated with on this infraction of the treaty, she answered that she was not bound to keep faith with heretics, and that "princes were not to be strictly held to their promises;" adding, "I myself would make little conscience to take from all that sort their lives and inheritances, if I might do it with as honest an excuse." Disgusted at her perfidy, and having no further confidence in her word, the earl of Argyle and the Lord James Stuart deserted the queen regent, and at once went over to the Congregation, as the great body of the reformers were called, with whom their sympathies had been all along. The queen sent a charge to them, under the pain of her highest displeasure to return, but they answered that with safe consciences they could not. When she departed from Perth she left in it a garrison of four hundred soldiers.

In the meantime the earl of Argyle and the Lord James Stuart proceeded to St. Andrews, and on the way sent missives to Erskine of Dun, the laird of Pittarrow, Halyburton, provost of Dundee, and other leading reformers, to meet them in that city, on the 4th of June, to take measures for the promotion of the Reformation. John Knox, after preaching at Cupar in Fife, at Crail, and at Anstruther, in all which places, as at Perth, the people had demolished the altars, the images, and all other monuments of idolatry, proceeded to St. Andrews, where he had agreed to meet the earl of Argyle and Lord James Stuart. The popish archbishop came to the town, accompanied with a hundred soldiers, and sent a message that if Knox offered to preach in his cathedral church, he would have him shot with a dozen hackbuts; his friends, anxious for his safety, endeavoured to dissuade him from preaching, but he would not be prevented. The subject of his discourse was the ejection of the buyers and sellers from the temple, which "the provost and bailies with the commonality" of the town applied to the circumstances of the times, and straightway proceeded to pull down and destroy their splendid cathedral, with the other churches, razing

the monasteries of the Black and Grey friars to the ground, and destroying all the monuments of antiquity within the city. The archbishop hastened to Falkland, where the regent was, with her French troops, and gave her the first intimation of the outrages that had been committed. The regent immediately issued a proclamation summoning her troops and adherents to assemble at Cupar next day. The lords of the Congregation, on their part, despatched earnest representations to their friends for assistance, and though only attended by a hundred cavalry and the same number of infantry, instantly marched for Cupar. Their adherents hastened to their aid, and by the following morning they were joined by an army of three thousand men. Lord Ruthven brought some horsemen to them from Perth; the earl of Rothes, hereditary sheriff of Fife, also came with a goodly company; the towns of St. Andrews and Dundee sent their most effective men, and Cupar poured forth its population, to defend itself and aid the general cause. The army of the regent, on the morning of the 13th June, encamped upon an eminence in the neighbourhood of Cupar, called the Garliebank. It consisted of two thousand Frenchmen under General D'Oysel, and about one thousand Scots under the duke of Chateaubault, (Lord Hamilton, second earl of Arran.) The troops of the Congregation, the command of which had been assigned to Halyburton, provost of Dundee, were stationed on the high ground called Cupar muir, to the west of the town, and their ordnance was so posted as to command the surrounding country. Astonished both at the strength of their opponents and the skilfully-selected position which they occupied, and from which, by twice feigning a retreat, they endeavoured in vain to draw them, and knowing that they could not depend on the Scots in their own ranks, should a battle take place, the commanders of the royal forces recommended to the regent, who had remained at Falkland, to enter into a negotiation with the lords of the Congregation. Yielding to necessity, she consented, and a truce for eight days was, after considerable discussion, agreed upon between the duke of Chateaubault and D'Oysel, for the regent, and the earl of Argyle and the Lord James Stuart for the Congregation, on condition that the French troops should immediately be transported to Lothian, and that the regent should send certain noblemen to St. Andrews, to adjust finally the articles of an effectual peace. The lords of the Congregation then dismissed their troops, and retired to St. Andrews: but though the regent so far kept her word as to send her French troops and artillery across the Forth, the reformers waited in vain for the appearance of her commissioners. At this time, in a letter from the earl of Argyle and the Lord James Stuart, the regent was respectfully but earnestly entreated to withdraw the garrison which she had left at Perth, but no attention was paid to their request. It was, therefore, resolved to expel the garrison by force. The lords of the Congregation again appeared in arms at the head of their followers, and on the 24th of June marched upon Perth. The earl of Huntly, chancellor of the kingdom, with the Lord Erskine, and Mr. John Bonnatyne, justice-clerk, hastened to entreat the lords to desist from besieging the town for a few days. They were told that it would not be delayed even for an hour, and that if one single protestant should be killed in the assault, the garrison should be put indiscriminately to the sword. The garrison were twice summoned to surrender, but as they refused to do so, the batteries of the Congregation were opened upon the town: and on the 26th of June, the garrison capitulated. The burning of the royal palace and abbey of Scoon followed. The earl of Argyle and Lord James Stuart, with Knox and the provost of Dundee, exerted themselves to save them, but



in vain. Being apprized that the regent intended to seize and garrison Stirling castle, and to fortify the bridge over the Forth, so as to prevent their passage, the earl and the lord James Stuart left Perth at midnight, and appeared at Stirling, with their forces, in the morning. On this occasion they were accompanied by three hundred inhabitants of Perth, who had joined the standard of the Congregation, and to indicate their zeal and resolution they wore ropes about their necks, that they might be ignominiously hung with them if they deserted their colours. A picture of the march of this resolute body is still preserved in Perth, and the circumstance of their substituting ropes for neckerchiefs or ribbons is the subject of the popular allusion to "St. Johnstone tippets."

The two convents of the Black and Grey friars of Stirling and the venerable abbey at Cambuskenneth in its neighbourhood, were laid in ruins, and after remaining three days at Stirling, the army of the Congregation on the fourth proceeded to Linlithgow, where they destroyed the churches and monastic houses. The earl of Argyle and the lord James Stuart then directed their march upon Edinburgh, which they entered on the 29th of June, on which the regent retreated to Dunbar. The force which the confederates had with them was not very great, but wherever they went they were joined by the populace, and the popish party were so effectually daunted that they could make no head against them. The efforts of the magistrates to preserve the churches and religious houses of the capital were energetic, but they were in vain. Upon the first rumour of the approach of the earl of Argyle, the mob attacked both the monasteries of the Black and Grey friars, and left nothing but the bare walls standing. When the earl entered the capital they proceeded to still further "purification." Trinity college church and its prebendal buildings were assailed and some parts of them pulled down. The altars in St. Giles' church and St. Mary's or the Kirk of Field, were removed, and the images destroyed or burnt. At Holyrood Abbey also the altars were overthrown, and the church otherwise defaced. Preachers were, at the same time, appointed to expound to the people the pure gospel. The mint, with the instruments for coining, was seized, as the stamping of base money had raised the price of the necessities of life; but though it was alleged against the reformers that they had possessed themselves of large sums of money, this does not appear to have been the case.

During these proceedings, the regent issued a proclamation against the Congregation, declaring that under the pretence of religion they sought to overturn the government, commanding them to leave Edinburgh in six hours, and enjoining all good subjects to avoid their society under the pain of treason. This proclamation had its effect to a certain extent, as many of the Congregation retired to their homes. The lords, in a letter to the queen regent, dated 2d July (1559) were careful to exculpate themselves from the charges brought against them, and offered to explain all their views and wishes in presence of the regent, if they were permitted free access to her. After several communings, the regent requested that the earl of Argyle and the Lord James Stuart might be sent to her; but as some treachery was suspected, it was deemed expedient that they should not go near her. The duke of Chatelherault had been persuaded that the object of the Congregation was to deprive Mary of her crown, and also the duke and his heirs of their right of succession; but in a proclamation they showed, as the preachers did in their sermons, that their real motive was the reformation of religion and complete liberty of conscience. Recourse was then had to negotiations, and after a conference at Preston,

which led to no result, the queen dowager left Dunbar, and with her troops took possession of Leith, and approached within two miles of Edinburgh. On being informed by the governor of the castle (Lord Erskine) that he would fire if her entrance was opposed, a treaty was entered into, on the 25th July, by which the Congregation agreed that the town of Edinburgh should be open to the regent; that Holyroodhouse, the mint, and the instruments of coinage should be delivered up to her; and that they should be obedient to her authority and the laws, and should abstain from injuring the papists, or employing violence against the churches or religious houses, till the 10th of the ensuing January, when a parliament was to meet. The regent, on her part, agreed that the inhabitants of Edinburgh might adopt what religion they thought proper; that their preachers should not be molested, nor themselves troubled in their persons or their goods; that no French garrison or Scottish mercenaries should be stationed within the city; and that, in other places of the kingdom, similar toleration should be given to the protestants and their preachers. These conditions Chatelherault and Huntly, at a subsequent private interview with the lords of the Congregation, held at the Quarry Holes near Calton Hill, declared their resolution to see observed, or else to leave the queen dowager's party. On the following day the lords of the Congregation left Edinburgh and proceeded to Stirling, where they held a council, and on the first of August entered into a third league or bond for mutual defence.

When at Glasgow, on his return to his own district, Argyle and Stuart received an invitation from the duke of Chatelherault, to visit him at Hamilton, where they remained a night, and met the duke's eldest son, the earl of Arran, newly arrived from Paris, having escaped death or imprisonment from the Guises on account of his protestant principles. [See HAMILTON, duke of.] The duke had become dissatisfied with the violent and arbitrary measures of the queen regent, and convinced of her perfidy, he and Arran, his son, had now resolved upon joining the lords of the Congregation. Arran accordingly, on the 10th of September, accompanied Argyle and Lord James Stuart to a convention of the lords of the Congregation held at Stirling, which resulted in the principal chiefs accompanying these two lords in a second visit to the residence of the duke, there to mature their further proceedings, of which the convention entered into shortly thereafter, for the entrance of English troops into Scotland, was the most important.

In the subsequent transactions the earl of Argyle acted a principal part. When, at the commencement of the siege of Leith, on the last day of October 1559, the French soldiers, in a sally from the fort, drove the troops of the Congregation back to Edinburgh, after capturing their ordnance, and pursued them to the middle of the Canongate and up Leith Wynd, Argyle, with his Highlanders, was the first to stop the flight, and give a check to the pursuers. His name appears the fifth of the noblemen who signed the Contract of Berwick, which led to the introduction of the English army, under the Lord Grèy, to the assistance of the Congregation, and the expulsion of the French from Scotland. In this Contract occurs the following clause personal to the earl: "And also, the erle of Argyle, lord justice of Scotland, being presentlie joynd with the said duke (of Chatelherault) sall imploy his force and good will where he sall be required by the queen's majestie (Elizabeth) to reduce the north parts of Ireland to the perfyte obedience of England, conforme to a mutuall and reciproock contract to be made betwixt her majestie's lieutenant or deputie of Ireland, being for the time, and the said erle, wherein sall be conteined what he sall doe

for his part, and what the said lieutenant and depute sall doe for his support, in case he sall have to doe with James Makconneill, or anie other of the iles of Scotland, or realme of Ireland." The Makconneill here referred to is supposed to be a miswriting for James Macdonald of Isla, who had been stirred up by the queen regent to attack the lands of Argyle. For performance of his part of this contract Argyle gave as a hostage his cousin Colin Campbell. On the 27th of April, the lords of the Congregation entered into a fourth bond, for their mutual protection and assistance, and in this they were joined by the earl of Huntly, who had hitherto opposed their proceedings.

On the 10th of June 1560, the queen regent died in the castle of Edinburgh, which put an end to hostilities for the time. Before her death she expressed to Argyle and other lords, in an interview she asked with them, her deep regret for her conduct, which she attributed to the counsels of her relatives on the continent. The earl of Argyle's name appears the third of the nobility who subscribed the First Book of Discipline; and soon after, when the lords passed an act that all remaining monuments of idolatry should be destroyed, he was ordered with the earl of Glencairn to assist the earl of Arran in the west in seeing this done in that district.

The earl of Argyle was of the cortege that received Queen Mary on her landing at Leith 19th August 1561. He was immediately thereafter sworn a privy councillor. Early in 1562 he was one of the lords engaged in making provision for the ministers, against the inadequacy of which Knox appealed. On the 13th of September, the queen went to Stirling, and on the Sabbath a riot took place in that town, in consequence of an attempt being made to perform mass. "The earl of Argyle," says Randolph, the English ambassador, in a letter to Cecil, "and the lord James Stuart so disturbed the quire that some, both priests and clerks, left their places with broken heads and bloody ears." On the 26th May 1563, the queen opened parliament with extraordinary splendour. On this occasion the duke of Chatelherault carried the crown, Argyle the sceptre, and Moray the sword.

The earl had married Jean, natural daughter of King James the Fifth by Elizabeth daughter of John Lord Carmichael, but he does not seem to have lived on very happy terms with her, as we find that John Knox had been employed, on more occasions than one, to reconcile them after some domestic quarrels. In 1563, at the third conference between Queen Mary and Knox, her majesty requested him again to use his good offices on behalf of her sister, the Lady Argyle, who, she confessed, was not so circumspect in everything as she could wish; "yet," she added, "her husband faileth in many things." "I brought them to concord," said Knox, "that her friends were fully content; and she promised before them she should never complain to any creature, till I should first be made acquainted with the quarrel, either out of her own mouth, or by an assured messenger." "Well," said the queen, "it is worse than you believe. Do this much for my sake, as once again to reconcile them, and if she behave not herself as becometh, she shall find no favour of me; but in no case let my lord know that I employed you." Knox, in consequence, wrote to the earl on the countess's behalf, exhorting him "to bear with the imperfections of his wife, seeing that he was not able to convince her of any crime since the last reconciliation, but his letter was not well received." [*Calderwood*, vol. ii. p. 215.] Her majesty passed the summer of the same year at the earl's house in Argyleshire, in the amusement of deer-hunting.

His lordship was against the marriage of the queen with

Lord Darnley, and in the midst of the preparations for that ill-fated union, he and the earl of Moray appeared at Edinburgh with a body of five thousand horsemen, ostensibly for the purpose of attending a court to which the earl of Bothwell had been cited, but really, as the queen considered, more to overawe herself than to frighten that nobleman. She, therefore, ordered the justice-clerk to adjourn the court. Two months previous to the marriage, she created Darnley earl of Ross, when the duke of Chatelherault, and the earls of Argyle, Moray, and Glencairn, immediately retired from the court, and began to concert measures for opposing the match by force of arms. After the marriage, when the discontented lords took refuge in England, the earl retired to Argyle, but after the murder of Rizzio, on the 9th of March, 1566 (the countess of Argyle being then with the queen at supper), the banished lords were received into favour, and the processes of treason against them discharged. In the ensuing April the queen sent for the earls of Argyle and Moray, and reconciled them to the earls of Huntly, Bothwell, and Athole; and in June, when her majesty went to the castle of Edinburgh to be confined of James the Sixth, she ordered lodgings to be provided for the earl next her own, probably that her sister the countess might be near her. His lordship, however, was not present at the baptism of the young prince in Stirling castle, on account of the popish ceremonies, but his countess stood sponsor for Queen Elizabeth, and held the child at the font.

The earl of Argyle's name appears second on the famous bond subscribed by some of the nobility in favour of the queen's marriage with Bothwell, and the ratification of it afterwards signed by the queen was committed to his care, in case her majesty should repent of the match. At this time he seems to have played a double part. On the marriage taking place, he was one of the noblemen who entered into the bond of association for the defence of the young prince, but the day after he revealed all their designs to the queen. He carried the sword of state at the coronation of James the Sixth, 29th July 1567, and attended the convention at Edinburgh the 15th August, at which the regency of the earl of Moray was confirmed. In the General Assembly which met in the following December the earl and his countess were censured, he for separation from his wife, although he alleged that the blame was not in him, and she for assisting at the baptism of the king "in papistical manner." Afterwards, deeming the queen very ill used in being kept a prisoner, he entered into the association for procuring her liberty on reasonable conditions, and signed the bond to that effect 8th May 1568. He was created her lieutenant, and was chief commander of her forces at Langaide on the 13th of the same month; but just as the hostile armies were about to take their ground, he was seized with an apoplectic fit, which delayed the advance of Mary's troops and contributed not a little to her defeat. After this he retired to Dunoon, and refused to submit to the regency of his old friend and confederate the earl of Moray, but twice appeared in arms at Glasgow, to concert measures with the Hamiltons for the restoration of Mary. He was in consequence summoned to St. Andrews in the following April, when he took an oath to remain quiet, and made his peace on easy terms.

On the assassination of the regent Moray, Argyle and other noblemen of the queen's party assembled at Linlithgow, 10th April 1570, and with the duke of Chatelherault and the earl of Huntly, was constituted her majesty's lieutenant in Scotland. In 1571 he was prevailed on by the regent Lennox to submit to the king's authority, and to appear in the parliament at Stirling in September of that year. Lennox being

murdered on the 4th of that month, Argyle was a candidate for the regency, but the choice fell on the earl of Mar, and Argyle was sworn a privy councillor. On Morton becoming regent in November 1572, Argyle was appointed lord-high-chancellor, and on the 17th January 1573 he obtained a charter under the great seal of that office for life. That same day he carried the sceptre, on the regent going in state to the low council house of Edinburgh, to choose the Lords of the Articles. He died of the stone, 12th September 1575, aged about 43, and is celebrated by Johnston in his *Heroes*. His countess, Queen Mary's half sister, having died without issue, was buried in the royal vault in the abbey of Holyroodhouse; and he married, a second time, Lady Johanna or Joneta Cunningham, second daughter of Alexander fifth earl of Glencairn, but as she also had no children, he was succeeded in his estates and titles by his brother.

Colin, sixth earl of Argyle, previous to succeeding to the earldom was styled Sir Colin Campbell of Boquhan. He early engaged in the quarrel against the regent Morton, arising out of the following circumstances: In 1576, as hereditary justice-general of Scotland he claimed that a commission of justiciary, formerly given by Queen Mary to the earl of Athole over the territory of the latter, should be annulled. This Athole resisted, and not only refused to surrender for trial two of the Athole Stewarts against whom Argyle alleged various crimes, but seized two of the Camerons charged with the murder of the late chief of that clan, whom he detained in prison, although claimed by Argyle as his vassals. The two earls collected their retainers in arms, to settle the dispute between them in the field, when the regent interposed, and obliged them to disband their forces. Having obtained secret information that Morton intended to prosecute them for treason, they agreed to forget their private quarrels, and unite for mutual defence. They disregarded the citation of the regent to appear before a court of justice, and as he dreaded their joint power, he was forced unwillingly to abandon his project. In the end of the following year the earl of Argyle was still farther incensed against Morton, by his sending for the jewel called the H, because the precious stones were set in the form of that letter, signifying Henrie, and which it was supposed had been given by Queen Mary to her sister the late countess of Argyle. He was not inclined to comply with the request, but on being charged by an officer to deliver it up, as it belonged to the king, he at once resigned it. About this time the laird of Glengarry presented a petition to the privy council, complaining that the earl of Argyle, who, since his rupture with Morton, had been living in his own country, was collecting a large force, ostensibly with the view of punishing some disturbers of the public peace, but really, as he alleged, to attack and harass him, the said laird, on which proclamation was made, prohibiting the earl from assembling any of the lieges in arms, and from troubling Glengarry, under the pain of treason. Various other complaints were made against Argyle for oppressive and illegal conduct; particularly by John, the son and heir of James Macdonald of Castle Camus in Skye, and John Maclean, the uncle of Lauchlan Maclean of Dowart, who were both kept prisoners in Argyle's castle of Inchconnell in Lochow, without warrant; and by Lauchlan Maclean, the young chief of Dowart, whose isle of Loyng was invaded and plundered by a party of Campbells sent by Argyle. [*Gregory's Highlands and Isles of Scotland*, p. 216.]

On 4th March 1578, the earls of Argyle and Athole, with other noblemen, assembled at Stirling, and advised the king to deprive Morton of the regency, and to take the government into his own hands, which was accordingly done. On this

occasion Argyle was made a member of the new council chosen to direct the king, who was then only twelve years of age. A few weeks thereafter, however, Morton again got possession of the king's person, when Argyle and Athole took up arms to rescue his majesty, and issued a proclamation against the late regent. The forces on both sides gathered at Stirling, the earl of Argyle alone bringing two thousand five hundred Highlanders to the assistance of those who opposed Morton's return to power. By the mediation, chiefly, of Bowes, the English ambassador, an accommodation was brought about between the hostile factions, and on the 10th August 1579, Argyle was appointed lord-high-chancellor of the kingdom. After this he was apparently reconciled to Morton's administration. On the 28th of January 1581, with the king and many of the nobility, he subscribed the second Confession of Faith. He was one of the jury on the trial of Morton, 1st June of that year. At the opening of the parliament held the following October, he bore the sword, and on the last day of November, when the king went again in state to the Tolbooth, he carried the sceptre. He died in October 1584, after a long illness. He married, first, Janet, eldest daughter of Henry, first Lord Methven, without issue; secondly, Lady Agnes Keith, eldest daughter of William, fourth earl Marischal, widow of the regent Moray, by whom he had two sons, Archibald, seventh earl of Argyle, and the Hon. Sir Colin Campbell of Lundie, created a baronet in 1627.

Archibald, seventh earl of Argyle, was under age when he succeeded his father. The dissensions among his guardians, and the assassination of Campbell of Calder, one of them, have been already related at page 378 [*ante*, ART. BREADALBANE, earl and marquis of.] The conspiracy among the chiefs of the western Highlands, having for its object the death of the young earl of Argyle, as well as that of the "bonnie earl of Murray," is likewise there alluded to. The principal person interested in his death was his kinsman Archibald Campbell of Lochnell, one of his guardians, and the next heir to the earldom; a dark and ambitious spirit, who never relinquished his designs against the lives of the earl and his brother, that he might succeed to the title and estates. In 1592, when little more than sixteen years of age, the earl married Lady Anne Douglas, fifth daughter of William first earl of Morton of the house of Lochleven. "There is reason to believe," says Gregory, "that the conspirators, notwithstanding the refusal of Ardkinglass (Sir James Campbell, another of the young earl's guardians) to join them, continued for some time their machinations for the murder of the earl; and that, during a severe illness with which he was attacked at Stirling, soon after his marriage, in the year 1594, some of his household were bribed to poison him; if, indeed, the disease itself was not caused in the first instance by poison. Argyle, however, escaped all the attempts of his enemies, and lived to exercise, for many years, an overpowering influence in the affairs of the Highlands and Isles." [*Gregory's Highlands and Isles of Scotland*, p. 251.] At the 'riding of the parliament,' 29th May 1592, he bore the sword. In the same year he and the earl of Athole, and the laird of Grant, plundered and laid waste the earl of Huntly's lands, for the slaughter of the earl of Murray, till the earl of Angus was sent by the king, as lieutenant to the north, for the purpose of preventing farther spoliation. At the 'riding of the parliament,' 16th July 1593, he carried the sceptre.

In 1594, although then only eighteen, Argyle was appointed king's lieutenant against the popish earls of Huntly and Errol, who had raised a rebellion. With Argyle were associated the earl of Athole and Lord Forbes. Having raised an army of six thousand men—some accounts say twelve



thousand—partly among his own vassals, and partly among other clans, particularly the Macleans, Macneills, Macgregors, Macintoshes, and Grants, Argyle marched into Badenoch, and thence towards Strathbogie, after having in vain attempted, in his way, to reduce the castle of Ruthven, which was gallantly held out for Huntly by the Macphersons. On his arrival near Glenlivet, he found that Huntly and Errol were in the vicinity, with about fifteen hundred men, principally cavalry; and, in consequence, he took up a strong position on the declivity of a hill, betwixt Glenlivet and Glenrinnies, in two parallel divisions, until he could be joined by Lord Forbes, who was at no great distance with eleven hundred men. His opponents, however, had in their ranks a number of brave gentlemen, well mounted and armed, who were anxious to be led to the attack, and a communication from a traitor in Argyle's camp, Archibald Campbell of Lochnell, already mentioned, commander of one of the divisions of his army, encouraged them to attempt it. By a private message which he sent to Huntly he promised to go over to him, with his division, as soon as the battle commenced, and suggested that some pieces of artillery possessed by Huntly, should be fired at Argyle's banner, hoping thus both to get rid of that nobleman by an apparent chance shot, and to discourage the Highlanders, who were unacquainted with the use of artillery. The advice of Lochnell was followed. The assault was made on Argyle's forces while they were at prayers, but,—just reward of treachery,—with fatal effect on Lochnell himself. As Huntly approached, the guns were fired at the yellow standard of Argyle, who escaped unhurt, whilst his treacherous kinsman Lochnell, a brother of the latter, and the son of Macneill of Barra, were slain on the spot. After a severe conflict, both parties fighting with great bravery, the one, says Sir Robert Gordon, "for glorie, the other for necessitie," Huntly succeeded in routing Argyle's forces, who, from the mountainous nature of the country, which impeded pursuit, escaped with a loss comparatively trifling. The success of Huntly was mainly owing to the treachery of Lochnell, and of John Grant of Gartinbeg, one of Huntly's vassals, who retreated with his men as soon as the action began, by which act the centre and the left wing of Argyle's army were completely broken. Among the trophies found on the field was the ensign belonging to Argyle, which was carried with other spoils to Strathbogie, and placed on the top of the great tower. The conduct of Lachlan Maclean of Dowart, one of Argyle's officers, was worthy of all praise. It was his division which inflicted the principal loss on the rebels, and, at the close of the battle, he retired in good order with them. It is said that after the battle, he offered, if Argyle would give him five hundred men in addition to his own followers, to bring the earl of Huntly prisoner into Argyle's camp. The proposal was rejected, but having come to the ears of Huntly, incensed him greatly against Maclean, whose son afterwards, according to tradition, lost a large estate in Lochaber, through the animosity of that powerful nobleman. [*Gregory's Highlands and Isles*, p. 259.]

This battle was fought, 3d October 1594. Weeping with indignation at his defeat, the young but high-spirited earl of Argyle was carried out of the field by his friends, and hastened to inform the king at Dundee of his discomfiture. His majesty immediately marched against the rebels, who dispersed at his approach. In the Scottish poems of the sixteenth century, edited by Dalziel, Edinburgh 1801, there is, at page 136 of vol. i. 'A faithful narrative of the great and miraculous victory obtained by George Gordon, earl of Huntly, and Francis Hay, earl of Errol, catholic noblemen, over Archibald Campbell, earl of Argyll, lieutenant, at Strathaven, 3d Oct.

1594,'—the battle being sometimes called the battle of Glenrinnies, Strathaven, or Altconlachan, as well as of Glenlivet. Early in the following year, for oppression alleged to be committed by his clan, the earl was put in ward in the castle of Edinburgh. "This," says Calderwood, "was the reward he gott for his good service in the North." [*Church History*, vol. v. page 361.] He was soon, however, liberated, and in the summer of the same year he and the duke of Lennox were employed to reduce Huntly's vassals to obedience. After "killing and burning in the north," as Calderwood phrases it, Argyle sent deputies to Huntly's lands to obtain their submission. On November 14, 1598, Argyle with some others was charged to produce certain persons of the name of Campbell and Macgregor, for whom he was responsible, as the king's lieutenant of the bounds or district within which these Campbells and Macgregors resided; in which capacity he had found security for the lawless tribes over whom he had command; they in their turn becoming liable to him in relief, under separate bonds. In 1599, when measures were in progress for bringing the chiefs of the Isles under subjection to the king, the earl of Argyle and his kinsman, John Campbell of Calder, were accused of having secretly used their influence to prevent Sir James Macdonald of Dunyveg and his clan from being reconciled to the government. The frequent insurrections which occurred in the South Isles in the first fifteen years of the seventeenth century have also been imputed by Mr. Gregory, with what degree of truth cannot now be ascertained, to Argyle and the Campbells, for their own purposes. It seems difficult, however, to understand what means could be employed by them to influence their inveterate and hereditary enemies to adopt such a course of conduct. The proceedings of these clans were, however, so violent and illegal, that the king became highly incensed against the Clandonald, and finding he had a right to dispose of their possessions both in Kintyre and Islay, he made a grant of them to the earl of Argyle and the Campbells. This gave rise to a number of bloody conflicts between the Campbells and the Clandonald, in the years 1614, 1615 and 1616, which ended in the ruin of the latter, and for the details of which, and the intrigues and proceedings of the earl of Argyle to possess himself of the lands of that clan, reference may be made to Gregory's 'History of the Highlands and Isles of Scotland,' chapters seven and eight.

In the meantime, on the 23d February, 1603, the king, previous to his departure for England, succeeded in reconciling the earls of Argyle and Moray to the earl of Huntly, an object which he had long laboured to effect. In that same month the Macgregors, who were already under the ban of the law, made an irruption into the Lennox, and after defeating the Colquhouns and their adherents at Glenfruin, with great slaughter, plundered and ravaged the whole district, and threatened to burn the town of Dumbarton. For some years previously, the charge of keeping this powerful and warlike tribe in order had been committed to the earl of Argyle, as the king's lieutenant in the "bounds of the clan Gregor," and he was answerable for all their excesses. Instead of keeping them under due restraint, Argyle has been accused by various writers of having from the very first made use of his influence to stir them up to acts of violence and aggression against his own personal enemies, of whom the chief of the Colquhouns was one; and it is further said that he had all along meditated the destruction of both the Macgregors and the Colquhouns, by his crafty and perfidious policy. The only evidence on which these heavy charges rests is the dying declaration of Ailester Macgregor of Glenstrac, the chief of the clan, to the effect that he



was deceived by the earl of Argyle's "falsete and inventiouns," and that he had been often incited by that nobleman to "weir and truble the laird of Luss," and others; but as these charges were not believed at the time, they ought to be received with some hesitation by the impartial historian now. Indeed, it is difficult to believe that the earl of Argyle would, for his own sake, have counselled the perpetration of such outrages as the Macgregors committed, and still less that the Macgregors, who detested his authority, would have carried them into effect to please him. The enmity alleged to have existed between the Colquhouns and Argyle is assumed without proof of any sort, and is not supported by any probability, whereas the hatred between the Macgregors and Colquhouns was an hereditary feud, and a war of races. However this may be, the execution of the severe statutes which were passed against the Macgregors after the conflict at Glenfruin, was intrusted to the earls of Argyle and Athole, and their chief, with some of his principal followers, was enticed by Argyle to surrender to him, on condition that they would be allowed to leave the country. Argyle received them kindly, and assured them that though he was commanded by the king to apprehend them, he had little doubt he would be able to procure a pardon, and, in the meantime, he would send them to England under an escort, which would convey them off Scottish ground. It was Macgregor's intention, if taken to London, to procure if possible an interview with the king; but Argyle prevented this; yet, that he might fulfil his promise, he sent them under a strong guard beyond the Tweed at Berwick, and instantly compelled them to retrace their steps to Edinburgh, where they were executed 18th January 1604. How far there may have been deceit used in this matter, whether, according to Birrel, Argyle "keipit ane Hielandman's promise; in respect he sent the gaird to convey him out of Scottis grund, but thai were not directit to pairt with him, but to fetch him bak agane;" or whether their return was by orders from the king, cannot at the present time be ascertained. This at least is certain, that so many families were bereaved of their sons by the atrocities of the Macgregors that there was no probability of a pardon having been obtained from James.

In the decret of ranking of the Scots nobility, 5th March 1606, the earl of Argyle was placed second in the list of earls. In 1608 he and the Marquis of Huntly were sent against the proscribed Macgregors, and almost totally extirpated that persecuted and unfortunate clan. In 1617, after the suppression by him of the Clandonald, Argyle obtained from the king a grant of the whole county of Kintyre, which grant was ratified by a special act of parliament the same year. At this time he seems to have been in high favour at court, and on the visit of King James to Scotland in that year, he was one of those who, at the command of the king, repaired to Holyroodhouse on Whitsunday the 8th of June, and partook of the communion, then and there celebrated after the English form; he and those with him, says Calderwood, "communicated kneeling, not regarding either Christ's institution, or the ordour of our kirk." But this need not have surprised the worthy chronicler had he known that for some years Argyle had been a concealed papist. His first countess, to whom Sir William Alexander, afterwards earl of Stirling, inscribed his 'Aurora' in 1604, having died, his lordship had in November 1610, married, a second time, Anne, daughter of Sir William Cornwall of Brome, ancestor of the Marquis Cornwallis. This lady was a Catholic, and although the earl was a warm and zealous protestant when he married her, she gradually drew him over to profess the same faith with herself. After the year 1615,

as Gregory remarks, his personal history presents a striking instance of the mutability of human affairs. In that year, being deep in debt, he went to England, but as he was the only chief that could keep the Macdonalds in order, the Privy Council wrote to the king urging him to send him home; and in his expedition against the clan Donald, he was accompanied by his son, Lord Lorn. On the 17th of June 1617, he carried the crown, at the opening of the parliament, and this seems to have been his last public appearance in his native country. In 1618, on pretence of going to the Spa for the benefit of his health, he received from the king permission to go abroad; and the news soon arrived that the earl, instead of going to the Spa, had gone to Spain; that he had there made open defection from the protestant religion, and that he had entered into very suspicious dealings with the banished rebels, Sir James Macdonald and Allaster MacRanald of Keppoch, who had taken refuge in that country. The king, upon this, wrote to the privy council at Edinburgh, recalling the license given to Argyle to go abroad, and directing that nobleman to be summoned to appear before the council in the following February under the pain of treason. In the meantime, various efforts were made to make the barons and gentlemen of Argyle answerable for the good rule of that extensive earldom. The result was that in December 1618, twenty of these barons and gentlemen appeared in presence of the council and made an arrangement for effecting the desired object, Campbell of Lundy undertaking the principal charge. On the 16th of February, the earl of Argyle having failed to make his appearance, he was, with sound of trumpets, and two or three heralds at arms, openly declared rebel and traitor, at the market cross of Edinburgh, and he remained under this ban until the 22d of November 1621, when, by open proclamation at the same place, with sound of trumpet and Lyon heralds, he was declared the king's free liege. Nevertheless, he did not venture to return to Britain during the reign of James the Sixth, nor, indeed, till 1638; and he died in London soon after his return, in that year, aged 62. While on the continent he distinguished himself in the military service of Philip the Second of Spain, against the states of Holland. From the time of his leaving Scotland, he never exercised any influence over his great estates; the fee of which had, indeed, been previously conveyed by him to his eldest son, Archibald, Lord Lorn, afterwards eighth earl of Argyle. By his first wife he had a son, Archibald, eighth earl, and four daughters, namely, 1st, Lady Anne, married in 1607, to George, second marquis of Huntly; 2d, Lady Annabella, married to Robert, second earl of Lothian, of the house of Cessford; her eldest daughter, Lady Anne, inherited the title of Lothian, and carried it into the house of Fernyhirst; 3d, Lady Jane, married first to the first Viscount Kenmure, and, secondly, to the Hon. Sir Henry Montgomery, of Giffen, second son of the sixth earl of Eglington, and 4th, Lady Mary, who became the wife of Sir Robert Montgomery of Skelmorly. By his second wife, the earl had a son and a daughter, viz., James, earl of Irvine, [see IRVINE, earl of.] and Lady Mary, married to James, second Lord Rollo. [See ROLLO, lord.]

His first countess was introduced by Lord Walpole into his Appendix, for having collected and published in Spanish, a set of sentences from the works of St. Augustine. Her portrait will be found in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors,' Park's edition, 1806, vol. v. p. 71. Douglas says, and it seems likely, that the portrait may be that of Lady Anne Douglas, but the authoress must have been Anne Cornwallis, his second wife, as the latter was in Spain with him, but the former died many years before he went to that country. The

following cut is taken from that portrait of the countess of Argyle:



Of the more illustrious personages of the family of Argyle, memoirs are subsequently given in larger type. The conspicuous figure which they made in the history of their country, and the prominent part which the family has always acted in Scottish affairs, entitle its more celebrated members to separate biographies.

**CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD**, eighth earl and first marquis of Argyle, an eminent patriot and statesman, was the son of Archibald, seventh earl, by his first wife Lady Anne Douglas, daughter of the earl of Morton. He was born in 1598, and educated in the protestant religion, according to the strict rules of the Church of Scotland, as it was established at the Reformation. After his father went to Spain, as already narrated, (at page 555,) he managed the affairs of his family and clan in his absence. In 1626 he was sworn a privy councillor, and in 1634 appointed one of the extraordinary lords of session. On the death of his father in 1638, he succeeded to his titles. The estates he had held previously. He attended the General Assembly at Glasgow, that year, at which presbyterianism was declared to be the established religion of Scotland. In 1639, when Charles prepared for the invasion of Scotland, Argyle raised nine hundred men to oppose the Macdonalds of the Isles and the earl of Antrim, who were to attack the king-

dom on the west. In June 1640 he marched to the north against the earl of Athol and the Ogilvys, who had taken up arms for the king, and forced them to submit.

Of Argyle's ascendancy in the senate the marquis of Montrose at this time became particularly jealous, and he transmitted an accusation against him to court, of having declared in the presence of Athol and others that the states intended to depose the king. The fact was denied by all the witnesses, said to have been present, and Stewart, commissary of Dunkeld, the informer, who retracted his statement, was convicted and executed; while Montrose was committed prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh. In 1641, when Charles the First came to Scotland, his majesty created him marquis of Argyle.

In 1644, after the marquis of Huntly, whom the king had appointed his lieutenant-general in the north of Scotland, had taken Aberdeen, Argyle was, by the convention at Edinburgh, commissioned to raise an army to oppose him. He, accordingly, assembled at Perth, a force of five thousand foot and eight hundred horse, with which he advanced on Aberdeen. Huntly fled to Banff, where he disbanded his army, and retired to Strathnaver. Argyle, after taking possession of Aberdeen, proceeded northward and took the castles of Gight and Kellie. The lairds of Gight and Haddo he made prisoners and sent to Edinburgh, where the latter was afterwards beheaded. In July 1644, Alexander Macdonald, who had been despoiled of his patrimony by Argyle's father, landed in the west from Ireland, with fifteen hundred men, with the purpose of joining the marquis of Montrose, on the side of the king. Argyle collected an army to oppose his progress, and to cut off his retreat to Ireland he sent some ships of war to Loch Eishord, where Macdonald's fleet lay, which captured or destroyed them.

After the battle of Tippermuir, Montrose's victorious army proceeded through Angus and the Mearns to Aberdeen, where he again defeated the army of the Covenanters. On the 4th of September, four days after the battle of Tippermuir, Argyle, who had been pursuing the Irish forces under Macdonald, had arrived with his Highlanders at Stirling, where, on the following day, he

was joined by the earl of Lothian and his regiment. With an increased force, amounting to three thousand foot and two regular cavalry regiments, besides ten troops of horse, Argyle arrived at Aberdeen on the 19th, and issued a proclamation, declaring the marquis of Montrose and his followers traitors to religion, and to their king and country, and offering a reward of twenty thousand pounds Scots, to any person who should bring in Montrose dead or alive. Spalding, vol. ii. page 271, laments with great pathos and feeling the severe hardships to which the citizens of Aberdeen had been subjected by the frequent visitations of hostile armies at this period, but forgets to add how much the citizens of Aberdeen had done to bring it on themselves by their sympathy with Montrose. Three days after his arrival in Aberdeen, Argyle put his army in motion in the direction of Kintore. On hearing of his approach, Montrose concealed his cannon in a bog, and marched his army into the forest of Abernethy. Argyle proceeded as far as Strathbogie, and allowed his troops to lose their time in plundering and laying waste the lands of the Gordons in that district, and in the Enzie. On the 27th of September Argyle mustered his forces at the Bog of Gight, and found them to amount to about four thousand men. The army of Montrose did not amount to much more than a third of that number. At this time the two armies were within twenty miles of each other; but Montrose passed unscathed through the forest of Rothiemurchus, and following the course of the Spey, marched through Badenoch. Argyle, on this, set his army in motion along Spey-side, and marched through Badenoch in pursuit. On entering Badenoch, having been delayed by illness, Argyle found Montrose several days' march in advance of him, and had crossed the Grampians to Strathbogie, where he arrived on the 19th of October and remained till the 27th. Contrary to his expectations, Montrose was joined by but a small party of the Gordons, the marquis of Huntly keeping aloof altogether, while his sons were on the side of the parliament.

After spoiling the lands of those in Badenoch and Athole who had joined Montrose, Argyle followed him across the Dee, and passing through Aberdeen and Kintore, he reached Inverury on

25th October, with a force of about two thousand five hundred foot, and twelve hundred horse, and suddenly appeared within a very few miles of the camp of Montrose on the 28th of the same month. Montrose's foot amounted only to fifteen hundred men, and about fifty horse; yet with this inferior force he resolved to await Argyle's attack. He accordingly drew up his little army on a rugged eminence behind the castle of Fyvie, on the uneven sides of which several ditches had been cut and dikes built to serve as farm fences. Here he was attacked by Argyle, whose men, charging with great impetuosity, drove the forces of Montrose up the eminence, of a considerable part of which they got possession. The assailed, however, were soon rallied by Montrose, who directed an attack in turn with complete success. A subsequent attack of cavalry was resisted by interlining with his few horse a body of musketeers. In the evening Argyle drew off his forces, and although he returned to the position on the following and subsequent days, the attack was not renewed.

After nightfall of the second day, Montrose retreated towards Strathbogie, followed by Argyle, all whose attempts, however, to bring him to action in the open country proved unavailing against an antagonist of military genius so much superior to his own. Recourse was then had by Argyle to negotiation, but to a request for a personal meeting with the view of arranging a cessation of arms, Montrose, lest Argyle should avail himself of the occasion to tamper with his men, proposed in a council of war to retire to the Grampians. The council at once approved of this suggestion, on which Montrose resolved to march into Badenoch, and afterwards descended by rapid marches into Athole.

In the meantime, Argyle disbanded his Highlanders, and went to Edinburgh, where, according to Spalding, vol. ii. page 287, he "got but small thanks for his service against Montrose." So far from this being the case, the Committee of Estates passed an act of approbation of his services, "principally because he had shed no blood." [Guthry, page 124.] To retaliate upon Argyle and his clan the miseries which he had occasioned in Lochaber, Montrose proceeded to ravage the



country possessed by the Campbells, beginning with Glenurchy, on which Argyle hastened to his castle at Inverary, and gave orders for the assembling of his followers. He took no precautions, however, to guard the passes leading into Argyle, although so important did he consider them that he had frequently declared he would rather forfeit a hundred thousand crowns than that an enemy should know them. While reposing in fancied security, some shepherds from the hills brought him the alarming intelligence that Montrose's forces were within two miles of his castle. He immediately took refuge on board a fishing-boat in Loch Fyne, in which he sought his way to the Lowlands. For upwards of six weeks, the district of Argyle, as well as that of Lorn, was laid waste, so that, before the end of January, 1645, a single male inhabitant was not to be seen throughout their whole extent. Montrose then proceeded northwards, with the view of seizing Inverness; but, on his route, learning that Argyle had entered Lochaber with an army of three thousand men, and had advanced as far as Inverlochy, burning and laying waste the country wherever he appeared, he crossed the mountains, and reached Glennevis before Argyle had the slightest notice of his approach. Committing his army to the charge of his cousin, Campbell of Auchinbreck, who had considerable reputation as a military commander, Argyle went on board a boat on the loch, accompanied by Sir John Wauchope of Niddry, Sir James Rollock of Duncrub, Archibald Sydserv, one of the bailies of Edinburgh, and Mungo Law, a minister of the same city. His excuse for doing so, was some contusions he had received by a fall two or three weeks before. At sunrise on Sunday, 2d February 1645, Montrose gave orders to his men to advance, when Argyle's forces were totally defeated, no less than fifteen hundred of his family and name being killed, and amongst the slain was Campbell of Auchinbreck, their commander. After this action, which was called the battle of Inverlochy, Argyle arrived in Edinburgh, "having," says Guthrie, "his left arm tied up in a scarf, as if he had been at bones-breaking." He was present at the battle of Kilsyth, 15th August 1645, as the head of a committee of noblemen appointed by the estates to attend

General Baillie, the general of the Covenanters, who sustained a signal defeat from Montrose. By way of retaliation for the destruction of Castle Campbell, and the properties of his vassals, by the Macleans, who had joined Montrose's army, he had previously caused the house of Menstrie, the seat of the earl of Stirling, the king's secretary, and that of Airthrie, belonging to Sir John Graham of Braco, to be burnt. Just before the battle he had, with a small body of troops, taken his route over the hills from Stirling, and crossing the Carron, at a ford still bearing his name, joined the main body under Baillie. The loss of the battle of Kilsyth, the most disastrous defeat which the Covenanters ever sustained, is mainly to be attributed to the interference of Argyle and the "field committee," with that general's dispositions and arrangements. All Baillie's officers fled in various directions; while Argyle hastened to the south shore of the Frith of Forth. According to Bishop Guthrie, he "never looked over his shoulder until, after twenty miles riding, he reached the South Queensferry, where he possessed himself of a boat again." [*Memoirs*, page 154.] Wishart sarcastically observes that this was the third time that Argyle had "saved himself by means of a boat, and, even then, he did not reckon himself secure till they had weighed anchor and carried the vessel out to sea." [*Memoirs*, page 171.] He afterwards took refuge in Ireland, until Montrose's subsequent defeat at Philiphaugh. Among the prisoners executed by the Covenanters after that event was Sir William Rollock, one of Montrose's principal officers, the chief cause of whose condemnation, Wishart says, (*Memoirs*, page 223,) was that he would not consent to assassinate Montrose, at the instigation of Argyle; a crime which, notwithstanding all the ferocity of the times, and all the enmity which subsisted between these two rival chiefs, it is impossible to believe Argyle to have been guilty of.

In July 1646, when the king had surrendered to the Scottish army, the marquis went to Newcastle to pay him his respects. He was afterwards employed at London in the conference with the parliament of England on the Articles presented by them to his majesty. He was, besides, charged with a secret commission from the king,



to consult with the duke of Richmond and the marquis of Hertford, as to the expediency of getting the Scottish parliament and army to declare for him; but was told that if the Scots should declare for the king, it might prove his majesty's ruin, by turning the affair into a national dispute, in which all parties in England would unite, to prevent the kingdom from being conquered. Argyle returned to Scotland to attend parliament, which met 3d November, 1646, and on the 7th of that month, the convention of estates passed an "act of approbation to the marquis of Argyle and remanent commissioners at London." In the same parliament a sum of money was voted to him for his various services, all his estates having been plundered by the Irish and other followers of Montrose. In 1647, also, the parliament voted him an additional sum for his family's subsistence, and for paying annual rents to some necessitous creditors on his estate, and a collection was ordered throughout all the churches in Scotland, for the relief of the people of Argyle plundered by Montrose.

The marquis of Huntly, who had appeared in arms for the king, having been taken prisoner, in December 1647, by Lieutenant-colonel Menzies, in Strathdon, and carried to Edinburgh, a reward of a thousand pounds sterling was bestowed on his captor, who, for payment of this sum, obtained an order, 6th January 1648, from the committee of estates. It has been made the ground of a charge, by the author of the history of the family of Gordon, against Hamilton and Argyle, that they were the first signers of this order; but they merely signed the document in the order of precedence of rank before the rest of the committee. It is related by Spalding that, taking advantage of Huntly's situation, Argyle bought up all the comprisings on Huntly's lands, and that he caused sammon at the market cross of Aberdeen, by sound of trumpet, all Huntly's wadsetters and creditors, to appear at Edinburgh in the month of March following, to produce their securities before the lords of session, otherwise they would be declared null and void. Some of Huntly's creditors sold their claims to him, and having thus bought up all the rights he could obtain upon Huntly's estate, he granted bonds for the amount, which,

according to Spalding, he never paid. In this way did Argyle possess himself of Huntly's estates, which he continued to enjoy upwards of twelve years, namely, from 1648 till the restoration in 1660. There can be no doubt, however, that in thus acting it was for the benefit of his nephew, Lord Gordon, and not for his own aggrandizement, Huntly's estates being forfeited by the parliament.

In 1648, when the duke of Hamilton formed an association to attempt the rescue of the king, which went under the name of "the Engagement," Argyle and his party opposed it. After the defeat of the army led by Hamilton into England, a new commotion was raised in Scotland by those who had disapproved of the "Engagement." The principal authors were the marquis of Argyle, the earls of Cassillis and Eglinton and the earl of Loudon, chancellor. To oppose them the committee of estates raised an army and conferred the command on the earl of Lanark, who was soon joined by Sir George Monro, with a small body of troops which he had conducted home from England. Argyle, having collected a small body of Highlanders in his own country, marched eastward to form a junction with Loudon and Eglinton. Halting at Stirling, after assigning to his troops their different posts, he went to dine with the earl of Mar at his residence in that town. But while the dinner was serving up, the advanced guard of Lanark's forces, under Sir George Monro, entered the town, on which, mounting his horse, he galloped across Stirling bridge, and never looked behind him till he reached the North Queensferry, where he instantly crossed the Frith in a small boat. He then proceeded to Edinburgh, and, with Loudon, the chancellor, and the earls of Cassillis and Eglinton, as committee of estates, summoned a parliament to meet on the 4th of January. In the meantime, Cromwell had laid siege to Berwick, and was waited upon at Mordington, by Argyle, Lord Elcho, and Sir Charles Erskine, and after the surrender of that town they conducted him and General Lambert to Edinburgh. Cromwell took up his residence in the house of Lady Home in the Canongate, where he received frequent visits from Argyle, Loudon, the earl of Lothian, and others, both peers and

ministers. It is said that during these conferences, Cromwell communicated to his visitors his intentions with respect to the king, and obtained their consent. It was with reference to this that Argyle made his celebrated declaration on the scaffold.

Although Argyle and his friends had now the principal power in Scotland, he exerted himself in vain to prevent the execution of that eminent royalist, the marquis of Huntly, his brother-in-law, and when it was carried against him, 16th March 1649, he withdrew in disgust from the parliament. But when his great rival, Montrose, was conducted with every mark of ignominy, in May 1650, up the Canongate to the tolbooth of Edinburgh, Argyle, surrounded by his family and friends, appeared publicly on a balcony in front of the earl of Moray's house in the Canongate, to gaze at him. He refused, however, to assist at or concur in the barbarous sentence pronounced against him, declaring that he was too much a party to be a judge. He was not present at Montrose's execution, and is said to have shed tears on hearing of the particulars of his death.

Argyle had the principal hand in bringing over Charles the Second to Scotland, where he arrived in June 1650. It is mentioned by Lord Dartmouth, in his MS. notes on Burnet, quoted in Rose's *Observations on Fox* (p. 176), that on his arrival, Argyle informed his majesty that he could not serve him as he desired, unless he gave some undeniable proof of a fixed resolution to support the presbyterian party, which he thought would be best done by marrying into some family of quality and influence attached to that interest, and thought his own daughter would be the properest match for him. What truth there may be in this, it is impossible to say, but certain it is that the presbyterian party, at the head of which was Argyle, was then the strongest, and it is likely that with a sincere desire to serve his majesty, the ambition of that nobleman might have led him to entertain such a design, with a view of advancing both his majesty's interests and his own, as well as the cause of the presbyterian religion, while the report that the king was to marry his daughter was prevalent at the time.

After the fatal defeat of the Scots army at Dun-

bar, 3d September, 1650, Argyle continued to exert himself for the defence of the country and the promotion of the cause of the king, who was so sensible of his zeal, and diligence in his service, that he drew up a paper which he presented to him with his sign manual, promising, on "the word of a king," to create him duke of Argyle, knight of the garter, and one of the gentlemen of his bedchamber, when he (Argyle) should think fit; and whenever it should please God to restore him to his just rights in England, to see him paid forty thousand pounds sterling, which was due to him. On the king's coronation at Scone, 1st January 1651, Argyle placed the crown on his Majesty's head, and was the first to swear allegiance to him. When Charles, in June of that year, resolved to march into England, Argyle endeavoured to dissuade him from it; but, nevertheless he would have accompanied his majesty, had not his countess been then lying at the point of death, and he took leave of the king at Stirling. After Charles's defeat at Worcester, Argyle retired to Inverary, where he continued for a year to act on the defensive; but, falling sick, he was surprised by General Dean, who conducted him a prisoner to Edinburgh. Having received orders from General Monk to attend a privy council, he was thus entrapped to be present at the ceremony of proclaiming Oliver Cromwell lord protector. A paper was tendered to him to sign, containing his submission to the government as settled, which he refused, but afterwards, when he was in no condition to struggle, he did sign a promise to live peaceably under the protectorate; and under Richard Cromwell he sat in the parliament for the county of Aberdeen.

At the restoration he went to London to congratulate the king, arriving there 8th July 1660; but, without being allowed to see his majesty, he was committed to the Tower, and after lying there for five months, he was sent down to Scotland to be tried for his compliance with the usurpation. On the voyage down he narrowly escaped shipwreck by a storm. When he arrived in Edinburgh he was confined in the castle. At his trial, his inveterate enemy, the earl of Middleton, presided as lord high commissioner; and, after the evidence had been closed on both sides, an express

arrived from Monk with some private letters from Argyle to him and others, proving his full compliance with the usurpation. Being condemned for high treason, he was beheaded with the Maiden at the Cross of Edinburgh, May 27, 1661. On sentence being pronounced, the marquis, lifting up his eyes, said, "I had the honour to set the crown upon the king's head, and now he hastens me to a better crown than his own." He prepared for death with a fortitude not expected from the natural timidity of his character; wrote a long letter to the king, vindicating his memory, and imploring protection for his poor wife and family; and on the day of his execution, dined at noon with his friends, with great cheerfulness, and was accompanied by several of the nobility to the scaffold, where he behaved with singular constancy and courage. His last words were, "I desire all that hear me to take notice and remember, that now, when I am entering on eternity, and am to appear before my Judge, and as I desire salvation, I am free from any accession by knowledge, contriving, counsel, or any other way, to his late majesty's death." His head was exposed on the west end of the tolbooth, on the same spike from which that of Montrose had recently been removed; while his body was carried

to St. Margaret's chapel in the Cowgate, and lay there for some days, until it was removed by his friends to the family burial-place at Kilmun. The head remained on the top of the tolbooth till 8th June 1664, when a warrant was obtained from Charles the Second for taking it down, and burying it with his body.

Mr. Granger, in his *Biographical History of England*, observes that "the marquis of Argyle was in the cabinet what his enemy the marquis of Montrose was in the field, the first character of his age and country for political courage and conduct."—The woodcut on the preceding column is from an engraving after the original at Inverary.

The marquis of Argyle is inserted in Walpole's *Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*, having published his 'Instructions to his Son,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1661, written during his confinement; on which Walpole remarks, it is observable that he quarrelled with both his father and his son; and 'Defences against the grand indictment of high treason,' 1661. Park, in his edition of Walpole, (vol. v. p. 115, edition 1806,) says, in 1642 was printed "the marquis of Argyll's speech on peace, to be sent to his Majesty." By his wife, Lady Margaret Douglas, second daughter of William, second earl of Morton, he had with three daughters, two sons; namely, Archibald, ninth earl of Argyle, and Lord Niel Campbell of Ardmaddie, who was governor of Dumbarton castle, and died in 1693. Lord Niel was twice married; and Dr. Archibald Campbell, his second son by his first wife, Lady Vere Ker, third daughter of the third earl of Lothian, was bishop of Aberdeen. [See a subsequent notice (CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD,) bishop of Aberdeen.] His second wife was Susan, eldest daughter of Sir Alexander Menzies of Weem, baronet, sister of Captain James Menzies, who had married his lordship's daughter, Anna. Lord Niel's widow afterwards married Colonel Alexander Campbell of Fingab, and had two sons, Niel Campbell, advocate, and Alexander. Her only surviving child, Jean, married Campbell of Inverawe. Lord Niel Campbell's descendants have long been extinct in the male line. Menzies of Castlemenzies, baronet, and the Fergusons of Pitcullo in Fife descend from him in the female line.



The marquis' eldest daughter, Lady Anne, died unmarried. His second, Lady Jean, became the wife of the first marquis of Lothian; and Lady Mary, the third, married first the sixth earl of Caithness, and after his death the first earl of Breadalbane, and had one son to him.

CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, ninth earl of Argyle, eldest son of the preceding, was educated by his father in the true principles of loyalty and the protestant religion, and had from his youth distinguished himself by his steady attachment to the royal cause. After receiving his education he went to travel in France and Italy in 1647, and remained on the continent till the end of 1649. In 1650, when Charles the Second was invited to Scotland, the commission of colonel of foot guards was given to him by the convention of estates, which he declined to accept until it should be ratified by the king. He served with great bravery against Cromwell at the battle of Dunbar, in September of that year. After the king's defeat at Worcester, he kept a party in arms in the Highlands, ready to act on any favourable opportunity. In 1654 he joined the earl of Glencairn with nearly a thousand men, and received the commission of lieutenant-general from Charles the Second. He was, in consequence, exempted from the general amnesty published by Cromwell in April of that year. Towards the end of the same year he was so reduced that he retired to an island with only four or five persons about him. It was not till 1655, when he received orders from General Middleton, sanctioned by the king's authority, that he would consent to submit to Cromwell. In November of that year he was compelled by General Monk to find security for his peaceable behaviour, to the amount of five thousand pounds sterling. In spring 1667 Monk committed him to prison, where he remained till the Restoration.

In March 1658, while confined in Edinburgh castle, the lieutenant of that garrison, an Englishman, was one day amusing himself in throwing a bullet, when it glanced from a stone with so much force on Lord Lorn's head, that it fractured his skull. He was obliged to undergo the operation of trepanning, and recovered with difficulty. [*Burnet's Hist.* vol. i. p. 106.]

On the restoration, his lordship hastened to

London to congratulate his majesty, being charged with a letter from his father, the marquis of Argyle, to the king, containing assurances of his duty. His majesty received him in so gracious a manner as to induce the marquis himself to undertake a journey to London, when, without being admitted to the king's presence, he was committed to the Tower, and subsequently sent down to be tried in Scotland for treason. During all the time of his trial, Lord Lorn remained at court and laboured assiduously, but in vain, to save his father's life. A letter to Lord Duffus, written after the marquis' execution, in which he said that he had convinced the earl of Clarendon of the injustice done to his father, being intercepted, was carried to the earl of Middleton, who exhibited it to the parliament, as a libel on their proceedings. That body, on 24th June 1662, transmitted a representation to the king that the eldest son of the late marquis of Argyle had both written and spoken against their authority, and requesting that he might be sent down to Scotland to stand his trial. By the express command of the king, Lord Lorn proceeded to Edinburgh, and on the day of his arrival he appeared in his place in parliament, and made a long speech in his own justification. He was, nevertheless, committed close prisoner to the castle, and a process raised against him for the crime of leasing-making, or creating dissension between the king and his subjects, on which he was found guilty, and condemned to lose his head, but the day of his execution was left to his majesty's pleasure, in consequence of a positive order of the king to the earl of Middleton. When the news of his condemnation reached the court at London it struck all there with astonishment, and the earl of Clarendon declared that if the king suffered such a precedent to take place, he would get out of his dominions as fast as his gout would let him. Lord Lorn suffered a long and severe imprisonment in the castle of Edinburgh, and was only released on 4th June, 1663, when Middleton had lost his power.

Sensible of his services and of the injustice with which he had been treated, Charles, the same year, restored to him the estates and title of earl of Argyle, which had been forfeited by his father.



His residence while in Edinburgh, during his attendance on the Scots parliament, was in the Mint court, High street, as appears from a curious case reported in Fountainhall's Decisions, vol. i. page 163.

In 1681, when the duke of York went to Scotland, a parliament was summoned at Edinburgh, which, besides granting money to the king, and voting the indefeasible right of succession, passed an act for establishing a test, obliging all who possessed offices, civil, military, or ecclesiastical, to take an oath not to attempt any change in the constitution of church and state as then settled. When Argyle took the test as a privy councillor, he added, in presence of the duke of York, an explanation which he had before communicated to that prince, and which he believed to have been approved of by him, to the effect that he took it as far as it was consistent with itself and with the Protestant religion. The explanation was allowed, and he was admitted to sit that day in council. To his great surprise, however, he was a few days thereafter committed to prison, and tried for high treason, leasing-making, and perjury. Of five judges three did not scruple to find him guilty of the two first charges, and a jury of fifteen noblemen gave a verdict against him. The king's permission was obtained for pronouncing sentence, but the execution of it was ordered to be delayed. Having no reason to expect either justice or mercy from such enemies, the earl made his escape from prison in the train of his step-daughter, Lady Sophia Lindsay, disguised as her page. He made his way to London, and though the place of his concealment was known at Court, it is said that the king would not consent to his being arrested. In the meantime, the privy council of Scotland publicly proclaimed his sentence at the cross of Edinburgh, and caused his coat of arms to be reversed and torn.

The earl soon after went over to Holland, where he resided during the remainder of Charles' reign. On his death in 1685, deeming it his duty, before the coronation of James the Second, to do his best to restore the constitution, and preserve the civil and religious liberties of his native country, he concerted measures with the duke of Monmouth, and, at the head of a considerable force, made a

descent upon Argyle; but, disappointed in his expectations of support, he was taken prisoner, and being carried to Edinburgh, was beheaded upon his former unjust sentence, June 30, 1685. Previous to his execution he was brought directly from the castle to the Laigh council room in the Tolbooth, and thence his farewell letter to his wife is dated. Fountainhall tells us, "Argyle came in coach to the Tounse Counsell, and from that on foot to the scaffold, with his hat on, betwixt Mr. Annand, dean of Edinburgh, on his right hand—to whom he gave his paper on the scaffold—and Mr. Lawrence Charteris, late professor of divinity in the college of Edinburgh. He was somewhat appaled at the sight of the Maiden—present death will danton the most resolute courage—therefor he caused bind the napkin upon his face ere he approached, and then was led to it." Under his misfortunes he evinced great firmness and self-possession. He ate his dinner cheerfully on the day of his death, and, according to his usual custom, slept after it for a quarter of an hour or more very soundly. At the place of execution he made a short, grave, and religious speech; and such was the calmness of his spirit that he took out of his pocket a little ruler, and measured the block. Perceiving that it did not lie even, he pointed out the defect to a carpenter, and had it rectified. After a solemn declaration that he forgave all his enemies, he submitted to death with extraordinary resolution and composure. His body was interred in the Greyfriars churchyard, Edinburgh, under a monument, with a poetical inscription composed by himself in prison the day before his execution: on account of which he has been admitted into Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, vol. v. edition 1806. He was twice married; first, to Lady Mary Stuart, eldest daughter of James, fifth earl of Moray; and, secondly, to Lady Anne Mackenzie, second daughter of Colin, first earl of Seaforth (dowager of Alexander, first earl of Balcarres). By the latter he had no issue; but by the former he had four sons and three daughters.

CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, tenth earl, and first duke of Argyle, son of the preceding, was an active promoter of the Revolution, and accompanied the prince of Orange to England. In 1689 he was admitted into the Convention as earl of Ar-

gyle, though his father's attainder was not reversed. He was one of the commissioners deputed from the Scots parliament to offer the crown of Scotland to the prince of Orange, and to tender him the coronation oath. For this and other eminent services the family estates which had been forfeited were restored to him; he was admitted a member of the privy council, and in 1690 made one of the lords of the treasury. In 1694 he was appointed one of the extraordinary lords of session, and, in 1696, colonel of the Scots horse guards. He afterwards raised a regiment of his own clan, which greatly distinguished itself in Flanders. On the 23d June 1701 he was created, by letters patent, duke of Argyle, marquis of Lorn and Kintyre, earl of Campbell and Cowal, viscount of Lochow and Glenila, baron Inverary, Mull, Morvern, and Tiry. He died 28th September 1703. Though undoubtedly a man of ability, he was too dissipated to be a great statesman. The scandal of the time alleged that his death was caused by a wound received in a brothel. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Lionel Talmash, by whom he had two sons, the elder being John, the celebrated duke of Argyle and Greenwich.

Lord Teignmouth, in his 'Sketches of the Coasts and Islands of Scotland,' [vol. ii. pp. 380—382,] gives the following interesting anecdote of the second duchess of Argyle: "The trees which adorn the shore of the bay were planted about a hundred and fifty years ago by a duchess of Argyle, who was extremely partial to Kintyre, fixed her residence chiefly at Campbellton, and inhabited a house on a site now occupied by a small farm-house, to which, however, it was much inferior. This lady was the mother of the great duke John; and she is said to have adopted the following singular method of acquiring, for the duke, possession of the estates of the different proprietors, Campbells, to whom Argyle, after his conquest of Kintyre, had granted them. On pretence of revising, as the tradition goes, she got into her hands and destroyed the charters of these unsuspecting people. Thus the Argyle family revoked their original grants. Campbell of Kildalloig, ancestor of the present proprietor of this estate, pleasantly situated on the outside of the bay, owed the preservation of it to

the shrewdness of a servant, who suspecting the intentions of the duchess, ran off, carrying away his master's charter, and restored it not to him, till the fraud became apparent. The family of this man were, till within few years, employed, in grateful recollection of his services, by the family at Kildalloig. The duchess is said to have associated with herself, in her retreat, several young ladies of rank, whom she watched with Argus-eyed vigilance, lest they should stoop to alliance with the lairds of Kintyre. Impatient of restraint, they eluded her observation, and are said to have preferred humble freedom to splendid chains."

CAMPBELL, JONN, second duke of Argyle, and also duke of Greenwich, a steady patriot and celebrated general, the eldest son of the preceding, was born October 10, 1678. On the very day on which his grandfather suffered at Edinburgh, in June 1685, he fell from a window on the upper floor of Lethington, near Haddington, then the seat of his grandmother, the duchess of Lauderdale, without receiving any injury. His father, anxious to put him in the way of advancement, introduced him to King William, who, in 1694, when not full seventeen years of age, gave him the command of a regiment. On the death of his father in 1703, he became duke of Argyle, and was soon after sworn of the privy council, made captain of the Scots horse guards, and appointed one of the extraordinary lords of session.

In 1704, on the revival of the order of the Thistle, he was installed one of the knights of that order. He was soon after sent down as high commissioner to the Scots parliament, where, being of great service in promoting the projected Union, for which he became very unpopular in Scotland, he was, on his return to London, created a peer of England by the titles of baron of Chatham, and earl of Greenwich.

In 1706 his Grace made a campaign in Flanders, under the duke of Marlborough, and distinguished himself at the battle of Ramillies, in which he acted as a brigadier-general; and also at the siege of Ostend, and in the attack of Meeuwen, of which he took possession on the 25th of August. After that event he returned to Scotland, in order to be present in the Scots parliament, when the treaty of Union was agitated. In

1708 he commanded twenty battalions at the battle of Oudenarde. He likewise assisted at the siege of Lisle, and commanded as major-general at the siege of Ghent, taking possession of the town and citadel, January 3, 1709. He was afterwards raised to the rank of lieutenant-general, and commanded in chief at the attack of Tournay. He had also a considerable share, September 11, 1709, in the victory at Malplaquet. On December 20, 1710, he was installed a knight of the Garter.

In January 1711 he was sent to Spain as ambassador, and at the same time appointed commander-in-chief of the English forces in that kingdom. On the peace of Utrecht he returned home. Having changed his views regarding the Union, in June 1713 he supported an unsuccessful motion in the House of Lords for its repeal, occasioned by a malt bill being brought into the House for Scotland, on the ground that the Union had disappointed his expectations. In the spring of 1714 he was deprived of all the offices he held under the crown. On the accession of George the First he was made groom of the stole, and was one of the nineteen members of the regency nominated by his majesty. On the king's arrival in England he was appointed general and commander-in-chief of the king's forces in Scotland.

At the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1715, his grace, as commander-in-chief in Scotland, defeated the earl of Mar's army at Sheriffmuir, and forced the Pretender to retire from the kingdom. In March 1716, after putting the army into winter quarters, he returned to London, but was in a few months, to the surprise of all, divested of all his employments. In the beginning of 1718 he was again restored to favour, created duke of Greenwich, and made lord steward of the household; on resigning which, he was appointed master-general of the ordnance. In 1722 the duke of Argyle distinguished himself in the House of Lords in a very interesting debate on the bill for banishing Dr. Atterbury, bishop of Rochester. It was chiefly owing to his grace's persuasive eloquence that this bill passed. In 1726 he was appointed colonel of the prince of Wales' regiment of horse. Such was his zeal for his native country that he warmly opposed the extension of the malt-tax to Scotland. In Jan. 1735-36 he was created

field-marshal. In 1737, when the affair of Captain Porteous came before parliament, his grace exerted himself vigorously and eloquently in behalf of the city of Edinburgh; a bill having been brought in for punishing the lord provost of that city, for abolishing the city guard, and for depriving the corporation of several ancient privileges; and when the queen regent threatened, on that occasion, to convert Scotland into a hunting park, replied, then it was time that he should be down to gather his beagles. In 1739, when the convention with Spain was brought before the house, he spoke with warmth against it; and, in the same session, his grace opposed a vote of credit, as there was no sum limited in the message sent by his majesty.

In April 1740 he delivered a speech with such warmth against the administration that he was again deprived of all his offices. To these, however, on the resignation of Sir Robert Walpole, he was soon restored, but not approving of the measures of the new ministry, he gave up all his posts for the last time, and never afterwards engaged in affairs of state. This amiable and most accomplished nobleman has been immortalized by Pope in the lines,

"Argyle, the state's whole thunder born to wield,  
And shake alike the senate and the field."

Thomson, in his poem of Autumn, also introduces an encomium on his grace, and he is mentioned by Tickell, Broome, and other poets of his time. He was twice married. By his first wife, Mary, daughter of John Brown, Esq., (and niece of Sir Charles Duncombe, Lord Mayor of London in 1708,) he had no issue. By his second wife, Jane, daughter of Thomas Warburton of Winnington in Cheshire, one of the maids of honour to Queen Anne, he had five daughters. His eldest daughter, Caroline, was created, in 1767, baroness Greenwich, but the title became extinct on her death in 1794. To his fifth daughter, Lady Mary Campbell, widow of Edward Viscount Coke, the son of the earl of Leicester, Lord Oxford dedicated his celebrated romance of the 'Castle of Otranto.' As the duke died without male issue, his English titles of duke and earl of Greenwich and baron of Chatham became extinct, while his Scotch titles



and patrimonial estate devolved on his brother. He died of a paralytic disorder, October 4, 1743; and a beautiful marble monument, was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. There is an engraving of John duke of Argyle and Greenwich in Birch's Lives, from a portrait by Aikman, of which the following is a woodcut:



CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, third duke of Argyle, the brother of the preceding, was born at Ham, Surrey, in June 1682, and educated at the university of Glasgow. He afterwards studied the law at Utrecht, but entering the army, he served under the duke of Marlborough, was colonel of the 36th foot, and governor of Dumbarton castle. He soon abandoned a military life, and employed himself in acquiring the qualifications necessary for a statesman. In 1705 he was constituted lord high treasurer of Scotland; in 1706 one of the commissioners for treating of the Union between Scotland and England; and 19th October of the same year, for his services in that matter, was created viscount and earl of Ilay, and baron Oransay, Dunoon, and Arrase. In 1708 he was made an extraordinary lord of session, and after the Union, was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland. In 1710 he was appointed justice-

general of Scotland, and the following year was called to the privy council. Upon the accession of George the First, he was nominated lord register of Scotland, and when the rebellion broke out in 1715, he took up arms for the defence of the house of Hanover. By his prudent conduct in the West Highlands, he prevented General Gordon, at the head of three thousand men, from penetrating into the country and raising levies. He afterwards joined his brother, the duke of Argyle and Greenwich, at Stirling, and was wounded at the battle of Sheriffmuir. In 1725 he was appointed keeper of the privy seal, and in 1734 of the great seal, which office he enjoyed till his death. Upon the decease of his brother, in September 1743, he succeeded to the dukedom.

As chancellor of the university of Aberdeen, he showed himself anxious to promote the interest of that as well as of the other universities of Scotland, and he particularly encouraged the school of medicine at Edinburgh. He was the confidant of Walpole, and as he had the chief management of Scots affairs, he was very attentive in advancing the trade and manufactures and internal improvement of his native country. He excelled in conversation, and besides building a very magnificent seat at Inverary, he collected one of the most valuable private libraries in Great Britain. He died suddenly, while sitting in his chair at dinner, April 15, 1761. He married the daughter of Mr. Whitfield, paymaster of marines, but had no issue by her grace. On his death the title of earl of Ilay became extinct. By Mrs. Anne Williams or Shireburn, to whom he left his whole real and personal property in England, he had a son, William Williams, otherwise Campbell, who was appointed auditor of excise in Scotland 4th January 1739, and was a lieutenant-colonel in the army. To the son of the latter, Archibald Campbell, Mr. Coxe expresses his acknowledgments for the papers of his grandfather, Archibald, duke of Argyle, among which he found several original letters of Sir Robert Walpole.

The third duke of Argyle was succeeded by his cousin, John, fourth duke, son of the Hon. John Campbell of Manara, second son of Archibald, the ninth earl of Argyle, (who was beheaded in 1685,) by Elizabeth, daughter of John, eighth lord Elphinstone. The fourth duke was born about 1693. Before he succeeded to the honours of his family, he was an



officer in the army, and saw some service in France and Holland. During the rebellion of 1715, he acted as aide-de-camp to his chief, John duke of Argyle and Greenwich. He was at the battle of Dettingen in 1741, as a brigadier-general. He had the rank of major-general 24th February 1744, and served a campaign in Germany in that capacity. When the rebellion of 1745 broke out, he was appointed to the command of all the troops and garrisons in the west of Scotland, and arrived at Inverary, 21st December of that year, and, with his eldest son, joined the duke of Cumberland at Perth, on the 9th of the following February. He had the rank of lieutenant-general 27th April 1747, and was appointed, in 1761, governor of Limerick. He was one of the groomsmen of the bedchamber both to George the Second and George the Third, and on succeeding as duke, he was chosen one of the sixteen representatives of the Scottish peerage. He was a privy councillor, a knight of the Thistle, and became general 22d February 1765. He died 9th November 1770, in the 77th year of his age. He married in 1720 the Hon. Mary Bellenden, third daughter of the second Lord Bellenden, and had four sons and a daughter, Lady Caroline, married, first, to the third earl of Aylesbury, and secondly to Field-marshal Conway, brother of the marquis of Hertford. Their only daughter, Anne Seymour, born 8th November 1748, married, 14th June 1767, the Hon. George Damer, (eldest son of Joseph, Lord Milton, afterwards earl of Dorchester,) was a celebrated female sculptor. She took lessons in the art from Ceracci and Bacon, and afterwards studied in Italy. The colossal statue of George the Third, which adorns the interior of the Register House, Edinburgh, was executed by her, and presented to her uncle, Lord Frederick Campbell, Lord Clerk Register. She also cut the figure of the eagle in the gallery at Strawberry Hill, thus inscribed, "Non me Praxiteles fecit, sed Anna Damer," by the earl of Orford, who bequeathed that beautiful Gothic villa and the principal part of his fortune to her. Her husband died without issue in 1776, and she herself in 1808. Her uncle, Lord Frederick above-mentioned, was the third of the sons of the 4th duke of Argyle. He was appointed lord clerk register in November 1768, and laid the foundation stone of the General Register House at Edinburgh 27th June 1774. In January 1792 he obtained from the king a permanent sum of five hundred pounds a-year for the support of the fabric, and for defraying the various contingent expenses connected with it. Observing the perishing condition of the parliamentary records of Scotland, he formed the design of getting them printed for the public benefit, as the journals of both houses and the parliamentary rolls had been done in England. In 1793 he obtained from his majesty an order for the removal to the General Register House at Edinburgh of a manuscript which, besides transcripts of many deeds relative to Scottish affairs, contained minutes of several parliaments of Scotland, antecedent to the earliest parliaments mentioned in the statute book, that had been discovered in the state paper office at London. For this service he received the thanks of the court of session.

John, fifth duke of Argyle, born in 1723, eldest son of the fourth duke, was also in the army, and attained the rank of general in March 1778, and of field-marshal in 1796. He was created a British peer, in the lifetime of his father, as Baron Sundridge of Coomb-bank in Kent, 19th December 1766, with remainder to his heirs male, and failing them to his brothers, Frederick and William, and their heirs male successively. He was chosen the first president of the Highland Society of Scotland, to which society, in 1806, he made a munificent gift of one thousand pounds, as the beginning of

a fund for educating young men of the West Highlands for the navy. He died 24th May 1806, in the 83d year of his age. He married at London, 8d March 1759, Elizabeth, widow of James, sixth duke of Hamilton, the second of the three beautiful Miss Gunnings, daughters of John Gunning, Esq. of Castle Coote, county Roscommon, Ireland. Her grace was created a peeress of Great Britain, as Baroness Hamilton of Hameldon, Leicestershire, 4th May 1776, and died Dec. 20. 1790. By her the duke had 3 sons and 2 daughters, 1. George John, earl of Campbell and Cowal, born in 1763, died in infancy; 2. George William, marquis of Lorn, and 6th duke; 3. John Douglas Edward Henry, 7th duke; 4. Lady Augusta, m. to General Clavering; 5. Lady Charlotte Susan Maria, styled the "Flower of the House of Argyle," born in 1775, m., first, in 1796, Colonel John Campbell, son of Walter Campbell, Esq. of Shawfield, by whom (he died in 1809) she had a large family; and 2dly, in 1818, the Rev. Edward John Bury, rector of Titchfield, Hampshire, by whom she had a daughter. He died in 1832. Lady Charlotte Bury died in April 1861. She was the authoress of several novels.

George William, sixth duke of Argyle, born 22d September 1768, succeeded on the death of his uterine brother, Douglas, duke of Hamilton, in 1799, to his mother's baronage of Hamilton, and took his seat in the house of lords, as Baron Hamilton, 11th February, 1800. He was appointed his majesty's vice-admiral over the western coasts and islands of Scotland, excepting the shires of Bute and the islands of Orkney and Shetland, 9th February 1807. He married, 29th November, 1810, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of the fourth earl of Jersey, whose previous marriage with the marquis of Anglesea had been dissolved in Scotland, at her ladyship's suit, but had no issue. His grace died 22d October 1839.

His brother, John Douglas Edward Henry, (Lord John Campbell of Ardincaple, M.P.) succeeded as seventh duke. He was born 21st December 1777, and was thrice married; first, in August 1802, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Campbell, Esq. of Fairfield, who died in 1818; secondly, 17th April, 1820, to Joan, daughter and heiress of John Glassel, Esq. of Long Niddry; and thirdly, in January 1831, to Anne Colquhoun, eldest *dr.* of John Cunningham, Esq. of Craigenda. By his 2d wife he had 2 sons and one *dr.*, namely, John Henry, born in 1821, died in 1837; George Douglas, marquis of Lorn, who succeeded as 8th duke; and Lady Emma Augusta, born in 1825. His grace died 26th April 1847.

George Douglas Campbell, 8th duke, born in 1823, married in 1844, Lady Elizabeth Georgina Sutherland-Leveson-Gower, (born in 1824), eldest daughter of 2d duke of Sutherland; issue, John Douglas Sutherland, marquis of Lorn, born in 1845, 4 other sons and six daughters. Author of 'An Essay on the Ecclesiastical History of Scotland since the Reformation.' Chancellor of University of St. Andrews, 1851; Lord Privy Seal, 1853-5. Postmaster-general, 1855-8; Knight of the Thistle, 1856; again Lord Privy Seal in 1859.

The duke of Argyle is hereditary master of the queen's household in Scotland, keeper of the castles of Dunoon, Dunstaffnage, and Carrick, and heritable sheriff of Argyshire.

CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, bishop of Aberdeen, and a religious writer of some note in his day, was the son of Lord Niel Campbell, and Lady Vere Ker, the former the second son of the great marquis of Argyle, and the latter the third daughter of the third earl of Lothian. The date of his birth is uncertain. He was educated for the episcopal-

ian ministry, and after being long in priest's orders, he was, on the death of Bishop Sage, consecrated a bishop at Dundee, in the year 1711, by Bishops Rose, Douglas, and Falconar, but without any particular diocese. On the 10th of May 1721, he was elected, by the clergy of Aberdeen, to be their ordinary, but never visited his diocese, residing chiefly in London; and finding that his views with regard to certain usages were not approved by the greater number of his brethren, he resigned his new office in 1724. [*Keith's Scottish Bishops*, App. page 530.] Skinner says of Bishop Campbell, that "he was highly commendable for his learning and other valuable accomplishments, which his curious writings, though out of the common line in some things, abundantly testify. His affairs led him to reside mostly at London, where he long acted as a Scottish bishop, and in that character was of great service to our church [the Scots episcopal communion]; having been among the first projectors, and, by his activity and connexions, a constant promoter of that charitable fund which was a great support to the poorer clergy in their straitened circumstances. He had got into his hands the original registers of the General Assemblies produced by [Johnston of] Warriston in the rebellious Assembly of Glasgow in the year 1638, [in Mr. Skinner's view that famous Assembly was 'rebellious,'] which he generously communicated to such of his brethren as had any use to make of them; and at last, in 1737, made a gift of them to Sion college for preservation. In his latter days, he carried his singularities to such a length as to form a separate nonjuring communion in England, distinct from the Saucroftian line; and even ventured, in contradiction to the advice and opinion of his brethren in Scotland, upon the extraordinary step of a single consecration by himself, without any assistant, for keeping up the separation which, through Mr. Laurence, Mr. Deacon, and some others, subsists in some of the western parts of England to this day." [*Skinner's Ecclesiastical History*, vol. ii. p. 608.] The records of the General Assemblies above referred to, were borrowed by the House of Commons, and the librarian of Sion's College holds the speaker, Mr. Manners Sutton's receipt for them. They were burnt in the great fire which

destroyed the two houses of parliament in 1834. In 1717 Bishop Campbell became acquainted with Arsenius, the metropolitan of Thebais, who was then in London, and with others of his nonjuring brethren, made a proposition to that prelate, towards a union with the Eastern church, which Arsenius, on his going to Russia, communicated to the emperor Peter the Great. His majesty not only approved of the design, but directed one of his clergy, of the order of Archimandrites, or chiefs of monasteries, from amongst whom the bishops of the Greek church are always chosen, to assure Bishop Campbell and his associates of his readiness to promote so good a work by all the means in his power. A letter of thanks was returned to the emperor, but as there were five points, assimilating to the superstitious observances of the church of Rome, in which Campbell and his coadjutors could not agree with the Eastern church, the union never took effect. Bishop Campbell died in 1744.

His works are:—

*Queries to the Presbyterians of Scotland.* Lond. 1702, 8vo.

*A Query turned into an Argument in favour of Episcopacy* 1703, 8vo.

*Life of the Reverend Mr. John Sage.* Lond. 1714, 8vo.

*The Doctrines of a Middle State, between Death and the Resurrection.* London, 1731, fol. A very scarce and curious work.

*Remarks on some Books published by him, with his Explications.* Edin. 1735, 8vo.

*Further Explications with respect to some Articles of the former Charge; wherein the R. Committee, for Purity of Doctrine, have declared themselves not satisfied.* Edin. 1736, 8vo.

*Remarks on the Report of the Committee for Purity of Doctrine.* Edin. 1736, 8vo.

*The Necessity of Revelation; or an Inquiry into the Extent of Human Powers with respect to matters of Religion, especially the Being of God, and the Immortality of the Soul.* Lond. 1739, 8vo.

Donald Campbell, abbot of Cupar, elected bishop of Brechin in 1558, and lord privy seal to Queen Mary, was a son of the family of Argyle. He never assumed the title of bishop, the election not being approved of by the Pope.

The first protestant bishop of Brechin was Alexander Campbell, a son of Campbell of Ardkinglass. In 1566, while yet a mere boy, he got a grant of the bishopric, by the recommendation of the earl of Argyle, and he afterwards alienated most part of the lands and tithes of that see to his chief and patron, retaining, says Keith, for his maintenance scarce so much as would be a moderate competency for a minister in Brechin. It may be some set off against the displeasure of the worthy bishop, that this alienation was not a

private arrangement, but done with the consent of the heads of the state, and confirmed by parliament. On 7th May 1567 the bishop got a license from Queen Mary to depart and continue forth from the realm for the space of seven years, but it would appear that he did not leave Scotland for more than two years thereafter. In the books of Assumptions there is particular instruction that this bishop was abroad at Geneva, "at the schools," on the 28th January 1573-4. After his return to Scotland, he sometimes exercised the office of particular pastor at Brechin, though he still retained the designation of bishop. He died in the year 1606.

The Campbells of Lochnell, Argyleshire, are descended from Hon. John Campbell, second son of Colin, third earl of Argyle, and in default of male descendants of John, fourth duke of Argyle, are heirs to the titles and estates. Archibald Campbell of Lochnell, born in 1777, is the eleventh laird of Lochnell in direct descent.

Four families of the name of Campbell enjoy the dignity and title of a baronet of Scotland and Nova Scotia, namely, Campbell of Aberuchill and Kilbryde, created in 1627; Campbell of Ardnamurchan; Campbell of Auchinbreck; these two baronetcies being created in 1628; and Campbell of Marchmont, in 1665. Six are baronets of the United Kingdom, namely, Campbell of Succoth (1808), Fitzgerald Campbell (1815), Cockburn-Campbell of Gartsford, Ross-shire (1821), Campbell of Barcaldine and Glenure (1831), Campbell of Burmah (1831), (see SUPPLEMENT), and Campbell of Dunstaffnage (1836).

The founder of the Aberuchill family was Colin Campbell, second son of Sir John Campbell of Lawers, and uncle of the first earl of Loudoun, who got a charter from the Crown, in 1596, of the lands of Aberuchill, Perthshire. His son, Sir James Campbell of Aberuchill, a devoted royalist, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia by Charles I. 13th Dec. 1627. His representative, Sir James Campbell of Aberuchill, was born in 1818.

The first baronet of the Ardnamurchan family was Sir Donald Campbell, natural son of Sir John Campbell of Calder, who was killed in 1592, by an assassin employed by Campbell of Ardkinglass, and others of the name of Campbell. [See *ante*, page 374, art. BREADALBANE.] He was originally educated for the church, and became dean of Lismore; but he was of too restless a disposition to confine himself to his ecclesiastical duties. His talents and activity recommended him to Argyle, by whom he was, in 1612, commissioned to reduce the district of Ardnamurchan to obedience. He afterwards received from the earl a lease of Ardnamurchan, and made himself very obnoxious to the natives by his severities. In May 1618, John Macdonald, captain of the Clanranald, united with the clan Ian, who acknowledged him as their chief, and expelled Campbell and his adherents from Ardnamurchan. He was, however, afterwards repossessed in the disputed lands, and in 1625 he became heritable proprietor under Lord Lorn of the district of Ardnamurchan and Sunart, for which he paid an annual feud of two thousand merks. He was created a baronet on 14th June 1628, with remainder to his heirs male whatsoever, which, in 1634, was changed to remainder to his nephew and his heirs male. He was succeeded by his nephew, George Campbell, who inherited the estate of Airds in Argyleshire, but not that of Ardnamurchan, which, owing to

Sir Donald's having no male issue, reverted to the family of Argyle. Neither this gentleman, however, nor any of his three successors, assumed the title. It was taken up by the sixth baronet, Sir John Campbell, born 15th March, 1767, only son of Alexander Campbell of Airds, on being served heir male to Sir Donald Campbell, the first baronet. The seventh baronet, Sir John Campbell, born in 1807, admitted advocate in 1831, succeeded his father in 1834. He was lieutenant-governor of St. Vincent's, and died there in 1858. His eldest son, Sir John William Campbell, born in 1836, succeeded as eighth baronet. He served as an officer in the artillery in the campaign in the Crimea in 1854-5, in the trenches with the siege train before Sebastopol.

The first baronet of the Auchinbreck family was Sir Dugald Campbell of Auchinbreck, knight, the baronetcy being conferred on him 21st March 1628, with remainder to his heirs male whatsoever. Sir Louis Henry Dugald Campbell, the eighth baronet, born March 2d, 1844, succeeded his father 9th December 1853.

The first of the Campbells of Marchmont, Berwickshire, was Sir William Purves, knight, grandson of William Purves of Abbey Hill, an eminent lawyer and staunch loyalist, who was appointed by Charles the Second solicitor-general for Scotland, and created a baronet of Nova Scotia, 6th July 1665. He died in 1685, and his eldest son, Sir Alexander Purves, was nominated by patent his successor in the solicitor-generalship. He married a daughter of Hume of Ninewella, and died in 1701. His eldest son, Sir William Purves, was succeeded in 1730 by his eldest son Sir William, who married Lady Anne Hume Campbell, eldest daughter of Alexander, second earl of Marchmont, by whom he had three daughters and a son, Sir Alexander, who married four times, and died in 1813. His eldest son, Sir William, born 4th October 1767, assumed, on inheriting the estates of his maternal family, the additional surname of Hume-Campbell. His uncle, the Hon. Alexander Hume Campbell, lord registrar of Scotland, died without surviving male issue in 1760, and his cousin, Alexander, fourth earl of Marchmont, in 1781, when that title became dormant [see MARCHMONT, earl of]. Sir William died 9th April 1833, leaving an only child, Sir Hugh Hume Campbell of Purves Hall, the seventh baronet, born in 1812; M.P. for Berwickshire from 1834 to 1847.

The Ardkinglass family was an old branch of the house of Argyle. Sir Colin Campbell, the son and heir of James Campbell of Ardkinglass, descended from the Campbells of Lorn, by Mary his wife, the daughter of Sir Robert Campbell of Glenorchy, was created a baronet in 1679. The family ended in an heiress, who married into the Livingstone family, and was the mother of Sir James Livingstone Campbell of Ardkinglass, whose son, Sir James Livingstone Campbell of Ardkinglass, was for some time governor of Stirling castle. He entered the army early in life; fought under the duke of Cumberland in the Netherlands; and at the battle of Lafeldt commanded the 25th regiment of foot. He subsequently served in America during the Canadian war, and was wounded in the leg, which rendered him lame for life. In 1778, when the Western Fencible regiment was raised by the duke of Argyle and the earl of Eglinton, Sir James was appointed lieutenant-colonel. He was small in stature, but of a military appearance. He died at Gargunnoch in 1788, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Alexander, on whose death, in 1810, the title and estate descended to the next heir of entail, Colonel James Cailander, his cousin, son of Sir James's sister, Mary Living-



stone, and Sir John Callander of Craigforth, the celebrated antiquary. Of Colonel James Callander, afterwards Sir James Campbell, a notice appears on page 534. [Art. CALLANDER.] At his death, without legitimate issue, the title became extinct.

The baronetcy was conferred on the Succoth family on the retirement of Sir Ilay Campbell from the president's chair of the court of session in 1808. That eminent judge was the eldest son of Archibald Campbell, Esq. of Succoth, writer to the signet, and one of the principal clerks of session, descended from a branch of the ducal house of Argyll. His mother, Helen Wallace, was the daughter and representative of Wallace of Ellerslie. He was born at Edinburgh in 1734, and admitted advocate in 1757. His practice soon became extensive, and he was one of the counsel for the defender in the great Douglas cause, which excited so much public interest at the time. Immediately after the decision in the House of Lords, he posted without delay to Edinburgh, and was the first to announce the intelligence there. In 1783 he was appointed Solicitor General, and in 1784 Lord Advocate. In the latter year he was returned member of parliament for the Glasgow district of burghs. The university of that city at the same time conferred on him the degree of doctor of laws, and he was elected by the students to the office of Lord Rector. In November 1789, on the death of Sir Thomas Miller, he was appointed President of the court of session, and in 1794, was placed at the head of the commission of Oyer and Terminer, issued for the trial of those accused of high treason. In 1808 he resigned his high office of Lord President, and on the 17th September following he was created a baronet. After his retirement from the bench he resided chiefly on his paternal estate of Garscube. He died 28th March 1823. He had six daughters and two sons. One of his sons, Sir Archibald Campbell, who succeeded him in the baronetcy, born in 1769, was from 1809 to 1825 a judge in the court of session with the title of Lord Succoth. He retired on a pension and died in 1846. His grandson, Sir Archibald Ilay Campbell, succeeded as third baronet. The son of John Campbell, Esq., eldest son of the second baronet, Sir Archibald, was born at Garscube, Dumbartonshire, in 1825, and was educated at Oxford, where he was 2d class in classics in 1847; was M.P. for Argyllshire from 1851 to 1857.

Another eminent judge, John Campbell, Lord Stonefield, was the son of Archibald Campbell, Esq. of Stonefield, many years sheriff-depute of the counties of Argyll and Bute. Admitted advocate in 1748, he was elevated to the bench of the court of session in 1762. In 1787 he succeeded Lord Gardenstone as a lord of justiciary, which appointment, however, he resigned in 1792, retaining his seat in the court of session till his death, 19th June 1801, having been thirty-nine years a judge of the supreme court. By his wife, Lady Grace Stuart, daughter of James, second earl of Bute, and sister of the prime minister, John, third earl, Lord Stonefield had seven sons, all of whom predeceased him. Of his second son, Lieutenant-colonel John Campbell, whose memorable defence of Mangalore, from May 1783 to January 1784, arrested the victorious career of Tippoo Sultan, a notice will be found below, in larger type.

The family of Campbell of Barcaldine and Glenure, in Argyllshire, (whose baronetcy was conferred in 1831.) is descended from a younger son of Sir Duncan Campbell of Glenurchy, ancestor of the marquiss of Breadalbane. The second

baronet, Sir Alexander Campbell, son of Sir Duncan, the first baronet, was born in 1819; married, with issue.

The Campbells of Dunstaffnage descend from Colin, first earl of Argyll. Sir Donald, the first baronet, so created in 1836, was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward's Island in 1847, and died in 1850. His son, Sir Angus, born in 1827, became a lieutenant, R. N., in 1849. Appointed to the *Eurydice*, 26 guns, in 1854. Is hereditary captain of the royal castle of Dunstaffnage.

The ancient family of Campbell of Monzie, in Perthshire, descend from a third son of the family of Glenurchy.

For CAMPBELL of ARDEONAIG, see Supplement.

CAMPBELL, JOHN, Baron Campbell (peerage of the United Kingdom), lord high chancellor of England, 2d son of Rev. George Campbell, D.D., minister of Cupar, Fifeshire, by only daughter of John Halyburton, Esq., was born in 1781. After being educated at St. Andrews, he went to London, and became literary and theatrical critic on the *Morning Chronicle*. He studied the law at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1806. In 1821 he married Mary Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the first Lord Abinger. She was created by King William IV., in 1836, Baroness Stratheden of Cupar, Fifeshire. In 1827 he became a bencher of Lincoln's Inn. M.P. for Stafford in 1830 and 1831, he was elected for Dudley in 1832, and appointed solicitor-general for England. In Feb. 1834, he was appointed attorney-general, but resigned in Nov. of the same year. In April 1835 he was again appointed attorney-general. M.P. for Edinburgh from June 1834 to June 1841, when he was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland, and elevated to the peerage as Baron Campbell of St. Andrews. He resigned the chancellorship in Sept. of the same year, and in July 1846 was appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. In 1850, he succeeded Lord Denman as lord-chief-justice of the Court of Queen's Bench, and in June 1859, was created lord-high-chancellor. Author of 'Lives of the Chancellors of England,' 1845-7, 7 vols. 8vo; 'Lives of the Chief Justices of England,' 2 vols., 1849, 8vo, &c. He died suddenly June 23, 1861; issue, 3 sons and 4 *daughters*. The eldest son, Hon. William Frederick Campbell, M.P., succeeded his mother in 1860 as Lord Stratheden, and his father in 1861 as Lord Campbell. Lord Campbell's elder brother, Sir George Campbell of Edenwood, died in 1854.

The family were originally from Argyllshire. George Campbell, a steady adherent of the first marquiss of Argyll, settled in 1662 at St. Andrews, Fifeshire, and became proprietor of the estate of Baltulla. His great-grandson, the Rev. Dr. George Campbell, was father of Lord Campbell.

For SIR COLIN CAMPBELL, Lord Clyde, see SUPPLEMENT.

CAMPBELL, GEORGE, D. D., a religious writer, born in Argyllshire in 1696, and educated in St. Salvator's college, St. Andrews, first obtained a living in the Highlands of Scotland. In 1718 he was appointed professor of church history in the new college of St. Andrews. Certain of his publications, entitled 'Oratio de vanitate luminis naturæ'; 'The Apostles no Enthusiasts,' and 'An Inquiry into the original of Moral Virtue.'



having been submitted for examination to a committee appointed by the commission of the General Assembly of 1735, were found to contain various unsound and objectionable passages, of an Armenian and Pelagian nature; similar to those taught by Professor Simson, professor of divinity in the university of Glasgow, and for which the latter had been twice called to the bar of the General Assembly; and in the Assembly of 1736, Dr. Campbell was allowed to give in an explanation and defence, the substance of which was that his meaning was quite different from what his words expressed, and that he did not hold the sentiments which were attempted to be drawn from them. The Assembly, without passing any censure, agreed to a recommendation to Dr. Campbell, and all ministers and teachers of divinity within the national church, to be cautious not to use doubtful expressions or propositions which might lead their hearers or readers into error, however sound such words or propositions might be in themselves, but "to hold fast the form of sound words." In the same year he published a *Vindication of the Christian Religion*. He died in 1767, aged 61.

CAMPBELL, COLIN, an architect of reputation in the early part of last century, was born in Scotland, but the year of his birth is uncertain. The best of his designs are Wanstead House, since pulled down, the Rolls, and Merworth in Kent, the latter avowedly copied from Andrea Palladio. He distinguished himself by publishing a collection of architectural designs in folio, entitled '*Vitruvius Britannicus*;' the first volume of which appeared in 1715, the second in 1717, and the third in 1725. Many of these were his own, but plans of other architects were also introduced. Two supplementary volumes by Woolfe and Gandon, both classical architects, appeared in 1767 and 1771. Campbell was surveyor of the works at Greenwich Hospital, and died about 1734.—*Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters*, &c.

CAMPBELL, JOHN, author of the *Lives of the Admirals*, a miscellaneous writer of considerable merit, was born at Edinburgh, March 8, 1708; and when five years old his mother removed with him to England. Being intended for the law, he was articled to an attorney; but his taste leading him to literature, he did not pursue the legal pro-

fession. His early productions are not known. In 1736 he published, in 2 vols. folio, '*The Military History of Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough*.' The reputation he acquired by this work led to his being engaged to assist in writing the ancient part of the '*Universal History*,' which extended to sixty vols. 8vo. The first two volumes of his '*Lives of the English Admirals and other Eminent Seamen*,' the work by which he is best known, he published in 1742, and the two remaining volumes appeared in 1744. He wrote many of the articles in the '*Biographia Britannica*,' which was commenced in 1745; his contributions to which work, extending through four volumes, and marked by a strain of almost unvarying panegyric, are distinguished by the initials E and X.

For the '*Preceptor*,' published by Dodsley in 1748, Mr. Campbell wrote the Introduction to Chronology, and the Discourse on Trade and Commerce. He was next employed on the modern part of the '*Universal History*.' In 1756 he had the degree of LL.D. bestowed on him by the university of Glasgow. After the peace of Paris in 1763, he wrote, at the request of Lord Bute, a pamphlet in defence of it, pointing out the value of the West India Islands which had been ceded to this country. For this service he was, in March 1765, appointed his majesty's agent for the province of Georgia in North America. He was the author of many other publications, a list of which is subjoined. Dr. Campbell died at London, December 28, 1775. His works, so far as can be ascertained, are:—

*The Military History of the Prince Eugene, and the Duke of Marlborough*; comprehending the History of both those illustrious persons to the time of their decease. Lond. 1736, 2 vols. fol. anon.

*The Trials and Adventures of Edward Brown*. Lond. 1739, 8vo.

*Memoirs of the Basha Duke de Riparda*. Lond. 1739, 8vo.  
*A Concise History of Spanish America*. Lond. 1741, 1747, 8vo. anon.

*A Letter to a Friend in the Country, on the Publication of Thurlow's State Papers*. 1742.

*The Case of the Opposition impartially stated*. 1742, 8vo.

*Lives of British Admirals, and other eminent Seamen*. Lond. 1742-4, 4 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1750, 4 vols. 8vo. This work passed through three editions in the author's life-time, and a fourth, with a continuation to the year 1779, was given by Dr. Berkenhout. Lond. 1761-1779, 5 vols. 8vo. A new edit. by R. H. Yorke.

*Hermippus Revived.* Lond. 1748. A 2d edition much improved and enlarged came out, under the title, *Hermippus Redivivus*, or the Sage's Triumph over old age and the grave; wherein a method is laid down for prolonging the life and vigour of Man; including a Commentary upon an ancient inscription, in which the great secret is revealed, supported by numerous authorities. The whole interspersed with a great variety of remarkable and well-attested Relations. Lond. 1749, 8vo. Also, Lond. 1771, 8vo.

*Voyages and Travels*, containing all the Circumnavigators, from the time of Columbus to Lord Anson; a complete History of the East Indies; Historical details of the several attempts made for the discovery of the north-east and north-west passages; the Commercial History of Chorea and Japan; the Russian Discoveries by land and by sea; a distinct Account of the Spanish, Portuguese, British, French, Dutch, and Danish settlements in America, &c. Lond. 1744, 2 vols. fol.

*The Sentiments of a Dutch Patriot*; being the Speech of V. H—n, in an august assembly, on the present state of affairs, and the resolution necessary at this juncture to be taken for the safety of the republic. 1746, 8vo.

*A Discourse on Providence.* 8vo. 8d edition, 1748.

*Occasional Thoughts on Moral, Serious, and Religious Subjects.* 1749.

*The Present State of Europe.* Lond. 1750, 1753, 8vo. This Work was originally begun in 1746, and some part of it published in Dodsley's Museum. It has now passed through six editions. 1757.

*An Exact Account of the greatest White Herring Fishery in Scotland*, carried on yearly in the island of Zetland, by the Dutch only. Lond. 1750, 8vo.

*The Modern Universal History.* This extensive Work was published in detached parts till it amounted to 16 vols. folio, and a second edition of it in 8vo began to make its appearance in 1739. A very large share of this immense undertaking fell on Dr. Campbell.

*The Highland Gentleman's Magazine* for January 1751. 8vo.

*A Letter from the Prince of the Infernal Legions to a Spiritual Lord on this side the great gulph*, in Answer to a late invective Epistle levelled at his Highness. 1751, 8vo.

*The Naturalization Bill Confuted*, as most pernicious to these United Kingdoms. 1751, 8vo.

*His Royal Highness Frederick late Prince of Wales Decyphered*; or a full and particular description of his Character, from his juvenile years until his death. 1751, 8vo.

*A Vade Mecum; or Companion for the Unmarried Ladies*; wherein are laid down some examples whereby to direct them in the choice of husbands. 1752, 8vo.

*A Particular but Melancholy Account of the great hardships, difficulties, and miseries that those unhappy and much to be pitied creatures, the Common Women of the town, are plunged into at this juncture.* 1752, 8vo.

*The Shepherd of Banbury's Rules.* A small work of great popularity among the lower orders of the people.

*A Full Description of the Highlands of Scotland*; with a scheme for making the most disaffected among them become zealously affected to his reigning Majesty. 1751, 8vo.

*A Full and Particular Description of the Highlands of Scotland.* Lond. 1752, 8vo.

*The Case of the Publicans*, both in town and country, laid open. 1752, 8vo.

*The Rational Amusement*; comprehending a Collection of Letters on a great variety of subjects, interspersed with Essays, and some little Pieces of humour. 1754, 8vo.

*A Description and History of the New Sugar Islands in the West Indies.* Lond. 8vo.

*A Treatise on the Trade of Great Britain to America.* Lond. 1772, 4to.

*A Political Survey of Great Britain*; being a series of Reflections on the situation, lands, inhabitants, revenues, colonies, and commerce of this island. Intended to point out further improvements. Lond. 1774, 2 vols. royal 4to.

CAMPBELL, GEORGE, D.D., an eminent divine and theological writer, the youngest son of the Rev. Colin Campbell, one of the ministers of Aberdeen, was born there December 25, 1719. Being at first intended for the law, he was apprenticed to a writer to the signet in Edinburgh, but afterwards studied divinity in the Marischal college of his native city. He was licensed June 11, 1746, and in 1747 was an unsuccessful candidate for the living of Fordoun in Kincardineshire. In 1748 he was presented by Sir Thomas Burnett of Leys, Bart., to the church of Banchory-Ternan, about twenty miles west from Aberdeen. From this he was in 1756 translated to Aberdeen, and on the decease of Principal Pollock in 1759, was chosen principal of the Marischal college. Soon after he obtained the degree of D.D. from King's college, Old Aberdeen. In 1763 he published his celebrated 'Dissertation on Miracles,' in answer to the views on the subject advanced by Mr. Hume. This work procured him no small share of reputation, and was speedily translated into the Dutch, French, and German languages. In 1771 he succeeded Dr. Gerard in the divinity chair at Marischal college. His 'Philosophy of Rhetoric' appeared in 1776, in 2 vols. 8vo, and at once established his fame as an accurate grammarian, a judicious critic, and a profound scholar. His great work, 'The Translation of the Gospels, with Preliminary Dissertations,' was published in 1793 in two vols. 4to.

Some time before his death, he resigned his offices of principal, professor of divinity, and one of the city ministers, on which occasion the king granted him a pension of three hundred pounds a-year. Dr. Campbell died April 6, 1796, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

His works are:

*The Character of a Minister of the Gospel, as a Teacher and Pattern*; a Sermon on Matt. v. 13, 14. Aberd. 1752, 8vo.

*Dissertation on Miracles*; containing an Examination of the principles advanced by David Hume, with a correspondence on the subject by Mr. Hume, Dr. Campbell, and Dr.

Blair, to which are added, Sermons and Tracts. Edin. 1762, 8vo. 3d edit. Edin. 1797, 2 vols. 8vo.

The Spirit of the Gospel neither a Spirit of Superstition nor of Enthusiasm; a Sermon on 2 Tim. i. 7. 1771, 8vo.

Occasional Sermons. One of these "On the Duty of Allegiance," preached on the Fast day, was published in 4to in 1771, and, afterwards, at the expense of government, six thousand copies were printed in 12mo, enlarged with notes, and circulated widely in America, but too late to do any good there.

Philosophy of Rhetoric. Lond. 1776, 2 vols. 8vo.

The Success of the First Publishers of the Gospel a proof of its Truth; a Sermon preached before the Society in Scotland for propagating Christian Knowledge. Edin. 1777, 8vo.

Address to the Public, when the great Riots were in Scotland on account of the Bill for the Relief of the Roman Catholics. 1779, 12mo.

A Sermon on the happy Influence of Religion on Civil Society. 1779.

The Four Gospels; translated from the Greek. With preliminary Dissertations, and Notes critical and explanatory. Lond. 1790, 2 vols. 4to. Edin. 1807, 2 vols. 8vo. 3d edit. Lond. 3 vols. 8vo.

Lectures on Ecclesiastical History. To which is added, An Essay on Christian Temperance and Self-denial; with the Life of the Author, by the Rev. Dr. George Skene Keith. Lond. 1800, 2 vols. 8vo.

Lectures on Systematic Theology, and Pulpit Eloquence. Lond. 1807, 8vo.

Lectures on the Pastoral Character. Edited by J. Fraser. 1811, 8vo.

These three last works were posthumous.

CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, Colonel of the 29th regiment of infantry, and a brigadier-general on the West India staff, was the younger son of an ancient family in Argyleshire, and related to the noble house of Argyle. He served in the American war with great gallantry. On his regiment coming to England, the majority being vacant, a commission was made out at the war office appointing another gentleman major. On its being laid before the king for the royal signature, his majesty threw it aside, and ordered another to be drawn up for Major Campbell, saying, "A good and deserving officer must not be passed over." In 1792 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the 21st, and afterwards to that of the 29th. He was with his regiment on board the fleet in the glorious action of the 1st of June 1794. In 1795 he was sent with the troops to the West Indies, where, on his arrival, he was appointed brigadier-general. His merits in this service were conspicuous, but unfortunately he was seized with a fever, of which he died, August 15, 1796.

CAMPBELL, WILLIELMA, viscountess Glenorchy, a lady of great piety and usefulness, the

daughter of William Maxwell, Esq. of Preston, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, a branch of the Nithsdale family, was born, after her father's death, September 2, 1741. Her education, and that of her sister, devolved upon her mother, a lady of a proud and ambitious spirit, who strove to instil the same character of mind into her daughters. The two sisters were married about the same time, Mary, the eldest, to the earl of Sutherland, premier earl of Scotland, and Willielma to John, Viscount Glenorchy, the second son and heir of John, the third earl of Breadalbane. Highly accomplished and beautiful, she was well fitted to adorn her high station, and for some time after her marriage she spent her time in the usual gaieties and pleasures of fashionable life, in the course of which she resided for two years on the continent. Her attention was first awakened to the subject of religion, through an intimacy which she contracted with the pious family of Sir Rowland Hill at Hawkstone, in the neighbourhood of her occasional residence, Great Sugnal, in Staffordshire. Early in the summer of 1765, while residing at Taymouth castle, Perthshire, she was seized with a dangerous fever, in recovering from which her thoughts were more particularly directed to religious matters; and from a correspondence which she carried on with Miss Hill, a member of the Hawkestone family, and a relative of the celebrated Lord Hill, she derived much spiritual instruction and consolation. Her husband having sold his estate of Sugnal in Staffordshire, purchased that of Barnton near Edinburgh, and the change of residence was particularly pleasing to her ladyship.

With Lady Maxwell, who, like herself, was zealous in the cause of religion, she joined in the plan of having a place of worship in which ministers of every orthodox denomination should preach. With this design, Lady Glenorchy hired St. Mary's chapel in Niddry's Wynd, Edinburgh, which was opened for the purpose on Wednesday, March 7, 1770, by the Rev. Mr. Middleton, then minister of a small episcopal chapel at Dalkeith. The countenance which she gave to the Methodist preachers led to her acquaintance with Mr. Wesley, and caused the ministers of the establishment to decline officiating in the chapel. Her ladyship,



therefore, resolved to select a pious clergyman, who, besides acting as her domestic chaplain, should regularly preach there. On the recommendation of Miss Hill, the Rev. Richard de Courcy, an episcopalian minister, was appointed to that office. A private chapel had been erected at Barnton; but in little more than a month after Lord and Lady Glenorchy's arrival there his lordship died, 14th November, 1771, bequeathing to her his whole disposable property; and her father-in-law, Lord Breadalbane, having paid the balance of the purchase-money of that estate, presented it to her. After her husband's death, Lady Glenorchy took up her residence at Holyroodhouse, spending the summer usually at Taymouth castle. Being now possessed of considerable wealth, she formed the design of erecting a chapel in Edinburgh, in communion with the Church of Scotland, which was speedily built at the old Physic Gardens, in the park of the Orphans' Hospital, and opened for divine worship on Sabbath, May 8, 1774. Shortly after this, at the request of Mr. Stuart, minister of Killin, she built and endowed a chapel at Strathfillan, placing it under the direction and patronage of the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian knowledge. She also employed, at her own expense, two licensed preachers as missionaries in the Highlands, under the sanction and countenance of the same society. In the Synod of Lothian and Tweeddale, in 1775, a strong attempt was made, which for the time was successful, to prevent the chapel of Lady Glenorchy from being admitted into the communion of the church. The unfavourable decision of the Synod, however, was reversed by the General Assembly in the following May.

After repeated disappointments in the choice of a minister for her chapel in Edinburgh, Lady Glenorchy fixed upon the Rev. Francis Sheriff, chaplain in one of the Scots regiments in Holland, who soon died. The Rev. Mr. afterwards Dr. Jones, assistant minister at Plymouth Dock, was next appointed, and having been duly ordained by the Scots presbytery in London, he officiated as minister of Lady Glenorchy's chapel for upwards of half a century. Her ladyship also purchased Presbyterian chapels in Exmouth, Carlisle, and Matlock, and built one at Workington in Cumber-

land, and another in Bristol, in the latter of which she was aided by a bequest of two thousand five hundred pounds, from her friend and companion in her latter years, Lady Henrietta Hope, daughter of the earl of Hopetoun. Lady Glenorchy died about 1786. Previous to her death she sold the Barnton estate to William Ramsay, Esq., then an eminent banker in Edinburgh. Lady Glenorchy's chapel in the Orphan Park was taken down in 1845, with other buildings there, for the formation of the North British Railway. A Life of her ladyship was published by the Rev. Dr. Jones, after her death, which is much esteemed.

CAMPBELL, JOHN, a naval officer of merit, of whose origin and early history nothing is known, accompanied Lord Anson in his voyage round the world. He was then a petty officer on board the Centurion. Soon after his return he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and in 1747 was appointed captain of the Bellona. In 1755 he was promoted to the Prince, of 90 guns. In 1759 we find him under Sir Edward Hawke, as captain on board the Royal George. His valour was conspicuous in the battle which ended in the total defeat of the marquis de Conflans, off Belleisle, and he was despatched to England with intelligence of the victory; when the offer of knighthood was made to him, but he declined it. In 1778 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and afterwards became progressively vice-admiral of the Blue and of the White. He died December 16, 1790.

CAMPBELL, JOHN, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, who, during his too brief career, greatly distinguished himself by his valour and merit, and gave promise of rendering important services to his country, was the second son of John Campbell, Lord Stonefield, a judge of the court of session, descended from the Campbells of Lochneil, and Lady Grace Stewart, sister of John earl of Bute, and was born at Edinburgh, December 7, 1753. He received his education at the high school of his native city, and at the age of eighteen became an ensign in the 57th regiment. Three years afterwards he was appointed lieutenant of the 7th foot, or Royal Fusiliers, with which regiment he served in Canada, where he was made prisoner. In 1775 he was promoted to a captaincy in the 71st foot, and some time after was appointed ma-



jor of the 74th, or Argyleshire Highlanders. In Feb. 1781 he exchanged into the 100th regiment, and with this corps he served with distinction in the East Indies, against the troops of Hyder Ali, during which period he was appointed to the majority of the second battalion of the 42d regiment. In one engagement with Tippoo Sultan, when the latter was repulsed with great loss, Major Campbell was wounded, but did not quit the field till the enemy was defeated. He was afterwards engaged in the siege of Annantpore, which he reduced and took from the enemy. In May 1783 he was appointed to the provisional command of the army in the Bidnure country. His defence of the important fortress of Mangalore, where he was stationed, against the prodigious force of Tippoo, amounting to about one hundred and forty thousand men, with a hundred pieces of artillery, is justly accounted one of the most remarkable achievements that ever signalised the British arms in India. The garrison, under Major Campbell's command, consisted only of one thousand eight hundred and eighty-three men, of whom not more than two or three hundred were British soldiers, the remainder being Sepoys, or native infantry. This little garrison, however, resisted for two months and a half all the efforts of Tippoo, after which, a cessation of hostilities taking place, the siege was turned, for a time, into a blockade. The bravery and resolution displayed by Major Campbell on this occasion, were so much admired by Tippoo, who commanded his army in person, that he expressed a wish to see him. The major, accompanied by several of his officers, accordingly waited on Tippoo, who presented to each of them a handsome shawl; and after their return to the fort, he sent Major Campbell an additional present of a very fine horse, which the famishing garrison afterwards killed and ate. After sustaining a siege of eight months, during which they were reduced to the greatest extremities by disease and famine, the garrison at length capitulated, January 24, 1784; and on the 30th they evacuated the fort, and embarked for Tillicherry, one of the British settlements on the coast of Malabar. He had now attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel; but the fatigue which he endured during this memorable siege had undermined his constitution,

and, in the following month, he was obliged, by ill health, to quit the army and retire to Bombay, where he died, March 23, 1784, in the 31st year of his age. A monument was erected to his memory in the church at Bombay, by order of the East India Company.

CAMPBELL, GEORGE, a minor poet, was born in Kilmarnock in 1761. His father died when he was very young. Who he was, or what trade or profession he followed, is not known. His mother, whose maiden name was Janet Parker, earned a scanty subsistence by winding yarn for the carpet works. His education was very limited, and he was bred a shoemaker. Being of a religious cast of mind, he formed the resolution of studying for the ministry, and to procure the means necessary for prosecuting his studies at college, he laboured at his trade not only very hard during the day, but frequently during the night, when others were asleep; and by thus working industriously, he raised himself above the occupation of shoemaking, and became teacher of a small school in Kilmarnock. In his efforts he was greatly befriended by the late Rev. Dr. Mackinlay of Kilmarnock, who assisted him by lending him books, and otherwise placing within his reach the means of intellectual improvement. To aid in defraying his expenses at college, he collected and published his poetical pieces, in the year 1787. They were printed in Kilmarnock at the press of John Wilson, from which had been issued in the preceding year, the first edition of the poems of Robert Burns. The book was of a 12mo size, containing 132 pages, and was entitled 'Poems on Several Occasions, by George Campbell.' In the preface the author states "that it is the production of a tradesman, obliged at the time it was composed to labour for his daily maintenance," and that his sole intention in writing the various pieces in the volume was "to celebrate virtue, to ridicule vice, and to paint the works of nature and the manners of mankind." Though displaying neither richness of imagination nor depth or originality of thought, and not remarkable for elegance of diction, his poems are not deficient in merit, and exhibit in numerous instances much plain good sense, with a shrewdness of observation and a chasteness of expression which few minor poets possess. The

longest poem in the volume is founded on the Book of Esther, and bears that name; but, with the exception of a few passages, it is inferior, as poetry, to some of his other productions. The best of the pieces are, 'A Morning Contemplation;' 'Ossian's Address to the Sun;' and 'A Winter Evening—Scene, A Farm-House in the Country,' which are all in the heroic verse.

After attending the ordinary period at college, Mr. Campbell was licensed to preach the gospel by the Burgher Associate Synod, and was appointed pastor to a congregation in that connection at Stockbridge, near Dunbar. As a preacher he is said to have displayed considerable ability and zeal. In 1816 he published at Edinburgh a collection of Sermons, in an octavo volume of 479 pages, more with the desire, as he hints in his preface, of being useful as a teacher of Christianity than distinguished as an author. In appearance Mr. Campbell was somewhat slender. He died of consumption, at Stockbridge, the place of his ministry, about the year 1818.—*Contemporaries of Burns*.

CAMPBELL, ALEXANDER, a miscellaneous writer, born in 1764, at Tombea, Loch Lubnaig, Perthshire, was the son of a country wright or carpenter, who, by perseverance and economy, had saved five hundred pounds, which, with the exception of a trifling dividend, he lost by lending to his landlord, who became bankrupt. Old Campbell then removed to Edinburgh, where he soon after died, leaving a widow, two sons and three daughters. Alexander, the younger son, who was only eleven years old when this event occurred, had received some education at the grammar-school of Callander, and with his elder brother, John (for twenty years a teacher in Edinburgh, and leader of psalmody in the parish church of Canongate), became a pupil of Tenducci, an accomplished musician who had fixed his residence in Edinburgh about this period.

Alexander was first known as a teacher of the harpsichord and of singing, officiating at the same time as organist to an episcopal chapel in the neighbourhood of Nicolson street, Edinburgh. Amongst his pupils was Sir Walter Scott, who describes him as "a warm-hearted man and an enthusiast in Scotch music, which he sang most

beautifully." Of Scott, however, he could make nothing, as the great novelist had no ear for music. His first publication was a volume of 'Odes and Miscellaneous Poems.' His 'Introduction to the History of Poetry in Scotland,' of which only ninety copies were printed, appeared in 1798. After publishing four years later 'A Tour through North Britain,' which obtained him some reputation, he signally failed in a volume of poetry brought out in 1804. The object of this publication was to expose the depopulation policy of the Highland proprietors, and to direct the attention of the legislature to some remedy for it. But the poetry was not of a very superior order, and the work 'fell dead from the press.' One incident, however, related in a note, led to the institution of the Edinburgh "Destitute Sick Society," which still exists. By this time he had been twice married; the second time to the widow of Randal Macdonald, Esq. of Keppoch. On marrying this lady he relinquished the profession of teacher of music, and studied medicine, in the hope of obtaining an appointment through the influence of his friends; but in this he was disappointed. In order to encourage him, however, a sum of money was voted by the Highland Society of Scotland to enable him to make a collection of Gaelic melodies and vocal poetry. He forthwith set out on a tour through the Highlands and Western Islands. Having performed a journey of between eleven and twelve hundred miles, in which he collected one hundred and ninety-one specimens of melodies and Gaelic vocal poetry, he returned to Edinburgh, and laid the fruits of his gleanings before the Society, who expressed their approbation of them. The result of these labours appeared in his 'Albyn's Anthology,' a compilation published some time afterward. Among those who furnished pieces for this publication were Sir Walter Scott; Mr., afterwards Sir Alexander Boswell; Hogg; Maturin; Mrs. Grant of Laggan, and other eminent song writers of the day. In this work he claims authorship of the air to Tannahill's beautiful song of "Gloomy winter's now awa'." The question has been discussed by Mr. Stenhouse (*Musical Museum*, vol. vi. p. 508,) but is not important; and it does not appear that Campbell made out

his claim, as an air time out of mind known as "The Cordwainer's march" was the basis of Smith's set. During the latter years of his life Campbell was employed by Sir Walter Scott in the transcription of manuscripts, which, indeed, formed his chief mode of subsistence. Although a man of many accomplishments, they were, says Sir Walter, dashed with a *bizarrerie* of temper which made them useless to their proprietor.

Mr. Campbell died of apoplexy, May 15, 1824, in the sixty-first year of his age, and an obituary notice of him, from the pen of Sir Walter Scott, appeared in the *Edinburgh Weekly Journal*.

After Mr. Campbell's death, his books, manuscripts, and other effects, were sold under judicial authority; and amongst other manuscripts was a tragedy, which was purchased by the late Mr. William Stewart, bookseller. Both he and his brother, Mr. John Campbell, were caricatured by Kay, and biographical sketches of them are inserted in 'Kay's *Edinburgh Portraits*.'

The following is a list of his works:

Odes and Miscellaneous Poems.

Twelve Songs, set to music by Alexander Campbell.

An Introduction to the History of Poetry in Scotland, quarto, including The Songs of the Lowlands, with illustrative Engravings by David Allan, and dedicated to Fuseli. Edinburgh, 1798. A Dialogue on Scottish Music, prefixed to this work, is said to have first conveyed to foreigners a correct idea of the Scottish scale.

A Journey from Edinburgh through various parts of North Britain, &c., in 2 vols. quarto, with aquatint drawings by himself. 1802. This is considered his best work.

The Grampians Desolate, a poem in six books, in 1 vol. 8vo, with Notes, 1804.

History of the Rebellion in Scotland, in 1745-46. 1804, 12mo.

Beauties of Literature, or Cabinet of Genius; containing the complete Beauties of the most distinguished Authors of the present Age. 1804, vol. i.

Albyn's Anthology, or, a Select Collection of the melodies and local poetry peculiar to Scotland and the Isles; volume first 1816, volume second 1818.

CAMPBELL, JOHN, a zealous missionary and African traveller, was born at Edinburgh in March 1766. His father died when he was not more than two years old, and his mother when he was only six. A maternal uncle, of the name of Bowers, a sincere Christian, who was an elder or deacon of the Relief church, received him and his two brothers under his roof, and attended strictly to their religious training, as well as to their domestic comfort. With his brothers he was educated at the High School of his native place, then under

the rectorship of Dr. Adams, after leaving which he was apprenticed to a respectable goldsmith and jeweller in Edinburgh. About 1789, when on a journey to London, he became acquainted with the Rev. John Newton, with whom he regularly corresponded for a long period. In the same year he began to publish and circulate religious tracts, at first privately, and that chiefly among his friends and their families. It afterwards occurred to some of his friends that a plan might be formed to print small pamphlets on religious subjects, to be distributed gratis, or sold at a cheap rate, and Mr. Campbell, in July 1798, was one of about a dozen who formed themselves into a Religious Tract Society, in Edinburgh, the first society of the kind that ever existed in the world. His name, therefore, deserves to be recorded, as one of the founders, if not the originator, of Tract Societies. His next scheme for the advancement of religion was the establishment of Sabbath evening schools, of which very few then existed in Scotland. In 1796, he established Sabbath evening schools at the Archer's Hall, and in the hall of the Edinburgh Dispensary, and engaged teachers, at a small salary, to instruct the children in the essential truths of the gospel. At Loanhead, then a colliery village, about five miles south of Edinburgh, he himself taught, for two years, a Sabbath evening school, which he had also commenced there. The success that followed his efforts in and around Edinburgh induced him, in connexion with Mr. J. A. Haldane, to visit Glasgow, Paisley, Greenock, and other places in the west, to urge the formation of similar institutions, and the result was that sixty Sabbath schools were formed in those places within three months.

In 1796 Mr. Campbell's attention was directed to the degraded condition of the female street-walkers of Edinburgh, and with a view to their reformation, he was mainly instrumental in forming the Philanthropic Society, which was the commencement of the institution known as the Magdalene Asylum, and was its secretary till he left Edinburgh for Glasgow, where he was one of the first originators of a similar institution in that city. Towards the end of the same year Mr. Haldane applied to Mr. Campbell to accompany him and his associates, Dr. Bogue, and Messrs



Ewing and Innes, on their intended mission to Bengal. At first he was willing to go, but the arguments of his friends, Mr. Newton, and the pious countess of Leven, were effectual in leading him to abandon the design. He now commenced a system of village preaching, and at Gilmerton, in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, he succeeded in establishing a regular Sabbath evening service, which was supplied by students of divinity and lay-preachers. Messrs. Aikman and Haldane, as well as Mr. Campbell, commenced their exertions as lay-preachers in Gilmerton. He afterwards frequently preached also at Lasswade, Dalkeith, Musselburgh, and Linlithgow, and other places near Edinburgh. On the formation of the Edinburgh Missionary Society he was chosen one of the Directors. In 1798 he suggested the establishment of the Tabernacle in Edinburgh, which was so long presided over by Mr. J. A. Haldane. Early in 1799 he gave up his business of a hardware merchant, went to Dundee, and joined a class under Mr. (afterwards Dr.) Innes, preparatory to his entering on the regular ministry; and in 1800, he, with the other students, removed to Glasgow, under Mr. Greville Ewing, who had shortly before left the Established Church and joined the Independents. At this time he occasionally preached in the suburbs, particularly at Rutherglen. In June of that year Mr. Campbell and Mr. Haldane itinerated in the south of Scotland, and in the autumn they preached through Kintyre. After leaving the class Mr. Campbell returned to Edinburgh, and assisted Mr. Haldane in the Tabernacle for sometime, and aided in the instruction of the students: the academy being then removed from Glasgow. In April 1803, he again visited Kintyre, and in the following month he accompanied Messrs. Haldane and Innes on a tour to the counties of Perth, Inverness, Ross, and Caithness, and to the islands of Orkney. Subsequently he and Mr. Haldane went on an itinerating tour to the southern counties of Scotland and the northern counties of England. Mr. Campbell afterwards accepted a call to take the pastoral office at Kingsland chapel, London. [being ordained in the beginning of 1804,] the duties of which he discharged for thirty-seven years, with credit to himself, and great usefulness to others. For the in-

struction of the young, he set on foot 'The Youth's Magazine,' of the first ten volumes of which he was editor. He was one of the founders of the British and Foreign Bible Society, of the London Hibernian Society, and of the Female Penitentiary. As his income was small, he had to take up a school at Kingsland to add to it. In 1812, at the request of the Directors of the London Missionary Society, he visited their stations in South Africa, and again in 1818. On his return from each of his voyages to Africa, he travelled through most of the counties of England and Scotland, and also visited Ireland, to plead in behalf of the Missionary Society. He died April 4, 1840, aged 74. His works are:

Alfred and Galba, or the History of the Two Brothers; supposed to be written by themselves. Lond 1807, 8vo.

Remarkable Particulars in the Life of Moses. Lond 1808, 12mo.

Voyages and Travels of a Bible. 1808.

Travels in South Africa, undertaken at the request of the Missionary Society. London, 1814, 8vo. 2d edit. 1815, 8vo.

Second Journey in South Africa, 1818. 2 vols. 8vo. London, 1822.

He also prepared an abridgment of his African Travels, in two small volumes, for the Religious Tract Society, and added to them a similar volume, giving an account of his voyages.

He was also the author of a small unpretending but useful little book, entitled 'African Light,' the object of which was to illustrate passages of Scripture by a reference to his own observations in South Africa.

Walks of Usefulness.

CAMPBELL, THOMAS, a distinguished poet, the most perfect lyrical writer of his time, was born at Glasgow on the 27th of July, 1777. Alexander Campbell, the father of the poet, was the youngest of the three sons of the laird of Kirnan, and was born in 1710. He was educated for the mercantile profession, and early in life went to America, where he entered into business, and resided many years at Falmouth, in Virginia. There he had the pleasure of receiving his brother Archibald, on his first quitting Jamaica to settle in the United States, and there also, about ten years afterwards, he formed an intimate acquaintance with Daniel Campbell, a clansman, but no relation, with whom he returned to Glasgow, and there entered into partnership with him as Virginian traders, under the firm of Alexander and Daniel Campbell. For some years their business prospered, and both partners were highly esteemed as men of probity and experience. Daniel, the





THE  
LIBRARY OF THE  
MUSEUM OF  
ART AND HISTORY  
OF THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK  
AND  
THE  
METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART  
1000 5th Ave. New York 10018  
1968



THOMAS CAMPBELL

*T. Campbell*

junior partner, had a sister named Margaret, whom Alexander took to be his wife, and she became the mother of the poet. They were married in the cathedral church of Glasgow on the 12th of January 1756. At this time Mrs. Campbell was about twenty, while her husband had reached the mature age of forty-five. They had eight sons and three daughters, and the poet, who was the youngest of the family, was born when his father had reached his 67th year, the age at which he himself died.

The outbreak of the war with America in 1775, two years before the poet's birth, ruined the Virginia trade, and many of the Glasgow merchants suffered severely in their business and fortunes. Amongst others, the old and respectable firm of Alexander and Daniel Campbell sustained losses from which they never recovered, and saw very nearly the whole amount of forty years' successful industry swept away at once, from the failure of other houses with which they were connected. The poet's father is stated by his biographer to have lost at this disastrous time a sum of not less than twenty thousand pounds, while his uncle, Daniel Campbell, always estimated his own individual loss at eleven or twelve thousand pounds.

The poet's father died at the age of 91, in the spring of 1801, and his death is recorded in the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' with high encomiums on his moral and religious character. He is mentioned as a gentleman of unblemished integrity and amiable manners, who united the scholar and the man of business, and amidst the corroding cares of trade, cherished a liberal and enthusiastic love of literature. His mother was a person of much taste and refinement, and well educated for the age and the sphere in which she moved. She is described as being passionately fond of music, particularly sacred music, and she sang many of the popular melodies of Scotland with taste and effect. She knew many of the traditional songs of the Highlands, especially those of Argyleshire, and from her it seems probable that the love of song was early imbibed and cultivated by her children.

The poet was born in his father's house in the High street of Glasgow, which stood nearly opposite the university, but has long since been taken down. He was baptized by Dr. Thomas Reid,

professor of moral philosophy in the university of Glasgow, who preached in the college-hall on Sabbaths, and after whom he was named. He received the rudiments of his education at the grammar school, now called the high school, of his native city. At the age of seven he commenced the study of the Latin language under the Rev. David Alison, a teacher of much reputation. At this time he possessed a vivacity of imagination and a vigour of mind surprising in a boy so young. A strong inclination for poetry was already discernible in him, and at an early age he began to write verses. At the grammar school he became an enthusiastic admirer of Greek; and a passion for the Greek poets and orators distinguished him during life. In October 1791, when in his thirteenth year, he entered Glasgow university. At this period he is described as having, with uncommon personal beauty, possessed a winning gentleness and modesty of manners, a cheerful and happy disposition, and a generous sensibility of heart, which made him the object of universal favour and admiration.

His biographer says that even while a student, he was not characterized by the virtue of close application. "While a mere boy," he states, "Campbell appears to have had the enviable tact of looking into a book, and extracting from it whatever was valuable. He took the cream, and left what remained for the perusal of less fastidious readers." In his first year at college he gained three prizes. He also, after a formidable competition with a student nearly twice his own age, who was considered one of the best scholars in the university, gained the exhibition, called in Scotland a bursary, on Archbishop Leighton's foundation, for a translation of one of the comedies of Aristophanes, which he executed in verse. He continued seven years at the university, and his proficiency was each year rewarded by an academical prize being conferred on him. In translations from the Greek he was so successful that his fellow-students at last declined to compete with him. His poetical version of several entire plays of Aristophanes, Æschylus, and others obtained the high praise of his professor, who, in awarding him the prize for a translation of 'The Clouds' of Aristophanes, accompanied it with the flattering and unusual compliment, publicly ex-



pressed, "that, in his opinion, it was the best performance which had ever been given in within the walls of the university." Some of these translations he afterwards published among his poems. By Professor Young, who then filled the Greek chair in the university of Glasgow, he was encouraged to cultivate that love for the language and literature of Greece, which he had already so successfully displayed. On one occasion he gained the professor's favour, and a holiday for the students, by a Greek poem, in the form of a petition, which he had slipped into the professor's Greek text book. One of his early poetical attempts at this period he got printed, in the ballad form, on slips of paper, and distributed among his fellow-students.

While at college he was obliged by his necessities to give elementary instruction to younger lads; but while thus prosecuting vigorously his classical studies, he continued to pursue his poetical fancies and work his upward way in the path that was to lead him to lasting fame. In 1793, while yet only in his fifteenth year, during the college vacation, he attended for several weeks in the office of Mr. Alexander Campbell, a writer in Glasgow, author of several pamphlets on the bankruptcy laws, a relation by his mother's side, but he went there only on trial, and disliking the business, he soon left it. During his third session at college, according to the late Dr. Duncan of Ruthwell, who was his fellow-student, he made several enemies by the severity of his satirical effusions, particularly on the Irish students; but many of them were the cause of amusement, rather than of anger. In the logic class he was commended for his exercises by Professor Jardine, although not in the warmest terms, for, at this period, it would appear that although an excellent Latin and Greek scholar, he could not spell or write the English language with propriety. Before leaving college he also attended the lectures of Professor Millar, who then filled, with much distinction, the chair of civil law. He seems at one period to have had an intention of studying for the church of Scotland, but the want of any hope of efficient patronage caused him to change his purpose. He next thought of studying for the medical profession, but this required a greater outlay than his circumstances permitted, and after attending some pre-

liminary lectures this idea was also abandoned. He then entered the counting house of a merchant, where he remained for some time, still hankering after the church, studying Hebrew in his leisure hours, and writing religious poetry.

Undecided as to his future pursuits, he went in the summer of 1795 to the island of Mull, to act as tutor in the family of Mrs. Campbell of Sunipol. There he remained for five months, and returned to Glasgow for his fifth session. During the winter he supported himself by private tuition. Among other scholars, he had a youth named Cunninghame, who became an advocate, and was afterwards made a lord of session under the title of Lord Cunninghame.

After leaving college he passed some time as a tutor in the family of General Napier, who was then residing at Downie, on the romantic banks of Loch Goil, among the mountains of Argyleshire. He disliked, however, the profession of a tutor, and on leaving Downie he went to Edinburgh, where the reputation he had acquired at the university gained him a favourable reception into the distinguished circle of science and literature for which that city was then renowned. At this time the poet proposed to establish a magazine, but funds were wanting. Through the recommendation of Mr. Cunninghame he found employment in the Register House. He was subsequently engaged in the office of a Mr. Whytt, and being introduced to Dr. Robert Anderson, the biographer of the poets, received through him an engagement for an abridged edition of 'Bryan Edward's West Indies,' for which he was paid £20. He returned to Glasgow to meet a brother whom he had never seen, and to finish his abridgment. At that time he wrote 'The Wounded Hussar,' and 'The Dirge of Wallace,' two of his most popular lyrics.

At the age of nineteen he was again in Edinburgh, fagging for Messrs. Mundell and Son, the publishers, at a very limited rate of remuneration. About this period he formed arrangements to proceed to Virginia, in North America, but the state of his health set them aside. He commenced to write 'the Pleasures of Hope,' about 1797. He resided at this time in a small house on St. John's Hill, and of the young men then resident in Edinburgh, with whom he associated, several

raised themselves to eminence and consideration. Amongst them were the two lawyers who subsequently became Lords Cockburn and Brougham. He published 'the Pleasures of Hope' in 1799, when he was scarcely twenty-two, the volume being dedicated to Dr. Robert Anderson. It was sold to the Mundells for £60 in cash and books, but for two or three years the publishers gave him fifty pounds on every new edition, besides allowing him to print a splendid edition of the work for himself. The success of this work was such as at once to place the young author in the foremost rank of the poets of the time. In planning the poem he seems to have taken Pope and Goldsmith as his models, and to have caught something of the spirit of Gray; but in harmony of versification, and elegance, and above all genuine fervour of style, he far exceeds them all, as well as every other poet that had gone before him. In these and other essential qualities, indeed, this exquisite production is not surpassed by anything in British poetry. In the original manuscript the different sections of the poem had separate distinctive titles, but by the advice of Dr. Anderson these were dispensed with, and 'the Pleasures of Hope' came before the world as a complete poem. Some lines at the beginning were also omitted. Soon after its publication, Mr. Campbell entered into an engagement with Mr. Mundell for another poem, descriptive of Scottish history, to be called, 'The Queen of the North,' of which the prospectus was published, and arrangements for its illustration were made with Mr. Williams, a landscape painter, but the work was never completed.

Anxious to become acquainted with German literature at its fountainhead, as well as to visit foreign parts, in the summer of 1800 he left for Hamburgh. This he was enabled to do by the profits arising from the sale of his 'Pleasures of Hope.' He had originally fixed on the university of Jena for his first place of residence, but on his arrival at Hamburgh, he found by the public prints that a victory had been gained by the French near Ulm, and that Munich and the heart of Bavaria were the theatre of war. From the walls of the monastery of St. Jacob, he witnessed the memorable battle of Hohenlinden, fought on the 3d December 1800, between the French under General

Moreau, and the Austrians under the Archduke John, when the latter were signally defeated. "One moment's sensation," he observes in a letter to a relation in this country, "the single hope of seeing human nature exhibited in its most dreadful attitude, overturned my past decisions. I got down to the seat of war some weeks before the summer armistice of 1800, and indulged in, what you will call, the criminal curiosity of witnessing blood and desolation. Never shall time efface from my memory the recollection of that hour of astonishment and suspended breath, when I stood with the monks of St. Jacob to overlook a charge of Klenau's cavalry upon the French under Grenier, encamped below us. We saw the fire given and returned, and heard distinctly the sound of the French *pas de charge*, collecting the lines to attack in close column. After three hours waiting the issue of a severe action, a park of artillery was opened just beneath the walls of the monastery, and several waggoners, that were stationed to convey the wounded in spring waggons, were killed in our sight." His spirit-stirring lyric of 'The Battle of Hohenlinden' was written on this event—a poem which, perhaps, contains more grandeur and martial sublimity than is to be found anywhere else, in the same compass of English poetry. He afterwards proceeded to Ratisbon, where he was at the time it was taken possession of by the French, and expected, as a British subject, to be made prisoner; but, he observes, "Moreau's army was under such excellent discipline, and the behaviour both of officers and men so civil, that I soon mixed among them without hesitation, and formed many agreeable acquaintances at the messes of their brigade stationed in town, to which their *chef-de-brigade* often invited me. This worthy man, Colonel Le Fort, whose kindness I shall ever remember with gratitude, gave me a protection to pass through the whole army of Moreau."

After this Mr. Campbell visited different parts of Germany, and had the misfortune to be plundered, amongst the Tyrolese mountains, by a Croat, of his clothes, his books, and thirty ducats in gold. About mid-winter he returned to Altona, where he remained four months. While in Germany, he made the friendship of the two Schlegels, and passed an entire day with Klopstock. At Altona

he casually became acquainted with some refugee Irishmen, who had been engaged in the rebellion of 1798, and their story suggested to him his beautiful ballad of 'The Exile of Erin.' The hero of the poem was an Irish exile, named Anthony M'Cann, whom he had met at Hamburg. A claim was subsequently got up by the editor of an Irish provincial paper, on the part of an Irishman of the name of Nugent, to the authorship of this song, professing to have drawn his information from Nugent's sister; but the question was conclusively settled by the certificate of the late Lord Nugent, a relative of the person by whom the song is said to have been composed, which stated that for a considerable period, Mr. Nugent, the supposed author, was quite familiar with the song, knew it in Campbell's works, and never personally claimed the authorship. The circumstances connected with the song were all well known to the party of Irish exiles whom Campbell met at Altona; by whom it was first sung, and on whose account it had been written. His beautiful verses addressed to Judith, the Jewess, were also written in Altona. About this time also, he wrote 'Ye Mariners of England,' after the model of an old song 'Ye Gentlemen of England.' A war with Denmark was at that time expected, and seems to have suggested to the poet the idea of this noble lyric. The fifth line of the second stanza was originally different, but after the battle of Trafalgar, Mr. Campbell introduced the name of Nelson, making it read,

'Where Blake and mighty Nelson fell.'

Early in the spring of 1801 war was declared against Denmark, when the English residents were obliged to leave Altona, and Campbell sailed for England on the 6th of March. They were allowed to pass the English batteries without molestation, and sailed under convoy to England. There were only two Scottish vessels in convoy, and they were carried to Yarmouth along with the English fleet. Mr. Campbell arrived in London with only a few shillings in his pocket, for all his resources had been expended in assisting a friend at Altona. Though unprovided with a single letter of introduction, the fame of his poetry procured him immediate admission into the best

literary society. While on the continent it would appear that Mr. Perry of the *Morning Chronicle* was paying him for poems contributed to that journal from the seat of war. Although he had never seen Mr. Perry, he was obliged to call upon him and explain his situation to him, and he had no cause to repent of it. Writing to one of his Scotch correspondents the poet says, "I have found Perry. His reception was warm and cordial, beyond what I had any right to expect. 'I will be your friend,' said the good man. 'I will be all that you could wish me to be.'" In reference to this his first visit to London, he says, in his own notes, "Calling on Perry one day, he showed me a letter from Lord Holland, asking about me, and expressing a wish to have me to dine at the King of Clubs. Thither with his lordship I accordingly repaired, and it was an era in my life. There I met in all their glory and feather, Mackintosh, Rogers, the Smiths, Sidney, and others." After a short stay in London he returned to Edinburgh, for the purpose of visiting his mother. On the voyage to Leith, a lady, a passenger on board, who had read his poems, without knowing him, surprised him by expressing her regret that the poet Campbell had been arrested in London on a charge of high treason, was confined in the Tower, and would probably be executed. On his arrival at Edinburgh he took up his residence with his mother and sisters in Alison square. He found his mother greatly troubled by the rumour of his apprehension, which she had heard previous to his coming. It was a period of high political excitement, and he at once determined to wait on the sheriff, Mr. Clerk, and report his position. That functionary frankly told him that they were aware of his guilt; but they did not want to see him. He asked the grounds of the charge against him, and was told that "it seems you have been conspiring with General Moreau, in Austria, and with the Irish at Hamburg, to get a French army landed in Ireland. You attended Jacobin clubs at Hamburg, and you came over from thence in the same vessel with Donovan, who commanded a regiment of the rebels at Vinegar-hill." A box, with a number of the poet's papers, had been seized at Leith, in the expectation of finding treasonable documents among his manuscripts. 'The Exile



of Erin' was somewhat suspicious, but 'Ye Mariners of England,' found in his box, was in his favour. "The sheriff," he says, "began to smoke the whole bubble, and said, 'This comes of trusting a Hamburgh spy. Mr. Campbell,' he added, 'this is a cold wet evening—what do you say to our having a bottle of wine during the examination of your democratic papers?'"

While in Edinburgh his mother and sisters were dependent on him solely for support. During the food riots in Edinburgh, in the year 1801, he began part of a poem, entitled 'The Mabiade,' in a style altogether different from his other works, which was never printed till it appeared in Dr. Beattie's 'Life and Letters of Thomas Campbell.' From Lord Minto, whom he met, at his lordship's own desire, at the house of the late Dugald Stewart, he received great kindness, and was invited to Minto House, Roxburghshire. While there he wrote 'Lochiel's Warning,' during the night. His evening thoughts had been turned to the wizard's warning, and in the course of the night he awoke, repeating the idea for which he had been searching for days, rang for the servant, had a cup of tea, and produced 'Lochiel's Warning' before day-dawn.

Early in 1803, Mr. Campbell repaired to London, to settle, as the only field that promised any permanent and profitable exercise of his talents. On his arrival there he resided for some time in the house of his friend and brother poet, Mr. Telford, the celebrated engineer. On the 10th of September of that year he married his cousin, Miss Matilda Sinclair, of Greenock, a lady who was surpassingly beautiful. After residing a year in London, he took and furnished a house in the village of Sydenham, in Kent, about seven miles from London. He now devoted himself, most industriously, to writing and compiling for the booksellers, and furnishing occasional articles to the daily press, and other periodical publications. He wrote on all subjects, even including agriculture, for the most part anonymously, and by writing on the latter subject he acquired so much information, as to have been more than once complimented, as he states himself, on that knowledge by practical farmers. Soon after his marriage he wrote a work, entitled 'Annals of Great Britain,

from the accession of George III., to the Peace of Amiens, which was published in 1808, in three volumes 8vo, without his name. Besides his other literary work, he accepted an engagement to write and translate foreign correspondence for the 'Star' newspaper, and the 'Philosophical Magazine' conducted by Mr. Tulloch, the editor of 'The Star,' for which he received at the rate of two hundred pounds a-year. He also contributed several papers to 'Brewster's Edinburgh Encyclopedia,' especially biographies, an account of the drama, and an extended historical notice of Great Britain, which were all marked with the taste and judgment that invariably distinguished his writings.

During the first year of his residence at Sydenham, among other poetical pieces which he elaborately polished were 'Lord Ullin's Daughter,' 'The Soldier's Dream,' and 'The Turkish Lady,' the first of which, we are told by his biographer, had been sketched in the island of Mull, and the two latter in Bavaria,—but were not revised and finished until this period. 'The Battle of the Baltic' was composed at short intervals during the winter, and, as soon as it came before the public, "was set to music and sung with applause by the great vocalists of the day." Through the influence principally of Charles James Fox, a pension of £200 a-year was, in 1806, conferred on him by his majesty George III.

In 1809 appeared his second volume of poems, containing 'Gertrude of Wyoming,' a simple Indian tale, in the Spenserian stanza, the scene of which is laid among the woods of Pennsylvania; 'Glenara,' 'Lochiel's Warning,' 'Lord Ullin's Daughter,' and 'The Battle of the Baltic,' the noblest of his lyrics. To a subsequent edition was added the touching ballad of 'O'Connor's Child.' This volume greatly increased his popularity. In the same year he delivered a course of lectures on poetry, at the Royal Institution, which excited much attention at the time, and were afterwards published. He was also employed by Mr. John Murray, the publisher, to edit selections from the British poets, intended as specimens of each, with biographical and critical essays, and this work appeared in 1819, in seven volumes.

In the beginning of 1821, in which year, owing to his literary engagements, he left Sydenham to



reside in London, he became editor of a new series of the 'New Monthly Magazine,' for Mr. Colburn, the publisher, to which, however, at that time, he contributed little besides a few of his minor poems, and a series of lectures on Greek dramatic literature. His connexion with this magazine ceased in 1831, when he was engaged for a brief period as editor of the 'Metropolitan' magazine. He had even been assisted by Mr. Samuel Rogers, the poet, with five hundred pounds, to purchase a third share of the 'Metropolitan,' but finding the concern, as he styled it, at that time "a bubble," he got back the money, and immediately repaid it to Mr. Rogers. That periodical was afterwards conducted with great spirit and talent, under different auspices. In 1824 appeared his 'Theodric,' a brief poetical tale of modern life; but the fire of his genius was beginning to burn low, and the poem disappointed public expectation. The volume, however, had, for the time, an extensive sale, and was declared by an anonymous punster of that day, to have been "the odd trick" of the season.

In November 1826, Mr. Campbell was elected by the students Lord Rector of the university of Glasgow, after a severe opposition on the part of the professors. He went down to his native city, delivered an inaugural address, which he got printed, and sent a copy of it to each of the students, the presentation inscription being in his own hand, which greatly enhanced the value of such a gift. No event in his life seems to have gratified his feelings so highly, and he always spoke of his election with honest pride. The honour was enhanced by his being three times chosen Lord Rector successively. On his re-election, the students presented him with a silver bowl, which, in his will, he styled one of "the jewels of his property." At the same time, a literary club was formed in Glasgow, and named after him, 'The Campbell Club,' which still exists, and possesses an excellent library, many of the books having been donations from the poet, who also presented the club with an elegant silver cup. The students of Glasgow university he addressed in a series of articles inserted in the 'New Monthly Magazine.' The *senatus academicus* conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws, 'ut he never assumed

the title of Doctor before his name. He contributed in no small degree to the establishment of the London university, in which project Lord Brougham was an active coadjutor, but Campbell might, with some propriety, be considered its founder.

During the struggle for independence in Greece, Mr. Campbell took an active interest in the cause of that country, as he subsequently, and indeed all his life did in that of Poland. In 1832, in conjunction with the Polish poet Niemcewicz, Prince Czartoryski, and others, he founded the society styled the "Literary Association of the friends of Poland," for collecting, publishing, and diffusing information relative to that unhappy country, and for the aid and support of the Polish exiles in England.

In the month of September 1828, Mrs. Campbell died. He had lost his youngest sister and his mother some time previously. In 1830 he went into chambers; and for some years he resided, in a state of comparative loneliness, at No. 61 Lincoln's Inn Fields, London. Two sons were the fruit of his marriage, one of whom, a youth of great promise, died early. The other, having shown symptoms of insanity, was for years in a private asylum, but soon after the poet's death, he was restored to society, by the verdict of a jury *de lunatico inquirendo*, which declared him to be of perfectly sound mind.

In 1832, Mr. Campbell visited Algiers, and on his return he furnished an account of his journey to the 'New Monthly Magazine,' which he afterwards published, in a collected form, under the name of 'Letters from the South,' in two volumes. In 1834 he published his 'Life of Mrs. Siddons.' On the death that year of his friend, Mr. Telford, the engineer, after whom he had named his surviving son, he, as well as Mr. Southey, received a legacy of £500.

The first time that I saw Mr. Campbell was in the year 1838. It was in the studio of an eminent sculptor in London, to whom the poet was at that time sitting for his bust. On being introduced to him, he received me with an affability and kindness of manner which put me at once at my ease. He was about the middle size, and remarkably well made. In his younger days he was con-

sidered particularly handsome, but at this period time, and care, and thought, had begun to make visible inroads on his frame. He never had a robust constitution, and his domestic calamities had fallen heavily on his nervous and sensitive mind. I shall never forget the quiet beauty of his eyes, which were large and of a deep blue colour, and when he became animated there was a sparkling poetical expression in them peculiarly striking. He wore a wig of chestnut brown. His manner was frank and unreserved, and his conversation agreeable and instructive. He was fond of discoursing about poetry, and his criticisms were at all times marked by good taste and correct appreciation. When he descanted on the beauties of the Greek and English poets, he occasionally enriched his remarks by quotations, which he had by heart, and recited with the greatest enthusiasm. Often have I, while sitting in his company, been electrified by the beauty and power with which he recited favourite passages from the Greek poets, with whose writings his mind was richly stored, and which he appreciated and praised with the characteristic warmth of one who was himself a master in their divine art. The following incident, to which I myself was a witness, shows the genuine benevolence and kindness of his heart. Calling one forenoon, in the year 1839, on the poet at his Chambers 61 Lincoln's Inn Fields, I found him busily engaged looking over his books, on the shelves around the room; while near the fireplace, was seated an elderly gentlewoman in widow's weeds. I was desired to take a chair for a few minutes. Presently the poet disappeared into his bedroom, and returned with an armful of books, which he placed among a heap of others that he had collected on the floor. "There now," he said, addressing the widow, "these will help you a little, and I shall see what more I can do for you by the time you call again. I shall get them sent to you in the course of the day." The widow thanked him with tears in her eyes, and, shaking her cordially by the hand, he wished her a good morning. On her departure, he said to me, with great feeling,—“That lady whom you saw just now is the widow of an early friend of mine, and as she is now in somewhat reduced circumstances, she wishes to open a little

book and stationery shop, and I have been busy looking out all the books for which I have no use, but which will be of use to her, to add to her stock. She has taken a small shop in the neighbourhood of town, and I shall do all I can to serve her, and forward her prospects, as far as my assistance and influence extend: old times should not be forgotten." On another occasion, soon after this, on introducing to him, in that same room, a friend of mine from Edinburgh of the name of Sinclair, he said, while he shook him by the hand, "I am glad to see you, Sir, your name recommends you to me," adding, with much tenderness, "my wife's name was Sinclair."

In 1842, Mr. Campbell published his 'Pilgrim of Glencoe,' and other poems, which he dedicated to his friend and physician, Dr. William Beattie, whom in his will he named one of his executors, and who became his biographer. Mr. William Moxon, of the Middle Temple, barrister, the brother of the publisher, was also named an executor. Among Mr. Campbell's other works are a 'Life of Petrarch,' and 'Memoirs of Frederick the Great.' In the year last mentioned Mr. Campbell again visited Germany, and, on his return to London, he took a house at No. 8, Victoria Square, Pimlico, his niece Miss Mary Campbell, daughter of his deceased brother, Mr. Alexander Campbell, formerly of Glasgow, having gone to London, to reside with him. But his health had long been declining, and for change of air, in the summer of 1843, he retired to Boulogne, in France, where he died on Saturday afternoon, 15th June 1844, aged 67 years. His niece, his friend Dr. Beattie, Mr. Moxon, the publisher, and his medical attendants were with him when he breathed his last; as was also the Rev. Mr. Hassell, a clergyman of the church of England. His last hours were marked by calmness and resignation. His body was brought to England, and buried in the Poets' Corner of Westminster Abbey, on Wednesday, July 3d; the funeral being attended by a great number of noblemen and gentlemen, and by several of the most eminent authors of the day.

Mr. Campbell was extremely studious, but at the same time social in his disposition, and gentle and endearing in his manners. With a delicate

and even nervous sensibility, frequently allied to real genius, he was yet eminently domestic in his disposition and habits, and admirably fitted to shine in society. To his niece, Mary Campbell, afterwards Mrs. W. Alfred Hill, whose kindness and attention cheered his latter days, he left the great bulk of his property and effects, his son being otherwise provided for. Campbell is decidedly the most classical of our modern poets. He never wearied retouching and polishing what he had written, and yet, notwithstanding his extreme fastidiousness in this respect, no poet of his day has exhibited, in his lyrics, so much originality and freedom, or so much energy of thought and style. His works are :

*Pleasures of Hope*; a poem. Edinburgh, 1799, 12mo. And other Poems, Edin. 1801, 12mo. 7th edit., Edin. 1804.

*Annals of Great Britain*, from the accession of George III. to the Peace of Amiens. London 1808, 3 vols. 8vo. anon.

*Gertrude of Wyoming*; a Pennsylvanian Tale, and other Poems. London, 1809, 4to. 5th edit. 1814, 12mo.

*Specimens of the British Poets*, with biographical and critical notices; and an Essay on English poetry. Lond. 1819, 7 vols. small 8vo.

*Theodric*, a poem, London, 1824, 8vo.

*Inaugural Discourse on being installed Lord Rector of the University of Glasgow*. 8vo, Glasgow, 1827.

*Poland*, a Poem. 12mo, London, 1831.

*Life of Mrs. Siddons*, London, 2 vols. 1834.

*Letters from the South*, London, 1837, 2 vols. 8vo.

*Pilgrim of Glencoe*, and other poems, 8vo. London, 1842.

*Life of Petrarch*, London.

*Memoirs of Frederick the Great*, London.

A complete collection of his Poems, of which there are various editions, appeared after his death. One of them contains a biography of the poet by the Rev. W. Alfred Hill, the husband of his niece, Mary Campbell.

**CAMPERDOWN**, Earl of, of Lundie, and of Gleneagles, a title in the peerage of the United Kingdom, conferred in 1831 on the Right Hon. Robert Dundas Duncan Haldane, second viscount Duncan, third but eldest surviving son of the celebrated admiral, first viscount, (see vol. ii. page 82.) Born in 1785, he succeeded his father in the viscounty in 1804, and took his seat in the house of lords in 1806, soon after attaining his majority. On the coronation of William IV. he was elevated to the rank of earl, and on that occasion the king was pleased, as his own special act, and as a tribute to the memory of the first viscount Duncan, to adopt the unusual step in the case of a new creation of giving his lordship's brother and sisters the rank of earl's children. His lordship (K. T. 1848), died in 1859. He had assumed the name of his maternal grandmother Haldane. His elder son, Adam Duncan-Haldane, viscount Duncan, M.P. for Forfarshire, born in 1812, a lord of the Treasury from March 1855 to Feb. 1858, succeeded as 2d earl; married, 1839, with issue.

**CANT, ANDREW**, a rigid Covenanting minister in the reigns of Charles the First and Second, born about the end of the sixteenth century,

appears to have belonged to East-Lothian. Having manifested an opposition to episcopacy, then in the ascendant, when, in October 1620, he was chosen one of the ministers of Edinburgh, the king and bishops would not sanction his election, and a Mr. William Forbes of Aberdeen was appointed in his stead. Nevertheless, on a vacancy again occurring, in 1623, the dissentients protested, but in vain, against proceeding to another election, on the ground that Cant had been already chosen, and was of right their minister. About 1638 he was appointed minister to the then newly erected parish of Pitsligo, on the north coast of Aberdeenshire. In July of that year, he was sent by the Tables—as the convention at Edinburgh of the representatives of the national party then opposed to the proceedings of Charles were called—to Aberdeen, to induce the inhabitants of that city to subscribe the Covenant, having for his coadjutors the earl, afterwards marquis, of Montrose, Lord Couper, the master of Forbes, and other gentlemen, with two ministers. So earnest were they in their work that, to the displeasure of the citizens of Aberdeen, they declined all refreshments until the Covenant was signed, a procedure quite contrary to the practice always hitherto observed in that hospitable city. In the November following he sat in the General Assembly at Glasgow, which abolished episcopacy. He was with the army when the Scots obtained possession of Newcastle, August 30, 1640, and preached by appointment in one of the churches of that town. He was subsequently appointed one of the ministers of Aberdeen. According to Mr. Kennedy, in his 'Annals' of that city, for some time Mr. Cant had the whole ministerial charge. He exercised his ecclesiastical authority with rigour, and fulminated anathemas against the magistrates for not complying with his dictates. His congregation complained that no person could be admitted to communion by him, except those who were found qualified to partake of that ordinance. In place of yielding to the remonstrances of the magistrates, however, he declaimed against them from the pulpit for their interference in what pertained to the kirk session. The matter was represented to the provincial synod, but both the magistrates and the



congregation were compelled to submit to his decrees. Spalding mentions that one Sunday afternoon, during sermon, some children made a noise outside the church, when Cant, who was preaching, sprang out of the pulpit and pursued them to some distance, and when he had dispersed them he returned and finished his sermon; but the people wondered at his behaviour.

When Charles the First visited Scotland, in 1641, it being then his policy to conciliate the nation, Mr. Cant was appointed to preach before him at Edinburgh, August 21st. He frequently preached also before the Scots parliament. He was of that party in the church of Scotland hostile to the employment of individuals who had served Charles against the partisans of the first covenant, and known as the Protesting party. He was opposed to the bringing over of Charles the Second from Holland to Scotland in 1650, and according to Balfour (*Annals*, vol. iv. page 160), used all his influence to prevent the nation from undertaking to place him on the throne of England. In 1660, a complaint was presented to the magistrates of Aberdeen, charging Mr. Cant with having published a work written by Samuel Rutherford, entitled *Lex Rex*, and containing opinions then deemed seditious, and for fulminating anathemas and imprecations against many of his congregation. The proceedings which took place in consequence caused him, although no judgment was given against him, to relinquish his charge, and withdraw himself from the town with his family. Mr. Cant died about 1664. In No. 147 of the *Spectator* the opprobrious word 'cant' is described as having been derived from the name of this minister, who is there styled 'illiterate,' but this is equally in violation of sound scholarship and good feeling, as the etymology is certainly the Latin word *Cantus*, 'a song,' so expressive of the singing or whining tone of certain preachers.

A Mr. Andrew Cant, supposed to have been a son of the Presbyterian minister of Aberdeen, was one of the Episcopalian ministers of Edinburgh, deprived at the Revolution. On 17th Oct., 1772, he was consecrated a bishop at Edinburgh.

CARDROSS, LORD, a title first conferred on the earl of Mar, but now a secondary title of the earl of Buchan. The first possessor having been invested with the right of

conferring it on any of his male heirs renders the title of Lord Cardross unique in the peerage either of Scotland or England. There is no other instance of such a power having been granted to a subject. David, who became, on his grandfather's death in 1634, second Lord Cardross, was one of the Scottish peers who protested against the delivering up of Charles the First to the English army at Newcastle in 1646. He died in 1671. Of his eldest son, Henry, third Lord Cardross, distinguished for his patriotism, a separate notice is given under the head of *ERSKINE, HENRY*, third Lord Cardross. A younger son, the Hon. Colonel John Erskine of Carnock, was father of John Erskine, the well-known author of the '*Institutes of the Law of Scotland*,' and grandfather of the celebrated Dr. John Erskine, minister of Greyfriars, Edinburgh, of both of whom notices are given under *ERSKINE*. On the death, in 1695, of William Erskine, eighth earl of Buchan, the succession of that title opened to David, fourth Lord Cardross, eldest son of Henry, the third lord, and in the parliament of 1698, an act was passed allowing him to be called in the rolls of parliament as earl of Buchan. [See *BUCHAN*, Earl of, ante page 455.]

CAREY, DAVID, a writer of some versatility, a poet and a novelist, was the son of a manufacturer in Arbroath, where he was born in the year 1782. Having completed his school education, he was placed in his father's counting-house, but cherishing an inclination for literary pursuits, he soon removed to Edinburgh, and was by Mr. Constable the publisher appointed to the temporary charge of a department of his business allied in some degree to the profession of literature. As a better field for the exercise of his talents, he repaired soon after to London, where he obtained, through several gradations, the direction of various departments of the periodical press. He began to publish in 1802. The order and titles of his works will be found annexed. The ability he displayed in advocating the measures of the Whig party, whose side he had espoused, gained for him the notice of Mr. Wyndham, who offered him a situation at the Cape of Good Hope, which he declined. On the change of ministry he wrote a satire on their successors, entitled '*Ins and Outs, or the state of parties, by Chrononhotonthologos*,' of which two large editions were sold in a few weeks. On the establishment of the '*Inverness Journal*' newspaper, in 1807, he was invited, on the recommendation of Mr. Constable, to undertake the office of editor, which, under many disadvantages, he discharged during nearly five years with general satisfaction, continuing his literary publications at the same time. During a considerable part of the year 1812, he conducted the



'Boston Gazette.' He next repaired again to London, and renewed his connexion with the public journals there. With the exception of a short visit to Paris, on some literary speculation, at a subsequent period, his labours from this time were devoted to the press. At length, weary of perpetual struggles and disappointments, feeling his health much impaired, he returned to his native place, to receive the attentions of parental affection. He died at his father's house at Arbroath, of consumption, after eighteen months' illness, on 4th October 1824, in the 42d year of his age. Besides the works enumerated below, he contributed largely to 'The Poetical Magazine, or the Temple of the Muses,' consisting chiefly of original poems, published in 1804, in two volumes 8vo, of which he was the editor. His poems are distinguished generally by elegance and harmony, and, with a good deal of purity and feeling, are not deficient in sentiment and imagery.

His works are :

Pleasures of Nature; or the Charms of Rural Life, and other Poems, 1802, 8vo.

The Reign of Fancy, a Poem, with Notes, 1803, 12mo.

Lyric Tales, &c. 1804.

Secrets of the Castle; a Novel. 1806, 2 vols. 12mo.

Ins and Outs, or the state of Parties, by Chrononhotonthologos. 1807, 8vo.

Poems, chiefly Amatory. 1807, 12mo.

Craig Phadrig; Visions of Sensibility, with Legendary Tales, and occasional Pieces, and Historical Notes; dedicated to Lord Seafield, a tribute chiefly of gratitude for the kindness and hospitality of his Highland friends and neighbours. 1810, 8vo.

Picturesque Scenes; or a Guide to the Highlands. 1811, 8vo.

The Lord of the Desert; Sketches of Scenery; Foreign and Domestic Odes, and other poems, 1812.

Lochiel, or the Field of Culloden, 1812. A novel founded on the rebellion of 1745, and exhibiting a vivid picture of local scenery, and a faithful representation of Highland manners.

CARGILL, a local surname, derived from a parish so called in Perthshire. In the fishing village of Auchmithie, Forfarshire, in 1859, out of a population of 876, 123 bore the surname of Cargill.

CARGILL, DONALD, an eminent preacher of the Church of Scotland, in the reign of Charles II. was the son of respectable parents in the parish of Rattray, Perthshire, where he was born about the year 1610. He studied at Aberdeen, and became minister of the barony parish, Glasgow, in 1650. On the establishment of the episcopal church, he refused to accept collation from the

archbishop, or celebrate the king's birthday, which caused his banishment, by act of council, beyond the Tay. Paying little regard to this order, he was, in 1668, called before the council, and commanded peremptorily to observe their former edict. In September 1669, upon his petition, he was permitted to go to Edinburgh upon some legal business, but not to reside in that city, or go near Glasgow. He now became a field-preacher, and so continued for some years, during which period he had many remarkable escapes from the vigilance of the government. He refused the indulgence offered to the presbyterian clergy, and denounced all who accepted it.

In 1679 he was at Bothwell Bridge, where he was wounded, but made his escape. He afterwards went to Holland, but early in the summer of 1680 was again in Scotland. On June 3d of that year, he made a narrow escape from being seized in a public-house in Queensferry by the governor of Blackness, who, in the struggle, mortally wounded his companion, Mr. Henry Hall of Haugh-head. In the pockets of the latter was found a paper of a violent nature, generally supposed to have been written by Mr. Cargill, which is known in history by the name of the Queensferry Covenant, from the place where it was found. Mr. Cargill also appears to have been concerned with Richard Cameron in publishing the declaration at Sanquhar on the 22d of June. In the subsequent September he preached to a large congregation in the Torwood, between Falkirk and Stirling, when he formally excommunicated the king, and the dukes of York, Monmouth, Lauderdale, and Rothes, Sir George Mackenzie, and Sir Thomas Dalzell. In consequence of this violent proceeding, the privy council offered a reward of 5,000 merks for his apprehension, but for several months he eluded the vigilance of the soldiery. In May 1681 he was seized at Covington, in Lanarkshire, by Irving of Bonshaw, who treated him with great cruelty, and carried him to Lanark on horseback, with his feet tied under the horse's belly. He was soon after sent to Edinburgh, where, on the 26th of July, he was tried, and being condemned to suffer death for high treason, was accordingly hanged and beheaded, July 27, 1681.

**CARLYLE**, Lord, an extinct title in the peerage of Scotland conferred in 1478 by King James the Third, on Sir John Carlyle of Torthorwald, knight. The first of this name in Scotland was one of the English colonists brought by Robert de Brus into Annandale, when he obtained a grant of that district from King David the Second. The surname appears to be local, and was probably assumed from the town of Carlisle in Cumberland. In the reign of King William the Lion, one Eudo de Carlyle was witness to a charter of mortification, by Eustace de Vesey, of twenty shillings per annum out of the mill of Sprouston to the monastery of Kelso, about 1207. Adam de Carleole had a charter of several lands in Annandale, from William de Brus, who died in 1215. Gilbert de Carlyle was one of the Scottish barons who swore fealty to King Edward the First in 1296. Sir William de Carlyle obtained in marriage the lady Margaret Bruce, one of the daughters of Robert earl of Carrick, and sister of King Robert the Bruce, as appears by a charter of that monarch to them of the lands of Crunaston, in which she is designated "our dearest sister." Their son, William Carlyle, obtained a charter from Robert the First, under the name of William Karlo, the king's sister's son, of the lands of Culyne, now Collin, in the county of Dumfries. He also possessed the lands of Roucan in the vicinity. There are now two villages bearing these names in the immediate neighbourhood of Dumfries.

William Cairleil was one of the numerous train of knights and esquires, who attended the princess Margaret of Scotland, daughter of James the First, into France, on her marriage to Louis the dauphin, in 1436.

Sir John Carlyle of Torthorwald, the first Lord Carlyle, was active in repelling the invasion of the banished Douglasses in 1455, when James earl of Douglas, at the head of a considerable force, entered Scotland by the west marches, and being met in Annandale by the earl of Angus, the lord Carlisle of Torthorwald, Sir Adam Johnstone of Johnstone, and other barons, at the head of their vassals, sustained a total defeat; Archibald, earl of Moray, one of his brothers, was killed, and Hugh earl of Ormond, another of them, was taken prisoner by Lord Carlyle and the laird of Johnstone, for which service King James the Second granted to them the forty pound land of Pettinain in Lanarkshire. He sat as Lord Carlyle of Torthorwald in the parliament of November and December 1475. He was subsequently sent on an embassy to France, and in recompense for the great expense attending it, he had several grants from the crown in 1477. Among others he received a charter of the lands of Drumcoll, forfeited by Alexander Boyd. On the accession of James the Fourth these lands were claimed by the king, as pertaining to him and his eldest son, and his successors, by letters of annexation made of Drumcoll, perpetually to remain with the kings and princes of Scotland, their sons, previous to the grant of the same to Lord Carlyle, and on 19th January 1488-9 the lords auditors decreed that the said lands of Drumcoll were the king's property. His lordship died before 22d December, 1509. He was twice married. By his first wife, Janet, he had two sons, John and Robert, and a daughter, married to Simon Carruthers of Monswald. His second wife, Margaret Douglas, widow of Sir Edward Maxwell of Moureith, had also two sons to him, namely, John and George. John, master of Carlyle, the eldest son, died before his father, leaving a son, William, second Lord Carlyle, who was one of the three persons invested with the honour of knighthood, 29th January 1487-8, when Alexander, second son of King James the Third, was created duke of Ross. By Janet Maxwell, his wife, daughter of Robert Lord Maxwell,

he had two sons, James, third lord, and Michael, fourth lord Carlyle. The latter signed the bond of association for the support of the authority of King James the Sixth in 1567, and was the only peer signing it who could not write his name. He was obliged, in consequence, to have recourse to the assistance of a notary. Soon after, however, he joined Queen Mary's party, and entered into the association on her behalf, at Hamilton, 8th May 1568. He had three sons, namely, William, master of Carlyle; Michael; and Peter. His eldest son died in 1572, in the lifetime of his father, leaving an only child, Elizabeth Carlyle, who married Sir James Douglas of Parkhead, slain by Captain James Stewart, on the High Street of Edinburgh, 31st July, 1608. On the death of his eldest son, Lord Carlyle granted a charter of alienation of the barony of Carlyle, &c., in favour of Michael, his second son, dated at Torthorwald, 14th March, 1573, to which Adam Carlyle of Bridekirk, Alexander Carlyle his son, John Carlyle of Brakenquhat, and Peter Carlyle, the third son of his lordship, were witnesses. Of the family of Bridekirk, here mentioned, the late Dr. Alexander Carlyle of Inveresk, a notice of whom follows, was the male representative. The above settlement of the estate was set aside, after a long litigation at a ruinous expense, and the barony of Carlyle was, on the death of the fourth lord in 1580, found to belong to his grand-daughter, Elizabeth, already mentioned, who thus succeeded to the peerage, in her own right. A charter was granted to George Douglas, second legitimate son of George Douglas of Parkhead, of the barony of Carlyle, &c., in the counties of Dumfries and Lanark, dated on the last day of February, 1594. It is supposed that he had acquired that estate from his brother Sir James, who, as above stated, married the heiress of the title and estates, and had three sons, Sir James, Archibald, and John, the two latter of whom died without issue.

Sir James Douglas, the eldest son, was, in right of his mother, created Lord Carlyle of Torthorwald, in 1609. He married, first, Grizel, youngest daughter of Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, by whom, it is said, he had a son, William, who sold his estate, and died abroad without issue; secondly, Anne Saltonstall, and by her he had a son, James, baptized at Edinburgh, 2d January 1621. According to Crawford, James, Lord Carlyle, resigned his title in 1638, to William earl of Queensberry, who had acquired his estate.

In 1780, William Carlyle of Lochartur, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, was served heir to Michael, fourth Lord Carlyle, as descended from Michael, his second lawful son. This William Carlyle died about 1757, and was succeeded by his brother, Michael Carlyle of Lochartur, who, on his death, left his estate to the heir-male of the family. By a decree of the House of Lords in 1770, the heir-male was found to be George Carlyle, whose ancestor had settled in Wales. In him also it was thought lay the right to the peerage; but after dissipating his estate at Dumfries, in a few years he returned to Wales. The Rev. Joseph D. Carlyle, professor of Arabic in Cambridge university, who died in 1831, was understood to have been the next heir.

This surname has acquired considerable literary lustre from its being borne by Thomas Carlyle, a celebrated contemporary author, a native of Dumfries-shire.

**CARLYLE**, ALEXANDER, D.D., an accomplished presbyterian divine, son of the minister of Prestonpans, was born January 26, 1722, and received his education at the universities of Glasgow, Edinburgh, and Leyden. In 1745, when

only 23 years of age, he enrolled himself in a body of volunteers, raised in Edinburgh to defend the city against the rebels, but which, on the approach of the Highland army, was dissolved. He then retired to his father's manse at Prestonpans, and on the morning of the 21st September, witnessed from the top of the village steeple the defeat of the royal army. Previously he had been for a short time in the hands of a party of the Highlanders, but had made his escape. He studied for the church, and, about 1748, was presented to the parish of Inveresk, in the neighbourhood of Musselburgh, where he remained 57 years. His talents as a preacher were of the highest order; and in the General Assembly he long took an active and prominent part on the moderate side. It was owing principally to his exertions that the parochial clergy of Scotland were exempted from the house and window tax. With this object in view he spent some time in London, and was introduced at court, where the elegance of his manners and the dignity of his appearance, are said to have excited equal surprise and admiration. He was intimate with all the celebrated men whose names have conferred lustre on the literary history of the latter part of the eighteenth century, and Smollett, in his 'Humphrey Clinker,' mentions that he owed to him his introduction to the literary circles of Edinburgh. Being a particular friend of Home, the author of Douglas, he was present at the first representation of that tragedy, for which he was prosecuted before the church courts, censured and admonished. It is even said that, in the first private rehearsal, he forgot his character so far as to enact the part of Old Norval. To Dr. Carlyle the world is indebted for the recovery of Collins' long lost 'Ode on the Superstitions of the Highlands.' The author considered it the best of his poems, but he had kept no copy of it; and Dr. Carlyle finding it accidentally among his papers, presented it to the Royal Society of Edinburgh. It was printed in the first volume of their Transactions. Dr. Carlyle left behind him a Memoir of his own Time, which, though long promised, has not yet been published. He died at Inveresk, August 25, 1805, aged 84.

The only things Dr. Carlyle published were, the Statistical Account of the Parish of Inveresk, in Sir John Sinclair's

work; two detached sermons, the names of which are subjoined; and two ironical pamphlets on the subject of the tragedy of Douglas, both the latter, of course, anonymously. One of them was entitled 'An Ironical argument to prove that the tragedy of Douglas ought to be publicly burnt by the hands of the hangman, Edinburgh,' 1757, 8vo, pp. 24. He is also said to have written the prologue to *Herminius and Eupasia*, a tragedy, acted at Edinburgh, and published in 1754.

The titles of his sermons are:—

The Tendency of the Constitution of the Church of Scotland to form the Temper, Spirit, and Character of her Ministers; a Sermon on Psalm xlviii. 12, 13. 1779, 12mo.

National Depravity the Cause of National Calamities; a Fast Sermon, from Jerem. vi. 8. Edin. 1794, 8vo.

CARMICHAEL, a local surname, of great antiquity in Scotland, derived from the lands and barony of Carmichael, in the parish of that name, in the upper ward of Lanarkshire, of which the earls of Hyndford (a title now extinct), whose family name it was, were the proprietors. The parish appears to have been so named from St. Michael, under whose protection it was placed.

The first of the family known was William de Carmichael, who is mentioned in a charter of the lands of Ponfeigh about 1350. John de Carmichael, supposed to be his son, was infest in the lands of Carmichael, on a precept from James earl of Douglas and Mar, killed at Otterburn in 1388. The name of William de Carmichael, probably his son, occurs in a charter of donation to the priory of St. Andrews in 1410. Sir John de Carmichael, supposed to be the son of this William, accompanied the Scottish auxiliaries sent to the assistance of Charles the Sixth of France, against the English. At the battle of Beaugé in Anjou, in 1422, he is said to have unhorsed the duke of Clarence, who commanded the English army, a feat which decided the victory in favour of the French and Scots. In the encounter he broke his spear, and his descendants bear for crest a dexter hand and man armed holding a broken spear. This deed has been attributed to the earl of Buchan, and Sir Alexander Buchanan [see ante, page 460. art. BUCHANAN], as well as to Sir John de Carmichael, and the honour of it must be equally divided among these three. Sir John died in 1436. By his wife, supposed to have been a lady Mary Douglas, he had three sons, namely, William, his successor; Robert, ancestor of the Carmichaels of Balmadie; and John, provost of St. Andrews, who was one upon a perambulation of some lands and marches in that neighbourhood in 1434.

William, the eldest son, was one of the inquest upon the service of Sir David Hay of Yester, in 1437. He had two sons, Sir John, and George. The latter, a doctor of divinity, was elected bishop of Glasgow in 1462, but died before his consecration, in the following year. He had previously been treasurer of that see, as rector of Carnwath. The same year that he was elected bishop, he was joined in commission with several lords and barons, to treat of a peace with England.

Sir John Carmichael, the elder son, had three sons and a daughter. William, the eldest, had also three sons; Bartholomew, who predeceased him; William, who succeeded him; and Walter, the progenitor of the Hyndford line. On the 8th March 1528 a remission was granted to William Carmichael of that ilk, and three others, for art, part and assistance given by them to Archibald sometime earl of Angus, his brother and uncle (or uncle). William's son, John Carmichael, married Elizabeth, third daughter of the fifth lord Somerville, and had two sons, John and Archibald, and a daughter, Mary, married to John, son of Sir Robert Haill-



ten of Preston. John Carmichael, the father, his son John, his brother Archibald, James Johnstone of Westraw, and thirty-one others, were, January 8th, 1564, indicted before the high court of justiciary, for wounding and deforming a sheriff's officer of Lanarkshire, when apprizing certain head of cattle, and for taking one of his assistants captive and keeping him in confinement in various places. They were ordered to enter into ward on the north side of the water of Spey, and remain there during her majesty's pleasure.

Sir John Carmichael, the elder son, was, in 1584, with his son Hugh, and William Carmichael of Rowantreecross, forfeited for being concerned in the raid of Ruthven. The forfeiture, however, appears soon to have been taken off, as we afterwards find him appointed warden of the west marches, and in 1588, he was one of the ambassadors sent to Denmark, to negotiate the marriage between King James the Sixth and the princess Anne, daughter of the Danish king. About the same time he was constituted captain of his majesty's guard. In 1590 he was sent ambassador to Queen Elizabeth. In 1592 he resigned the wardenship of the west marches in favour of the earl of Angus, but in 1598, on that nobleman's demitting that office, Sir John was restored to it, and as he was going to hold a warden's court at Lochmaben, for the punishment of offences committed on the borders, he was murdered, 16th June, 1600, by Thomas Armstrong, 'sone to Sandeis Ringane,' and nephew of Kinmont Willie, and several associates, on their return from a match at football, such meetings being often, in those days, arranged for the perpetration of deeds of violence. The Armstrongs being the most turbulent of the border clans, the warden had announced his intention to punish severely some of their recent thefts and forays, and to prevent this they sent to him a brother of old William Armstrong of Kinmont, (the noted Kinmont Willie,) whose name was Alexander Armstrong, alias Sandeis Ringan or Ninian. On being admitted to a conference with the warden he found that there was no lenity to be expected from him; and some of Carmichael's young retainers having, in mockery of Ringan, slipped his sword out of his scabbard and put yolks of eggs in it, whereby his sword, when sheathed, would not draw, he vowed in a rage that they should see his sword cut, if they went on ground where he could avenge the insult. When he returned home he told his sons that he had been "made shame of," and he would be "equal" with them yet. Next day they waylaid the warden, and shot him with a hagbut. For this murder, Thomas Armstrong was tried before the High Court of Justiciary, 14th November, convicted and executed. Before he was hanged his right hand was struck off at one stroke by the executioner. He was thereafter hung in chains on the Boroughmuir, the first instance on record, in Scotland, of a criminal having been hung in chains. The murder of Sir John Carmichael sealed the fate of many of the Armstrongs, the most distinguished of the warlike thieves of the Scottish border, and led to the adoption of measures of the utmost severity against all those of the name who were thereafter convicted, or even suspected of any crime. Sir Walter Scott supposes that the well-known verses 'Armstrong's Good Night,' were composed by Thomas Armstrong, called by him 'Ringan's Tam,' previous to his execution. In February 1606, another of the Armstrongs, called Alexander, or Sandie of Rowanburne, was executed for this murder. An epitaph on Sir John Carmichael, by John Johnstone, is printed in Crawford's peerage. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir George Douglas of Pittendriech, sister of the regent Morton, he had three sons and four daughters.

Sir Hugh Carmichael, the eldest son, was sworn a privy councillor, and appointed master of the horse in 1593. The

same year he was sent ambassador to Denmark. He married Abigail, daughter of William Baillie of Lamington, and had a son, Sir John, who died without issue. His estate was inherited by his cousin, Sir James Carmichael of Hyndford, created Lord Carmichael in 1647, and grandfather of the first earl of Hyndford. (See HYNDFORD, earl of.) He was descended from Walter Carmichael, of Hyndford and Park, third son of William Carmichael of Carmichael above mentioned. John Carmichael of Howgate, third son of Walter's grandson, James Carmichael, had a son, John, a colonel in the Russian service, who became governor of Pleasow.

From the first-mentioned William de Carmichael to Sir Wyndham Carmichael-Anstruther, baronet, who, in right of his ancestor, Sir John Anstruther, marrying, in 1717, the Lady Margaret Carmichael, daughter of the second earl of Hyndford, succeeded his nephew in the estate in 1831, inclusive, there were 20 generations, during a period of 481 years.

Sir John Gibson-Carmichael of Skirling, bart., grandson of John Gibson of Durie (see GIBSON, surname of) and Helen, his wife, daughter of the Hon. William Carmichael, advocate, son of John, first earl of Hyndford, and father of John, fourth earl, assumed, at the death of the latter, in conformity to an entail, the surname and arms of Carmichael in addition to his own. He married Janet, daughter of Cornelius Elliot, Esq., clerk to the signet, by whom he had an only daughter. The estates with the title of baronet (conferred in 1628 on his ancestor, Sir Alexander Gibson of Durie, an eminent lawyer in the reign of James the Sixth, and lord president of the court of session) devolved on his brother, Sir Thomas Gibson-Carmichael, tenth baronet of the Gibson family. He died 13th Dec. 1849, when his eldest son, Sir Alexander Gibson Carmichael, born June 6, 1812, became 11th baronet, but died 8th May *s. p.* 1850. His half-brother, Sir Thomas, commander R. N., 12th baronet, died *s. p.* 30th Dec. 1855, when his brother, Rev. Sir William Henry Gibson Carmichael, became 13th baronet.

The representation of the Carmichaels of Balmadie, above mentioned, as descended from the second son of Sir John de Carmichael who fought at the battle of Beaugé, devolved upon Thomas Carmichael, Esq., who, in 1740, married Margaret, eldest daughter and heiress of James Smyth, Esq. of Atherny, and dying in 1746, left an only son, James Carmichael, a distinguished physician, who, in compliance with the testamentary injunctions of his maternal grandfather, assumed the additional surname and arms of Smyth—see a biographical notice of him in this work under SMYTH, *post*. He had eight sons, six of whom adopted a military life, and two daughters, the elder of whom, Maria, became the wife of Dr. Alexander Monro, professor of anatomy in the university of Edinburgh. His eldest son, Major-General Sir James Carmichael Smyth, K. C. H., and C. B., born 22d February 1780, was a distinguished officer, and served in command of the engineers at the battle of Waterloo. He was created a baronet, 25th August, 1821. At the time of his death he was governor of British Guiana. He married, 28th May, 1816, Harriet, daughter of General Robert Morse, and died 4th March, 1838. His son, Sir James Robert Carmichael, of Nutwood, county Surrey, second baronet, dropped, by royal license, 25th February, 1841, the name of Smyth.

One of the mistresses of King James the Fifth was Katherine Carmichael, daughter of Sir John Carmichael of Meadowflat, Captain of Crawford, described in that curious work 'The Memorie of the Somervilles,' as "a young lady, ad-



mired for her beautie, handsomenes of persone, and vivacity of spirit." By her the king had John, prior of Coldinghame, &c., father of the turbulent Francis Stewart, earl of Bothwell. She afterwards married Sir John Somerville of Cambusmethan.

Of the third earl of Hyndford, the most distinguished of the noble family of Carmichael, the following is a notice:

**CARMICHAEL, JOHN**, third earl of Hyndford, an eminent diplomatist, son of the second earl, was born, according to Douglas' Peerage, at Edinburgh, 15th March 1701, but according to the Old Statistical Account, at Carmichael house, Lanarkshire, in April of that year. He was for some time an officer in the third regiment of footguards, and succeeded his father in his titles and estates, in 1737. The following year he was chosen one of the sixteen representatives of the Scottish peerage, and four times afterwards rechosen. In March of the same year (1738) he was appointed one of the lords of police, an office long since abolished. He was twice lord high commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, viz. in 1739 and 1740. He was always high in the favour of George the Second, and in 1741, when the king of Prussia invaded Silesia, the earl of Hyndford was sent, as envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary, to that monarch, and was so successful in accommodating matters, that preliminaries of peace, between the empress queen of Hungary and the king of Prussia, were signed at Breslau, 1st June, 1742. On the conclusion of the treaty, his lordship was nominated a knight of the Thistle, and vested with the insignia of that order, at Charlottenburg, 2d August, 1742, by the king of Prussia, in virtue of a commission from King George the Second. In 1744 he was sent, on a special mission, to Russia, and by his memorable negociations with that power, was instrumental in accelerating the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle. In 1750 he returned to England, and was sworn a privy councillor 29th March that year, and appointed one of the lords of the bedchamber. In 1752 he was sent ambassador to Vienna, which situation he held till 1764, when he was nominated vice-admiral of Scotland, and on that occasion he resigned his seat at the board of police. He spent the remainder of his life at his seat in Lanarkshire. Some idea may be formed of his assiduity, from the fact that in the library in Westraw, there are

twenty-three MS. volumes of his political life, in his own handwriting. Besides this, during the whole of his stay abroad, he kept up a regular correspondence with his factor at Carmichael, in which he evinces an accurate knowledge of architecture, agriculture, and rural affairs in general. A few years before his death, he granted leases of fifty-seven years' duration, in order to improve his lands, and even at that early period, when agriculture in Scotland was in a very rude state, he introduced clauses into the new leases which have since been adopted as the most approved mode of farming. The greater part of the beautiful plantations which adorn the now deserted family mansion of Carmichael house, and which are excelled by none in Scotland, were reared from seeds which his lordship selected when on the continent, but particularly when he was in Russia; and for many years he employed a great number of workmen in the buildings and plantations of Carmichael and Westraw. He died 19th July 1767, in the 67th year of his age, and his remains were interred in the family burial ground in the parish of Carmichael.

**CARMICHAEL, GERRHOM, M.A.**, a learned divine, was born at Glasgow in 1682, and educated in the university of that city, where he took his degrees. He was afterwards ordained minister of Monimail, in Fifeshire; and, in 1722, appointed professor of moral philosophy in the university of Glasgow. For the use of his students, he wrote some learned notes on 'Puffendorfi de Officiis Hominis.' He died at Glasgow in 1738, aged 56.

**CARMICHAEL, FREDERICK**, son of the preceding, was born at Monimail in 1708, and received his education in Marischal college, Aberdeen. He was ordained minister of Monimail in 1737, on the presentation of the earl of Leven. In 1743 he was translated to Inveresk, and in 1747 he was elected one of the ministers of Edinburgh, having previously declined an offer made to him of the divinity chair in Marischal college. In 1751 he was seized with a fever, of which he died, aged 45. He left one volume of sermons.

**CARNEGIE**, a local surname, derived from the lands and barony of Carnegie in the county of Forfar.

In the reign of King David the Second, Walter Maule granted to John de Bonhard, a charter of the lands of Carnegie, in the barony of Panmure and parish of Carnyrie, where

the latter assumed, in consequence, the surname of Carnegie.

The family of Carnegie of that ilk became extinct in the direct line. The next principal family of that name was Carnegie of Kinnaird. The first of it was Duthacus, a descendant of Carnegie of that ilk, who obtained a charter from Robert duke of Albany, governor of Scotland, of half of the lands of Kinnaird, in Forfarshire, and the superiority.

From him lineally descended Sir Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird, appointed one of the senators of the College of Justice in 1547, and ambassador to France in 1551; of whom a notice is subjoined. He and his predecessors were said to be cup-bearers to the kings of Scotland, for which they were in use to carry a cup of gold on the breast of their eagle to show their office.

His grandson, Sir David, was created Lord Carnegie of Kinnaird, 14th April, 1616, in which year he was constituted one of the lords of session. In June 1633, he was elevated to the earldom of Southesk. [See *SOUTHESK*, Earl of.] These honours were attained, under James, the fifth earl, for being engaged in the rebellion of 1715; but restored in 1855. (See vol. iii. p. 462).

Sir John Carnegie, the second son of David Carnegie of Panbride, designed of Coluthie, and brother of David, first earl of Southesk, obtained from his father the lands of Aithie, &c., in Forfarshire, and was elevated to the peerage, 20th April, 1639, as Lord Lour or Lower, and advanced 1st November, 1647, to the dignity of earl of Ethie. He suffered for his fidelity to Charles the First, and after the restoration his lordship, in 1662, got an exchange of his titles for those of Baron Rosehill of Rosehill, and earl of Northesk. [See *NORTHESK*, Earl of.] He died in 1667, at the age of about 88.

The seventh earl of Northesk, who distinguished himself as a naval officer, will be noticed in the article *NORTHESK*.

**CARNEGIE, SIR ROBERT**, of Kinnaird, a lawyer and statesman, the son of John de Carnegie, who was killed at the battle of Flodden, was some time chamberlain of Arbroath, and having attached himself to the regent Arran, was, July 4, 1547, appointed a lord of session; but on the condition that, until an actual vacancy occurred, he should be entitled to no salary or emolument. In 1548 he was sent to England to treat for the ransom of the earl of Huntly, chancellor of Scotland, who had been taken prisoner at the battle of Pinkie. Soon afterwards he was despatched on a mission to France; and when there, was requested by the French king, Henry the Second, to use his influence with the duke of Chatelherault, on his return, for the resignation of the regency in favour of Mary of Guise, the queen dowager. In 1551 we find him clerk to the treasurer of Scotland, and one of the commissioners named to conclude a peace with England. In 1554 and 1556 he was similarly employed. When the Reformation took place, he at first attached himself to the queen

regent's party, and was employed by her majesty in negotiating with the lords of the congregation. He afterwards joined the latter, and was sent by them to the courts of England and France to explain and vindicate their intentions. He died July 5, 1566. In the queen's letter, nominating his successor on the bench, he is described as a person "well inclined to justice, and expert in matters concerning the common weill of this realm." He is supposed to have been the author of the work on Scots law, cited in Balfour's *Practicks* as *Lib. Carneg.*, or Carnegie's Book. By Margaret, his wife, daughter of Guthrie of Lunan, he had, with other sons, David, one of the eight commissioners of the Treasury, called Octavians, who, by his second wife, a daughter of Sir David Wemyss of that ilk, had Sir David Carnegie, abovementioned, first earl of Southesk.

**CARNEGIE, WILLIAM**, seventh earl of Northesk. See *NORTHESK*, Earl of.

**CARNWATH**, earl of, a title in the peerage of Scotland, conferred in 1639, on Sir Robert Dalzell, descended from Thomas de Dalzell, one of the great barons who swore fealty to King Edward the First in 1296, and who was afterwards one of the patriots that joined King Robert the Bruce. The family possessed the lands and barony of Dalzell in Lanarkshire from a very early period, but which they forfeited in the fourteenth century. For the origin of the name and family of Dalzell, see *DALZELL*, surname of. Hamilton of Wishaw, in his 'Description of the shires of Lanark and Renfrew,' says, that the parish and barony of Dalzell did formerly belong to the Dalzells of that ilk, till the forfeiture of Sir Robert Dalzell by King David the Second, for his remaining in England without the king's permission. Nisbet and others say that the lands were bestowed by the king on Sir Malcolm Fleming, 20th June 1348, but according to Hamilton, they were given to Robert the Steward of Scotland, who granted them, with one of his daughters, to a knight of the name of Sandilands, and by the marriage of the granddaughter of the latter to the heir of Sir Robert Dalzell, they were restored to the ancient proprietors.

The earls of Carnwath (the name is derived from *cairn*, 'a heap of stones,' and *wath*, 'a ford,') were, at all times, and to their own injury,—the title having been for more than a hundred years attained,—distinguished for their steadfast loyalty to the house of Stuart. Sir Robert Dalzell, first earl of Carnwath, was the son of Robert Dalzell of Dalzell, by Janet, his wife, daughter of Gavin Hamilton of Raploch, commendator of Kilwinning. After having received the honour of knighthood, he was, "in consideration of his own personal merits, as well as of the constant loyalty of his ancestors in all times past," raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Dalzell, by patent dated at Whitehall, 18th September, 1628, to him and his heirs male of the name of Dalzell. The title of earl of Carnwath was conferred with limitation to the heirs male of his body. The estate of Dalzell had continued directly in the family, till the death of one of the young lairds of Dalzell, leaving only two daughters, the eldest married to

the heir male of the family, and the other to a son of the laird of West Nisbet, who got with her the one half of the lands, and, with his successors, was commonly called the baron of Dalzell. Lord Dalzell, however, purchased from the latter his half; and in 1634, his lordship acquired the estate of Carnwath from James, earl of Buchan, eldest son of the second marriage of John earl of Mar, treasurer of Scotland. In 1647 he sold the principal part of the Dalzell estate to James Hamilton of Boggs, second son of John Hamilton of Orbieston, by his wife, Christian Dalzell, the earl's sister, and it still remains in the possession of Hamilton's descendants. The first earl died soon after. By his countess, Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Crichton of Cluny, he had, with a daughter, Lady Mary, married to Sir James Muirhead of Lachop, Lanarkshire, two sons, Robert, second earl, and the Hon. John Dalzell of Glenae in Dumfries-shire, who was created a baronet, 11th April, 1666, and died in September 1685. He married, first, Miss Sandilands of the Torphichen family, by whom he had two daughters, both married; secondly, Lady Margaret Johnston, third daughter of James, earl of Hartfell, without issue; thirdly, Violet, daughter of Riddel of Haining, by whom he had, with four daughters, two sons, of whom afterwards, as his grandson, Sir Robert Dalzell succeeded as sixth earl.

Robert, the second earl, adhered firmly to Charles the First, and was, with five other earls, accused before the convention of estates of having written a letter to the queen from Derby, informing her of the design of the Scots to take up arms against Charles the First, for which they were summoned before them in June 1643. They all obeyed the summons, except the earl of Carnwath, who retired to England. On the 24th of the same month, he was decreed to pay a fine of ten thousand pounds Scots, for contumacy, in not entering his person in prison, on some words spoken by him to his majesty, with which the estates were dissatisfied, and on the 25th of the following February, decret of forfeiture was passed against him. He was at the battle of Naseby, so disastrous to the king, fought on the 14th June, 1644, and according to Lord Clarendon, the loss of that battle was mainly owing to Lord Carnwath. He rode next to his majesty, and when the king was on the point of charging at the head of his guards, the earl, (a man never suspected of infidelity, nor yet one from whom his majesty would have taken counsel in such a case) on a sudden, laid his hand on the bridle of the king's horse, and "swearing two or three fullmouthed Scottish oaths," said, "Will you go upon your death in an instant?" and before his majesty understood what he would have, turned his horse round, on which the word ran through the troops that they should march to the right, and they all turned their horses, and rode, upon the spur, off the field. His lordship died soon afterwards. By Christian, his wife, daughter of Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig, he had two sons, Gavin, third earl, and the Hon. William Dalzell, who died unmarried about the end of 1646.

Gavin, third earl of Carnwath, was compelled to pay a hundred thousand merks for his father's liferent of his estates. He was served heir to his brother William 19th January 1647. He accompanied King Charles the Second into England in August 1651, was taken at the battle of Worcester 3d September of that year, and remained in prison for several years. He died in June 1674. He sold the estate of Carnwath to Sir George Lockhart, Lord President of the court of session, and it still remains in the Lockhart family. The third earl was twice married, first, to Margaret, the elder of the two daughters of David Lord Carnegie, son of the first earl of Southesk, and by her had two sons, James

and John, successively earls of Carnwath, and a daughter, Lady Jean, married to Claud Muirhead of Lachope; and secondly, to Lady Mary Erskine, eldest daughter of Alexander third earl of Kellie, without issue.

James, fourth earl of Carnwath, married Lady Mary Seton, youngest daughter of the second earl of Winton, and by her he had one daughter, Lady Mary, married to Lord John Hay, second son of the second marquis of Tweeddale, without issue. He died in 1683, and was succeeded by his brother, John, fifth earl of Carnwath, a nobleman eminent for his learning and for his knowledge in the science of heraldry. He died, unmarried, in June 1703. The first appearance of *manteles* (a term in heraldry) in Scotland was on his funeral escutcheon.

The title reverted to the grandson of the Hon. Sir John Dalzell of Glenae, baronet, already mentioned, as having three sons and four daughters. The sons were, 1st, Sir John; 2d, James, an officer in the army of King James the Seventh, but who, at the Revolution, quitted the service. He engaged in the rebellion of 1715, and was taken at Preston, in November of that year. He married a Miss Graham, by whom, with a daughter, he had a son, John, who took to wife Harriet, daughter of the sixth earl of Kenmure; and 3d, Colonel Thomas Dalzell of the Scots guards, who died in 1743. The latter married Janet, only daughter of the second son of Ferguson of Craigdarroch, by whom he had a son, David Dalzell, a merchant in Glasgow, and three daughters.

Sir John Dalzell of Glenae, the eldest son, was served heir to his father, 2d September 1686, and died in 1689. By his wife, Henriette, second daughter of Sir William Murray of Stanhope, baronet, he had two sons, namely, Sir Robert, sixth earl of Carnwath, and John, and a daughter, Mary, married to the sixth Viscount Kenmure, who was beheaded for his accession to the rebellion of 1715. The Hon. John Dalzell, the second son, was a captain in the army on half-pay, and on the rumoured arrival of the earl of Mar in Scotland in the beginning of August of that year, he sent in a resignation of his commission to the earl of Orkney, that he might join the standard of the Pretender, and set off immediately to Ellilock, the residence of his brother, the earl of Carnwath, to apprise him of Mar's expected arrival. He advanced with the insurgent army into England, and was at the battle of Preston. After their defeat there, while negotiations were going on with General Wills, the English commander, relative to a surrender, he appeared at Wills' headquarters, and requested to know what terms he would grant separately to the Scots. Wills answered that he would not treat with rebels, nor grant any other terms than those already offered, namely, unconditional surrender as prisoners of war. He was among the prisoners taken on that occasion, and was immediately tried by a court martial as a deserter, but acquitted, having proved that previous to joining the rebels he had resigned his commission in the service of government. He married a daughter of William Tildesley of Lodge, Esq., and had a son settled in St. Christophers.

Sir Robert Dalzell of Glenae, the elder son, on the death of John, fifth earl of Carnwath, in 1703, became the sixth earl. He was early instructed by his tutor in the now exploded doctrines of hereditary right, passive obedience and non-resistance, which entailed so much misery and misfortune on those who held them. He was educated at the university of Cambridge, where he imbibed a strong affection for the services of the Church of England. His disposition is described as having been naturally sweet, and his address affable, and, with other gifts and graces, he possessed a ready wit and considerable power of language. He engaged in the



rebellion of 1715 with great ardour. On receiving from his brother notice of the expected arrival of the earl of Mar in Scotland, on 7th August that year, to raise the standard of the Pretender, he despatched expresses to the earl of Nithsdale, the viscount Kenmure, and other Jacobite chiefs with the intelligence. He attended the grand hunting match at Aboyne in Aberdeenshire, on 27th August, convened by the earl of Mar, at which it was resolved to take up arms in support of the Chevalier, and was one of those summoned by the Lord Advocate to appear at Edinburgh to give bail for their allegiance to the government; but he paid no attention to the summons. He joined the insurgent army, on their advance into England, and on their arrival at Kelso, his chaplain, Mr. William Irvine, an old episcopalian minister, delivered a sermon, on the afternoon of Sunday, 23d October, full of exhortations to his hearers to be zealous and steady in the cause of the Chevalier. This discourse, he afterwards acknowledged, he had formerly preached in the Highlands, about twenty-six years before, in presence of Lord Viscount Dundee and his army. On the following Sunday, the 30th October, the rebels, having arrived at Langholm, sent forward to Ecclefechan, during the night, a detachment of four hundred horse, under the earl of Carnwath, for the purpose of blocking up Dumfries till the foot should come up. This detachment arrived at Ecclefechan before daylight, and after a short halt, proceeded in the direction of Dumfries, but they had not advanced far, when they learned that great preparations had been made for the defence of the town. The earl immediately forwarded the intelligence to Langholm, and in the meantime halted his men at Blacket-ridge, a moor in the neighbourhood, till further orders. His express was met by the main body of the insurgent army about two miles west from Langholm, on its march to Dumfries, the intended attack on which town was in consequence abandoned. He was taken prisoner at Preston, 14th November, and on the 19th January following, with Lords Derwentwater, Nithsdale, Wintoun, Nairn, Widdrington, and Kenmure, he was brought before the House of Lords, on an impeachment of high treason. Here his steadfastness failed him. He pleaded guilty, and threw himself on the mercy of the king, beseeching their lordships to intercede for him with his majesty, assuring them that if his life were granted, he should deem himself obliged to live under the strictest ties of loyalty to King George for the future. He was condemned, with six other lords, and sentenced to be beheaded as a traitor, his titles attainted, and his estate, which then amounted to £863 per annum, forfeited to the crown. After being respited, he received a pardon, so far as his life and estates were concerned, and died at Kirkmichael in July 1737. He was 4 times married; 1. to Lady Grace Montgomery, 3d daughter of 9th earl of Eglinton, issue 2 daughters; 2. 3d June 1720, to Grizel, daughter of Alexander Urquhart of Nowhall, issue a son, Alexander; 3. to Margaret, daughter of John Hamilton of Bangor, issue a daughter; 4. in July 1735, to Margaret, 3d daughter of Thomas Vincent of Bainburgh Grange, Yorkshire, issue a son, Robert, married to Miss Acklom of Wiseton, in the same county.

Alexander Dalzell, the attainted earl's elder son, assumed the title of earl, after his father's death. He died at Kirkmichael, 3d April 1787. By his wife, Elizabeth Jackson, he had 5 sons, all of whom, except the 2d, died young, and 2 daughters, styled Lady Margaret and Lady Elizabeth Dalzell, the former married to Sir Robert Grierson of Lagg, baronet. The latter died unmarried.

Richard, the eldest son, b. in 1753, m. Elizabeth Johnstone, and had a *dr. m.* to her cousin, Alexander Grierson, Esq., younger of Lagg.

Robert Dalzell of Glenae, the second and only surviving son, studied for the bar, and passed advocate in 1776. On his father's death, he inherited the estates, but did not assume the title. He died at Glenae house, 13th February, 1808. He married, 18th March, 1783, Anne, daughter of David Armstrong of Kirtleton, Dumfries-shire, advocate, and by her had two daughters, namely, Margaret, wife of Major Dongal Stuart-Dalziel, and Elizabeth, of Henry Douglas, Esq., third son of Sir Charles Douglas, baronet of Kelhead, and a son, John, the youngest of the family, born 18th August 1795. He succeeded his father in 1808. He was an officer in the royal navy, and fell in action off New Orleans, 10th October, 1814. As he died unmarried, the issue male of the attainted earl's eldest son, Alexander, styled the seventh earl, became extinct, and the estates fell to Robert Alexander Dalzell, a lieutenant-general in the army, born 13th February 1768, descended from the attainted earl's younger son, Robert. To General Dalzell, the earldom of Carnwath was restored by act of parliament, 26th May 1826. He married, first, 23d September 1789, Jane, daughter of Samuel Parkes, Esq. of Cork, and by her, (who died 3d September 1791) he had a daughter, Elizabeth, who died young; secondly, 26th April, 1794, Andalusia, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Arthur Browne, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. This lady died in 1833, and the earl married, thirdly, 11th October, 1838, Jane, relict of Major Alexander Morison of Gunnersbury Park, Middlesex, and of John Carnell, Esq. of Correnden and Hazel Hall, Kent. His lordship died January 1, 1839.

His eldest son, Thomas Henry Dalzell, succeeded as eleventh earl in succession (including those who should have possessed the title during the attainder). He was born in 1797; married, 1st, Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Rt. Hon. Henry Grattan, widow of John Blashford, Esq.; died in 1853, without issue; married, 2dly, in 1855, Isabella Eliza, daughter of Colonel Eardley Wilnot, R.A., widow of J. H. Lecky, Esq.; issue, a son, Henry Arthur Hew, Lord Dalzell.

CARRICK, a surname derived from the southern of the three districts into which the county of Ayr is divided. The name appears to have originated from the British *carrig*, a rock, probably in reference to Ailsa Craig, a lofty rock in the sea which lies opposite to, and not very distant from, its seaboard, and which likewise gave his title to the Marquis of Ailsa.

CARRICK, earl of, an ancient title, first held by Duncan, son of Gilbert, one of the two sons of Fergus, lord of Galloway, a chief descended of a Saxon family, long previously placed over these wild people by the English earls of Northumberland, who, having rebelled against Malcolm the Fourth, was subdued by him, and became a subject of the Scottish crown in the twelfth century. At that period, the district of Carrick formed a portion of Galloway. On Fergus' death, in 1161, his lands were, according to the law of the country, divided between Gilbert and his brother Uchtred. They attended William the Lion on his invasion of Northumberland in 1174, but no sooner was he taken prisoner than, returning into Galloway at the head of their fierce and rapacious clans, they broke out into rebellion, attacked and demolished the royal castles, murdered the Anglo-Normans who had settled among their mountains, and expelled the officers of the king of Scots. They proceeded next to dispute about pre-eminence and possessions among themselves. On the 22d September, 1176, Gilbert attacked Uchtred, while residing in his father's house in Loch-Fergus, and having overpowered



him, caused his son Malcolm to put him to death, after depriving him of his sight and tongue, but was unable to acquire his possessions, valiantly defended by Roland the son of Uchtred. On William the Lion regaining his liberty, in the following year, he invaded Galloway, subdued Gilbert, and exacting a pecuniary satisfaction, allowed him to resume possession of his inheritance. Gilbert died on the 1st of January 1184-5, when Roland, the son of the murdered Uchtred, seizing the favourable opportunity, attacked and dispersed his uncle's adherents, 5th July 1185, and obtained possession of all Galloway as his own inheritance. This procedure was, however, opposed by Henry the Second of England, then lord paramount of Scotland, who marched an army to Carlisle, and although William would have been well pleased to see Roland in possession of the whole country, both he and Roland were forced to submit the matter to the decision of the English court. Satisfied with this acknowledgment of his paramount right, Henry left the settlement of the question to William, who granted Duncan the district of Carrick as a full satisfaction for all his claims. This took place about 1186, and Duncan was thereupon created earl of Carrick. About 1240, he founded the famous abbey of Crossraguel or Crossregal, two miles from Maybole, for Cluniac monks, and amply endowed it with lands and tithes. He also gave to the monks of Paisley and Melrose, several donations out of his estate, for the welfare of his soul.

His son, Nigel or Niel, second earl of Carrick, like his father, was very liberal to the church. In 1255, a commission was granted by Henry the Third, for receiving 'Niel earl of Karricke,' and other Scotsmen into his protection. He was one of the regents of Scotland and guardians of Alexander the Third and his queen, appointed in the convention at Roxburgh, 20th September, 1255, and died the following year. He married Margaret, daughter of Walter, high-steward of Scotland, by whom he had a daughter, Margaret, countess of Carrick, in her own right, and the mother of ROBERT THE BRUCE. She was twice married; first, to Adam de Kilconquhar (or Kilconquhar), who, in her right, in accordance with the practice of those days, was third earl of Carrick. Having joined the crusade of 1268, under the banner of Louis the Ninth of France, he died at Acon in the Holy Land in 1270. The following year she married, secondly, Robert Brus, son of Robert Brus, lord of Annandale and Cleveland, under the romantic circumstances already related. [See *ante*, p. 407, art. BRUCE.] Brus, in consequence, became fourth earl of Carrick. The countess died before 1292, and on 27th November of that year, her husband resigned to Robert the Bruce, his eldest son, the earldom of Carrick, with all the lands he held in Scotland in right of his wife. He still, however, continued to be styled earl of Carrick. He and his son swore fealty to Edward the First at Berwick, 28th August 1296, on which occasion they are styled in the record 'Robert de Brus le veil (vieil) e Robert de Brus le jouene Counte de Carrick.' The elder Brus died in 1304. By the countess of Carrick he had five sons and seven daughters, viz. 1. Robert the Bruce, fifth earl of Carrick and king of Scots; 2. Edward, sixth earl, crowned king of Ireland; 3 and 4, Thomas and Alexander, who, being taken prisoners in Galloway, 9th February, 1306-7, by Duncan Macdowal, when bringing succours to their brother Robert from Ireland, after an engagement in which they were both severely wounded, and presented by him at Carlisle to Edward the First, were, by his order, immediately executed; and, 5, Niel, a young man of singular beauty, one of those who surrendered at Kildrummie castle to the earls of Lancaster and Hereford in 1306. He was tried by a special commission at Berwick, condemned, hanged

and beheaded. The daughters were, 1. Lady Isabel, married, first, to Sir Thomas Randolph of Strathdon, high-chamberlain of Scotland, by whom she had Thomas earl of Moray, regent of Scotland; secondly, to an earl of Athol; and thirdly, to Alexander Bruce, by whom she had a son of the same name. Among the charters of Robert the Bruce is one to Isobel countess of Athol and Alexander Bruce her son, of the lands of Culven and Sannaykis. Two others are granted to Isobel de Atholia and Alexander Bruce, 'filio suo nepoti nostro,' of the lands of Balgillo in Forfarshire; 2. Lady Mary, married, first, to Sir Niel Campbell of Lochow, ancestor of the Argyle family, and secondly, to Sir Alexander Fraser, high-chamberlain of Scotland; 3. Lady Christian, married, first, to Gratney, earl of Mar; secondly to Sir Christopher Seton of Seton, who was put to death by the English in 1306; and thirdly, to Sir Andrew Moray of Bothwell; 4. Lady Matilda, married to Hugh, earl of Ross; 5. Lady Margaret, married to Sir William Carlyle of Torthorwald and Crunington; 6. Lady Elizabeth, married to Sir William Dishington of Ardross in Fife; and 7. the youngest daughter, whose name has not been preserved, married to Sir David de Brechin.

King Robert the Bruce, the eldest son, married, first, Isabella, daughter of Donald, tenth earl of Mar, by whom he had a daughter, Marjory, who fell into the hands of the English in 1306, and was detained a prisoner in England, in charge of Henry de Percy till after the battle of Bannockburn in 1314, when she was conducted back to Scotland by Walter the high-steward, to whom she was married in 1315. She died in March 1315-16, leaving an only child, afterwards King Robert the Second. The Bruce married, secondly, in 1302, Lady Elizabeth de Burgo, eldest daughter of Richard, second earl of Ulster. In 1306, she fled to the sanctuary of St. Duthac at Tain, in Ross-shire, but the earl of Ross, violating the sanctuary, delivered her up to the English. The directions given for her entertainment while a prisoner, are preserved by Rymer. She was to be conveyed to the manor of Brustewick; to be allowed a waiting woman and a maid servant, advanced in life, sedate, and of good conversation; a butler, two men servants, and a footboy for her chamber, sober, and not riotous, to make her bed; three greyhounds, when she inclined to hunt; venison, fish, and the fairest house in the manor. In 1308, she was removed to another prison, and in 1312, to Windsor castle, when twenty shillings weekly were allowed for her maintenance. Her last place of confinement was the castle of Rochester, whither she was conveyed in 1314. The same year, after Bannockburn, the queen, the sister and daughter of Bruce, with the bishop of Glasgow and the earl of Mar, were exchanged for the earl of Hereford. She died 26th October 1327, and was buried at Dunfermline. Her issue were, a son, King David the Second, and three daughters, namely, 1. Margaret, married, first, to Robert Glen, who, with his wife, received a grant of Piteddy in Fife from her brother, David the Second; and, secondly, to William, fourth earl of Sutherland, and died in 1358, leaving issue by the earl; 2. Matilda, married to Thomas Isaac, a simple esquire, and had two daughters, Johanna, married to John, lord of Lorn, and Catharine, who died young. Their mother died at Aberdeen 20th July, 1353, and was buried at Dunfermline; and 3. Elizabeth, married to Sir Walter Oliphant of Aberdalg, for which Crawford refers to a charter of 11th January 1364, whereby King David erects the lands of Gask into a free barony, 'dilecto et fideli suo Waltero Olyfant et Elizabethæ, sponsæ suæ, dilectæ sorori nostræ.' Besides these children, King Robert the Bruce had a natural son, Sir Robert Bruce, knight, who obtained from his father grants of the lands of Liddisdale, the barony of Sprouton, the fortified

lands of Alexander de Abernethy, and various other lands, in which grants he is generally styled 'filius noster charissimus.' He fought gallantly at the disastrous battle of Dupplin, where he was killed, 12th August, 1332.

Sir Edward Bruce, the second son, on whom and the heirs male of his body, without reference to legitimacy, the earldom of Carrick was conferred by charter by his brother King Robert, and who was also lord of Galloway and king of Ireland, married Isabella, daughter of William earl of Ross, for which he received a dispensation from the Pope, dated at Avignon 1st June 1317, as they were within the third and fourth degrees of consanguinity, for the purpose of putting an end to feuds between their parents, relatives, and friends. Edward, king of Ireland, had no legitimate issue, but he left three natural sons, Robert, Alexander, and Thomas, successively earls of Carrick. [See *ante*, p. 422.]

Robert, seventh earl, the eldest son, inherited that earldom in virtue of the charter granted by Robert the First to the heirs male of the body of his brother, Edward Bruce, without restricting the succession to legitimate sons. He fell at the battle of Dupplin, 12th August, 1332, without issue.

Alexander, eighth earl, his brother and heir, with many others of the Scottish nobles, submitted to Baliol after the battle of Dupplin. At the battle of Annan soon after, where Baliol was surprised and defeated, he was taken in arms by the earl of Moray, who saved him from the punishment of a traitor. Balfour says that he had been constrained to follow Baliol to Annan. At the battle of Halidonhill, 19th July, 1333, he held a command in the third division of the Scots army, which was led by the regent himself, and fell, fighting valiantly against the English; thus atoning, says Lord Hailes, for his short defection from his cousin David the Second. He married Eleanor, only daughter of Archibald de Douglas, sister of William first earl of Douglas, and by her had an only daughter, Lady Eleanor Bruce, married to Sir William de Cunynghame, who, in her right, became tenth earl of Carrick. The countess, her mother, after the death of her husband, earl Alexander, was four times married again, namely, to James Sandilands of Calder, of the Torphichen family; William Towers of Dalry; Sir Duncan Wallace of Sundrum; and lastly, in 1376, to Sir Patrick Hepburn of Hales. In the *Fiedera* is a safe-conduct for Alianora de Bruys, countess of Carrick (the daughter), going into England, with sixty horse in her train, to visit the shrine of Thomas à Becket at Canterbury, to endure for one year, dated 8th December, 1373.

Thomas Bruce, ninth earl, succeeded his brother Alexander. He was one of the associates of Robert the Steward, guardian of Scotland, whom he joined with the flower of the gentry of Kyle, in 1334, but died soon afterwards without issue.

On his death the earldom of Carrick reverted to the crown, and was conferred on Sir William de Cunynghame, knight, husband of Lady Eleanor Bruce, as appears from an incomplete charter of King David the Second, without a date. The earldom, however, soon again reverted to the crown, and was conferred by David the Second on John Stewart, Lord of Kyle, great grandson of King Robert the Bruce, eldest son of Robert Stewart of Scotland, earl of Strathern, by a charter in the parliament at Seone, 22d June 1363. In 1356 he had defeated the English in Annandale, and obliged the inhabitants to submit to the Scots government. John Stewart, eleventh earl of Carrick, was present in the parliament held by David at Perth, 23d October 1370, when the earldom of Ross was resigned into the king's hands. After the accession of his father to the throne, he resigned the earldom into his majesty's hands, and obtained a new charter thereof to him

and Lady Annabella Drummond, his spouse, in liferent, and to the heirs procreated between them, in fee, 1st June 1374. Succeeding to the crown of Scotland in 1390, by the title of Robert the Third, he conferred the earldom of Carrick on his eldest son, the ill-fated duke of Rothesay, who thus became the twelfth earl. After the death of that prince, the king, 10th December 1404, granted in free regality to his second son James, steward of Scotland, afterwards James the First, the whole lands of the stewartry of Scotland, including the earldom of Carrick. That earldom ever after composed part of the inheritance of the princes and stewards of Scotland, and is one of the titles of the prince of Wales, duke of Rothesay.

The title of earl of Carrick was, for a short time, held by another John Stewart, the second son of Robert earl of Orkney, a natural son of James the Fifth. He was first created a peer of Scotland by the title of Lord Kincleven, 10th August, 1607, and had charters of the dominical lands and mill of the monastery of Crossraguel, of the lands of Ballersom, Knockronnall, and of the barony of Grenane, &c., 29th August 1616. Being thus in possession of part of the ancient earldom of Carrick, he obtained from King Charles the First a patent of the title of earl of Carrick. At the privy council held 22d July 1628, the procurator for his lordship delivered to the earl of Mar, lord treasurer, a patent under the great seal, whereby his majesty had been pleased to advance him to that dignity, which patent the lord treasurer having exhibited to the council, Sir Thomas Hope, lord advocate, reminded the council that the title of earl of Carrick belonged to the king's eldest son, the prince of Scotland, and was not communicable to any subject, and he recommended to the council to advise with his majesty on the subject, before any 'forder wer proceedit herein.' The difficulty appears to have been got over by the earl's alleging that the title was taken not from the earldom of Carrick in Ayrshire, but from a small place called Carrick on his lordship's estate in Orkney; for, on 14th December 1630, the lord chancellor delivered to the earl of Carrick a patent under the great seal, whereby his majesty made him and the heirs male 'gottin' of his own body earls of Carrick, which patent the said earl reverently accepted on his knees, his ambition now being completely gratified. His lordship died without male issue in 1652, when his titles became extinct.

In the peerage of Ireland, the title of earl of Carrick, created in 1748, is enjoyed by a family of the name of Butler, descended from a common ancestor with the house of Ormonde. The first Viscount Ikerrin, (created in 1629) the second title of the earl of Carrick, was Sir Pierce Butler of Lismallon, a lineal descendant of Edmund, created in 1315 earl of Carrick-Mac-Griffyne, for his services against the Scots, a sort of opposition title when, at the same time, it was borne by Edward Bruce, afterwards crowned king of Ireland. The eighth Viscount Ikerrin obtained the earldom in 1748.

CARRICK, JOHN DONALD, a miscellaneous writer, was born at Glasgow in April 1787. His father was in humble circumstances; and after receiving the common elements of education, he was at an early period placed in the office of a Mr. Nicholson, an architect in his native city. In 1807, unknown to his parents, with the view of

trying his fortune in London, he set off on foot, with but a few shillings in his pocket, sleeping under hedges, or wherever he could obtain a dormitory. On his arrival in the great city he offered his services to various shopkeepers, but at first without success. At last a decent tradesman, himself a Scotsman, took compassion on the friendless lad, and engaged him to run his errands, &c. He was afterwards in the employment of several other persons. In the spring of 1809 he obtained a situation in the house of Messrs. Spodes & Co., in the Staffordshire pottery line of business. In the beginning of 1811 he returned to Glasgow, and opened a large establishment in Hutcheson street, as a china and stoneware merchant, in which business he continued for fourteen years. In 1825, he published a 'Life of Sir William Wallace,' in two volumes, which was written for Constable's Miscellany. This, his principal work, was favourably received. He also wrote, about this time, some comic songs and humorous pieces. In that year he gave up his business, and travelled for two or three years, chiefly in the West Highlands, as an agent for some Glasgow house. He afterwards became sub-editor of the 'Scots Times,' a newspaper of liberal principles then published at Glasgow, and wrote many of the local squibs and other *jeux d'esprit* which appeared in that paper. He contributed 'The Confessions of a Burker,' 'The Devil's Codicil,' and other pieces, to 'The Day,' a periodical published for six months at Glasgow in 1832. Afterwards to a collection of songs and pieces of poetry, sentimental and humorous, entitled 'Whistle-Binkie,' Mr. Carrick contributed 'The Scottish Tea-Party,' 'Mister Peter Pater-son,' 'The Harp and the Haggis,' 'The Gude-man's Prophecy,' 'The Cook's Legacy,' and 'The Muirland Cottagers,' in that vein of humour in which he excelled. In 1833 he was editor of the 'Perth Advertiser' during eleven months. In February 1834 he was editor of the 'Kilmarnock Journal;' but being afflicted with an affection which finally settled into *tic dolozeux* in the head and mouth, he returned to Glasgow in January 1835, where he superintended the first edition of the 'Laird of Logan,' a collection of Scottish anecdotes and facetiæ, which appeared in June of that year, and of which he was projector and prin-

cipal contributor; and he contributed papers to the 'Scottish Monthly Magazine,' a periodical published for a short time in Glasgow. Mr. Carrick died August 17, 1837, and was interred in the burying-ground of the High Church of his native city. As a writer he is principally distinguished for humorous satire, and a thorough knowledge of the manners and customs of his countrymen. To an enlarged edition of the 'Laird of Logan' we are indebted for these details of his life.

CARRUTHERS, a surname derived from an ancient parish of the same name in Dumfries-shire, which with Penersax was united to Middlebie in 1609, and they now form one parish, under the latter name. On a height above the site of the ancient hamlet of Carruthers stood a British fortlet whence came the name *Caer-rhythyr*, 'the fort of the assault.' The lands of Penersax (written also Penesax and Pennisax, vulgarized into Penersaughis) belonged in the fifteenth century to Kilpatrick of Dalgarnock, but passed, in 1499, to Carruthers of Mousewald, and in the reign of James the Sixth were acquired by the Douglasses of Drumlanrig, the ancestors of the dukes of Queensberry. A statue of Sir Simon Carruthers of Mousewald, who married a daughter of that ducal house, lies in the aisle of the parish church of Mousewald (originally Moswald, 'the wood near the moor'), its head pillowed, its feet on a lion, and its hands in the elevated posture of supplication; but it has neither date nor inscription. In 'Pitcairn's Criminal Trials,' (vol. i. part 1.) under date, September 13, 1563, a bond is quoted as recorded in the Caution Book, (*Liber Plegiacionis*), whereby Marion Carruthers, an heiress of Mousewald, finds caution not to marry any chief traitor or other 'broken' man. One William Carruthers in Clonbeile, was, January 26, 1508-9, convicted of transporting cattle to England (taken from the laird of Newby), and of art and part of the slaughter at the same time of Robert Hood and of an infant of two years old, as well as of the burning of the place and mill of Newby, in company with Andrew Johnston 'and the traitors of Leren,' and was sentenced to be drawn and hanged, and all his goods forfeited. The crime of sending, or 'treasonably outputting,' as it was called, of cattle to England, was, in those days, always visited with the severest punishments, as during the wars between the two countries, frequent famines took place in Scotland; and the constant force maintained on the borders led to the necessity of bringing cattle from, rather than sending them to, the English counties. On May 19, 1561, John Carruthers of Holmenda (properly Holmains or Howmains), George and William his sons, Edward Irvine of Bonshaw, David Irvine of Robgill, and several others their accomplices, were indicted for hurting Kirkpatrick of Clonbeile, and slaying several persons whose names were given; but the indictment appears to have been departed from. On 18th March 1618 John Carruthers of Rammerscales, and William Johnston, called of Lockerbie, were indicted for the slaughter of Christopher Wigholine (now Wigham or Whigham), burgess of Sanquhar, committed in June 1594, but the charge was not pressed against Carruthers. For the slaughter of John Carruthers of Dormont, one Habbie Rae in Mousewald and twenty-one others were put upon their trial, 2d February 1619; but the case was remitted to the circuit court at Dumfries, and the result is not recorded.

CARSON, AGLIONBY ROSS, M.A., LL.D., rector of the High School of Edinburgh, a classical scholar of reputation, was born at Holywood, Dumfries-shire, in the year 1780. He received the elements of his classical education in the endowed school of Wallace Hall, in the neighbouring parish of Closeburn; in which institution he subsequently acted as an assistant teacher. In 1797 he entered the university of Edinburgh; and from May 1799, till October 1800, acted as assistant to Mr. John Taylor, of the grammar school, Musselburgh. He was enrolled a student of divinity in the university of Edinburgh in 1799. The grammar school of Dumfries having become vacant by the removal of Mr. Gray to Edinburgh, Mr. Carson was unanimously elected his successor, on the 15th of October, 1801. In January 1806, in consequence of Mr. Christison's promotion to the chair of humanity in Edinburgh, Mr. Carson obtained a mastership in the High School. In 1820, when Mr. Pillans vacated the rector's chair, in consequence of having succeeded Professor Christison in the university, the patrons of the High School placed Mr. Carson at the head of the school. His appointment as rector took place on the 30th of August, 1820. He had, three months prior, declined acceptance of the Greek professorship in the university of St. Andrews, to which, though not a candidate, he had been elected. Six years afterwards, that university, in token of his great learning, conferred on him the degree of LL.D. On the 9th of October, 1845, he found it necessary, on account of the precarious state of his health, to tender his resignation as rector of the High School into the hands of the patrons. On this occasion the magistrates and council testified their appreciation of his long and faithful services by settling upon him an annuity for life of a hundred pounds. At a meeting of his colleagues, a series of resolutions were passed, expressive of their deep regret at his resignation of rector, and bearing testimony to the merit, acumen, and profundity of his contributions to critical literature—especially in regard to his treatise on the Latin relative. The resolutions also spoke of his long, laborious, and valuable services in the High School, and his popularity as a teacher. They characterized him as a man of unobtrusive

worth—endowed with rare powers of instruction, and as possessing a playful manner even in matters of discipline, while he maintained order by the gentlest means.

A half-length portrait of Dr. Carson, painted in 1833 by Watson Gordon, Esq., president of the Royal Society of Arts, ornaments the hall of the High School, of which the following is a woodcut:



The expense was defrayed by a subscription by several of his pupils, and was presented to the school by Dr. Balfour.

He was succeeded in the office of rector of the High School, on the 16th of December, 1845, by Dr. L. Schmitz, a native of Eupen, a village near Aix-la-Chapelle, in the Rhenish province of Prussia. Dr. Carson died at Edinburgh on the 4th November 1850.—*Dr. Steen's History of the High School.*

Dr. Carson's contributions to literature are, an edition of 'Phædrus,' 'Mair's Introduction,' 'Turner's Grammatical Exercises,' and particularly an edition of 'Tacitus,' all of which, especially the last, are highly valued.

Of the excellence of his work entitled 'The Relative, Qui, Quæ, Quod,' ample testimony is borne by its universal adoption as a guide to the tyro.

He also contributed largely to the 'Classical Journal,' the 'Scottish Review,' and the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'



**CARSTAIRS**, a surname derived from the parish of Carstairs, in the upper ward of Lanarkshire. In charters of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries the name appears in the form of *Castleterres* or *Castletarres*, and in documents subsequent to that date in that of *Carstares*, *Carstaires*, and *Carstairs*. The prefix *car* or *caer*, which occurs in the old British language, signifies either a fort, walled place, or city, and most probably therefore any place built of stone and lime, originally derived from the Latin *calx*, *cal*, lime, used in countries where Roman colonies once existed, to denote a building of stone and lime, as *caes*, a quay or wharf, in its abstract form of *caero* or *caero*, lime-kiln, or place where lime is used, still met with in the Spanish and Portuguese languages. The frequent use of this word *caer*, in Saxon names of places, in England and Scotland, as *Carhampton*, &c., and the fact of its not occurring in British or Welsh topography until after the regions had been visited by the Saxons, if not conquered by them, makes it doubtful if it be originally of British origin. The word is thus synonymous with the other prefix *castel*. The affix *stairs* or *stair*, anciently *staer* or *ster*, is a corrupt form of the word *terra* or *terrace* signifying lands pertaining to or holding of the castle. There was an old family of this name who possessed the lands of Kilconquhar in Fife, and from them that estate came to the ancestors of the present proprietor, Sir John Lindsay Bethune, Bart., descended from the Lords Lindsay of the Byres.

**CARSTAIRS, WILLIAM**, a divine of great political eminence, was born, February 11, 1649, at Cathcart, near Glasgow, of the high church of which city his father, who was descended from an ancient family in Fife, was minister. In 'Balfour's Annals,' (vol. iv. p. 168.) under date 22d November 1650, the following entry, relative to his father in the proceedings of the Estates, occurs: 'The Committee of estaits remitts to the Com. of quarterings the exchange of prissoners, anent Alex. Jeffray and Mr. Johne Carster, minister, with some Englishe prissoners in the castle of Dumbartan.' His mother, Jane Muir, was of the family of Glanderston, in Renfrewshire. When very young he was sent to a school at Ormiston in East Lothian, then kept by a Mr. Sinclair, which under his care had attained to great celebrity. At this school many of the sons of the nobility and gentry who afterwards distinguished themselves in life, were his companions. With several of them he formed an intimacy which continued through life, and to this, he was wont to ascribe, in a great measure, his future fortunes. In due time he was entered a member of the university of Edinburgh, but afterwards, in consequence of the distracted state of the times in Scotland, he went to Utrecht, where his prudence and address recommended him to the notice of the

prince of Orange, to whom he was introduced by the pensionary Fagel. In 1682 he returned to Scotland with the view of entering the church, but, discouraged by the persecution to which the presbyterians were subjected at that period, he, after receiving a licence to preach, resolved to return to Holland. As he had to pass through London, he was instructed by Argyle and his friends to treat with Russell, Sydney, and the other leaders of that party in England who wished to exclude the duke of York from the succession to the throne, whereby he became privy to the Rye-House Plot, on the discovery of which he was apprehended in Kent, and frequently examined. While, however, he avowed the utmost abhorrence of any attempt on the life of the king or the duke of York, he refused to give farther information, and was sent down to Scotland to be tried. After a rigorous confinement in irons, he was twice put to the torture, on the 5th and 6th of Sept. 1684, which he endured with great firmness; but being afterwards promised a full pardon, and deluded with the assurance that his answers would never be used against any person, he consented to make a judicial declaration. The privy council immediately published a statement, which he declared to be a false and mutilated account of his confession; and, in violation of their engagement, produced his evidence in court against his friend, Mr Baillie of Jerviswood. After the Revolution, the privy council of Scotland made Mr. Carstairs a present of the 'thumbkins,' which had formed the instrument of his torture. On his release he returned to Holland, in the winter of 1684-5, when the prince of Orange made him one of his own chaplains, and procured his election to the office of minister of the English congregation at Leyden. He attended the prince in his expedition to England, and was constantly consulted by him in affairs of difficulty and importance. On the elevation of William and Mary to the throne, Carstairs was appointed his majesty's chaplain for Scotland, to which were annexed all the emoluments of the chapel royal, and was the chief agent between the church of that country and the court. The king required his constant presence about his person, assigning him apartments in the palace when at home, and when abroad with the army,

allowing him five hundred pounds a-year for camp equipage.

William was at first anxious that episcopacy should be the religion of Scotland as well as of England, but Carstairs convinced him of the impropriety of this project, which the king was forced to abandon, and the establishment of the presbyterian form of church government was the consequence. He was also, in 1694, of great service to the church in getting the oath of allegiance, with the assurance, declaring William to be king *de jure*, as well as *de facto*, dispensed with, the clergy naturally being averse to the taking a civil oath as a qualification for a sacred office.

On the death of William he was no longer employed in public business, but Anne continued him in the office of chaplain-royal. On 12th May 1703, he was appointed principal of the university of Edinburgh, for which he drew up new rules. In the same year he was presented to the church of Greyfriars in that city, and three years after was translated to the High Church. He was four times chosen Moderator of the General Assembly. To the universities of his native country he was a great benefactor. In 1693 he obtained from the Crown, out of the bishops' rents in Scotland, a gift of three hundred pounds sterling per annum to each of the Scottish universities; and at various times he procured donations for them for the encouragement of learning. When the union between the two kingdoms came to be agitated, he took an active part in its favour. He vigorously opposed the patronage act of Queen Anne, and at all times vigilantly watched over the liberties and privileges of the Church of Scotland. He warmly promoted the succession of the House of Hanover to the throne of these realms, and was continued by George the First in his post as chaplain to the king. Principal Carstairs died in December 1715, while holding the office for the fourth time of Moderator of the General Assembly. In 1774 his *State Papers and Letters*, with an account of his life, were published, in one vol. 4to, by the Rev. Dr. Joseph M'Cormick, principal of the university of St. Andrews. There is a portrait of him in the university of Edinburgh. Another, by Aikman, is in possession of Alexander Dunlop, Esq. of Keppoch, which has been often engraved.

The following is a woodcut from an engraving by H. Adlard :



Principal Carstairs was a man of great learning and eminence in the church. So complete was his mastery of the Latin language that Dr. Pitcairn, who regularly attended the, in those days, customary opening Latin oration of the principal, delivered before the professors and students in the common hall of the university, used to observe that when Mr. Carstairs began to address his audience he could not help fancying himself transported to the forum, in the days of ancient Rome. "He managed," says Bower, "Scottish affairs with such discretion, during the reigns of William and Anne, that he made few public enemies; and such was his knowledge of human nature, his prudence, and conciliating temper, that he was held in the highest estimation by those who still adhered to the house of Stuart. So great was his influence in church and state that he was generally called *Cardinal Carstairs*."

CASSILLIS, earl of, a title in the peerage of Scotland, possessed by the marquis of Ailsa, and conferred, in 1509, on David, third Lord Kennedy. The first of the family mentioned in any charter was Duncan de Carrick, who lived in the reign of Malcolm the Fourth, which began in 1153. His son, Nicol de Carrick, granted, in 1220, the church of St.

Cuthbert at Maybole, to the nuns of North Berwick. Nicol's son, Roland de Carrick, obtained a grant of the bailiary of Carrick from Nigel, earl of Carrick, who died in 1256, to himself and his heirs male, to be 'caput totius progeniei suae,' that is, chief of his name, and to have the command of all the men in Carrick, under the said earl and his successors; which grant was confirmed by Alexander the Third, by a charter dated at Stirling, 20th January 1275-6, and ratified by Robert the Second, by charters dated at Ayr, 1st October, 1372.

Sir Gilbert de Carrick, knight, son of Roland, in 1285 submitted a difference between him and the nuns of North Berwick to Robert Bruce, earl of Carrick, father of Robert the First, and Robert bishop of Glasgow, to which submission his seal is appended, having the same shield of arms as that borne by the earls of Cassillis. He was one of the securities for Robert, earl of Carrick, on his obtaining the resignation of that earldom from his father in 1292.

His son, also named Gilbert, received from King Robert the Bruce a remission for Arthur his son-in-law having surrendered Lochdoon castle to the English, and was restored to the government thereof with the lands thereto belonging. Sir Gilbert de Carrick was one of the prisoners taken at the battle of Durham in 1346.

His son, Sir John Kennedy of Dunure, is designed in many authentic writs, the son of Sir Gilbert de Carrick. He was forfeited in the reign of King David the Second, as appears from a charter of that monarch to Malcolm Fleming of the lands of Leigne, which belonged to him. He, however, obtained from that monarch a charter confirming the donations, grants, and venditions made to him by Marjory de Montgomery, senior, and by his wife, Marjory de Montgomery, daughter of Sir John Montgomery, of the lands of Castlys (Cassillis) in the county of Ayr, with other territorial possessions which he had acquired in Carrick. This, and other charters obtained by him are entitled, 'confirmatio Johannis Kenedy,' the family having changed their name from Carrick to Kennedy, the latter a Gaelic compound signifying the head of the house or family. [See KENNEDY, surname of.] He had three sons. From the second, John, it is supposed that the old Kennedys of Cullean, now spelled Colzean, are descended.

His eldest son, Sir Gilbert Kennedy, was one of the hostages delivered to the English in 1357, for the liberation of King David the Second. He married, first, Marion, daughter of Sir James Sandilands of Calder, by Eleonora, countess of Carrick, and had by her four sons, namely, 1. Gilbert, who, on account of his next brother marrying a princess of Scotland, was disinherited by his father; 2. James, of whom afterwards; 3. Alexander; and 4. Sir Hugh Kennedy of Ardstinchar, who accompanied the Scots troops, under the command of the earl of Buchan, to France, and distinguished himself at the battle of Beaugé, 22d March 1421, in consequence of which he was honoured by the king of France with his armorial bearings, azure, three fleurs de lis, or; which he and his successors marshalled in the first and fourth quarters with those of Kennedy in the second and third. From him descended the Kennedys of Bargany, Kirkhill, and Binning, in Ayrshire. Sir Gilbert married, secondly, Agnes, daughter of Sir Robert Maxwell of Calderwood, and had by her three sons, namely, John, Thomas, and David, the latter one of the retinue of knights who attended the princess Margaret of Scotland into France on her marriage to Louis the dauphin in 1436.

Sir James Kennedy of Dunure, the second son, married the princess Mary Stewart, daughter of King Robert the Third, and widow of George first earl of Angus of the house

of Douglas. By this marriage the wealth and influence of the family were greatly increased. From his father-in-law he obtained a charter of confirmation of the bailiary of Carrick, and of the lands and barony of Dalrymple, to himself and the princess his wife, dated at Dundonald, 27th January 1405-6. He was killed in the lifetime of his father, in a quarrel with his elder brother, Gilbert, who had been disinherited in his favour. Gilbert went to France, and died in the French service. The princess Mary, their father's widow, was afterwards again twice married. By her, Sir James Kennedy had two sons, Gilbert his successor, and James, bishop of St. Andrews, the celebrated founder of the college of St. Salvator in that city, of whom there is a memoir under the head of KENNEDY, JAMES, *post*.

Sir Gilbert Kennedy of Dunure, knight, obtained from King James the Second, a charter of the keeping of the castle of Lochdoon, and of the pennylands thereto belonging, to him and the heirs male of his body, 17th May 1450. He was created a peer of Scotland in 1452, by the title of Lord Kennedy, and on the death of James the Second in 1460 he was appointed one of the six regents of the kingdom during the minority of James the Third. He died in 1473. He married Catherine, daughter of Herbert Lord Maxwell, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

His eldest son, John, second Lord Kennedy, was a privy councillor to King James the Third, and a commissioner to treat with the English for peace in 1484. He died in 1508. He married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander, Lord Montgomery, by whom he had a son, David, third Lord Kennedy; and secondly, Lady Elizabeth Gordon, daughter of George earl of Huntly, relict of the second earl of Errol, and by her he had, with two daughters, three sons, namely, Alexander, ancestor of the Kennedys of Girvanmains and Barquhanny; John, and William. The elder of the two daughters, Janet Kennedy, was the mistress of James the fourth. She is said to have been the third wife of Archibald fifth earl of Angus, celebrated in Scottish history as Bell-the-Cat. According to Hume of Godscroft, Archibald earl of Angus was confined to the isle of Arran for taking Jean Kennedy, daughter of the earl of Cassillis, (a mistake for Lord Kennedy,) out of Galloway, (the district of Carrick was then considered a part of Galloway,) to whom the king bore affection, and to whom the earl gave infestment and seisin of the lands of Bothwell, though he never married her. She does not appear, indeed, ever to have borne the title of countess of Angus. James the Fourth granted to her a life-charter of the lands of Bothwell, dated 1st June 1501. She had by the king a son, James Stewart, created earl of Moray, the same year. The younger daughter, Helen, married Adam Boyd of Pinkhill.

The eldest son, David, third Lord Kennedy and first earl of Cassillis, was one of those who were advanced to the honour of knighthood by King James the Third, on the creation of his second son Alexander as duke of Ross, 29th January 1487-8. He was of the privy council of James the Fourth, and by that monarch he was created, in 1509, earl of Cassillis. He married, first, Agnes, daughter of William, Lord Borthwick, by whom he had three sons; and 2dly, Grisel, daughter of Thomas Boyd, earl of Arran, relict of Alexander Lord Forbes, without issue. He fell at the battle of Flodden.

His eldest son, Gilbert, second earl, was a nobleman of superior abilities, and was employed in several offices of high trust. He had a safe-conduct to go into England as an ambassador from Scotland, 6th February 1515-16. In 1523, when the regent duke of Albany sailed for France, the keeping of the young king's person was committed to him and



three other lords. He was sworn a privy councillor to King James the Fifth, and signed the association to support his majesty's authority, 30th July 1524. On the 4th September following, he concluded a truce with the duke of Norfolk on the part of Henry the Eighth at Berwick. In November of the same year he was sent ambassador to London, to treat for a lasting peace, and a marriage between the young king (James the Fifth) and his cousin the princess Mary, daughter of Henry the Eighth. In January 1525 he returned to Scotland for fresh instructions, and the following month he was with the queen dowager, Margaret, in the castle of Edinburgh, when the earl of Angus her husband, with the earls of Lennox and Argyle, and other confederated lords, took possession of the city. His attachment to the queen dowager rendered him obnoxious to the faction of Angus, and in a parliament convoked by the latter, his lands were assigned to the earl of Arran. They were, however, soon after restored to him. He was assassinated at Prestwick, near Ayr, by Hugh Campbell, sheriff of Ayrshire, 22d December 1527. He married Lady Isabel Campbell, second daughter of the second earl of Argyle, by whom he had seven sons. His fourth son, Quentin Kennedy, abbot of Crossraguel, is famous for the dispute which, for three days, he maintained, in 1562, with John Knox at Maybole, on the subject of the mass. He was remarkable for his singular piety and great austerity of manners, and his zeal and learning so much gratified the Romish clergy that, on his death in 1564, he was publicly canonized as a saint. He published 'Ane compendius tractative, conforme to the Scripturis of Almychtie God, reason, and authoritie, declaring the nerrest and onlie way to establishe the conscience of ane Christiane man, in all materias quhilk ar in debate concerning faith and religioun.' His Correspondence with Willock will be found in the Appendix to Bishop Keith's History of Scotland.

Gilbert, the third earl, born in 1515, was only twelve years old when he succeeded his father. He was then at the university of St. Andrews, where, in February 1527-8, only two months after his accession to the title, he was compelled to sign the sentence of death pronounced on Patrick Hamilton the protomartyr, for heresy. He was subsequently sent to Paris, to complete his education. While there he became acquainted with George Buchanan, at that time a regent or professor in the college of St. Barbe, and engaged him as his domestic tutor in 1532. After residing with him for five years Buchanan accompanied the earl on his return to Scotland, and at his seat of Cassillis in Ayrshire, composed his bitter satire, entitled 'Somnium,' against the Franciscan friars. In 1535, the earl was one of the ambassadors sent to France, for the purpose of concluding a matrimonial alliance with a French princess, and in the following year when King James the Fifth went over to Paris, he and the other ambassadors met his majesty at Dieppe, and were present at his marriage with the princess Magdalene, eldest daughter of the French king.

At the fatal rout of the Scottish army at Solway Moss in November 1542, the earl was among the prisoners taken by the English, and was committed to the charge of Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, who not only entertained him very honourably, but strengthened his lordship in the profession of the Reformed religion, to which he was before greatly inclined. With some of the other nobles who were prisoners like himself, he only obtained his liberty by agreeing to the conditions of Henry the Eighth, to support his grand scheme for a marriage between his son Prince Edward and the infant Queen Mary, and the perpetual union of England and Scotland, and by giving as hostages for his ransom, which was

fixed at a thousand pounds, his uncle Thomas Kennedy of Coiff, and his brothers David and Archibald, who were placed under the custody of the archbishop of York. As he zealously supported the English connection, Henry the Eighth gave him a pension of three hundred marks. In the following year, after the regent Arran had become reconciled to Cardinal Bethune and abjured the protestant religion, the marriage treaty with England was interrupted, and Henry issued a proclamation for the Scottish prisoners to return into England, to which no attention was paid. In Lodge's Illustrations, vol. i. p. 461, is a piteous letter from his hostages to the earl of Cassillis, dated at York, 11th December 1543, entreating him to enter himself in all haste, for if he did not, they should suffer death, and that right shortly. David Kennedy appeals to the fraternal affection of the earl for his poor brother 'Dandy;' and his uncle desires him to remember that the laird of Coyff has four motherless bairns, and to take heed not to make them fatherless for his cause. In the same work also is a letter from the archbishop of York to the earl of Shrewsbury, dated 20th August, 1544, mentioning that since the hostages for the earl of Cassillis had been with him, that is for a year and a half, they had not received from his lordship, nor from any of their friends towards the finding of their apparel, to the sum of twenty pounds sterling, so that he was constrained to give them both coats and gowns, and other things; and therefore entreating Shrewsbury to write to Cassillis that it touched his honour, forasmuch as they were so near of kin, and also pledges for him, to see that they lacked no necessaries. The archbishop added that he was content to bestow on them other things besides apparel, both for themselves and horses, at his charge, but that Lord Cassillis must provide for the rest, or else, the winter coming on, they shall lack many things. Finding the popish party, with Cardinal Bethune at their head, intent on a French alliance, he and the other lords who supported the English interest, entered into a bond or covenant by which they agreed to employ their united strength in promoting the projects of the English king. This paper was intrusted to Lord Somerville, to be delivered to Henry, but that nobleman being arrested, it was intercepted, on which a parliament was convoked, and it was determined to proceed against Cassillis and the other subscribing lords, for high treason. To escape the sentence of forfeiture, they transmitted to the regent Arran, a similar bond, dated in January 1543-4, in which they bound themselves to remain true and faithful to the queen and her authority, to assist the regent in the defence of the realm against 'their old enemies' of England, to support the liberties of holy church and to maintain the true Christian faith, meaning thereby the Romish religion. Notwithstanding this agreement, the parties to which were the earls of Cassillis, Angus, Lennox, and Glencairn, they still continued their intrigues with the English monarch. The consequence was that a hostile fleet appeared in the frith of Forth in the following May, and an English army, under the earl of Hertford, took possession of Leith, and after plundering that town, set fire to it.

In June of the same year (1544) the earl of Cassillis was one of those who signed the agreement of the principal Scots nobility to support the authority of the queen-mother as regent of Scotland, against the earl of Arran. Soon after, he was, with Angus, Glencairn, and Somerville, at the siege of Coltingham, then held by the English, and joined in the disgraceful rout which took place on that occasion. In a parliament held at Edinburgh 12th December of the same year, he and the other noblemen in the Douglas or English interest, obtained a remission for all treasons committed by them, ex-



cept against the queen's person, in return for the good services which they had rendered the country, although what these were does not clearly appear.

After the defeat of the English at Ancrum Moor, Henry resolved to conciliate the Scots, and with this view he intrusted the management of the negotiation to the earl of Cassillis. The earl accordingly repaired to the English court, February 28th, 1545, when his hostages were released, and his ransom being discharged, and himself loaded with presents from the English king, he returned, after a short absence, to Scotland. At a convention of the nobility, held at Edinburgh, on the 17th April, Cassillis, as the envoy of Henry, acquainted them that if they consented to the treaties of peace and marriage with England, King Henry would overlook the past, and forbear to avenge the injuries which he had received. His efforts, however, were in vain. The Convention declared the treaties of peace and marriage at an end, and it was resolved cordially to embrace the assistance of France. On the 20th, Cassillis by letter, informed Henry of the complete failure of his negotiation, and advised the immediate invasion of Scotland with a strong force. Henry, on his side, finding Cardinal Bethune more than a match for him, encouraged the earl in organizing a conspiracy for his assassination. This plot, so damning both to Cassillis and the king, was altogether unknown to our historians, both Scotch and English, until it was discovered by Tytler in the secret correspondence of the state paper office. [See *Tytler's History of Scotland*, vol. v. p. 387.] It appears that Cassillis had addressed a letter to Sir Ralph Sadler, Henry's agent on the borders, in which he made an offer 'for the killing of the cardinal, if his majesty would have it done, and promise, when it was done, a reward.' Sadler showed the letter to the earl of Hertford and the council of the North, and by them it was transmitted to the king. Cassillis communicated his purpose to the earls of Angus, Glencairn, and Marischal, and Sir George Douglas, and these persons requested that one Forster, an English prisoner, should be sent to Edinburgh to communicate with them on the design. Hertford accordingly consulted the privy council upon his majesty's wishes in this affair. They replied, as directed by the king, that Forster might set off immediately, but as to the assassination of the cardinal his majesty "will not seem to have to do in it, and yet not misliking the offer," he desired Sadler to write to Cassillis to say that "if he were in the earl's place he would surely do what he could for the execution of it, believing verily to do thereby not only an acceptable service to the king but also a special benefit to the realm of Scotland." No reward, however, was promised, as that would be to set a price upon the head of the cardinal as well as to offer an indemnity to those who should slay him, and the scheme was abandoned by Cassillis and his associates.

The earl of Cassillis was among the chief supporters of George Wishart, after his return to Scotland in the summer of 1543. It was by the invitation of the earl and the gentlemen of Kyle and Cunningham that he ventured to Edinburgh in the beginning of 1545, but as they failed to meet him he retired to East Lothian, where he soon after fell into the hands of the cardinal, and was burnt at the stake at St. Andrews March 28, the assassination of Bethune himself following exactly two months after.

In June 1546 the earl deserted the English party, and was named an extraordinary lord of session 31st July following. Previous to the battle of Pinkie, he and other noblemen advised the regent to send the young queen with her mother, under the charge of Lords Erskine and Livingston to the isle of Inchmahome, for security. In May

1550, he was one of the noblemen who accompanied the queen-mother on her visit to France. In 1554, on the queen-mother obtaining the regency, she appointed the earl of Cassillis lord-high-treasurer. In 1557 he was a chief commander in the army destined to attack Berwick and invade England, but which was disbanded without effecting any thing. In 1560 he was one of the eight commissioners elected by parliament to go to France to be present at the nuptials of the youthful Queen Mary with Francis, dauphin of France. On the crown matrimonial being demanded the commissioners discovered a fixed resolution not to consent to any thing that tended to introduce any alteration in the order of succession to the crown, which gave great offence to the French court, and on their way home, the commissioners were taken ill at Dieppe, where the earls of Cassillis and Rothes, and Bishop Reid, lord president of the court of session, died, all three in one night, 18th November 1558, under strong suspicions of poison. Lord Fleming, another of the commissioners, died at Paris. The body of the earl was brought to Scotland, and interred with his ancestors in the collegiate church of Maybole. His virtues have been recorded by Buchanan in his *History of Scotland*, and in an epitaph published in his works. He is also celebrated by Johnston in his *Heroes*.

His lordship married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Kennedy of Bargany, and had, with two daughters, two sons, namely, Gilbert his successor, and the Hon. Sir Thomas Kennedy of Culzean, commonly called the tutor of Cassillis, who received the honour of knighthood at the coronation of James the Sixth. He married Elizabeth, daughter of David Mac-Gill of Cranstoun-Riddell, and had three sons and one daughter, Helen, married to Mure of Auchindrane. Sir Thomas fell a victim to revenge, being assassinated by Kennedy of Drummurichie, May 11, 1602, thereto instigated by his own son-in-law, Mure. [See MURE, surname of, and KENNEDY, origin of name.] His youngest son, Sir Alexander Kennedy of Culzean, eventually carried on the line of the family.

Gilbert, fourth earl, a nobleman of most rapacious and unscrupulous character, was popularly called the king of Carrick. In 1562 he was sworn a privy councillor to Queen Mary, and in 1565 was appointed justiciary of Carrick. On the night of Darnley's murder in February 1567, he and the earls of Argyle and Huntly accompanied the queen, when she took her last farewell of her ill-fated husband at Kirk of Field. His name occurs the fifth of the noblemen who subscribed the bond in favour of Bothwell's marriage to the queen, at the famous supper given to the nobility by that reckless adventurer, and he fought on the side of Mary at the battle of Langside, 13th May 1568. In the parliament of 19th August following, he was declared guilty of treason, but judgment was suspended. At the convention held 14th April 1569, he acknowledged, by oath and subscription, the king's authority, and on 17th November following, the regent declared that his lordship had made due obedience to the king. He was afterwards appointed one of the privy council. Nevertheless, we find, in March 1570, his name attached to a letter signed by a number of the lords of the queen's faction, and sent to Queen Elizabeth in Mary's behalf, and in the spring of the following year the regent Lennox was obliged to go to Kyle and Carrick, to pursue the earl of Cassillis for persecuting and oppressing those who acknowledged the king's authority. On this occasion, to prevent the wasting of his lands, he gave his brother in pledge that he would enter the 15th day of May at Stirling, to confirm the conditions craved and agreed upon.

On the death of Quentin Kennedy, the last abbot of Crossraguel, in 1564, a pension had been conferred on George

Buchanan, of five hundred pounds a-year out of the abbey revenues, payment of which he appears to have found great difficulty in obtaining, owing to the seizure of the lands by the earl of Cassillis. That rich and celebrated abbey lay in the vicinity of the earl's castle, and after he had, by forgery and murder, possessed himself of the abbacy of Glenluce, he cast his eye on Crossraguel; and the criminal records of the period exhibit an act of horrible cruelty perpetrated by him in 1570, for the purpose of adding the abbey lands to his estates. Allan Stewart, the commendator of the abbey, who had succeeded Quentin Kennedy, and who lived under the protection of the laird of Bargany, was enticed, under hospitable pretences, to leave his safeguard and pass some days in Maybole with Sir Thomas Kennedy, brother of the earl. On the 29th August, while visiting the bounds of Crossraguel, he was apprehended by the earl, and conveyed to the castle of Dunure, the original seat of the family, the ruins of which still stand gloomily on a rock, washed by the sea, on the western boundary of Maybole pariah. The barbarous treatment to which he was subjected, to compel him to sign a feu charter of the abbey lands, forms a striking part of the 'Historie of the Kennedyis,' published in 1830, by Mr. Pitcairn, from an original manuscript in the Advocates' Library. The most graphic account, however, of the transaction is given by Richard Bannatyne, in his 'Journal,' and every part of his narrative is distinctly confirmed by the commendator's own statements in his 'Bill of Supplication to the Lords of Privy-Council.' It appears that, unable to succeed in his purpose by any other means, the earl, on the 1st September, caused his baker, his cook, his pantryman, and some others, to convey the commendator to the 'black vault of Dunure,' where a large fire was blazing, under 'a grit iron chimblay.' "My lord abbot," said the earl, "it will please you to confess here that with your own consent you remain in my company, because you dare not commit you to the hands of others." The commendator answered, "Would you, my lord, that I should tell a manifest lie for your pleasure? The truth is, my lord, it is against my will that I am here, neither yet have I any pleasure in your company." "But," rejoined the earl, "you shall remain with me at this time." "I am not able to resist your will and pleasure," said the commendator, "in this place." "You must then obey me," replied the earl. He then presented to him certain documents to sign, and, on his refusal, he commanded 'his cooks,' says the annalist, 'to prepare the banquet,' and so, first, they stripped the unhappy commendator, to his 'sark and doublet,' and next they bound him to the chimney, 'his legs to the one end and his arms to the other,' basting him well with oil, that 'the roast should not burn.' When nearly half roasted he consented to subscribe the documents, without reading or knowing what was contained in them. Then the earl swore those who assisted him in this cruel proceeding, on the Bible, never to reveal it to any one. Not content with this, on the 7th September, on the commendator's refusal to ratify and approve the documents he had signed, before a notary and witnesses, the torment was renewed, till Stewart besought them to put an end to his sufferings by killing him at once, nor was he released till eleven o'clock at night, when they saw his life in danger and his flesh consumed and burnt to the bone. And thus the earl obtained, in the indignant words of the describer of the scene, 'a fyve yere tack and a 19 yere tack, and a charter of feu of all the landis of Croceraguall, with the clauses necessaيرة for the erle to haist him to hell. For gif adulterie, sacriledge, oppressione, barbarous creweltie, and thift heaped upon thift deserve hell, the great king of Carrick can no more eschape hell for ever nor the imprudent abbot

eschaped the fyre for a seasoun." [*Bannatyne's Journal*, edn. 1806, p. 57.] Having thus attained his purpose, the earl left the commendator in the hands of his servants at Dunure, and the laird of Bargany, who knew nothing of the treatment to which he had been subjected, raised letters of deliverance of his person, which not being attended to by the earl, he was for contempt thereof denounced rebel and put to the horn. On the 27th April following, a complaint was given in to the regent and lords of secret council, by Allan Stewart, the 'half-roasted' commendator; on which the earl was summoned before them. On his appearance he pleaded that the points alleged in the said complaint were either civil or criminal, and that he ought not to answer thereto except before competent judges. Without prejudice of the ordinary jurisdiction, the regent, with the advice of the council, ordered the earl to find security in two thousand pounds, not to molest the person or property of the commendator. He was also, at the request of his father's old preceptor, George Buchanan, 'pensioner of Crossraguel,' ordered to find the like security with regard to him and his pension. And he was sent to Dumbarton castle until he implemented (obeyed) these orders.

In August of the same year, by the persuasion of the earl of Morton, the earl, with other lords of the queen's faction, finally joined the king's party, and attended the parliament held at Stirling in September, at which his escheats were remitted, in consequence of his owning the king's authority. He obtained charters of several lands belonging to the abbasies of Crossraguel and Glenluce in 1572 and two following years, and had a charter of the lands and castle of Turnberry to himself and Margaret Lyon his wife (daughter of the ninth Lord Glamis) 8th March 1575. According to Knox, by the persuasion of his countess he became a protestant and caused his kirks in Carrick to be reformed [*Knox's History*, p. 398]. He died in September 1576. He had three sons; John, who succeeded him; Hugh, designed master of Cassillis, to whom and to John Boyd his servant, and Hugh Kennedy of Chapel, a remission under the great seal was granted, for the slaughter of Andrew M'Kewan in Archatrophe, 14th September 1601; and Gilbert, also designed master of Cassillis, as his brother Hugh appears to have died without issue. Gilbert married Margaret, daughter of Uchtred Macdowall of Garthland, and by her had a son, John, who became sixth earl.

The eldest son, John, fifth earl, being very young at his father's death, was placed under the guardianship of his uncle, Sir Thomas Kennedy of Culzean. In November 1597, he married Jean, only daughter of James fourth Lord Fleming, relict of Lord Maitland of Thirlestane, high-chancellor of Scotland, against the will of all his friends, as the lady was considerably older than himself and described as "past child-bearing." In 1599 he was appointed lord-high-treasurer of Scotland, having advanced forty thousand marks for that office; but as he was removed the same year he lost his money. This earl is remarkable chiefly for the slaughter of Gilbert Kennedy of Bargany. The feuds between the earls of Cassillis and the lairds of Bargany had been of long continuance. On the 11th December 1601, the earl of Cassillis having learned that the young laird of Bargany was to ride from the town of Ayr to his own mansion on the water of Girvan, attended only by a few followers, determined to waylay and attack him, and for that purpose, with two hundred armed retainers, he took his station at the Lady Corse, about half-a-mile north of Maybole. The laird of Bargany, with his small retinue, soon appeared at the Brochloch, on the opposite side of the valley, and seeing the earl thus attended, said to his men that he desired no quarrel, and would not throw himself in the earl's way. He accordingly led them down the

north bank of the rivulet by Bogside, with the view of avoiding a collision with the earl, at so great disadvantage to himself. The earl followed down the south side, and coming to some 'feal dykes,' which offered a good support for the firearms of his followers, he ordered them to discharge their pieces at Bargany and his men, by which the young laird, whose daring courage led him with only four gentlemen to advance upon this disproportionate force, was slain with two of his followers, after comporting himself with more than chivalrous gallantry. Bargany appears to have been a youth of great promise. "He was," says the historian of this murderous assault, "the brawest manne that was to be gotten in ony land; of hiche stature, and weil maid; his hair blak, bott of ane cumlie seace; the brawest horsemanne, and the best at all pastymis." This tragedy was of too flagrant a nature to be passed over, but the countess of Cassillis, who had friends at court, rode to Edinburgh, and obtained his majesty's favour to her husband, who "gott this mukill grantit, that my lord suld cum himself and deall with the thesaurer (treasurer) for his escheitt;"—"and by reason," adds the historian, "of ten thousand markis given to him, there was obtainit to me lord ane act of counsall, making all that me lord had done gude service to the king!" Auchindrane had married the sister of the gallant youth who thus fell, and out of the events of this bloody action arose the series of dark and tragical deeds on which Sir Walter Scott founded his 'Ayrshire Tragedy,' in his prefatory notice to which he relates the circumstances more favourably to the earl of Cassillis. [See MURK, surname of.] The earl died in 1615, without issue. His brother, Gilbert, master of Cassillis, predeceased him, but his son, John, became sixth earl of Cassillis. In the Appendix to *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. iii., is a bond, dated 4th September 1602, by the fifth earl of Cassillis, to his brother, Hugh Kennedy, commonly called the master of Cassillis, to pay him and his accomplices twelve hundred merks yearly, with corn for six horses, as a bribe to induce him to murder the laird of Auchindrane; another striking and characteristic illustration of the barbarous state of society and manners in some parts of Scotland at that period.

The sixth earl, styled "the grave and solemn" earl, is described as a person of great virtue and of considerable abilities, and so sincere that he never would permit his words to be understood but in their direct sense. Being zealously attached to the presbyterian form of worship, he took a prominent part in the proceedings of the Covenanters in 1638, and following years, and in June 1639, when the Lyon king at arms was sent to their camp at Dunse Law, with a proclamation from the king, the earl of Cassillis offered a protest, adhering to the last General Assembly held at Glasgow, which the Lyon refused to receive. On the 17th September, 1641, he was nominated of his majesty's privy council. He was one of the three ruling elders sent to the assembly of divines at Westminster in 1648, to ratify the solemn league and covenant. In September 1646, he was one of the commissioners directed to repair to Charles the First, to urge his majesty to accept of the propositions made to him by the English parliament. In 1648 he opposed the 'Engagement' to march into England, to attempt the relief of the king. In 1649, on the dismissal of the earl of Crawford as treasurer, Cassillis was made one of the four lords of the treasury. After the execution of Charles, he was sent by the Scots parliament, in March 1649, with the earl of Lothian, Lord Burly, and others, as commissioners, to Charles the Second at Breda, to offer him the crown of Scotland on certain conditions. These commissioners acted in a double capacity, and had instructions both from the estates and from the commission of the kirk,

in both of which the earl of Cassillis was the chief person. Charles endeavoured to prevail on them to modify some of the conditions, but Cassillis adhered firmly to his instructions. On his return to Scotland, his lordship was appointed justice-general, and gave his oath 'de fidei administratione,' 29th June of the same year. On 3d July he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session. In 1650 he was again one of the commissioners sent by the parliament to treat with the king at Breda. After the battle of Dunbar, a deputation was sent by the estates, consisting of Cassillis, Argyle, and other members, to the western army "to solicit unity for the good of the kingdom," General Leslie having threatened to resign his command if they did not unite with him; but their efforts were in vain. The earl afterwards refused to come into any terms with Cromwell.

On the settlement of the court of session after the Restoration, his lordship, 1st June 1661, was re-appointed one of the four extraordinary lords, but was superseded in July 1662, on account of his refusal to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy without an explanation, which the parliament would not allow of. In the Scots parliament his lordship moved for an address to the king to marry a protestant, but found only one to second him. When the persecution of the presbyterians commenced, he obtained a promise under the king's hand that he and his family should not be disturbed in serving God in any way he pleased. He died in April 1668. He married, first, Lady Jean Hamilton, born 8th Februar 1607, daughter of the first earl of Haddington, and by her, who was the heroine of the popular ballad of 'Johnie Faa, the Gypsy Laddie,' he had a son, James, Lord Kennedy, who died unmarried, and two daughters. His elder daughter, Lady Margaret, became the wife of the celebrated Bishop Burnet, but had no issue. She was a lady of considerable piety and knowledge, but not remarkable for her political discretion. It is related of her that one day during the commonwealth, as she was standing at a window, she reviled some of Cromwell's soldiers as murderers of their king. The soldiers threatened that, unless she held her tongue they would fire at her, but she continued in the same strain, on which they fired, and a bullet passed between her and another lady beside her, narrowly missing them both. Her sentiments inclined strongly towards the presbyterians, with whom she was in high credit and esteem. Owing to the disparity of their ages, the day before her marriage, the bishop delivered to her a deed renouncing all claim to her fortune, which was considerable. Her younger sister, Lady Catherine, married in 1653, William Lord Cochrane, eldest son of the first earl of Dundonald. The earl of Cassillis married, secondly, Lady Margaret Hay, only daughter of the tenth earl of Errol, relict of Henry Lord Ker, and by her he had a son, John, seventh earl, and two daughters, Ladies Mary and Elizabeth.

There are various versions of the story of the ill-starred lady, his first countess. The opening stanzas of the ballad which refers to her, run thus:

"The gypsies cam to lord Cassillis yett,  
And O! but they sang bounie;  
They sang sae sweet, and sae compleat,  
That down cam our fair lady.

"She cam tripping down the stairs,  
Wi' a' her maids before her,  
As soon as they saw her weelfar'd face,  
They culst their glamourie ower her."

It is said that the lady Jean Hamilton previous to her marriage with the earl, had been betrothed to a gallant young



knight, a Sir John Faa of Dunbar, which town was not more than three miles distant from her father's seat of Tynningham. When the earl of Cassillis offered for her, the match was esteemed so advantageous that she was commanded by her father to break off her former engagement; but she arranged with her lover that he should go to the continent, under a solemn pledge that he would return in a few months. Two full years, however, passed away, without any tidings of or from him, and a letter having been received from the English ambassador at Madrid, giving assurance of his death by the hands of some bravo, the lady at last reluctantly consented to marry the earl. Finding that the countess preferred solitude to his society, he is said to have treated her with the utmost indifference. One evening as she was taking her accustomed walk on the battlements of the castle of Cassillis, on the left bank of the Doon, she descried a band of gypsies hastily approaching. Such bands were very common at that period, but the number and suspicious appearance of this company were calculated to create considerable alarm, the more especially as the earl was from home, attending the assembly of divines at Westminster. On arriving at the house, however, instead of offering violence, they commenced some of their wild strains, and the countess was in the act of dropping some pieces of money from the window to them, when all at once she recognised in their leader, the tall commanding figure of her former lover, Sir John Faa. An interview immediately took place, and the mysterious cause of his long absence was fully explained. He had been confined for four years in the Inquisition, on account of some unguarded expression he had used respecting the church of Rome. On obtaining his liberty he hastened to London, where he learned for the first time that she was married. He prevailed upon her to elope with him; but they had not proceeded far when the earl most unexpectedly arrived with a powerful retinue. He immediately pursued the fugitives, whom he speedily overtook, and after a short encounter captured the whole party, but one, at a ford over the Doon, still called "the Gypsies' steps," a few miles from the castle. Sir John Faa and his followers, fifteen in all, were hanged on a tree, known by the name of the "dule," or dolor, tree, a splendid and most umbrageous plane, which still flourishes on a little knoll in front of the castle gate; while the countess was compelled by her husband to survey from a window the dreadful scene. The particular room in the stately old house where the unhappy lady endured this torture is still called "the Countess' room." After a short confinement in that apartment, a house at Maybole, which formed the earl's winter residence, and which is now occupied by the factor of the family, was fitted up for her reception, by the addition of a fine projecting stair-case, upon which were carved fifteen heads representing those of her lover and his band. Being removed thither she there languished out the short remainder of her life in strict confinement. She is said to have occupied herself in working a prodigious quantity of tapestry, so as to have completely covered the walls of her prison. In this she represented her unhappy flight, but with circumstances unsuitable to the details of the ballad, for she is shown mounted behind her lover, gorgeously attired, on a superb white horse, and surrounded by a group of persons who bear no resemblance to a band of gypsies. This fragmentary piece of old tapestry, which is said still to be preserved at Culzean Castle, seems to owe its name and interest to the inventive faculties of the housekeepers, who of course have the old tradition by rote, and connect the countess with what never may have had the slightest relation to her.

The above version of the story is different from that recited

in the ballad, which is supposed to have been composed by the only one of the band who escaped. There is extant a letter from the earl to the Rev. Robert Douglas, written shortly after his first wife's death, in which he expresses a respect and tenderness for her memory quite inconceivable had she been guilty of endeavouring to elope from him; so that it is very doubtful if the Lady Jean Hamilton was the "frail fair one" after all. A portrait of the countess is shown at Holyrood house, but its authenticity is doubted. It is thought rather to be a portrait of Lady Sunderland, the Sacharissa of Waller. Another portrait of the countess, said to be a correct likeness, is preserved at Culzean castle. An engraving of it is given in Constable's Scots Magazine for 1817, from which the following woodcut is taken:



John, seventh earl, held the same religious principles as his father, and pursued the same independent line of conduct. He was the only person in the Scots parliament of 1670 who voted against the act for punishing conventicles. This gave great offence to the duke of Lauderdale and the Scots privy council, who then had the administration of affairs, and in January 1678, fifteen hundred men of the "Highland Host" were quartered in Carrick, chiefly on the Cassillis estates, which they plundered. His lordship was ordered to attend at Ayr, 22d February, and on his appearance there a bond was tendered to him to sign, obliging him, under a heavy penalty, to be answerable that his whole family, tenants, and labourers, and their respective families should not attend conventicles nor harbour any of the covenanters or field preachers. This he refused to do, as contrary to law, and impossible for him to perform. He was, in consequence, denounced an outlaw, and prohibited from quitting the kingdom. Nevertheless, with the duke of Hamilton and twelve other peers he repaired to London, to complain of Lauderdale's proceedings, but as they had left Scotland without permission they were at first refused an audience. At length they were heard, 25th May, in presence of the cabinet coun-



cil, but declining to reduce their complaints to writing, without a previous indemnity, as the most cautious remonstrance it was possible to frame could be converted into leasing-making, the king declared his full approbation of the Scottish measures. On the rising of the Covenanters in 1679, the duke of Hamilton, the earl of Cassillis, and the other Scottish lords then in London, humanely offered to put down the insurrection, without arms or effusion of blood, if the sufferings of the people were relieved; but the offer was rejected. They afterwards obtained an audience, and were fully heard on their complaints against Lauderdale, but in vain. On the Scots council writing to the king to cause the earl of Cassillis to be sent down prisoner to Edinburgh to be tried, according to law, for contemning his majesty's proclamation, the king refused, and a stop was put to all further proceedings against him. He entered heartily into the Revolution, and in 1689 was sworn a privy councillor to King William, and appointed one of the lords of the Treasury. He died 23d July 1701. He was twice married; first, to Lady Susan Hamilton, youngest daughter of James first duke of Hamilton, and had by her a son, John, Lord Kennedy, and a daughter, Lady Anne, married to her cousin-german John earl of Selkirk and Ruglen; 2dly, to Elizabeth or Mary Foix, and had by her a son, the Hon. James Kennedy, who died without issue, and a daughter, Lady Elizabeth. The second countess found that her peerage formed no protection to her in violating the law in keeping a gambling house; for on 29th April 1745 the House of Lords being informed that claims of peerage were made and insisted on by the Ladies Mordington and Cassillis, in order to intimidate the peace-officers from doing their duty in suppressing the public gaming houses kept by these ladies, resolved that no person is entitled to privilege of peerage against any prosecution for keeping any public or common gaming house, or any house, room, or place for playing at any game or games prohibited by law. She died 12th September 1746.

His son, John, Lord Kennedy, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Charles Hutcheson, Esq. of Owthorpe, in the county of Nottingham, and died in 1700, in the lifetime of her father, leaving one son, John, who became the eighth earl. His widow married a second time her husband's cousin-german and brother-in-law, John, earl of Selkirk and Ruglen, without issue. After the marriage of his son, the earl of Cassillis executed a strict entail of his estate, 5th September, 1698.

John, eighth earl, born in April 1700, succeeded his grandfather when he was little more than a year old. He held the office of governor of the castle of Dumbarton. Under the act of 1747, for the abolition of heritable jurisdictions, he received eighteen hundred pounds for the regality of Carrick, in full of his claim of thirteen thousand one hundred pounds. He died at London 7th August, 1759, and was buried in St. James' Church, but in June 1760, his body was removed to the Collegiate church of Maybole. He married, 26th October 1738, his cousin, Lady Susan Hamilton, the youngest daughter of his stepfather, John, earl of Selkirk and Ruglen, by Lady Anne Kennedy, daughter of the seventh earl of Cassillis, but had no issue by her. His lordship, on 29th March 1759, when his countess was at a ball, privately executed a settlement, in nature of a strict entail, of the whole lands and estates of Cassillis in favour of Sir Thomas Kennedy of Culzean, baronet, the nearest male heir of the family, and several other heirs and substitutes therein named. Lady Cassillis died 8th February 1763, and was buried in the abbey of Holyroodhouse.

On the death of the eighth earl, William, earl of March

and Ruglen, afterwards duke of Queensberry, grandson of the above-named Lady Anne Kennedy, countess of Selkirk and Ruglen, daughter of the seventh earl of Cassillis, assumed the title of earl of Cassillis, and founding on the entail of 5th September 1698, purchased brieves for having himself served heir of tailzie and provision to the last earl. He was opposed, however, by Sir Thomas Kennedy, who claimed under the entail of 1759, and got himself served heir male to the same earl. An action of reduction, brought by the earl of March, for setting aside the latter entail, was unsuccessful in the court of session, 29th February 1760, and on appeal the judgment was confirmed by the House of Lords, thereby establishing the right of Sir Thomas Kennedy to the estate of Cassillis. Petitions were presented to the House of Lords by both parties, claiming the title. Their lordships, 27th January, 1762, adjudged it to belong to Sir Thomas Kennedy, who thus became ninth earl.

The ninth earl derived his descent from the Hon. Sir Thomas Kennedy of Culzean, called the tutor of Cassillis, second son of Gilbert, the third earl. He was the second son of Sir John Kennedy of Culzean, great-great-grandson of the tutor of Cassillis, by his wife Jean Douglas, of the family of Mains in Dumbartonshire. His elder brother, Sir John Kennedy, died before him, in April 1744, and he succeeded to his estate. He was then an officer in the British army in Flanders. He was served heir to his brother, 12th July, 1747. At the general election of 1774, the earl was chosen one of the sixteen representatives of the Scots peerage. He died, unmarried, at Culzean, 30th November, 1775.

His next brother, David, succeeded as tenth earl. He was bred a lawyer, and in 1752 he was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates. At the general election of 1768, he was chosen member of parliament for the county of Ayr. The year after his accession to the title, namely on 14th November 1776, on a vacancy occurring, he was elected one of the sixteen representative Scots peers, and rechosen at the general elections of 1780 and 1784. He supported Fox's India Bill in 1783, and signed the protest in favour of the prince of Wales' right to the regency in 1788. On 2d February 1790, he executed a deed of entail of the estates of Cassillis and Culzean, in favour of Captain Archibald Kennedy, royal navy, and the heirs male of his body, grandson of Alexander Kennedy of Craigoach, second son of Sir Alexander Kennedy of Culzean, youngest son of the tutor of Cassillis. The earl died unmarried at Culzean, 18th December 1792, when the earldom and estates devolved upon the above-named Captain Archibald Kennedy.

Archibald, eleventh earl, was the son of Archibald Kennedy, collector of customs at New York, having gone there about 1722, by his first wife, a Miss Massam. He entered the navy in 1744, and became captain in 1757. He distinguished himself by many brilliant actions when commander of the Flamborough in 1759, particularly in one when on the Lisbon station, in consequence of which he was presented by the merchants of Lisbon with a handsome piece of plate. He succeeded to a large estate called Pavonia at Second River, in the state of New York, which had belonged to his father, but during the war of Independence his house was burned and all his papers destroyed. He had the command of a squadron on the coast of North America, and died at London, 30th December 1794. He married, first, a Miss Schuyler, a lady of great property in New Jersey, without issue; and, secondly, Anne, daughter of John Watts of New York, Esq., and by her, who died at Edinburgh, 29th December 1793, he had three sons and a daughter.

Archibald, the eldest son, became twelfth earl of Cassillis.

and was created first baron and then marquis of Ailsa. In 1790 he raised an independent company of foot, and in 1793 was lieutenant-colonel of the west lowland fencible regiment, but resigned that commission the same year. He succeeded his father in 1794, and was chosen one of the sixteen representative Scots peers at the general election in 1802. He was created a baron of the united kingdom by the title of Baron Ailsa of Ailsa, Ayrshire, 4th November 1806, to himself and the heirs male of his body, and in 1831 he received the higher title of marquis of Ailsa. The title was taken from the "ocean pyramid" called Ailsa Craig, at the mouth of the Frith of Clyde and nearly opposite his seat of Culzean castle. The marquis was also a knight of the Thistle. He married at Dun, 1st June, 1793, Margaret, youngest daughter and eventually heiress of John Erskine, Esq. of Dun, Forfarshire, and had by her two sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Archibald, Lord Kennedy till his father was created marquis of Ailsa, when he took the title of earl of Cassillis, was esteemed the best shot in the kingdom in his day. He died suddenly 12th August 1832 before his father. He married Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Alexander Allardyce, Esq. of Dunottar, by whom he had nine sons and a daughter, Lady Hannah Eleanor, married to Sir John Andrew Cathcart, of Carleton, baronet. The second son of the first marquis, Lord John Kennedy Erskine, married Lady Augusta Fitzclarence, a daughter of William the Fourth, and resided at Dun House, near Montrose, sometime previous to his death. He was designed of Dun, and took the name of Erskine as heir to that estate. Lady Anne, the eldest daughter of the marquis, married Sir David Baird of Newbyth, Baronet, and has issue. The first marquis died 8th September 1846, and was buried at Dun. He was succeeded by his grandson, Archibald, eldest son of Lord Kennedy, earl of Cassillis.

Archibald, second marquis of Ailsa, born 25th August, 1816, was a lieutenant in the 17th dragoons, but retired in 1842. He married, 10th November 1846, Julia, 2d daughter of Sir Richard Mounteney Jephson, baronet, of Springvale, Dorsetshire; issue, a son, Archibald, earl of Cassillis, born in 1847, two other sons and three daughters. The marquis is the sixteenth in direct lineal descent from John de Kennedy, who first changed the name from Carrick to Kennedy.

CATHCART, a surname supposed to be derived from Kerkert, or *caer-cart*, 'the castle on the Cart,' a river in Renfrewshire. Mr. Ramsay, in his 'Sketches' of that county, prefers the etymology *Caeth-cart*, 'the strait of Cart,' the river at the parish of Cathcart running in a narrow channel. The surname was first assumed by the proprietors of the lands and barony of Kethcart in the reign of William the Lion, who succeeded to the crown in 1165.

CATHCART, earl of, a title in the peerage of the United Kingdom, possessed by a family of the same surname of great antiquity in the west of Scotland, conferred in 1814 on William, Lord Cathcart (a baron in the peerage of Scotland, date of creation 1447) for his military services. This noble family's great ancestor, Rainaldus de Kethcart, as early as 1178, was witness to a charter by Alan, the son of Walter, 'dapifer regis,' of the patronage of the church of Kathcart, to the monastery of Paisley. William de Kethcart, his son, is witness to a charter, whereby Dungallus filius Christiani judicis de Levenax exchanged the lands of Knoc with the abbey of Paisley, for lands lying near Walkinshaw; to which Alan his son is also a witness, about 1199 or 1200. His son Alan de Cathcart appends his seal to a resignation made by the 'udge of Levenax to the abbot and convent of

Paisley, of the lands of Culbethe in 1284. He is also witness to a charter, dated in 1240, of the great steward of Scotland to Sir Adam Fullarton of the lands of Fullarton, in the bailiary of Kyle. He had a daughter, Cecilia, married to John de Perthick; this lady made a donation to the monastery of Paisley of all her lands in the village of Rutherglen in 1262; and a son, William de Cathcart, one of the barons of Scotland who swore fealty to Edward the First in 1296.

Sir Alan de Cathcart, his son, was one of the patriotic barons who gave effectual aid to Robert the Bruce in maintaining the independence of Scotland. He was with Bruce at the battle of Loudonhill in 1307, when the English troops under the earl of Pembroke were defeated. The following year he formed one of a party of fifty horsemen under Edward Bruce, who, under cover of a thick mist, surprised on their march, fifteen hundred cavalry under John St. John in Galloway, attacked and dispersed them. The particulars of this rencontre he related to Barbour, who thus describes him:

"A knight that then was on his rout,  
Worthy and wight, stalwart and stout,  
Courteous and fair, and of good fame,  
Sir Alan Cathcart was his name."

On this Lord Hailes remarks, "It is pleasing to trace a family likeness in an ancient portrait." [*Annals of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 25, note.] He is designed dominus ejusdem in a donation which he made to the Dominicans of Glasgow in 1336. By his wife, the sister of Sir Duncan Wallace of Sundrum, the fourth husband of Eleanor Bruce, countess of Carrick, he had a son, Alan de Cathcart, who succeeded him. On the death of Sir Duncan Wallace about 1374, without issue, Alan de Cathcart, in right of his wife, inherited the baronies of Sundrum and Dalmellington in Ayrshire.

His son, Alan de Cathcart, dominus ejusdem, entered himself a hostage for King James the First in England in June 1424, in room of Malcolm Fleming. He died in 1440.

His grandson, Sir Alan de Cathcart, added largely to his paternal estate. In 1447 he redeemed several lands in Carrick from John Kennedy of Coyff, which had been mortgaged by Sir Alan de Cathcart his grandfather. The same year he was, by James the Second, raised to the Scots peerage by the title of Lord Cathcart. He obtained by charter the lands of Auchencruive and other lands in Ayrshire, 2d July 1465, and on 11th April 1481, he was sworn into the office of warden of the west marches, at Holyroodhouse. He had a grant from King James the Third of the custody of his majesty's castle of Dundonald and of the lands thereof in Ayrshire, 13th December 1482. He also obtained the lands of Trabreath in King's Kyle, then in the crown by the forfeiture of Lord Boyd, and in 1485, he was constituted master of the artillery. He died before 12th August 1499. By his wife, Janet Maxwell, he had four sons, and one daughter, namely Alan, master of Cathcart, who predeceased his father, leaving a son, John, second Lord Cathcart; David, who also died before his father; Hugh, ancestor of the Cathcarts of Trevor, and John of Gabryne. Helen, the daughter, married David Stewart of Craigiehall in the county of Linlithgow.

John, second Lord Cathcart, succeeded on the death of his grandfather. He had a charter to himself and Margaret Douglas, his wife, of the lands of Auchencruive, 12th August 1499, and other lands in Ayrshire, forfeited to the king, as steward of Scotland, for the alienation of the greater part of the same by the first Lord Cathcart, without his majesty's consent, 6th March 1505. He died in December 1535. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of John Kennedy of Blair-

quhan, by whom he had a son, Alan, master of Cathcart; secondly, Margaret, daughter of William Douglas of Drumlanrig, and by her he had four sons and four daughters. Alan, master of Cathcart, and his two half-brothers, Robert and John, were killed at Flodden. Robert married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Alan Cathcart of Carleton, and by her he had a son, Robert Cathcart, from whom are descended Sir John Andrew Cathcart of Carleton and Killochan castle, Ayrshire, baronet, (baronetcy conferred in 1703), and the Cathcarts of Genoch. The third son of the second marriage, David Cathcart, married Agnes, daughter of Sir George Crawford of Liffnorris, by whom he had Alan, his son and heir, who added to his paternal estate the barony of Carbiston, by marrying Janet, daughter and heiress of William Cathcart of Carbiston. From him were descended Major James Cathcart of Carbiston, of the nineteenth regiment of light dragoons, who distinguished himself in the East Indies, and his brother, Captain Robert Cathcart, royal navy. The fourth son of the second marriage was Hugh, ancestor of the Cathcarts of Coiff, a family now extinct.

Alan, third Lord Cathcart, the son of Alan, master of Cathcart, by his second wife Margaret, daughter of Patrick Maxwell of Newark, succeeded his grandfather in 1535. He fell at the battle of Pinkie 10th September 1547. By Helen, his wife, eldest daughter of the second Lord Sempill, he had a son, Alan, fourth Lord Cathcart, and a daughter, Mariot, married to Gilbert Graham of Knockdolian in Carrick. About 1546 his lordship sold his estate of Cathcart to his wife's uncle, Gabriel Sempill of Ladymuir, younger son of the first Lord Sempill. In this branch of the Sempills the estate continued till the beginning of the eighteenth century, when it was sold to John Maxwell of Williamwood. In the end of the century it was disposed of in parcels. The castle and principal messuage were acquired by James Hill, from whose representatives they were purchased by the tenth lord and first earl of Cathcart in 1801. Thus, after the lapse of two centuries and a half, this portion of the barony returned to the direct male heir of its ancient owners. The earl afterwards acquired another portion named Symshill.

Alan, fourth Lord Cathcart, was a zealous promoter of the Reformation, particularly in the west, where his influence was great. In 1562, when John Knox was preaching in Kyle, a bond was drawn up for the maintenance of the reformed religion, which was signed by many of the barons and gentlemen of Ayrshire, among whom Lord Cathcart's name appears. In 1567 he entered into the bond of association for the defence of James the Sixth. At the battle of Langside, 13th May 1568, he fought at the head of his vassals, on the side of the regent Murray. A place is still pointed out on an eminence fully in view of the field of battle, and near the castle of Cathcart, where the unfortunate Mary anxiously awaited the result. In 1579 he was appointed master of the household, and on 28th January 1581, he subscribed the second confession of faith, commonly called the King's Confession, which was signed by his majesty and his household with several others. During the regency of the earl of Morton he had several grants from the crown, which were afterwards resumed. His lordship died in 1618. He had married Margaret, daughter of John Wallace of Craigy, by whom he had a son, Alan, master of Cathcart, who died before his father in 1603, leaving by his wife, Isabel, daughter of Thomas Kennedy of Bargany, a son, Alan, fifth Lord Cathcart.

The fifth Lord Cathcart was served heir to his grandfather, 8th May 1619, and died on 18th August 1628. He married, first, Lady Margaret Stewart eldest daughter of Francis earl

of Bothwell, without issue; secondly, Jean, daughter of Sir Alexander Colquhoun of Luss, and by her had a son,

Alan, sixth Lord Cathcart, born in 1628, the same year his father died. He is described as a nobleman of much goodness and probity, but does not seem to have taken any prominent part in public affairs. His attendance in parliament is mentioned in Balfour's Annals, in the second session of the second triennial parliament, 23d June 1649, with the remark that "there were ten noblemen only present from the downsitting to this day,—often fewer, but never more." He died 13th June 1709, in the eighty-first year of his age. He married Marion, eldest daughter of David Boswell of Auchinleck, and had three sons, namely, Alan, seventh lord; Hon. James; and Hon. David Cathcart, killed in the public service at the time of the Revolution.

Alan, seventh Lord Cathcart, born about 1647, was in his sixty-second year when he succeeded his father. He died in 1732, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He married the Hon. Elizabeth Dalrymple, second daughter of James first Viscount Stair, the eminent lawyer, and had three sons and one daughter. Alan, the eldest son, perished at sea in August 1699, on his passage to Holland. Charles, the second son, became eighth Lord Cathcart; and James, the third son, a major in the army, was killed in a duel by Gordon of Ardoch. The daughter, Hon. Margaret Cathcart, married Sir John Whiteford of Blairquhan, baronet, and had issue.

Charles, the eighth lord, born about 1686, was a distinguished military commander. He entered early into the army, and had a captain's commission 29th June 1703. In the following year he went over to Flanders, where he had a company in General Macartney's regiment, and soon afterwards he commanded the grenadier company. He quitted that regiment in 1706 for a troop in the second regiment of dragoons or royal Scots Greys. In 1707 he acted as major of brigade under the earl of Stair. In 1709 he became major in the Scots Greys, and was afterwards promoted to be lieutenant-colonel of that distinguished corps. On the accession of George the First, he was appointed one of the grooms of his majesty's bed-chamber. At the breaking out of the rebellion of 1715, he, being then Colonel Cathcart, joined the duke of Argyle at Stirling, and, on 23d October, was despatched by his grace with a detachment of dragoons against a body of the rebels, consisting of two hundred foot and one hundred horse, who had been sent towards the town of Dunfermline, for the purpose of raising contributions. Receiving intelligence that they had passed Castle Campbell, and had taken up their quarters for the night in a village on the road, Colonel Cathcart continued his march during the whole night, and coming upon their resting-place unperceived at five o'clock in the morning, surprised the party, some of whom were taken while in bed. In the fray several of the insurgents were killed and wounded, and the prisoners amounted to eleven gentlemen and six servants. He returned to the camp at Stirling the same evening, having sustained no loss, as only one of his men was wounded in the cheek, and one horse hurt. At the battle of Sheriffmuir, which followed, 13th November, when Argyle perceived that he could make no impression in front upon the numerous masses of the insurgents, and that he might be outflanked by them, he resolved to attack them on their flank with part of his cavalry, while his foot should gall them with their fire in front. He therefore ordered Colonel Cathcart to move along the morasses to the right with a strong body of cavalry, and to fall upon the flank of Mar's left wing, a movement which he executed with great skill. Cathcart, after receiving a fire from the rebel horse, immediately charged them, but they



sustained the assault with great firmness. After nearly half-an-hour's contest, however, they were compelled to give way, and the rebel foot being also forced to fall back, a general rout of the left wing of the insurgents in consequence ensued.

Colonel Cathcart was promoted to the command of the 9th regiment of foot, 15th February 1717, and of the 31st, 13th August 1728. On 1st January 1731 he received the command of the 8th dragoons. He succeeded his father as Lord Cathcart in 1732, and was appointed one of the lords of the bedchamber to George the Second in January 1733, in room of the duke of Hamilton resigned. He was made colonel of the third regiment of horse or carbineers, 7th August 1733. He was chosen one of the sixteen representative Scots peers at the general election of 1734. In the following year he was appointed governor of Duncannon fort, and in 1739 of Londonderry, with the rank of major-general in the army.

In 1740, after war had been declared against Spain, it was resolved to attack the Spanish dominions in South America, and Lord Cathcart was appointed general and commander-in-chief of all the British forces in this service. He sailed from Spithead in October of that year, but never reached his destination, as he died at sea, after thirteen days' illness, 20th December 1740, aged fifty-four years, and was buried on the beach of Prince Rupert's bay, Dominica, where a monument is erected to his memory. His death, happening at the time it did, was considered as a national loss. His lordship married, first, at London, 29th March 1718, Marion, only child of Sir John Shaw, baronet, of Greenock, county of Renfrew, and by her, who died in 1733, he had five sons and five daughters. The eldest two, twins, died young. Charles, the third son, succeeded as ninth Lord Cathcart. The Hon. Shaw Cathcart, the fourth son, an ensign in the third regiment of foot guards, fell in the sanguinary battle of Fontenoy, 30th April 1745, in his twenty-third year, unmarried. Lord Cathcart married, secondly, in 1739, Mrs. Sabine, the daughter of a Mr. Malyn of Southwark and Battersea, but by her he had no issue. The history of this lady was somewhat remarkable. She married, first, James Fleet, Esq., lord of the manor of Tewing in Hertfordshire; secondly, Captain Sabine, younger brother of General Joseph Sabine of Quinohall in Tewing; thirdly, Lord Cathcart; fourthly, 18th May 1745, Hugh MacGuire, an Irish officer in the Hungarian service, for whom she purchased a lieutenant-colonel's commission in the British army, but was not encouraged by his treatment of her to verify the posey on her wedding ring:

"If I survive, I shall have five."

The colonel took her over to Ireland, and secluded her in a solitary place in the country, keeping her in confinement till his death, which, to her great satisfaction, happened in 1764, when she returned to England. She danced at Welwyn assembly when past eighty years of age, with all the spirit and gaiety of a young woman. She died at Tewing 3d August 1789, in her ninety-eighth year, after having enjoyed the life of the manor of Tewing for fifty-six years. In the well-known novel of *Castle Rackrent*, by Maria Edgeworth and her brother, Richard Lovell Edgeworth, several particulars concerning the harsh treatment of Lady Cathcart by Col. MacGuire are given by Mr. Edgeworth, who mentions that he was acquainted with Colonel MacGuire, and had lately questioned the servant who lived with him, during the time that Lady Cathcart was confined by him, which was nearly twenty years.

Charles, ninth Lord Cathcart, born at Edinburgh 21st March 1721, was also an officer of distinction. He succeeded

his father in 1740, and became a captain in the 20th regiment of foot in 1742. He was aide-de-camp to field-marshal the earl of Stair, under whom he served at the battle of Dettingen, June 16, 1743. Subsequently he was appointed one of the lords of the bedchamber to the duke of Cumberland, and was aide-de-camp to his royal highness, commander-in-chief at the hard-fought battle of Fontenoy, April 30, 1745, where his lordship was severely wounded in the face, and his only brother fell. He accompanied the duke, with three others of his aides-de-camp, when, in January 1746, he arrived in Scotland to put down the rebellion, and was present at the battle of Culloden, where he was wounded. He was also wounded at the battle of Laffeldt, July 2, 1747. In the following year Lord Cathcart and the earl of Sussex were nominated hostages for the delivery of Cape Breton to the king of France, in virtue of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. They were presented to Louis the Fifteenth, 27th November 1748, and remained in France till October 1749. On 12th April 1750, his lordship was appointed adjutant-general to the forces in North Britain, with the rank of colonel. In November 1762, he was elected one of the sixteen Scots representative peers, and re-chosen at all succeeding elections during his life. In 1755, he was appointed lord high commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, and continued to fill that high office for the eight subsequent years to 1763, inclusive. He attained the rank of major-general, 21st January, 1758, and of lieutenant-general, 14th December 1760. In June 1761, he was appointed governor of Dumbarton castle, and in 1763 was invested with the order of the Thistle. In January 1764 he was named first lord of police, on which he resigned the governorship of Dumbarton castle.

In February 1768 Lord Cathcart was appointed ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the empress of Russia, and was sworn a privy councillor, 2d August same year. He remained at St. Petersburg till 1771, Russia being at that time engaged in a war with Turkey. After his return from St. Petersburg he was re-appointed lord high commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, from 1773 to 1776, both inclusive. In the latter year he was constituted one of the lords of the bedchamber to George the Third. His lordship died 14th August 1776, in his fifty-sixth year. He married at Greenwich Hospital, 24th July 1753, Jane, fourth daughter of Lord Archibald Hamilton of Riccarton and Pardovan, master of Greenwich Hospital, and sister of Sir William Hamilton, K.B., and by her he had five sons and four daughters, namely, 1. Jane, born May 20, 1754, married John, fourth duke of Athol, and died in 1791, leaving issue; 2. William Shaw, tenth Lord Cathcart; 3. Mary, born at London in March 1757, married, 26th December 1774, to Thomas Graham, Esq. of Balgowan, in Perthshire, afterwards the gallant Lord Lynedoch, and died, without issue, in June 1792, aged thirty-six; 4. Louisa, born in July 1758, married first, David, Viscount Stormont, afterwards earl of Mansfield, with issue, and secondly, the Hon. Robert Fulke Greville, second brother of the earl of Warwick, also with issue; 5. the Hon. Charles Allan Cathcart, who distinguished himself both as a soldier and a diplomatist, born at Shaw Park, county Clackmannan, 28th December, 1759. He entered the army in 1776, as a volunteer in the grenadier company of the 56th regiment of foot, with which he served in America. After obtaining a lieutenant's commission in the 23d foot, or Royal Welsh Fusiliers, in 1778 he became captain in the Athol Highlanders or 77th foot, then in Britain. He embarked at New York to join his regiment, but was taken by a French privateer, 21st Septem-



ber, after a severe engagement. On 29th May 1780 he was appointed major of the 98th foot, and soon after became lieutenant-colonel of that regiment. He accompanied it to the East Indies, where he was employed in diplomatic missions by Sir John Macpherson. Subsequently he served under Major-general Stuart against the French at Cuddalore, and commanded the grenadiers at the storming of the redoubts of that place, 13th June, 1783, when the whole of them, with the outposts and eighteen pieces of artillery, were carried at one stroke. He and Colonel Gordon commanded in the trenches, 26th June, when the enemy made a sortie, but were completely repulsed, and the Chevalier de Damas, their leader, taken prisoner. After the surrender of Cuddalore, Colonel Cathcart was sent home with the despatches, and for his gallant conduct was appointed quarter-master-general of the forces in India, 3d August 1788, and in 1784 had a sword of a hundred guineas value voted to him by the Court of Directors. At the general election in the latter year he was chosen member of parliament for the county of Clackmannan. In 1788 he was invested with full powers from the king and the East India Company, to open a commercial intercourse with the emperor of China. He embarked on board the *Vestal* frigate for China, but died on the passage in the Straits of Banca, 10th June 1788, in his twenty-ninth year, unmarried. The companions of his voyage erected in the Dutch fort of Anjerie a monument to his memory, with a suitable inscription in Latin:—6. John, born 1761, died in infancy; 7. Archibald Hamilton, born 7th July 1764, rector of Methely, in Yorkshire, and prebend of York, married Frances, daughter of John Freemantle, Esq. of Abbot's Aston, Buckinghamshire, with issue; 8. a still-born son; and 9. Catherine Charlotte, born in Russia, 8th July, 1770, maid of honour to the queen, died at London, unmarried, in 1794.

William Shaw, tenth Lord Cathcart, born at Petersham, in Surrey, 17th September, 1755, and received part of his education at Eton college; but in 1768, on the appointment of his father as ambassador to Russia, he accompanied the family to St. Petersburg, where he pursued his classical studies, under his private tutor, Mr. Richardson, professor of humanity in the university of Glasgow. After his return to Scotland he studied for the bar, and in 1776, was admitted advocate. The same year he succeeded his father, when he turned his views to the army, and in 1777 had a cornet's commission in the 7th dragoons. Proceeding to America, then in a state of revolt against Britain, he served as aide-de-camp, first to Major General Sir Thomas Spencer Wilson, and afterwards to Sir Henry Clinton, and distinguished himself on various occasions. In 1778 he was major-commandant of the British Legion, a body of volunteer infantry raised in North America, but resigned that command in 1780, preferring to serve with the 83d regiment of foot, of which he had been appointed major the previous year. He also held the office of quarter-master-general in America. Being appointed to a company in the Coldstream regiment of foot-guards, he returned to England, and continued in that regiment till October 1789, when he exchanged into the 29th foot, long stationed at Windsor, of which regiment he was made lieutenant-colonel. He was elected one of the sixteen representative Scots peers on a vacancy, 10th January 1788, by a majority of one over the earl of Dumfries, and he was re-chosen at every subsequent general election, till raised to the peerage of the united kingdom. He filled the office of chairman of the committees of the House of Lords from 1790 to July 1794, when the duties being incompatible with foreign service, Lord Walsingham was chosen in his stead. In January 1795, Lord Cathcart was appointed vice-admiral of Scotland. He attained the rank of

colonel in the army, 11th November 1790, and was promoted to the command of the 29th foot, 5th December 1792. In December 1793 he had the rank of brigadier-general on the continent, and in 1794 accompanied the earl of Moira to the relief of Ostend. In the face of a formidable body of the French they succeeded in effecting a junction with the duke of York at Malines, July 9. He commanded a brigade at the defeat of the French at Bonnel, and attained the rank of major-general 4th September the same year. With the 14th, 27th, and 28th regiments of foot, he attacked the French, 8th January 1795, near Buren, and after an action of several hours succeeded in driving them beyond Geldermalsen, taking from them a piece of cannon, and maintained his ground till night, in spite of repeated assaults from fresh bodies of the enemy, who poured in from different quarters. This post so gallantly defended by his lordship was, however, too much exposed to be retained in the face of a strong army. The troops, therefore, retired to Buren, and the whole British forces, under the command of Sir David Dundas, were obliged to evacuate Holland. Lord Cathcart proceeded to Germany, and remained on the Weser, and in other places, having been intrusted by his majesty with the command of the British light cavalry and the foreign light corps in British pay, in all thirty squadrons, till December 1795, when he embarked at Cuxhaven for England. On 7th August 1797 he was appointed colonel of the 2d regiment of life guards, and was sworn a privy councillor at Weymouth, 28th September 1798. He had the rank of lieutenant-general in the army, 1st January 1801, and was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland, 28th October 1803.

In 1805, Lord Cathcart received the appointment of ambassador extraordinary to the emperor of Russia and the king of Prussia, and at his audience of leave at Windsor, 23d November that year, was invested with the order of the Thistle. As both monarchs were then in the field, it was deemed advisable, on account of the critical situation of affairs, to postpone his embassies to the spring, and they were never carried into effect. In the meantime he was appointed to the command of the British, in a combined army of British, Russians, Swedes, and Prussians. He had the local rank of general on the continent, 30th November 1805, and the following month took the command of the British troops in Hanover. After the battle of Austerlitz he returned home with the army, in February 1806; and the same year, was appointed commander of the forces in Scotland.

In the summer of 1807, to prevent the Danish fleet at Copenhagen from falling into the hands of the French, it was resolved by the British government to take possession of it, and on this important service an army was sent under the command of Lord Cathcart, with a fleet under Admiral Gambier. After waiting the result of ineffectual negotiation, Lord Cathcart proceeded to invest Copenhagen; which he bombarded with so much effect that, after a siege of eighteen days, a capitulation was entered into, on 6th September, in consequence of which the citadel and arsenal were put into the possession of the British, and the Danish fleet, consisting of sixteen ships of the line, fifteen frigates, six brigs, and twenty-five gunboats, and an immense quantity of naval stores and ammunition, brought to England.

On his return home, Lord Cathcart was, on 3d November, created a British peer, by the titles of Baron Greenock of Greenock, and Viscount Cathcart of Cathcart in the county of Renfrew. On the 7th he arrived at Edinburgh, to resume the command of the forces in Scotland, and had the freedom of the city voted to him, 17th November. On the 28th of the following January the thanks of parliament were voted

to his lordship and to Lord Gambier. His lordship attained the full rank of general in the army in January 1812, and retained his command in North Britain until May 1813, when he was called upon to undertake another mission to St. Petersburg. In the same year the emperor Alexander conferred upon him the order of St. Andrew and the Cross of the military order of St. George of the fourth class. On 18th June 1814, he was advanced to the dignity of an earl of Great Britain, by the title of earl Cathcart. Besides being governor of Hull, he was a member of the board of general officers, and a commissioner of the royal military college, and royal military asylum. He died, the senior general in the service, 16th June 1843, at the advanced age of eighty-eight, retaining his active habits and vigour of mind to the last. He married, 10th April 1779, Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Elliot, Esq. of Greenwells, Roxburghshire, collector of customs at New York. By her he had six sons and four daughters. William, the eldest son, born at London 30th June 1782, chose the navy for his profession, and served his time in the Mediterranean and in the inshore squadron off Brest. He was acting lieutenant of the *Medusa* frigate at Boulogne, on board of which Nelson had hoisted his flag, and commanded the cutter of that vessel at the attempt on the French flotilla, 16th August 1801, when his critical assistance rescued Captain Parker (who was mortally wounded), in charge of one of the divisions, and his crew, when their boat had fallen alongside a French ship. This gallant young officer fell a victim to the yellow fever, at Jamaica, when in command of the *Clorinde* frigate, with the rank of post-captain, 5th June 1804, in his 22d year, unmarried.

The second son, Charles Murray Cathcart, became eleventh baron and second earl. After his brother's death he was styled Lord Greenock. Born at Waltham, Essex, 21st December, 1783, he entered the army in 1799 as an ensign in the 71st foot. After being in various regiments, he was made captain in the 39th foot, 9th July 1803, and served as assistant quarter-master-general in Ireland, and in the Mediterranean. He was in the expedition to the Scheldt, at the siege of Flushing, &c., served in the Peninsular war, and was at the battle of Waterloo. He attained the rank of lieutenant-general in November 1841, and of general in 1854. He was governor of Edinburgh castle and commander of the forces in Scotland from 1837 to 1842. In March 1846, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, &c., and in 1847 he became colonel of the 3d dragoon guards. He married in France, 30th September 1818, and remarried in England, 12th February, 1819, Henrietta, second daughter of Thomas Mather, Esq., issue, two sons and two daughters. The second earl died 16th July 1859. His elder son, Alan Frederick, Lord Greenock, born 15th November 1828, succeeded as twelfth baron and third earl; married, with issue. The younger son, the Honourable Augustus Murray Cathcart, born in 1830, is also an officer in the army.

The third son of the first earl, the Hon. Frederick Macadam Cathcart of Craigengillan, born at Twickenham Common, Middlesex, 28th October 1789, also chose the profession of arms, in which his family had acquired so much distinction. In January 1805, he was appointed cornet of the 2d dragoons or Royal Scots Greys, and became lieutenant 1st May 1806. He served as one of the aides-de-camp to his father in 1805, 1806, and 1807, and in the latter year was sent home with the intelligence of the surrender of the citadel of Copenhagen and the Danish navy. On the 8th September his father wrote: "I send this despatch by Lieutenant Cathcart, who has been for some time my first aide-de-

camp; who has seen everything that has occurred here and at Stralsund, and will be able to give any further details that may be required." He was minister plenipotentiary at St. Petersburg from 1820 to 1822, and at Frankfort from 1824 to 1826. A knight of the Russian order of St. Anne. He was aide-de-camp to his father, when commander of the forces in Scotland; and in 1837 became a colonel in the army. He married, 18th October 1827, Jane, daughter and heiress of Quentin Macadam, Esq. of Craigengillan, Ayrshire, and in consequence assumed the surname of Macadam before that of Cathcart; issue, a son and several daughters.

The Hon. Sir George Cathcart, the fourth and youngest son, born in 1794, received a cornet's commission in the 2d Life Guards in 1810, and served as aide-de-camp to his father in the campaigns of 1813 and 1814, in Germany and France. In 1815, as aide-de-camp to the duke of Wellington, he was present at the battle of Quatre-Bras. He held a high command in Canada during the insurrection there. In 1851 he became major-general, and was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the forces at the Cape of Good Hope. Subsequently nominated a K.C.B., in 1853 he was appointed lieutenant-general and commander of the 4th division of the British army during the Crimean war. He was killed at Inkerman in 1854.

The family of Cathcart of Carleton, Ayrshire, is a junior branch of the noble family of the same name. The castle and lands of Carleton originally belonged to, and took their name from, a family named Carrol, subsequently possessors of Crugleton Castle, Wigtownshire. (see M'KERLIE, surname of). A charter of Carleton was granted in 1324 by Robert the Bruce. Another charter was obtained from Robert II. dated in 1386. The Hon. Sir John Cathcart, 4th son of the 1st Lord Cathcart, married the daughter and heiress of Carleton of that ilk, and had a son, Alan Cathcart, who became proprietor of Carleton, and Dec. 3, 1505, received from James IV. a charter of the lands of Carleton and others. His only daughter and heiress, Margaret, married her relative, Hon. Robert Cathcart, 2d son of 2d lord, by whom he had a son, also named Robert. On March 26, 1547, Thomas Kennedy of Knockdow, and David and Fergus, his sons, found security that they would satisfy Robert Cathcart of Carleton, for mutilating his left hand, and for wounding him in the face, and on May 10, 1549, the two latter were respited from the same. The Cathcarts seem to have been, from an early period, opposed to the Kennedys. Accordingly we find that so late as 1607 John Cathcart of Carleton and John his son were put to the horn, for assisting Mure of Auchindrane in an attack on the earl of Cassillis in the fields at Maybole, when the master of the household of the latter was slain, and several of his followers wounded.

The "fause knight," of the old ballad of May Collean is popularly said to have resided at Carleton castle, which gives title to this branch of the Cathcarts. It is situated about two miles to the south of Girvan, a tall old ruin standing on the brink of a bank which overhangs the sea, and the country people affirm that the heroine, May Collean, was a daughter of the family of Kennedy of Culzean, now represented by the marquess of Ailsa. The ballad begins:

"Oh! heard ye of a bludie knight,  
Lived in the south countrie?  
He has betrayed eight ladies fair,  
And drowned them in the sea.

Then next he went to May Collean,  
A maid of beauty rare.  
May Collean was this lady's name,  
Her father's only heir."

She refuses at first to wed him, but by means of a charm, she consents to accompany him, when he takes her to a lonely place called Bunion Bay, where he commands her to strip herself of her clothes and ornaments, previously to drowning her like the rest; but under the pretence that she could not take off her clothes in presence of a man, she prevailed upon him to turn his back, when she seized him in her arms and threw him into the sea. She then mounted his 'dapple grey,' and galloped off, and according to the tradition, acquired all his immense wealth. May there not be in this ballad some covert allusion to the frequent feuds between the Cathcarts and the Kennedys?

The son of the above Robert Cathcart, John Cathcart of Carleton, built the castle of Killochan, the present family residence. He was a leading supporter of the Reformation, and in 1570, when Kirkaldy of Grange began to show his hostility to John Knox, and a report spread that he had become his enemy and intended to slay him, the laird of Carleton, Lord Ochiltree, the earl of Glencairn, and ten others of the principal reformers of Kyle and Cunningham, sent him a formal letter from Ayr, solemnly warning him of any attempts to injure Knox, "that man whom God had made the first planter and waterer of his church." In 1581 he was one of the committee named by the General Assembly to deliberate as to the bishops sitting in parliament and performing judicial functions both civil and criminal, when they gave in a report recommending that commissioners from the Assembly should take the place of the bishops in parliament, and that their temporal jurisdiction should be exercised by head bailiffs. By his wife, Helen, he had a son, Hew, from whom are lineally descended the Cathcarts of Greenock, and Hew Cathcart of Carleton, who was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, 20th June, 1703. The latter married, in 1695, a daughter of Sir Patrick Broun, baronet, of Colatoun. His son, Sir John Cathcart, married, first, in 1717, Catherine, daughter of Robert Dundas, Lord Arniston, his issue by whom, a son and two daughters, died before him; and, secondly, in 1729, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Kennedy of Culzean, baronet, by whom he had a numerous family. His eldest son, Sir John Cathcart, died, without issue, in 1785, when the title and estates devolved on his next brother, Sir Andrew Cathcart, a lieutenant-colonel in the army; at whose death, without issue, in 1828, in his 87th year, they passed to his grand-nephew, the 4th baronet, John Andrew Cathcart, eldest son of his nephew, Hugh Cathcart. Sir John Andrew Cathcart, 5th baronet, born in February 1810, at one time a captain in 2d Lifeguards, married, in 1836, Lady Eleanor Kennedy, only daughter of the earl of Cassillis, and grand-daughter of 1st marquis of Ailsa, issue, Reginald Archibald Edward, born in 1838, two other sons, and a daughter.

There is a tradition in the Cathcart family that either Sir Alan Cathcart, the companion in arms of Robert the Bruce, or his son, attended Douglas to Spain, on his way to the Holy Land, with the heart of the patriot king, in consequence of which the Cathcarts carry a heart in their coat of arms.

David Cathcart, a senator of the College of Justice, under the title of Lord Alloway, was born at Ayr, in January 1764. His father, Elias Cathcart, a respectable merchant, who dealt in French wines, and traded with Virginia, previous to the Revolution in North America, was at one time provost of that town. His son David received the elementary part of his education at the schools of his native burgh. He studied for the bar at Edinburgh, and passed advocate 16th July 1785. He was promoted to the bench 8th June 1813, and was appointed a lord of justiciary in 1826. He married in 1793,

Margaret Muir, daughter of Robert Muir, Esq. of Blairston, on the banks of the Doon, through whom he succeeded to that estate, which became the property of his son Elias Cathcart, Esq., styled of Auchindrane. The small estate of Greenfield, purchased by his father, was also the property of his lordship. In one corner of it stands the venerable and roofless ruin of Alloway's "auld haunted kirk," from which Mr. Cathcart took his judicial title when raised to the bench. He died at Blairston, 27th April 1829, at the age of sixty-five, and was interred in the ruin of Alloway kirk.

CAWDOR, earl of, a title in the peerage of the united kingdom, possessed by a branch of the ducal house of Argyll. The founder of this family was Sir John Campbell, third son of the second earl of Argyll, who in 1510 married Muriel, daughter and heiress of Sir John Calder of Calder, in the county of Nairn. (See CALDER, surname of, ante, p. 526, and CAMPBELL, surname of, p. 547.)

The name was anciently Calder, but it was known in the latter form to Hector Boece, and Shakspeare makes the witches in Macbeth hail him as thane of Cawdor. This way of spelling the name was adopted as the family title when the peerage was conferred in 1796. In Bleau's Atlas it is given as 'Cathel' hence Caddel (see CADDELL and CALDER, surnames of).

Sir John Campbell died 1st May 1546. Muriel survived till about 1575. Their eldest son, Archibald, died in 1551. His next brother, John, was bishop of the Isles. John Archibald's son, tutor to the young earl of Argyll, was assassinated by Campbell of Ardkinglass in February 1591 (see vol. i. p. 378). Sir John, his eldest son, acquired Isla. He resigned the estates in favour of his son, John, in 1622, and died circa 1642. John, commonly called "the Fiar," married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty. In 1639, he was cognosed as a lunatic, and died in June 1654. He was succeeded by his nephew, Sir Hugh, who was knighted in 1660. Being especially anxious for the introduction of the Lord's prayer as a part of the regular service in the Presbyterian church, he repeatedly addressed letters to the presbytery of Inverness, to Principal Carstairs of Edinburgh, and to the General Assembly. He also published the following two works on the subject: 'An Essay on the Lord's Prayer,' 1704, 8vo; and 'Letters relative to an Essay on the Lord's Prayer,' Edinburgh, 1709, 8vo. Sir Hugh resigned in favour of his eldest son, Sir Alexander, in 1693, and died in 1716.

Sir Alexander served in several parliaments as commissioner for the county of Nairn, and like the other commissioners, he received an allowance from his shire for his expenses. He married Elizabeth, sister and heiress of Sir John Gilbert Lort, baronet, of Stackpole court, Pembrokeshire, on whose death in 1698 that estate passed to the Campbells of Calder, and is now possessed by the earls of Cawdor. Sir Archibald's son, John Campbell, Esq. of Cawdor castle, M.P. for the county of Pembroke, was appointed a lord of the admiralty in 1736, and of the treasury in 1746. He sold Isla and the Argyllshire lands. He married Mary, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Lewis Pryse, Esq. of Gogirthen, Wales, and died in 1775. He had three sons and three daughters. His sons were, Pryse, his heir; John Hooke Campbell, Lord Lyon of Scotland; and Alexander, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, father of General Sir Henry Frederick Campbell, K.C.B., and G.C.H.

Pryse Campbell of Cawdor castle, the eldest son, was elected member of parliament for the counties of Cromarty and Nairn in 1762, and appointed a lord of the treasury in 1766. He married Sarah, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Edmund Bacon, Baronet, and had two sons, John, his heir,



first Lord Cawdor; Sir George, admiral of the white, who died in 1821, and a daughter, Sarah.

John Campbell of Cawdor castle, the elder son, was born and in part educated in Scotland, but resided chiefly on his estate in Wales. In 1774 he was returned member of parliament for the town of Cardigan, and rechosen in 1780, 1784, and 1790. He was created a baron in the peerage of Great Britain, 21st June, 1796, by the title of Lord Cawdor of Castlemartin, county of Pembroke. In 1797, when the French landed at Fishguard, a sea-port town in the county of Pembroke, his lordship encountered them at the head of a body of peasantry, assisted by a few troops, and compelled twelve hundred French soldiers to surrender themselves prisoners. In 1799, he spoke, in the House of Lords, on the Volunteer Exemption Bill, which he did not altogether approve of, as precluding the services of many who took refuge in these corps for no other purpose than exemption from the militia. In 1804 his lordship expressed his dissent to the Militia officers bill. He did not vote on the trial of Viscount Melville, but divided with those peers who wished to go into a committee on the Irish Roman Catholic petition; and on the meeting of the new parliament in 1807, he assisted at the great dinner of the party in opposition to the ministry of the duke of Portland. He m. 27th July 1789, Lady Caroline Howard, eldest daughter of 5th earl of Carlisle, and had two sons, John Frederick, first earl of Cawdor, and George Pryse, captain. R.N. He died in 1821.

His elder son, John Frederick Campbell, 2d baron and 1st earl of Cawdor, born in Nov. 1790, married, 5th Sept. 1816, Elizabeth, eldest dr. of 2d Marquis of Bath, issue 3 sons and 4 drs. Created earl of Cawdor and viscount Emlyn, 24th Sept. 1827, in the peerage of the United Kingdom. Educated at Oxford; D.C.L. 1841; a fellow of the Royal Society. He died Nov. 7, 1860, and was succeeded by his eldest son, John Frederick Vaughan, born in 1817, m. in 1842, Sarah-Mary, the 2d dr. of the Hon. Col. Henry F. Compton Cavendish, and granddaughter of 1st earl of Burlington, issue 3 sons and 4 drs.

CESSFORD, Baron, a title of the duke of Roxburgh, from Cessford castle, in the parish of Eckford, Roxburghshire. [See ROXBURGH, duke of, and KEIL, surname of.]

CHALMER, erroneously Chalmers, (Lat. *de Camera*.) a surname derived from the office of 'Camerarius regis,' chamberlain of the king, held by Herbertus, the first on record of the ancient Ayrshire family of Chalmer of Gadgirth, latterly Gaitgirth, but at first spelled Galdgirth, the girth of Galdna. This Herbertus was Camerarius Scotie, or great chamberlain of Scotland, in the reign of David the First, from 1124 to 1153. [*Crauford's Officers of State*.] He is witness to the grant which King David made 'ecclesie sancti Kentigerni de Glasgow,' of the lands of Govan, which afterwards became an endowment for a prebend in that cathedral church. Besides his lands in Ayrshire, which remained for more than six hundred years in the family, he had also the barony of Kinniel in Linlithgowshire, as appears from the first charter of these lands to Sir David Hamilton, in the reign of David the Second, in which it is expressed that they were to be held as freely as 'quondam Herbertus Camerarius Regis David' held the same. In his old age this Herbertus Camerarius took orders and became abbot of Kelso. [*Nisbet's System of Heraldry*, vol. ii. App. p. 20.] The name de Camera from him was retained by the family down to the reign of James the Fifth.

His son, Reginaldus de Camera, (born before his father was in holy orders,) was possessed of the barony of Gadgirth

in the reign of William the Lion, between 1165 and 1214, and as Nisbet remarks, assumed the name of de Camera, as a surname, in the same manner as the family of the great Stewards of Scotland assumed that of Stewart as a cognomen from the office of their great progenitor. He is a frequent witness to the gifts and donations made by Walter the High Steward, from his lands in Kyle, in the neighbourhood of Gadgirth, to the monks of Paisley, when he founded that monastery in 1160. This remote antiquity of the family is farther established by a writ under the great seal of Scotland in 1609, referred to by Nisbet, in which it is acknowledged by the crown that the family of Chalmer had possessed the barony of Gadgirth for upwards of five hundred years before that period. In consequence of several of the earliest charters of the family having been lost, a chasm occurs in the line of succession for about a hundred years or more, till about 1296, when William de Camera, with others of the barons of Kyle, swore an extorted allegiance to King Edward the First of England.

Reginald de Camera, the son of this William, joined Robert the Bruce, and continued faithful to him throughout all his vicissitudes and struggles. After the battle of Bannockburn he received from that monarch a charter, under the great seal, of his own estate of Gadgirth, under the title of 'Reginaldi de Camera terrarum de Galdgirth.' This charter has no date, as was usual in many of the writs of those days, but it is supposed to have been about 1320.

His son, William de Camera, adhered to King David Bruce, even when his fortunes were at the lowest ebb, and after that monarch's release from his long captivity in England, he was appointed in 1369, clerk-register and justice-clerk north of the Forth, the kingdom at that time being divided into two justiciary districts of north and south of that river. His son, Reginald de Camera, besides the estate of Gadgirth, had a charter from King Robert the Second of the lands of Craiginfeoch in Renfrewshire in the year 1375, which, in 1507, were alienated to the Lord Sempill. In the rolls of the county of Renfrew they were anciently called Craiginfeoch-Chalmer, but afterwards they acquired the name of Craiginfeoch-Sempill.

Sir John de Camera of Gadgirth, the son of this Reginald, in several authentic documents is called dominus or lord of Gadgirth, a designation which infers that this family was considered at that time in the rank and character among the *proceres* and *magnates regni*, or greater barons of the kingdom, and as such to have had a hereditary right to a seat in parliament. His son, also named John, dominus de Gadgirth, was one of fifteen barons of Ayrshire, (his name appears first on the list,) who were impannelled as a jury in a cause in 1417, in which the burgh of Irvine laid claim to a piece of muir ground, which was decided by their verdict in favour of the town. [*Robertson's Ayrshire Families*, vol. iii. p. 265.] He was one of the Scots auxiliaries who, under the earls of Buchan and Douglas, went to France in 1419, to the assistance of Charles the Seventh against the English. At the battle of Verneuil, 17th August, 1424, gained by the Scots, he highly distinguished himself, and in consequence had a *fleur de lis* added to his coat of arms, held by a lion in his dexter paw, which for some centuries afterwards was borne as their crest by the family, instead of as previously a hawk volant, but the latter was in the course of time revived. According to tradition this John de Camera of Gadgirth was slain at the battle of the Herrings in France, before 1429. After that time, at least, his name is no more mentioned.

His son, Sir John de Camera of Gadgirth, was very young at his father's death, but lived to a considerable age. He



had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him by King James the Third. In 1468, he received a charter erecting the lands of Gadgirth and Culraith in Ayrshire, into one barony. He sat as a baron in 1484, the date of the first parliament of James the Fourth, as dominus de Gaitgirth, taking place and enrolment 'inter dominum Ker et dominum Balcomie,' two barons of great rank, that is, after the one and before the other. He married dame Elizabeth Hamilton, daughter of Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow, and sister of the first Lord Hamilton, by whom he had a son, John, who succeeded him, and a daughter, Marion, married William Dalrymple of Stair, ancestor of the earls of Stair. It is stated in Douglas' Peerage, [Edited by Wood, vol. ii. p. 520,] that "She was a lady of excellent worth and virtue, and one of the Lollards of Kyle summoned in 1494 before the king's council on account of their heretical doctrines, but the magnanimity of James the Fourth treated the charges with contempt, and the accused persons were dismissed."

The son, John de Camera, married, in 1491, Marion Hay, daughter of Peter Hay of Menzean, brother of John Lord Hay of Yester, ancestor of the marquis of Tweeddale, and had a son, James, and three daughters, who were all well married. The son, James de Camera, on 1st October 1501, as heir to his father, was infest, on a precept of chancery, in the lands of Culraith and Chalmerhouse, from which latter had sprung the designation of that ilk. He married a daughter of Alexander Stewart of Galston, brother of John first earl of Lennox and Darnley, by whom he had a son Robert, and a daughter, Margaret, married to Robert Cunningham of Cunninghamhead.

Robert de Camera of Gadgirth, the son, by his wife, the daughter of Sir Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, had two sons, James, of whom next paragraph, and Andrew, styled of Nether Bruntahels, and a daughter, Margaret, married to Alan Cathcart of Carleton.

James Chalmer of Gadgirth, the elder son, was a zealous reformer, and is described by Archbishop Spottiswood, John Knox, and other ecclesiastical historians, as one of the boldest of the leaders of the reformation in Scotland. In 1558, when the preachers were summoned to appear at Edinburgh, and in consequence the professors of the reformed religion flocked in great numbers to the capital on the day fixed, (the 19th of July,) the bishop of St. Andrews and the priests procured a proclamation to be made, that all who had come to the town without commandment or warrant, should repair to the borders and remain there fifteen days. The bishop of Galloway said in rhyme to the queen:

"Madame, because they are come without order,  
I red you send them to the border."

It happened that those of the west country who supported the reformed religion had arrived that same day in Edinburgh, and hearing of the proclamation, they went in a body to the privy chamber, where the queen regent and the bishops were, and complained of this strange proceeding of the priests; on which the queen began to put in practice some of her usual craft, when a zealous and bold man, as Calderwood calls him, James Chalmer of Gadgirth, said, "Madame, you know that this is the malice of the javvells (a term of reproach much in use in those days, supposed to have the same meaning as jail birds) and of that bastard (meaning the bishop of St. Andrews) that standeth by you. We vow to God we shall make a day of it. They oppress us and our tenants, for feeding their idle bellies. They trouble our preachers, and would murder them and us. Shall we suffer

this any longer? No, Madam, it shall not be so; and thereupon every man put on his steel bonnet. [Calderwood's History, vol. i. p. 344.] The queen regent found herself obliged to temporise. She denied all knowledge of the proclamation, and forbade the bishops to trouble either the professors or their preachers. The bishops were in consequence obliged to adjourn the day of comparance till the first of September. In May 1559, he was one of the barons of the west who hastened to the relief of Perth, when the queen regent threatened to march against that town with her French troops. In September 1562 he was among the barons and gentlemen of Ayrshire who subscribed the famous bond at Ayr, for the defence of the "holy Evangel," and their own mutual protection, and in July 1567, as a member of Assembly, he was one of the commissioners of towns who signed the articles then agreed to, for the maintenance of the authority of the young king, James the Sixth, the defence of the reformed religion, and the utterly rooting out of popery in the realm. He had several charters under the great seal in 1541 and 1548, of parts of his estates both in the counties of Ayr and Wigton. John Knox, when in the west, preached in Gadgirth castle, situated in the parish of Coynton, and found, as did all the reforming ministers, a warm friend and fearless defender in its possessor. He married Annabella, daughter of Cunningham of Caprington, and had James, his son and successor, and three daughters, the second of whom, Margaret, was married to James Boyd of Trochrigg, archbishop of Glasgow, and was the mother of the famous Dr. Robert Boyd of Trochrigg, principal of the university of Glasgow. James Chalmer, the son, married Marion, daughter of John Fullarton of Dreghorn, and had by her a son, James, and four daughters.

This latter James Chalmer was infest in the estate in 1580, as heir to his father. By his wife Isabella, daughter of Sir Patrick Houston of that ilk, he had, with three daughters, a son, James Chalmer of Gadgirth, who by commission under the great seal, 8th September 1632, was by King Charles the First made sheriff principal of Ayrshire, when the crown acquired that heritable jurisdiction from the earl of Loudoun. In 1633, he was one of the representatives of Ayrshire in parliament. In 1641 he was conjoined with the earl of Cassillis and the laird of Caprington as commissioners from the Scots parliament to Newcastle. In the same year he and Sir William Mure of Rowallan were appointed auditors of the accounts of the commissary-general. In 1643 he was a commissioner of supply, and also one on the committee of management. In 1646 he was on the committee of war, and in 1649 he had a troop in Colonel Robert Montgomery's regiment of horse. By his wife Isabel, daughter of John Blair of Blair, he had five sons and five daughters. His sons were John, his successor; Reginald of Polquhairn; David of Elsieck in Galloway; Brice, and Robert.

His grandson, John Chalmer of Gadgirth, was a member of the convention parliament in 1689, and in the same year of the first parliament of William and Mary. He married Margaret, eldest daughter of Colonel James Montgomery of Coilsfield, third son of the sixth earl of Eglinton, and, with three daughters, had three sons, John, James, and Hugh. The latter, when scarcely seventeen years of age, was killed at the battle of Malplaquet in September 1709.

John, the eldest son, at the age of sixteen entered the service of the United Provinces as a volunteer in the regiment commanded by Lieutenant-general George Hamilton, in which he afterwards obtained a captain's commission. In 1714, when a general reduction of the army took place, and that regiment was disbanded, he was continued in the estab-

ishment of Great Britain on half-pay till December 1726, when he got a command in the seventh foot. Owing mainly to the great debts which had been incurred by the family from their active adherence to the party of Charles the First, and which were accumulated in subsequent years, adjudications were carried on against the estate in 1692, and in April 1695, Hugh earl of Loudoun, James Viscount Stair, and David Cunninghame of Milncraig (afterwards Sir David), who seem to have been the curators during the minority of Captain Chalmer, entered into a contract amongst themselves, in which they allotted certain portions of the estate to each other, at sixteen years' purchase, for which they became bound to pay the preferable debts affecting it. On his return home, however, Captain Chalmer challenged the parties at law for thus parcelling out among themselves the lands of his fathers, when he recovered part of them. He died unmarried about 1740, when he was succeeded in that portion of the estate which he retained possession of, by his three sisters, Mary, Anna, and Elizabeth. Mary, the eldest, married the Rev. John Steel, minister of Stair, but dying, at a very advanced age, without issue, she left her portion of the estate to her husband; and he, marrying again, had two daughters, the elder of whom married a Mr. Redfearn, who sold his part of Gadgirth to Colonel Burnet, who had married the youngest daughter; Anna the second daughter married Mr. Farquhar of Townhead of Catrine, and had no issue. Elizabeth, the youngest, became the wife of Mr. John Mure of Ayr, and had several children. Their eldest son was John Mure Chalmer, W.S. On the death of his parents he obtained that portion of the lands of Gadgirth which was his mother's; and his aunt Anna engaged in her lifetime to make over her share of the estate to him on his assuming the family name. He married Miss E. Farquhar of Edinburgh, and by her had a son George, and several other children.

George Chalmer, Esq., the only son, first a lieutenant in the royal navy, afterwards an advocate at the Madras bar, where he realized a considerable fortune, married at Madras Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Latour, Esq. of that presidency, by whom he had a son, Francis Day Chalmer, and two daughters; Anne, married to John Jenkins, Esq. (brother of Dr. Jenkins, master of Baliol, and vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford), and Eliza, the wife of Robert Haig, Esq. of Viewpark, fourth son of James Haig of Blairhill, county Perth, and Lochrin, county Edinburgh.

Francis Day Chalmer, the 25th in direct descent of this ancient family, major 7th dragoon guards, married 25th May 1838, Sarah Mary Emily, daughter of James Robertson, Esq., captain of engineers, Bengal army. This lady was the cousin and heiress of the late Sir Gilbert Stirling of Mansfield, baronet, who left his estate of Larbert, and his large personal fortune, to be invested in land to be entailed on her heirs. Her eldest son, Gilbert Stirling Chalmer Stirling, born 18th January 1843, will inherit these estates, and the direct lineal representation of Herbertus de Camera, great chamberlain of Scotland in the reign of David I. (1124—1153). The younger children of Major Chalmer are: 2. Reginald, 3. George, 4. Francis; 1. Anne, 2. Emily Eliza, 3. Catherine Frances, 4. Charlotte Amy Rachel.

There was a family of the name of Chalmers settled in France, who were barons of Tartas in Normandy. They are said to have been descended from the ancient family of Chalmers in Scotland by means of Job Chalmers who, leaving that country, married in France Martha de Cuiglosse, heiress at Tartas, in the year 1440. The reason of his leaving Scotland was that seven brethren of the family of Chalmers, of

which this Job Chalmers was supposed to be one, had murdered the baron of Balgonie, and in consequence were banished the kingdom and their estates confiscated. In a letter written at Paris the 26th October 1644, by the Abbe Chalmers, a Scotsman, nominated bishop of Vance in Provence, in answer to one from Mons. Chalmers, counsellor to the king and Lieutenant-general Tartas at Tartas, whom he styles his cousin, he says that the decay of their ancient family in Scotland was "by reason of the unhappiness of the times, and chiefly by means of the heresy whereof his great-grandfather and grandfather were such furious protectors that they were known to have ransacked the churches at Aberdeen, whereof their ancestors were as perpetual governors for five hundred years," as, he adds, "may be seen at this day by their magnificent tombs in the said city." He also says that the baron of Balgonie was killed by the seven brethren, "for an abuse done to their father." A memorandum sent to Blaise Chalmers, lieutenant-general of Tartas, by David Chalmers, lord of Dormont (Ormond), a judge of the court of session, (of whom a notice follows,) about a hundred years before, states that the baron of Gadgirth was the chief of the name of Chalmers. The father of this David Chalmers, as we learn from that document, was Andrew Chalmers of Strequelin (Strichen), in the county of Aberdeen. Mention is also made of Peter Chalmers, councillor to the king (of France) and lieutenant-general of the jurisdiction of Tartas. Of all these parties the arms were stated to be the same as those of the family of Gadgirth. Notwithstanding their thus connecting themselves with the Ayrshire family, we rather think that the branch in France belonged to the house of Chalmers of Aberdeenshire, which was altogether of distinct origin.

The family of Chalmers of Balnacraig, in Aberdeenshire, is considered by all Scottish genealogists as springing from the clan Cameron, and a totally different family from that of Gadgirth, although of the same surname. This is instructed by the difference in their coats of arms, for there is not one figure in the arms of the one that corresponds with those of the other; and antiquaries generally allow that the origin and ancient descent of families are better ascertained by armorial bearings than by surnames, arms being of greater antiquity. It is supposed that the ancestors of the family of Balnacraig were settled at an early period in the north of Scotland, but the first that can be fixed upon with any certainty was Robert Chalmers of Kintore, who married Helen Garviehaugh or Garioch, sister of Sir James Garviehaugh, knight, a gentleman of good descent, who had from Sir Thomas Randolph, the great earl of Moray, tenant of Duncan earl of Fife in the estate of Lumphanan, a charter of the lands of Balnacraig, Belode (Beltie), Claychock (Cloak), and Talanschyn (Tillyching), with their patents, &c. This Robert Chalmers of Kintore received, jointly with his wife, from her nephew, Andrew Garviehaugh of Caskieben, the son of the above knight, a charter of the lands named, dated at Aberdeen, 8th August, 1357, to be holden of the earl of Moray and his heirs, for a pair of white gloves rendered yearly at the manor of Caskieben if asked for, and became the founder of a house which flourished for more than four hundred years. This charter was confirmed by Isabel Randolph, daughter and heiress of the said earl of Moray, lord of Annandale and Man. Robert and Helen Chalmers left a son, William Chalmers or de Camera, as the name was then spelled, who was several times provost of Aberdeen from 1392 until 1404. He seems to have had a son, or brother, Thomas Chalmers, who was also provost of that city in 1412. Alex-

ander Chalmers, probably his son, was provost in 1443, and for several different years thereafter, down to 1495, when he is designed of Murthill. In the public registers is a charter granted by Alexander Chalmers of Balnacraig to Henry Forbes, of the lands of Thomaston and Fullarton, with an annual rent of five shillings out of the king's lands of Kinkell and Dyce, in the thanage of Kintore and shire of Aberdeen, dated 7th April, and confirmed at St. Andrews 1st March, 1535. In the eighteenth century the estate of Balnacraig passed into the possession of the Farquharsons of Finzean, and Patrick Chalmers, Esq. of Auldbar in Forfarshire, is believed to be the representative of the Balnacraig family.

In 1746, while a party of military were preparing to burn the old mansion-house of Balnacraig, in the parish of Aboyne, one of the soldiers thrust his head into a jar of honey, and could only be extricated by a portion of the mouth of the jar being broken off, which was done amid the jeers of his comrades. During this scene a counter order to save the house arrived. The honey-jar, with its broken lip, was in consequence preserved at the house as the cause of its preservation.

The family of Chalmers of Cultra, in the parish of Tarland, was an early cadet of that of Balnacraig. Alexander Chalmers, the first of Cultra, is supposed to have been a grandson of the William Chalmers above-named. He married Lady Agnes Hay, daughter of the earl of Errol. Alexander Chalmers of Cultra, the fifth in descent from the above-named Alexander, the first of Cultra, was provost of Aberdeen in 1567. By his wife, Janet, daughter of Lumsden of Cushnie, he had two sons, Gilbert his successor, and William, minister of Boyndie, of whose descendants afterwards. His elder son, Gilbert Chalmers of Cultra, received a charter of confirmation of part of his paternal estates in November 1601. He seems also to have sold the greater portion of them to Sir James Gordon of Lesmoir in 1612, among which were the lands of Cultra, which now belong to the duke of Richmond. By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Frazer of Dores, he had a son, Alexander Chalmers, who appears nevertheless to have been designated of Cultra. He married Janet, daughter of James Irvine of Drum, and had a son, Alexander Chalmers of Cultra, who married Marjory, daughter of Robert Lumsden of Cushnie, advocate, by whom he had an only daughter, Marjory, the wife of John Urie, of Pitfichy, and their son was Sir John Urie or Urrie, lieutenant-general in 1643, under the great marquis of Montrose. In this Alexander Chalmers ended the elder male branch of the family of Cultra.

William, second son of Alexander Chalmers of Cultra, the provost of Aberdeen, above referred to, was the first protestant minister at the kirk of Boyndie, in Banffshire, and was planted there in the early part of the reign of Charles the First. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Chalmers of the same family of Cultra, minister of Skene, and had four sons, who were all episcopal clergymen, namely, 1st, William Chalmers, minister at Fettercairn. After the revolution he was sent to London by the episcopal clergy of the north of Scotland, to attend to their affairs at court; and soon after the accession of Queen Anne, he presented to her an address from his brethren, when her majesty conferred a pension of a hundred pounds a-year on him. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Barclay of Towie, and had two sons, William, minister at Glamis, and James, minister at Cullen. 2d, James, parson of Paisley. He was first one of the professors of philosophy in Marischal college, Aberdeen, which office he held in 1660, when Charles the Second was in Scotland; and while at Aberdeen his majesty distinguished him

with particular marks of favour. On one occasion, especially, when he waited on the king, Charles, in the hearing of all present, saluted him with these words, "God save you, Mr. Chalmers!" Having entered into holy orders, he was presented to New Machar, within seven miles of Aberdeen, but soon after was translated to the kirk of Cullen, of which his nephew James was afterwards incumbent. During his ministry here, preaching once on Jotham's parable (Judges, chap. ix.) in the time of Cromwell's usurpation, he gave so great offence to a company of soldiers, then quartered there, that they carried him prisoner to Elgin, where he was confined for some time. After the establishment of episcopacy in Scotland in 1662, he was promoted to the kirk of Dumfries, and there is an act of the lords of secret council in his favour, dated 11th December that year, registered in the council books, allowing him to draw the year's stipend due to the late minister of Dumfries, as well as his own due from Cullen. It was after this that he became parson of Paisley. He was nominated by Charles the Second to the bishopric of Orkney, but died at Edinburgh before he could be consecrated, and was buried in the Chalmers' tomb in Greyfriars churchyard of that city. He married, first, a daughter of William Scroggie, bishop of Argyle, and, secondly, Elizabeth, sister of Robert Petrie of Portlethen, provost of Aberdeen from 1664 to 1671, and had two sons, James, minister of Kirkpatrick-Fleming, and Charles, who was admitted writer to the signet, 16th October 1704, but afterwards entered the army, and was for some time a captain in the Scots guards, but sold his commission in 1714. He was killed at the battle of Sheriffmuir, on the side of the Pretender, in 1715. He was twice married, and had two sons, Roderick, Ross herald and herald painter in Edinburgh, and James, who was also an artist. 3d, John, minister of Peterhead, and chaplain to John earl of Middleton, commissioner to the first Scots parliament after the restoration. He married Mary, daughter of Keith of Whiterigg, sheriff of Mearns. 4th, Patrick, succeeded his father as minister of Boyndie. By his wife, Anne, daughter of James Ogilvie of Raggel in that parish, he had two sons and a daughter. The elder son was a clergyman of the Church of England in the county of Essex. The younger died a youth at Marischal college, Aberdeen. The daughter married George Ogilvy of New Rayne.

A baronetcy was conferred in 1664 on a member of the younger branch of the Cultra family, but the name of the grantee is not known.

Although the title is of Cultra, the family had ceased to possess that property, and gradually fell into decay. About the middle of the last century the grandson of the first baronet was Sir Charles Chalmers, captain in the royal regiment of artillery, who died at Pondicherry in the East Indies, in November 1760, and was succeeded by his brother Sir George Chalmers of Cultra, baronet, who was long resident in India. He died in 1764, and is supposed to have left a son, Sir George Chalmers, nominally of Cultra, an eminent painter. He was a native of Edinburgh, and the scholar of Ramsay, but he afterwards studied at Rome. The honours of his family descended to him without fortune, their estates having been previously sold, as already related. Sir George was in consequence obliged to make art his profession. He resided a few years at Hull, where he painted several portraits, and frequently exhibited at the Royal Academy. He died in London about the early part of 1791. There is a mezzotinto print of General Lord Blakeney, after a painting by Chalmers, done in 1755, at Minorca, when his lordship, who was his particular friend, was governor of that island. In Brunley's Catalogue of engraved portraits, mention is made of a



portrait of his relation Roderick Chalmers, Rose Herald and Painter of Edinburgh, in his Herald's coat, which was engraved by G. Chalmers, j. He married at Edinburgh, 4th June 1768, Isabella, daughter of John Alexander, Esq., historical and portrait painter in that city, and had a son, Sir Robert Chalmers, baronet, commander of the Alexander Lazaretto, stationed at the Motherbank. He died at Portsea in 1807. His son, Sir Charles W. Chalmers, an officer in the royal navy, was the last baronet of whom there is any account.

In the last century the office of principal of King's college, Old Aberdeen, was held for nearly sixty years by Dr. John Chalmers, who died 7th May 1800. There was also a William Chalmers, professor of medicine. The first newspaper begun in the north of Scotland, the *Aberdeen Journal*, was originated in 1746 by Mr. James Chalmers, printer in that city; and his son in 1771 established the Aberdeen Almanack.

Major-General Sir William Chalmers, knight and C.B., eldest son of William Chalmers, Esq. of Gleneloch, Perthshire, and nephew of Sir Kenneth Douglas, baronet, of Glenbervie, born in 1787, entered the army in 1803. He served in the whole campaigns of the war with France, chiefly as a staff officer, in Portugal, in Spain, at Walcheren, in Belgium and France. He was severely wounded in the assault of the entrenchments at Sarre, and had nine horses killed or wounded under him in action, three of them at the battle of Waterloo, where he commanded a wing of the 52d foot; he received the brevet of major for his services at the Pyrenees, and that of lieutenant-colonel for Waterloo. He was created a military companion of the Bath in 1838, a knight commander of the order of Guelphs of Hanover in 1837, and a knight bachelor by letters patent in 1844. He was made a major-general in the army in 1846, a lieutenant-general in 1854, and was colonel of 78th foot. He married in 1826 the daughter of Thomas Page, Esq.; issue, two sons and three daughters. Sir William Chalmers died 2d June 1860.

CHALMERS, DAVID, judicially styled Lord Ormond, an historian, priest, and lawyer, was born in the county of Ross, about 1530, and educated in the university of Aberdeen. In some biographies his name is erroneously spelled Chambers, but according to the continuator of Nisbet he belonged to the family of Chalmers of Strichen, in Aberdeenshire, and his father's name was Andrew Chalmers. After taking orders, he proceeded to France and Italy, where he studied theology and the canon and civil laws, as was customary in those days. In 1556 he was a pupil of Marianus Sozenus, at Bologna. On his return to Scotland, he became successively parson of Suddy, provost of Creichton, and chancellor of the diocese of Ross. On 26th January 1565, he was appointed by Queen Mary one of the lords of session on the spiritual side, when he assumed the title of Lord Ormond. In the letter of presentation he was styled the queen's "weil beluffit clerk

and familiar servitor," and he was also named a privy councillor. In 1566, he was employed, with other legal functionaries, in compiling and publishing the Acts of the Scottish parliament. The volume in which these are contained is known by the name of the "Black Acts," from being printed in black letter. The same year, Buchanan says, Queen Mary lived in the Exchequer, "quod in propinquo diversabatur *David Camerius, Bothuechliens*, cujus posticum erat hortis Reginae vicinum, qua Bothuelius, quoties lubitum esset commearet." A curious tale as to the use made of these apartments may be found in Buchanan's 'Detection,' p. 6. In December of that year, he obtained a charter of the lands of Castleton and others in the earldom of Ross, "hir majestie havand respect to the gud, trew, and obedient service done in all tymes past to hir Majesties honour, will, and contentment, not only in this realme, bot in sic foreyn cuntries as it plesit hir hieness to command him, and that, therethrow, baith he put his persoun in perill and danger, but alsua gretlie superexpendit himself;" and this grant was ratified by parliament, 19th April, 1567.

Lord Ormond engaged in the conspiracy for murdering the queen's husband, the ill-fated Darnley, and in a placard affixed to the door of the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, on the night of the 16th February, he, with the earl of Bothwell, Mr. James Balfour, parson of Flisk, and 'black Mr. John Spence,' were publicly denounced as the principal devisers thereof. Mr. Tytler, however, is mistaken in supposing that his lordship took guilt to himself by a precipitate flight to France [*Tytler's Craig*, p. 95], as he was in the following year, namely on 19th August 1568, forfeited for his assistance to Queen Mary after her escape from Lochleven, and particularly for being at the field of Langside on the side of her majesty. When the misfortunes of Queen Mary forced her to quit the kingdom, Lord Ormond, who continued faithful to her, was compelled to fly to Spain, where he experienced a gracious reception from King Philip the Second. He subsequently took refuge in France, and in 1572 he published at Paris '*Histoire Abregée de tous les Roys de France, Angleterre, et Ecosse*;" which work he afterwards enlarged with a history of the popes and emperors.



and dedicated to the French king, Henry the Third. In 1579, he published other two works in the French language (see following list). Sometime afterwards he returned to Scotland, and on 4th September 1583, received at Falkland his "hieness' pacification," restoring him to all the lands and offices, benefices, dignities, honours and privileges, which had formerly pertained to him. Against this measure the General Assembly of the church strenuously remonstrated with the king, as Lord Ormond still lay under the suspicion of having been accessory to the death of his majesty's father; in consequence of which, although the remission was ratified in parliament, 22d May 1584, it was clogged with a proviso that it should not extend to the "odious murders of our sovereign Lordis darrest fader and two Regentis." He was, however, never brought to trial for this or any other crime; and on the 21st of June 1586, he was restored to his seat on the bench. He died in November 1592. His works are:

*Histoire Abrégée de tous les Roys de France, Angleterre, et Ecosse, mise en ordre par forme d'harmonie; contenant aussi un brief discours de l'ancienne alliance et mutuel secours entre la France et l'Ecosse: plus, l'Epitome de l'Histoire Romaine des Papes et Empereurs.* Paris, 1579, 8vo.

*La recherche des Singularités les plus remarquables concernant l'Etat d'Ecosse.* Paris, 1579, 8vo.

*Discours de la legitime Succession des Femmes aux Possessions de leurs Parens, et du Gouvernement des Princesses aux Empires et Royaumes.* Paris, 1579, 8vo.

CHALMERS, GEORGE, a distinguished historical, political, and antiquarian writer, descended from the family of Chalmers of Pittensear, in the county of Moray, was born at Fochabers in the end of the year 1742. He received the early part of his education at the grammar school of his native town, and afterwards removed to King's college, Old Aberdeen, where he had as one of his preceptors the celebrated Dr. Reid, then professor of moral philosophy. From thence he went to Edinburgh, where he studied law for several years. In 1763 he sailed to America with an uncle, to assist him in the recovery of a tract of land of considerable extent in Maryland. He subsequently settled at Baltimore, where he practised as a lawyer till the breaking out of the revolutionary war. On his return to Britain in 1775 he settled in London, where he applied to literary pursuits, and in 1780 produced his 'Political An-

nals of the United Colonies;' and in 1782 his 'Estimate of the Comparative Strength of Great Britain during the Present and four Preceding Reigns.' These works are said to have recommended him to the notice of government, and in August 1786 he was appointed chief clerk of the Committee of Privy Council, for the consideration of all matters relating to trade and foreign plantations. He also acted as colonial agent for the Bahama islands. A list of the various works of Mr. Chalmers, who was a member both of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies, as well as an honorary member of the Antiquaries of Scotland, and of other learned bodies, is subjoined. His greatest production is his 'Caledonia,' the first volume of which appeared in 1807, and which he himself styled his "standing work." This truly national publication was intended to illustrate the antiquities, the language, the history, civil and ecclesiastical, and the agricultural and commercial state of Scotland from the earliest period, and displays a vast amount of research and erudition. It was left unfinished, only three out of four volumes having appeared. He had for many years been engaged in collecting materials for a 'History of Scottish Poetry,' and 'A History of Printing in Scotland.' Under the name of Oldys he published a Life of Thomas Paine. His Life of Ruddiman the grammarian, throws much light on the state of literature in Scotland during the earlier part of the eighteenth century, and his Life of Mary, Queen of Scots, is a work of great labour and research, but it is understood not to have been entirely original. Mr. Chalmers published various pamphlets, apologising for those who, like himself, believed in the authenticity of the Shakespeare manuscripts of Voltigern and Rowena, forged by Mr. Ireland. He died May 31, 1825, aged 82 years. His publications are:

*An Answer from the Electors of Bristol to the letter of Edmund Burke, Esq., on the affairs of America.* London, 1777, 8vo.

*The Propriety of allowing a qualified Export of Wool discussed historically.* London, 1782, 8vo.

*An Introduction to the History of the Revolt of the Colonies, vol. i. only printed, which was cancelled.* London, 1782, 8vo, 500 pages, ending with the reign of George the First.

*Three Tracts on the Irish Arrangements.* Lond., 1785, 8vo.

*A Collection of Treaties between Great Britain and other Powers.* Lond. 1790, 2 vols. 8vo.

*Political Annals of the present United Colonies, from the*

Settlement to the Peace of 1763. Compiled chiefly from Records. Ending at the Revolution, 1688. Lond. 1780. 4to.

An Estimate of the comparative strength of Great Britain during the present and four preceding reigns, and of the Losses of her Trade from every War since the Revolution. To which is added, An Essay on Population, by Judge Hale. Lond. 1782, 4to. 1786, 8vo. 1794, 8vo. A new edition corrected, and continued to 1812, 8vo.

Opinions on interesting subjects of Public Laws and Commercial Policy, arising from American Independence. Lond. 1784, 8vo.

Historical Tracts, by Sir John Davies, with a Life of the Author. 1786, 8vo.

Life of Daniel De Foe. Lond. 1786, 1790, 8vo.

Life of Thomas Paine, the author of the seditious work entitled Rights of Man. (Tenth edition.) London, 1793, 8vo, published under the assumed name of Francis Oldys, A. M., of the University of Pennsylvania.

Prefatory Introduction to Dr. Johnson's Debates in Parliament. London, 1794, 8vo.

Life of Thomas Ruddiman, M.A. To which are subjoined, new Anecdotes of Buchanan. Lond. 1794, 8vo.

Vindication of the Privilege of the People in respect to the Constitutional Right of Free Discussion; with a Retrospect of various proceedings relative to the violations of that right. London, 1796, 8vo. (Anonymous.)

Apology for the Believers in the Shakspeare Papers which were exhibited in Norfolk Street. London, 1796, 8vo.

A Supplemental Apology for the Believers in the Shakspeare Papers, being a Reply to Mr. Malone's Answer, which was early announced, but never published, with a Dedication to George Steevens, and a Postscript to T. J. Mathias. London, 1799, 8vo.

Appendix to the Supplemental Apology; being the Documents for the Opinion that Hugh Boyd wrote Junius' Letters. 1800, 8vo.

The Poems of Allan Ramsay, with a life of the Author. Lond. 1800, 2 vols. 8vo.

Observations on the State of England, in 1696, by Gregory King; with a Life of the Author. 1804, 8vo.

Life of Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, Lyon King at Arms under James V. with Prefatory Dissertations, and a Glossary of his Poetical works. Lond. 1806, 3 vols. 8vo.

Caledonia; or an Account, Historical and Topographical, of North Britain, from the most ancient to the present times, with a Dictionary of Places, Chorographical and Philological. Vol. i. Lond. 1807, 4to. Vol. ii. 1810, 4to. Vol. iii. 1824, 4to.

A Chronological Account of Commerce and Coinage in Great Britain, from the Restoration till 1810. 1810, 8vo.

Considerations on Commerce, Bullion and Coin, Circulation and Exchanges. 1811, 8vo.

An Historical View of the Domestic Economy of Great Britain and Ireland, from the earliest to the present times. New edition of 'The Comparative Estimate,' corrected and enlarged. Edin. 1812, 8vo.

Opinions of Eminent Lawyers on various points of English Jurisprudence, chiefly concerning the Colonies, Fisheries, and Commerce of Great Britain. London, 1814, 2 vols. 8vo.

A Tract, privately printed, in answer to Malone's account of Shakspeare's Tempest. London, 1815, 8vo.

Comparative Views of the State of Great Britain and Ireland before and since the war. London, 1817, 8vo.

The Author of Junius ascertained, from a concatenation of circumstances, amounting to moral demonstration. 1817.

Churchyard's Chips concerning Scotland; being a Collec-

tion of his Pieces relative to that Country; with Historical Notices, and a Life of the Author. London, 1817, 8vo.

Life of Mary Queen of Scots, drawn from the State Papers, with six subsidiary Memoirs. London. 1818, 2 vols. 4to. Reprinted in 3 vols. 8vo. From the preface of this work we learn that the Rev. John Whitaker, the Historian of Manchester, and the vindicator of the Scottish queen, had left at his death an unfinished life of Mary. His papers were put into Mr. Chalmers's hands by his widow and daughters for publication, but his avocations, and some years of ill health, had prevented him from executing their desires, and he had found it necessary 'to re-write the whole.'

The Poetical Remains of some of the Scottish Kings, now first collected. London, 1824, 8vo.

Robene and Makyne, and the Testament of Cresseid, by Robert Henryson, edited and presented by Mr. Chalmers as his contribution to the Bannatyne Club. Edin., 1824, 4to.

A Detection of the Love Letters lately attributed in Hugh Campbell's work to Mary Queen of Scots. London, 1825, 8vo. These fictitious letters purported to be 'originals' or love letters from Queen Mary to the earl of Bothwell.

Besides these works he had prepared for the press an elaborate History of the Life and Reign of David I.

In 1812, on the murder of Mr. Perceval, Chancellor of the Exchequer, a pamphlet appeared entitled "An Appeal to the generosity of the British nation on behalf of the family of the unfortunate Bellingham," with Mr. Chalmers' name as the author; but it was an impudent forgery, as he knew nothing of it till it was published. Nevertheless, in Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, it is mentioned among his works.

CHALMERS, ALEXANDER, M.A., F.S.A., a biographical and miscellaneous writer, the youngest son of James Chalmers and Susanna Trail, daughter of the Rev. James Trail, minister at Montrose, was born at Aberdeen, March 29, 1759. His father was a printer at Aberdeen, of great classical attainments, who established the Aberdeen Journal, the first newspaper published in that city. Having received a classical and medical education, about 1777 he left his native city, and never returned to it. He had obtained the situation of surgeon in the West Indies, and had arrived at Portsmouth to join his ship, when he suddenly changed his mind, and proceeded to the metropolis, where he soon became connected with the periodical press. His literary career commenced as editor of the Public Ledger and London Packet. He also contributed to the other popular journals of the day. In the St. James' Chronicle he wrote numerous essays, many of them under the signature of Senex. To the 'Morning Chronicle,' the property of his friend, Mr. Perry, he for some years contributed paragraphs, epigrams, and satirical poems. He was also at one time editor of the 'Morning Herald.' Being early connected in business with Mr. George Robinson, the celebrated

publisher in Paternoster-Row, he assisted him in judging of manuscripts offered for sale, as well as occasionally fitting the same for publication. He was also a contributor to the 'Critical Review,' then published by Mr. Robinson, and to the 'Analytical Review,' published by Mr. Johnson.

In 1793 he published a continuation of the 'History of England,' in letters, 2 vols., which reached four editions, the fourth being published in 1821. His publications after this were numerous, and followed each other in constant succession. A list of them is subjoined. In 1805 he was elected a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. Besides other works edited by him in previous years, in 1809 he edited Bolingbroke's Works, 8 vols. 8vo, and in this and subsequent years he contributed many of the lives to the magnificent volumes of the 'British Gallery of Contemporary Portraits,' published by Cadell and Davies. In 1811 he revised through the press Bishop Hurd's edition of Addison's Works, 6 vols. 8vo, and an edition of Pope's Works, 8 vols. 18mo. In the same year he republished, with corrections and alterations, a periodical paper, entitled 'The Projector,' 3 vols. 8vo, the essays contained in which were originally printed in the Gentleman's Magazine. He had previously written a periodical paper, called 'The Trifler,' in the Aberdeen Magazine; but the essays under that head were never separately printed. The work on which Mr. Chalmers' fame as an author chiefly rests is 'The General Biographical Dictionary.' The first four volumes of this work were published monthly, commencing May 1812, and then a volume every alternate month, to the thirty-second and last volume in March 1817, a period of four years and ten months of incessant labour, and of many personal privations, as is too commonly the fate of professional authors. In November 1816 he republished 'The Lives of Dr. Edward Pocock, the celebrated orientalist, by Dr. Twells; of Dr. Zachary Pearce, Bishop of Rochester; and of Dr. Thomas Newton, Bishop of Bristol, by themselves; and of the Rev. Philip Skelton, by Mr. Burday,' in 2 vols. 8vo.

Mr. Chalmers was a valuable contributor to the Gentleman's Magazine, to which he was very partial, finding it of the greatest use in the compila-

tion of his biographical works. During the last few years of his life, he suffered much from illness. He died at London, December 10, 1834. He belonged to various literary clubs of the old school of which he was nearly the last surviving member.

His works and editions are:

Continuation of the 'History of England,' in letters. 2 vols. London, 1793, 4th edition, 1821.

Glossary to Shakspeare. London, 1797.

A Sketch of the Isle of Wight. London, 1798.

An edition of the Rev. James Barclay's Complete and Universal English Dictionary. London, 1798.

The British Essayists, with Prefaces, Historical and Biographical, and a general Index. 45 vols. London, 1803. This series begins with the Tatler and ends with the Observer.

An edition of Shakspeare, 9 vols. 8vo, with an abridgment of the more copious notes of Steevens, and a life of the great dramatist. London, 1803. Reprinted in 1812, illustrated by plates from designs by Fuseli.

A Life of Burns, prefixed to his works. London, 1805.

A Life of Beattie, prefixed to his works. London, 1805.

In 1806 he edited the following works, namely,

Editions of Fielding's works, 10 vols. 8vo; Dr. Johnson's works, 12 vols. 8vo; Warton's Essays; Bolingbroke's works, 8 vols. 8vo; The Tatler, Spectator, and Guardian, 14 vols. 8vo; and in 1807 he assisted the Rev. W. Lisle Bowles in the publication of Pope's works, 10 vols. 8vo.

An edition of Gibbon's History, with a Life of the Author, 12 vols. 8vo. London, 1807.

Walker's Classics (so called from the name of the publisher), a collection, selected by Mr. Chalmers, with prefaces, 45 vols. London, 1808, and following years.

The works of the English poets from Chaucer to Cowper, an enlarged edition, including the series edited, with prefaces, biographical and critical, by Dr. Johnson, and the most approved translations; the additional lives by Mr. Chalmers, 21 vols. royal 8vo. London, 1810.

A History of the Colleges, Halls, and Public Buildings attached to the University of Oxford, including the Lives of the Founders. London, 1810, 2 vols. 8vo.

A Life of Alexander Cruden, prefixed to the 6th edition of his Concordance. London, 1812.

General Biographical Dictionary, containing an Historical and Critical Account of the Lives and Writings of the most eminent Persons in every nation, particularly the British and Irish, from the earliest accounts to the present time. A new edition revised and enlarged, 32 vols. London, 1812-1817.

County Biography, 4 numbers. London, 1819.

A Life of Dr. Paley, prefixed to his works. London, 1819.

Dictionary of the English Language abridged from the Rev. H. J. Todd's enlarged edition of Dr. Johnson's Dictionary. 1 vol. 8vo. London, 1820.

Boswell's Life of Johnson, ninth edition, edited by Mr. Chalmers. London, 1822.

A new edition of Shakspeare; also, another edition of Dr. Johnson's works, London, 1823.

Two papers in the Looker-on, by Mr. Alexander Chalmers, have erroneously been ascribed to his namesake Mr. George Chalmers, author of 'Caledonia.'

CHALMERS, THOMAS, D.D., LL.D., a distinguished divine and theological writer, was born on the 17th of March 1780, at Austruther, a small



*1888*







THOMAS CHALMERS DD LL.D

*Thomas Chalmers*

seaport town on the east coast of Fife. His father was a dyer, shipowner, and general merchant, descended from a family long connected with that part of the country. His great-grandfather, Mr. James Chalmers, son of John Chalmers, laird of Pitmedden, was ordained minister of Elie in 1701. In the year after his ordination he married the daughter of an episcopal clergyman, who, by the savings of economy, purchased the estate of Radernie, which is still held by her descendants. Her eldest daughter was married to Mr. T. Kay, minister of Kilrenny, and it was to Mrs. Kay's son-in-law, Dr. Adamson of St. Andrews, that Dr. Chalmers was indebted for the presentation to Kilmany parish. The eldest son (the eldest brother of Dr. Chalmers' grandfather) succeeded his father as minister of Elie, and was afterwards translated to Kilconquhar. Mr. Chalmers' second son (Dr. Chalmers' grandfather) married Barbara Anderson, Easter Anstruther, and settled in that town as a merchant. He was succeeded in business by his second son, Mr. John Chalmers (Dr. Chalmers' father), who married Elizabeth Hall, daughter of a wine merchant at Crail. They had a numerous family—consisting of nine sons and five daughters—all of whom, save one, reached manhood. Dr. Chalmers was the sixth child, and fourth son. When yet almost an infant, he was committed to the care of a nurse, "whose cruelty and deceitfulness haunted his memory through life." To escape this woman he went to school when only three years old, but here he was tormented by a pedantic and irritable schoolmaster, named Bryce, "a sightless tyrant," who used to steal behind upon his victims, like a tiger, guided by the sound of their voices. This man had an assistant named Daniel Ramsay, who was as easy as his principal was severe, and both were equally inefficient. In his old age Ramsay fell into a state of destitution, and was often relieved by his old pupil, Dr. Chalmers, who gave him many a pound note.

The stories and precepts of the Bible, at a very early period, made an impression on his mind. When only about three years of age, he was one evening found pacing up and down the nursery alone, in the dark, excited and absorbed, repeating "O, my son, Absalom! O Absalom, my son, my son!" It would appear that as soon as he

could form or announce a wish, he declared that he would be a minister; and the sister of one of his schoolfellows relates that breaking in one day on her brother and young Chalmers, she found the future divine standing on a chair, and preaching vigorously to his single auditor on the text, "Let brotherly love continue!"

In November 1791, whilst not yet twelve years of age, accompanied by his eldest brother William, he entered as a student the united college of St. Andrews, and among his fellow students was John Campbell, the son of the minister of Cupar, who afterwards became Lord Campbell, lord chief justice of the queen's bench. At that time he could not write at all correctly; his letters were full of bad grammar and words mis-spelled. As in the case of many other great men, his talents did not develop themselves early. He was volatile and idle in his habits, and paid little attention to his classes during the first two years of his college course. He excelled at football, but still more at handball, owing to his being left handed. His third session at college was his intellectual birth-time. His physical powers had now been matured, and science awoke the mental activity and force of will, which never afterward slumbered. Dr. James Brown, the assistant mathematical professor, was the means of kindling young Chalmers' enthusiasm, and a friendship commenced between the pupil and teacher, which lasted for many years. In November 1795, when fifteen years old, he was enrolled a student of divinity. His attainments in theology did not at first attract much notice, indeed his biographer tells us that theology occupied very little of his thoughts, but he early discovered a predilection for mathematics and chemistry. Towards the close of the session, however, he turned his attention to Edwards on Free Will, and studied that author so intensely that some were afraid his mind would lose its balance. At that time the members of the university assembled daily in the public hall for prayer, which was performed by the theological students in rotation. When it came to Chalmers to officiate for the first time, his prayer was an amplification of the Lord's Prayer, so eloquently expressed as to excite wonder; and when the people of St. Andrews knew it to be his turn to lead the

devotions, they flocked to the hall, which was open to the public.

For the cultivation of his talent for composition, he was largely indebted to debating societies formed among the students. In session 1798-9, he took as a subject for the debating society connected with the college, "Is man a free agent?" and defended the negative side. Even then, though but eighteen years of age, he was a formidable antagonist in debate. It was about this time that he penned a college essay on religious enthusiasm, which is said to have been the groundwork of the splendid speech delivered by him forty years afterwards, in a solemn convocation of four hundred evangelical ministers, when in November 1842, they met to decide upon separating from the Church of Scotland, and produced an effect as overwhelming as anything he ever uttered.

After his college course was finished, he became tutor in a family who treated him with great superciliousness. From his private letters at this time it would appear that he was sadly mortified at the conduct of this family—even the very servants treating him with marked disrespect. "The whole combined household," says his son-in-law and biographer, Dr. Hanna, "were at war with him. The undaunted tutor resolved nevertheless to act his part *with dignity and effect*. Remonstrances were vain. To the wrong they did him in dismissing him, when company came, to his own room, they would apply no remedy. He devised therefore a remedy of his own.—He was living near a town in which, through means of introductions given him by Fifeshire friends, he had already formed some acquaintances. Whenever he knew that there was to be a supper from which he would be excluded, he ordered one in a neighbouring inn, to which he invited one or more of his own friends. To make his purpose all the more manifest, he waited till the servant entered with his solitary repast, when he ordered it away, saying, 'I sup elsewhere to-night.'—Such curiously-timed tutorship suppers were not very likely to be relished by Mr. —, who charged him with unseemly and unseasonable pride. 'Sir,' said he, 'the very servants are complaining of your haughtiness. You have far too much pride, sir.'—'There are two kinds of pride, sir,' was the reply.

'There is that kind of pride which lords it over inferiors; and there is that pride which rejoices in repressing the insolence of superiors. The first I have none of—the second I glory in.'

When but nineteen years of age, he applied for license as a preacher; which was granted on the plea that he was "a lad o' pregnant pairts." He was licensed 31st July 1799, and preached his first sermon in Chapel-lane Chapel, in Wigan, on 25th August. On the following Sabbath he preached in Liverpool. His brother James, who heard him preach, wrote to his father that he thought Thomas more occupied with his mathematical studies than with his religious, and referred in proof, to some documents in Thomas' handwriting, adding, "if you can read them,"—for even then his handwriting was so bad that his father is said to have laid aside his letters till he returned home to read them himself. He subsequently attended for two sessions the classes of chemistry and natural philosophy at Edinburgh, under Dr. Hope and Professor Robison. He had also a ticket to Dr. Brown's class of moral philosophy. About this period, he became an admirer of the works of Godwin, and thenceforth the philosophical scepticism which for a time characterised him commenced. In a letter to his father, he mentioned that he was getting into a stock of sermons, which would render "the business abundantly easy," when he got a church, which he was at that time expecting.

In 1801 he became assistant minister of the parish of Cavers, near Hawick, in Roxburghshire. At this period of his life he evinced nothing, either in his mode of preaching or in general ability, to distinguish him from the ordinary run of young probationers, except perhaps in the positive character of his habits, and a somewhat self-willed and independent spirit of abstraction. In 1803, when little more than twenty-two years of age, he was appointed assistant to Professor Vilant, the professor of mathematics in the university of St. Andrews. This situation was quite to his taste. "His thirst for literary distinction was intense; to fill the mathematical chair in one of the universities, the high object of his ambition; to this the assistantship at St. Andrews might prove a stepping-stone." This prospect influenced his literary ardour to the at-



most. His lectures were eloquent, and unusually brilliant, and his students regarded him with admiration. The old professors, in the true spirit of all mediocrity, were envious, and tried to disparage him. He repelled their attempts to injure him with indignation, and maintained his independence as a man of science. "Under his extraordinary management," writes one of his pupils, "the study of mathematics was felt to be hardly less a play of the fancy, than a labour of the intellect; the lessons of the day being continually interspersed with applications and illustrations of the most lively nature, so that he received, in a singular manner, the confidence and attachment of his pupils."

In 1803, through the influence of his relative, Dr. Adamson, professor of civil history at St. Andrews, as already stated, he was presented by his university to the living of Kilmany, a small scattered village in the county of Fife, situated about midway between Cupar and Dundee, to which charge he was ordained on the 12th of May in that year. Soon after this envy deprived him of his assistant professorship. His father, also, who wished him to attend exclusively to his ministerial duties, did not approve of his teaching in the university. During the first session differences arose between him and the professor, so that he was told that his services would not be required. He resolved to vindicate his injured honour by opening classes of his own at the very door of the university, which he did in the session of 1804. His class was most numerous attended. He also lectured upon chemistry as well as mathematics. The opening of this private class, in apparent opposition to the university professor, brought upon him, as well as upon the students who attended him, the full indignation of the United college. His presbytery also interfered with him, because he gave so much of his time to these lectures. But he met them in the same spirit of defiance, and as they could not bring against him any charge of neglect of duty, he told them that he had as good a right to indulge in this "amusement" as they had to enjoy themselves in their own favourite pastimes.

So far from being deterred by the opposition of the professors, on a vacancy occurring, in 1804, he became a candidate for the natural philosophy

chair in the university of St. Andrews, but was unsuccessful. Finding the manse of Kilmany old and in wretched repair, he made many efforts to get it rendered habitable for himself and his two sisters who were to reside with him. Not content with his labours at St. Andrews, he gave courses of lectures on chemistry, &c., in various of the neighbouring towns. It is related that having, by his chemical acquirements, lighted up his manse of Kilmany with gas, his parishioners were hugely astonished thereat, as at that period this new lighting power, now become so common, was almost unknown in this country. Their feelings on the subject, however, need not be considered matter of surprise, when it is stated that even Sir Walter Scott at one period scoffed at the idea of light from gas, and yet lived to introduce it into his house at Abbotsford, and afterwards became chairman of the Edinburgh Gas Company.

At the time of the threatened invasion of Great Britain by the French, when the volunteers were organised, Mr. Chalmers showed his patriotic feelings by enrolling himself in the St. Andrews corps, holding a double commission as chaplain and lieutenant. In 1805 he joined the corps at Kirkaldy, where it was then on permanent duty.

When the chair of mathematics in the university of Edinburgh became vacant in that year (1805) by the translation of Professor Playfair to the chair of natural philosophy, in the same university, Mr. Chalmers was one of the many candidates, who competed with the late Sir John Leslie for the vacant professorship. He withdrew, however, at an early period of the protracted contest which ensued, and in the end Sir John was elected. It is understood to have been in compliance with the wishes of his father and nearest relatives, who were anxious that he should remain a minister, that he retired from the competition, and for a time sat down quietly in his charge. Nothing but a strong sense of filial obligation could have induced him thus reluctantly to forego the prospect of realizing his heart's warmest desire, and continue to perform in his village charge the somewhat monotonous though highly honourable and responsible duties of a country minister. It was on occasion of this contest that his first publication was called forth. Mr. Playfair, in his letter to the Lord Provost of

Edinburgh, from the number of clergymen who had come forward as candidates, was led to observe that there were very few Scottish clergymen eminent in mathematics or natural philosophy, and that the vigorous and successful pursuit of these sciences was incompatible with clerical duties and habits. Mr. Chalmers immediately took up his pen, and under the title of 'Observations on a Passage in Mr. Playfair's Letter to the Lord Provost of Edinburgh, relative to the mathematical pretensions of the Scottish Clergy,' he published a tract vindicating the character of his brethren, and asserting that they had sufficient leisure for literary pursuits. In that pamphlet he alleged that one weekday was quite enough for the duties of the parish, and the rest was leisure time. After he changed his views of the nature of the work of the ministry, he endeavoured to recall this unfortunate pamphlet.

At the beginning of 1808, he first commenced authorship in that department in which he afterwards excelled, namely, political economy. His volume was entitled 'An Inquiry into the Extent and Stability of National Resources,' and he found some difficulty at first in obtaining a publisher. The object of this work was chiefly to show that if our native resources were properly cultivated, and our means duly economised, there would be no necessity for depending on foreign trade,—a theory which he was subsequently convinced was not altogether a correct one. Amidst much that was questionable, the volume inculcated some sound views in political science; but its vehemence of tone, although at times lofty and eloquent, prevented it from making any great impression, and it was in some instances very severely assailed by the Reviewers.

At this period the mind of this extraordinary man seems to have been more occupied with subjects of a political and scientific than of a religious nature. For some years after his settlement at Kilmany, he attracted very little attention as a preacher beyond the limits of his own parish. Indeed, for a number of years, from his violent and excited mode of delivery, he was rather unpopular in the pulpit.

In May, 1809, he made his maiden speech in the General Assembly, on a question of augmen-

tation of stipends, and that speech caused a great sensation, and was published by request. He used to say that 'Butler's Analogy,' which he commenced to study at an early period, "made him a Christian." The deaths of his sister and his uncle, and a long illness which followed, led him about this time to serious thought, and to a complete change in his religious views. On 17th March, 1810, he says he had completed his thirtieth year, and lamented that on a review of the last fifteen years of his life, at least two-thirds of that time had been uselessly spent. He became, about this time, greatly fortified in his belief of Christianity. One day he called on a friend, and said, "Tell me all you ever heard against Christianity from its enemies—I am more than able to refute them all. The evidences of our religion are overwhelming." He at this time reviewed Dr. Charteris' Sermons, and intended the criticism for the Edinburgh Review, but sent it to the Rev. A. Thomson for the 'Christian Instructor.' The latter demurred to it as a review, but inserted it among the miscellaneous contributions. In a note Mr. Thomson regretted the absence of the peculiar doctrines of the cross in the volume under review. About the beginning of 1811 Mr. Chalmers took up Wilberforce's 'Practical View of Christianity,' and he got on in reading it till he felt himself on the eve of a great revolution in all his opinions about the gospel. He wrote his mother that he had reached the conclusion that his profession required all his talents and energy—a change of views, certainly, on this point. So great an improvement was now observable in his mode of preaching, that his congregation was equally surprised and delighted; and from this important era in his life may be dated the commencement of that distinction to which he was soon after to advance. He had become intimately acquainted with Dr. (afterwards Sir David) Brewster, and was engaged by him to write several articles for the Edinburgh Encyclopædia conducted by him, and amongst others the paper on 'Christianity.' In the course of the research and investigation into which he was led while preparing this celebrated article, which he afterwards expanded into his well-known Treatise on the Evidences, he became deeply impressed with

far more serious and heartfelt views of the great truths of the Gospel, than he had ever previously entertained; and the result was soon apparent. From a mere formal preacher, he became a bold, eloquent, and earnest pulpit orator, upon whose discourses hung enchained thousands of admiring hearers. He broke through all at once, like the sun from behind a cloud, and his parishioners were filled with amazement at the sudden transformation. "It was not long," says his biographer, "till the whole aspect of the Sabbath congregations in Kilmany church was changed. The stupid wonder which used to sit on the countenances of the villagers or farm servants who attended divine service, was turned into a fixed, intelligent and devout attention. It was not easy for the dullest to remain uninformed; for if the preacher sometimes soared too high for the best trained of his people to follow him, at other times, and much oftener, he put the matter of his message so as to force for it an entrance into the most sluggish understanding." So remarkable, indeed, was the change that the parish church of Kilmany, which had till then been attended by a thin and listless auditory, was now thronged, not only by the inhabitants of the parish, but by crowds of strangers from the surrounding towns and villages, thousands flocking from St. Andrews, and even from Dundee, to hear him.

His fame, as a preacher, soon reached Edinburgh, the capital; where he preached on several occasions, with great acceptance, and henceforward he was universally acknowledged to be the most powerful and popular preacher in the Scottish Church.

In November 1814 he was elected by the Town Council of Glasgow minister of the Tron church in that city, and was admitted to that charge on the 21st of the following July. Here he preached those eloquent discourses which soon raised him to the rank of one of the first preachers in Europe. The characteristics of his eloquence have often been described. The provincial Scotch accent, the guttural voice, the heavy blue eye kindling into fury and the uncouth gestures which distinguished him, were all forgotten when he spoke. His amazing powers of oratory, and great command of language, enabled him to triumph over all these

apparent defects. Before leaving Kilmany, he published 'The Duty of Giving an Immediate Diligence to the Business of the Christian Life,' being an address to the inhabitants of that parish. In his farewell sermon preached July 9, 1815, he affectingly alludes to the change which had taken place in his views of religious truth since coming among them. For the greater part of twelve years, he says, his preaching was attended with little reformation of heart or conduct; and he adds—"Out of your humble cottages have I gathered a lesson, which, I pray God, I may be enabled to carry with all its simplicity into a wider theatre, and to bring with all the power of its subduing efficacy upon the vices of a more crowded population."

On the 21st of February, 1816, the degree of D.D. was conferred on Mr. Chalmers by the Senatus Academicus of the university of Glasgow. In May 1817 Dr. Chalmers appeared for the first time in a London pulpit, having on the 14th of that month preached in Surrey chapel, the anniversary sermon for the London Missionary Society. His reputation had preceded him, and although the service did not commence till eleven o'clock, "at seven in the morning the chapel was crowded to excess, and many thousands went off for want of room." On the following Thursday he preached again in the same place on behalf of the Scottish Hospital, and on the succeeding Sunday in the Scotch church, London Wall, and in the Scotch church, Swallow Street. Many of the clergy of the Church of England, peers, and members of parliament, flocked to hear him. Among the latter were Huskisson, Wilberforce, and Canning, and the latter, on one occasion, when the preacher paused to take breath, after one of his electrifying bursts of oratory, was overheard to whisper to a gentleman beside him: "This is indeed true eloquence. The tartan bents us all."

The amount of misery and wretchedness which he found existing among the poorer classes of Glasgow, filled his heart with sorrow; and to the work of the pastor was soon added that of the philanthropist. He now devoted much of his attention to the Christian and civic economy of towns, and laboured anxiously to introduce an improvement in the mode of maintaining the poor,



with the design of ameliorating their condition, as well as doing away with compulsory assessment. His sagacity foresaw that our poor-laws would pauperise Scotland, and that the more given by legal sanction the more would pauperism be created. Having explained his views to the magistrates of Glasgow, they were favourably entertained; and he was translated to the parish of St. John's, in that city, that he might be the better enabled to develop his plans. For this purpose, on the 18th of August 1819, the Town Council unanimously resolved that "Dr. Chalmers should have a separate, independent, and exclusive management and distribution of the funds which may be raised by voluntary or charitable collections at the doors of St. John's church, for the relief of the poor resident in said parish."

In St. John's, then containing a population of nearly 12,000 souls, who had been, till then, much neglected, he laboured with great zeal and success in the moral and religious education of the poor. In carrying out his great design of "excavating the heathen"—one of his own happy and significant phrases—he went boldly to the lanes and alleys of his parish, to compel them "to come in." His aptitude for familiarising himself with those he visited, and disarming prejudice and opposition, is well illustrated by the following incident:—Going the round of his visitations, he called one day upon a poor cobbler, who was industriously engaged with awl and ends, fastening sole and upper. The cobbler kept fast hold of the shoe between his knees, perforating the stubborn bend, and passing through the bristled ends right and left, scarcely noticing his clerical visitor; but the glance that he gave showed evident recognition; then rosining the fibrous lines, he made them whisk out on either side with increased energy, showing a disinclination to hold any parley. "I am," said the Doctor, "visiting my parishioners at present, and am to have a meeting of those resident in this locality, in the vestry of St. John's (on a day which he named) when I shall be happy to have your presence along with your neighbours." The shoemaker kept his spine at the sutor's angle, and, making the thread rasp with the force of the pull, coolly remarked, "Ay, step your wa's ben to the wife and the weans; as for

me, I'm a wee in the deistical line, Doctor." With that intuitive perception of character and tact in addressing himself to the variety of dispositions and characters in society, which distinguished him, he entered into conversation with the cobbler, asking questions about his profession, and the weekly amount of his earnings, sympathising with him on the exceedingly limited amount of his income, compared with the outlay necessary for food, clothing, house rent, &c. Then taking up one tool after another, he asked and obtained explanations of their different uses, and, following up the conversation by a chain of moral reasoning, from cause to effect, led the cobbler away from his last, and obtained a patient hearing, which ended in the latter becoming a steady church-goer.

The church of St. John's was soon found to be far too small for the eager crowds anxious to hear him. He not only preached twice every Sunday, but once on the week-days. His splendid 'Astronomical Discourses,' perhaps the most fascinating of all his works, were part of the fruits of his week-day preachings. Though week-day sermons were by no means popular, he was attended by crowds of all ranks and classes; and noblemen jostled with humble tradesmen in the great desire to hear Dr. Chalmers. The same continued till his last pulpit appearance, wherever and whenever it was known that he was to preach.

Among the works published by Dr. Chalmers during his residence in Glasgow, were the following: 'Thoughts on Universal Peace, a Thanksgiving Sermon,' 1816; 'The Utility of Missions, a Sermon,' 1816; 'A Series of Discourses on the Christian Revelation, viewed in connection with the Modern Astronomy,' 1817; 'A Sermon delivered at Glasgow, on November 19th, 1817, the day of the Funeral of the Princess Charlotte;' 'Sermons Preached in the Tron church, Glasgow,' 1819-20; 'The Importance of Civil Government to Society; A Sermon,' 1820; 'The application of Christianity to the Common and Ordinary affairs of Life, in a Series of Discourses,' 1820; 'The Christian and Civic Economy of Large Towns,' 2 vols, 1821-1823; 'Sermons Preached on Public Occasions,' 1823, and 'The Evidences of Christian Revelation,' 1824. His works became very popular and sold



rapidly; but he preferred devoting himself to his parochial duties, at a time when his writings would have brought him large remunerating prices from the publishers.

At the commencement of his ministry at St. John's, that he might not be impeded in his philanthropic schemes in that parish, the whole parochial arrangements being on his shoulders, and guided and impelled by him by almost superhuman energy, he had secured the services of the Rev. Edward Irving, then a licentiate of the church, as an assistant. Mr. Irving also assisted him in household visitation.

In 1822, he started on a tour through England, in search of information as to the state and prospects of its poor-law administration; on which occasion he again visited London, and had intercourse with Lord Calthorpe, Lord Teignmouth, Mr. Wilberforce, Mr. Clarkson, Mr. Malthus, and others.

In 1823, he was elected professor of moral philosophy in the university of St. Andrews. Attached to a college life, and believing that his greater usefulness consisted in teaching, he now saw his wishes in this respect accomplished, and that in his own alma mater. He accepted the chair in preference to a pastoral charge in Edinburgh, to several of which he had been invited. He demitted his charge of St. John's on the 5th November, and was installed and delivered his introductory lecture at St. Andrews, on the 17th of the same month.

His professional labours at St. Andrews gave an impulse to that ancient seminary which, in some measure, tended, for the time, to restore it to some portion of its former fame, and while he continued there he also delivered a separate course of lectures on political economy as connected with the moral philosophy class. But it was a sphere too limited for his usefulness, and by far too narrow for his genius; and a larger field, and higher office soon opened to him in the Scottish metropolis itself, which was destined to become the scene of his greatest triumphs.

In 1828, on the divinity chair in the university of Edinburgh becoming vacant, Dr. Chalmers was unanimously elected to the professorship, by the magistrates and town council of that city, and he

at once accepted the appointment. He entered on the duties of his new chair by pronouncing an address of surpassing eloquence and splendour; and, during the fifteen years that he held it, he was eminently successful in his lectures, and has left the impress of his original genius, and vast stores of theological instruction, on the minds of many of the students, who afterwards became ministers of the gospel.

Although the theological chair in the university of Edinburgh is considered the highest academical professorship in Scotland, that chair is but poorly endowed in comparison to the corresponding chair in the university of Glasgow, and the latter, in consequence of its being richer, is of more consideration to a man, who like Dr. Chalmers, had a family, whose disposition was generous in the extreme, and whose benevolence was unbounded. On the professorship of theology, therefore, becoming vacant in the university of Glasgow, he offered himself as a candidate, but the election was vested in the college; and as Chalmers was a leader among the non-intrusionists—that is, those who were opposed to the exercise of patronage in appointments to livings in the church, and an anti-pluralist to boot—he had become obnoxious to the university authorities, and was rejected.

In 1829 Dr. Chalmers took an active part in favour of the emancipation of the Roman Catholics,—a concession which, there is reason to believe, he lived to regret. In 1832 appeared the evidence given by him and the Right Rev. J. Doyle, before a Select Committee of the House of Commons, on the State of Ireland. In that year were also published two of his works, namely, 'On Political Economy in connection with the Moral state and Moral prospects of Society,' and 'The Supreme Importance of a right Moral to a right Economical State of the Community.'

His treatise on 'The Power and Wisdom and Goodness of God, as manifested in the adaptation of External Nature to the Moral and Intellectual Constitution of Man,' appeared in 1833. This was one of the celebrated Bridgewater Treatises. The Right Hon. and Rev. Earl of Bridgewater, who died in 1829, left the sum of £8,000, at the disposal of the president of the Royal Society, as a reward to the author of the best treatise on the

Power, Wisdom, and Goodness of God as illustrated in Creation, &c. That gentleman took the opinions of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London, as well as of a nobleman, a friend of the deceased earl, on the best means of carrying out the bequest; and it was very judiciously resolved that instead of being given to one man, for one work, the money should be allotted to eight different persons for eight separate treatises on separate subjects, though all connected with the same primary theme. Dr. Chalmers was selected as one of the writers, and in 1833, accordingly, appeared from his pen, in two volumes, the work already mentioned. His collected works revised by himself, were published in 1836, in 25 duodecimo volumes. His valuable Lectures on St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans, were published in 1837.

During what was called the great voluntary controversy, Dr. Chalmers took a very active and influential part in support of the obligation of civil rulers to provide for the religious instruction of the people, and for the maintenance of a national religion. He delivered a series of valuable lectures on the Importance of Church Establishments, which made a great impression at the time. He was also the chief promoter of church extension in Scotland. For his successful labours in this cause he repeatedly received the thanks of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. In 1838, he was invited to London to deliver a course of lectures on the Establishment and Extension of National Churches, which he did in the Hanover Square rooms, to overflowing audiences. Amongst his hearers on this occasion were the Duchess of Kent, the Duke of Cambridge, many of the prelates and clergy of the Church of England, and the most distinguished members of both houses of parliament. These lectures were said to be got up at the expense of a nobleman, who desired to strengthen the existing institutions of the country, and were designed principally for the higher classes of society.

When he preached in London, the Duke of Wellington, the late Earl of Eldon, the Duke of Sussex, with several other members of the royal family, and many among the higher ranks, whom the journalists of the day remarked "they were

not accustomed to elbow at a place of public worship," were found among the crowded congregations assembled from all parts to hear him. None, indeed, ever enjoyed a larger share of popularity—"that thing," as he expressed it in his own graphic language, "of stare, and pressure, and animal heat."

Dr. Chalmers continued to occupy the chair of divinity in the university of Edinburgh, till the disruption took place in the Established Church of Scotland, in May 1843, when, at the head of more than four hundred ministers, he quitted the Establishment, and immediately founded the Free Protestant Church of Scotland. As a matter of course, he resigned his chair in the university, and was elected principal and primarius professor of theology to the seceding body. Driven by conscience from the walls of the Establishment, he did not relinquish one jot of his Establishment principles; and, indeed, what is called the voluntary doctrine forms no part or portion of the Free Church creed. The fundamental doctrine of the Free Church, as distinguished from the Established Church, is that the State, while bound to provide for the interests of religion, and to protect and defend the church, has no right whatever to interfere, and ought not to be allowed to interfere, in things pertaining to the spiritual province of the church; that patronage is a sin and crying grievance, and that no minister should be "intruded" on any parish or congregation contrary to the will of the people. Hence the distinctive name, before the disruption, of Intrusionists and Non-Intrusionists. These principles are very plain and simple; and yet Dr. Chalmers used to complain that he could never get an Englishman to understand them.

In the proceedings of the new church, Dr. Chalmers took a leading part, and was the principal framer of the scheme of the Sustentation Fund for the support of the clergy. In 1845, he retired from the management of the more weighty and important business of the Free Church, and confined his attention almost entirely to what belonged to the new college. In his address on the occasion he stated that he had "neither the vigour nor the alertness of former days;" that he found his strength sufficient neither for the debates of

the Assembly nor the details of committees or of correspondence; and he therefore resigned "a general care of the church for a more special and intense care of those students who are to the church her future guides and guardians." He planted a church on the territorial system, in the West Port of Edinburgh, in one of the poorest and most destitute localities of Scotland's capital, and in the near vicinity of the spot where Burke and Hare committed their wholesale murders in 1827; and one of his last appearances in an Edinburgh pulpit was on opening that humble and obscure place of worship. Three weeks before his death, he was called to London, to give evidence before the committee of the House of Commons on the refusal of certain landholders in Scotland to allow sites for churches on their properties to adherents of the Free Church. While in the metropolis on this his last visit, he preached three times to crowded congregations, among whom, as usual, were many of the great and noble of the land; and having finished his testimony, he returned from London on Friday the 28th of May, to his own house at Morningside, about two miles from Edinburgh. On the succeeding Sunday he attended public worship, along with the Rev. Dr. Cunningham, in Morningside Free Church, and at an early hour that evening, he retired to rest in his usual health. Next morning, the 31st of May, 1847, he was found dead in his bed. "It appeared," says the 'Witness' newspaper, "that he had been sitting erect when overtaken by the stroke of death, and he still retained in part that position. The massy head gently reclined on the pillow. The arms were folded peacefully on the breast. There was a slight air of oppression and heaviness on the brow, but not a wrinkle or a trace of sorrow or pain disturbed its smoothness. The countenance wore an attitude of deep repose. No conflict had preceded dissolution."

The union in one person of such zeal and eloquence as Dr. Chalmers displayed, is exceedingly rare. As a preacher the grandeur of his conceptions, the novelty and amplitude of his illustrations, and the graphic force and significance of his diction, with the irresistible earnestness of his manner, altogether formed such a combination of qualities as is seldom found in modern oratory.

The celebrated Robert Hall said that Dr. Chalmers' preaching "stopped people's breath." The effect he produced, it has been remarked, was like that of the sage in *Rasselas*—"when he spoke, attention watched his lips; when he reasoned, conviction closed his periods."

His accent and his appearance were both against him. The former was broad provincial Scotch; the latter was dull and heavy, and by no means conveyed any idea of the wonderful fertility and energy of his mind. In stature he was about the middle height, stout, large-boned, and muscular, but not at all approaching to corpulency. His grey eye, which in his ordinary moods had a placid expression, when excited shone with intense brilliancy; his forehead was broad and massy, but not particularly lofty; his step was quick and eager, his accents fast and hurrying, his gesture awkward, and his delivery monotonous; but yet, when roused from his lethargy, when fairly within his subject, these drawbacks were all forgotten in the powerful and rapid stream of his eloquence. He usually commenced speaking in an undertone; and it was not until he had gone on for some time that feelings of admiration began to be kindled, at the exhibition of those wondrous powers which made him the first pulpit orator of the age. His eloquence, it may be said, did not flow on in a continuous strain. He allowed himself and his hearers intervals of repose, during which he uttered nothing very striking. But these pauses, like the breathings which ever and anon the wind takes in a tempest, or like the temporary cessation of the thunder when it appears to be collecting all its force for a new explosion, were succeeded by bursts of the most electrifying nature, which perfectly enthralled his hearers. Those who never heard him preach can collect from his published discourses no adequate conception of the effect which his pulpit addresses produced on his audiences. "His earnest and massive eloquence," says one of his newspaper biographers, "bore down all before it. His accents might at first appear uncouth; but all this impression speedily disappeared before a torrent of rapid and brilliant thoughts. He seized on his text, turned it over and over in a thousand shapes, showed it in a thousand lights, and never left it till it was writ-



ten on the hearts of his hearers. Even the cool and critical Jeffrey said that there was something remarkable about that man; he reminded him more of what he had read of Cicero and Demosthenes than any orator he had ever heard."

Although a thorough Calvinist, deeply imbued with the theology of the great man whose system he had imbibed, he carefully and faithfully divided the word of truth. While he was anxious to point out the only ground of a sinner's acceptance, no one ever urged so earnestly and eloquently the "duties and decencies, and respectabilities and charities of life." Besides the degree of D.D. which, as already mentioned, he obtained from the university of Glasgow, he received that of LL.D. from the university of Oxford. He was also a corresponding member of the Royal Institute of France, and a fellow of the Royal Society of London. He married in 1812, Grace, second daughter of Captain Pratt of the 1st royal veteran battalion. This lady survived him. He also left six daughters, two of whom were married to Free Church ministers; the one to the Rev. Mr. Mackenzie of Ratho, and the other to the Rev. Dr. Hanna, formerly of Skirling, now of Edinburgh, at one time editor of the North British Review, to the pages of which Dr. Chalmers himself regularly contributed, and author of the Memoirs of Dr. Chalmers, published after his death. His third daughter was married in November 1852, to William Wood, Esq., accountant, Edinburgh, son of the late John Philip Wood, Esq., auditor of excise and editor of Douglas' Peerage.—His works are:

Observations relative to the mathematical pretensions of the Scottish Clergy. Edin. 1805.

Scripture References; designed for the use of parents, teachers, and private Christians. 3d ed. 8vo.

A Sermon, preached before the Society for the Relief of the Destitute Sick. Edin. 2d ed. 8vo.

The Utility of Missions, ascertained from Experience; a Sermon, preached before the Society in Scotland for propagating Christian Knowledge, 2d ed. 8vo.

The Two Great Instruments appointed for the Propagation of the Gospel; a Sermon, preached before the Dundee Missionary Society. 3d ed. 8vo.

An Enquiry into the Extent and Stability of National Revenues. Lond. 1808, 8vo.

Speech delivered in the General Assembly, respecting the Bill for augmenting the Stipends of the Clergy of Scotland, 1809, 8vo.

A Sermon, 1813, 8vo

The Influence of Bible Societies on the Temporal Necessities of the Poor, 1814, 8vo.

The Evidences and Authority of the Christian Revelation. Glasgow, 1814, 8vo. 6th edit. 1818.

An Address to the inhabitants of the parish of Kilmarry, on the duty of giving an immediate diligence to the business of the Christian Life. Edin. 1815. 2d edit. 8vo. 1817.

Thoughts on Universal Peace, a Sermon delivered on Thursday, January 18, 1816, the day of National Thanksgiving. Glasgow, 1816, 8vo, 2d edit.

A Series of Discourses on the Christian Revelation, viewed in connexion with the Modern Astronomy. Glasgow, 1817, 8vo. 9th edit. Edin. 1818, 8vo. Numerous editions.

The Doctrine of Christian Charity applied to the cause of religious difference; a Sermon, preached before the Auxiliary Society, Glasgow, to the Hibernian Society for establishing Schools and circulating the Holy Scriptures in Ireland. Glasgow, 1818, 8vo.

A Sermon delivered in the Tron Church, Glasgow, on Wednesday, Nov. 19th, 1817, the day of the Funeral of her Royal Highness the Princess Charlotte of Wales. Glasgow, 1818, 8vo.

Sermons and Tracts. New edition, 8vo.

Sermons preached in the Tron Church, Glasgow. Glasgow, 1819, 8vo.

Discourses on the application of Christianity to the Commercial and Ordinary Affairs of Life. 8vo., Glasgow, 1820.

Sermon on the Importance of Civil Government. Edin. 1820.

The Christian and Civic Economy of Large Towns. 3 vols. 8vo. Glasgow, 1821-6.

A Speech before the General Assembly Explanatory of the measures which have been successfully pursued in St. John's parish, Glasgow, for the extinction of its compulsory pauperism. Glasgow, 1822, 8vo.

Sermons preached in St. John's, Glasgow. Glasgow, 1823.

On the Use and Abuse of Ecclesiastical and Literary Endowments. Glasgow, 1827, 8vo.

Political Economy. Glasgow, 1832, 8vo.

The Supreme Importance of a right Moral to a right Economical State of the Community. Edin. 1832.

Letter to the Royal Commissioners for the visitation of Colleges in Scotland. Glasgow, 1832.

On the Power, Wisdom, and Goodness of God, as manifested in the adaptation of External Nature to the Moral and Intellectual Constitution of Man. 2 vols. 8vo. Bridgewater Treatise. London, 1833.

The Right Ecclesiastical Economy of Large Towns. Edin. 1835, pamphlet.

An Argument on Chapel Bonds. Edin. 1835, pamphlet.

On the Evils which the Established Church in Edinburgh has suffered, and still suffers, from the Seat-letting being in the hands of the Magistrates. Edin. 1835, pamphlet. An answer to the same by Adam Black immediately appeared.

Re-assertion of the Evils of the Edinburgh System of Seat-letting. Edin. 1835, pamphlet.

Speech on the Proceedings of the Church Deputation in London, delivered in the Commission of the General Assembly. Edin. 1835, pamphlet.

The Cause of Church Extension. Edin. 1835, pamphlet.

Report of the Committee of the General Assembly on Church Extension. Edin., 1835, pamphlet.

Reports to General Assembly on Church Extension for 1837, 1838, and 1839. Pamphlet.

Lectures on the Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans. Glasgow, 1837-43, 4 vols. 8vo.

The Cause of Church Extension, and the Questions shortly



stated between Churchmen and Dissenters, in regard to it. Edin., 1835, 16mo.

Sermon on Cruelty to Animals. Edin. 1826.

Five Lectures on Predestination. London, 1837.

A Conference with certain Ministers and Elders on the Subject of the Moderatorship. Glasgow, 1837, pamphlet.

Supplement to his late Pamphlet on the Moderatorship. Glasgow, 1837, pamphlet.

Lectures on the Establishment and Extension of National Churches. Glasgow, 1838, pamphlet.

Substance of a Speech delivered in the General Assembly respecting the Decision of the House of Lords on the Auchterarder case. Glasgow, 1839, pamphlet.

On the present position of the Church of Scotland, occasioned by the Dean of Faculty's letter. Glasgow, 1839.

What ought the Church and the People of Scotland to do now? Glasgow, 1840, pamphlet.

Course of Lectures on Butler's 'Analogy of Religion,' delivered in the University of Edinburgh. London, 1841, 8vo.

Sufficiency of the Parochial System without a Poor Rate. Glasg. 1841, 12mo.

Earnest Appeal to the Free Church on the subject of its Economics. Edin. 1846, pamphlet.

Introductory Essay on Christian Union. 1846.

Pamphlet on the Evangelical Alliance. 1846.

His original works as republished by himself, consisting of his Natural Theology, Evidences of Christianity, Moral and Mental Philosophy, Commercial Discourses, Astronomical Discourses, Congregational Sermons, Sermons on Public Occasions, Tracts and Essays, Introductory Essays to Select Christian Authors, Christian and Economic Polity of a Nation, Church and College Establishments, Church Extension, Political Economy, Sufficiency of a parochial System, and Lectures on the Romans, &c., have been re-issued in 25 volumes 12mo, and his Posthumous Works, in 9 vols. 8vo, as under. The Memoirs of Dr. Chalmers by his son-in-law Dr. Hanna, are in four large thick volumes, and include Dr. Chalmers' diaries.

#### POSTHUMOUS WORKS, EDITED BY DR. HANNA.

Daily Scripture Readings, 8 vols.

Sabbath Scripture Readings, 2 vols.

Sermons, 1798 to 1847, 1 vol.

Institutes of Theology, 2 vols.

Lectures on Butler, Paley, Hill, &c. 1 vol.

CHAMBERS, a surname supposed to have been originally the same as Chalmers. It seems, however, of French origin, being derived from *de la Chambre*. In the Ragman Roll occur the names of Robert *de la Chambre* and Symon *de la Chambre*, as among those barons who swore a forced fealty to Edward the First in 1296, conjectured by Nisbet, without stating any grounds, to have been among the predecessors of Chalmers of Gadgirth in Ayrshire. Sir George Mackenzie, in his Genealogical Manuscript of the Families of Scotland, says, "One of the clan Cameron going to France, put his name in a Latin dress, by designing himself *Camerario*, which in French is *de la Chambre*, who upon his return to Scotland was, according to our dialect, called Chambers." In the article on Chalmers of Gadgirth, we have shown that *Camerarius* was the undoubted origin of that surname, at a very early period in Scotland. [See *ante*, p. 615.]

CHAMBERS, DAVID, a Roman Catholic writer, who flourished in the seventeenth century,

was the author of a curious work, styled '*Davidis Camerarii Scoti, de Scotorum Fortitudine, Doctrina, et Pietate Libri Quatuor*,' published at Paris in small 4to in 1631. It contains an account of all the saints connected with Scotland, and is dedicated to Charles the First. Scarcely anything is known concerning him.

CHANCELLOR, a surname derived from the office of that name, and supposed to have come from France at the Norman conquest with the Somervilles. A family of great antiquity named Chancellor have held the lands of Shieldhill and Quothquhan in Lanarkshire for more than four centuries, as appears from a charter of confirmation still extant granted by Thomas Lord Somerville to one of their ancestors, dated 6th March 1434. In the '*Memorie of the Sommervilles*,' it is stated that a firm friendship subsisted between the house of Lord Somerville and the family of Chancellor of Shieldhill and Quothquhan as early as the time of Robert the Bruce, in 1317. In July 1474, William Chancellor rode with the rest of the third Lord Somerville's vassals, to meet King James the Third on his way from Edinburgh to Cowthally castle, to partake of the festivity of the "*speates and raxes*." [See *SOMMERVILLE, Lord, post.*] In 1567, William Chancellor of Shieldhill joined the adherents of Queen Mary at Hamilton, after her escape from Lochleven, and fought for her at the battle of Langside, in consequence of which his mansion-house at Quothquhan was soon afterwards burnt down by a party of horsemen, sent out by the victorious regent Murray to demolish the houses of those who had remained faithful to his unfortunate sister. The residence of the family was then removed to Shieldhill, its present site. After the battle of Bothwell-bridge, James Chancellor of Shieldhill was imprisoned on suspicion of having harboured some of the fugitive insurgents, but nothing being proved against him he was liberated after some days confinement. The same gentleman was returned as elder by the presbytery of Biggar to the first General Assembly which met after the revolution of 1688.

Of this name, Chancellor, was a celebrated English navigator, of the sixteenth century, who was the means of establishing the Russian Company.

CHAPMAN, a surname evidently derived from trade, as chapman is the old Saxon word for a small trader, a dealer in petty wares, or more properly a pedlar. Burns, in the commencement of *Tam O'Shanter*, says,

"When Chapman billies leave the street,  
And drouthy neighbours neighbours meet."

It was the name of an English poet, who was contemporary with Shakspeare and Spencer.

CHAPMAN, or CHEPMAN, WALTER, the first person who introduced printing into Scotland, (about 1607,) is supposed to have held some respectable office in the household of King James the Fourth. He was a citizen of wealth and importance, and in his titles is styled Walter Chepman de Everland. That his office was not of an ecclesiastical character is proved by the fact that his wife, Agnes Coburn, is mentioned in the same

titles, and he consequently was not bound by vows of celibacy. His name is frequently mentioned in the Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, inserted in the Appendix to Pitcairn's Criminal Trials. On the 21st February 1496 there is the following item: "Giffen to a boy to rynne fra Edinburgh to Linlithg. to Watte Chepman, to signet twa letteris to pas to Woddis, 12d."

In August 1503, on occasion of the king's marriage, in a list which is titled "Pro Servitoribus," there is an entry "for five elne Inglis claith to Walter Chepman, ilk elne, 34s." "Chepman," says Mr. Pitcairn, "was an extensive merchant and burges of Edinburgh, as well as the earliest Scottish printer." From a grant under the privy seal, dated September 15, 1507, printed in the first volume of Blackwood's Magazine, it appears that it was at the special request of King James that Walter Chepman, and his partner, Andro Millar, also a merchant and burges, were induced to set up a printing press in Edinburgh; and, for their encouragement, the king conferred upon them the sole privilege of "imprenting within our Realme of the bukis of our Lawis, actis of Parliament, croniclis, mess bukis, and portuus efter the use of our Realme, with addicions and legendis of Scottish sanctis, now gaderit to be ekit tharto, and al utheris bukis that salbe sene neces sar, and to sel the sammyn for competent pricis." In the Treasurer's Accounts there is a payment entered under date December 22, 1507, of fifty shillings, for "three prentit bukes to the king, tane fra Andro Millaris wyff." The printing office of Chapman and Millar, the first printers in Scotland, appears to have been in the Cowgate, then called the South gaitt, near to what is now King George the Fourth's Bridge. This appears from the imprint on the rare edition of "The Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane," and others of the earliest issues from their press in the year 1508.

In January 1509, we find Chapman asserting his patent against "Wilyiam Frost, Francis Frost, William Sym, Andro Ross, and divers uthers, merchandis within the brugh of Edinburgh," for having infringed it, by importing books into Scotland contrary to the privilege granted to him by the king; and the lords of council accordingly

prohibited these parties, and all others, from encroaching on his right in future. "It affords evidence," says Wilson, in his *Memorials of Edinburgh*, (vol. i. p. 30) "of the success that attended the printing press immediately on its introduction, that in the year 1513, Walter Chepman founded a chaplainry at the altar of St. John the Evangelist, on the southern side of St. Giles' church, and endowed it with an annuity of twenty-three marks." A set of works produced by Chapman and Millar are preserved in the Advocates' library. We learn from a passage in the Traditions of Edinburgh, that Walter Chapman, on 12th August 1528, founded another chaplainry at the altar in the chapel of Holyrood, in the Nether Kirkyard of St. Giles', and endowed it with his tenement in the Cowgate. The year of his death is not known, but there is good reason for believing that he was interred in the south transept of St. Giles' church.

A list of the works printed by Chapman and Millar, some of which are very rare, will be found in Watt's *Bibliotheca Britannica*.

CHAPMAN, GEORGE, LL.D., author of some educational works, was born at the farm of Little Blacktown, in the parish of Alvah, Banffshire, in August 1723. At King's college, Aberdeen, he obtained a bursary by competition, which enabled him to study there for four seasons. He was afterwards appointed master of the parish school of Alvah. In 1747 he became assistant in Mr. John Love's school in Dalkeith. In 1751 he removed to Dumfries as joint-master of the grammar school there, in which situation he continued for twenty years. Having acquired some wealth, he was induced, from the increase in the number of pupils who boarded in his house, to relinquish the school; but finding that his success in this line injured the prospects of his successor, he generously gave up his boarding-school, quitted Dumfries and went to reside on his native farm in Banffshire, where he kept a small academy. Being invited by the magistrates of Banff to superintend the grammar school of that town, he converted it into an academy. He finally removed to Edinburgh, where, for some years, he carried on business as a printer. His treatise on Education appeared in 1782. He also published some smaller works on the

same subject. Dr. Chapman died February 22, 1806.—His works are:

A Treatise on Education, with a Sketch of the Author's Method of Instruction, while he taught the School of Dumfries; and a View of other Books on Education. Edin. 1773, 8vo. Lond. 1774, 1790. 5th edit. Lond. 1792, 8vo.

Hints on the Education of the Lower Ranks of the People, and the appointment of Parochial Schoolmasters.

Advantages of a Classical Education, &c.

An Abridgment of Mr. Ruddiman's Rudiments and Latin Grammar.

East India Tracts, viz. Colloghon Bengalense; a Latin Poem, with an English Translation, and a Dissertation, &c. Edin. 1805, 12mo.

CHARTERIS, the surname of an Anglo-Norman family which, says Douglas in his Baronage, "is of great antiquity in Scotland, and it is the opinion of some antiquaries that they are of French extraction; that William a son of the earl of Chartres in France, came to England with William the Conqueror; that a son or grandson of his came to Scotland with King David the First, and was progenitor of all of the surname of Charteris in this kingdom, and certain it is they began to make a figure in the south of Scotland soon after that era."

The immediate ancestor of the family of Charteris of Amisfield, (anciently Emsfield, and sometimes Hempisfield,) in Dumfries-shire, was Robert de Charteris, who flourished in the reigns of King Malcolm the Fourth and King William the Lion. In a charter of confirmation by the latter to the monastery of Kelso, Robert de Charteris is one of the witnesses. It has no date, but as Ingelram bishop of Glasgow, another of the witnesses, died in 1174, it must have been granted in or before that year. His son, Walter de Charteris, is mentioned in a donation to the monastery of Kelso, and also the son of the latter, Thomas de Charteris, who lived in the reign of King Alexander the Second. His son, Sir Robert de Charteris, made a donation to the same monastery of the patronages of two churches in Dumfries-shire, by a charter, in which he is designed Robert de Cornoto, miles. It is to be observed that in ancient charters the family name is often thus Latinized, but when Englished it is invariably called Charteris.

The son of this Sir Robert, Sir Thomas de Charteris, was in 1290 appointed lord high chancellor of Scotland by King Alexander the Third, and seems to have been the first layman who held that office. He was also, with Sir Patrick de Graham, Sir William St. Clair, and Sir John Soulia, nominated on an embassy extraordinary to the court of France, to negotiate the king's marriage, which important negotiation they quickly accomplished, but King Alexander's untimely death soon after prevented the good effects of it. Sir Thomas died in 1290. His son, Andrew de Charteris, was among the barons of Scotland who were compelled, in 1296, to make submission to Edward the First of England; but he soon retracted what he had done, for which he was forfeited the same year, and his lands of Amisfield bestowed on an Englishman. Several others of the name who had possessions in different counties, were also at the same time forced to swear allegiance to the English king, as William de Charteris, Robert de Charteris, and Osborn de Charteris.

Andrew's son, William de Charteris, did homage to King Edward in 1304, for his lands in Dumfries-shire, but he took the first opportunity of joining the party of Bruce, and was one of those patriotic barons who attended the latter at Dum-

fries when Comyn was slain in 1306. With Walter de Perchys he resigned the half of their barony of Wilton, in Roxburghshire, in favour of Henry de Wardlaw. He died about 1330. His son, Sir Thomas Charteris of Amisfield, was a most faithful subject of David the Second. In 1335, when that monarch was in France, he was, by the estates of the kingdom, appointed one of the ambassadors extraordinary to the court of England; and, 20th March 1341, he was again sent on another embassy to treat with the English. After King David's return to Scotland, he appointed him, in 1342, lord high chancellor. He was killed in 1346 at the battle of Durham, where his royal master was taken prisoner.

His descendant in the sixth generation, John Charteris of Amisfield, married Janet, a daughter of Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, ancestor of the dukes of Queensberry. Between the families of Amisfield and Kilpatrick of Kirkmichael there were constant feuds. In *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i., under date March 19 and 20, 1526, John Charteris of Amisfield, Robert and John his sons, Robert Charteris his brother and thirty-nine others, found caution to underlie the law on May 29, in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, for the slaughter of Roger Kilpatrick son and heir of Sir Alexander Kilpatrick of Kirkmichael, knight, and for the mutilation of the latter; and on the 24th of the same month, Sir Alexander Kilpatrick and his sons, Robert, John, and William, found caution to appear the same day to answer for all crimes to be imputed against them by John Charteris of Amisfield. He also became security for the entry of William Kilpatrick his brother, the two sons of the latter, and twenty-three others the same day.

His son, Sir John Charteris of Amisfield, held, in the reign of James the Fifth, the office of warden of the west marches, one of the most important under the crown, and appears, from various charters, to have possessed an immense estate, which is said to have been much reduced from the following circumstance, according to a traditionary story narrated in *Forsyth's Beauties of Scotland*, vol. ii. page 312. King James the Fifth being at Stirling, previous to setting out on a progress to the borders for the redress of grievances, received a complaint from an old woman, a widow, who lived on the water of Annan, that in a recent incursion of the English into the district, her only son and two cows, her whole support and comfort on earth, had been carried off, and that Sir John Charteris of Amisfield, warden of the west marches, on being informed of the outrage, and that the marauders were only a few miles distant, not only refused to pursue them, but also treated her with rudeness and contempt. The king told her he should shortly be in Annandale, and would attend to the matter. When he arrived at the head of Nithdale he left his attendants, and went forward in disguise to the castle of Amisfield. He requested the porter to tell the warden that he came express to inform him of an inroad of the English. The porter, unwilling to disturb his master, said he had gone to dinner; but the king, bribing him first with one silver groat, and then with two, prevailed upon him to convey two messages to Sir John, the latter being that the general safety depended on his immediately firing the beacons and alarming the country. On this second message, Sir John, in a rage, threatened to punish the intruder, when the king bribed another servant to inform Sir John that the goodman of Ballangeigh had waited a considerable time at his gate for admittance, but in vain; and throwing off his disguise, he sounded his bugle-horn for his attendants. Sir John, in great alarm, hastened to meet his sovereign, who reprimanded him for neglect of his duty, and commanded him to pay the widow her loss tenfold, adding that if her son was not ran-



somed within ten days, he (Sir John) should be hanged. And, as a further token of his displeasure, he billeted upon him his whole retinue, in number two thousand knights and barons, and obliged him to find them in provender during their stay in Annandale.

In 1581 the son of this baron, Sir John Charteris (or Charterhouse, as it was sometimes spelled), as cautioner for George Douglas of Parkhead, was "unlawit in the pane of ane hundreth poundis," for the non-appearance of the latter to take his trial for high treason, in not delivering up the castle tower and fortalice of Torthorwald to Robert Maxwell, messenger, sheriff in that part, &c. On December 22, 1593, a commission was granted to William Lord Herries and nine others, among whom appears the name of "John Charterhous of Amysfield," for the preservation of the pence of the west borders, on account of the rebellion of Sir James Johnston of Dunskeillie and others of his name. By his wife Lady Margaret Fleming, daughter of John earl of Wigton, he had a son, Sir John Charteris, who succeeded him. At the parliament held at Edinburgh, 15th July 1641, Sir John Charteris of 'Emisfield' was present as commissioner for Dumfries-shire, and on 16th November of that year, he was appointed one of the commissioners of parliament for confirming the Ripon treaty. He was an active loyalist, and suffered many hardships on account of his attachment to Charles the First. In April 1646, he was cited before the parliament, and obliged to find security for his good behaviour, nevertheless sentence of banishment was immediately thereafter passed against him. Having been engaged with the marquis of Montrose, he was apprehended and imprisoned in the castle of Edinburgh. His brother, Captain Alexander Charteris, was one of five of Montrose's most distinguished officers who, after that nobleman's execution, were beheaded by the Maiden at Edinburgh, having been with him when he appeared in arms in Caithness in 1650. Captain Charteris was the last who suffered, and his death excited great regret. "He was," says Browne, "a man of a determined mind; but his health being much impaired by wounds which he had received, he had not firmness to resist the importunities of his friends, who, as a means of saving his life, as they thought, prevailed upon him to agree to make a public declaration of his errors. This unhappy man, accordingly, when on the scaffold, read a long speech, which had been prepared for him by the ministers, penned in a peculiarly mournful strain, in which he lamented his apostasy from the covenant, and acknowledged other things which he had vented to them (namely, the ministers) in *auricular confession*! Yet, notwithstanding the expectations which he and his friends were led to entertain that his life might be spared, he had no sooner finished his speech than he was despatched." [*History of the Highlands*, vol. ii. page 50.] Sir John Charteris married Lady Catherine Crichton, daughter of William, earl of Dumfries, by whom he had two sons, Thomas his heir, and John, father of the notorious Colonel Francis Charteris. On the death of his uncle Thomas without male issue, Colonel Charteris became undoubted male representative of the ancient family of Amisfield, but the estate went to his cousin Elizabeth, only child and sole heiress of his uncle. She married John Hogg, Esq., and her son, Thomas Hogg, assumed the name of Charteris as heir to his mother, and was ancestor to the present family of Amisfield in Dumfries-shire. Colonel Charteris having purchased the lands of Newmills near Haddington, changed the name to Amisfield, from the ancient seat of his forefathers in Nithsdale. He married Helen, daughter of Alexander Swinton, a lord of session, under the title of Lord Mersington, and by her had an only

daughter, Janet, his sole heiress, who married James, fourth earl of Wemyss, and her second son, the Hon. Francis Wemyss, afterwards fifth earl of Wemyss, inherited the estates of his maternal grandfather, and in consequence assumed the name and arms of Charteris. [See WEMYSS, Earl of, *post.*] Arbuthnot's epitaph on Colonel Charteris, who acquired a vast fortune by usury and other vices, has been much admired as a complete and masterly composition of its kind. It is as follows: "Here continueth to rot, the body of Francis Charteris, who with an inflexible constancy and inimitable uniformity of life, persisted, in spite of age and infirmities, in the practice of every human vice, excepting prodigality and hypocrisy; his insatiable avarice exempted him from the first, his matchless impudence from the second. Nor was he more singular in the undeviating pravity of his manners than successful in accumulating wealth; for, without trade or profession, without trust of public money, and without bribe-worthy service, he acquired, or more properly created, a ministerial estate. He was the only person of his time who could cheat without the mask of honesty, retain his primeval meanness when possessed of ten thousand a-year; and having daily deserved the gibbet for what he did, was at last condemned to it for what he could not do. Oh indignant reader! Think not his life useless to mankind! Providence connived at his execrable designs, to give to after ages a conspicuous proof and example of how small estimation is exorbitant wealth in the sight of God, by his bestowing it on the most unworthy of all mortals." In Pope's Works, vol. ii. p. 142, the following paragraph appears: "Francis Chartres, a man infamous for all manner of vices. When he was an ensign in the army, he was drummed out of the regiment for a cheat; he was next banished to Brussels, and drummed out of Ghent on the same account. After a hundred tricks at the gaming tables, he took to lending of money at exorbitant interest and on great penalties, accumulating premium, interest, and capital into a new capital, and seizing to a minute when the payments became due; in a word, by a constant attention to the vices, wants, and follies of mankind, he acquired an immense fortune. He was twice condemned for rapes, and pardoned; but the last time not without imprisonment in Newgate, and large confiscations. He died in Scotland in 1731, [at Stoneyhill near Musselburgh, in February 1732, in the fifty-seventh year of his age.] The populace at his funeral raised a great riot, almost tore the body out of the coffin, and cast dead dogs, &c., into the grave along with it." As Colonel Charteris' character, it is remarked in another place, was singular in every other respect, so it is said to have been in this, that he was a coward who had his fighting days. He would suffer himself to be hanged and basketed for refusing a challenge one day; and on the next he would accept another, and kill his man. [*Biog. Brit. Kippis' edit.* vol. i. page 240.]

The founder of the old family of Charteris of Kinfauns in Perthshire,—which disputed the chieftainship with the family of Amisfield in Dumfries-shire,—is said by tradition to have been Thomas de Chartres, commonly called Thomas de Loogueville, a Frenchman of an ancient family, who having killed a nobleman at the court of Philip le Bel, in the end of the thirteenth century, turned pirate, under the name of the Red Reaver, and was encountered and made prisoner by Sir William Wallace on his supposed voyage to France, in 1301 or 1302, and, after being pardoned and knighted by his own sovereign, accompanied Wallace to Scotland, and fought against the English, first under his banner, and afterwards under that of Bruce, who, as a reward for his bravery, com-



ferred upon him the lands of Kinfauna, in the neighbourhood of Perth; as an evidence of which a double-handed sword, called the sword of Charteris, is professed still to be shown in the modern castle of Kinfauna! In every account of the origin of the Perthshire house of Charteris we find the same story told, but we think it extremely improbable. It is more likely that that family was a branch of the family of Charteris in Dumfriesshire, as the name had become much extended in Scotland at that period, and that the Sir Patrick Charteris, who was present with the earl Marshal and Lord Crawford at the conflict of the clan Chattan and the clan Kay, on the North Inch of Perth, in 1396, was a direct descendant of the founder of the house of Amisfield.

In the fifteenth century and beginning of the sixteenth, the family of Kinfauna was one of great influence in Perthshire. In 1465, Andrew Charteris of Kinfauna was provost of Perth and continued to be so till 1471, inclusive. He again filled the office in 1478 and 1475. In the latter year one Gilbert Charteris, who was afterwards dean of guild, was one of the bailies. In 1484 Andrew Charteris was again provost, and at various times thereafter till 1503, which appears to have been the last time he held the office. In 1507 John Charteris was provost, and also in 1509. Others of the name frequently held situations in the magistracy of that city. In 1529 William Lord Ruthven was elected provost, the first of his family that ever filled the office; there could thus, up to that time, be nothing hereditary in his occupancy of the provostship, as is commonly believed. Between the Kinfauna family and the Ruthvens a rivalry and feud seem to have existed, which, on several remarkable occasions, led to fatal results. On 25th February that year, Patrick Charteris of Cuthilgurdy, a near kinsman of the laird of Kinfauna, and who had been provost of Perth, from 1521 to 1523, both inclusive, and in 1525, and again in 1527 provost and sheriff, found Robert Maule of Panmure as his cautioner that he would underlie the law for art and part of the fire-raising and burning of the village of Cowland, and for the plunder of certain cattle and other goods, from the tenants thereof, and from William Lord Ruthven; and on 28th of the same month, John Charteris, his brother, and eleven others, found security to answer for the same crime. On September 20, 1530, Patrick Charteris of Cuthilgurdy received a letter of licence to pass in pilgrimage beyond the seas. On 30th September 1538, John Charteris of Kinfauna was elected provost of Perth, but he seems to have died soon thereafter, as on June 13, 1539, we find Thomas Charteris of Kinfauna, convicted of art and part using a forged acquittance or discharge of a certain large sum of money assigned by the king to James Ross, his servant, due to his majesty by the death of Alexander bishop of Moray, as his heir, or granted to the king by the privilege of the pope. He was sentenced to be warded in Edinburgh castle during the king's pleasure, and all his moveables to be escheated, but by petitioning the lords of privy council, he was admitted to 'free ward,' on finding security that he would not attempt to escape. [*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials.*]

On August 1st 1543, the regent Arran issued an order to the provost, bailies, and community of Perth, charging them to obey John Charteris of Cuthilgurdy and Thomas Charteris of Kinfauna in all votes, in preference to letters already issued in favour of Lord Ruthven, and on 1st October following, John Charteris was elected provost. On 26th January succeeding he was, however, by the regent and lords of secret council discharged of the office, and on 15th April a proclamation by the queen appeared against the said Thomas and John Charteris, and their accomplices, to the number of

eighty, denouncing them rebels, and commanding them to be apprehended. On 7th October the same year (1544) Patrick, Lord Ruthven, was elected provost of Perth, and in the following January, on Cardinal Bethune's persecuting visit to that city with the regent Arran, he instigated the latter to turn Lord Ruthven out of the provostship, and restore John Charteris of Kinfauna to that office. The citizens refused to acknowledge Charteris for their provost, and would not allow him to enter the town. He therefore applied to Lord Gray, to whom he was allied, and persuaded him, and Norman Leslie, and others of his friends, to assist him with their armed forces, in attacking the town. The master of Ruthven, aided by the laird of Moncrieff and the citizens, resolved to defend it at all hazards. Lord Gray was to enter the town from the bridge, while Norman Leslie was to bring up ammunition and ordnance by water to storm it on its open side, but the tide was against him, and he did not arrive in time. The former finding the bridge undefended, marched up into the town as far as the Fishgate, when he was encountered by the master of Ruthven, who routed and repulsed his party, about sixty of whom were slain. The Ruthvens ever after had possession of the provostship till May 1584, when William, earl of Gowrie, then provost, was executed at Stirling. In 1552, John Charteris of Kinclaven, in Perthshire, was killed by the master of Ruthven, on the High Street of Edinburgh, "upon occasion," says Bishop Leslie, "of old feud, and for staying of a decret of ane proces, which the said John pursued against him before the Lords of Session." [*Bishop Leslie's History*, p. 247.] This led to the passing of an act by the following parliament, that whosoever should slay a man for pursuing an action against him, should forfeit the right of judgment in his action, in addition to his liability to the laws for the crime.

On the 29th of May 1559, when the queen regent entered Perth with her French troops, Lord Ruthven, then provost, was dismissed, with the rest of the magistracy, and John Charteris of Kinfauna, who was not only no friend to the Reformers, but entertained a hostile feeling to the citizens ever since 1544, was appointed provost in his place. He was the queen's tool in fining, imprisoning, and banishing the inhabitants, but his reign was short, lasting only till the 26th of June, when Perth capitulated to the Reformers.

The family of Kinfauna appear also to have been at feud with the Blairs of Balthayock. On May 2, 1562, John Charteris of Kinfauna, with David, his brother, and thirty-nine others, found surety to take their trial on the 15th of that month, for attacking Thomas Blair of Balthayock and his followers, and giving them injurious words. He protested that the finding of the security should be no prejudice to him because he was a parish-clerk; that is, that as a churchman he was liable only to the jurisdiction of the church courts. Thomas Blair, on his part, and sundry of his friends, also found security to underlie the law, for the slaughter of Alexander Rae, in the feud with the laird of Kinfauna. Owing to the loss of a scroll-book the result of these cases is unknown. [*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials.*]

In 1587 one Andrew Charteris, a brother of the provost of Dundee, a friar, fled out of Scotland to England, where he stayed a year, and thereafter retired to Germany, where he cast off his cowl. After residing at Wittenberg for twelve months he went to Antwerp, and was robbed by the way, but was relieved by some of his countrymen when he arrived at the latter town. Thence he went to Zealand, and in a letter still extant to his brother, the provost, he inveighed vehemently against the whole Roman Catholic hierarchy, bishops, priests, abbots and monks,

"Black friars and grey,  
With all their trumpery."

He was a man of a ready genius and goodly appearance; so much so that King Henry said to him, after he had talked with him an hour, "It is a pity that ever you were a friar." [*Calderwood's History*, vol. i. p. 113.]

An eminent printer and bookseller, in the Scottish capital in the sixteenth century, was Henry Charteris, who published Sir David Lindsay's works in 1568. He mentions that he was present at the performance of Sir David's 'Pleasant Satyre of the Three Estaitis,' when it was "playit besyde Edinburgh in 1544, in presence of the Quene Regent," and that he sat patiently for nine hours on the bank at Greenside to witness it. In 1589, he was one of thirteen commissioners appointed by a convention of noblemen, ministers, burgesses, &c., held at Edinburgh, to meet weekly to consult as to the defence of the reformed religion, and in 1596, the Confession of Faith was printed by him in folio. In 1604 his name appears among those members of the Edinburgh presbytery who subscribed it of new.

His son, Mr. Henry Charteris, was educated for the church, and about 1590 he became one of the regents in the university of Edinburgh. On the death of Principal Rollock, 8th January 1599, he was senior regent, and on 14th February following he was appointed principal in his place, and professor of divinity in the university. He held these offices for twenty-one years. Although an eminent scholar, he was a man of singular modesty, for in 1617, says Bower, when he arrived at the honour of being principal and professor of divinity, he declined presiding at the disputation which was held in the presence of the king at Stirling. He was the author of the only Greek epitaph, among twenty-eight, on Principal Rollock, and of two others in Latin. His father was probably king's printer and printer to the university, and was for a very considerable time in the magistracy, but does not seem to have lived to see his son so honourably distinguished as he became. In 1620 he accepted the parochial charge of North Leith, on which he resigned the principalship and the divinity chair, but in 1626 he was restored to the latter. He died two years afterwards in the sixty-third year of his age.

CHEYNE, formerly written Chein and Chien, a surname of great antiquity in Scotland. Sir Reginald le Chein, (nephew of John Comyn, lord of Badenoch, who was killed by Bruce at Dumfries in 1305,) was great chamberlain of Scotland from 1267 to 1269. He was baron of Inverugie, Strabrock, &c. in Aberdeenshire, where, as well as in Caithness-shire, he had immense estates. In 1285, he gave the lands of Ardlogy and Leuchendy, in the parish of Fyvie, in the former county, to the priory of Fyvie, in connection with the abbey of Arbroath. He is generally styled *pater*, to distinguish him from his son of the same name. Sir Reginald was one of the Magnates Scotie, who concurred in settling the succession to the crown on Margaret of Norway, grand-daughter of Alexander the Third, in 1284. He was also one of the barons who in 1289 addressed Edward the First of England, on the subject of a marriage between the young queen of Scots and his son the prince of Wales, with the view of uniting the kingdoms. He made his submission to the English monarch at Aberdeen, on 17th July 1296, and his name, as well as that of Reginaldus le Chein, *Alius*, is found in the Ragman Roll.

His brother, Henry le Chien, was bishop of Aberdeen, from 1281 to 1333, (although according to Boece and other

writers he died in 1329.) The house of the Carmelite friars in Aberdeen had been built and endowed by his father, Reginald le Cheyn, who, besides other revenues, bestowed upon it two pounds yearly out of the lands of Blackwater in the parish of St. Fergus, Aberdeenshire, which entirely belonged to him. Henry, like his brother and nephew, swore fealty to Edward the First in 1296, and on Bruce's asserting his right to the throne, he was obliged for a time to retire into England; but was permitted by King Robert, after being settled on the throne, to return to his see, when, according to tradition, he applied all the rents of his bishopric, which, during his absence had accumulated to a considerable amount, in building the fine old Gothic bridge with one arch, over the river Don, (the celebrated Brig of Balgownie,) near Aberdeen. It is probable that if he had any concern in the bridge at all, it was at the command of King Robert Bruce that he thus devoted the unapplied rents of his see to such a purpose. In the account of the bishop in Boece's Lives, there is no mention made of such a work, while the distinct assertion in the charter of Sir Alexander Hay, who bequeathed, in 1605, an annual sum of two pounds, five shillings, and eightpence, for the support of this bridge, that certain annals testified that it was erected by the order and at the expense of King Robert, is a fair proof that the structure was the work of that monarch, and not of the prelate, who had rendered to his authority an unwilling obedience, and to whom it has ever been popularly imputed.

The above-named Sir Reginald le Chein, chamberlain, was succeeded by his son, who, as already stated, bore the same name. Nisbet mentions a charter, without a date, granted "by Reynald Chein, son of Reynald, of the lands of Dury, which he disposed to Gilbert, son of Robert of Strathern, and which charter was afterwards confirmed by Adam of Killeonehaugh, earl of Carrick, and after that, King Robert the Bruce gives the lands of Dummany, which formerly belonged to Rodger Moubray, to Sir Reginald Chein, as that king's charter bears." Sir Reginald, the son, was taken prisoner at the battle of Halidonhill in 1333, and died, without male issue, in 1350. He had two daughters, Mariota and Mary. Of these the following story is related. Sir Reginald, who possessed more than a third of Caithness, including the district which now forms the parish of Wick, is still famous in the Highland districts as a mighty hunter, under the name of Morar na Shien. He was most anxious for a son to heir his vast estates; and when his wife, Mary, brought him a daughter, in a paroxysm of fury he ordered the child to be destroyed. It was, however, conveyed away, and a subsequent daughter escaped, in a similar manner, the rage of the twice disappointed chief. Years rolled on, and Morar na Shien often lamented his childless condition. At length, on some public occasion, a great festival was held, at which Sir Reginald noticed two young ladies, who far outshone the rest of the company. He expressed his admiration, and lamented to his wife his cruel infatuation, which had led him to order the death of his daughters, who, had they been allowed to live, would have been about the age of their peerless beauties. Mary de Cheyne hastened to confess her justifiable disobedience to her husband's orders, and introduced the young ladies to him as his own daughters. Overpowered with joy, Sir Reginald de Cheyne acknowledged them as his; and constituted them heiresses of his extensive possessions. Mariota, the elder daughter, married, first, Sir John Douglas, and after his death, without issue, John de Keith, of Raven's Craig, second son of Sir Edward Keith, great marischal of Scotland, and with her the estate of Inverugie passed into the Keith family. They had a son, An-

drew, who became possessed, in right of his mother, of the lands of Ackergill and other estates in Caithness-shire. The descendants of this marriage continued a separate branch of the Keiths for seven or eight generations. Mary or Marjory, the younger, was heiress of Duffus, and married Nicol Sutherland, second son of Kenneth, third earl of Sutherland, who fell at the battle of Halidonhill in 1333, and with her obtained the barony of Duffus in the county of Elgin [see DUFFUS, lord]. In consequence he added the arms of Cheyne to his paternal coat of Sutherland.

From the Cheynes of Inverugie descended several very considerable families, as the Cheynes of Arnage, Esselmont, Straloch, Dundarg, Pittfichie, &c. Most of these are now extinct in the male line. The last of the family of Arnage was the learned James Cheyne (Jacobus Cheynæus ab Arnage), professor at Douay, of whom a notice follows.

A son of Cheyne of Inverugie married the heiress of Marshal of Esselmont, and with her got the lands of that name, on account of which the family quartered the arms of Marshal with their own. From this family was descended the eminent physician, Dr. George Cheyne, of whom also a notice follows.

Christian Cheyne, a daughter of Cheyne of Straloch, married Sir Alexander Seton of Seton, ancestor of the earls of Winton, and governor of Berwick, whose son, Thomas, was hanged by Edward the Third of England, in July 1333, because his father would not deliver up the town of Berwick to him, before the time agreed upon, he being then a hostage in his hands.

This name was, by Charles the Second, ennobled in the peerage of Scotland, the title of Viscount Newhaven, Lord Cheyne, having been in 1681 conferred on Charles Cheyne of Chelsea, in the county of Middlesex. [See NEWHAVEN, Viscount.]

CHEYNE, JAMES, rector of the Scots college at Douay, was born in Aberdeenshire in the sixteenth century. He was of the ancient family of Arnage in that county. After studying at Aberdeen, he went to Paris, and taught philosophy at the college of St. Barbe, from whence he removed to Douay, and, after teaching there with great reputation, became the head of the seminary. He was also canon and great penitentiary of the cathedral of Tournay, and died in 1602. His works are:

*Analysis in Philosophiam Aristot.* Douay, 1573, 1595, 8vo.

*De Sphæra seu Globi Cœlestis Fabrica.* Douay, 1575, 8vo.

*De Geographia, lib. duo.* Douay, 1576, 8vo.

*Orationes duæ de perfecto Philosopho et de Prædicationibus Astrologorum.* Douay, 1577, 8vo.

*Analysis et Scholia in Aristot. lib. xiv. De Prima seu Divina Philosophia.* Douay, 1578, 8vo.

*Analysis in Physiologiam Aristotelicam.* Paris, 1580, 8vo.

CHEYNE, GEORGE, a physician and medical writer of considerable eminence in his day, was born in 1671, at Auchencruive, parish of Methlick, Aberdeenshire, and educated at Edinburgh under the celebrated Dr. Pitcairn, whom, in the preface to one of his works, he styles his "grand

master and generous friend." After taking the degree of M.D., he repaired, about the thirtieth year of his age, to London. He had passed his youth in close study and great abstemiousness, but after going to the metropolis, finding it necessary to frequent taverns in order to get into practice, and indulging in habits of excess, he grew fat, short-breathed, lethargic, and listless, and swelled to such an enormous size, that he at one time exceeded thirty-two stones in weight. Having tried medicine in vain, he next retired to the country, and lived very low. This proving ineffectual, he went to Bath, and drank the waters, but without permanent relief. On his return to London he had recourse to a milk and vegetable diet, which removed his complaints. His bulk was reduced to almost one-third; he recovered his strength, activity and cheerfulness, with the free and perfect use of his faculties; and, by regular observance of this regimen, he reached a good old age. It was his custom to practise in London in winter, and in Bath in summer. He died at the latter place April 12, 1743, in his 72d year. Besides his medical publications, he was the author of 'Philosophical Principles of Natural Religion,' published in 1705, at which time he was a fellow of the Royal Society, and dedicated to the earl of Roxburgh, at whose request, and for whose use, it was written; and also of a work on Fluxions, which was replied to by the celebrated French mathematician Abraham de Moivre, and regarding which he himself in after life said that it was conceived in ambition and brought forth in vanity.—Dr. Cheyne's works are:

*A New Theory of Acute and Slow-continued Fevers wherein, besides the appearance of such, and the manner of their cure, occasionally the Structure of the Glands, and the manner and laws of Secretion, the operation of purgative, vomitive, and mercurial medicines are mechanically explained.* Lond. 1702, 8vo. 1722, 8vo. 1724, 8vo. To this he prefixed an *Essay concerning the improvements of the Theory of Medicine.*

*Remarks on two late Pamphlets written by Dr. Oliphant against Dr. Pitcairn's, and the New Theory of Fevers.* Edin. 1702, 8vo.

*Fluxionum Methodus inversa; sive quantitatum fluentium leges generaliores.* Lond. 1703, 4to.

*Rudimentorum Methodi Fluxionum inversa Specimina adversus Abr. de Moivre.* Lond. 1703, 1705, 4to.

*Philosophical Principles of Natural Religion; containing the Elements of Natural Philosophy, and the proofs for Natural Religion arising from them.* Lond. 1705, 8vo. 1706, 8vo.



*Philosophical Principles of Religion, Natural and Revealed.* Lond. 1715, 1736, 8vo.

*Observations concerning the Nature and True Method of Treating the Gout. Together with an Account of the Nature and Qualities of the Bath Waters, the manner of using them, and the Diseases in which they are proper; as also the Nature and Cure of most Chronical Distempers.* Lond. 1720, 8vo. 1722, 1725, 8vo.

*De Natura Fibræ ejusque laxæ sive resolutæ conditionis morbis tractatus.* Lond. 1725, 8vo. Paris, 1742.

*Essay on Health and Long Life.* Lond. 1725, 8vo.

*The English Malady, or a Treatise of Nervous Diseases of all kinds: as spleen, vapours, lowness of spirits, hypochondriacal and hysterical distempers, &c.* Lond. 1733, 1735, 1739, 8vo. Dublin, 1733, 8vo.

*An Essay on Regimen; together with five Discourses, medical, moral, and philosophical: serving to illustrate the principles and theory of Philosophical Medicine, and point out some of its moral consequences.* Lond. 1739, 1740, 1753, 8vo. In Italian, Padua, 1765.

*The Natural Method of curing the Diseases of the Body, and the disorders of the Mind depending on the Body; in three parts.* London, 1742, 8vo.

*An Account of himself, and of his various Cures.* Lond. 1743, 1753, 8vo.

CHISHOLME, a surname derived from the Norman French *chesé*, to choose, and the Saxon *holme*. The family who first bore it in Scotland possessed lands in Roxburghshire and Berwickshire so early as the reign of Alexander III. The chief of the name was Chisholme of Chisholme in the former county, of whom Chisholme, now of Stirches, also in Roxburghshire, is the direct heir male and representative. In the Ragman Roll appear the names of Richard de Chesholme, counte de Rokesburgh, and his son, John de Chesholme, afterwards Sir John de Chesholme, who married in 1335, Ann, dr. of Sir Robert Lauder of Quarrelwood, Nairnshire, and constable of the royal castle of Urquhart, Invernessshire. In 1346, his son, Sir Robert de Chesholme, was taken prisoner with David II., at the battle of Durham. In 1359 he succeeded his father-in-law as constable of Urquhart castle, and died in 1372. His eldest son, John, succeeded to the border estate and the lands of Quarrelwood in Nairnshire, while his second son, Alexander, married Margaret de la Ard, heiress of Erchless, and founded the family of Erchless and Strathglass, in Inverness-shire. He is mentioned in a deed of date 1368, as comptroller, along with Lord Fenton, in the barony of Ard, and was succeeded by his son, Thomas, as appears by an indenture, dated 1403, entered into between William de Fenton of Baky on the one part, and Margaret de la Ard, domina de Erchless, and Thomas de Chisholme, her son and heir, on the other part. This Thomas died without issue. His brother, Alexander, who succeeded him, had only daughters, who conveyed the estate into other families by marriage, and so the family of Chisholme of Strathglass came to an end. William, the third son, was treasurer of Moray. John, the eldest son, had three sons: John; Robert, who succeeded John; and Edmund, founder of the house of Cromlix, after mentioned. John's only daughter, Morella, married Alexander Sutherland of Duffus, who got with her Quarrelwood and other lands in Nairnshire. Robert's great-grandson, John Chisholme, tenth of that ilk, forfeited the estate during the minority of James V.; but in 1531, it was restored to his brother George, by Douglas of Drumlanrig, to whom it had been granted. His son, Walter, is styled baron of Chisholme in the parliamentary roll of chieftains, anno

1587. He was succeeded, in 1589, by his eldest son, Walter, whose son, also named Walter, a minor on his father's death, married a lady named Stirling, against the will of his guardian and feudal superior, Douglas of Drumlanrig. As the lands held from the latter by the old feudal tenure of ward of marriage, he became liable in a fine of 5,600 merks Scots, and failing to pay it the estates were attached and lost to the family. He had two sons, Walter and William. The former acquired the estate of Stirches from Thomas Scott of Whitelade in 1660. His eldest son, William, the second of Stirches, was succeeded by his eldest son, John (died in 1755), whose son, also named John, was succeeded in 1794, by his third son, Gilbert, the elder two having predeceased him. By his second wife, Elizabeth, second daughter of John Scott, Esq. of Whitehaugh, Gilbert had two sons and two daughters, and died in 1820. The eldest son, John Chisholme, the sixth of Stirches and twentieth in descent from Richard de Chisholm, married in 1840, Margaret, eldest daughter and coheiress of Robert Walker, Esq. of Murrills, Stirlingshire, with issue. On succeeding, in 1852, to the lands of Whitehaugh, he assumed the name of Scott Chisholme.

The old family estate of Chisholme was purchased, about 1784, by William Chisholme, a great-grandson of Walter the first of Stirches, from Sir James Stewart of Coltness, and on the death of his son, Charles, without issue, it fell to his cousin, Scott of Coldhouse, who also assumed the name of Scott Chisholme.

The modern clan CHISHOLM in Inverness-shire, though claiming to be of Celtic origin, are, it is probable, descended from one of the northern collaterals of the original family of Chisholme of Chisholme in Roxburghshire, and cannot be traced farther back than the reign of James IV., when a Wiland de Chesholm obtained a charter of the lands of Comar, dated 9th April 1513. At a later period they obtained a gift of the lands of Erchless and others. In 1587, the chiefs on whose lands resided "broken men," were called upon to give security for their peaceable behaviour, among whom appears "Cheisholme of Cummer." After the battle of Killiecrankie, in 1689, Erchless castle, the seat of the chief, was garrisoned for King James, and General Livingstone, the commander of the government forces, had considerable difficulty in dislodging the Highlanders. In 1715, Ruari, or Roderick MacIain, the chief, signed the address of a hundred and two chiefs and heads of houses to George the First, expressive of their attachment and loyalty, but no notice being taken of it, he engaged very actively in the rising under the earl of Mar; and at the battle of Dunblane, the clan was headed by Chisholm of Crocfin, an aged veteran, for which the estates of the chief were forfeited and sold. In 1727, he procured, with several other chiefs, a pardon under the privy seal, and the lands were subsequently conveyed, by the then proprietor, to Roderick's eldest son, who entailed them on his heirs male. In 1745, this chief joined the standard of the Pretender with his clan, and Colin, his youngest son, was appointed colonel of the clan battalion. Lord President Forbes thus states the strength of the Chisholms at that period: "Chisholms—Their chief is Chisholm of Strathglass, in Gaelic called Chisallich. His lands are held of the crown, and he can bring out two hundred men." At the battle of Culloden, William Chisholm, a near kinsman of the chief, was flag-bearer of the clan. He fought long and manfully; and even after the retreat had become general, he rallied and led his clansmen again and again to the charge. A body of the Chisholms ultimately sought shelter in a barn, which was soon surrounded by hundreds of the soldiers of the



royal army, but William Chisholm cut his way through them until he was shot by some Englishmen. His widow, Christiana Fergusson, a native of the parish of Contin, Ross-shire, where her father was a blacksmith, composed a beautiful lament for him in Gaelic, 'Cumha do dh' Uilleam Siseal,' which is still popular in the Highlands. One of the seven outlaws who sheltered Prince Charles in a cave in the Braes of Glenmoriston, during his wanderings after the battle of Culloden, was a Chisholm, who, with another of the men named Grant, safely conveyed him to the coast of Arisaig, resisting the temptation of thirty thousand pounds offered for his capture. From this man, Hugh Chisholm, who afterwards resided for many years in Edinburgh, Mr. Home obtained some of his information for his account of the Rebellion. Sir Walter Scott knew him personally, and in his *Tales of a Grandfather* gives some interesting details respecting him, but too long for insertion here, besides being somewhat inflated, and probably in part apocryphal.

Alexander Chisholm, chief of the clan, who succeeded in 1785, left an only child, Mary, married to James Gooden, Esq., London, and dying in 1793, the chiefship and estates, agreeably to the deed of entail, devolved on his youngest brother, William, who married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Duncan MacDonnell, Esq. of Glengarry, and left two sons and one daughter. On his death in 1817 he was succeeded, by the elder son, Alexander William, once member of parliament for Inverness-shire, who died, prematurely, in September 1838, and of whose amiable life an interesting memoir has been published. "His eminent classical and scientific attainments," says the writer of the account of the parish of Kilmorack, in the *Statistical Account of Scotland*, "graced and sanctified by his unostentatious and unfeigned piety, rendered him peculiarly fitted for the honourable situation of representative of his native county in parliament. To that situation he was called at an early period of his life, but death cut short his career almost in its commencement." He was succeeded by his brother, Duncan MacDonnell Chisholm, who died in London 14th September 1858, aged 47, when the estate devolved on the descendants of Archibald Chisholm, eldest son of Chisholm of Muckrath.

The prefix 'The' is employed occasionally and appropriately by the chiefs of clans who use the name Mac or *Mag-*, as The Macnab, The MacGregor, meaning the chiefs of the clans Nab and Gregor. It is also used in the same sense by the head of an Irish family, viz. "The O'Connor Don;" the Spanish adjunct Don, *Domino*, or lord, having the same meaning. "The Chisholm" is the only instance of its use without the accompanying term of headship. An old chief of the clan Chisholm once not very modestly said that there were but three persons in the world entitled to it—"the pope, the king, and the Chisholm."

One of the chiefs of this clan having carried off a daughter of Lord Lovat, placed her on an islet in Loch Bruirach, where she was soon discovered by the Frazers, who had mustered for the rescue. A severe conflict ensued, during which the young lady was accidentally slain by her own brother. A plaintive Gaelic song records the sad calamity, and numerous tumuli mark the graves of those who fell.

The once great family of Chisholme of Cromlix, sometimes written Cromleck, in Perthshire, which for above a century were hereditary bailies and justiciaries of the ecclesiastical lordship of Dunblane, and furnished three bishops to that see, but which is now extinct, was also descended from the border Chisholmes; the first of that family, Edmund Chisholme of Cromlix, early in the fifteenth century, being the

son of Chisholme of Chisholme in Roxburghshire, who also possessed the estate of Tindale in England. He married, first, Margaret Sinclair, a widow, a daughter of the house of Dryden, and the mother of Sir John Ramsay of Balmain, the unworthy favourite of James the Third, afterwards for a time Lord Bothwell [see *ante*, p. 353]. By this lady he had two sons, James, of whom afterwards, and Thomas. He married, secondly, Janet, daughter of James Drummond of Coldoch, brother of John Lord Drummond, and by her he had two sons, Sir James, who succeeded him, and William, bishop of Dunblane, and also three daughters.

His elder son, by the first marriage, James Chisholme, was chaplain to James the Third, and having been sent by that monarch to Rome, was by Pope Innocent the Eighth made bishop of Dunblane in 1486, but was not consecrated till the following year. In his old age, after having been forty years in the see, he resigned it in the year 1527, in favour of his half-brother, William Chisholme, above mentioned, retaining the administration of the fruits of his bishopric, and died in 1534.

Sir James Chisholme, the elder son of the second marriage, succeeded his father, as second laird of Cromlix. He married Lady Catherine Grahame, sister of the third earl of Montrose, and by her had three sons and four daughters. His eldest son, Sir James, succeeded him. William, the second son, succeeded his uncle William, as bishop of Dunblane; and Alexander, the third son, was parson of Comrie. William Chisholme, the youngest son of Edmund Chisholme, and full brother of the first Sir James, was consecrated bishop of Dunblane in April 1527. He was a great opponent of the Reformation, and alienated the episcopal patrimony of his see to a considerable extent. Most of it he gave to his nephew, Sir James Chisholme of Cromlix, but large portions of it were also bestowed on James Chisholme of Glassengall, his own natural son, and on his two natural daughters, one of whom was married to Sir James Stirling of Keir, and the other to John Buchanan of that ilk. He died in 1564. His nephew, William Chisholme, was, in June 1561, by papal brief, constituted coadjutor and successor to him in the see of Dunblane. This nephew was much employed by Mary queen of Scots in public affairs, and was one of the commissioners for the divorcing of the earl of Bothwell from Lady Jane Gordon, previous to the marriage of that nobleman with the queen. He dilapidated what his uncle had left of the revenues of his bishopric, and was forfeited for noncompliance with the new measures both in church and state. Retiring into France, he was made bishop of Vaison, and in his old age he resigned that see in favour of his nephew, also named William Chisholme, and became a friar at Grenoble. He died at Rome.

Sir James Chisholme, the third laird of Cromlix, married Jean Drummond, daughter of Sir John Drummond of Inverpeffray, by his wife, Lady Margaret Stuart, widow of Lord Gordon, and daughter of King James the Fourth. By this lady he had four sons and four daughters. Sir James, the eldest, succeeded him. William, the second son, was born at Inverpeffray, March 11, 1551, and was educated in France. On his uncle's resigning his see in his favour, he became bishop of Vaison. John Chisholme, the third son, born at Dunblane in August 1557, lived chiefly in France, and was the secret agent of the king of Spain and the duke of Parma with the Scottish Catholic lords, of whom mention is made *infra*. Thomas Chisholme, the fourth son, whose name in old documents is spelled Cheesholm, was portioner of Butter-Gask, and died without heirs. The eldest daughter, Jean, was married to James Drummond, second son of

David Lord Drummond, and by her he got the lands of Inverpeffray, which were her mother's portion. He first bore the title of Lord Inchaffray, being commendator of that abbacy, but was, in 1607, created Lord Maderty, a title merged in 1711, in the viscounty of Strathallan, the second title of which is Lord Drummond of Cromlix. [See STRATHALLAN, Viscount of.] Helen, the second daughter, was married to Charteris of Kinfauns; Margaret, the third, to Muschet of that ilk; and Agnes, the youngest, to Napier of Merchiston.

Sir James Chisholme, eldest son of Sir James, the fourth laird of Cromlix, was born at Muthil, 10th September 1550. The first Lord Balmerinoch, principal secretary of state in Scotland, on his trial in 1608, for high treason, for sending a letter to the Pope, in his majesty's name, without his authority, confessed that, in 1598, he had written to his holiness, in the king's name, for a cardinal's hat for the bishop of Vaison (William Chisholme, *secundus*). Lord Balmerinoch was a connection of the Cromlix family, and hence the interest he took in their advancement. [See *ante*, p. 228.] Robertson in his History of Scotland, and Douglas in his Peerage, erroneously call this bishop *Drummond*, a very natural mistake, as the Chisholmes and Drummonds were very nearly connected by frequent intermarriages, but he was William *Chisholme*, second of the name and surname. It was also stated, on that occasion, by the lord privy seal, that, in 1588, the same bishop came to Scotland, with great offers from the Pope, that if King James made any kind of acknowledgment of him, he would have prevented the sailing of the great Armada, "and after him came Sir James Chisholme, who dealt in the same course, and because he did not prevail, he broke his heart and so died." On the alarm of the Spanish Armada that year, the General Assembly remitted to the presbytery of Edinburgh, to summon before it certain papists and apostates, among whom was the abovenamed John Chisholme, brother of the bishop of Vaison (William Chisholme, *tertius*), and son of Sir James Chisholme of Cromlix, who, in the intercepted correspondence between the duke of Parma and the Catholic lords was, for better concealment, called John Jameson, while the duke was styled "our miller." Robert Bruce, the Roman Catholic trafficker, in his letter to the duke, intercepted in January 1589, speaks of Sir James Chisholme as the eldest brother of this John Chisholme, and with reference to the money which he had brought from the duke, he says that he would be guided by his advice in the disposal of it, "for he is a man confident and wise, and one upon our part, and very little suspected." [Calderwood's History, vol. v. p. 22.] Sir James married dame Anna Bethune, daughter of the laird of Croich, and by her he had his successor, Sir James, and other children.

The eldest son, Sir James Chisholme, styled of Dundarn and Cromlix, knight, was one of the masters of the household to King James the Sixth, and high in the favour of that monarch. Notwithstanding of his position and prospects, however, he seems to have been much mixed up with the intrigues of the Catholic lords for the overthrow of the reformed religion in Scotland; and in 1592, it was intended that he should proceed to Spain, on their part, to procure assistance for the advancement of their projects; but not being ready in time, Mr. George Kerr went in his stead. That gentleman was apprehended in the island of Cumbray, and upon him were found, besides seventeen letters of a treasonable and dangerous character, eight others, signed in blank by the earls of Huntly, Angus, and Errol, and by Gordon of Auchindown; which, on being known, created great consternation and alarm in the kingdom. An account of the discovery of this Popish plot, called the affair of the "Scottish

Blanks," has been reprinted, from a rare tract of the time, in Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, (vol. i. p. 317,) to which the reader is referred. On February 15, 1592-3, Sir James Chisholme was denounced for not appearing to answer "touching his practising and trafficking in sundry treasonable matters against the true religion," &c.; and at the provincial synod of Fife convened at St. Andrews, 23th September 1593, he was, with the Catholic earls, Angus, Huntly, and Errol, and Sir Patrick Gordon of Auchindown, formally excommunicated; but in 1595, on his appearing before the Assembly, which met in June of that year at Montrose, confessing his apostacy, and declaring his adherence to the reformed faith, he was released from the sentence of excommunication, and admitted a member of the reformed church.

This Sir James Chisholme was the author of the touching and interesting love-song of 'Cromlix's Lilt,' written in his youth, when absent in France, on the supposed inconstancy of his betrothed, Helen Murray, commonly called "Fair Helen of Ardoch," daughter of William Stirling, brother of the laird of Ardoch, and grand-daughter of Murray of Stewar, one of the seventeen sons of Sir William Murray of Tulibardine, already referred to [see *ante*, Art. ARTHOL, p. 164]. It begins:

"Since all thy vows, false maid,  
Are blown to air,  
And my poor heart betray'd  
To sad despair,  
Into some wilderness  
My grief I will express,  
And thy hard-heartedness,  
O cruel fair!"

And ends most pathetically,

"And when a ghost I am  
I'll visit thee;  
O thou deceitful dame,  
Whose cruelty  
Has kill'd the kindest heart,  
That e'er felt Cupid's dart,  
And never can desert  
From loving thee."

It is pleasant to know that fair Helen became, after all, the wife of Chisholme, notwithstanding her forced and unconsented marriage with his treacherous confidant, which was annulled on his return to Scotland, on the exposure of the treachery and villany of his false friend, who had kept up his letters, and prepossessed the lady against her absent lover. By her Sir James had two sons, James, and John, who both inherited the estate of Cromlix, besides several daughters. The estate afterwards became the property of General Drummond, by purchase.

A John Chisholme, son of Chisholme of Chisholme, Roxburghshire, and a relative of the Cromlix family, was in the reign of Queen Mary comptroller of artillery, and as such was in 1564 infected in the building, called the King's Work, at the mouth of Leith harbour. The ancient buildings had shared in the conflagration which signalized the departure of the army of Henry VIII of England in 1544, and they would appear to have been rebuilt by Chisholme in a most substantial and magnificent style. The following are the terms in which the queen confirms her former grant:—"After her hienes lauchfull age, and revocation made in parliament, hir majeste sett in feu farme to hir lovlie suiteure Johne Chisholme, his airis and assignais, all and hailie bir landis, callit the King's Werk in Leith, within the boundis specifit in the infeftment, maid to him thairupon, quhilkis

than war alliterlie decayit, and sensyne are reparit and re-edift be the said Johnne Chisholme, to the policy and great decoration of this realme, in that oppin place and sight of all strangearis and utheris resortand at the schore of Leith." Notwithstanding the terms of this royal grant, the property of the King's Work remained vested in the crown. [*Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh*, vol. ii. p. 144.]

CHISHOLM, ALEXANDER, an artist of considerable merit, was born at Elgin, in 1792, or 1793. He was intended by his father for the humble occupation of a weaver, for which he entertained a strong aversion. He early manifested a predilection for art, and he was accustomed, from his own untaught impulses, to sketch on the cloth on which he was occupied at the loom, all the odd figures he saw, and remarkable objects which struck him. He had been placed with a master weaver at Peterhead, and when his leisure permitted him, he used to resort to the seashore, and sketch on the sand. When about thirteen or fourteen years of age he walked from Peterhead to Aberdeen, and wandered about the streets for some time; his attention was at length arrested before a shop window by seeing some advertisement about colours. He entered the shop, introduced himself to the shopkeeper, and from him received his first lessons in light and shade. At this time there was a meeting of the Synod of Aberdeen, the members of which he was permitted to sketch; and his work gave such satisfaction that he was forthwith commissioned to paint them, but was compelled to decline doing so, from his ignorance of the use of colours. When he was about nineteen or twenty, he proceeded to Edinburgh, where he was patronized by Lord Elgin and the earl of Buchan, and was subsequently appointed an instructor at the Academy of Painting, &c. He married Miss Susanna Stewart Fraser, one of his private pupils. In 1818, he went to London, and obtained a considerable share of encouragement. His favourite style of art was history. He also painted portraits with considerable success. In the Exhibition of the Royal Scottish Academy of 1830 he had a picture very well treated, 'Shall I fight or not?' in that of 1843 one of 'The Fair Maid of Perth listening to the instructions of the Carthusian Monk,' and in that of 1847, one of a bolder character than either, 'The Signing of the Covenant in Greyfriars Churchyard, February 28, 1638.' The point of

time in the picture is when Mr. Henderson is administering the oath, which was "taken with drawn swords in their hands and tears in their eyes." Having suffered affliction during nine years before his death, his latter paintings do not exhibit that degree of vigour which characterized his earlier works. Mr. Chisholm died at Rothesay, in the Isle of Bute, on the 3d of October 1847.

CHRISTIE, HUGH, master of the Grammar School at Montrose, was born there in 1730. He was the author of several classical works, of some repute in their day. He died in 1774. His publications are:

A Grammar of the Latin Tongue, after a New and Easy Method, adapted to the capacities of children. 1757, 12mo.

Introduction to the making Latin, with some Remarks on the idiom of the Roman Language. Edin. 1760, 12mo.

An Essay on Ecclesiastical Establishments in Religion, shewing their hurtful Tendency; and that they cannot be defended either on the Principles of Reason or Scripture. To which are annexed, Two Discourses. Montrose, 1791, 8vo.

CHRISTIE, THOMAS, a miscellaneous writer, was the son of a merchant in Montrose, where he was born in 1761. He was intended for trade by his father, but his own inclination leading him to the study of medicine, he went to London, and entered himself at the Westminster General Dispensary, as a pupil to Dr. Simmons. He next spent two winters at Edinburgh, and subsequently proceeded to the continent for farther improvement; but while he was at Paris, an advantageous offer, from a respectable mercantile house in London, induced him to become a partner in that house. Early in 1789 he published the first of his works, and continued his labours as an author during subsequent years. Having become a partner in another mercantile firm, some arrangements of trade caused him to take a voyage to Surinam, where he died in 1796. His works are:

Letters on the Revolution of France, and on the new Constitution established by the National Assembly. Translated from a corrected edition of the original French. London, 1791, 8vo. part i.

Miscellanies, Philosophical, Medical, and Moral, containing, I. Observations on the Literature of the Primitive Christian Writers. II. Reflections suggested by the Character of Pamphilus of Cæsarea. III. Hints respecting the State and Education of the People. IV. Thoughts on the Origin of Human Knowledge, and on the Antiquity of the World. V. Remarks on Professor Meiner's History of Ancient Opinions respecting the Deity. VI. Account of Dr. Ellis' Work on the Origin of Sacred Knowledge. 1792, 8vo.



CLAPPERTON, HUGH, a distinguished African traveller, was born in Annan, Dumfries-shire, in 1788. His grandfather, Robert Clapperton, M.D., a native of the north of Scotland, studied medicine at Edinburgh and Paris, and, marrying Elizabeth Campbell, a distant relative of the Campbells of Glenlyon, settled in Dumfries-shire, first at a place called Crowden-Nows, and afterwards at Lochmaben. He acquired some reputation in the locality as a physician, and an amateur both in mineralogy and antiquities. He made a collection of objects in natural history in the district mines, and of antiquities at the site of the camps of Agricola; and some old border ballads and genealogies communicated by him were inserted in the 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border.' With one daughter, he had six sons, all of whom were medical men, except the youngest who, in the beginning of 1793, became second lieutenant of marines. George, the eldest son, the father of the traveller, was a surgeon in Annan. He was twice married, and is said to have had in all twenty-one children. By his first wife, a daughter of John Johnstone, proprietor of the lands of Thorniwhate and Lochmaben castle, he had ten or eleven sons and one daughter. Of this marriage Hugh was the youngest child. The limited circumstances of his father prevented him from obtaining a classical education, but he was early placed under the tuition of Mr. Bryce Downie, a mathematical teacher of some eminence at Annan, under whom Edward Irving also studied; and after acquiring an elementary knowledge of practical mathematics, he was, at the age of thirteen, at his own wish, apprenticed to the owner of a vessel, named the Postlethwaite of Maryport, trading between Liverpool and North America, in which he made several voyages across the Atlantic. After one of these, as it proved to him the last, when the ship was at Liverpool, being caught by a custom-house officer bringing ashore a few pounds of rock-salt in his handkerchief, for the use of his landlady, he was threatened with imprisonment for smuggling; but having consented to go on board the Tender, then in that port, he was carried round to Plymouth, and draughted on board of his majesty's ship Gibraltar, of eighty guns. In 1806, he arrived at Gibraltar in a naval transport, from which

he was impressed, with others, on board the frigate *Renommée*, captain Sir Thomas Livingstone. Fortunately for him, during the time he was there the *Saturn*, captain Lord Amelius Beauclerc, belonging to Lord Collingwood's fleet off Cadiz, arrived at Gibraltar for the purpose of watering and refitting; and learning that his uncle was captain of marines on board of her, young Clapperton sent him a letter describing his situation in the *Renommée*. The uncle immediately waited upon Sir Thomas Livingstone, who was an old messmate of his, when they were both lieutenants at the Cape of Good Hope many years before, and through his intercession, Sir Thomas at once placed his nephew on the quarter-deck, as a midshipman. The *Renommée* soon after left Gibraltar for the Mediterranean, and when on the coast of Spain, had occasion to send boats to attack some of the enemy's vessels on shore. Clapperton being in one of the boats, was slightly wounded in the head, and for a time suffered much annoyance from the wound. On the *Renommée* being paid off in 1808, he joined the *Venerable*, Captain King, in the Downs, as a midshipman, but learning from his friends at home, who were interesting themselves in his advancement, that by getting into the *Clorinde* frigate, Commander Briggs, this object was likely to be facilitated, he applied to be transferred to that vessel. His request was granted, but as the *Clorinde* had previously sailed for the East Indies, he was ordered by the admiral to have a passage in a ship proceeding to the same destination. In the course of the voyage he was nearly drowned in attempting to aid a vessel in distress, which passed near their ship.

Clapperton remained on board the *Clorinde* frigate, and in the East Indies, from March 1810 to the end of 1813. He then returned to England, and was, with some other clever midshipmen, sent to Portsmouth dockyard, for the purpose of being instructed, by the celebrated swordsman Angelo, in the improved cutlass exercise recently introduced, and in which he afterwards excelled. When these midshipmen were distributed to the different ships of the fleet as drill-masters, Clapperton was appointed to Sir Alexander Cochrane's flagship, the *Asia*, to instruct the officers and crew in the use of the cutlass. The *Asia* sailed from Spithead in



the end of January 1814, and during the passage to Bermuda, his services as drill-master were performed on the quarter-deck. On her arrival, he was sent to Halifax, and thence to the Canadian Lakes, just then about to become the scene of warlike operations. With the utmost diligence in the discharge of his duty, he is described as having been at the mess-table the soul and life of the party. He could sing a good song, tell a merry tale, paint scenes for the ship's theatricals, sketch views and draw caricatures, while his conversation was at all times extremely amusing. He thus became a general favourite on board. He arrived at Upper Canada in 1815, and during the winter he was placed in command of a blockhouse on Lake Huron, with a party of seamen, and one small gun, for the purpose of defending it. Being attacked by an American schooner, the blockhouse was destroyed, and he found that himself and party must either become prisoners of war, or cross Lake Michigan upon the ice, a journey of nearly sixty miles, to York, the nearest British depot. The latter alternative was adopted, and the party, after great suffering and remarkable devotion and humanity on the part of Clapperton, by attempting to carry a poor boy who was unable to proceed, and died of exhaustion while on his back—reached York emaciated, almost famished, and nearly out of clothing. Owing to the long inaction of his left hand in holding up the boy, Clapperton lost, from the severity of the frost, the first joint of this thumb.

Soon after, on Sir Edward Owen being appointed to the command upon the Canadian lakes, he gave to Clapperton an acting order as lieutenant, and appointed him to the command of the *Confiance* schooner. While she rode at anchor near the shores of Lake Erie or Lake Huron, he occasionally repaired to the woods, and with his gun kept himself well supplied with fresh provisions. In these excursions he cultivated an acquaintance with the aborigines, whose mode of life he very much admired. His acting order as lieutenant he had sent to England for confirmation by the Board of Admiralty, but a very large promotion having just previously taken place, the board declined confirming the commission. On this disappointment, he formed the idea of aban-

doning the navy altogether, and becoming a denizen of the North American forests; but this romantic notion he soon abandoned. At this time he occasionally dined on shore, and being an expert swimmer he not unfrequently plunged into the water with his clothes on and swam to the schooner. This he did, partly to show his dexterity, but chiefly for the purpose of keeping his men on the alert. The practice, however, had very nearly proved fatal to him, as he was one night so much exhausted that he could scarcely make those on board hear his cries, till he was on the point of sinking, when he was luckily observed and taken on board, but he never again tried the experiment.

About the end of 1816, when Sir Edward Owen returned to England, he got Clapperton's commission of lieutenant confirmed by the Board of Admiralty; and in 1817, on our vessels on the Canadian lakes being paid off and laid up, Lieutenant Clapperton came home, and, with many more, was put on half-pay. In 1818, he retired to Lochmaben, where he lived with an aged sister of his mother, and amused himself principally with rural sports. In 1820, he removed to Edinburgh, where he became acquainted with Dr. Oudney, a young Englishman who was then about to embark on a mission to the interior of Africa, and requested permission to accompany him. Dr. Oudney was told by a friend, a medical man, who knew Clapperton well, that in all varieties and under every circumstance, however trying, he would find him a steady and faithful friend, and that his powerful and athletic form and excellent constitution had never been surpassed; great recommendations for a companion on such a hazardous enterprise. Lieutenant, afterwards Colonel Denham, having volunteered his services, and it being intended that researches should be made to the east and west of Bornou, where Dr. Oudney was to reside as British consul, Clapperton's name was added to the expedition by Earl Bathurst, then secretary of state for the colonial department. After their arrival at Tripoli, the travellers set out, early in 1822, in a line nearly south to Mourzook, which place they reached on the 8th of April. Clapperton, with his friend Oudney, then made an excursion to the westward of Mourzook, into

the country of the Tuaricks, and penetrated as far as Ghraat, in the eleventh degree of east longitude. On the 29th November the travellers left Mourzook, and arrived at Lake Tchad, in the kingdom of Bornou, February 4, 1823, after a journey of eight hundred miles. On the 17th they reached Kouka, where, being well received by the Sultan, they remained till the 14th of December, when they set out for the purpose of exploring the course of the Niger. They arrived in safety at Murmer, where Dr. Oudney died, January 12, 1824.

Clapperton pursued his journey alone to Kano, and from thence to Saccatoo, the capital of the Felatah empire. On the road he was met by an escort of one hundred and fifty horsemen, with drums and trumpets, which Bello, the sultan, had sent to conduct him to his capital. Not being permitted to proceed to the Niger, which was only five days' journey to the westward, he returned to Kouka, July 8th, 1824. He was here rejoined by Colonel Denham, who did not at first know him, so altered was he by fatigue and illness. The travellers now returned to England, where they arrived June 1, 1825; and on the 22d of the same month Clapperton was made a commander in the navy.

The result of this expedition was a work published at London in 1826, in one volume quarto, entitled 'Narrative of Travels and Discoveries in Northern and Central Africa, in the years 1822, 1823, and 1824, by Major Denham, Captain Clapperton and the late Dr. Oudney.' Although the disputed questions of the course and termination of the Niger were left undecided, the geographical information collected was of great value, inasmuch as it determined the position and extent of the kingdoms of Mandara, Bornou, and Houssa, with the situation of their principal cities. Before he could finish this work for the press, he was engaged again by Lord Bathurst, colonial secretary, to take the management of another expedition, by the way of the western coast of Africa, near the Bight of Benin, to carry presents from his sovereign to the Sultan Bello, and to El Kanemy, the sheikh of Bornou. He sailed from Portsmouth in his majesty's sloop *Brazen*, Captain Willis, and was accompanied by Dr. Dickson,

Captain Pearce, royal navy, and Dr. Morrison, a naval surgeon, and also by Richard Lander, a young Englishman, who attended him in the capacity of confidential servant. They called at Sierra Leone; from that sailed to Benin, where they landed, and thence proceeded up the country, and on 29th November Clapperton arrived at Badagry. Dr. Dickson had left him near Whidah, and Captain Pearce and Dr. Morrison died a short time after leaving the coast. Quitting Badagry, December 7, 1825, accompanied by his faithful servant, Richard Lander, he pursued a north-easterly direction, with the intention of reaching Saccatoo.

In January 1826, he reached Katunga, the capital of Youriba, and soon after crossed the Niger at Boussa, the place where Park met his fate. Continuing his journey north, he reached Kano, and leaving Lander there with the baggage, he proceeded westward to Saccatoo, the residence of Sultan Bello, who, though he accepted his presents, refused to allow him either to return to Kano, or to revisit Bornou, on account of the war in which he was then engaged with the sheikh of the latter place. He was, in consequence, detained five months at Saccatoo; and in the meantime the Sultan had inveigled Lander to the capital, and obtained possession of the presents intended for the sheikh; and then refused both master and servant permission to leave by way of Bornou. While thus detained, Captain Clapperton was attacked with dysentery, and died April 13, 1827, at Chungary, a village about four miles from Saccatoo. He was the first European who traversed the region of Central Africa, extending from the Bight of Benin to the Mediterranean. He was about five feet eleven inches in height, possessed a frank and generous disposition, and had acquired a thorough knowledge of the habits and prejudices of the inhabitants of Central Africa. On Lander's return to England, a quarto volume appeared, entitled 'Journal of a Second Expedition into the Interior of Africa, from the Bight of Benin to Saccatoo. By the late Commander Clapperton, R. N. To which is added the Journal of Richard Lander, with a portrait of Captain Clapperton.' From this portrait, which was painted by Gideon Manton, and engraved by Thomas Lupton, the following woodcut is taken:



CLARK, CLARKE, or CLERK, a surname derived from the ecclesiastical office of Clerk, or *clericus*. See CLERK.

CLARK, JOHN, physician and medical writer, the son of a wealthy farmer, was born at Roxburgh in 1744. Destined for the church, he attended the theological classes at the university of Edinburgh; but afterwards devoted himself to the study of medicine. On leaving college, he was appointed assistant-surgeon in the service of the East India Company; and in 1773 he published his 'Observations on the Diseases in Long Voyages to Hot Countries, and particularly in the East Indies.' He received the degree of M.D. from the university of St. Andrews, and having settled in practice at Newcastle-on-Tyne, he contributed greatly to the improvement of the public hospital there, and founded a dispensary. He died at Bath, April 24, 1805. He belonged to the Medical Society of Edinburgh, to whose Transactions he was a contributor. His works are:

Observations on the Diseases in long voyages to hot Countries, particularly on those which prevail in the East Indies; and on the same Diseases as they appear in Great Britain. London, 1773, 8vo. London, 1793, 2 vols. 8vo.

Observations on the Hepatitis. Med. Com. v. p. 423. 1777.

History of a Case of obstructed secretion of Urine. Med. Com. vi. p. 204. 1778.

Observations on Fevers, especially those of the continu-

Type: on Scarlet Fever, with Ulcerated Sore Throat, as it appeared in 1778: a comparative view of Scarlet Fever, and the *Origina Maligna*. London, 1780, 8vo.

Letter on the Influenza, as it appeared in Newcastle-upon-Tyne. London, 1783, 8vo.

An Account of the Plan for the Improvement and Extension of the Infirmary at Newcastle. Newcastle, 1801, 12mo.

A Collection of Papers, intended to promote an Institution for the Cure and Prevention of Infectious Fevers, in Newcastle and other populous towns; together with communications of the most eminent Physicians, relative to the safety and importance of annexing Fever Wards to the Newcastle and other Infirmaries. Part i. and ii. Newcast., 1802, 12mo.

Sketch of Professional Life and Character. By John Ralph Fenwick, M.D. of Durham. London, 1806, 8vo.

CLARKE, JOHN, an engraver, who flourished in the seventeenth century, was a native of Scotland, but the exact place of his birth is not known. He executed two profile heads in medal of William and Mary, dated 1690; and prints of Sir Matthew Hale, George baron de Goertz, and Dr. Humphrey Prideaux. He also engraved seven little heads of Charles the Second, his queen, Prince Rupert, the prince of Orange, the dukes of York and Monmouth, and General Monk. He died about 1697.

CLAYHILLS, a surname belonging to an old family in Forfarshire, possessing the lands of Invergowrie, which were acquired by their ancestor David Clayhills, son of Robert Clayhills of Baldovie, near Dundee, on the 22d May 1664. In 1586 Andrew Clayhills was admitted by the General Assembly minister of Jedburgh, and his name appears in Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland, in this and following years, as taking an active part in church matters.

CLEGHORN, GEORGE, a learned physician, son of a farmer at Granton, near Edinburgh, was born there, December 13, 1716. He received the elements of his education in the parish school of Cramond. In 1728 he was sent to Edinburgh to be instructed in the classics, and in 1731 he commenced the study of physic and surgery under Dr. Alexander Monro. While yet a student, he and some other young men, among whom was the celebrated Fothergill, established the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh.

Early in 1736 he was appointed surgeon in the 22d regiment of foot, then stationed at Minorca, on which island he continued for thirteen years. In 1749 he accompanied his regiment to Ireland; and in autumn 1750 he went to London to publish his treatise on 'The Diseases of Minorca.' While there he attended the anatomical lectures of the celebrated Dr. Hunter. In 1751 he settled in Dublin, and began to give an annual course of



lectures on anatomy. A few years afterwards, he was admitted into the university as lecturer on anatomy, and from this he was advanced to be professor. In 1777, when the Royal Medical Society was established at Paris, he was nominated a fellow of it; and in 1784, the College of Physicians in Dublin elected him an honorary member. He died in December 1789. His works are:

Observations on the Epidemical Diseases of Minorca, from 1744 to 1749; containing a short account of the climate, productions, inhabitants, and endemical distempers of Minorca. London, 1751, 1768, 1799, 8vo.

Index of an Annual Course of Lectures. Dublin, 1767, 8vo.

Case of a Feather swallowed by a Young Lady. Med. Obs. and Inq. iii. p. 7. 1766.

The Case of an Aneurismal Vortex. Ib. p. 110.

CLEGHORN, WILLIAM, M.D., a nephew of the preceding, was his associate lecturer on anatomy at Trinity College, Dublin, the author of a clever dissertation 'De Igne.' He died in 1783.

CLEGHORN, JAMES, an accomplished actuary, born in Dunse in 1778, was, though lame from his birth, for many years a farmer. In 1811 he removed to Edinburgh, and at first supported himself chiefly by literature. He was editor of the Farmer's Journal, and joint editor, for a time, of Blackwood's Magazine, and subsequently of the Scots Magazine; also, a contributor to the supplement of the 6th edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica. Becoming an accountant, he was the projector and founder of the Scottish Provident Assurance Company, of which he was manager. He was also actuary of the Edinburgh National Security Savings' Banks. Eminent in his day for the accuracy of his calculations as to life assurance, annuities, and widows' fund schemes, his "Widows' Scheme for the Faculty of Advocates," his "Report on the first Investigation of the Widows' Fund" of that body, his "Report on the Widows' Fund of the Writers to Her Majesty's Signet," and other papers, proved his abilities in this respect. He died, unmarried, 27th May 1838.

CLELAND, a surname belonging to an old family in Lanarkshire, and derived from the lands of that name in the parish of Dalzeil. The Clelands of that ilk were hereditary foresters to the old earls of Douglas, and had for arms a bare salient, argent, with a hunting horn, proper, about its neck; crest, a falcon standing on a left hand glove, proper. At other times, for supporters they had two greyhounds. James Cleland of Cleland, was one of the patriots who joined Sir William Wallace, and fought, under his command, against the English. He also remained faithful to King Robert Bruce;

and for his services received from that monarch several lands lying within the barony of Calder in West Lothian. From him was descended William Cleland of that ilk, who, in the reign of King James the Third, married Jean, daughter of William Lord Somerville. From them branched Cleland of Faskine, Cleland of Monkland, and Cleland of Cartness. About the beginning of the seventeenth century, Sir James Cleland purchased the barony of Monkland from Sir Thomas Hamilton of Binning, first earl of Haddington, but his son and heir, Ludovick Cleland, sold it to James, marquis of Hamilton. On 6th September 1615, this Sir James Cleland of Monkland was, with two others, indicted for trial, for treasonably resetting Jesuits, bearing of mass, &c., offences very seriously punished in those days, but the diet was deserted against them. The Cartness family terminated in an heiress, previous to the middle of the eighteenth century, married to Sir William Vere of Blackwood in the same county.

Alexander Cleland of that ilk, with his cousin, William Cleland of Faskine, were both killed at Flodden in 1513. James Cleland of that ilk, an eminent man in the time of King James the Fifth, whom he frequently attended while hunting, married a daughter of Hepburn of Bonnyton, descended from the earl of Bothwell, by whom he had a son, Alexander Cleland of that ilk, who was a faithful adherent of Queen Mary. He married Margaret, a daughter of Hamilton of Hagga, by whom he had William his successor, who married the sister of Walter Stewart, first Lord Blantyre. Their eldest son, Alexander, married the sister of John Hamilton, first Lord Bargeny, and their son and heir sold the lands of Cleland to a cousin of his own name.

Major William Cleland, the great-grandson of the last mentioned Alexander Cleland of that ilk, was one of the Commissioners of the Customs in Scotland, about the middle of the last century.

The name was formerly Kneiland, with the K pronounced. In 1603 Mr. Andrew Kneiland was justice depute; and there are several instances of Cleland of Cleland being called Kneiland of that ilk; thus, among the persons who were 'delated' for being art and part in the murder of King Henry Darnley were William Kneiland of that ilk, and Arthur Kneiland of Knowhobbillhill, afterwards softened into Connoblehill, in the parish of Shotts. (See KNEILAND, surname of.)

CLELAND, WILLIAM, a brave and accomplished soldier and poet, was born about 1661. Of his family or lineage nothing is recorded. At the conflict of Drumclog, when he was scarcely eighteen years of age, he acted as an officer of foot in the Covenanters' army; and at Bothwell Bridge he held the rank of captain. After the latter affair, he and his brother were, among other leaders of the insurgents, denounced by proclamation, being described as "James and William Clelands, brethren-in-law to John Haddoway, merchant in Douglas." It is likely that, on the defeat at Bothwell, he made his escape to Holland, as we find that he published 'Disputatio Juridica de Probationibus,' at Utrecht, in 1684. He was in Scotland, however, in 1685, "being then under hiding," among the wilds of Lanarkshire and Ayrshire.



After the Revolution he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the earl of Angus' regiment, called the Cameronian regiment, from its being chiefly raised from the extreme presbyterian party.

On the 21st August 1689, before he was twenty-eight years of age, Colonel Cleland was killed at the head of his corps, while manfully and successfully defending the churchyard of Dunkeld against a superior force of Highlanders, the remains of the army of Dundee, which had been victorious at Killiecrankie in the preceding month.

His poetical pieces were published in a small duodecimo volume in 1697. The first in the book, 'Hollo, my Fancie, whither wilt thou go?' was written by him the last year he was at college, and before he was eighteen years of age. This poem, which displays considerable imagination, will be found in Watson's Collection of Scottish Poems. His principal piece, entitled 'A Mock Poem on the Expedition of the Highland Host, who came to destroy the Western Shires in Winter 1678,' is in the Hudibrastic vein, and conceived in a style of bitter sarcasm.

Colonel Cleland is erroneously stated to have been the father of William Cleland, Esq., born in 1673, one of the commissioners of the customs in Scotland, and author of the Prefatory Letter to the Dunciad. This person, said by Sir Walter Scott, in the Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border, to have been also a Colonel Cleland, (he was only a major, see previous page.) is mentioned by some of the annotators on Pope as the original of Will. Honeycomb in the Spectator. He died in 1741, leaving a son, John Cleland, the author of an infamous novel, entitled 'Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure,' published in 1750; for which Ralph Griffiths, a bookseller, gave him 20 guineas, and the profits of which are said to have exceeded £10,000. Want of money and want of principle were alike the cause of this prostitution of his talents. To rescue him from such pursuits, Earl Granville allowed him a hundred pounds a-year. He afterwards wrote two novels of a more innocent description, and not destitute of merit, entitled 'Memoirs of a Coxcomb,' and 'The Man of Honour.' He published, besides, an etymological work, entitled 'The Way to Things by Words, and to Words by Things,' 1765, 8vo; and a

'Specimen of an Etymological Vocabulary; or Essay, by means of the Analytic Method, to Retrieve the Ancient Celtic,' 1768. He died in 1789, aged 82.—*Chalmers's Biog. Dict.*, Art. *John Cleland*.—*Browne's History of the Highlands*.

CLELAND, JAMES, LL.D., a distinguished statistical writer, was born at Glasgow in the month of January 1770. His parents, though highly respectable, were in a humble station of life; his father's trade being that of a cabinet-maker, to which his son was likewise brought up. Although he himself had received but a scanty education, Mr. Cleland, senior, who possessed great shrewdness of character, had the good sense to be aware of the advantages of a good one, and, accordingly, James was early initiated in English grammar and the rudiments of the Latin language, and made considerable progress in arithmetic. In the workshop of his father he continued till 1789, when, in order to render himself perfect in his business, he went to London; in which city he remained for two years. On his return, he entered into partnership with his father, and from his peculiar tact and straightforward mode of conducting business, he, in a short period, rendered the trade in which he was concerned one of the most flourishing in Glasgow. It was while thus engaged that he first exhibited his inclination to figures; the foremost of his printed productions being 'Tables for showing the Price of Packing-Boxes of sundry Dimensions and Thicknesses,' an opusculum which was highly thought of at the time, and which is still in common use amongst tradesmen.

In 1814, the office of superintendent of public works at Glasgow having become vacant, Dr. Cleland was unanimously elected to it by the Town Council, and in this situation he continued until 1834, when, owing to some alteration in the distribution of offices—consequent on the operation of the Municipal Reform Bill, he deemed it expedient to resign. Many of his fellow-citizens, however, considering that some compensation should be afforded him, called a public meeting on 7th August of that year, at which it was unanimously resolved, that a subscription should immediately be set on foot, in order to present Dr. Cleland with some tangible mark of the esteem

in which he was held by them. This was accordingly done, and in the course of a very few weeks, when the subscription list was closed, the sum collected amounted to no less than £4,600,—which it was agreed upon by a committee should be expended on the erection of a productive building, to be placed in a suitable part of the city, and to bear the name of the "Cleland Testimonial." That this very superb present, however, was not totally undeserved, will be apparent even from the following isolated trifling fact:—Previously to Dr. Cleland's election to the office of superintendent of public works in 1814, the caravans of performers, who were accustomed to meet at Glasgow during the fair week in July, had been allowed to be pitched on ground belonging to the town, without paying anything for such a privilege. But when Dr. Cleland entered on his duties, he imitated the example of the corporation of London with regard to Bartholomew Fair, and by charging a small sum for each steading of ground, he was enabled, during the period between 1815 and 1834, to pay into the hands of the city chamberlain, from this source alone, no less than £2,500.

In 1821 Dr. Cleland was employed by government to draw up and classify the enumeration of the inhabitants of Glasgow; and, from the following high eulogium contained in the government enumeration volume, it will be observed in what point of view his services were regarded at headquarters;—"It would be unjust," observes the writer, "not to mention, in this place, that Mr. Cleland has transmitted documents containing very numerous and very useful statistical details concerning the city and suburbs of Glasgow, and that the example has produced imitation in some other of the principal towns in Scotland, though not to the same extent of minute observation by which Mr. Cleland's labours are distinguished." In 1831 Dr. Cleland again drew up the enumeration for government, and the very flattering mode in which it was received, both at home and in several of the countries of the European continent, attests its value.

From 1820 until 1834 the bills of mortality for Glasgow were drawn up by him, and from the following panegyric on them by the highest authority on the subject, we may judge of their

accuracy and value:—"Of all the statements derived from bills of mortality and enumerations of the people," observes Joshua Mylne, Esq. in the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, "only those for Sweden and Finland, Dr. Heysham's for Carlisle, and Dr. Cleland's for Glasgow, have been given in the proper form, and with sufficient correctness to afford the information, which is the most important object of them all, viz. that which is necessary for determining the law of mortality." In the year 1836 a number of gentlemen having united themselves into a society for promoting the advancement of statistical inquiry, Dr. Cleland was unanimously elected president, and in the first part of their *Transactions* there appeared a paper written by him on his favourite subject, the State of the City.

From the date of his resignation to his death, which took place after an illness of nearly a year's duration, on 14th October 1840, Dr. Cleland never ceased to entertain a lively regard for the interest and prosperity of his native city, and not a month before he expired, he published a pamphlet, 'On the Former and Present State of Glasgow.' By the university of Glasgow he was honoured with the degree of doctor of laws. He was a member of the Society of Civil Engineers of London; a Fellow of the Statistical Societies of London, Manchester, and Bristol; a corresponding member of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland; and a short period before his decease, he was elected an honorary member of the *Société Française de Statistique Universelle*.

The following is a list of Dr. Cleland's works:

- Annals of Glasgow.* 1816, 2 vols. 8vo.
- Abridgment of the Annals of Glasgow.* 1817, 8vo.
- Rise and Progress of the City of Glasgow.* 1820, 8vo.
- Exemplification of Weights and Measures of Glasgow.* 1822, 8vo.
- Statistical Tables relative to Glasgow, 8vo; and Enumeration of Scotland.* 1823, 8vo.
- Specification for Rebuilding Ramshorn Church, 8vo; and Account of Ceremonial at Laying Foundation-Stone of First House in London-street, Glasgow.* 1824, 8vo.
- Historical Account of the Steam Engine.* 8vo.
- Historical Account of the Grammar School, Glasgow; and Account of Ceremonial at Laying Foundation-Stone of John Knox's Monument, Glasgow.* 1825.
- Specification for Rebuilding St. Enoch's Church, 8vo, and Poor Rates of Glasgow.* 1827, 8vo.
- Maintenance of the Poor, 8vo.*
- Account of Cattle Show at Glasgow, 8vo.*

Statistical and Population Tables relative to Glasgow. 8vo. Enumeration of the Inhabitants of Glasgow. 1828, 8vo. Abridgment of Annals, second edition. 1829, 8vo. Enumeration of Glasgow and Lanarkshire, folio, small, 1831; a second edition of the same appeared in folio, large, in 1832.

Ceremonial at Laying Foundation-Stone of Broomielaw Bridge. 1832, 8vo.

Historical Account of Weights and Measures for Lanarkshire. 1833, 8vo.

Statistica relative to Glasgow. 1834, 8vo. (Read before the British Association at Edinburgh).

On Parochial Registry of Scotland. 1834, 8vo.

Glasgow Bridewell or House of Correction. 1835, 8vo. (Read before the British Association at Dublin).

A Few Statistical Facts relative to Glasgow. 1836, 8vo. (Read before the British Association at Bristol).

The articles Glasgow and Rutherglen for the New Statistical Account of Scotland, 1838; the article Glasgow in the seventh edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica.

On the Former and Present State of Glasgow. 1840. (Read before the British Association at Glasgow).

An Historical Account of the Bills of Mortality and Probability of Human Life in Glasgow, and other Large Towns. 1840, 8vo.

Dr. Cleland also wrote the article Glasgow for Brewster's Encyclopædia, and likewise a description of that city for the Edinburgh Gazetteer.

CLEPHANE, a surname belonging to a family of great antiquity which, in very early times, possessed lands in the counties both of Fife and Berwick. The immediate ancestor of the family was Alanus de Clephane in the reign of King William the Lion. He was sheriff of Lauderdale, and is witness in a donation to the monastery of Kelso by Roland lord of Galloway; also, in a donation to the monastery of Newbottle, by the said Roland. In another donation to the monastery of Kelso he is designed "Alanus de Clephane, vicecom. de Lawdyr," &c., &c., anno 1203. He died in the end of the reign of William the Lion. His son and successor, Walterus de Clephane, is mentioned in a donation without a date to the monastery of Newbottle by Thomas of Galloway, fifth earl of Athol, who died in 1234. This Walter is supposed, in the reign of William the Lion, to have married the daughter and heiress of William de Carslogie, son of Richard de Carslogie, in Fife, and with her got the lands and barony of Carslogie, which became the chief title of the family. He died in the reign of King Alexander the Second. His son, David de Clephane, succeeded to the estate of Carslogie, and died in the reign of Alexander the Third. He had three sons, John his heir, Marcus de Clapan, *miles*, who was witness to several charters by dominus Alexander de Abernethy of Abernethy. In the Ragman Roll occurs the name of Marcus de Clypan, as having sworn fealty to Edward the First, 5th August 1296, at Arbroath. This appears to have been the same Marcus. William, the third son, was also forced to submit to King Edward the First. The eldest son, John, got a charter from Duncan, earl of Fife, (supposed to have been Duncan the twelfth earl), of the lands of Carslogie, which bears him to possess them "adeo libere sicut David de Clephan pater ejus et prædecessores eas tenerant." As was usual with such documents in those days, this charter is without a date, but from the witnesses to it, "dominis Alexandro de Abernethy, Michaeli et David de Wemyss, Hugone de Lochor, Johanne de Ramsay, Willielmo de Ramsay, et Henrico de Ramsay, cum multis aliis," it appears to have been granted in the be-

ginning of the reign of Robert the First. He had two sons, Alan his heir, and John de Clephane, who was killed near Norham in England, fighting against the enemies of his country, in 1327. His elder son, Alan Clephane of Carslogie, fought with Bruce on the field of Bannockburn, where he is said to have lost his right hand, and had one of steel made in its stead and so fitted with springs as to enable him to wield his sword. He is mentioned in the chartularies of Dunfermline and Balmerino in 1331, and by Sir Robert Sibbald in 1332.

His descendant in the fourth degree, John Clephane of Carslogie, lost by apprisings, &c., the bulk of the family estate in Lauderdale, which had been about three centuries in their possession. This appears by a charter under the great seal from King James the Fifth dated 2d September 1516. Alexandro Tarvet de eodem, quadraginta mercatas terrarum de Quhelplaw in balivat. de Lauderdale, infra vice-comitat. de Berwick, quæ appretiatæ fuerunt a Johanne Clephane de Carslogie, &c. By his wife, a daughter of Sir John Wemyss of that ilk, he had a son, George Clephane of Carslogie, who married Christian, daughter of Learmont of Dairsie, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. James, the elder, carried on the line of succession. William, the younger, was progenitor of James Clephane, Esq., who went early into the service of the estates of Holland, where he rose to the rank of major. He subsequently entered the British service, and in 1757, as major to Colonel Fraser's regiment, he was at the siege of Louisburg, and served with great reputation in all the campaigns in America till the expulsion of the French from Canada in 1760. He died in 1768. His brother, Dr. John Clephane, was physician to the British army, and died in 1758.

The last of the eldest branch of the family, Major-general William Maclean Douglas Clephane, who died in 1804, was the twenty-first laird, in the direct male line, without the intervention of a female or the succession of a younger branch. He sold the remaining portion of the barony, and it is a singular coincidence that when the property went entirely from the family, the eldest male line became extinct. The general married the daughter of Mr. Maclean of Torloisk, Mull, and after his death Sir Walter Scott was chosen by his daughters to be their guardian. His eldest daughter married, in 1815, the second marquis of Northampton. Her ladyship died in 1830. The Clephanes are said to have been an exceeding tall, strong race of men, and General Clephane was far above the usual height. His brother, Andrew Clephane, Esq., Advocate, sheriff of the county of Fife, who died in 1838, though not so tall, exhibited in his person evident marks of the family characteristic in this respect. The old house of Carslogie, for centuries the residence of the Clephanes, became the property of the Rev. Mr. Laing, an English clergyman.

According to tradition, in ancient times, when private feuds were common among the Scottish barons, the lords of Carslogie entered into a league of mutual defence with the proprietors of Scotstarvet, whose residence, Scotstarvet tower, is situated on a lower ridge or shoulder of Tarvet hill, about two miles to the south. The tower of Carslogie being situated in a hollow, might have been approached by an enemy without his being observed until very near it, but as the more commanding situation of Scotstarvet enabled the warden on the battlements to see to a greater distance, he, on occasions of danger, instantly sounded his horn, which was replied to by the warden from Carslogie, and the vassals were immediately in arms for the defence of the castle. Mr. Leighton in his History of Fife, believes, on good grounds, that this league was not with the Scotts of Scotstarvet, who only ac-



quired possession of that estate in the seventeenth century, but with the previous proprietors of Upper Tarvet, a family of the name of Inglis. The horn of Carslogie, with which the call to battle was sounded, has been rendered famous by Sir Walter Scott, and is said to be still preserved by the representatives of the family of Clephane. Besides the horn, the steel hand already mentioned, which was also commemorated by Sir Walter Scott, was long in possession of the family. One tradition is that this steel hand was a present from an ancient king of Scotland to a baron of Carslogie, who had lost his hand in battle, in defence of his country. It does not seem, however, to be agreed what king this was, or which of the long line of barons of Carslogie received the royal gift. The more popular account has it that the hand, as above stated, was lost at Bannockburn, and that the gift was made by Robert the Bruce to Alan de Clephane, but others, bringing the story down to a later period, say, that it was presented to the great grandfather of the late General Clephane, the last direct male heir of the Clephanes of Carslogie. This famous steel hand is said to be still possessed either by the representatives of the family or by the third marquis of Northampton, General Maclean-Douglas-Clephane's grandson.

CLERK, a surname, as already stated, derived from the word *Clericus*, the designation given in the dark ages to those of the clergy and the few other persons who acquired the arts of reading and writing, for the purpose of being able to transcribe the orders of the sovereign, the sentences of courts, and the acts of the legislature; kings and nobles, in those remote times, confining their attention almost exclusively to martial exercises and deeds of arms. Blackstone observes "that the Judges were usually created out of the sacred order; and all the inferior offices were supplied by the lower clergy, which has occasioned their successors to be denominated *clerks* to this day."—*Comm.* i. 17. "Adam the clerk, son of Philip the scribe, occurs as the designation of a person mentioned in an ancient record at Newcastle." [*Lower on English Surnames.*] The name of *Clericus* was assumed both by those who held such offices, and by their descendants. Clark and Clarke, the English method of spelling it, are but variations of the same name. Though the spelling may be different, the pronunciation is invariably Clark.

The family from which the Clerks of Pennycuik are descended can be traced as far back as the year 1180, and the reign of William the Lion.

In the charter of a donation by King William to the Abbey of Holyrood-house, Hugo Clericus regis, Hugo Clericus cancellarii, Johannes Clericus, and several others, append their names as witnesses.

The witnesses to such deeds were always of high rank, and, from different sources it appears that, in early times, there were many Scottish barons, and proprietors of estates, of this name.

In 1296 Richard Clerk, a considerable freeholder, was compelled to submit to Edward the First of England, after his invasion of Scotland; while another baron of the same name, a strenuous defender of the liberties of his country, scorning to comply with the demands of the usurper, was carried prisoner to London.

William Clerk, descended from a branch of this family settled in Perthshire. He was an eminent merchant and patriot, and attended David the Second in his unfortunate expedition into England, in 1346. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Neville's Cross, near Durham, on the 17th October of that year, carried to London and retained in cap-

tivity there, until liberated, along with his sovereign, eleven years afterwards.

John Clerk, merchant-burgess and chief magistrate of Montrose, became one of the hostages for the ransom of King David, in 1357.

His family continued in the direction of the affairs of that ancient burgh for several centuries, the provost of Montrose, as appears from the books of council, being of his name and descent down to the reign of Queen Mary.

The grandfather of the first proprietor of Pennycuik, of the name of Clerk, was possessor of the lands of Kilbuntly, in Badenoch, Inverness-shire, but having attached himself to the party of Mary, queen of Scots, in opposition to his superior, the earl of Huntly, he was obliged to leave that part of the country in 1568.

His son, William, a merchant in Montrose, died in 1620. A son or brother, Richard Clerk, vice-admiral of the fleet, who served under Gustavus Adolphus, gifted a large lamp or chandelier to the parish church of Montrose.

John Clerk, William's son, born at Montrose in 1611, was also bred a merchant. He removed to France in 1634, and settled in Paris. In 1647 he returned to Scotland, with a considerable fortune, and purchased the lands of Pennycuik (Gaelic, *Bein na Cuachaiy*, the 'Hill of the Cuckoo,') Mid Lothian, which have ever since remained in possession of his descendants. He married a daughter of Sir William Gray of Pittendrum, ancestor of Lord Gray, by whom he had five sons and five daughters.

He was succeeded in 1674 by his son John, who was created the first baronet of Pennycuik, by a royal patent from Charles the Second, dated 24th March 1679. In 1700 he acquired the lands of Lasswade, in the same county. He died in 1722. He was twice married; first, to Elizabeth daughter of Henry Henderson, Esq. of Elvington, by whom he had three sons and three daughters, and secondly to Christian, daughter of the Rev. James Kirkpatrick, and had four other sons and four daughters. Of his eldest son, John, second baronet, a notice follows.

Sir James Clerk, the third baronet, son of the second, married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Cleghorn, but dying in 1782 without issue, was succeeded by his brother Sir George Clerk-Maxwell, fourth baronet, of whom also a notice is subsequently given. He married Dorothea, daughter of his uncle William Clerk-Maxwell, Esq., by his wife Agnes Maxwell, heiress of Middleby in Dumfriesshire, and had five sons and four daughters. He died in 1784, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir John Clerk, who died in 1798. He married Mary, daughter of Mr. Dacre of Kirklington in Cumberland, but had no issue.

His nephew, the Right Hon. Sir George Clerk, sixth baronet, succeeded. He was the son of James Clerk, third son of the fourth baronet, by Janet, daughter of George Irving, Esq. of Newton. He was born in 1787, and married in 1810, the daughter of Ewan Law, Esq., and niece of the first Lord Ellenborough. He was a lord of the admiralty from 1819 to 1830, except for a short interval; secretary of the treasury from November 1834 to April 1835, and again from September 1841 to February 1845. In the latter year he was sworn a member of the privy council. He became master of the mint, and vice-president of the board of trade in February 1845, and continued so till July 1846. He represented the county of Edinburgh in several parliaments previous to 1832, but had no seat from that time till 1835, when he was again returned for that county. He sat for Stamford from 1838 to 1847, when he was elected for Dover. He is a deputy lieutenant of the county of Edinburgh.



On the entry of Charles the First into Edinburgh, 15th June, 1633, Sir Alexander Clerk, lord provost, was by his majesty dubbed a knight in honour of the occasion. A descendant of his, Mr. Robert Clerk, who died in 1810, was for many years a bookseller and publisher in the Parliament Square, Edinburgh, an account of whom is given in the second volume of Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, page 29.

The Clerks of Brae-Letham were free barons, and had considerable possessions in Argyleshire, as far back as the reign of James the Second. There were also several families of this name in the county of Fife, who had large possessions, such as the Clerks of Balbirnie, of Pittzoucher, and of Luthrie, &c. The clan Chattan and some other Highland families also claim a connection with the Clerks as descended from them.

The family of Listonshiels in Mid Lothian was a branch of the Pennycuik family. Robert Clerk, born in 1664, a physician in Edinburgh, and an intimate friend of the celebrated Dr. Pitcairn, was the fifth and youngest son of John Clerk, the first proprietor of Pennycuik. His eldest son John, born in 1689, also studied medicine, and for above thirty years was the first physician in Scotland. At the institution of the Philosophical Society in Edinburgh in 1739, he was chosen one of their two vice-presidents, an office which he enjoyed as long as he lived. In 1740 he was elected president of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh, and continued president for four years. He purchased the lands of Listonshiels and Spittal in Mid Lothian, and got a charter under the great seal. He died in 1757. He had married in 1720, Margaret, eldest daughter of Thomas Rattray, Esq. of Craighall Rattray in Perthshire, by whom he had several children. Robert, the second son, was a colonel in the army. David, the third, was physician to the Royal Infirmary in Edinburgh. He died in 1768. By his wife Helen, daughter of James Duff, Esq. of Craigston, Aberdeenshire, he had two sons, James and Robert. James Clerk, the eldest son, became, in right of his grandmother, proprietor of Craighall Rattray, and assumed the surname of Rattray in addition to his own. He distinguished himself at the Scottish bar as an advocate, and was constituted a baron of the Exchequer in Scotland. He married in January 1791, Jane, daughter of Admiral Duff of Fetteresso, and dying 29th August 1831, left, with one daughter, Jane, a son and successor, Robert Clerk-Rattray, Esq. of Craighall Rattray. [See RATTRAY, surname of.]

CLERK, SIR JOHN, second baronet of Pennycuik, author of the humorous Scotch song, 'O merry may the maid be that marries the Miller,' (with the exception of the first stanza, which belongs to an older song,) and one of the barons of exchequer in Scotland for nearly half a century, was the son of the first baronet, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Henderson, Esq. of Elvington, and was born about 1684. He was one of the commissioners for the Union, and was appointed a baron on the constitution of the exchequer court 13th May 1708. He succeeded his father in his title and estates in 1722. He possessed great learning and accomplishments, and was generally acknowledged to be one of the most

enlightened men of his time. Along with Baron Scrope, in 1726, he drew up an 'Historical View of the Forms and Powers of the Court of Exchequer in Scotland,' which was printed at the expense of the barons of Exchequer for private circulation; Edinburgh 1820, large quarto. Besides two papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' (one an 'Account of the Stylus of the Ancients and their different sorts of Paper,' printed in 1731, and the other 'On the effects of Thunder on Trees,' and 'Of a large Deer's Horns found in the heart of an Oak,' printed in 1739,) he was the author of a tract entitled 'Dissertatio de quibusdam Monumentis Romanis,' &c., written in 1730 and printed in 1750, quarto. For upwards of twenty years he also carried on a learned correspondence with Roger Gale, the English antiquary, which forms a portion of the 'Reliquiæ Galeanæ,' in Nichols' 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' 1782.

Sir John Clerk was one of the friends and patrons of Allan Ramsay. He "admired his genius and knew his worth." During his latter years much of the poet's time was spent at Pennycuik-house, and at his death, Sir John erected at his family seat an obelisk to Ramsay's memory.

To Sir John Clerk are ascribed some amatory lines sent to Susanna, daughter of Sir Archibald Kennedy of Culzean, baronet (ancestor of the marquis of Ailsa) whom he courted unsuccessfully, as she became the third wife of Alexander, ninth earl of Eglinton. They were thus entitled:—"Verses sent anonymously, with a flute, to Miss Susanna Kennedy, afterwards Countess of Eglintounne, by Sir John Clerk of Pennycuik, Baronet." On attempting to blow the flute it would not sound, and, on unscrewing it, the lady found the following:—

"Harmonious pipe, how I envy thy bliss,  
When press'd to Sylphia's lips with gentle kiss!  
And when her tender fingers round thee move  
In soft embrace, I listen and approve  
Those melting notes, which soothe my soul to love.  
Embalm'd with odours from her breath that flow,  
You yield your music when she's pleas'd to blow;  
And thus at once the charming lovely fair  
Delights with sounds, with sweets perfumes the air.  
Go happy pipe, and ever mindful be  
To court the charming Sylphia for me;

Tell all I feel—you cannot tell too much—  
Repeat my love at each soft melting touch ;  
Since I to her my liberty resign,  
Take then the care to tune her heart to mine."

It was to this lady that Allan Ramsay, in 1726, dedicated his 'Gentle Shepherd.'

Sir John Clerk held the office of one of the barons of exchequer till his death, which took place at Pennycuik on the 4th of October 1755. He was twice married; first, February 23, 1701, to Lady Margaret Stewart, eldest daughter of Alexander, third earl of Galloway. She died December 26th, the same year, in childbed of a son, John, who died unmarried in 1722. On the death of this young man Allan Ramsay addressed some elegiac verses to his father, Sir John, which are preserved in his works. He married, secondly, Janet, daughter of Sir John Inglis, of Cramond, by whom he had seven sons and six daughters.

CLERK-MAXWELL, SIR GEORGE, of Pennycuik, baronet, distinguished for his spirited efforts to advance the commercial interests of his native country, second son of the preceding, was born at Edinburgh in October 1715, and studied at the universities of Edinburgh and Leyden. He established, at considerable expense, a linen manufactory at Dumfries, and set on foot many different projects for working lead and copper mines. In 1755 he addressed two letters to the trustees for fisheries, manufactories, and improvements in Scotland, containing observations on the common mode of treating wool in this country, and suggesting a more judicious scheme of management. These were published by direction of that board in 1756. He likewise wrote a paper on the advantages of shallow ploughing, which was read to the Philosophical Society, and is published in the third volume of their *Essays*. In 1761 he was appointed king's remembrancer in the exchequer, and, in 1763, commissioner of the customs in Scotland. He was likewise a trustee for the improvement of the fisheries and manufactures of Scotland. In 1782 he succeeded his elder brother, Sir James Clerk, in the baronetcy. As already stated, on marrying his cousin, he assumed his wife's name of Maxwell, in addition to his own. He died in January 1784.

CLERK, JOHN, of Eldin, inventor of the mo-

dern British system of naval tactics, was the sixth son of Sir John Clerk of Pennycuik, baronet, and a younger brother of the preceding. In early life he inherited from his father the estate of Eldin, in the county of Edinburgh, and married Susannah Adam, the sister of the two celebrated architects of that name. Although the longest sail he ever enjoyed was no farther than to the island of Arran, in the frith of Clyde, he had from his boyhood a strong passion for nautical affairs, and devoted much of his attention to the theory and practice of naval tactics. In 1779 he communicated to some of his friends his new system of breaking the enemy's line. In 1780 he visited London, and had some conferences with men connected with the navy, among whom have been mentioned Mr. Richard Atkinson, the particular friend of Sir George, afterwards Lord, Rodney, and Sir Charles Douglas. The latter was Rodney's "captain of the fleet," in the memorable action of April 12, 1782, when the experiment was tried for the first time, and Rodney gained a decisive victory over the French, under De Grasse, between Dominica and Les Saintes, in the West Indies. Since that time the principle has been adopted by all the British admirals, and Howe, St. Vincent, Duncan, and Nelson, owe to Clerk's manœuvre their most signal victories. In the beginning of 1782, Mr. Clerk, who was a Fellow of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries, and also of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, printed fifty copies of his 'Essay on Naval Tactics,' which were privately distributed among his friends. This valuable essay was reprinted and published in 1790; the second, third, and fourth parts were added in 1797, and the work was republished entire in 1804, with a preface explaining the origin of his discoveries. Although Lord Rodney, as appears by a fragmentary life of Clerk, written by Professor Playfair, published in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, never concealed in conversation his obligations to Mr. Clerk as the author of the system, yet the family of that distinguished admiral, in his memoirs, maintain that no communication of Mr. Clerk's plan was ever made to their relative. Sir Howard Douglas, too, has come forward in various publications to claim the merit of the manœuvre for his father, the late

Admiral Sir Charles Douglas. The honour of the suggestion, however, appears to rest indisputably with Mr. Clerk, who died May 10, 1812, at an advanced age.

CLERK, JOHN, LORD ELDIN, a distinguished lawyer, the son of the preceding, was born in April 1757, and in 1775 was bound apprentice to a writer to the signet. His original destination had been the civil service in India, and an appointment in that department had been promised him; but, some political changes occurring before it was completed, the views of his friends were disappointed, and he turned his attention to the law. At first he intended to practise as a writer and accountant; but he soon abandoned that branch of the profession, and in 1785 was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates. As a lawyer, Mr. Clerk was remarkable for great clearness of perception, never-failing readiness and fertility of resource, admirable powers of reasoning, and a quaint sarcastic humour that gave a zest and flavour to all he uttered. For many years he had the largest practice at the Scottish bar. In private life he was distinguished for his social qualities, his varied accomplishments, his exquisite taste in the fine arts, and his eccentric manners. He had a large collection of paintings, and at one period he published a volume of etchings by himself. He was raised to the bench in 1823, when he assumed the title of Lord Eldin, and died at Edinburgh in June 1832, aged 74.

CLUNIE, a surname derived from the parish of that name in the district of Stormont, Perthshire. It is the modern orthography of the old Celtic word *Cluaine*, which signifies "a green pasture between woods."

CLUNIE, the Rev. JOHN, author of the well-known Scots song, 'I lo'e na a laddie but ane,' was born about 1757. He was educated for the Church of Scotland, and after being licensed to preach the gospel, he became schoolmaster at Markinch in Fife, and having an excellent voice, he also acted as precentor. He was afterwards, about 1790, ordained minister of the parish of Borthwick, in Mid Lothian. Burns, in one of his letters to Mr. Thomson, dated in September 1794, thus celebrates him for his vocal skill: "I am flattered at your adopting 'Ca' the yowes to the knowes,' as it was owing to me that it saw the light. About seven years ago I was well ac-

quainted with a worthy little fellow of a clergyman, a Mr. Clunie, who sung it charmingly, and at my request Mr. Clarke (Stephen Clarke the composer) took it down from his singing. Mr. Clunie died at Greenend, near Edinburgh, 13th April, 1819.

CLYDE, Baron of the United Kingdom, a title conferred in 1858 on General Sir Colin Campbell. See SUPPLEMENT.

CLYDESDALE, marquis of, a title of the duke of Hamilton, see HAMILTON, duke of.

Clydesdale is also a surname. Mr. George Clydesdale, minister of the parish of Glassford, Lanarkshire, died in the month of January 1627. In the Inventory of the effects of George Cleland of Glenhoof, Monkland, who "deceist in the moneth of Marche, 1647," it is stated that being an aged man living in company and household with his son, he "had no guds nor geir, at the time of his deceis, except allanerlie the sowme of floutrie punds Scotts money of yeirlie yaird maill, awand to him be Richard Cliddisdail and George Neil-sone, weiffaris (weavers). for the maill of twa yairds in Dry-gait, Glasgow."

COCHRAN, or COCHRANE, an ancient surname in Scotland, derived from the barony of Cochrane, in the county of Renfrew, and the family name of the earls of Dundonald. In the reign of Alexander the Third, Waldenus de Coveran or Cochran, was a witness to the charter given by Dungal (Duff-Gallus,) the son of Swayne, to Walter Cumming, earl of Monteith, of the lands of Skipness and others in Cantyre, in the year 1262. William de Cochran was one of the Scots barons who swore fealty to Edward the First of England in 1296.

In the reign of David the Second lived Gosline de Cochran, father of William Cochran of that ilk, and from him was lineally descended William Cochran of that ilk, who obtained a charter of confirmation from Queen Mary, of the lands of Cochran in 1576, and having erected the ancient seat of Cochran, he ornamented it with extensive plantations. July 3, 1584, he was with John Whiteford of that ilk, and seven others, "delated" of art and part of the cruel slaughter or Patrick Maxwell of Stanley, committed in the previous January; but the laird of Whiteford was the only one put upon trial, and he was acquitted of the charge. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Montgomery of Skelmorly, in the county of Ayr, William Cochrane of Cochrane had a daughter, Elizabeth, his sole heiress, and in 1593, he made a settlement of his estate in her favour. She married Alexander Blair, a younger son of John Blair of Blair, in Ayrshire, when, in terms of her father's settlement, the latter assumed the name of Cochrane. Of this marriage there were seven sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Sir John Cochrane, was a colonel in the army of Charles the First, by whom he was sent to solicit the assistance of foreign princes, and was afterwards despatched by Charles the Second on an embassy into Poland in 1650. He died, without issue, before the Restoration, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir William Cochrane of Cowdon, knight, a distinguished loyalist, created, in December 1647, Lord Cochrane of Ochiltree, and in May 1669, earl of Dundonald. [See DUNDONALD, earl of.]

COCHRAN, ROBERT, an eminent architect of the fifteenth century, was born in Scotland, and



educated at Padua in Italy, where he spent several years in the study of the fine arts, particularly architecture. On his return he was employed by James the Third to erect several noble structures. He first became known to that monarch by his conduct in a duel, and he was afterwards his principal adviser. The king, forsaking his nobility, made architects and musicians his principal companions. These the haughty barons of Scotland termed masons and fiddlers. Cochran, Rogers, a musician, Leonard, a smith, Hommel, a tailor, and Torphichen, a fencing-master, were his counsellors and familiars. James created Cochran earl of Mar, the title borne by the king's own brother, whom, at the suggestion of his unworthy favourites, he had caused to be put to death. All the petitions to the king had to pass through Cochran's hands, and as he received bribes to give his countenance and support he soon amassed great wealth. He caused the silver coin of the realm to be mixed with brass and lead, thereby decreasing its real value, while a proclamation was issued that the people were to take it at the same rate as if it were composed of pure silver. The people refused to sell their corn and other commodities for this debased coin, which introduced great distress, confusion, and scarcity. Some one told Cochran that this money should be called in, and good coin issued in its stead; but he was so confident of the currency of the Cochran placks, as they were called, that he said,—“The day I am hanged they may be called in; not sooner.” This speech, which he made in jest, became, in no long time thereafter, sad reality. While the king with an army of fifty thousand men lay encamped in the neighbourhood of Lauder, many of the nobility, determined to get rid of the king's favourites, held a secret council in the church of Lauder for the purpose, and when thus engaged a loud knocking was heard at the door. This was Cochran himself, attended by a guard of three hundred men, all gallily dressed in his livery of white, with black facings, and armed with partisans. He himself was attired in a riding suit of black velvet, and had round his neck a fine chain of gold, whilst a buglehorn, tipped and mounted with gold, hung by his side. Having learnt that there was some

consultation holding among the nobility, he came to ascertain its object. Sir Robert Douglas, of Lochleven, who had the charge of the door, when he heard the knocking, demanded who was there. Cochran answered, “The earl of Mar,” on which he was allowed to enter, when Archibald, earl of Angus, met him, and rudely pulled the gold chain from his neck, saying, “a halter would better become him.” Sir Robert Douglas, at the same time, snatched away his buglehorn, saying, “Thou hast been a hunter of mischief too long.” “Is this jest or earnest, my lords?” said Cochran, astonished rather than alarmed at this rude reception. “It is sad earnest,” said they, “and that thou and thy accomplices shall feel; for you have abused the king's favour towards you, and now you shall have your reward according to your deserts.” Cochran, who was naturally a man of great courage, offered no resistance, and a party of the nobility having gone to the king's pavilion, they seized in his presence Leonard, Hommel, Torphichen, and the rest, with Preston, one of the only two gentlemen amongst King James' minions, and condemned them to instant death, as having misled the king and misgoverned the kingdom. Cochran vainly requested that his hands might not be tied with a hempen rope, but with a silk cord, at the same time offering to furnish it from the cords of his pavilion, which, with the pavilion itself, were of silk instead of the ordinary materials. He was told he was but a false knave, and should die with all manner of shame, and his enemies were at pains to procure a hair-tether or halter, as still more ignominious than a rope of hemp. With this they hanged Cochran over the centre of the bridge of Lauder, long since demolished, in the middle of his companions, who were suspended on each side of him. This took place in July 1484.

COCHRAN, WILLIAM, an artist of considerable reputation in his time, was born at Strathaven in Lanarkshire, December 12, 1738. At the age of 23 he went to Italy, and studied at Rome under his countryman, Gavin Hamilton. On his return he settled as a portrait painter in Glasgow, where he soon realized a respectable independence. Besides portraits, he painted occasionally historical pieces, two of which, ‘Dædalus’ and ‘Endymion,’ rank high in the opinion of connoisseurs. He



died at Glasgow, October 23, 1785, and lies buried in the cathedral there.

**COCHRANE, ARCHIBALD**, ninth earl of Dundonald, a nobleman distinguished for scientific attainments. See **DUNDONALD**, earl of.

**COCHRANE, SIR ALEXANDER FORRESTER INGLIS**, a distinguished naval officer. See **DUNDONALD**, earl of.

**COCHRANE, CAPTAIN JOHN DUNDAS, R.N.**, an eccentric traveller. See **DUNDONALD**, earl of.

**COCHRANE, THOMAS**, tenth earl of Dundonald, known better as Lord Cochrane, a distinguished naval officer, in various services. See **DUNDONALD**, earl of.

**COCKBURN**, a surname of old standing in Scotland, supposed to be a corruption of **COLBRAND**. In the Ragman Roll of those who swore fealty to Edward I. in 1296, occur the names of Piers de Cockburn and Thomas de Cockburn, great ancestors of the Cockburns of Langton, Ormiston, and Clerkington, very ancient vassals of the earls of March, from whom all the Cockburns in Scotland are descended.

The principal family of the name are the Cockburns of Langton. Their immediate ancestor, Sir Alexander de Cockburn, obtained the barony of Carriden, in Linlithgowshire, from David the Second in 1358, which barony had been forfeited to the crown, by what in the law of Scotland is denominated recognition, or a vassal disposing of his property without the consent of his superior. This Sir Alexander de Cockburn was twice married, first to Mary, daughter of Sir William de Veteriponte, or Vipont, proprietor of Langton in Berwickshire, who fell at Bannockburn in 1314, and in her right he obtained the lands and barony of Langton; and, secondly, to Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir John Monfode of Braidwood in Lanarkshire. By his first wife he had two sons, Sir Alexander de Cockburn, knight, keeper of the great seal between 1389 and 1396, and created by Robert the Second hereditary *ostiarium parliamenti*, an office annexed to the barony of Langton, by charter of James the Fourth, February 20, 1504. John, the second son, married Jean, daughter and heiress of John Lindsay of Ormiston in East Lothian, and from him descended the Cockburns of Ormiston, of whom afterwards. This John Cockburn of Ormiston, or his son, was constable of Haddington, an office hereditary for a long time in the family. By his second wife, Sir Alexander Cockburn, the father, had Edward, ancestor of the Cockburns of Skirling, long since extinct. In March 1567 Sir William Cockburn of Skirling was appointed by Queen Mary keeper of the castle of Edinburgh, an office which he retained till the following April, when he was succeeded by Sir James Balfour of Pittendreich. In 1568 Sir John Cockburn of Skirling was one of the commissioners to England for Mary queen of Scots.

From Sir Alexander the son, descended Sir William Cockburn of Langton, knight, who in 1595 obtained a grant of the lands and barony of Langton, with the office of principal usher, and its fees and casualties, to himself and his heirs male whatsoever, bearing the arms and surname of Cockburn. He married Helen, daughter of Alexander fourth Lord Elphinstone, and was succeeded by his son, William Cockburn, who was created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1627. In 1641

he was commissioner to the Scots parliament for Berwickshire, and on 13th August of that year he presented a petition to the house concerning the office of great usher, inherited from his ancestors, against John earl of Wigton, who had assumed the office; when a committee was appointed to consider the complaint and report. On the 17th of the same month, while the question was still in dependence, on his majesty, Charles the First's entry into the house, Sir William, with a baton in his hand, "too rashly," as Baillie in his Letters says, went before his majesty as principal usher, and "offered to make civil interruption for maintenance of his right against the earl of Wigton." [*Balfour's Annals*, vol. iii. p. 140.] The king, offended at his presumption, immediately signed a warrant for his committal to the castle of Edinburgh as a prisoner. The same day, the house interceded with his majesty on his behalf, and after much entreaty the king altered the warrant to confinement in his own chamber till next day. On the 18th, his majesty declared in parliament that when he signed the warrant he did not know that Sir William was a member of the house, and he there promised for himself, his heirs and successors, not to commit any member of parliament during session, without the advice and consent of the house, and ordained that declaration and promise to be recorded in the books of parliament. The conduct of Sir William in this matter thus led to the recognition of a great constitutional privilege. He subsequently alienated one half of the ushership, and became joint usher with Colonel Cunningham.

His only son, Sir Archibald Cockburn, second baronet of Langton, was, in 1657, returned heir to his father in the office of principal usher, held jointly with Colonel Cunningham, and also in the barony of Langton and other property. In 1664, having purchased Cunningham's liferent, he obtained a new grant of the office, with a salary of two hundred and fifty pounds, and other emoluments, for ever. Like the Humes of Polwarth and Redbracc, and the Kerrs of Nisbet, this distinguished family was eminent for piety, and suffered in the cause of civil and religious liberty. In 1679 they established a meeting in one of the houses attached to Langton castle, where they had regularly preaching from Mr. Luke Ogle, Mr. John Veitch of Westruther, and Mr. Daniel Douglas.

Sir Archibald married Lady Mary Campbell, daughter of the earl of Breadalbane, and died in 1705. His eldest son, Sir Archibald Cockburn, third baronet, died without issue, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Alexander Cockburn, fourth baronet, who was killed at the battle of Fontenoy. He was succeeded by his grandson, Sir Alexander Cockburn, fifth baronet, on whose decease the title devolved on his cousin, Sir James, sixth baronet, member of parliament for Peebles-shire in 1762. He married, first, the daughter of Douglas of Murth, by whom he had three daughters; and, secondly, Miss Ayscough, daughter of the dean of Bristol and niece of George Lord Lyttleton, by whom he had five sons and a daughter. He died 26th July 1804.

His eldest son, Sir James Cockburn, the seventh baronet, and knight grand cross of Hanover, was in 1806 one of the under secretaries of state; in 1807 governor and commander-in-chief at Curacoa; and in 1811 governor of the Bermudas. He married in 1801 the Hon. Marianna Devereux, eldest daughter of the thirteenth Viscount Hereford; issue, an only daughter, Marianna Augusta, married in 1834, to Sir James John Hamilton, baronet, of Woodbrook, county Tyrone, Ireland. Sir James Cockburn died 26th Feb. 1852, and was succeeded by his brother, Admiral Sir George Cockburn.

The estate of Langton was in 1758 sold to David Gavin, Esq., and through his daughter, who married the first

marquis of Breadalbane, it passed into the Breadalbane family.

The second son, the Right Hon. Sir George Cockburn, G.C.B., admiral of the fleet, and major-general of marines, succeeded his brother as 8th baronet. Born in London 22d April 1772, he entered the navy in 1787, and served at the battle of St. Vincent, the reduction of Martinique, and in the expedition to the Scheldt. In 1810 he commanded at the siege of Cadiz, and in 1814 and following year his daring achievements, on the coast of the United States, mainly contributed to the termination of the war with America. In 1815 he was appointed commander-in-chief at the Cape and at St. Helena, to which island he conveyed the emperor Napoleon. In 1818 he was created a military knight grand cross of the Bath, and in 1827 was sworn a privy councillor. In November 1841 he became an admiral of the red, and in 1847 rear-admiral of the United Kingdom. He was senior lord of the admiralty from September 1841 to July 1846. He represented Portsmouth in the parliament of 1818, and Weobley in that of 1820, and sat for Ripon from October 1841 to July 1847. He died August 19, 1853, leaving a daughter, the wife of a naval officer.

His next brother, the Rev. William Cockburn, dean of York, succeeded as ninth baronet, and died April 30, 1858. He was succeeded by his nephew, Sir Alexander James-Edmund Cockburn, tenth baronet; knighted 1850; chief justice of the common pleas in England 1856; a privy councillor 1857; son of Alexander Cockburn, 4th son of sixth baronet, minister plenipotentiary to Columbia, (died 1852.)

Sir Francis Cockburn, the fifth son of Sir James Cockburn, the sixth baronet, was major-general in the army, and in 1837 governor and commander-in-chief of the Bahama islands. He was knighted by patent in 1841. He served in Canada, and was governor at Honduras.

The Cockburns of that ilk and Rysland, also in Berwickshire, are a branch of the same family, their immediate ancestor being Sir William Cockburn, of Langton, knight, who fell at the battle of Flodden Field, 9th September, 1513. By his wife, Anna Home, daughter of Lord Home, he had three sons, namely, Alexander, who was killed fighting by his side at Flodden; John, and Christopher. John, the elder of these two, was succeeded by his eldest son, Alexander Cockburn, to whom succeeded his eldest son, William Cockburn, designed of Cockburn and Ryaland. He married Margaret daughter of John Spottiswood of that ilk, in the same county, and his only son, John Cockburn of Cockburn and Ryaland, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1628. He married Mary, daughter of William Scott of Harden, Roxburghshire, and had three sons. The eldest, Sir James, second baronet, married Jane, daughter of Alexander Swinton of Swinton, Berwickshire. His only son, Sir William, third baronet, was succeeded by his eldest son Sir James, fourth baronet. His second son, William Cockburn, was physician-general to the forces under the great duke of Marlborough. The fourth baronet died without issue, when the title devolved upon his kinsman, Sir William Cockburn, great-grandson of Dr. William Cockburn, who had been succeeded by his second son, Dr. James Cockburn. This latter had two sons, William Cockburn, doctor in divinity, vicar-general and archdeacon of Ossory in Ireland; and James Cockburn, a colonel in the army and quarter-master, who was father of Sir William the fifth baronet, by Letitia Little, heiress of the ancient houses of Rosmter and Devereux in Ireland. Sir William was a lieutenant-general in the army. He married, 1st January 1791, Elizabeth Anne, daughter of Colonel Frederick Creut-

zer, of Manheim in Germany, an officer in the royal horse-guards, and descended, through her mother, the grand-daughter of Elizabeth Brydges, sister of the first duke of Chandos, from the royal house of Plantagenet. He died in March, 1835, leaving a son and a daughter. The son, Sir William Saratfield Rossiter Cockburn, M.A., is the sixth baronet. By his wife, Anne, eldest daughter of the Rev. Francis Coke of Lower Moor, Herefordshire, he has several children. His eldest son, Devereux Plantagenet Cockburn, was born in 1828.

The Ormiston branch was for several generations distinguished as lawyers and statesmen. On the marriage, as already stated, in 1368, of John, second son of Sir Alexander Cockburn, knight, with the only daughter of Sir Alexander Lindsay of Ormiston in Haddingtonshire, he obtained from his father-in-law a grant of these lands, which was confirmed by a charter of King David the Second the same year. Patrick Cockburn of Ormiston kept the castle of Dalkeith for King James the Second against the ninth earl of Douglas, then in rebellion, on account of the murder of his brother the eighth earl. Having obtained the command of the town, he put himself at the head of the king's troops, defeated the rebels, though his army was inferior to theirs, and obliged them to retire. In 1508, King James the Fourth granted a charter of the lands of Ormiston, on the resignation of John Cockburn in favour of his son John Cockburn younger of Ormiston, and his spouse, Margaret Hepburn. On 30th October 1535, Christopher Armstrong, Thomas Armstrong of Mangerton, brother of the celebrated Johnny Armstrong and chief of the clan, with several others, were denounced rebels for not underlying the law for art and part carrying off, under silence of night, on the preceding 27th July, seventy draught oxen and thirty cows from John Cockburn of Ormiston, with three men their keepers.

Alexander, son of Sir Alexander Cockburn, born in 1535, having travelled some years for the improvement of his mind, was cut off at the early age of twenty-eight. He was a young man of great promise, and was for some time, with two of the sons of the laird of Longniddry, under the charge of John Knox, who, in his History, speaks of him as possessing great accomplishments. He was also much esteemed by Buchanan, who wrote two elegies on his death.

The old house of Ormiston, the seat of the Cockburns, is associated with the memory of George Wishart, the martyr. In January 1545, after preaching at Haddington, that eminent reformer went on foot with Cockburn of Ormiston and two of his friends to the house of Ormiston, where the earl of Bothwell made him prisoner, and delivered him to Cardinal Bethune. On March 29, 1546, James Lawson of Highriggs and two others, found caution to underly the law for art and part of the assistance afforded to William Cockburn of Ormiston and the young laird of Calder in breaking their ward from the castle of Edinburgh. In 1547, John Cockburn of Ormiston and Crichton of Brunston, on account of their favouring the reformed doctrines, were, by the regent Arran and his brother, Archbishop Hamilton of St. Andrews, banished the kingdom, and their estates forfeited. On August 2, 1548, Ormiston found caution to underly the law.

The family of Ormiston for a long series of years occasionally held the office of lord justice-clerk. The first of them who filled that office was Sir John Cockburn of Ormiston, who succeeded to the estate in 1583. In July 1588, he was admitted an extraordinary lord of session in the room of Lord Boyd, resigned, and on the death of Sir James Bellenden he was knighted, and appointed lord-justice-clerk. He was at-

mitted an ordinary lord of session 15th February 1593. At the parliament held at Perth in July 1604 he was chosen one of the commissioners to go to England to treat of a project of union then in contemplation. In 1621 he voted in parliament in favour of the five articles of Perth. In 1623, he resigned the office of lord-justice-clerk, and died in June of that year. A curious letter is extant, quoted in the appendix to Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, vol. iii., from the Denmylne MSS. in the Advocate's Library, addressed by Mr. Alexander Colville, justice-depute, to Viscount Annand, a great favourite at court, dated December 20, 1622, relative to the justice-clerkship, in which it is stated that the laird of Ormiston, the then justice-clerk, was "so afflicted with extreme age, blindness, and other infirmities that he is altogether disabled either from walking abroad, or discharging the duties," and advising that in the appointment of his successor it should be considered that "young men and men of great clans are most dangerous for that place." Sir John Cockburn married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Bellenden of Auchinoul, and widow of James Lawson of Humbie.

The next of the family who filled the office was Adam Cockburn of Ormiston, a younger son of John Cockburn of Ormiston, by his wife Margaret Hepburn. He succeeded his brother John, as heir-male in the family estate, 28th December 1671. He was commissioner for the county of Haddington at the convention of estates in the years 1678, 1681, and 1689, and in the Scots parliament for 1696. He was nominated one of the commissioners to treat of the union, 19th April 1689. On 28th November 1692, he was appointed lord justice clerk, in place of Sir George Campbell of Cessnock, and about the same time was sworn a privy councillor. On 28th May 1695, he was named one of the commissioners to inquire into the massacre of Glenco, and about this period he seems to have become unpopular, as in his letters to Mr. Carstairs he complains of the "lies raised against him." In one of these, dated 23d July 1695, he particularly complains of the earl of Argyle, who, he observes, "reflected on the whole commission of Glenco." On his part, Argyle, in a letter addressed to Carstairs, complains bitterly of the authority given to the lord justice clerk, "who," he says, "with Sir Thomas Livingstone, has powers to seize persons, horses, and arms, without being obliged to be accountable to the council, make close prisoners, or otherwise as they see fit." In February 1699 he was appointed treasurer depute, or chancellor of the exchequer. There seems also at this time to have been an intention of making him an ordinary lord of session, which, however, was violently opposed by Argyle, who addressed a strong letter of remonstrance to Mr. Carstairs, dated 31st January 1699. On the accession of Queen Anne, he was dismissed from all his offices. In January 1705, however, he was again appointed lord justice clerk, and made an ordinary lord of session. In 1710 he was superseded in his office of justice clerk by James Erskine of Grange, but retained his place as a lord of session till his death, 16th April 1735, in the seventy-ninth year of his age. He was a man of a good understanding and of great application to business, but of a hot and overbearing temper. Macky, in his *Memoirs*, (p. 224) writing of him when he was fifty years old, describes him as "a bigot to a fault, and hardly in common charity with any man out of the verge of presbytery, but otherwise a very fine gentleman in his person and manners, just in his dealings, with good sense, and of a sanguine complexion." Dr. Houston, however, speaks most unfavourably of him. He says, "Of all the (whig) party, Lord Ormiston was the most busy, and very zealous in suppressing the rebellion (of 1715), and oppressing the rebels, so

that he became universally hated in Scotland, where they called him the curse of Scotland; and when ladies were at cards, playing the nine of diamonds, commonly called 'the curse of Scotland,' they called it 'the Justice Clerk.'" He married Lady Susan Hamilton, third daughter of the fourth earl of Haddington, and had two sons, John and Patrick. The latter, an advocate, married in 1731 Miss Alison Rutherford of Fairnlee, authoress of one of the sets to the tune of "The Flowers of the Forest." Of his son John, the last but one of the family, and the great promoter of modern agricultural improvement in East Lothian, a notice is given immediately under.

Cockburn of Henderland, the famous border freebooter, resided at the old square tower of Blackhouse, once a stronghold of the Douglasses on Douglas burn in Selkirkshire, celebrated in song, and his tombstone is still pointed out in that locality. With Adam Scott of Tushielaw, he was hanged on the 27th July 1529, by order of King James the Fifth, during that monarch's progress for the suppression of disorders on the borders.

A distinguished person of this name was Sir Richard Cockburn of Clerkington, lord privy seal in the reign of James the Sixth. He was the son of Sir John Cockburn by Helen, daughter of Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington, and on 22d April 1591, was appointed secretary of state, on the resignation of his uncle, Sir John Maitland. On November 11th the same year he was admitted a lord of session. He was afterwards knighted, and in 1594 was sent by King James to demand assistance from Queen Elizabeth to pursue the popish peers, and was absent about six months. On the accession of the Octavians to power, he was forced to exchange with John Lindsay of Balcarres, his place of secretary for that of lord privy seal. In 1610, when a new privy council was formed, he was continued a privy councillor, and at the same time was appointed a member of the high court of commission for church affairs then constituted. On 14th February 1626, he was removed from the bench, in consequence of the resolution of Charles the First that neither nobleman nor officer of state should remain in that judicatory. He died in the latter end of that year.

In 1451 Patrick Cockburn of Newbigging, lord provost of Edinburgh, was appointed governor of the castle, and named, with other commissioners, after the defeat of the English in the battle of Sark, to treat for the renewal of a truce.

**COCKBURN, HENRY**, Lord Cockburn. See SUPPLEMENT.

**COCKBURN, JOHN**, of Ormiston, in East Lothian, the great improver of Scottish husbandry, son of Adam Cockburn of Ormiston, lord-justice-clerk after the Revolution, by his wife Lady Susan Hamilton, was born about 1685. During his father's life he was a member of the Scots parliament, and gave his support to the union of the two kingdoms. He afterwards represented East Lothian, in the parliament of Great Britain, from 1707 to 1741, and at one period was a lord of the admiralty, and also held several other public situations, but he was chiefly distinguished by his patriotic exertions to promote the improvement of his native country. He succeeded to the family estate in



1714. At that time agriculture in Scotland was in a very low state. Mr. Cockburn resolved to endeavour not only to rouse up a spirit among the landed proprietors for promoting improvements, but also, by every means of encouragement, to animate the tenantry to conduct their operations with energy and vigour. For this purpose he determined to sacrifice his own private interests, and to grant long leases at such low rents as would tempt the most indolent to exercise proper management. An attempt was made at one time to set aside these leases, but it did not succeed. His enterprising spirit did not rest content even with this. He brought down skilful agriculturists from England, who introduced the field culture of turnips, and of red clover; and at the same time he sent up the sons of his tenants to England to study husbandry in the best cultivated counties of that kingdom. He also established at Ormiston a society for promoting agricultural improvements. His exertions, however, were not confined to husbandry alone. In 1726 he erected a brewery and distillery at Ormiston. With a view also to promote the growth of flax, he obtained premiums from the board of trustees for encouraging its culture. He established a linen manufactory on his estate, and erected a bleach-field for whitening linens, which was the second in Scotland of the kind. It was conducted and managed by persons from Ireland; and to this Irish colony, it is said that Scotland is in a great measure indebted for the introduction of the potato, which was raised in the fields of Ormiston so early as 1734. To disseminate a spirit for agricultural improvement through the country, in 1736 he instituted a club or society composed of noblemen, gentlemen, and farmers, who met monthly for the purpose of discussing some appropriate question in rural or political economy. It subsisted above ten years. He also exerted himself in making the public roads and keeping them in repair. He married, first, in 1700, the Hon. Beatrix Carmichael, eldest daughter of the first earl of Hyndford, and secondly an English lady related to the duchess of Gordon, by whom he had a son named George. In 1748 Mr. Cockburn was under the necessity of disposing of his estate to the earl of Hopetoun. He died at his son's house in

the navy office, London, November 12, 1758. His son, George, who succeeded him, is no farther deserving of notice than as being the last of that distinguished family. He was appointed a captain in the navy in 1741, and one of the commissioners of the navy in 1756. He died at Brighton in 1770. He married Caroline, baroness Forrester in her own right, and had a daughter, Anna Maria Cockburn, also baroness Forrester in her own right, who died in 1808 unmarried.

COCKBURN, ALICIA, or Alison, authoress of the beautiful lyric, 'I've seen the smiling of fortune beguiling,' which forms one of the popular sets of the 'Flowers of the Forest,' was a daughter of Robert Rutherford of Fairnalee in Selkirkshire. The exact year of her birth has not been ascertained. It is supposed to have been about 1710 or 1712. We learn from Stenhouse's notes to Johnson's 'Scots Musical Museum,' that her writing of the song which has immortalized her name, was occasioned by the following incident: "A gentleman of her acquaintance, in passing through a sequestered but romantic glen, observed a shepherd at some distance tending his flocks, and amusing himself at intervals by playing on a flute. The scene altogether was very interesting, and being passionately fond of music, he drew nearer the spot, and listened for some time unobserved to the attractive but artless strains of the young shepherd. One of the airs in particular appeared so exquisitely wild and pathetic, that he could no longer refrain from discovering himself, in order to obtain some information respecting it from the rural performer. On inquiry, he learned that it was 'The Flowers of the Forest.' This intelligence exciting his curiosity, he was determined, if possible, to obtain possession of the air. He accordingly prevailed on the young man to play it over and over, until he picked up every note, which he immediately committed to paper on his return home. Delighted with this new discovery, as he supposed, he lost no time in communicating it to Miss Rutherford, who not only recognised the tune, but likewise repeated some detached lines of the old ballad. Anxious, however, to have a set of verses adapted to his favourite melody, and well aware that few, if any, were better qualified than Miss Rutherford, for such a



task, he took the liberty of begging this favour at her hand. She obligingly consented, and, in a few days thereafter, he had the pleasure of receiving the stanzas from the fair author."

In her youth Miss Rutherford must have been very beautiful, for in a work by a Mr. Fairbairn, styled "Professor of the French," published at Edinburgh in 1727, entitled 'L'Eloge d'Ecosse, et des Dames Ecossoises,' in which all the rank and beauty of the time are described in the most glowing terms, we find her mentioned as among the most charming ladies of that day, with Mademoiselles Peggie Campbell, Murray, Pringle, Drummond, and nineteen others, her name, Alice Rutherford, as perhaps the youngest, being the last in the list. She married, in 1731, Patrick Cockburn, advocate, youngest son of Adam Cockburn, of Ormiston, lord justice clerk of Scotland, and brother of the subject of the preceding notice. Her husband "acted as commissioner," says Sir Walter Scott, "for the duke of Hamilton of that day; and being, as might be expected from his family, a sincere friend to the Revolution and protestant succession, he used his interest with his principal to prevent him from joining in the intrigues which preceded the insurrection of 1745, to which his grace [who was then only in his twenty-second year], is supposed to have had a strong inclination." Mr. Cockburn died at Musselburgh, "after a tedious illness," 29th April, 1753. His widow survived him for more than forty years. She was distantly related to the mother of Sir Walter Scott, who was the eldest daughter of Dr. John Rutherford, professor of medicine in the university of Edinburgh, a relation of Mr. Rutherford of Fairnielee, and through life she continued in habits of great intimacy with Mrs. Scott.

Sir Walter's own personal recollections of this highly gifted and accomplished woman are very interesting. "A turret in the old house of Fairnielee," says he, "is still shown as the place where the poem ('I have seen the smiling,' &c.) was written. The occasion was a calamitous period in Selkirkshire, or Ettrick Forest, when no fewer than seven lairds or proprietors, men of ancient family and inheritance, having been engaged in some imprudent speculations, became insolvent in

one year." At the time of the rebellion of 1745 he describes Mrs. Cockburn as a keen whig, or adherent of the government. She was the authoress of several parodies and little poetical pieces, and Sir Walter mentions particularly a set of toasts descriptive of some of her friends, and sent to a company where most of them were assembled, which were so accurately drawn that the originals were at once recognised on their being read aloud. One upon Sir Walter Scott's father, then a young and remarkably handsome man, is given as a specimen:

To a thing that's uncommon—  
A youth of discretion,  
Who, though vastly handsome,  
Despises flirtation:  
To the friend in affliction,  
The heart of affection,  
Who may hear the last trump  
Without dread of detection.

"My mother and Mrs. Cockburn were related, says Sir Walter, "in what degree I know not, but sufficiently near to induce Mrs. Cockburn to distinguish her in her will. Mrs. Cockburn had the misfortune to lose an only son, Patrick Cockburn, who had the rank of captain in the dragoons, several years before her own death. She was one of those persons whose talents for conversation made a stronger impression on her contemporaries, than her writings can be expected to produce. In person and features she somewhat resembled Queen Elizabeth; but the nose was rather more aquiline. She was proud of her auburn hair, which remained unbleached by time, even when she was upwards of eighty years old. She maintained the rank in the society of Edinburgh, which Frenchwomen of talents usually do in that of Paris; and in her little parlour used to assemble a very distinguished and accomplished circle, among whom David Hume, John Home, Lord Monboddo, and many other men of name were frequently to be found. Her evening parties were very frequent, and included society distinguished both for condition and talents. The *petit souper*, which always concluded the evening, was like that of Stella, which she used to quote on the occasion:—

A supper like her mighty self,  
Four nothings on four plates of delf

But they passed off more gaily than many costlier entertainments. She spoke both wittily and well, and maintained an extensive correspondence, which, if it continues to exist, must contain many things highly curious and interesting. My recollection is, that her conversation brought her much nearer to a Frenchwoman than to a native of England; and, as I have the same impression with respect to ladies of the same period and the same rank in society, I am apt to think that the *vieille cour* of Edinburgh rather resembled that of Paris than that of St. James's; and particularly, that the Scotch imitated the Parisians in laying aside much of the expense and form of these little parties, in which wit and good humour were allowed to supersede all occasion of display. The lodging where Mrs. Cockburn received the best society of her time, would not now afford accommodation to a very inferior person."

In the notes to the first volume of Johnson's Scots Musical Museum, Stenhouse's edition, two songs by Mrs. Cockburn are inserted, which were communicated by Mr. Kirkpatrick Sharpe, who has added marginal notes explanatory of the allusions to the persons described in them. The one is entitled 'A Copy of Verses wrote by Mrs. Cockburn on the back of a picture of Sir Hew Dalrymple,' to the tune of 'All you ladies now at Land;' the other is a lively drinking piece beginning 'All health be round Balcarras' board,' to the same tune, which seems to have been a favourite with her. Sir Walter Scott mistook her first name, and called her Catherine instead of Alice. In the entry of her marriage in the parish registers of Ormiston, under date 12th March 1731, she is styled Alison Rutherford. She died at Edinburgh on the 22d of November 1794, when she was above eighty. "Even at an age," says Sir Walter Scott, (in his 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border,' vol. iii. page 338, edition 1833,) "advanced beyond the usual bounds of humanity, she retained a play of imagination, and an activity of intellect, which must have been attractive and delightful in youth, but were almost preternatural at her period of life. Her active benevolence, keeping pace with her genius, rendered her equally an object of love and admiration. The editor, who knew her well, takes this opportunity of doing

justice to his own feelings; and they are in unison with those of all who knew his regretted friend." The following extract of a letter from a lady to Charles K. Sharpe, Esq., in reference to Mrs. Cockburn, is inserted among Mr. David Laing's illustrative notes to Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's Musical Museum:—"She had a pleasing countenance and piqued herself upon always dressing according to her own taste, and not according to the dictates of fashion. Her brown hair never grew grey; and she wore it combed up upon a toupee—no cap—a lace hood tied under her chin, and her sleeves puffed out in the fashion of Queen Elizabeth, which is not uncommon now, but at that time was quite peculiar to herself." She left property to the amount of £3,800, the bulk of which went to two nieces, Anne Pringle and Mrs. Simpson. Her last will and testament, in which Mark Pringle, Esq. of Clifton, and Alexander Keith, W.S., are named executors, was confirmed 23d January 1795. The bequest to Sir Walter Scott's mother is thus mentioned: "I promised Mrs. Walker (a mistake for Walter) Scott my emerald ring; with it she has my prayers for her and hers. Much attention she and her worthy husband paid me in my hours of deepest distress, when my son was dying." She mentions some of her poorer relations in affectionate terms, and leaves them small annuities; and frequently alludes to her son, who died in 1780. A lock of her hair was enclosed for two hair-rings for her "earliest and most constant and affectionate friends, Mrs. Keith of Ravelstone, and her brother, William Swinton." Also a ring with Sir Hugh Dalrymple's hair, intended for Mrs. Dalrymple, "is now to be given to her son Sir Hugh D., for whom Mrs. C. has great affection." She desires that her sister Fairnillie, if she outlives her, "may have twenty pounds for mourning, besides the ring already mentioned; and also, I leave her the charge of my favourite cat." She gives some directions about her funeral, and seems to have written an epitaph for herself, as she adds, "Shorten or correct the epitaph to your taste."

COCKBURN, PATRICK, a learned professor of the oriental languages, was a son of Cockburn of Langton in the Merse, and educated at the university of St. Andrews. After taking holy orders, he went to the university of Paris, where

he taught the oriental languages for several years. In 1551 and 1552 he published at Paris two religious works which brought him under the suspicion of heresy, and compelled him to quit Paris. On his return to Scotland he embraced the doctrines of the Reformation. He taught the languages for some years at St. Andrews; and in 1555 published there some pious meditations on the Lord's Prayer. He was afterwards chosen minister of Haddington, being the first protestant preacher in that place. He died far advanced in years, in 1559. He left several manuscripts on subjects of divinity, and some letters and orations, of which a treatise on the 'Apostles' Creed' was published at London, 1561, 4to. His published works are:

*Oratio de Utilitate et Excellentia Verbi Dei.* Par. 1551, 8vo.

*De Vulgari Sacre Scriptura Phrasi.* Par. 1552, 8vo.

*In Orationem Dominicam, pia Meditatio.* St. Andrews, 1553, 12mo.

*In Symbolum Apostolicum, Comment.* Lond. 1561, 4to.

COLDEN, CADWALLADER, an eminent physician and botanist, the son of the Rev. Alexander Colden of Dunse, was born February 17, 1688. He studied at the university of Edinburgh, and in medicine and mathematics especially made great proficiency. In 1708 he emigrated to Pennsylvania, where he practised as a physician for some years. In 1715 he returned to Britain, and while in London acquired considerable reputation by a paper on Animal Secretions. He afterwards went to Scotland, but the rebellion which had broken out there induced him to recross the Atlantic in 1716. He settled a second time in Pennsylvania, but in 1718 removed to New York. After a residence of a year in that city, he was appointed the first surveyor-general of the lands of the colony, and at the same time master in chancery. In 1720 he obtained a seat in the king's council, under Governor Burnet. For some time previous to this, he had resided on a tract of land about nine miles from Newburgh, on Hudson river, for which he had received a patent, and which he employed himself in bringing into a state of cultivation, though much exposed to the attacks of the Indians. In 1761 he was chosen lieutenant-governor of New York. During the absence of Governor Tryon he displayed his ability in the

management of affairs, and formed several benevolent establishments. After the return of Governor Tryon in 1775, Colden retired to a seat on Long Island, where he died, September 28, 1776, in the eighty-ninth year of his age, a few hours before nearly one-fourth part of the city of New York was reduced to ashes. Governor Colden was distinguished for his acquaintance with botany. His descriptions of between three and four hundred American plants were published in the '*Acta Upsaliensia.*' He paid attention also to the climate, and left a long course of diurnal observations on the thermometer, barometer, and winds. He sent a great many American plants to Linnæus, with whom he corresponded, and who gave to a new genus of plants the appellation of *Coldenia*. His works are:

*The History of the Five Indian Nations of Canada.* 2d edition, London, 1701, 8vo. The same, 1747, 1750, 8vo. And 1755, 2 vols. 12mo.

*The History of the Five Indian Nations depending upon New York.* New York, 1727, 8vo. Lond. 1730, 8vo.

*The Principle of Action in Matter, the Gravitation in Bodies, and the Motion of the Planets, explained from their principles.* New York, 1745, 8vo. Lond. 1752, 4to.

*Plantæ Coldenhomie in provincia Noveboracensi Americæ sponte crescentes.* Act. Societ. Upsal. 1743, p. 81, &c.

*Letter concerning the Throat Distemper.* Med. Obs. and Inq. i. p. 211. 1755. *Epidemic Malignant Sore Throat.*

COLQUHOUN, an ancient surname in Scotland, borne by a clan whose territory is in Dumbartonshire, and whose badge is the hazel. The principal families of the name are Colquhoun of Colquhoun and Luss, the chief of the clan, a baronet of Scotland and Nova Scotia, created in 1704, and of Great Britain in 1786; Colquhoun of Killermont and Garscadden; Colquhoun of Ardenconnell, and Colquhoun of Glenmallan. There was likewise Colquhoun of Tilliquhoun, a baronet of Scotland and Nova Scotia (1625), but this family is extinct.

The origin of the name is territorial. One tradition deduces the descent of the first possessor from a younger son of the old earls of Lennox, because of the similitude of their armorial bearings. It is certain that they were anciently vassals of that potent house.

The immediate ancestor of the family of Luss was Humphry de Kilpatrick, who, in the reign of Alexander the Second, obtained a grant of the lands and barony of Colquhoun, *pro servitio unius militis*, &c., and in consequence assumed the name of Colquhoun, instead of his own.

His son, Ingelram de Colquhoun, lived in the reign of Alexander the Third. In a charter of Malcolm, fourth earl of Lennox, in favour of Malcolm, son and heir of Sir John de Luss, of the lands of Luss, in 1280, Ingelram de Colquhoun is a witness. His son, Humphry de Colquhoun, is witness in a charter of Malcolm, fifth earl of Lennox, in favour of Sir John de Luss, which was confirmed by Robert the First in 1316. The following remarkable reference to the construction of a house for the *Culquhanorum*, by order of King Robert



Bruce, is extracted from the *Compotum Constabularii de Cardross*, vol. i., in the accounts of the Great Chamberlains of Scotland, under date 30th July 1329, as quoted by Mr. Tytler in the appendix to the second volume of his History of Scotland: "Item, in construccione cujusdam domus ad opus *Culquhanorum* Domini Regis ibidem, 10 solidi." Mr. Tytler in a note says that *Culquhanorum* is "an obscure word, which occurs nowhere else—conjectured by a learned friend to be 'keepers of the dogs,' from the Gaelic root *Gillen-au-con*—abbreviated, *Gillecon*, Colquhoun."

Sir Robert de Colquhoun, the son of the last mentioned Humphry, in the reign of David Bruce, married the daughter and sole heiress of Humphry de Luss, lord of Luss, head or chief of an ancient family of that name, whose extensive possessions lay in the mountainous but beautiful and picturesque district on the margin of Loch Lomond, and the sixth or seventh in a direct male line from Malduin, dean of Lennox, who, in the beginning of the twelfth century, received from Alwyn, second earl of Lennox, a charter of the lands of Luss. Sir Robert was afterwards designed dominus de Colquhoun and de Luss, in a charter dated in 1368; since which time the family have borne the designation of Colquhoun of Colquhoun and Luss. He is also witness in a charter of the lands of Auchmar by Walter of Faslane, lord of Lennox, to Walter de Buchanan in 1373. He had three sons, namely Sir Humphry, his heir; Robert, first of the family of Camstraddan, from whom several other families of the name of Colquhoun in Dumbartonshire are descended; and Patrick, who is mentioned in a charter from his brother Sir Humphry to his other brother Robert.

The eldest son, Sir Humphry, is a witness in two charters by Duncan earl of Lennox in the years 1390, 1394, and 1395. He had two sons and two daughters. Patrick, his younger son, was ancestor of the Colquhouns of Glennis, from whom the Colquhouns of Barrowfield, Piemont, and others were descended. The eldest son, Sir John Colquhoun, was appointed governor of the castle of Dumbarton in the minority of King James the Second. From his activity in punishing the depredations of the Highlanders, who often committed great outrages in the low country of Dumbartonshire, he rendered himself obnoxious to them, and a plot was formed for his destruction. He received a civil message from some of their chiefs, desiring a friendly conference, in order to accommodate all their differences. Suspecting no treachery he went out to meet them but slightly attended, and was immediately attacked by a numerous body of Islanders, under two noted robber-chiefs, Lachlan Maclean and Murdoch Gibson, and slain in Inchmurren, on Loch Lomond, in 1440. By his wife, Jean, daughter of Robert Lord Erskine, he had a son, Malcolm, a youth of great promise, who was one of the hostages for the ransom of King James the First. He died before his father, leaving a son, Sir John, who succeeded his grandfather in 1440. This Sir John Colquhoun was one of the most distinguished men of his age in Scotland, and highly esteemed by King James the third, from whom he got a charter, under the great seal, of several lands in 1462, and in 1463 he had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him. The same year he was appointed clerk register for Scotland. From 1465 to 1469 he held the high office of comptroller of the Exchequer. He was subsequently appointed sheriff principal of Dumbartonshire. In 1465 he got a grant of the lands of Kilmardinny, and in 1472 and in 1473, of Roseneath, Strone, &c. In 1474 he was appointed lord high chamberlain of Scotland, and immediately thereafter was nominated one of the ambassadors extraordinary to the court of England, to negotiate a marriage between the prince royal of Scotland, and

the princess Cicily, daughter of King Edward the Fourth. By a royal charter dated 17th September 1477 he was constituted governor of the castle of Dumbarton for life. He was killed by a cannon-ball, in defending that fortress against besiegers 1st May 1478. By his wife, daughter of Thomas Lord Boyd, he had two sons and one daughter. His second son, Robert, was bred to the church, and was first rector of Kippen and Luss, and afterwards bishop of Argyle from 1473 to 1499. The daughter, Margaret, married Sir William Murray, seventh baron of Tullibardine (ancestor of the dukes of Athol), and bore to him seventeen sons. His eldest son, Sir Humphry Colquhoun, died in 1493, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Colquhoun, who received the honour of knighthood from King James the Fourth, and obtained a charter under the great seal of sundry lands and baronies in Dumbartonshire, dated 4th December 1506. On 11th July 1526 he and Patrick Colquhoun his son received a respite for assisting John earl of Lennox in treasonably besieging, taking, and holding the castle of Dumbarton. On 20th July 1535, Patrick Colquhoun and Adam his brother, with twenty-five others, found security to underly the law for intercommuning with and assisting Humphry Galbraith and his accomplices, rebels and "at the horn," for the slaughter of Stirling of Glorat. Sir John Colquhoun himself would also have been prosecuted for the same, but that he was "proved to be sick," and he died soon after, as on 16th August 1536 one Walter Macfarlane found caution that he would appear at the next justice-air at Dumbarton and take his trial, for convocation of the lieges in warlike manner, and besetting the way of the widow of Sir John Colquhoun and David Farnely of Colmiston, being for the time in her company, for their slaughter. By his first wife, Margaret Stewart, daughter of John, earl of Lennox, ancestor of the royal family, Sir John Colquhoun had two sons and four daughters; and by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of William Cunningham of Craigenda, he had two sons. His eldest son, Sir Humphry Colquhoun, married Lady Catherine Graham, daughter of William first earl of Montrose, and died in 1537. His son, Sir John Colquhoun, married Agnes, daughter of the fourth Lord Boyd, ancestor of the earls of Kilmarnock, by whom, with two daughters, he had three sons, namely, Humphry, John, and Alexander. He died before 1583. His eldest son, Humphry, acquired the heritable coronership of the county of Dumbarton, from Robert Graham of Knockdolian, which was ratified and confirmed by a charter under the great seal in 1583. In July 1592 some of the Macgregors and Macfarlanes came down upon the low country of Dumbartonshire, and committed vast ravages, especially upon the territory of the Colquhouns. At the head of his vassals, and accompanied by several of the gentlemen of the neighbourhood, Sir Humphry Colquhoun attacked the invaders, and after a bloody conflict, which was only put an end to at nightfall, and in which he was worsted, he retired to his strong castle of Bannachrea, but was closely pursued by a party of the Macfarlanes, who broke into his castle and found him in a vault, where they put him to death under circumstances of extreme atrocity. His next brother, John, seems to have been implicated in this cruel murder, as he was beheaded at Edinburgh for the crime on the last day of November 1592. Sir Humphry married first Lady Jean Cunningham, daughter of Alexander, fifth earl of Glencairn, widow of the earl of Argyle, by whom he had no children, and, secondly, Jean, daughter of John Lord Hamilton, by whom he had a daughter. Having no male issue he was succeeded by his younger brother, Alexander.

This Alexander Colquhoun, third son of Sir John Col-



quhoun, got a charter under the great seal of the lands of Woltoun, Auchindouarie, &c., in Dumfries-shire, dated 5th February 1597. In his time occurred the bloody clan conflict of Glenfruin, between the Colquhouns and Macgregors, in February 1603, regarding which the popular accounts are so much at variance with the historical facts. The Colquhouns had taken part in the execution of the letters of fire and sword issued by the crown against the Macgregors some years before, and the feud between them had been greatly aggravated by various acts of violence and aggression on both sides. One of these, tradition, mistaking the name of the chief of the Colquhouns, namely, Alexander, for his brother Sir Humphry, murdered eleven years previously in his castle of Bannachreia, relates as follows. Two of the clan-Gregor were said to have been benighted in the territory of the Colquhouns, and applied at the house of a dependent of the laird of Luss for food and shelter, which were denied them. Retiring to an outhouse they killed a sheep, for which, after they had partaken of it, they offered payment, but instead of its being accepted, they were seized and carried before the chief of the Colquhouns, who ordered them to be instantly executed. To revenge their death the chief of the clan-Gregor, Allester Macgregor of Glenstrae, assembled a force of about four hundred men, and marched towards Luss. The chief of the Colquhouns hastily mustered his retainers, and being joined by the Buchanans and other friendly septa, and by a body of the citizens of Dumbarton, under the command of Tobias Smollett, a magistrate of that town, and an ancestor of the author of *Roderick Random*, his forces soon amounted to double the number of the Macgregors. Logan, in his *History of the Gael*, follows the tradition in naming the chief of the Colquhouns Sir Humphry, and Snibert, in his *History of the Highland clans*, not only adopts this mistake, but goes still farther wrong in making Sir Humphry's murder take place sometime after the conflict at Glenfruin, and then at the instigation of a man of power whom the laird of Luss had offended, rather than from private motives of enmity on the part of the Macfarlanes, as already narrated. If there is any truth in the story of the execution of the two Macgregors, it must have been done by order of Alexander Colquhoun. But in the dying declaration of Allester Macgregor, who was hanged at Edinburgh with some of the clan, there is nothing said respecting the execution of these two men as the cause of the conflict. The invasion of the Lennox by the Macgregors was but the result of the lasting feud which subsisted between the two clans. The Macgregors and Colquhouns met at Glenfruin, a short distance from Luss, on the day named, and after a fierce contest, the latter were defeated, with one hundred and forty men slain. The laird of Luss escaped only by the fleetness of his horse. The Macgregors carried off six hundred head of cattle, eight hundred sheep and goats, two hundred and eighty horses, with the "hail plenishing, goods and gear of Luss." The fatal field was ever after called by the Highlanders, the vale of Sorrow or Lamentation. After the battle, many of the widows of the slain Colquhouns appeared in deep mourning, before King James the Sixth at Stirling, and exhibiting on spears eleven score bloody shirts belonging to their deceased husbands, demanded vengeance on the Macgregors. The device succeeded. The whole Macgregor race was proscribed and their very name prohibited, and it was not till the year 1774 that the severe penal enactments against them were finally repealed. A curious letter from Alexander Colquhoun, the laird of Colquhoun and Luss, to James the Sixth, has been preserved. It bears date 1606, and shows that Alexander had proceeded actively against the Macfarlanes for their mur-

der of his brother, as well as for many other alleged injuries, including "slaughters, murthers, bariships, thefts, reivinga, and oppressions, fire-raising, demolishing of houses, cutting and destroying woods and plantings." For merely civil compensation the courts had decreed to him sixty-two thousand pounds Scots, a large sum in those days, but the laird of Luss refers his whole injuries, civil and criminal, to the royal consideration. By his wife Helen, daughter of Sir George Buchanan of that ilk, he had five sons and a daughter.

The eldest son, Sir John, in his father's lifetime, got a charter under the great seal of the ten pound land of Dunnebuck, dated 20th February 1602. He was by King Charles the First created a baronet of Nova Scotia by patent dated the last day of August 1625. He adhered firmly to the royal cause during all the time of the civil wars, on which account he suffered many hardships, and, in 1654, was by Cromwell fined two thousand pounds sterling. He married Lady Lillias Graham, daughter of the fourth earl of Montrose, brother of the great marquis, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. His two eldest sons succeeded to the baronetcy. From Alexander, the third son, the Colquhouns of Tillyquhoun were descended.

Sir John, the second baronet of Luss, married Margaret, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Gideon Baillie of Lochend, in the county of Haddington, and had one son, John, who died unmarried, and four daughters. He was succeeded, in 1676, by his brother, Sir James, third baronet of Luss, who married Penuel, daughter of William Cunningham of Balleichan in Ireland. He had, with one daughter, a son, Sir Humphry, fourth baronet. The latter was a member of the last Scottish parliament, and strenuously opposed and voted against every article of the treaty of union. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Patrick Houston of that ilk, baronet, he had an only daughter, Anne Colquhoun, his sole heiress, who, in 1702, married James Grant of Pluscardine, second son of Ludovick Grant of Grant, immediate younger brother of Brigadier Alexander Grant, heir apparent of the said Ludovick. Having no male issue, Sir Humphry, with the design that his daughter and her husband should succeed him in his whole estate and honours, in 1704 resigned his baronetcy into the hands of her majesty Queen Anne, for a new patent to himself in liferent, and his son-in-law and his heirs therein named in fee, but with this express limitation that he and his heirs so succeeding to that estate and title should be obliged to bear the name and arms of Colquhoun of Luss, &c. It was also specially provided that the estates of Grant and Luss should not be conjoined. Sir Humphry died in 1718, and was succeeded in his estate and honours by James Grant his son-in-law, under the name and designation of Sir James Colquhoun of Luss. He enjoyed that estate and title till the death of his elder brother, Brigadier Alexander Grant, in 1719, when, succeeding to the estate of Grant, he relinquished the name and title of Colquhoun of Luss, and resumed his own, retaining the baronetcy, it being by the last patent vested in his person. He died in 1747. By the said Anne, his wife, he had a numerous family. His eldest son, Humphry Colquhoun, subsequently Humphry Grant of Grant, died unmarried in 1732. The second son, Ludovick, became Sir Ludovick Grant of Grant, baronet, [see GRANT of GRANT, and SEAFIELD, Earl of]; while the third son James succeeded as Sir James Colquhoun of Luss. He is the amiable and very polite gentlemen described by Smollett in his inimitable novel of *Humphry Clinker*, under the name of "Sir George Colquhoun, a colonel in the Dutch service." He married Lady Helen Sutherland, daughter of William Lord Strathnaver, son of the nineteenth earl of Sutherland, and by her he had three sons and

five daughters. In 1777 he founded the town of Helensburgh on the frith of Clyde, and named it after his wife. To put an end to some disputes which had arisen with regard to the destination of the old patent of the Nova Scotia baronetcy. (John Colquhoun of Tillyquhoun, as the eldest cadet, having, on the death of his cousin-german, Sir Humphry Colquhoun, in 1718, assumed the title as heir male of his grandfather, the patentee,) Sir James was, in 1786, created a baronet of Great Britain. His second youngest daughter, Margaret, married William Baillie, a lord of session under the title of Lord Polkennet, and was the mother of Sir William Baillie, baronet. Sir James died in November 1786.

His eldest son, Sir James Colquhoun, 2d bart., sheriff-depute of Dumbartonshire, was one of the principal clerks of session. By his wife, Jane, daughter and co-heir of James Falconer, Esq. of Monkton, he had five sons and four daughters. He died in 1805. His eldest son, Sir James, third baronet, was, for some time, M.P. for Dumbartonshire. He married, on 13th June 1799, his cousin Janet, daughter of Sir John Sinclair, baronet, and had three sons and two daughters. Of this lady, who died October 21, 1846, and who was distinguished for her virtues, piety, and benevolence, a memoir by the Rev. James Hamilton, D. D., London, was published in 1849, from which the following portrait is taken:



Lady Colquhoun was the authoress of the following religious works:

*Hope and Despair, a Narrative founded on fact.* 1822.  
*Thoughts on the Religious Profession and Defective Practice of the Higher Classes in Scotland.* By a Lady. 1823.  
*Impressions of the Heart, relative to the Nature and Excellence of Genuine Religion.* 1825.

*The Kingdom of God, containing a brief account of its Properties, Trials, Privileges, and Duration.* 1836.

*The World's Religion as contrasted with Genuine Christianity.* 1839.

The eldest son, Sir James Colquhoun, the fourth baronet of the new creation, and the eighth of the old patent, succeeded on his father's death, 3d Feb. 1836; chief of the Colquhouns of Luss; Lord-lieutenant of Dumbartonshire, and M.P. for that county from 1837 to 1841. He married in June 1843, Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Abercromby of Birkenbog. She died 3d May 1844, leaving one son, James, born in 1844.

The family mansion, Ross-dhu, is situated on a beautiful peninsula, as the name indicates. As the family possessions all lie between an arm of the sea and an inland lake—Loch Gare and Loch Lomond—the name of Colquhoun, in Scotland pronounced Co-whoon (whence the surname Cowie), or as humorously adverted to by Smollett in his *Humphry Clinker*, Coon is, among other conjectures, supposed to be derived from Col, in old French, a hill, or rather an elevated neck connecting two mountains or detached peaks, and guais, gunis, or galeins, (pronounced cune or whom, in modern Spanish,) an angular wedge, which would correctly describe the nature of the property, being the high wedge-shaped land extending between two mountains at the angle where Loch Gare issues from the Clyde. These possessions may therefore have been so called from the Normans who appear to have accompanied David when, as count, he governed the southern portion of Scotland, or Cumbria, during the reign of Alexander the First, and, as we learn by a curious inquest held in the reign of Alexander the Second, resided in the neighbourhood of Dumbarton. To the possessions of the family of Colquhoun was added in 1832 the estate of Ardincaple, purchased from the duchess dowager of Argyll.

Robert, a younger son of Sir Robert Colquhoun of that ilk, who married the heiress of Luss, was the first of the Colquhouns of Camstradden, which estate, with the lands of Achirgahan, he obtained by charter, dated 4th July 1836, from his brother Sir Humphry. Sir James Colquhoun, 2d baronet, purchased that estate from the hereditary proprietor, and re-annexed it to the estate of Luss.

The Killermont line, originally of Garscadden, is a scion of the Camstradden branch. The lands of Garscadden were acquired about the middle of the seventeenth century, and those of Killermont in the beginning of the eighteenth, being then purchased by Lawrence Colquhoun. Walter Dalsiel Colquhoun of Garscadden married the youngest daughter of Sir Ilay Campbell, baronet, lord president of the court of session. John Coates Campbell, Esq., of Killermont, the grandfather of the present representative, had, with four daughters, a son, Archibald Campbell of Clatnick, who, on succeeding to the estate of Killermont, took the name of Colquhoun. He became a member of the Scottish bar in 1768. In 1807 he was appointed lord advocate, and in 1816 lord clerk register of Scotland. He married, in 1796, Mary Anne, daughter of the Rev. William Erskine, Episcopalian clergyman at Muilich, Perthshire, and sister of William Erskine, lord Kinneder, and had two sons and two daughters. He died on the 8th of September 1820. His elder son, John Campbell Colquhoun of Killermont and Garscadden, born 23d January 1803, was returned to parliament in 1832 for the county of Dumbarton, and afterwards sat for the Kilmarnock district of burghs. He married, 1837, Hon. Henrietta Maria Powys, eldest daughter of 2d Lord Lilford; issue, two sons. His brother, William Lawrence Colquhoun, is designed of Clatnick, Perthshire.

The estate of Tillyquhoun (or as now written Tillyschewen), once belonging to the eldest branch of the Colquhouns, became the property of William Campbell, Esq., merchant, Glasgow.

COLQUHOUN, PATRICK, a metropolitan magistrate, and well-known writer on statistics and criminal jurisprudence, descended from an ancient family, was born at Dumbarton, March 14, 1745. His father, who held the office of registrar of the records of the county of Dumbarton, was nearly related to Sir James Colquhoun of Luss, baronet. He was a class-fellow of Smollett, and died at the early age of forty-four. His son, the subject of this notice, before he had attained his sixteenth year went to Virginia to engage in commercial pursuits. In 1766 he returned home, and settled in Glasgow, where, in 1775, he married a lady of his own name. In January 1782 he was elected Lord Provost of Glasgow; and having devised a plan for a chamber of commerce and manufactures in that city, he obtained a royal charter for it, and became its chairman. He filled several other civic offices with great credit and reputation.

In November 1789 he removed to London with his family; and having composed several popular treatises on the subject of the Police, he was, in 1792, when seven public offices were established, appointed to one of them, through the influence of his friend Mr. Henry Dundas, afterwards Viscount Melville; and as a police magistrate, he distinguished himself by his activity and application. In 1795 he published a 'Treatise on the Police of the Metropolis,' which passed through six large editions. This work procured him, in 1797, the degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow. He was also appointed, by the legislature of the Virgin Islands, in the West Indies, agent for the colony in Great Britain. In 1800 appeared his 'Treatise on the Police of the River Thames,' containing an historical account of the trade of the port of London, and suggesting means for the protection of property on the river and in the adjacent parts of the metropolis. His plan was afterwards adopted, and a new police-office erected at Wapping. As some acknowledgment of the success of his endeavours to promote the safe navigation of the river Thames, it may be stated that the West India merchants presented him with the sum of five hundred pounds; while the Russia Company voted him a piece of plate to the value of one hundred guineas. Mr. Colquhoun died April 25, 1820, aged seventy-five, having resigned his offi-

cial situation about two years previous to his decease. By his will he left the sum of two hundred pounds sterling to the ministers and elders of the parish of Dumbarton, the interest of which to be divided yearly among poor people of the name of Colquhoun, in the parishes of Dumbarton, Cardross, Bonhill, and Old Kilpatrick, not receiving parochial aid. His works are:

Observations on the State of the Cotton Manufacture. 1783. Two other Pamphlets on the same subject. 1788.

Treatise on the Police of the Metropolis, containing a Detail of the various Crimes and Misdemeanors by which Public and Private Property and Security are at present injured and endangered, and suggesting Remedies for their Prevention. Lond. 1796, 8vo. 6th edit. 1800, 8vo. 8th edit. corrected and enlarged, 1806, 8vo.

Observations on the Office of a Constable. 1799, 8vo.

Treatise on the Commerce and Police of the River Thames; containing an Historical View of the Trade of the Port of London, and suggesting means for preventing the depredations therein, by a Legislative System of River Police, with an Account of the Functions of the various Magistrates and Corporations exercising Jurisdiction on the River, and a General View of the Penal and Remedial Statutes connected with the Subject. Lond. 1800, 8vo.

Tract upon the Abuse of Public Houses. 1800.

Treatise on Indigence; exhibiting a General View of the National Resources of Productive Labour, with Propositions for ameliorating the Condition of the Poor, and improving the Moral Habits and increasing the Comforts of the Labouring People, particularly the Rising Generation. Lond. 1806, 8vo.

A New and Effectual System of Education for the Labouring People, elucidated and explained according to the Plan which has been established for the Religious and Moral Instruction of Children admitted into the Free School, Orchard Street, Westminster. Lond. 1806, 8vo.

A Treatise on the Wealth, Power, and Resources of the British Empire in every quarter of the World, including the East Indies; the Rise and Progress of the Funding System explained, with Observations on the National Resources for the beneficial employment of a Redundant Population, and for rewarding the Military and Naval Officers, Soldiers, and Seamen for their Services. Illustrated by copious Statistical Tables on a new plan, and exhibiting a collected view of the different subjects discussed in this work. 2d edit., improved, 1815, 4to.

COLQUHOUN, JOHN, D.D., an eminent minister of the Church of Scotland, was the son of a small farmer on the estate of Sir James Colquhoun of Luss, baronet, in Dumbartonshire, where he was born on New Year's day, 1748. In his boyhood he herded sheep on the Mulea hill, and till thirty years of age plied the shuttle of a handloom weaver. He received the rudiments of education at a neighbouring school under the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge in Scotland, and as an instance of his early desire for religious

information, it is related that a perusal of Boston's Fourfold State having been recommended to him by his teacher, he travelled to Glasgow, (a distance of nearly fifty miles in going and returning,) in order to procure a copy of the work. With the view of studying for the church, he became a student at the university of Glasgow about the year 1768, and remained there for the greater part of ten years. After attending a session at the university of Edinburgh, he was licensed at Glasgow to preach the gospel in August 1780. He soon received a call to the new church, or chapel of ease (now St. John's church), South Leith, and was ordained its pastor March 22, 1781. From that period, for nearly half-a-century, he continued to discharge the duties of his ministry at Leith with distinguished zeal, his time being exclusively devoted to study and his pastoral office. Not the least interesting and salutary portion of his labours were the weekly conversations held on the Friday evenings at his own house. All who chose to come were welcome, and many students were in the habit of attending to profit by his instructions, and to obtain his advice, ever readily extended, as to the prosecution of their studies. Towards the close of his life, an unhappy misunderstanding took place with his congregation respecting the appointment of an assistant. For several years he had been unable to preach regularly, and appeared for the last time in the pulpit on the forenoon of the 18th November 1826. His death, however, did not take place till the 27th November 1827. He was interred in the churchyard of South Leith, and his funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Jones of Lady Glenorchy's chapel, Edinburgh.

The Rev. Dr. James Hamilton of the National Scottish Church, Regent Square, London, in his *Memoir of Lady Colquhoun*, (pp. 143-144) pays the following well-deserved and appropriate tribute to Dr. Colquhoun's memory:—"For nearly fifty years he was minister of the New Kirk, Leith; and to his solid and systematic expositions of scripture, hearers resorted not only from the city of Edinburgh but from places as remote as Dalkeith and Newbattle. Besides Boston and the Erskines, his theological models were Witsius and Mæstricht, Voetius and Cloppenburg, and his own

mind had all the system and precision of a Dutch divine. No modern better merited the title so often bestowed on the Puritans, — 'a painful preacher of the holy gospel.' His expositions were ready-made commentaries, and every sermon was a chapter in a forthcoming treatise, whilst his deliberate enunciation, like an audible typography, rendered ample justice to every italic, dot, and hyphen. It would, however, be a great mistake to fancy that he was a mere systematist. Much as they valued his methodical arrangement and exhaustive copiousness, the best of his hearers prized still more his affectionate applications of the truth, and the singular judgment with which he handled questions of conscience. And in the midst of his mild catholicity, to many there was a peculiar charm in his covenanting fervour. Some of them can still remember (this was written in 1849) with what pathos he used to pray that the Most High 'would revive the credit of a covenanted work of reformation, that he would repair the carved work of the sanctuary, which had been broken down, and build up the breaches of Zion, which are wide as the sea;' and they can tell how, in concluding an exposition of the Psalms which had lasted seventeen years, he remarked, 'I have much reason to bless the Lord that I have never, like many of my brethren, been so far left to myself as to use in the public worship of God hymns of human composition.' Dr. Hamilton describes him as having a "fair, soft countenance, surmounted by its sleek, yellow wig." A portrait of Dr. Colquhoun, taken in 1793, will be found in Kay's *Edinburgh Portraits*. He was twice married, but had no children. His works are:

- A Treatise on Spiritual Comfort. Edin 1813.
- On the Law and the Gospel. Edin. 1815.
- On the Covenant of Grace. Edin. 1818.
- A Catechism for the Instruction and Direction of Young Communicants. Edin. 1821.
- On the Covenant of Works. Edin. 1822.
- A View of Saving Faith, from the Sacred Records. Edin. 1824.
- A Collection of the Promises of the Gospel, arranged under their proper heads, with Reflections and Exhortations deduced from them. Edin. 1825.
- A View of Evangelical Repentance, from the Sacred Records. Edin. 1826.
- A small posthumous volume of 'Sermons, chiefly on Doctrinal Subjects,' with a Memoir of the Author, was published by J. and D. Collie, in 1836.



COLT, a surname originally French, introduced into Scotland by Blais-Coult, who fled from France during the persecution of the Huguenots, and repairing to St. Andrews, became a professor in the college there. He was the ancestor of the Colts of Auldham in Haddingtonshire, and Gartsherrie in Lanarkshire. His son, Oliver Colt, was a lawyer in the time of Mary queen of Scots, and Oliver's son, Adam Colt, was educated for the church, and became minister of Inveresk, being the second after the Reformation. He distinguished himself among those ministers who opposed the arbitrary proceedings of King James the Sixth in his disputes with the General Assembly. In 1601, when the king was headstrong to have the ministers of Edinburgh transported, he opposed the king face to face in the Assembly on their behalf. The king's chief argument was that he himself, who was a principal parishioner in his chief city, could not be edified by them. Mr. Adam Colt answered that by that reason, when he is angry at any minister in the country, he may, if he will, have him transported, the preparative whereof had already passed in St. Andrews, which was very dangerous. The king called him a seditious knave, and asked, "Why he supposed such a thing?" "I suppose," he added, "Mr. Adam Colt would steal neate; then he should be hanged." [*Calderswood's History*, vol. vi. p. 120.] In 1606 he was one of eight ministers sent for to court, by a letter from the king, under the pretext of conferring as to the state of the church, but the real object was to have them out of the way, until the king had got his designs more matured with regard to the establishment of episcopacy, under colour of a national assembly. With Messrs. Andrew and James Melville, and the others, he took part in the conferences with the king held at Hampton Court in September of that year. Finding that the intention was to detain them in England, the eight ministers used means for their license to return, and on March 8, 1607, gave in a supplication to the privy council for that purpose. On the 1st of May they received orders to depart, but to restrict themselves to various places, principally to their own parishes. Mr. Colt was minister at Inveresk for upwards of fifty years.

His son, Oliver Colt, succeeded him, and was minister of Inveresk till 1679. The latter's son, Sir Robert Colt, was an eminent lawyer, and solicitor to James the Seventh. He was the father of Adam Colt, an advocate and dean of faculty. Adam's son, Oliver Colt, Esq. of Auldham, in Haddingtonshire, and Inveresk, county of Edinburgh, married the Hon. Helen Stuart, daughter of Robert seventh Lord Blantyre, and had two sons and four daughters. The elder son, Robert Colt, Esq. of Auldham and Gartsherrie, born in 1756, married in 1778, Grace, daughter of the Right Hon. Robert Dundas of Arniston, lord president of the court of session, and by her he had nine children. He died in 1797. His only surviving son, John-Hamilton-Colt, Esq. of Inveresk and Gartsherrie, born 12th May 1789, by his wife, Sarah, youngest daughter of Joseph Mannering, Esq., had three sons and five daughters. He died 10th September 1840. His eldest son, John-Hamilton-Colt, Esq., designed of Gartsherrie, was born 19th August 1811, and married, 18th May 1834, Jane, second daughter of George Cole Bainbridge, Esq. of Gattonside House, Roxburghshire; issue, three sons and two daughters.

COLVILLE, a surname derived from Colville, a castle on a hill, *col* in old French meaning hill, and *vile* a castle. A town in Normandy, whence the race originally sprung, is still called Colville.

The original ancestor of the Colvilles, Gilbert de Colavilla,

de Colville, or Colvyle, accompanied William the Conqueror, when he came over to England, and he and his descendants acquired various possessions in that country. An account of the English Colvilles is given by Dugdale in his *Baronage*, vol. i. page 626. He does not, however, mention the origin of the family. The first noticed by him is Philip de Colville, in the reign of King Stephen. About that time a branch of them settled in Scotland, and founded a house which produced the two noble lines of Colville of Culross and Colville of Ochiltree, both barons in the peerage of Scotland. The latter title, however, has been dormant since the death of David, the fourth lord, in 1782.

COLVILLE OF CULROSS, lord, in the peerage of Scotland, a title possessed by a family, the first of whom in North Britain was Philip de Colville in the twelfth century. Along with Robert, bishop of St. Andrews and others, he was witness to a general confirmation by King Malcolm the Fourth of all donations made by his predecessors to the monastery of Dunfermline before 1159, in which year Robert died; also, another by the same monarch of several donations to the priory of St. Andrews in 1160. He was one of the hostages for the release of King William the Lion from captivity in 1174. The first possessions which he obtained in Scotland were Heton and Oxenham (now Oxnam) in the county of Roxburgh. He also acquired lands in various parts of the country, particularly in Ayrshire.

His son, Thomas de Colville, is witness to several charters of King William the Lion betwixt 1189 and 1199. In 1210, being unjustly suspected of a conspiracy against that monarch, he was imprisoned in the castle of Edinburgh, but was liberated after six months' confinement and received again into favour. On the 28th April 1214, a discharge was granted by King John to William de Harcourt of several hostages put into his majesty's hands, among others Thomas de Colville and Gervase Avenel, *obsides regis Scotiae*. He died in 1219. By Amabilis his wife he had a son, William de Colville, who granted to the monks of Newbattle, the lands which belonged to his father "super le Ness." He settled at Morham under William the Lion. He was proprietor of the barony of Kinnaird in Stirlingshire, as appears from a lease granted by him of part of these lands to the abbot and convent of Holyroodhouse, confirmed by King Alexander the Second, 15th September 1228. Eustace, the heiress of Sir William Colville of Oxnam, who possessed also the lands of Ochiltree in Ayrshire, married Sir Reginald Chene of Inverurie, who died soon after 1291, an aged man. She survived her husband, and having sworn fealty to Edward the First in 1296, she had livery of her lands in the shires of Aberdeen, Ayr, Banff, Forfar, Inverness and Kincardine. This lady, according to the Remarks on the Ragman Roll, in 'Nisbet's Heraldry,' (*Appendix*, vol. ii. page 27) was the heiress of the principal house of Colville.

In the reign of Alexander the Third Sir John Colville was proprietor of Oxnam and Ochiltree. In 1296 Thomas de Colville swore fealty to King Edward the First, as did also Adam de Colville. During the reign of Robert the First, Eustace de Colville granted to the monks of Melrose the church of Ochiltree with all its pertinents, a grant which was confirmed by a charter from Robert de Colville, dominus de Oxnam, designed also *Baro baronia de Ochiltres*, in 1324. [*Great Chartulary of Melrose*.] This Robert, who is also witness to a donation to the monastery of Kelso in 1360, had a charter of the barony of Ochiltree in Ayrshire from King David the Second. Among the charters of that monarch are two to Duncan Wallace and Malcolm Wallace of the lands of

Oxenham, and lands in the county of Dumfries, forfeited by Robert Colvill. The family, however, retained the title of Oxnam till the reign of King James the First, when they assumed the designation of Ochiltree, and were among the greatest barons below the degree of lords of parliament in the kingdom.

Robert Colville of Oxenham, probably the son of the above Robert, is witness to a charter of John Turnbull of Mynton (Minto), to Sir William Stewart of Jedburgh (Jedburgh), his grandson, of the lands of Mynton, 8th December 1390, which was also witnessed by his son, Thomas Colville of Oxenham. This Thomas had been witness to a charter of Margaret countess of Douglas and Mar in 1384, and in the reign of King Robert the Third granted a charter to Henry Preston of his part of Fromertein (Formartyn) in Aberdeenshire, with the castle and tolls of the burgh of Fyvie. He was one of the numerous train of knights and esquires who in 1436 attended Margaret of Scotland into France, on her marriage with Louis the Dauphin.

Robert de Colville of Oxenham was one of the hostages for King James the First, in room of Robert Stewart, allowed to return home, 22d June 1482. In the year 1449, Sir Richard Colville, knight, according to Balfour, (a mistake evidently for Sir Robert Colville,) set upon John Auchinleck, a familiar friend of the earl of Douglas, and slew him with several of his friends, on account of certain wrongs and injuries done to him by the former, which had remained unredressed, although reparation had frequently been required from him for the same. To avenge Auchinleck's fate, Douglas collected his retainers, and after pillaging all the lands belonging to Colville, besieged and took his castle and put him and all that were with him to the sword. Robert Colville married Margaret Colville, by whom he had a son, Sir Robert de Colville, who had a charter of the barony of Uchiltree, 26th May, 1441, on his father's resignation, and another to himself and Christina de Crichton, daughter of Sir Robert Crichton of Sanquhar, knight, of the barony of Uchiltree, 16th February 1450-1. He and Andrew Ker of Auldtounburn entered into an indenture binding themselves to stand by, assist, and defend one another against all mortals, the king and the earl of Douglas excepted, dated at Jedburgh 10th June 1453. He gave in a complaint to the lords auditors concerning the wrongous occupation of the lands of Maxtoun, belonging to him, and got a decree in his favour, 17th October 1467. An heir of his father, he was pursued before the lords auditors by Sir John Achilike (Auchinleck) of that ilk, knight, for withholding from him sixty-five marks, contained in an obligation of his father, for himself and his heirs, to the deceased James Auchinleck, father of Sir John, and decret was given against him, 19th July 1476. He was succeeded by his son, Sir William Colville of Ochiltree, knight. Chalmers, in his *Caledonia*, mentions, "that, as early as the year 1498 there had been a feud between Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, the sheriff of Ayr, and Sir William Colville of Uchletree, knight," when the king granted an exemption to Sir William Colville and his tenants and servants from the jurisdiction of Hugh Campbell and his deputies, "because it was notoriously known that there is a deadly feud betwixt them." Sir William died in 1508-9, leaving two daughters his coheirresses, Elizabeth, who married Robert Colville, son and heir of William Colville of Ravenscraig, without issue; and Margaret, said to have been married to Patrick Colquhoun of Drumskeath, nephew of the laird of Luss. The names of the daughters seem by some mistake to have been exchanged, for in the public registers there are two charters to Patrick Colquhoun of Drumskeath and Elizabeth (not Margaret)

Colville his wife, of date 12th July 1527 and 8th February 1531-2. They had an only daughter and heiress, Frances or Francesca, married to Robert Colville of Cleish, ancestor of the Lords Colville of Ochiltree, of whom afterwards.

Robert Colville of Hilton, the heir-male of the family, had the office of steward to Margaret, queen of James the Third, and had a charter from that monarch to himself, seneschal Margaretæ Reginae, and Margaret Logan his wife, of the lands of Hilton, in the barony of Tillicoultry, in the county of Clackmannan, 10th October 1483. He appears to have joined actively the party of King James the Fourth against his father, as six days after his accession to the throne the office of director of the chancery was conferred on him by royal charter 17th June 1488. He obtained charters of various lands in Ayrshire, Clackmannanshire, and Roxburghshire, from August 1502 to April 1508; and 10th April 1509 he had a charter of half of the lands and barony of Ochiltree, with the castle, Barnwell and Symontoun, and thereafter was styled of Ochiltree. He fell with his royal master at the battle of Flodden 9th September 1513. In his *Caledonia*, Chalmers says, "After the disastrous battle of Flodden, many violent acts were committed in Scotland, particularly in the south. In Ayrshire, the strong houses of Cumnock and Uchletree were both violently taken possession of; their owners having fallen on Flodden Field." This Robert Colville was twice married: first to Margaret Logan; and, secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter and coheirress of Walter Arnot of Balbarton, and had two sons, James and Robert.

Sir James Colville of Ochiltree, the elder son, was appointed to the office of comptroller before 1527. In that year he granted an annual rent of ten pounds for the support of a chaplain, to officiate at St. Mary's altar in the church of Ochiltree, and the grant was confirmed by the king in 1527-8. In 1530, he exchanged the lands of Ochiltree with Sir James Hamilton of Finnart, a natural son of James first earl of Arran, for the barony of East Wemyss and Lochorahyre in Fife, and obtained a charter of the same in December of that year. In 1528 he had been appointed a director of the chancery. He was one of the commissioners of parliament on the 24th April and 13th May 1531, 15th December 1535, and 29th April 1536. He was nominated lord of the articles on 13th May 1532 and 7th June 1535, and on the same day was chosen by the barons one of their commissioners for the taxation of six thousand pounds, granted by the three estates to King James the Sixth on his approaching marriage.

At the first institution of the college of justice, 25th May 1532, Sir James Colville of Easter Wemyss, as he was now designed, was appointed one of the judges on the temporal side of the bench. He was one of the commissioners at the truce of Newcastle, on the 1st October 1533, shortly previous to which date he had been knighted, and in the following year he was again sent to England to treat of peace. He lost the king's favour and brought on his own ruin, by siding with the Douglasses.

In 1538 the comptroller's place was taken from him and conferred on David Wood of Craig, and on 30th May 1539, a summons of treason was executed against him, charging him with having, on the 14th of July 1528, when comptroller, director of the chancery, and a privy councillor, made a pretended assignation of the ward, relief, and marriage of John Kennedy of Culzean, to certain individuals, for the benefit of Archibald Douglas of Kilspindy, although he knew that a summons of treason against the latter had been at that time executed; and further, with having afforded treasonable assistance and counsel to the earl of Angus, and keeping a

treasonable convocation with his brother George Douglas at Newcastle. He appeared personally in parliament 18th July 1539, to answer the summons, and the king's advocate having passed from the latter charges, he submitted himself, as to the former, "to the king's will," as the phrase was in those days of arbitrary power. On the 21st August he was ordered to enter himself in ward in the castle of Blackness. This order he disobeyed, and retiring to England, associated with "Archibald sum tyme earl of Angus, and George Douglass, his broder-german, his grace's rebellis, and traitouris, traitand with yame ye destructionne of his grace, his lieges and realme." This rash and treasonable proceeding, however, he did not long survive, having died previous to the 10th of January 1541, on which day a summons was executed against his widow and children, to see and hear that "the said deceased James Colville, while he lived, had incurred the crime of lese-majesty, for his disobedience to enter himself in ward, as just mentioned." He was accordingly forfeited on the 15th March 1541. His estate was annexed to the crown, but was afterwards given to Norman Leslie of the family of Rothes. The forfeiture was rescinded in parliament on 12th December 1543, under the direction of Cardinal Bethune, which so offended the Leslies that, according to Father Hay, it was the proximate cause of his murder by Norman Leslie. [*Hay's Memoirs, MS.*, vol. ii. p. 106.] Sir James Colville married, first, Alison, eldest daughter of Sir David Bruce of Clackmannan; secondly, Margaret Forrester, who survived him. Besides other children, he had a son, James, and two daughters; Margaret, married to James Lindsay of Dowhill, Kinross-shire, and Alison, mentioned in the records of parliament, 1540. He had likewise two natural sons, specified in the charter of Easter Wemyss, dated in 1530 1; namely, Robert, ancestor of the Lords Colville of Ochiltree, and James, who had a charter of the lands of Crummy, 31st May 1565.

Sir James Colville, his legitimate son, was only eight years of age at his father's death. His father's forfeiture, as already stated, was rescinded by parliament 12th December 1543 in his favour, and he had a charter of the lands of Easter Wemyss in 1554. He died in 1580. By his wife, Janet, second daughter of Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, sister of William, sixth earl of Morton, he had two sons; Sir James, and Alexander, commendator of Culross and a lord of session, who carried on the line of the family, of whom afterwards.

Sir James Colville of Easter Wemyss, the elder son, first Lord Colville of Culross, served with much reputation in the French wars, under Henry of Navarre, afterwards Henry the Fourth of France. On Friday 27th July 1582, he returned to Scotland in company of Francis Stewart, earl of Bothwell, bringing letters from the king of Navarre and prince of Conde to King James. He was one of those who were engaged in the raid of Ruthven, on the 22d August following, and his name appears among others in the sentence of forfeiture afterwards passed against the members of the raid. They subsequently got a remission from the king, which was confirmed by the estates. He had a charter of the manor of Culross, Valleyfield, &c., erected into the temporal barony of Culross, 20th June 1589, but was not designed Lord Culross. Having obtained a grant of the landed property of the Cistercian abbey of Culross, on the resignation of his nephew, John, they were erected into a temporal lordship, and Sir James Colville was created a peer, by the title of Lord Colville of Culross, to him and the heirs male of his body, which failing, to his heirs male whatsoever, 20th January 1609. In Carmichael's Tracts the date of his creation is fixed at 25th April 1604, and Lord Colvil of Culross is, in the list of the nobility set-

tled by the decret of ranking, 5th May 1606, placed before the Lord Socon.

According to the Old Statistical Account of Scotland, (vol. xv. page 212), after his return from France, he resided at Tilliecultry, in Clackmannanshire, that estate being in the Colvill family from 1483 to 1634, when it was sold to William Alexander of Menastrie, afterwards earl of Stirling, the distinguished poet. In his old age, Lord Colville revisited the French court. As he appeared in the old-fashioned military dress, which he had formerly worn in the wars, the courtiers were all amazed when he entered the royal presence. But no sooner did King Henry observe the old warrior than he clasped him in his arms, and embraced him with the greatest affection, to the utter astonishment of all present. In his latter years Lord Colville spent much of his time at Tilliecultry. He was particularly fond of walking on a beautiful terrace, at the north end of the Kirkhill, and of reposing himself under a thorn-tree, the venerable trunk of which still remains. It unfortunately happened that standing one day on a stone, and looking up to the thorn-tree, describing his battles, he fell down the sloping bank of the terrace, and it is said was killed on the spot in the year 1620. His lordship was twice married, first, to Isabel, second daughter of Patrick, Lord Ruthven, sister of William, first earl of Gowrie, and secondly to Helen Shaw, relict of Robert Moubray, younger of Barnbougle. By his first wife only he had issue; namely, two sons, James and Robert, who both died before their father; and a daughter, Jane, married to Sir James Campbell of Lawers, and the mother of John, earl of Loudoun, lord high chancellor of Scotland.

Robert, master of Colville, the second son, had charters of the barony of Easter Wemyss in 1598, and on his death in 1615, he left a son, James, second Lord Colville of Culross, who succeeded his grandfather, the first lord, in 1620, and died, without issue, in 1640. His cousin, John Colville of Westercumbrie, son of Alexander Colville commendator of Culross, younger brother of the first Lord Colville, fell heir to the title, but did not assume it, and it remained dormant till May 1728, when it was taken up by his descendant as after mentioned. About the period of the death of James second Lord Colville the lands of Easter Wemyss were purchased by John first earl of Wemyss, and joined to the barony of Wemyss, after a separation of two hundred years.

We now revert to Alexander Colville, abbot or commendator of Culross, who was the second son of Sir James Colville of Easter Wemyss, above mentioned. He had a charter for all the days of his life, of the abbey of Culross, 4th February 1566-7, and it was declared by act of secret council, 20th January 1574, that five hundred marks only should be paid by him for the thirds of this benefice. He adhered to the party of King James the Sixth, in the civil wars in Scotland of the sixteenth century, and during the regency of the earl of Morton was appointed one of the judges of the court of session, before the 20th October 1575. On the 16th July 1578, a commission was appointed by parliament to "visit, sycht, and consider" the laws, of which he was named a member; and he was at the same time constituted one of the parliamentary arbiters to stanch a deadly feud then existing between the great families of Gordon and Forbes, to the decision of which the ordinary judicatories were deemed unequal. On 11th November 1579, he was named a privy councillor by act of parliament, and was also appointed a lord of the articles, and a commissioner for settling the jurisdiction of the church. He was present at Holyrood House on the 19th October 1582, when James was forced to emit a declaration approving of the raid of Ruthven, but he does not



appear to have taken any very prominent share in that enterprise. In 1585, after the return of Hamilton, Angus, and the other banished lords, he was again chosen a privy councillor with advice of parliament. In the end of May 1587, on account of illness he resigned his seat on the bench, and on the first of June, his nephew, John Colville, precentor or chanter of Glasgow, was appointed in his place. This transaction appears to have been only a family arrangement, as on the 21st of the same month of June, the uncle, having in the meantime recovered his health, made his appearance in court, with his nephew, when the latter dutifully resigned his seat on the bench, which he had held only nineteen days, and the former was re-appointed. In 1592, the commission for reformation of hospitals was revived, the commendator of Culross being again appointed a member. He died in 1597, it is supposed in May, as his successor was appointed on the 24th of that month. Lord Culross collected the decisions of the court of session from 1570 to 1584. By his wife, Nicolas, daughter of Alexander Dundas of Fingask, he had, with two daughters, two sons, John of Wester Cumbrie, and Alexander, professor of divinity in the university of St. Andrews, and appointed justice depute 2d June 1607. Of John Colville, chanter of Glasgow, above mentioned, an account is given below.

John Colville of Wester Cumbrie, elder son of Alexander Colville, commendator of Culross, became of right, on the death of his cousin in 1640, third baron, but he did not assume the title; and he died shortly afterwards. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Melville of Hallhill, he had three sons. His eldest son, Alexander Colville of Kincardine, of right fourth Lord Colville of Culross, like his father, did not assume the title. He was professor of divinity at Sedan in France, and by his wife, Ann le Blanc, had two sons. The elder, John Colville of Kincardine, who also declined to assume the title of Lord Colville, married Mary, second daughter of Sir George Preston of Valleyfield, baronet, by whom he had two sons, and was succeeded by the elder, Alexander, by right sixth baron, who likewise declined the title. By his wife, Mary, daughter of the Hon. Sir Charles Erskine of Cambo, baronet, lord Lyon king at arms, a younger brother of the second and third earls of Kellie, he had five sons and six daughters.

John Colville, the eldest son, of right seventh Lord Colville of Culross, was an ensign at the battle of Malplaquet in 1709. On 8d April 1722 he was served heir to John second Lord Colville of Culross; and at the general election on the 21st of that month, he requested to be added to the roll of peers, but was refused on the ground that the peerage was not upon the roll at the time of the Union. Next year he presented a petition to the king, under the designation of "John Lord Colville of Culross," claiming the peerage. Being referred to the House of Lords, 27th May 1723, the claim was determined in his favour, and his lordship was accordingly placed on the roll, after Lord Cardross and before Lord Cranston. In 1727 Lord Colville was an officer in the 26th regiment of foot or Cameronians, at the siege of Gibraltar, and the same year was promoted to a company of the 25th foot. In 1739, when war was declared against Spain, his lordship was appointed, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to the command of a battalion in Colonel Gooch's American regiment, and in 1741 proceeded to Carthage, where he fell a victim to the epidemic disease so fatal to thousands, on board a transport in the harbour, in April 1741, in the 52d year of his age. When in Ireland in 1716, his lordship married a Miss Johnston, by whom he had six sons and three daughters.

His next brother, the Hon. Charles Colville, born in 1691, was a distinguished officer in the army, and commenced his military career as a cadet at the battle of Malplaquet in 1709. In the following year he had an ensign's commission in the 26th or Cameronian regiment of foot, in which also his elder brother was an officer. In 1715 he was wounded at the attack on the rebels at Preston, in Lancashire. In 1727 he served at Gibraltar during the siege of that fortress, and was there in 1735, when he was promoted to a company in the same regiment. In 1741 he was appointed major to the 21st regiment of foot, or Royal North British fusiliers, which he accompanied to Flanders. At the battle of Dettingen in 1743, his horse was shot under him, and he received three cuts in the arm. In 1745 he commanded his regiment at the battle of Fontenoy, in which three of the fingers of his left hand were shot off, and besides other slighter hurts, he received a severe wound in his foot. The same year he was, with the fusiliers, at Ostend, when it was besieged by the French, and in 1746 he commanded his regiment at the battle of Culloden. The following year he was ordered back to Flanders, and commanded the regiment at the battle of La-feldt, in 1747. He rose to the rank of lieutenant-general in 1770, and died at Edinburgh, unmarried, 29th August, 1773, in his 85th year. The Hon. Alexander Colville, the next brother, entered the royal navy in 1710, but on the reduction of the naval force at the peace he retired from the service, and was appointed collector of the customs at Dundee, whence he was, in 1735, removed to Inverness, where he died, unmarried, 20th April 1765.

Alexander, eighth baron (but the fourth who assumed the title), eldest son of the seventh baron Colville of Culross, distinguished himself as a naval officer. He was born 21st February 1717, and entered the navy in 1731. On the breaking out of the war in 1739, he was appointed lieutenant of a bomb vessel, and sailed to the West Indies under Admiral Vernon. He was employed in the bombardment and destruction of Fort Chagre, and then proceeded to the expedition against Carthage, where, in 1741, he performed the mournful office of closing the eyes of his father. He soon afterwards returned to England, lieutenant in the *Hampton* Court, and then, sailing to the Mediterranean, joined the fleet under Admiral Matthews, who appointed him master and commander, and, 6th March 1744, promoted him to the rank of post-captain with the command of the *Leopard* of 50 guns. After the peace in 1749, his lordship returned to England, and was appointed to the *Success* frigate, destined for the Boston station. He subsequently got the command of the *Northumberland*, a guardship at Plymouth, on board of which he went to America under Admiral Boscawen in 1755. Two years afterwards he accompanied Admiral Hurlburne in the ineffectual expedition against Louisburg, and was left at Halifax, in Nova Scotia, in command of the ships on that station, with a commodore's broad pendant, in the winter of 1757-8. In the latter year he served under Admiral Boscawen at the reduction of Louisburg, and was again left in command of the ships in North America. When Quebec was besieged by the French in the winter of 1759-60 Lord Colville received directions to proceed with a squadron to the relief of that place, as soon as the navigation of the St. Lawrence was open. He arrived at Quebec, 18th May 1760, at a period of the year earlier than it was ever known that a ship of war, far less a squadron, had ever gone so high up the river. On receiving notice of his approach, the French raised the siege, and made a precipitate retreat two days previous to his arrival. After an expedition from Halifax to drive the French out of Newfoundland, which they had got possession



of by surprise, and recovering that important island, his lordship returned to England, and was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral of the white, 21st October 1762. The preliminaries of peace at this time only prevented him from obtaining the chief command in the Mediterranean. He continued with his flag flying at Spithead, and doing the duty of port-admiral at Portsmouth, till peace was concluded, when he was appointed to the same station at Plymouth. At the earnest request of Lord Sandwich, then first lord of the admiralty, he consented to resume the command in North America, and hoisting his flag on board the *Romney* of 50 guns, proceeded to Halifax, in order to protect the coast of North America, and the new conquests in the gulf and river of St. Lawrence. There he remained till 1766, when he retired from the service. In 1768 he fixed his residence in Scotland, and in 1769 was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral. He died, without legitimate issue, at Drumsheugh, near Edinburgh, 21st May 1770, in the 54th year of his age. He married, 1st October 1768, Lady Elizabeth Erskine, eldest daughter of the sixth earl of Kellie, widow of Walter MacFarlane of MacFarlane, the eminent antiquary. He was succeeded by a younger brother, John, fifth (properly ninth) Lord Colville of Culross. His next brother, Charles, died an infant. George, the third brother, an officer in the army, was nominated in 1739 one of the thirty lieutenants sent out to North America, to discipline Colonel Gooch's new raised regiment, destined for the Carthagena expedition, but died of a fever at New York, in his twentieth year. Another brother, also named Charles, born April 21, 1726, was an officer in the same regiment as his uncle, the Royal North British fusiliers, and first served as a cadet at the battle of Dettingen. At the battle of Fontenoy he was shot through the cheek. He was subsequently at Ostend, then besieged by the French, and afterwards, under the duke of Cumberland, pursued the rebels to Scotland. In 1747 he was at the battle of Lafeldt, and in 1751 accompanied his regiment to Gibraltar. Being ordered, with a detachment of that garrison, on board the fleet commanded by Admiral Byng, he was present in the action with the French off Minorca, for which that unfortunate naval commander was tried and executed. Captain Colville returned to England with his regiment in 1759, and in 1761 was in the expedition against Belleisle. He died at Newcastle, on his march with the 21st into Scotland, 15th March 1763, in the 37th year of his age, unmarried. The Hon. James Colville, the seventh and youngest son, entered the royal navy in 1744, and sailed to the East Indies with Admiral Watson. He commanded the *Newcastle* in the engagement betwixt Admirals Pocock and D'Ache, 8d August 1758, when the French were defeated. He had the rank of captain in the royal navy 17th October of the same year, and commanded the same ship in the engagement between the same admirals, 10th August 1759, when, after a very severe action, the French were obliged to retreat. Subsequently he was promoted to the command of the *Sunderland* of 60 guns, one of Admiral Stevens' squadron employed in the blockade of Pondicherry, and from his spirit and ardour to carry on the important service in which he was engaged, he would not put to sea on the approach of a dreadful hurricane, because no signal to that effect was made by the admiral; in consequence of which the *Sunderland*, with other ships of that squadron, foundered on the 21st of January 1761, and Captain Colville perished, with all his ship's company, except two black sail-makers, in the 27th year of his age, unmarried.

John, the fifth who assumed the title of Lord Colville, was born at Dundee 24th January 1724, old style, and entering the army in January 1741, served in the West Indies, under

General Wentworth. His regiment being disbanded, he returned to England early in 1743, and in the following June, became first lieutenant in the 21st foot, or Royal North British fusiliers, in which also his brother and uncle held commissions. He was at the battle of Fontenoy; in Ostend, when besieged the same year; served under the duke of Cumberland, at the taking of Carlisle that winter; at the battle of Culloden, and at the action of Lafeldt. In 1761 he accompanied his regiment to Belleisle, in the Bay of Biscay, which was reduced after the capture of the citadel of Palais, the capital of the island. In 1764 he retired from the army, after a service of twenty-four years, and had the office of inspector-general of the outposts in Scotland. He succeeded to the title, on the death of his brother, in 1770. He married at Gibraltar, 18th July 1758, Miss Webber, by whom he had eight sons and four daughters. His lordship died in 1811, and was succeeded by his fourth son, the Hon. John Colville; his two eldest born having died while infants, and his third son, the Hon. James John Colville, a naval officer, having died, unmarried, 18th February, 1786, in the 23d year of his age.

John, sixth Lord Colville of Culross who assumed the title, but the tenth baron, born 15th March 1768, entered the navy in 1780, and was present in Lord Rodney's action with Count de Grasse, 12th April 1782. He served at the capture of the West India Islands in 1794. He attained the rank of post-captain 6th December 1796, and was in command of the *Ambuscade* frigate of 36 guns, when the peace of Amiens took place, March 27, 1802. On the renewal of hostilities he was appointed to the *Romney* of 50 guns, which was wrecked on the coast of Holland, 25th November 1804, but was saved and sent home, with his officers, by the humane Dutch admiral, Kerkert. He commanded *L'Hercule* in the expedition to Copenhagen in 1807, and attained the rank of admiral of the white in February 1847. He was one of the representative peers of Scotland and an extra lord of the bed-chamber to Prince Albert. His lordship married first, at Weeford, in Staffordshire, 14th October 1790, Elizabeth, third daughter of Francis Ford of the island of Barbadoes, sister of Sir Francis Ford, baronet, M.P., by whom he had a daughter, who died an infant. Lady Colville died in 1839, and his lordship married secondly, 15th October 1841, the Hon. Anne Law, third daughter of the first Lord Ellenborough, but by her had no issue. His lordship died in December 1849. His next brother and his youngest brother, both died infants. The Hon. Sir Charles Colville, the sixth son of the fifth (properly ninth) Lord Colville, born in 1770, was an officer in the army, and in 1796 became lieutenant-colonel of the 13th regiment of foot, which he commanded in the memorable campaign in Egypt in 1801, and in the various active services in which that regiment was subsequently employed. He had the rank of colonel in the army, 1st January 1805, was afterwards a brigadier-general in the West India staff, and commanded a brigade at the capture of Martinique in 1809. He was G. C. B., G. C. H. and K. T. S., a general in the army, and colonel in the 5th foot, and distinguished himself in the late war. He married in 1818, Jane, eldest daughter of William Mure, Esq. of Caldwell in Ayrshire, by whom he had two sons and three daughters, and died 27th March, 1843. On the 21st of May, scarcely two months after his death, his widow, Lady Colville, expired at her residence, Roslyn House, Hampstead, from the effects of injuries she received from her dress taking fire. His next brother, the Hon. George Colville, was a lieutenant in the 41st regiment of foot, and after having survived all the dangers and fatigues of a most active (light infantry) service, at the siege of Fort Bour-

bon, and in the reduction of the three islands under Sir Charles Grey, fell a victim to the pestilential fever at St. Domingo on 24th June 1794, in the 24th year of his age.

The tenth baron was succeeded by his nephew Charles John Colville, eleventh baron and seventh Lord Colville of Culross, eldest son of the Hon. General Sir Charles Colville, G.C.B. He was born at Edinburgh in 1818, succeeded his uncle in Dec. 1849, and was at one period a captain in the eleventh hussars. He was elected a representative peer of Scotland in August 1851; for some time chief equerry and clerk marshal to her majesty. He married in 1853 the eldest daughter of second Lord Carrington; issue, a son, Hon. Charles Robert, master of Culross, born 1854, and a daughter.

COLVILLE of Ochiltree, Lord, a title in the peerage of Scotland, first conferred on 4th January 1651, on Robert Colville of Cleish, great-grandson of Robert Colville, natural son of Sir James Colville of Easter Wemyss, above mentioned, who granted to his said son and Francesca Colquhoun his wife (by whom he had a son and three daughters) a charter of the barony of Cleish, in Kinross-shire, 15th July 1537, confirmed on the 21st of the same month. This Robert Colville, the first styled of Cleish, was forfeited by parliament, 10th December 1540, for treason, having, like his father, favoured the Douglases; but his forfeiture was rescinded, 12th December 1543. He held the office of master of the household to Lord James Stewart, afterwards the regent Murray, and was a hearty promoter of the Reformation. He joined the lords of the Congregation, and in June 1559, when Knox had announced his intention of preaching in the Cathedral church of St. Andrews, Archbishop Hamilton desired him to tell the lords that in case John Knox presented himself to the preaching place in his town and cathedral church he should be saluted with a dozen of hacquebuts. Knox set the proud prelate's threats at defiance, and preached in spite of him. He was in their army in the attack upon the French at Leith, 7th May 1560, when he received a shot in the thigh, and died two hours afterwards. Knox describes him as "a modest, stout, and wise man."

Robert, first Lord Colville of Ochiltree, was the elder of two sons of Robert Colville of Cleish, grandson of the above, by his wife Beatrix, daughter of John Haldane of Gleneagles. He was served heir to his father, 12th September 1643, and was knighted by Charles the First. On the 4th January 1651, as already stated, he was created a peer by Charles the Second, by the title of Lord Colville of Ochiltree by patent, to him and his heirs male. He married Janet, second daughter of Sir John Wemyss of Wemyss, sister of the first earl of Wemyss, but had no issue. He died at Crombie, 25th August 1662, and was succeeded by his nephew Robert, the son of his brother David.

Robert, second Lord Colville of Ochiltree, married Margaret, daughter of David Wemyss of Fingask, by whom he had, with two daughters, (the elder, Margaret, wife of Sir John Ayton of Ayton, and the younger married to the Rev. Mr. Logan, minister of Torry,) a son, Robert Colville, third Lord Colville of Ochiltree, who died without issue. Robert Ayton, his grandnephew, his heir of line, took the name of Colville, and was designated Robert Ayton Colville of Craigflower. The title was assumed by David Colville, son of William Colville, tenant at Balcormie Mill in Fife, but he never voted at the elections of Scots representative peers. He held the rank of major, and died unmarried in London 8th February 1782, when his pretensions to the peerage descended to his cousin, Robert Colville, whose vote, registered at the election of 1788, was subsequently disallowed by the house of Lords.

The Colvills of Clontarf house, county Dublin, Ireland, are descended from James Colvill (stated to be a brother of John, third Lord Colville of Culross, and of the Rev Alexander Colville, D.D., professor of divinity at St. Andrews, Fife, and afterwards surrogate of Down, father of Sir Robert Colvill, and great-grandfather of the first countess of Mountcashell), who went to Ireland in 1630, and settled in the north.

COLVILLE, JOHN, a controversial writer, of a turbulent and restless disposition, of the family of Colville of Easter Wemyss, was some time minister of Kilbride and chanter or precentor of Glasgow. In 1578, for nonresidence at his church, he was ordered by the General Assembly "to be taken order withal by the synod of Glasgow, for deserting of his ministry;" and having obtained an introduction to Court, he was appointed, in 1579, Master of Requests. He was soon after engaged in the treasonable conspiracy of the raid of Rathven, and was on that occasion sent by the conspirators as their representative to Queen Elizabeth, who had favoured the enterprise. When the king recovered his liberty, Colville was ordered to enter in ward, but instead of doing so, he retired to England, and August 22, 1584, forfeited in parliament. He was soon, however, restored to favour; and on June 2d, 1587, he was appointed by the king a lord of session in the room of his uncle, Alexander Colville, commendator of Culross, who had resigned from illness. This office, however, he did not hold long, for, on the 21st of the same month, his uncle having recovered his health, resumed his seat on the bench, and the nephew, who, about the same time, represented the burgh of Stirling in parliament, seems to have been afterwards appointed collector of the taxation granted for King James' marriage expenses.

Being disappointed in his expectations at court, Colville joined the turbulent earl of Bothwell, and was with him when he made his attack upon the king on the night of the 27th December 1591, for which he was again forfeited in parliament. On the 24th July 1593, he again accompanied Bothwell to Holyroodhouse, when they both went on their knees and craved pardon for their former attacks, to the great alarm of James, and the disturbance of the court and city. On Bothwell's flight, Colville obtained his pardon, by betraying his associates. He had treacherously given assur-

ance of his life to Bothwell's natural brother, Hercules Stewart, who, nevertheless, was hanged in 1595. Finding, in consequence, that he had fallen into disgrace and discredit in his own country, he went to France. Subsequently he made several attempts to obtain his recall, but in vain. He then became a Roman Catholic, and wrote bitterly against the protestants. In 1600, a treatise by him was published at Edinburgh, entitled, 'The Palinode,' which he represented to be a refutation of a former work of his own against James' title to the English crown. This was merely a manœuvre to ingratiate himself with that monarch, as no such work had he ever written. He died while on a pilgrimage to Rome in 1607.—His works are:

*The Palinode.* Edin., 1600, 8vo.

*Parænesis ad Ministros Scotos super sua conversatione*, or Admonition of John Colville (lately returned to the Catholic Roman Religion, in which he was baptised and brought up till he had full 14 years of age) to his countrymen; which was translated and published at Paris in 1602, 8vo.

He was also the author of 'Capita Controversa,' and 'De Causa Comitum Bothwellii.'

Charters, in his *Lives of Scotch Writers*, (MSS., in Advocates' Library) adds to Colville's works, 'Oratio funebris Exequis Elizabeth destinata.'

The author of the *History of Sutherland* speaks of a MS. relating to the affairs of Scotland, by Mr. John Colvin, as the name Colville was sometimes spelled in Scotland.

**COLVILLE**, sometimes called **COLWIL**, **ALEXANDER**, a Scottish episcopalian divine, of right fourth lord Colville of Culross, was born near St. Andrews, in Fifeshire, in 1620. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he took his degree of D.D., and was settled minister at Dysart. In early life he had been professor of theology in the university of Sedan in France, under the patronage of the Reformed churches in that country. Besides delivering lectures on theology, he also taught Hebrew in that seminary, —the revival of the study of which language was much attended to by protestants on the continent. He wrote several pieces against the presbyterians, all of which are now forgotten, except a humorous poem, entitled 'The Scotch Hudibras,' written in the manner of Butler. He died at Edinburgh in 1676. There seems to have been another Colvil, who also wrote an imitation of Butler; as, in 1681, one Samuel Colvil published at London, 'The Mock Poem, or the Whig's Supplication,' 12mo.

This Alexander Colville is often confounded with a Mr. William Colville, who was elected principal of the university of Edinburgh, on the death of Principal Adamson in 1652. He was at this time minister of the English church at Utrecht. He accepted the invitation, but owing to some obstruction, it is thought, on the part of Cromwell's government, he did not at that time take possession of the office, and it was declared vacant on 17th January 1653. As he had given in his demission to his church and left Holland, he was allowed a year's stipend for his trouble and expense; and Dr. Leighton, afterwards bishop of Dunblane, was elected principal. On the promotion of Dr. Leighton to the see of Dunblane in 1662, Mr. William Colville was admitted principal of the university of Edinburgh. Although a member of the General Assembly, he had espoused the episcopal doctrines of divine right and absolute obedience as early as 1648, and he even went so far as to attempt forming a party, between the presbyterians and episcopalians. On this account he had been, along with Mr. Andrew Ramsay, suspended from the office of the ministry, by the Assembly, which sentence was revoked in 1655. The episcopalian party, says Bower in his *History of the University of Edinburgh*, (vol. i. p. 276,) represented him as a man of a very moderate temper, and alleged that he had been offered several Scottish bishoprics, but he would never accept of preferment. He was the author of a work entitled 'Ethica Christiana,' which was in considerable repute in those days. His sermons on the 'Righteous Branch' discover a great vein of piety, as well as show that his religious opinions corresponded with the doctrines of the Westminster Confession of Faith.

**COLYEAR**, evidently the same as, and derived from, Collier, a surname assumed by Sir Alexander Robertson, of the family of Strowan, created a baronet 20th February 1677, and the ancestor of the earls of Portmore, a title now extinct.—See **PORTMORE**, earl of.

**COMBE**, **ANDREW**, M.D., an eminent physiological writer, was the fifteenth child and seventh son of George Comb or Combe, brewer at Livingston's Yards, (a small property lying under the south-west angle of Edinburgh castle) and Marion Newton, of the Newtons of Curriehill, his wife, and was born there on 27th October 1797. He



received the elementary part of his education under a Mr. Brown, one of the town's teachers, who kept a school in Frederick street, and afterwards went to the high school. In October 1810 he entered the university of Edinburgh, and attended the Greek and Latin classes for the next two college sessions. In 1812 he was bound apprentice to Mr. Henry Johnston, surgeon in Edinburgh, and after attending the medical classes passed surgeon in 1817. He subsequently pursued his studies at Paris, and, after a visit to Switzerland and Lombardy, returned to Edinburgh, where, on 22d February 1820, he was one of the four individuals who founded the Phrenological Society, his brother, George Combe, being another. He subsequently, on account of his health, went to Italy, and there and in France remained for about two years. He returned to Edinburgh in the summer of 1822, and soon after entered upon practice. The first of his printed essays was one "on the effects of injuries of the brain upon the manifestations of the mind," which was read before the Phrenological Society, and subsequently published in their Transactions. Subsequently he contributed several essays to the Phrenological Journal, as well as to the British and Foreign Medical Review. Having become a member of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh, an essay on phrenology written by him, was read before that society, in November 1823, and gave rise to some unpleasant discussion at the time, the opposition to that science being very strongly shown by the members on the occasion. In 1825 he took the degree of M.D. In reply to an able and eloquent article of Mr. Jeffrey in the Edinburgh Review against phrenology, Dr. Combe in the following year furnished an essay "on Size as a measure of power" to the Phrenological Journal. In 1831 he published a work on mental derangement, which received the approbation of the profession and had a rapid sale. In the same year, in consequence of a second attack of pulmonary disease, he proceeded to Paris, and thence by Marseilles to Naples, and after visiting Rome, he returned to Edinburgh and resumed practice. In 1834 appeared his principal work, 'On Physiology applied to health and education.' In January 1836, on the recommendation of Dr. (afterwards Sir James)

Clark, he was appointed physician to the king of the Belgians, but in a few months was obliged to resign his appointment from bad health. He dedicated his work on Physiology to his majesty King Leopold, and in March 1838, he was appointed one of the physicians extraordinary for the queen in Scotland, an office of honour, but without duties or emolument. Owing to increased bad health he subsequently made two voyages to Madeira, where he resided for some time. In April 1847 he sailed for New York, and after visiting Philadelphia he returned home in the subsequent June, and died at Gorgie Mill, near Edinburgh, 9th August of that year. His *Life and Correspondence* by his brother, George Combe, was published at Edinburgh in 1850, with a portrait.

Dr. Combe's works are:

*The Principles of Physiology applied to the preservation of health, and to the improvement of physical and mental education.* Edin. 1834. 13th edition, 1850, post 8vo.

*The Physiology of Digestion considered with relation to the principles of Dietetics.* Edin. 1836. Ninth edition; edited and adapted to the present state of physiological and chemical science by James Coxe, M.D., crown 8vo, 1850.

*A Treatise on the Physiological and Moral Management of Infancy; being a practical exposition of the principles of infant training.* Edin. 1839. 7th edition, crown 8vo, 1850.

*Experiments and Observations on the Gastric Juice and Physiology of Digestion; by William Beaumont, M.D., Surgeon to the United States army. Reprinted with Notes by Andrew Combe, M.D., 1 vol. post 8vo. Edin.*

*Phrenology; its Nature and Uses. An Address to the Students of Anderson's University, at the opening of Dr. Weir's first course of Lectures on Phrenology in that Institution, 8vo.*

COMBE, GEORGE. See SUPPLEMENT.

COMRIE, a surname derived from lands of that name in Perthshire, now a parish and village. The word has its origin in a Gaelic term meaning confluence.

COMYN. See CUMMING.

CONGALTON, an ancient surname in Scotland, derived from the barony of Congalton in the parish of Dirleton in East Lothian. The family of Congalton of Congalton subsisted for twenty generations in the male line. The first on record was Robert de Congalton, who witnessed a charter of Richard de Moreville, constable of Scotland, without date, but granted about 1162, engraved in 'Anderson's Diplomata.' In the Ragman Roll, occurs the name of Walter de Congleton, supposed by Nisbet to be one of this family. The name occurs again in a charter by Patrick earl of March of the lands of Stonypath in 1316. "On 8th May 1509, a royal charter was granted by King James the Fourth to Henry Congalton of Congalton, of the king's island and lands of Fetheray, along with the hill of the castle (Monte-Castri) of the same called Tarbet; also all and whole the king's island and lands of Craighleith, with the pertinents of the same, lying within the



Frith of Forth, county of Edinburgh and constabulary of Haddington, creating, uniting, annexing, and incorporating all these islands, lands, and hill of the castle aforesaid, with the pertinents of the same, in one whole and free barony, to be called the barony of Tarbet, to be held of the king, paying one penny of Scots money, at the said hill of the castle of Tarbet, in name of blench farm if required, along with the marriage of the said heirs of Henry Congalton when it shall happen." [*Great Seal Register*, Book xv., No. 115.]

The elder branch of the family succeeding through heiresses to the estates of Hepburn of Keith in East Lothian, and Rickart of Rickartoun, in the county of Kincardine, assumed the names of Rickart and Hepburn. [See RICKART, and HEPBURN, surnames of.]

Robert Hepburn Congalton of Keith and Congalton, the eighteenth generation of the family, sold Congalton to his brother, Charles, whose son, William Congalton of Congalton, married Mary, daughter of David Bethune of Balfour in Fife. His son, Charles Congalton of Congalton, succeeding to the estate of that ancient and distinguished family, of whom was Cardinal Bethune, took the name and arms of Bethune of Balfour, and sold Congalton, which was afterwards purchased by the heir male, Colonel Robert Rickart Hepburn, of Keith and Rickartoun, member of parliament for the county of Kincardine, who dying in 1804, was buried with his ancestors in the church of Golyn. Congalton was sold to a gentleman of the name of Grant, in whose family it remains.

CONSTABLE, a surname derived from the ancient high and honourable office of *comes stabuli*, count of the stable. Under the French kings the person who held this office was the first dignitary of the crown, the commander-in-chief of the armies, and the highest judge in military affairs. In England there was at one time a lord high constable of the kingdom, an officer of the crown of the highest dignity. The earl of Errol is hereditary grand constable of Scotland. Constable was the family name of the viscounts of Dunbar, a title dormant since 1721. See DUNBAR, Viscount.

CONSTABLE, ARCHIBALD, one of the most enterprising publishers that Scotland has produced, was born February 24, 1775, at Kellie, parish of Carnbee, county of Fife. He was the son of Thomas Constable, overseer or land-steward on the estate of the earl of Kellie. He received all the education he ever got at the school of Carnbee. In 1788, he was apprenticed to Mr. Peter Hill, bookseller in Edinburgh, the friend and correspondent of Burns. While he remained with Mr. Hill, he assiduously devoted himself to acquiring a knowledge of old and scarce books, and particularly of the early and rare productions of the Scottish press. On the expiration of his apprenticeship he married the daughter of Mr. David Willison, a respectable printer in Edinburgh, who assisted him shortly after his commencing business, which he did in 1795, in a small shop on the north side of the High street of that city.

Mr. Constable's obliging manners, professional

intelligence, personal activity, and prompt attention to the wishes of his visitors, recommended him to all who came in contact with him. Amongst the first of his publications of any importance were Campbell's 'History of Scottish Poetry,' Dalrymple's 'Fragments of Scottish History,' and Leyden's edition of the 'Complaint of Scotland.' In 1800 he commenced a quarterly work, entitled the 'Farmer's Magazine,' which, under the management of Mr. Robert Brown of Markle, obtained a considerable circulation among agriculturists. In 1801 he became proprietor of the Scots Magazine, a curious repository of the history, antiquities, and traditions of Scotland, begun in 1739.

Mr. Constable's reputation as a publisher may be said to have commenced with the appearance, in October 1802, of the first number of the Edinburgh Review. His conduct towards the conductors and contributors of that celebrated Quarterly was at once discreet and liberal; and to his business tact and straightforward deportment, next to the genius and talent of its projectors, may be attributed much of its subsequent success. In 1804 he admitted as a partner Mr. Alexander Gibson Hunter of Blackness, after which the business was carried on under the firm of Archibald Constable and Co. In December 1808 he and his partner joined with Mr. Charles Hunter and Mr. John Park in commencing a general bookselling business in London, under the name of Constable, Hunter, Park and Hunter; but this undertaking not succeeding, it was relinquished in 1811. On the retirement of Mr. A. G. Hunter from the Edinburgh firm in the early part of the latter year, Mr. Robert Cathcart of Drum, writer to the signet, and Mr. Robert Cadell, then in Mr. Constable's shop, were admitted partners. Mr. Cathcart having died in November 1812, Mr. Cadell remained his sole partner. In 1805 he commenced the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' a work projected in concert with the late Dr. Andrew Duncan. In the same year, in conjunction with Longman and Co. of London, he published the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel,' the first of that long series of original and romantic publications, in poetry and prose, which has immortalized the name of Walter Scott. In 1806 Mr. Constable brought out, in five volumes, a beautiful edition of

the works of Mr. Scott, comprising the *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, the *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, *Sir Tristrem*, and a series of lyrical pieces. In 1807 he purchased the copyright of *Marmion*, before a line of it was written, from Mr. Scott, for £1,000. Before it was published, he admitted Mr. Miller of Albemarle Street, and Mr. Murray, then of Fleet Street, to a share in the copyright, each of these gentlemen having purchased a fourth.

Amongst other works of importance published by him may be mentioned here Mr. J. P. Wood's edition of Douglas' *Scottish Peerage*, Mr. George Chalmers' *Caledonia*, and the *Edinburgh Gazetteer* in 6 vols. In 1808 a serious disagreement took place between Mr. Scott and Constable and Co., owing, it is understood, to some intemperate expression of Mr. Constable's partner, Mr. Hunter, which was not removed till 1813. In 1812 Mr. Constable purchased the copyright and stock of the '*Encyclopædia Britannica*.' When he became the proprietor, the fifth edition was too far advanced at press to admit of any material improvements being introduced into it; but as he saw that these were largely required, he originated the plan of the Supplement to the later editions, which has enhanced to such an extent the value, the usefulness, and the celebrity of the work. In 1814 he brought out the first of the '*Waverley Novels*;' and as that wonderful series of romantic tales proceeded, he had not unfrequently the merit of suggesting subjects to their distinguished author, and of finding titles for more than one of these memorable works; such, for example, was the case with '*Rob Roy*.' In the same year he published Mr. Scott's edition of '*Swift's Works*.' Besides these publications, he brought out the *Philosophical Works* of Mr. Dugald Stewart. He himself added something to the stock of Scottish historical literature. In 1810 he published, from an original manuscript, a quarto volume, edited by himself, entitled the '*Chronicle of Fife, being the Diary of John Lamont of Newton, from 1649 to 1672*;' and, in 1822, he wrote and published a '*Memoir of George Heriot, Jeweller to King James, containing an Account of the Hospital founded by him at Edinburgh*,' suggested by the introduction of Heriot into the '*Fortunes of Nigel*,' which was published during the spring of that year. He also

published a compilation of the '*Poetry contained in the Waverley Novels*.' His first wife having died in 1814, Mr. Constable married, in 1818, Miss Charlotte Neale, who survived him.

In the autumn of 1821, in consequence of bad health, he had gone to reside in the neighbourhood of London, and his absence from Edinburgh and its cause are feelingly alluded to in the introductory epistle to the '*Fortunes of Nigel*,' where Mr. Constable is commended as one "whose vigorous intellect and liberal ideas had not only rendered his native country the mart of her own literature, but established there a court of letters, which commanded respect even from those most inclined to dissent from many of its canons." Indeed, his readiness in appreciating literary merit, his liberality in rewarding it, and the sagacity he displayed in placing it in the most favourable manner before the public, were universally acknowledged.

In the summer of 1822 Mr. Constable returned to Edinburgh, and in 1823 he removed his establishment to more splendid and commodious premises in Prince's Street, which he had acquired by purchase from the connections of his second marriage. In that year he was included by the government in a list of justices of the peace for the city of Edinburgh.

In January 1826 the public was astonished by the announcement of the bankruptcy of his house, when his liabilities were understood to exceed £250,000.

The year 1825 was rendered remarkable in Great Britain by an unusual rage for speculation, and the employment of capital in various schemes and projects, under the name of joint-stock companies.

At this period the House of which the late Mr. Constable was the leading partner, was engaged extensively in various literary undertakings, on some of which large profits had already been realized, while the money embarked in others, though so far successful, was still to be redeemed. Messrs. Hurst, Robinson, and Co., the London agents of Constable's house, who were also large wholesale purchasers of the various publications which issued from the latter, had previously to this period acquired a great addition of capital and

stability, as well as experience in the publishing department, by the accession of Mr. Thomas Hurst, formerly of the house of Messrs. Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, as a partner. But the altogether unprecedented state of the times, the general demolition of credit, and the utter absence of all mercantile confidence, brought Messrs. Hurst, Robinson, and Co. to a pause, and rendered it necessary to suspend payment of their engagements early in January 1826.

Their insolvency necessarily led to that of Messrs. Constable and Co., who, without having been engaged in any speculations extraneous to their own business, were thus involved in the commercial distress which everywhere surrounded them.

The liberal character of the late Mr. Constable in his dealings with literary men, as well as with his brethren in trade, is well known. His extensive undertakings, during the period in which he was engaged in business, tended much to raise the price of literary labour, not merely in Scotland, but throughout Great Britain. "To Archibald Constable," says Lord Cockburn, "the literature of Scotland has been more indebted than to any other publisher. Ten, even twenty guineas a sheet for a review, £2,000 or £3,000 for a single poem, and £1,000 each for two philosophical dissertations (by Stewart and Playfair), made Edinburgh a literary mart, famous with strangers, and the pride of its own citizens." In the department of commercial enterprise, to which he was particularly devoted, and which, perhaps, no man more thoroughly understood, his life had been one uniform career of unceasing and meritorious exertion. In its progress and general results, (however melancholy the conclusion,) we believe it will be found, that it proved more beneficial to those who were connected with him in his literary undertakings, or to those among whom he lived, than productive of advantage to himself or to his family. In the course of his business, also, he had some considerable drawbacks to contend with. His partner, the late Mr. Hunter of Blackness, on succeeding to his paternal estate, retired from business, and the amount of his share of the profits of the concern, subsequently paid over to his representatives, had been calculated on a liberal and

perhaps over-sanguine estimate. The relieving the Messrs. Ballantyne of their heavy stock, in order to assist Sir Walter Scott in the difficulties of 1813, must also have been felt as a considerable drag on the profits of the business. In the important consideration as to how far Messrs. Constable and Co. ought to have gone in reference to their pecuniary engagements with Messrs. Ballantyne, there are some essential considerations to be kept in view. Sir Walter's power of imagination, great rapidity of composition, the altogether unparalleled success of his writings as a favourite with the public, and his confidence in his own powers, were elements which exceeded the ordinary limits of calculation or control in such matters, and appear to have drawn his publishers farther into these engagements (certainly more rapidly) than they ought to have gone. Yet, with these and other disadvantages, great profits were undoubtedly realized, and had not such an extraordinary crisis as that of 1825-6 occurred, the concern, in a few years, would have been better prepared to encounter such a state of money matters as then prevailed in every department of trade. The disastrous circumstances of the time, and the overbearing demands of others, for the means of meeting and sustaining an extravagant system of expenditure, contributed to drag the concern to its ruin, rather than the impetuous and speculative genius of its leading partner.

Mr. Constable was naturally benevolent, generous, and sanguine. At a glance, he could see from the beginning to the end of a literary project, more clearly than he could always impart his own views to others; but his deliberate and matured opinion upon such subjects, among those who knew him, was sufficient to justify the feasibility or ultimate success of any undertaking which he approved. In the latter part of his career, his situation as the most prominent individual in Scotland in the publishing world, as well as his extensive connection with literary men in both ends of the island, together with an increasing family, led him into greater expense than was consistent with his own moderate habits, but not greater than that scale of living, to which he had raised himself, entitled him, and in some measure compelled him to maintain. It is also certain that he did not scru-

pulously weigh his purse, when sympathy with the necessities or misfortunes of others called upon him to open it. In his own case, the fruits of a life of activity, industry, and exertion, were sacrificed in the prevailing wreck of commercial credit which overtook him in the midst of his literary undertakings, by which he was one of the most remarkable sufferers, and, according to received notions of worldly wisdom, little deserved to be the victim.

At the time his bankruptcy took place, Mr. Constable was meditating a series of publications, which afterwards appeared under the title of 'Constable's Miscellany of Original and Selected Works, in Literature, Art, and Science,'—the precursor of that now almost universal system of cheap publishing, which renders the present an era of compilation and reprint, rather than of original production. The Miscellany was his last project. Soon after its commencement he was attacked with his former disease, a dropsical complaint; and he died, July 21, 1827, in the fifty-third year of his age. He left several children by both his marriages. His frame was bulky and corpulent, and his countenance was remarkably pleasing and



intelligent. The portrait painted by the late Sir Henry Raeburn is a most successful likeness of him. The preceding woodcut is taken from it. His manners were friendly and conciliating, although he was subject to occasional bursts of anger. He is understood to have left memorials of the great literary and scientific men of his day.

COOK, GEORGE, D.D., an eminent minister of the church of Scotland, was the second son of the Rev. John Cook, professor of moral philosophy in the university of St. Andrews, who succeeded to the estate of Newburn in the county of Fife, and of Janet Hill, daughter of the Rev. John Hill, minister of St. Andrews, Fife, and sister of Principal Hill. He was born in December 1772, and at an early age became a student at the united college of St. Salvator's and St. Leonard's, St. Andrews. Devoting himself to the ministry, after attending the divinity hall of St. Mary's in that university, he was licensed to preach the gospel on the 30th of April 1795. About three months after, he was presented to the living of Laurencekirk, in the gift of St. Mary's college, and was ordained and settled there on the 3d of September in that year. He remained at Laurencekirk till 1829. During his whole life Dr. Cook was distinguished by great energy and activity of mind. To his pastoral duties he devoted himself with great assiduity. Unaffected and kindly in manner, and singularly easy of access, his people regarded him with much affection and respect. His leisure time he early devoted to studies congenial to the duties in which he was engaged, and he published in 1808 a treatise in one vol. octavo, under the title of 'An Illustration of the General Evidence establishing the Reality of Christ's Resurrection,' which was at the time very favourably received. He had early begun to take a prominent part in the deliberations of church courts, and was led to a careful investigation of the history of the church, which had not then attracted the amount of attention which, in consequence of his labours and those of Dr. McCrie and others, it subsequently received. The result of his investigations, carried on under considerable disadvantage from his distance from public libraries, but with great industry and much research, was the appearance of his 'History of the Reformation in Scotland,' in 1811, in 3 vols. octavo, em-



bracing the period from the beginning of the Reformation to the appointment of the earl of Murray to the regency in 1567. This was followed by the 'History of the Church of Scotland,' which appeared in 1815, in 3 vols. octavo, continuing the narrative from the regency of Murray down to the Revolution. The two works form a full and interesting ecclesiastical history of a period out of which momentous consequences to Scotland resulted. They are written with great calmness and impartiality, and the researches of later historians have in no particular of the least importance affected their accuracy. A third important work was published in 3 vols. 8vo, in 1822, entitled a 'General and Historical View of Christianity.'

In addition to these larger works, Dr. Cook published in 1820 a life of his uncle, Principal Hill, who had long directed the counsels of the General Assembly, in which much important information as to the ecclesiastical proceedings of that venerable body during the period is conveyed. In July 1826 a commission was issued by the crown for the visitation of the universities of Scotland, of which Dr. Cook was a member. To the duties of that commission he devoted himself with his usual mental activity, and on him a large portion of its important work was devolved. He drew up for the commissioners elaborate reports of the history and present state of the universities of Edinburgh and Aberdeen, and the draft of the general Report—services which were acknowledged in a special communication to Dr. Cook made by the earl of Rosebery, the chairman of the commission. These services were continued till near the conclusion of the year 1830; and as a gratifying mark of the estimation in which his character as a clergyman was held, he was appointed dean of the Order of the Thistle in June that year, the highest honour that the Crown has to confer on a minister of the Church of Scotland.

In the course of the summer of 1828 Dr. Cook received the intimation that he was to be appointed professor of moral philosophy in the university of St. Andrews, and he accordingly entered on the duties of the chair in the following college session. To his regular course, of 115 lectures, on moral philosophy, he added in the ensuing year a shorter course, of 49 lectures, on political economy.

From an early period of life Dr. Cook took a deep interest in the deliberations of the General Assembly, and soon distinguished himself in debate by his knowledge of the constitution and history of the church. He was attached, by a deep conviction of their soundness, to those principles maintained by what was called the moderate party in the church—principles which might seem hereditary to his family, for they were those so powerfully advocated by his uncle Principal Hill, and by his father's kinsman Principal Robertson, and which had been maintained by a long line of clerical ancestors. But Dr. Cook was too independent to tie himself down to party, or to allow others to determine for him what were the principles which, as a member of a party, he should in consistency entertain. In the year 1813 he differed with those with whom he had till then acted, as to the important question of pluralities and non-residence. To non-residence he was strongly opposed,—his views on this subject will be found expressed in a pamphlet entitled, 'Substance of a speech delivered in the General Assembly, 22d May 1816, containing an Inquiry into the Law and Constitution of the Church of Scotland, respecting Residence and Pluralities,' &c., 8vo. The subject excited for a time a strong feeling against Dr. Cook on the part of the leading men of the moderate party, and in consequence he was opposed by them in the General Assemblies of 1821 and 1822, when brought forward as a candidate for the moderator's chair. On the latter occasion he addressed the Assembly in a speech, subsequently published, in which he vindicated, with great judgment and temper, the course he had followed. In 1825, however, he was unanimously chosen moderator, and from that period unquestionably held the leading position in the counsels of the party to which he was attached. In all the debates which led to the disruption of the Church of Scotland in May 1843, he took a prominent part on the moderate side, and his name was a "tower of strength" to his party. His views on the Veto Act, and on the different questions which were originated by it, as expressed in the Assembly, are fully stated in a pamphlet entitled, 'A few Plain Observations on the Enactments of the General Assembly of 1834, relating to

Patronage and Calls,' published in that year, and in several speeches published since. The duties of the Assembly of 1844 were very heavy, and although Dr. Cook appeared to be in his usual health, he was attacked almost immediately after with sudden illness, supposed to be connected with disease of the heart. The attack was of short duration, but it occasionally recurred. On the 13th of May 1845, in passing down to the Bank in St. Andrews, he was observed to fall heavily on the street, and when taken up it was found that life had fled. To Dr. Cook's character and usefulness the following tribute was borne by the Assembly that met in 1845,—“The General Assembly desire to record the deep feelings of regret with which they regard the loss which this court and the church at large have recently sustained, in the death of one of its most distinguished members—the Rev. Dr. George Cook, whose eminent abilities and profound knowledge of the principles and practical constitution of our church, while they highly qualified him for becoming her historian, no less enabled him, in combination with that sound wisdom, clear reasoning, and manly eloquence, which were equally characteristic of his mind, to afford the most valuable aid in conducting the deliberations of the Assembly. The cool judgment, enlarged views, and unwearied perseverance of Dr. Cook the Assembly regard as having been, under providence, instrumental in no ordinary degree to the safety of the church during the perils with which she was lately surrounded—and the valuable counsels so promptly and kindly afforded by him, as often as inferior judicatories or individual clergymen applied in cases of perplexity for his aid, will be long and gratefully remembered through the church.”

Dr. Cook married, 23d February, 1801, Diana, eldest daughter of the Rev. Alexander Shank, sometime minister at St. Cyrus. Of seven children, five survived him, namely, the Rev. Dr. John Cook, minister of Haddington; Mrs. Marjoribanks, wife of the Rev. Thomas Marjoribanks, Stenton; Alexander Shank Cook, Esq., advocate; the Rev. George Cook, chaplain at Bombay; and Henry David Cook, a civil servant of the East India Company at Madras. Dr. Cook's eldest brother, John Cook, D.D., professor of divinity at St. Andrews, was the author of a valuable ‘In-

quiry into the Authenticity of the Books of the New Testament,' published in 1821. He died in 1824. One of his sons, Dr. John Cook, is minister of St. Leonards, St. Andrews, and another, the Rev. George Cook, of Midmar. A younger brother of Dr. George Cook is Mr. Walter Cook, W. S. The youngest of the family is the Rev Henry David Cook, minister of Kilmany.

COOPER, COWPER, or COUPER, a surname derived from the parish of Cupar in Fife. In ancient documents the name is variously spelled, and appears under the several forms of Cupir, Culpyre, Cypre, Cyprum, Cowpar, and Coupar. The etymology of the name is uncertain, but the word is apparently Celtic, and probably bore reference to the ancient castle or the rising ground on which it was situated.

A family of this name, styled of Gogar, possessed a baronetcy of Nova Scotia, conferred in 1638, on John Cooper, Esq., who married Christian, daughter of Robert Skene, Esq. of Halliards. Among those who were killed with the curl of Haddington, at the blowing up of the castle of Douglas, 30th August 1640, was John Couper of Gogar. In 1640, John Couper, probably his son, was one of the commissioners of the Scots parliament who approved of the treaty of Ripon. The first baronet was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir John Cooper, at whose death, towards the close of the seventeenth century, without male issue, the title became dormant, but was revived by his great-grandnephew, 1st August 1775, Sir Grey Cooper, who represented Rochester in parliament in 1765, and was an energetic supporter of the marquis of Rockingham, under whose administration, as well as under those of the duke of Grafton and Lord North, he was secretary to the treasury. In 1783 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the treasury, and in April 1796, sworn a member of the privy council. On the death of the seventh baronet, Sir Frederick Cooper, unmarried, in 1850, the title became extinct.

A family of the name of Cowper have occupied the same farm on the Abercrombie estate in Fife for more than three hundred years, and it is thought that it is of this family that Cowper the poet of Olney thus writes to Mrs. Courtenay, one of his friends: “While Pitcairne whistles for his family estate in Fifeshire, he will do well if he will sound a few notes for me. I am originally of the same shire, and a family of my name is still there.” [*New Statistical Account of Scotland*, vol. ix., page 344, Note, article ABERCROMBIE.]

COPLAND, a surname originally English, and signifying a headland, from *caput*, a head. At the battle of Neville's Cross in 1346, King David the Second of Scotland was disarmed and taken prisoner by John Copeland, a gentleman of Northumberland, who was governor of Roxburgh Castle, although not without having knocked out two of Copeland's teeth with his gauntlet, in the struggle to free himself. Copeland conveyed the wounded and bleeding monarch off the field, and on refusing to deliver him up to the queen, who had remained at Newcastle during the battle, King Edward, then at Calais, sent for him, when he excused his refusal so handsomely that the king bestowed on him a reward of five hundred a-year in lands near Wooler, which still bear the name of Copland, and made him a knight banneret. From this Sir John Copeland descended the Coplands of Collinton, in Dumfriesshire, as well as others of the name in Scotland.

COPLAND, PATRICK, LL.D., professor of natural philosophy at Aberdeen, son of the minister of Fintray, in Aberdeenshire, was born at the manse of that parish in January 1749. Having obtained a bursary by competition, he received his education at Marischal college and university of Aberdeen; and, on March 28, 1775, he was elected professor of natural philosophy in that institution. In April 1779 he was transferred to the chair of mathematics in the same university, which he filled till July 9, 1817, when he again became professor of the natural philosophy class. He taught with great reputation and success, for upwards of forty years, and, on June 27, 1817, his colleagues conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in acknowledgment of his eminent services. His course of natural philosophy was illustrated by one of the most extensive and complete sets of apparatus in the kingdom, mostly the work of his own hands, or made by workmen under his superintendence. As a lecturer, he was distinguished by his clear method and impressive manner of communicating knowledge, and fixing the attention of his hearers. He was the first in the north of Scotland who gave a regular series of popular lectures on natural philosophy, divesting that science of its most abstruse calculations, and suiting the subject to the mechanic and operative tradesman. His attention was also successfully directed to other sciences. In Mr. Samuel Park's 'Chemical and Philosophical Essays,' due credit is given to Dr. Copland for having introduced into this country an expeditious method of bleaching by oxymuriatic acid, which had been shown to him merely as a curious chemical experiment by the celebrated Professor De Saussure, while at Geneva with the duke of Gordon, in 1787. Mr. Thomas Thomson, however, in the article Bleaching in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, denies that Dr. Copland had any claim to the first introduction of the new process into Great Britain, ascribing the merit of it to the celebrated James Watt. During his long and useful life, Dr. Copland was in frequent correspondence with Watt, Telford, Maskelyne, Leslie, Olinthus Gregory, M. Biot, Dr. Hutton, and other distinguished literary and scientific men. In 1782 he was elected a corresponding member of the Society of Antiquaries of

Scotland, and, in 1807, an associate of the Linnean Society of London. Declining health caused him, in September 1822, to resign his professorship, and he died November 10th of that year, in the 73d year of his age. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. David Ogilvy, surgeon, R.N., by whom he had three sons and one daughter.

CORBET (from *Corbeau*, a raven), the surname of a family, whose ancestor, Roger Corbet, came over from Normandy, with William the Conqueror, and obtained extensive grants of lands in Shropshire and on the marches of Wales. In England this family held many high offices in the state, and not less than nineteen of them are in the rolls, of those who served at Agincourt, the sacking of Cadiz, the wars against the Welsh, Scots, French, &c. Between 1192 and 1625, seventy-one were made knights, and one a banneret, and since that time two of the Corbets of Shropshire have been created baronets.

A branch of the family seem early to have settled in Scotland, and to have obtained possession of the lands of Mackerstoun in Roxburghshire. Walter Corbet, "dominus de Mackerstoun in Teviotia," is witness with others to a charter of Malcolm the Fourth preserved in Anderson's *Diplomata*. This Walter was the son of Robert Corbet, who is witness in the inquisition made by David prince of Cumberland of the lands belonging to the church of Glasgow, and also in other deeds of that prince, when king of Scots. In the *Chartulary of Melrose*, Walter de Corbet is mentioned as a donor of the church of Mackerstoun to the abbacy of Kelso. Avicia de Corbet of this family was the wife of Richard Morville, high constable of Scotland, who died in 1191. In the charters of Alexander the Second, Nicolas Corbet is frequently mentioned as a witness. Among those who swore fealty to Edward the First in 1296, occur the names of Roger Corbet and Adam Corbet, the former of Mackerstoun and the latter supposed to be of Hardgray in Annandale. The barony of Mackerstoun was afterwards possessed by the Frasers of Drummelzier, and in the reign of David the Second, was inherited by an heiress, Margaret Fraser, who married Dougall Macdougall; and is now in possession of General Sir Thomas Macdougall-Brisbane, baronet, who received it on his marriage, in 1819, with the eldest daughter and heiress of Sir Henry Hay Macdougall, baronet, the descendant of the above Dougall Macdougall.

The Corbets of Hardgray in Dumfriesshire, resided latterly in Clydesdale. A charter by Thomas de Corbet, dominus de Hardgray, Joanni de Corbet, filio suo, of the lands of Limekilns in Annandale in 1405, was confirmed by the earl of Douglas. The Corbets of Hardgray became extinct in the male line in the early part of the eighteenth century. Mr. Hugh Corbet of Hardgray, the last proprietor, left two daughters, coheirresses of his estate, the elder married, first, to John Douglas of Mains, and secondly, to Sir Mungo Stirling of Glorat; and the younger to James Douglas of Mains.

A John Corbet, who is styled minister of Benhill, (Bonhill?) published at Dublin in 1639, a quarto work, entitled 'The Ungirding of the Scottish Armour; in answer to the information for Defensive Arms against the King's Majesty, which were drawn up by the Covenanters at Edinburgh.' He also published at London, in 1646, 'A Vindication of the Magistrates and Ministers of the city of Gloucester,' &c. Another John Corbet, also a Scotsman, beheaded in the Irish rebellion in 1641, was the author of 'The Epistle Congratulatory of Lysimachus Nicanor to the Covenanters in Scotland.'



**CORMACK, JOHN, D.D.**, an eminent divine of the Church of Scotland, was born in 1776. At an early period of his life he distinguished himself by his superior attainments in divinity; and when a student at the Hall, he carried off the prize then annually awarded, for the best essay on a given subject in theology. In 1807 he was ordained minister of -tow, in the presbytery of Lauder and county of Edinburgh, and in this parish he officiated with great acceptance for nearly 34 years. On every subject connected with theological literature Dr. Cormack had amassed a large stock of sound and valuable information, and the fruits of his researches appeared in various little works, original and translated, with which, from time to time, he favoured the public. Dr. Cormack died suddenly in his own church, on Sunday, December 20, 1840, in his 64th year.—His works are:

*Lives of the Ancient Philosophers, from the French of Fenelon.* London, 1803, 2 vols. 12mo.

*Account of the Abolishment of Female Infanticide in Guzerat, with considerations on the question of promoting the Gospel in India.* 1815, 8vo.

*A Sermon.* Edin. 1810.

*Barzilai the Gileadite*, a work abounding in most useful and important considerations on old age.

*Illustrations of Faith*, a series of papers originally written for the *Scottish Christian Herald*, subsequently published in one small volume.

**CORNWALL**, a surname derived from the county of that name in England, the first in Scotland of this surname having come from that district. Among those who were slain with King James IV. at Flodden was John Cornwall of Bonhard. His son Peter, then a minor, was infest in these lands, in obedience to a brief directed from the chancery, mentioning that his father was killed in that disastrous battle.

On 27th April, 1601, a town-officer of Edinburgh, named Archibald Cornwall, was hanged in that city, for no other offence than having, at the sale of some sequestrated goods at the cross, driven a nail into the gibbet standing close by, intending to suspend on it a portrait of the king on a board that was among them, for the purpose of its being better seen, but was dissuaded from doing so by those present. In the same reign one Robert Cornwall was minister of Linlithgow, and in 1610 he was a member of the General Assembly which was held at Glasgow on the 8th of June of that year.

**CORRIE**, a surname derived from a Gaelic word signifying a narrow glen. It is the name of an old parish, (conjoined in 1609 with Hutton), and of a river and lochlet in the district of Annandale, Dumfries-shire. The lands of Corrie, forming the southern division of the united parish of Hutton and Corrie, were, in the twelfth century, held by a family, vassals of Robert de Bruce, who, from them, took the surname of Corrie. In the Ragman Roll is the name of Walter Corrie of this family.

In the 83d year of David II., a grant was made to Robert de Corry (and his spouse), son and heir of the late Thome de Torthorwald, "our kinsman who died at the battle of Durham," of the lands of Coulyn and Ruchane. He had another grant of lauds from the same monarch in the 40th year of his reign. In the *Rotuli Scotie*, is recorded in 1367-68, a safe conduct granted by Edward III. to "Robertus Corry de Valle Annandie de Scot. cum sex equitibus."

Adam de Corry is a witness to a charter of Confirmation by Robert, duke of Albany in 1411.

The Corries of that ilk and of Newby in Dumfries-shire are frequently mentioned in the Public Records of the 15th and

16th centuries. In the reign of James V., one of the Johnstones of Annandale acquired the estate by marriage with the daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Corrie.

A branch of the same family possessed the lands of Kelwood, in Dumfries-shire, until the end of the 16th century, when they passed to the Charteris family. In 1572, at the meeting of parliament at Edinburgh, George Corry de Kelwood was one of the barons present.

Although the ancient possessions of the family passed into other hands, the name did not become extinct in Dumfries-shire. Early in last century, James Corrie, Esq. of Spedoch, provost of Dumfries, son of John Corrie by his wife Jean Paterson, sister of William Paterson, who planned the Darien scheme, married Janet, daughter of Mr. Goldie of Craigmuir, Kirkcudbright-shire, and left numerous descendants. Thomas Corrie, Esq. of Shielston and Newton-Airds, for many years manager of the British Linen Co. Bank, was his male representative.

James Corrie's brother, Joseph Corrie, Esq., proprietor of various lands in Dumfries-shire, married a daughter of Judge Phipps, and his only daughter, Sophia Corrie, married William Hope Weir, Esq. of Craigie Hall.

From their half brother, William Corrie of Redbank, are descended families of the name, occupying a prominent rank among the citizens of London and Liverpool.

Their sister married the Rev. Mr. Ewart of Troqueer. One of her sons, Joseph, was ambassador from the British Court at Berlin, and died at the early age of 33. Another son, William, a merchant in Liverpool, was the father of William Ewart, Esq., M.P. for the Dumfries district of Burghs. (See EWART, surname of, vol. ii. p. 182.)

**CORSAN**, (now *Carson*.) the surname of a family which once possessed the estate of Meikleknock in Dumfries-shire. The first of their ancestors in Scotland was an Italian gentleman of the *Corsini* family, who came to this country with an abbot of New Abbey, or *Dulce Cor*, in Galloway, about the year 1280. Sir Alexander Corsane was witness to a charter by Archibald the Grim, earl of Douglas, superior of Galloway, to Sir John Stewart, laird of Gryton, of the lands of Calis. The charter is without a date, but it must have been before 1400, as the earl died in that year. The principal family of Corsan was designed of Glen, which, in the reign of James IV., passed with Marion, daughter and only child of Sir Robert Corsan of Glen, by marriage to Sir Robert Gordon, who thereupon styled himself of Glen, and on the death of his elder brother at the battle of Flodden was afterwards designed of Lochinvar. Of that lady descended lineally the barons of Lochinvar and viscounts of Kenmure. [See KENMURE, viscounts of.]

Sir John Corsane, an early cadet and next heir male of this family of Glen, settled at Dumfries, and had a lineal succession of heirs male for 18 generations, all of the name of John. Some of their brethren were ecclesiastics, particularly *Domine Thomas Corsanus*, designed perpetual vicar of Dumfries, in a charter granted by him for some church-lands in Dumfries dated in 1408.

In the reign of King James VI., John Corsan, 13th in descent from the said Sir John Corsan, was provost of Dumfries, as appears from an inscription on his funeral monument erected by his son. He was commissioner in parliament for that burgh in 1621, when the five articles of the Perth assembly received the sanction of law. He was provost of Dumfries 43 years, and died in 1629, aged 75½ years, and was buried with eleven of his grandfathers. He m. Janet Maxwell, one of Lord Maxwell's family, who bore him several children. One of his daughters, Marion, was married to Stephen Laurie of Max-



welton, ancestor of the Lauries, baronets, of Maxwellton. His eldest son, John Corsan, advocate, married Margaret Maxwell, one of the daughters and coheiresses of Robert Maxwell of Dinwoody, a branch of the family of Maxwell, by whom he had John his heir, who predeceased him, leaving a son, who succeeded his grandfather; Helen, and several others. With his wife he got the lands of Barndennoch, and in consequence was sometimes designed of that place. He died in 1671. He was provost of Dumfries about the time of the civil wars; and when that burgh was attacked by the royalists, he was, with others, a considerable loser. It is said that a third part of the burgh of Dumfries belonged to him, and there were at one time many old houses in the town which bore the arms of the family, some of them quartered with those of the families into which he and his predecessors had married. The family ended, in February 1721, in a daughter, Agnes Corsan, the wife of Mr. Peter Rae, minister at Kilbride. Her mother was of the family of Maxwell of Tinwald. Mrs. Rae had twelve children. Her eldest son, Robert Rae, assumed the name and arms of Corsan, on succeeding to the estate of Meikleknock. The Corsans of Dalwhat, in the parish of Glencairn, belonged to an elder branch of the same family. The name, which has been corrupted into Carson, is very prevalent in Dumfries-shire. Of the learned Dr. Carson, rector of the High School, Edinburgh, a native of that county, a notice is given *ante*, p. 599.

COUPAR, Lord, a title in the peerage of Scotland (attained in 1746) conferred in 1607, on the Hon. James Elphinston, second son of James first Lord Balmerinoch, by his second wife Marjory, daughter of Hugh Maxwell of Tealing. On the distribution made by James the Sixth of the lands which fell to the crown on the dissolution of the religious houses, after the Reformation, his majesty erected the Cistercian abbey of Coupar in Angus into a temporal lordship in his favour, by the title of Lord Coupar, and the heirs male of his body, which failing, to his father and his heirs male and entail, by royal charter, dated 20th December 1607. His name after this often occurs in the rolls of parliament, the influence and superior talents of his elder brother, Lord Balmerinoch, having forced him into notice. In January 1645 he was one of the committee of four of each of the three estates sent by the parliament to Perth to assist General Baillie in opposing the progress of the marquis of Montrose, and on the subsequent 29th November, he was one of the commissioners appointed to be judges of the processes of all delinquents cited by the estates, with power to examine witnesses, &c. On 7th June 1649, his lordship was constituted one of the extraordinary lords of session, in room of his brother, Lord Balmerinoch, deceased. Speaking of this appointment, Sir James Balfour says: "The Lord Balmerinoch's extraordinary place of the session they have bestowed on his brother, the Lord Coupar, whose head will not fill his brother's hat." [*Annals*, vol. iii. page 390.] The following epitaph, quoted in Brunton and Haig's *Lives of the Senators of the College of Justice*, from the Balfour MS., A. 7. 84, in the Advocates' Library, is to the same effect:

"Fy upon death,  
He's worse than a trooper,  
That took from us, Balmerinoch,  
And left that howlet Coupar."

In 1650 Lord Coupar was appointed a colonel of one of the regiments of foot for the county of Perth, raised to resist Cromwell, and for his loyalty a fine of three thousand pounds was imposed upon him by that personage, 12th April 1654.

He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir James Halyburton of Pitcar; secondly, Lady Marion Ogilvy, eldest daughter of James, second earl of Airlie, who afterwards became the wife of John, third Lord Lindores; but had no issue by either wife. He died in 1669.

A curious decision of the court of session, in a case in which his lordship was concerned, preserved by Lord Stair, and quoted by Douglas, in his *Peerage* (vol. i. p. 363, *note*, *Wood's edition*), was given 3d July 1662. Lord Coupar, sitting in parliament, taking out his watch, handed it to Lord Pitaligo, who refusing to restore it, an action was brought for the value. Lord Pitaligo said that Lord Coupar having put his watch in his hand to see what hour it was, Lord Sinclair putting forth his hand for a sight of the watch, Lord Pitaligo put it into Lord Sinclair's hand, in the presence of Lord Coupar, without contradiction, which must necessarily import his consent. Lord Coupar answered, that they being then sitting in parliament, his silence could not import a consent. The Lords repelled Lord Pitaligo's defence, and found him liable in the value of the watch.

The title and estates of the first Lord Coupar devolved upon his nephew, John, third Lord Balmerinoch, whose grandson, John, fifth Lord Balmerinoch, on being appointed a lord of session, 5th June 1714, assumed the title of Lord Coupar. The titles were forfeited by his half-brother, Arthur, fourth Lord Coupar and sixth Lord Balmerinoch, in 1746.—See BALMERINO, Baron, *ante*, p. 228, and ELPHINSTON, ARTHUR.

COUPER, WILLIAM, a learned prelate, the son of a merchant at Edinburgh, was born in that city in 1566, and studied at the university of St. Andrews. Going young to England, he was engaged for about a year as an assistant teacher to a Mr. Guthrie, who kept a school at Hoddesden, in Hertfordshire. He subsequently visited London, where he was hospitably received by the famous Hugh Broughton, who assisted him in his theological studies. At the age of nineteen he returned to Edinburgh, was licensed to preach in 1586, and in 1587 was ordained minister of the parish of Bothkennar in Stirlingshire. In 1592 he was removed to Perth, where he continued for nineteen years. In 1608, he was appointed by the General Assembly one of the commissioners to go to London to give advice to his majesty regarding the suppression of papistical superstition, and while at court was sent by the king to deal with Mr. Andrew Melville, then a prisoner in the Tower, but he failed in making any impression on that champion of presbyterianism. He was at one time much opposed to episcopacy, and in 1606 he wrote a letter to the bishop of Dunblane against the course he had taken in accepting a bishopric. Nevertheless his views changed, and in 1613, he was appointed bishop of Galloway, and

dean of the Chapel-Royal, by James the Sixth. He died at his residence in the Canongate of Edinburgh, February 15, 1619. His body was interred in the Greyfriars' churchyard of Edinburgh. His character, not in his favour, but much the reverse, is drawn at length by Calderwood in his *History of the Kirk of Scotland* (vol. vii. page 349). His works are:

- The Anatomy of a Christian man. Lond. 1611, 4to.  
 Three Treatises concerning Christ. Lond. 1612, 8vo.  
 The Holy Alphabet of Zion's Scholars; by way of Commentary on the cxix. Psalm. Lond. 1613, fol.  
 Good News from Canaan; or, An Exposition of David's Penitential Psalm, after he had gone in unto Bathsheba. Lond. 1613, 8vo.  
 A Mirror of Mercy; or, The Prodigal's Conversion expounded. Lond. 1614, 8vo.  
 Dikailogie; containing a just defence of his former apology against David Hume. Lond. 1614, 4to.  
 Sermon on Titus ii. 7, 8. Lond. 1616, 8vo.  
 Two Sermons on Psalm cxxi. 8. and Psalm lxxxviii. 17. Lond. 1618, 4to.  
 The Triumph of the Christian; in three treatises. Edin. 1632, 12mo.  
 Works; to which is added, A Commentary on the Revelations, never before published. Lond. 1623, 1629, 1726, fol.

COUPER, ROBERT, M.D., a minor poet of some merit, was born at the farm-house of Balsier (of which his father was tenant), parish of Sorbie, Wigtonshire, 22d September, 1750. In 1769 he entered as a student at the university of Glasgow, and studied at first for the Church of Scotland, but his parents having died, and left him little or nothing, he accepted of an office as tutor in a family in the state of Virginia, America. On the breaking out of the American revolution he returned to Scotland in 1776. He now studied medicine at the college of Glasgow, and on passing as surgeon, he began to practise at Newton-Stewart, in his native county. On the recommendation of Dr. Hamilton, professor of midwifery, Glasgow, to the duke of Gordon, he settled in Fochabers in Banffshire, in 1788, as physician to his grace. He obtained the degree of M.D. from the college of Glasgow, and was a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In 1804 he published at Inverness two volumes of 'Poetry, chiefly in the Scottish language,' which he dedicated to Jane, duchess of Gordon. He was the author of a very beautiful song, 'Red gleams the sun,' inserted in his works under the title of 'Kin-rara,' tune, *Niel Gow*. He wrote some other

lyrical pieces; one of which, written "to a beautiful old Highland air," called 'Geordy again,' is inserted in Campbell's 'Albyn's Anthology, vol. ii. p. 23. The author states that he wrote this song at the request of Lady Georgiana Gordon, afterwards duchess of Bedford, and that it alludes "to her noble brother (the marquis of Huntly), then with his regiment in Holland." Dr. Couper left Fochabers in 1806, and died at Wigton, on the 18th January 1818. Dr. Thomas Murray, the author of the 'Literary History of Galloway,' communicated a short notice of Dr. Couper to Mr. David Laing for his *Illustrative Notes to Stenhouse's Johnson's 'Scots Musical Museum,'* to which we have been indebted for these particulars.

COUTTS, the surname of a family celebrated as bankers. Their most remote traceable ancestor was William Coutts, said to have been a Coutts of Auchintoul, a vassal of the family of Macdonald, settled in Montrose, at the close of the 16th century, who became provost of the town. His grandson, Patrick, was a tradesman in Edinburgh. At the death of the latter in 1704, he left £2,500 to his wife and three children. John Coutts, the eldest of his family, the head of the firm of John Coutts & Co., general merchants, Edinburgh, became lord provost of that city. Having gone to Italy on account of his health, he died at Nola near Naples, in his 52d year. A few days before his leaving Scotland, he had executed a new deed of copartnership, in which he, his eldest son Patrick, and Mr. Trotter, were partners. The entire stock of this firm was only £4,000 sterling. "Their business was dealing in corn, buying and selling goods on commission, the negotiation of bills of exchange on London, Holland, France, Italy, Spain and Portugal," that is, merchants and bankers. Provost Coutts left four sons, of whom Thomas, the youngest, was the survivor. Separating himself entirely from the firm of John Coutts & Co., of Edinburgh, (which, some years subsequently, changed its title to that of W. Forbes, J. Hunter & Co., and in 1830 became the Union Bank of Scotland,) he went to London, and originated the bank of Coutts & Co. in the Strand. A memoir of him follows.

COUTTS, THOMAS, a wealthy metropolitan banker, fourth and youngest son of John Coutts, general merchant in Edinburgh, was born in Scotland about 1731. His brother James had become a partner in a banking-house in St. Mary Axe, London, and afterwards went into partnership with the subject of this notice in a bank in the Strand. On the death of James, in 1778, Thomas became the sole manager, and becoming the banker of George the Third, and of many of the principal of the aristocracy, with habits of great economy he soon amassed an immense fortune. He died February 24, 1822. He was twice mar-

ried; first to Susan Starkie, a female servant of his brother, by whom he had three daughters: Susan, married, in 1796, to George Augustus, third earl of Guildford; Frances, married, in 1800, to John, first marquis of Bute; and Sophia, married, in 1793, to Sir Francis Burdett, baronet. In 1815 his first wife died, and, within three months, he took for his second wife Harriet Mellon, an actress, to whom, at his death, he bequeathed all his property, and who was afterwards married to the duke of St. Albans. Miss Burdett Coutts, his grand-daughter, inherited the greater part of his wealth.

COWAN, a surname derived from the Scottish method of pronouncing the name of Colquhoun, which see.

CRAIG, a surname derived from a Scottish word meaning a crag or steep rocky cliff, and often prefixed to the names of places in hilly or mountainous districts in various parts of Scotland. The name seems to belong particularly to the north of Scotland, while the surname of Craigie is derived from an estate in Linlithgowshire. See CRAIGIE, surname of.

In 1335, when the castle of Kildrumny, in Aberdeenshire, was besieged by the followers of Edward Baliol, Sir Andrew Moray of Bothwell, William Douglas of Liddesdale, and the earl of March advanced to its relief with eight hundred men, natives of the Lothians and the Merse. They were joined by three hundred men from the territory of Kildrumny, under the command of John Craig. Surprising the army of Baliol, under the earl of Athol, in the forest of Kilblean, they signally defeated them, Athol their leader, being among the slain. Some writers assert that this John Craig was captain of the garrison at Kildrumny, but Lord Hailes, with more probability, thinks that the reinforcement which he brought to the patriot army were the vassals of the earldom of Mar, whereof Kildrumny was the capital messuage, and not a detachment from the garrison of the castle. Fordun calls the commander *quidam Johannes Crag*, which plainly shows that he did not mean to speak of John Crabbe the Fleming, whom he had previously mentioned; yet later authors suppose them to have been the same. [*Dabrymple's Annals of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 185, note.]

Of the name, the Craigs of Riccarton were the most conspicuous family. The first of it was the distinguished feudal lawyer, Sir Thomas Craig of Riccarton, of whom a notice is given below. James Craig, the fourth son of his great grandson, was professor of civil law in the university of Edinburgh, to which chair he was appointed October 18, 1710. He died in 1782. By his wife, a daughter of Robert Dundas of Arniston, one of the senators of the college of justice, he had two sons, Thomas, usually styled "the laird," and Robert. The two brothers for many years resided together, and neither ever married. Though very wealthy, they were men of primitive and simple habits. On the death of the elder brother, Thomas, 22d January, 1814, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, his younger brother, Robert, succeeded him. The latter, who had passed advocate in 1754, was, about the year 1776, appointed one of the judges of the commissary court, which office he resigned in 1791. He was a liberal in politics, and in 1796 he published anonymously at Edinburgh, a pamphlet

entitled, 'An Inquiry into the Justice and Necessity of the present War with France,' 8vo, of which a second and improved edition was published the following year. Its object was to demonstrate the right which every nation has to remodel its own institutions and choose its own form of government; referring, by way of precedent, to the various revolutions which have taken place in Great Britain, without producing any attempt at interference on the part of other states. He died on 13th March 1823, at the advanced age of ninety-three. Pursuant to a deed of entail, Mr. James Gibson, writer to the signet, (afterwards Sir James Gibson Craig, baronet, the baronetcy being conferred in 1831) succeeded to the estate of Riccarton, when he assumed the name and arms of Craig. (For notice of, see page 692.) At his death in 1850, his son Sir William, became second baronet.

Another family of the name were the Craigs of Dalnair and Costerton, Mid-Lothian, who became connected by marriage with the Tytlers of Woodhouselee, Anne Craig, daughter of James Craig, Esq. of Costerton, writer to the signet, having, in 1745, married the eminent antiquarian writer, William Tytler of Woodhouselee. She was the mother of Alexander Fraser Tytler, usually styled Lord Woodhouselee. Her sister, Miss Craig of Dalnair, married Mr. Alexander Kerr, a wine merchant at Bordeaux, father of James Kerr, Esq. of Blackshiels. The last of the Dalnair family, Sir James Henry Craig, K.B., governor-general of British North America, died in 1812.

CRAIG, SIR THOMAS, of Riccarton, a distinguished lawyer and writer on the feudal law, was born at Edinburgh about 1538. It is uncertain whether his father was Robert Craig, a merchant in Edinburgh, or William Craig of Craigfintry, afterwards Craigston in Aberdeenshire. In 1552 he was entered a student of St. Leonard's college, in the university of St. Andrews, which he quitted in 1555, after receiving his degree as bachelor of arts. He then proceeded to the university of Paris, where he studied the civil and canon laws. He returned to Scotland about 1561, was called to the bar in February 1563, and, in 1564, was made justice-depute. In 1566, when Prince James was born, Craig wrote a Latin hexameter poem of some length on the event, entitled 'Genethliacon Jacobi Principis Scotorum,' which is highly spoken of by Mr. Tytler in his Life of Sir Thomas Craig. This, and his 'Parneticon,' a poem written on the departure of King James for England, are inserted in the 'Delitiae Poetarum Scotorum.' Craig soon acquired an extensive practice at the bar, which he enjoyed for upwards of forty years. He was a convert to the protestant religion, and appears to have kept himself apart from the political intrigues and commotions of those distracted times, devoting himself to his professional duties, and, in his hours of relaxation, cultivating

a taste for classical literature. His principal work is his learned treatise on the feudal law, entitled 'Jus Feudale,' which is held in such high estimation, that it has often been quoted both by historians and lawyers. It was completed in 1603, but not published till forty-seven years after his death. In January 1603 he wrote a Latin treatise on the right of James to the crown of England, an English translation of which was, by Dr. Gatherer, published in 1703. He was present at King James' entry into London, as well as at his coronation, which events he commemorated in a Latin hexameter poem. Having repeatedly declined the honour of knighthood, King James ordered that he should nevertheless enjoy the style and title. In 1604 he was one of the Scots commissioners nominated by his majesty to confer with others on the part of England, regarding the probability of a union between the two countries, a favourite project with King James. Sir Thomas wrote a work on this subject, which still remains in manuscript. He also wrote a treatise on the independent sovereignty of Scotland, entitled 'De Hominio,' which was translated into bad English by Mr. George Ridpath, and published in 1695. In the latter part of his life he became advocate

for the church. Sir Thomas Craig died at Edinburgh, February 26, 1608. His portrait is given in the preceding column.

He had married Helen, daughter of Heriot of Trabrown, in East Lothian, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Sir Lewis Craig, born in 1569, was educated at the university of Edinburgh, under the eye of his father, and took his degree of master of arts on 30th July 1597. He afterwards studied the civil law for two years at Poitiers, and on his return to his native country was admitted an advocate, 11th June 1600. He was knighted and appointed a lord of session sometime between the 24th February 1604 and 19th June 1605. He sat as a lord of session, under the title of Lord Wrights-houses, while his father was still a pleader at the bar. The judges at that time wore their hats on the bench, but, "whenever," says Mr. Tytler, "his father appeared before him, Sir Lewis, as became a pious son, uncovered, and listened to his parent with the utmost reverence." [*Life by Mr. P. F. Tytler.*] Sir Lewis died before 6th June 1622.—Sir Thomas Craig's works are:

Poemata. Edin. 1603, 4to.

Serenissimi et invictissimi Principis Jacobi Britanniarum et Galliarum Regis XTE+ANO+OPIA. Rob. Charteris. 1603, 4to. This poem and his Parenthesis are reprinted under Delit. Poet. Scotor. Amat. 1637.

Jus Feudale, tribus Libris comprehensum. Edin. 1655, fol. Idem ex Editione Jac. Balliis. Edin. 1732, fol. A work of authority over all Europe. Another edition, Lipsie, 1716, 4to.

Scotland's Sovereignty asserted, being a dispute concerning homage against those who maintain that Scotland is a fief of England. Translated from the Latin, with a Preface, by George Ridpath. London, 1695, 8vo. 1698, 8vo.

The right of Succession to the Kingdom of England, in two books, against Parsons, the Jesuit, who endeavoured to overthrow not only the right of Succession, but also the sacred authority of Kings themselves. Written above 100 years since, and translated out of the Latin, by James Gatherer. London, 1763, 8vo.

CRAIG, JOHN, an eminent preacher of the Reformation, and colleague of John Knox, was born in 1512, and soon after lost his father in the disastrous battle of Flodden. He received his education at the university of St. Andrews, and going afterwards to England, became tutor to the family of Lord Dacre. In consequence of the war which broke out between England and Scotland, he returned to his native country, and became a friar of the Dominican order. Falling under the sus-





picion of heresy, he was thrown into prison, but was soon liberated. In 1537 he left Scotland, and after in vain attempting to procure a place at Cambridge, proceeded to France, and thence to Italy. At the recommendation of Cardinal Pole he was admitted among the Dominicans at Bologna, and such was his merit, that he was soon raised to the rectorate of that body. Finding a copy of Calvin's Institutions in the library of the Inquisition, he was induced to read that work, when he became a convert to the protestant doctrines. Making no secret of his change of sentiments, he was exposed to considerable danger, but was advised by an old monk, a countryman of his own, to obtain his discharge, and depart from the monastery. He now entered as tutor into the family of a neighbouring nobleman who had embraced protestant principles; but both he and his patron being accused of heresy, were seized and sent to Rome, where he was brought to trial, and, with some others, condemned to be burnt on the 20th of August 1559. Luckily for him, the pope, Paul the Fourth, died on the evening before the day appointed for his execution, and the populace having excited a tumult in the city, the prison doors were thrown open, and Craig and his fellow captives effected their escape, and took refuge in a house beyond the suburbs. They were pursued by a company of soldiers, and on entering the house, their leader looked Craig eagerly in the face, and, taking him aside, asked if he recollected of once relieving a poor wounded soldier whilst walking in the fields in the vicinity of Bologna. Craig replied that he did not remember the circumstance. "But I remember it," replied the grateful soldier; "I am the man whom you relieved, and Providence has now put it in my power to return the kindness which you showed to a distressed stranger. You are at liberty; your companions I must take along with me, but, for your sake, shall show them every favour in my power." He then supplied him with money, and allowed him to depart.

Craig soon found his way back to Bologna, but afraid of being denounced to the Inquisition, he left that city, and avoiding all the public roads, endeavoured to reach Milan; his money failing him on the road, he laid himself down by the side

of a wood to ruminate on his sad condition, when, to his surprise, a strange dog came fawning up to him with a purse in its mouth. Viewing this as "a singular testimony of God's care of him," he now prosecuted his journey with renewed strength. Having reached Vienna, and announced himself a Dominican monk, he was employed to preach before the archduke of Austria, afterwards the Emperor Maximilian the Second, with whom he became a favourite. But the new pontiff applying to have him sent back to Rome as a condemned heretic, the archduke dismissed him with a safe-conduct. In 1560 he arrived in England, and being informed of the establishment of the Reformed religion in his native country, he hastened to Edinburgh, and was admitted to the ministry. Having, during an absence of twenty-four years, nearly forgotten his native language, he preached for a short time in Latin to some of the learned in Magdalene chapel, in the Cowgate. He was afterwards appointed minister of the Canongate, where he had not officiated long till he was elected, in 1562, colleague to John Knox, in the parish church of Edinburgh, where he continued for nine years. In 1564, in one of his sermons he inveighed against the hypocrisy of the times with so much truth and point that many of the courtiers were highly offended, and in particular Maitland of Lethington, secretary to the queen, who soon after, in the famous conference between the court lords and the leading members of the Assembly, carried on the discussion singly with John Knox. In the following year he and his colleague Knox were ordained by the Assembly to prepare the form of the exercise to be used at a public fast, and to cause it to be printed. This treatise of fasting was long preserved in the Psalm-books. In the memorable year 1567 he proclaimed the banns of marriage between the queen and Bothwell, declaring at the same time that the marriage was odious and scandalous to the world; for which he was called before the council. In the General Assembly of July 1568, with six other ministers he was appointed to revise the form and order of excommunication which had been prepared by Knox; and in that of July 1569, he and Knox, with Mr. David Lindsay and the superintendant of Lothian, received commission to revise

the acts of the General Assemblies. Of the Assembly which met at Edinburgh on 1st March 1570 he was chosen moderator. He was re-elected to the same office in the meeting of the General Assembly 24th October 1576, and was a third time elected moderator on 17th October 1581.

About 1572 Craig was sent by the General Assembly to preach at Montrose, and two years afterwards he was appointed minister at Aberdeen. In 1579 he was appointed one of the chaplains to James the Sixth, and thereupon returned to Edinburgh, and took a leading part in the General Assemblies of the Church. He assisted in compiling the Second Book of Discipline, and was the writer of the National Covenant which was signed in 1580 by the king and his household, and from this was called the king's covenant or Confession of Faith. On the 19th September 1582, he rebuked the king from the pulpit for issuing a proclamation in which the ministers of the church were severely reflected upon, for their conduct in excommunicating Robert Montgomery, archbishop of Glasgow; whereat, it is said, the king wept, saying that he might have told him privately. Mr. Craig had taken great pains in collecting the acts of Assembly, which were approved of by the Assembly of 1583. In the following year he and several ministers were summoned before the council for their bold speeches, and their opposing such acts of parliament as they thought contrary to the liberties of the church; on which occasion the earl of Arran, the king's favourite, started to his feet, and said they were too pert; he should shave their heads, pare their nails, and make them an example to all who should rebel against king and council. They were charged to compare before the king and council at Falkland on the 4th September. They obeyed, when some warm discussion took place between Mr. Craig and the bishop of St. Andrews, and Arran endeavoured to browbeat him and those with him. Mr. Craig was discharged from preaching, and he and the other accused ministers were commanded to compare again before the council the 16th of November. He afterwards subscribed the bond of obedience. He officiated at the coronation of the queen in 1590, and on her subsequent entry into Edinburgh, his son, "a young boy, made a

short oration to her." In 1591 he prepared, by order of the General Assembly, the form of an examination before the Communion, which was ordered to be printed, and taught in schools and families, in place of the catechism. On 29th December in that year, he again rebuked the king from the pulpit for not doing justice to his people, to the great wrath of his majesty. In 1595, from the infirmities of age, he resigned his office of minister to the king, and retired from public life. He died December 4, 1600, aged 88.

CRAIG, ALEXANDER, a poet, of whom little is known. His amorous songs, sonnets, and elegies, were published in London in 1606.

CRAIG, JOHN, a learned mathematician and divine, was a native of Scotland, but the place and date of his birth are unknown. He settled at Cambridge in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and distinguished himself as a mathematical writer by a number of papers on Fluxions, and other subjects, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and in the *Acta Eruditorum*. He had a controversy with John Bernoulli on the quadrature of curved lines and curvilinear figures, in which Leibnitz took the part of Craig. But his most extraordinary work is a pamphlet of thirty-six pages 4to, entitled '*Theologiæ Christianæ Principia Mathematica*,' published at London in 1699. The object of this curious tract is to calculate the duration of moral evidence and the authority of historical facts. He establishes, as his fundamental proposition, that whatever we believe upon the testimony of men, inspired or uninspired, is nothing more than probable. He then proceeds to suppose that the probability diminishes in proportion as the distance of time from this testimony increases; and by means of algebraical calculations, he arrives at length at the conclusion, that the probability is, that the Christian religion will last only fourteen hundred and fifty-four years from the date of his book! His tract was republished at Leipsic in 1755, by J. D. Titius of Wittenberg, with a refutation of his arguments. The Abbe Houteville also combated his learned but absurd reveries. The date of Craig's death is not known. The following list of his writings is from Watt's *Bibliotheca Britannica*, in which it is stated he was sometime vicar of Gillingham, Dorsetshire.

*Methodus figurarum, lineis rectis et curvis comprehensarum: quadraturas determinandi.* London, 1685, 4to.

*Tractatus mathematicus, de figurarum curvilinearum quadratura, et locis geometricis.* London, 1692, 1693, 4to.

*Theologiae Christianae Principia Mathematica.* London, 1699, 4to. Reprinted, Leipsic, 1755.

*De calculo fluentium, lib. ii. et de optica analytica, lib. ii.* London, 1718, 4to.

*The Quadrature of the Logarithmic Curve; translated from the Latin.* Phil. Trans. Abr. iv. 318. 1698.

*Quadrature of Figures Geometrically Irrational.* Ib. 202. 1697.

*Letter, containing Solutions of two problems: 1. on the Solid of Least Resistance; 2. The Curve of Quickest Descent.* Ib. 542. 1700-1.

*Specimen of determining the Quadrature of figures.* Ib. v. 24. 1703.

*Solution of Bernouilli's Problem.* Ib. 90. 1704.

*Of the Length of Curve Lines.* Ib. 406. 1708.

*Method of Making Logarithms.* Ib. 609. 1710.

*Description of the Head of a monstrous Calf.* Ib. 668. 1712.

CRAIG, JAMES, a very popular preacher in his day, was born at Gifford, in East Lothian, in 1682. He was educated in the university of Edinburgh, where he took his degree of M.A., and was ordained minister at Yester. During the time he remained there, he wrote a volume of 'Divine Poems,' which passed through two editions. He afterwards became minister at Haddington; and, in 1732, was translated to Edinburgh, where he died in 1744, aged 62. His sermons, in three volumes 8vo, chiefly on the heads of Christianity, published at Edinburgh in 1732, were at one time much esteemed, but they are now become scarce.

CRAIG, WILLIAM, D.D., an eminent divine, was the son of a merchant in Glasgow, where he was born in February 1709. At college he distinguished himself by his uncommon proficiency in classical learning. He was licensed to preach in 1734; and in 1737, having received a presentation from Mr. Lockhart of Cambusnethan, he was ordained minister of that parish. He afterwards accepted of a presentation to Glasgow, and became minister of St. Andrew's church in that city. He married the daughter of Mr. Anderson, a considerable merchant in Glasgow, by whom he had several children, two of whom, William, an eminent lawyer, afterwards Lord Craig, and John, a merchant, survived their father. His wife died in 1758, and he subsequently married the daughter of Gilbert Kennedy, Esq. of Auchtifardel. Dr. Craig

died in 1784, in the 75th year of his age. His sermons were much admired for their eloquence.

His works are:

*An Essay on the Life of Jesus Christ.* Edin. 1767, 12mo.  
*Twenty Discourses on various subjects.* Edin. 1775, 3 vols. 12mo. New edition, with several additional Sermons, and a Life of the Author. 1808, 2 vols. 8vo.

CRAIG, WILLIAM, LORD CRAIG, an eminent judge, son of the preceding, was born in 1745. He studied at the university of Glasgow, and was admitted advocate in 1768. In 1787 he became sheriff-depute of Ayrshire; and in 1792, on the death of Lord Hailes, was raised to the Bench, when he assumed the title of Lord Craig. In 1795 he succeeded Lord Henderland as a judge of the court of justiciary, which situation he held till 1812, when he resigned it on account of infirm health. While still an advocate, he was one of the chief contributors to 'The Mirror,' a celebrated periodical published at Edinburgh, the joint production of a society of gentlemen, all connected with the bar, except Mr. Henry Mackenzie, author of 'The Man of Feeling.' This society was at first termed the 'Tabernacle,' and usually met in a tavern for the purpose of reading their essays. When the publication of these was resolved upon,



the idea of which originated with Mr. Craig, the name was changed to that of the 'Mirror Club.' The Mirror was commenced January 23, 1779, and finished with the 110th number, May 27, 1780. The whole was afterwards republished in 3 vols. 8vo. Mr. Craig's contributions, next to those of Mr. Mackenzie, were the most numerous. The thirty-sixth number, written by him, "contributed in no inconsiderable degree," says Dr. Anderson, in his *Lives of the Poets*, "to rescue from oblivion the name and writings of the ingenious and amiable young poet, Michael Bruce." Mr. Craig also wrote many excellent papers for 'The Lounger,' which was started some years after by the same club. His lordship, who was the cousin of Mrs. M'Lehose, the celebrated Clarinda of Burns, died July 8, 1813. From a portrait of Mr. Craig by Kay the woodcut on the preceding page has been taken.

CRAIG, JAMES, an eminent architect of the eighteenth century, was the son of William Craig, merchant in Edinburgh, and Mary, youngest sister of James Thomson, the author of the *Seasons*. His plan for the new town of Edinburgh, published in 1768, and dedicated to George the Third, first brought him into notice. It was altered by Craig himself in 1774. Various other changes were effected on the plan, ere it assumed a permanent shape even on paper. It was selected as the best from a great number of competing designs. On publishing it, he appended to it the following quotation from his uncle's *Seasons*:

"August, around, what public works I see!  
Lo! stately streets, lo! squares that court the breeze,  
See long canals, and deepen'd rivers join  
Each part with each, and with the circling main,  
The whole entwined Island."

A part of Craig's design was to preserve and extend the North Loch, at the back of Edinburgh Castle, in the form of a long canal. It is now turned to much better use, after being drained, as the site of that portion of the Edinburgh and Glasgow Railway which runs into the Edinburgh terminus. Craig was presented with a gold medal bearing the city arms and a suitable inscription, and received along with it the freedom of the city of Edinburgh in a silver box. The Physi-

cian's Hall, a chaste Grecian edifice, designed by him, which stood on the south side of George street, but removed in 1845, seems to have been his best work. The foundation stone of it was laid in 1774 by the celebrated Dr. Cullen; but that building was removed in 1845, and the Commercial Bank of Scotland, remarkable for its lofty and magnificent portico, now occupies its site. In 1786 Craig issued a quarto pamphlet, illustrated with engravings, containing a scheme for remodeling the old town, but its suggestions were not adopted. His professional skill was for a long time almost entirely exercised on the private dwellings of the new town, and these generally are so elegantly designed, and the streets so uniform as to have acquired for the new town of Edinburgh, the proud title of "the city of palaces." He died at Edinburgh, on the 23d June, 1795.

CRAIG, SIR JAMES GIBSON-, an eminent citizen of Edinburgh, and one of the leading local politicians of his time, was born on the 11th October, 1765, and belonged to the ancient family of Gibson, of Durie, one of whom married the daughter of Sir Thomas Craig, of Riccarton, the learned author of the 'Treatise on the Feudal Law,' and in consequence the subject of this notice, on the extinction of the male line, succeeded as heir of entail to the Riccarton estate. His father, William Gibson, Esq., a merchant in Edinburgh, died in 1807. By his wife, Mary Cecilia, a daughter of James Balfour, Esq., of Pilrig, he had nine sons and a daughter. Sir James, the second son, was educated at the High School of his native city, and in 1786 was admitted a member of the Society of Writers to the Signet. Latterly he was at the head of the list of that body. From his earliest years he entertained a zealous attachment to the principles of civil and religious liberty, and throughout his long life had always been regarded as one of the most able and active of the liberals of Scotland. On the breaking out of the French Revolution of 1789, he was one of those who came prominently forward to agitate for parliamentary reform; and by his purse, his pen, his influence, and professional counsel, undismayed by the frowns of those in power, he aided the liberal cause, and proved himself the friend of the friends of liberty, when more cautious and less zealous supporters of



liberal opinions shrunk from the hazards and dangers which then attended such a bold and honest course as was adopted by him and a few others holding similar sentiments. At a later period, when Harry Erskine; John Clerk of Eldin; Adam Gillies, afterwards Lord Gillies; David Cathcart, afterwards Lord Alloway; and others of the Edinburgh Whigs, were joined by Cranstoun, Jeffrey, Moncrieff, Cockburn, and Murray, James Gibson was still the active and indomitable agent in conducting the policy of the party. "In fact," says a writer in a local journal, "the presence and counsel of Sir James were always deemed indispensable when a movement was to be made, for he was one of the main springs when speculation gave way to action. During that period of excitement which followed a few years after the peace, when men, undistracted by the shock of contending hosts, had time to revert to political reform, we find Sir James receiving his full share of the abuse then lavished by the 'Beacon' on the leaders of the Whig party. One charge made by that journal involved his professional reputation and personal honour, and he sought recourse in the jury court, when, after an elaborate trial, during which the most satisfactory testimony was borne to his high character and honour, by certain of the most eminent of his professional brethren, although on the opposite side of politics, he triumphantly established his case, and the jury returned a verdict for him with £500 damages." He was on terms of intimacy with Fox and most of the leaders of the old whig school, and figures prominently in the sarcastic ballad against the Whigs written by Sir Alexander Boswell in 1822, which led to the fatal duel with Mr. Stuart of Dunearn, in which Boswell was shot.

During the Reform agitation of 1830-31, and 32, his unimpaired energies and undying zeal in the cause, enabled him, though then verging on his seventieth year, to discharge, with admirable skill, courage, and boldness, the duties of that leadership to which he was called by his services and character. His tall and commanding figure might be seen at all the public meetings of that stormy period, with his characteristic top-boots; and, although no orator, he could express his sentiments in public, in a style which, from its brevity and

force, told powerfully on his audience. Shrewd common sense, a practical knowledge of the subject, and a business-like way of handling the question, were his principal characteristics on these occasions. He attended and took part in the King's Park demonstrations in favour of reform, and all the other meetings in Edinburgh, and they were numerous, of that exciting period, and was one of the foremost at the Jubilee of 1832, in celebrating the triumph of the liberal party. To the last he retained his interest in public and political matters, yet, though for many years known to be the confidential adviser and agent of the leaders of the liberal party in Scotland, few citizens of Edinburgh have ever been more generally respected, or their name been more truly honoured, not only in that city, but throughout Scotland. This he owed to the strength, ardour, and firmness of his mind, his judgment and resolution, and particularly to his honesty of purpose, and straightforward honourable course of conduct.

In 1831, during the ministry of Earl Grey, as a reward for his political services to his party, he was created a baronet of the united kingdom. The whig patronage for Scotland was supposed to have been vested for a considerable period in his hands; but he was never known to use his influence unfairly to promote his own interests, or those of his party. He had no personal ambition but to serve and promote the liberal cause. Though he was understood, from his influential position and the services he had rendered them, to have a large claim on the whig party, he never solicited any office for himself. In 1806, when the Whigs obtained a brief tenure of the ministry, he was appointed solicitor of stamps, an office which he did not long continue to hold.

Up to a short period of his death he regularly attended at the chambers of the eminent firm of which he was the head—Messrs. Gibson-Craigs, Wardlaw, and Dalziel, writers to the signet—taking an active part in the professional business, and also in that of the banks and public companies with which he was officially connected as a director.

It was on the motion of Sir James Gibson-Craig, that, at the meeting of Sir Walter Scott's creditors and trustees on the 17th December, 1830, after the failure of the latter, Sir Walter was requested

to accept of his furniture, plate, linens, paintings, library, and curiosities at Abbotsford, as the best means they had of expressing their very high sense of his most honourable conduct, and in grateful acknowledgment of his exertions on their behalf.

He married, in September 1796, a daughter of James Thomson, Esq., of Edinburgh. He assumed the additional surname and arms of Craig, on succeeding Robert Craig, Esq. of Riccarton, in virtue of the provisions of an entail made by his predecessor in 1818. He died 6th March 1850, and was succeeded in the baronetcy, and estates of Ingliston and Riccarton, by his eldest son, William Gibson-Craig, Esq., sometime member of parliament for Edinburgh.

**CRAIGIE**, a surname originally *Creagach*, a Celtic word signifying a craggy ridge, and derived from the lands of Craigie in the parish of Dalmeny, Linlithgowshire, now called Craigiehall. They formerly belonged to a family who took their name from them. Joannes de Craigin, or Craigie, was one of the witnesses to the original charter of Dundas of Dundas, the Superior, in the reign of David the First. In the Ragman Roll (1296) is the name of John de Craigy, supposed on good grounds to belong to this family. In 1367, John de Craigy of that ilk is made mention of in the Chartulary of St. Giles. He got the lands and barony of Braidwood in Lanarkshire by his marriage with Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Monfode, by whom he had an only daughter, Margaret, called *domina de Craigy*, heiress of Craigy and Braidwood, who, in 1387, married Sir John Stewart, a younger son of Sir Robert Stewart of Durrisdale. Of this marriage came the Stewarts of Craigiehall, who possessed the estate for about two hundred and fifty years, and ultimately sold it, in 1643, to John Fairholm, treasurer of the city of Edinburgh. Mr. Fairholm's grand-daughter married the first marquis of Annandale, who in her right obtained Craigiehall. Their only surviving child, Henrietta, on her marriage with the first earl of Hopetoun, carried the estate into that family, and it is now possessed by Mr. Hope Vere, their descendant, the additional name of Vere or Weir having been assumed on the marriage of the Hon. Charles Hope, second son of the said earl of Hopetoun, with the heiress of Blackwood, in Lanarkshire, whose name was Vere.

Another principal family of the name were the Craigies of Kilgraston, in the parish of Dunbarnie, Perthshire, two of whom were eminent judges. Robert Craigy of Glendoick, in the parish of Kinfauns, in that county, lord president of the court of session, born in 1685, was the son of Lawrence Craigy of Kilgraston. Admitted advocate 3d January 1710, he was, on 4th March 1742, appointed lord advocate. On the death of Robert Dundas of Arncliffe, he was promoted lord president, and took his seat on the bench 2d February 1742. On 18th June 1755 he was named by patent one of the commissioners for improving the fisheries and manufactures of Scotland. He died 10th March 1760. Lord Woodhouselee, in his *Life of Lord Kames*, (i. 41) has preserved his character both as a judge and a lawyer. Another Robert Craigie, of the same family, born in 1754, second son of John Craigie of

Kilgraston was also on the bench, under the title of Lord Craigie. He passed advocate 13th July 1776, was appointed sheriff-depute of Orkney, November 1786, and of Dumfriesshire 3d December 1791, on which occasion he was presented with the freedom of the burgh of Dumfries, and was elevated to the bench 18th November 1811. He died in 1834, and was buried in the old churchyard of Dunbarnie. He was considered an excellent feudal lawyer. The estate of Kilgraston was purchased in 1784 by John Grant, Esq., chief justice in the island of Jamaica, who died in 1793, and was succeeded by his brother Francis, in whose family it remains.—See SUPPLEMENT for additional information.

The Craigies of Dunbarnie, in the parish of that name, are a branch of the family who formerly possessed Kilgraston. "They were remarkable," says the New Statistical Account, "for the elegant improvements they made on their estates; and it is to their public spirit that the community is indebted for several avenues of trees which adorn the roads in the parish." Half a mile south from Perth there is a village of the name of Craigie. There is also a parish in Ayrshire of the name.

**CRAIGINGELT**, a surname derived from lands of that name in Stirlingshire. In November 1555, Mr. Alexander Livingstone, and three others of the same name, with three of their servants, found surety to underlie the law for art and part of the mutilation of John Craigingelt of that ilk and Robert his son of their left arm, committed within the burgh of Stirling on the preceding 21st of August. In 1614, Thomas Craigingelt of that ilk was one of the assize on the trial of Helen Erskine, Isobel Erskine and Annas Erskine, sisters of Robert Erskine, brother of the laird of Dun, for poisoning their nephew, John Erskine, heir-apparent of David Erskine, their eldest brother, and his brother, Alexander Erskine. They were found guilty, and two of them executed; the third, Helen, being banished the kingdom. In 1600, George Craigingelt, one of the earl of Gowrie's attendants, was tried for his share in the Gowrie conspiracy, and being found guilty was, on the 22d August, hanged with two others of his lordship's retainers who were condemned for the same crime, at the market-cross of Perth. It does not appear that he had any direct hand in the conspiracy, but he was seen keeping the back gate, with a drawn double-handed sword in his hand, during the time of the fray. He had previously been ill in bed, but on hearing the noise he rose and ran up the close, and cried with the rest of the town there convened, "Give us our provost, or the king's green coats shall pay for it." His deposition will be found inserted at length in the second volume of Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, pages 157, 158.

**CRAIK**, an old surname found in the Ragman Roll. Nisbet remarks that it seems to be a south country name. In the stewardry of Kirkcudbright there is a family of the surname of Craik who possess the estate of Arbigland, bought in 1722 by the ancestor of the present proprietor, from the earl of Southesk, for twenty-two thousand merks. The son of the first Craik of Arbigland died in 1735, and his son, William Craik, Esq., was one of the most successful agriculturists of his day. In his younger years he employed his time in the grazing of cattle, and was the first who undertook to improve the soil in the south of Scotland. Arbigland was then in its natural state, very much covered with whins and brooms, and yielding little rent, being only about three thousand merks a-year (eighteen merks make one pound sterling). The estate is in the parish of Kirkbean, the church of which was built in 1776, according to a plan of William Craik, Esq., then of Arbigland.

Mr. George L. Craik, M.A., for a long time connected with Mr. Charles Knight, the London publisher, as editor of some of his publications, and elected in 1849 professor of History and English literature in Queen's College, Belfast, a native of Dumfriesshire, may be of the same family.

CRAIL, a surname derived from lands near "the East Neuk" of Fife, and the name of a parish there. In the twelfth century there was a family of some consequence, who adopted the name of Crail as their surname. Adam Crail or Karail, who died in 1227, was one of the *clerici regis*, and bishop of Aberdeen.

CRAMOND, a surname supposed to be derived from what is now the parish of that name in the counties of Linlithgow and Edinburgh. There was an old family Cramond of Auldbar in Forfarshire. In a charter of John de Strathern, 1278, William de Cramond is designed *clericus de Wardroba domini regis*. In the fifteenth century Catherine Cramond, daughter of the proprietor of Auldbar, married Sir Thomas Maule, ancestor of the Panmure family. This lady was his second wife. In 1575, James Cramond, the then laird, sold the barony to Lord Glamis, in whose family it continued till 1670, when Patrick, first earl of Strathmore, sold it to Sir James Sinclair, who again sold it to Peter and James Young. In 1753, it was purchased by William Chalmers of Hazlehead, the ancestor of the family of Chalmers of Auldbar.

CRAMOND, a barony in the peerage of Scotland (now supposed extinct), one of the very few which has been held by natives of England, having no connexion whatever, either of blood, birth, or estate, with North Britain. It was conferred, on the last day of 1628, by Charles the First, on Elizabeth, the second wife of Sir Thomas Richardson, knight, lord chief justice of the court of king's bench, the only instance, as remarked by Crawford in his Peerage, of any female creation in the Scottish Roll. Lady Cramond was the daughter of Sir Thomas Beaumont, knight, of Stoughton Grange, Leicestershire, and had previously been married to Sir John Ashburnham of Ashburnham in Sussex, knight, and by him, who died 29th June 1620, aged twenty-nine, had several children. Her eldest son, John, was the ancestor of the earls of Ashburnham. Her second husband, Sir Thomas Richardson, the son of Dr. Thomas Richardson, was born at Hardwick in Suffolk, 8d July 1569, and died 4th February 1634. The peerage of Cramond was conferred on his wife for her life, with remainder, as she had no issue of her own, to the son of Sir Thomas, by his first wife, (Ursula, daughter of John Southwell, of Barham Hall, Suffolk, by whom he had one son and four daughters) and his heirs male; which failing to the heirs male of his father. Collins, in his Baronetage (ed. 1771, vol. ii. page 164) says, probably the reason why the title was not granted to Sir Thomas himself was on account of his being a judge, it being in those days unusual. Lady Cramond died 16th April 1651. Her second husband, Sir Thomas Richardson, distinguished himself as an opponent of Laud, having issued an order against the ancient custom of wakes, and directed every minister in England to read it in his church. This was considered an encroachment on the ecclesiastical authority by Laud, then bishop of Bath and Wells, and Richardson was brought before the council, and so severely reprimanded that he came out complaining that he had been almost choked by a pair of lawn sleeves. This step was the means of the Book of Sports, which afterwards proved so fatal to that intolerant prelate.

Sir Thomas' son, also named Sir Thomas Richardson, died in 1642, aged forty-five. He was twice married. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Hewett, knight, he had, with other children, a son, Thomas, Lord Cramond, who succeeded his stepmother in the title. He had also a family by his second wife, Mary, widow of Sir Miles Sandys, knight. The son, Thomas Richardson, Lord Cramond, elected member of parliament for the county of Norfolk in 1660, married Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Gorney, knight, lord mayor of London, and died 16th May 1674. His eldest son, Henry Richardson, Lord Cramond, born in 1650, married Frances, daughter of Sir John Napier, baronet, of Luton Hoo, widow of Sir Edward Barkham of Southacre in Norfolk. On his death, 5th January 1701, he was succeeded by his brother William Richardson, Lord Cramond, born 2d August 1654, married, first, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Edward Barkham, Esq., of Southacre, and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of James Daniel of Norwich, goldsmith. The former had no issue, but by the latter his lordship had a son and a daughter; William his heir; and Elizabeth, heiress of her brother, married in 1735 to William Jermy, Esq., of Bayfield in Norfolk. They sold Southacre Hall, the last remains of the great Cramond property in Norfolk, to Sir Andrew Fountaine, knight. Lord Cramond died 7th March 1719, and was succeeded by his son William Richardson, Lord Cramond, born in 1714. He died, unmarried, 28th July 1735, when the peerage is supposed to have become extinct.

On this peerage the lords of session, in their return to an order of the House of Lords, dated 12th June 1739, remark that it does not appear that any person ever sat or voted as Lord Cramond, or that any one offered to vote at any election since the Union under that title, but as the descendants of Sir Thomas Richardson, if any were, had probably their residence in England, their not having claimed hitherto can be no objection to their title if they can verify their right to it.

CRANSTON, a surname derived from the lands of Cranston in the counties of Edinburgh and Roxburgh, anciently possessed by the ancestors of the noble family of that name. A parish on the eastern verge of Edinburghshire now bears the name of Cranston. In the charters of the twelfth century it was written Cranestone, the Anglo-Saxon Craenston,—signifying the territory or resort of the crane, a bird which, when armorially carried, as by all families of the name of Cranston, is the emblem of piety and charity. Their motto, however, seems to be the reverse of this, as it is, "Thou shalt want ere I want." In a charter of King William the Lion to the abbacy of Holyroodhouse, Elfric de Cranston is witness. He is also witness to a convention betwixt Roger de Quincy and the abbot and convent of Newbottle in 1170. In the reign of Alexander the Second, Thomas de Cranston made a donation to the monastery of Soltray, of some lands lying near Paiston in East Lothian, for the welfare of his own soul, and those of his ancestors and successors; and in that of Alexander the Third, Andrew de Cranston is witness to a charter of Hugo de Riddel,—knight, the proprietor of the district, from whom one portion of it acquired the name of Cranston-Riddel—to the abbacy of Newbottle. Hugh de Cranston was one of the Scottish barons who swore fealty to King Edward the First in 1296. Radolphus de Cranston, dominus de New Cranston, son and heir of Andrew, lord of Cranston, made a donation to the abbacy of Newbottle 27th May, 1338, and confirmed to the monastery of Soltray, totam illam terram in territorio meo de Cranston, quem habui ab antecessoribus meis, betwixt 1330 and 1340; in which con



firmation his son, John de Cranston, is particularly named. From King David the Second, Thomas de Cranston got a charter of the lands of Cranston.

In the year 1582 Thomas Cranstoun of Morristoun, or Murieston, descended from Cranstoun of that ilk, was one of the jury on the trial of George Hume of Spott, indicted for being concerned in the murder of Lord Darnley, when Hume was acquitted. In 1591, John Cranstoun of Morristoun granted, with his wife, Barbara, a reversion of the lands of Toderick. In the following year Thomas Cranstoun, younger of Moriestoun, and his brother John Cranstoun were amongst the persons summoned on a charge of treason, and forfeited, for assisting the turbulent earl of Bothwell in his nocturnal attack on the palace of Holyroodhouse, and Thomas Cranstoun was denounced rebel for not appearing to answer for the same. William Cranstoun, the son of the above Thomas Cranstoun and Barbara his wife, married Sarah, daughter and heiress of Sir John Cranstoun of that ilk, the first Lord Cranstoun, afterwards noticed. On June 11, 1600, Sir John and his son William were indicted for the reset of the said Thomas Cranstoun, a declared traitor, and on 19th June they produced the king's warrant that proceedings should be stayed against them, when they were commanded to their lodgings. John Cranstoun did not receive a remission of his forfeiture till 1611.

Another family of the name, the Cranstouns of Corsbie in Berwickshire, were at one period of some consideration on the borders. In 1530, Jasper Cranstoun of Corsbie was one of the Berwickshire barons who were proceeded against for neglecting to fulfil their bonds "to keep good rule within their respective bounds," as was also John Cranstoun of that ilk. They found surety to stand their trial, when required, and also submitted themselves to 'the king's will.' On June 20, 1548, Cuthbert Cranston of Dodds found George Lord Hume security for himself and fifteen others to underlie the law for treasonable assistance afforded to "our old enemies" of England, and on 9th October following Cuthbert Cranston of Mains found caution to answer for the same crime. Cuthbert Cranstoun of Thirtestanemains and Thomas Cranstoun of that ilk were among thirty-two border barons who subscribed a bond at Kelso, 6th April 1569, for preserving the peace of the borders, against the thieves of Liddesdale, Eskdale, Euesdale, and Annandale, the Armstrongs, Johnstones, Elliotts, &c. On November 9, 1570, Sir William Cranstoun of Dodds, commissary of Lauder, found security to underlie the law for the slaughter of James Brownlee. In Birrell's Diary, under date October 20, 1596, there is the following entry: "Gilbert Lawder slain at Linlithgow by the Cranstouns." In March 1612, Alexander French of Thorniedykes and James Wight, his nephew, were found guilty of the slaughter of John Cranstoun, brother of Patrick Cranstoun of Corsbie, and beheaded on the Castlehill of Edinburgh; and on 3d September 1613, Gilbert Cranstoun, uncle of the said Patrick, was tried and found guilty of stealing a gray stallion from the stables of his nephew, and of various other acts of theft, and of shooting George Home of Bassendean in the thigh, committed in September 1609, and hanged for the same on the Castlehill of Edinburgh.

Of this name were several ministers eminent in their day. The first minister of the parish of Liberton, Mid Lothian, after the Reformation was Mr. Thomas Cranstoun, who had previously been minister of Borthwick. He entered to his stipend, (which only amounted to two hundred merks, or eleven pounds two shillings and twopence,) at Lammas 1569, and was translated to Peebles at Whitsunday 1570. Mr. John Cranstoun was minister of Liberton from 1625 to 1627.

In August 1563, a serious disturbance took place at Edinburgh, in consequence of the queen's domestics at Holyrood, during her absence at Stirling, being found attending mass at the chapel there. Patrick Cranstoun, "a zealous brother," as Knox styles him, entered the chapel, and finding the altar covered, and a priest ready to celebrate mass, he demanded of them how they dared thus openly to break the laws of the land? The magistrates were summoned, and peace restored with difficulty.

In the reign of James the Sixth, Mr. Michael Cranstoun was minister of Cramond. Calderwood characterizes him as a timeserver, but he seems to have been decided in his opposition to the measures of the court regarding the church. With other ministers he was ordered to be apprehended for the treasonable and seditious stirring up of the tumult and uproar in Edinburgh, on the 17th December 1596, his share in that memorable affair being that he read the history of Haman and Mordecai to the people assembled in the Little Kirk, while certain commissioners appointed by them went to King James, who was then sitting in the Tolbooth administering justice; in consequence of which he entered in ward, but did not long continue in it, as his majesty's fury was chiefly directed against Mr. Robert Bruce, and the other ministers of Edinburgh.

In the same reign, Mr. William Cranstoun was minister of Kettle in Fife, of whom Calderwood relates that on the 18th August 1607, on the meeting of the Synod of Fife, when the king sent four commissioners to force Archbishop Gladstones on the synod as moderator, Mr. William Cranstoun, moderator of the previous synod, walking in the session house, which was within the kirk, at his meditation, and finding himself troubled at the closeness of the air, went up to the pulpit, not knowing that any other was appointed by the commissioners to preach, and while sitting in the pulpit, a messenger came to him with a letter, which he put in his pocket without reading it. A little while after another messenger was sent, in the lords commissioners' name, to bid him come down. He answered that he came to that place in the name of a greater Lord, whose message he had not yet discharged, and with that named a psalm to be sung, because he saw the people somewhat amazed. Then one of the bailies went and whispered to him that he was commanded by the lords to desire him to come down. He replied, "And I command you in the name of God, to sit down in your own seat, and hear what God will say to you by me." The bailie obeyed. At last, when he was commencing his prayer, the conservator of the privileges of the merchants in the low countries, being a councillor, went to him, and desired him to desist, for the lords had appointed another to preach. "But the Lord," said Mr. Cranstoun, "and his kirk have appointed me, therefore, beware how ye trouble this work;" and immediately proceeded with his prayer and preaching. [*Calderwood's History*, vol. vi. page 674.] For his conduct on this occasion he was afterwards put to the horn. On the 10th of May 1620, John Spottiswood, archbishop of St. Andrews, held a court of high commission in that city, when he deprived this aged and worthy minister of his charge.

CRANSTOUN, Lord, a title in the peerage of Scotland, possessed by a family of the same name, descended from Thomas de Cranyston who, in the reign of King David the Second, had a charter from the earl of Mar, of the barony of Stobbs, within that of Cavers, in the shire of Roxburgh. His supposed grandson, Thomas de Cranstoun, *scutifer regis*, was a personage of considerable influence in the reign of James the Second. Along with Sir William Crichton, the chamberlain



and William Fowles, keeper of the privy seal, he was in May 1426, sent ambassador to Eric, king of Denmark, Norway and Sweden, to adjust the debt due to him for the relinquishment of the Hebrides to King Alexander the Third, which they amicably settled. He was afterwards much employed in negotiations with England. He had letters of safe conduct, with Lord Crichton, chancellor, and others, commissioners for treating of peace, 3d April 1448; again in 1449, 1450, and 1451. In the latter year he was one of the conservators of the truce with England, and in 1453 he and William de Cranstoun, his son, were conservators of the truce; again in 1457 and 1459; and in the latter year Thomas de Cranstoun was one of the wardens of the marches. He died about 1470. On a pillar on the north side of where the altar stood in the church of St. Giles, Edinburgh, are his armorial bearings. He had two sons, the younger of whom was ancestor of the Cranstouns of Glen.

William de Cranstoun, the elder son, is designed of Crail in a charter to William Lord Crichton, 7th April 1450, in his father's lifetime. On 2d March, 1451-2, he had a charter to William Cranstoun of Cralyn. He appears among the barons in parliament, 18th March 1481-2. He died in 1515. William de Cranstoun had two sons, John and Thomas. John, the elder son, married Janet Scott, and died in 1552. His eldest son, Sir William Cranstoun, had a charter to himself and Elizabeth Johnstone his wife, and John Cranstoun, their son, of the lands of New Cranstoun, in the county of Edinburgh, 30th May 1553. On the 25th June 1557, dame Janet Bethune, Lady Buccleuch, and several persons of the name of Scott were accused of going to the kirk of St. Mary of the Lowes, to the number of two hundred, 'bodin in feire of war,' (that is, arrayed in armour,) and breaking open the doors of the said kirk, in order to apprehend the laird of Cranstoun, for his destruction, and for the slaughter of Sir Peter Cranstoun. On July 14, 1563, William Cranstoun of that ilk, James his brother, and another, found caution to underlie the law at the next court at Selkirk, for art and part going to the steading of Williamshope, belonging to Alexander Hoppringill of Craigeleith, and hamstringing and slaying three of his cattle. By his wife, who was the daughter of Andrew Johnstone of Elphinstone, Sir William Cranstoun had two sons, John and Thomas, and two daughters. The elder son, John, married Margaret, eldest daughter of George Ramsay of Dalhousie, by whom he had a son, also named John, who seems to have died without succeeding to the estate, and seven daughters.

On the 23d August 1600, Mr. Thomas Cranstoun, one of the earl of Gowrie's attendants, was, with two others of his retainers, executed at Perth, for drawing swords in the time of the tumult during the mysterious transactions of the Gowrie conspiracy. He was the brother of Sir John Cranstoun of Cranstoun, a zealous professor of religion, with whom Mr. Robert Bruce the celebrated Edinburgh minister passed some time in retirement at Cranstoun in 1603, when persecuted by the court.

Sarah, the eldest of the seven daughters of the above John Cranstoun, married William Cranstoun, first Lord Cranstoun. He was the son of John Cranstoun of Morriestoun, and captain of the guard to King James the Sixth, by whom he was knighted. He was raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Cranstoun, by patent, dated 17th November 1609, to him and his heirs male bearing the name and arms of Cranstoun. On the 20th August 1617, his lordship, with the lords Sanguhar and Buccleuch, William Douglas of Cavers, sheriff of Teviotdale, and three others, the landlords of the east and west marches, appeared personally before the lords of coun-

cil, and bound themselves to make their whole men, tenants and servants, answerable and obedient to justice, and that they should satisfy and redress parties wronged, conform to the laws and acts of parliament, and general bond made in 1602, which was the strictest ever made on the borders. The first Lord Cranstoun died in June 1627, having had four sons and one daughter. James, the second son, was in 1611 brought before the council for sending a challenge to the son of Sir Gideon Murray, and committed to Blackness castle, while the latter for concealing the same, with the intention of meeting his opponent, was warded in Edinburgh castle. James Cranstoun, for repeating the offence, was afterwards banished forth of his majesty's dominions. The fathers at the same time were bound for all of their sons come to man's age, under the pain of ten thousand merks, that they should keep the peace with each other.

John, the eldest son, second Lord Cranstoun, married first, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Walter first Lord Scott of Buccleuch; secondly, Helen, youngest daughter of James, seventh Lord Lindsay of Byres, but had no issue by either. He was succeeded by his nephew, William, son of James, master of Cranstoun, above mentioned, the second son of the first lord. This gentleman was twice married; first, to Margaret, only daughter of David Macgill of Cranstoun-Riddell, by whom he had a daughter Margaret, who became the wife of Thomas Craig of Riccartoun, in the county of Edinburgh; and, secondly, to Lady Elizabeth Stewart, eldest daughter of Francis earl of Bothwell, and had a son, William, third Lord Cranstoun, and three daughters.

William, third Lord Cranstoun, marched into England with King Charles the Second in 1651, and being taken at the battle of Worcester, was committed prisoner to the Tower. He was particularly excepted out of Cromwell's act of grace and pardon, April 1654, by which his estates were sequestrated, but a portion of the lands, of the yearly value of two hundred pounds, were settled on his wife and children. He married Lady Mary Leslie, third daughter of Alexander, first earl of Leven, and had a son, James, fourth Lord Cranstoun, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Alexander Don of Newton, in the county of Roxburgh, baronet, and had two sons, William, fifth Lord Cranstoun, and the Hon. Alexander Cranstoun, who died at Darien, without issue.

William, fifth Lord Cranstoun, the elder son, supported the treaty of union in the last Scots parliament. He died 27th January 1727. By his wife, Lady Jane Ker, eldest daughter of William, second marquis of Lothian, who survived him forty-one years, he had seven sons and five daughters.

About the history of the Hon. William Henry Cranstoun, the fifth son, born in 1714, there is something very uncommon. He was a captain in the army, and married at Edinburgh on the 22d of May 1744, Anne, daughter of Mr. David Murray, merchant in Leith, who was the son of Sir David Murray of Stanhope, bart. The marriage was a private one, on pretence that its being known might prevent his preferment in the army, as she was a Roman Catholic. No witness was present but a single woman. The clergyman was brought by Captain Cranstoun, and was not known to Miss Murray or the other woman. They lived together, in a private manner, till sometime in July thereafter. Then the lady went to an uncle's house in the country, while the captain staid among his own relations till November, and then proceeded to London. A close correspondence was kept up between them as husband and wife. Before he left she acquainted him of her being in the way of becoming a mother, and he, in consequence, in his absence wrote very affectionately both to herself and her uncle, acknowledging her to have been his wife from the mid-

dle of the preceding May, but still insisted on the marriage being kept secret. He afterwards informed all his relations of it, and they visited and corresponded with her as his wife. At her confinement she was attended by one of his sisters. A daughter was born at Edinburgh, on February 19th, 1745, and was baptized by a minister of the established church, in presence of several of the relations on both sides. The child was held up to baptism by one of the captain's brothers, and named after his mother, by express orders from himself. Notwithstanding all this, Captain Cranstoun disowned his marriage in 1746, alleging that they were never married; that he had only promised to marry her in case she should turn protestant; that double the time agreed for her changing her religion was now elapsed, without her doing so; that what he had said to his friends was only to amuse them and save her honour; and that now he would never marry her, but was willing to support her to the utmost of his power. The lady raised a declarator of her own marriage, and of her daughter's legitimacy, before the commissaries of Edinburgh, the summons of which was executed in October 1746. In the process a great number of letters written by the captain and the lady were produced, and after a tedious litigation the commissaries, on the 1st March 1748, decreed them to be married persons, and the child to be their lawful daughter; on the 7th of April following, they decreed the captain to pay the lady an annuity of forty pounds sterling for herself, and ten pounds for their daughter so long as she should be alimented by her, both to commence from the date of citation, and on the 11th of May, they ordained him to pay her forty pounds of costs, and nearly sixty pounds for extracting the decret. Captain Cranstoun advocated the case to the court of session, but he was equally unsuccessful there. It seems that during the proceedings he courted a young lady in Leicestershire, but all hopes of a union with her were put a stop to, when the match was nearly concluded, on the lady's friends hearing that he was already married. About the year 1746, having gone to Henley to recruit, Miss Mary Blandy, the daughter of a retired attorney at Reading, possessing, according to report, ten thousand pounds, fell in love with him, and as her father disapproved of the captain's addresses, on account of his having a wife alive in his native country, she poisoned him on the 5th of August 1751, with some powder which Capt. Cranstoun had sent her from Scotland, in a packet containing Scots pebbles, and labelled "to clean pebbles with," having mixed it in his gruel. For this heinous crime she was tried at Oxford in February 1752, and being found guilty she was hanged on the Castle green of that city, on the 6th of April thereafter. In Miss Blandy's statement after her condemnation, she alleged that the powders were sent to her by her lover to be given to her father as love-potions, to make him kind to them both, and induce him to consent to their marriage, and that he had written to her that he had consulted a Mrs. Morgan, "a cunning woman" in Scotland, who had assured him that they would have that effect, which she thoroughly believed. There does not appear to have been any grounds for supposing that the captain was in any way accessory to the murder. He died 2d December 1752, a few months after Miss Blandy's execution.

His younger brother, the Hon. George Cranstoun of Longwarton, the seventh son of the fifth Lord Cranstoun, married Maria, daughter of Thomas Brisbane of Brisbane, in Ayrshire, and had by her, two sons and three daughters. He died at Edinburgh 30th December 1788. The second son, George Cranstoun, was an eminent judge of the court of session, under the judicial title of Lord Corehouse. He was originally designed for the army, but studied the law. He

passed advocate, 2d February 1793, was appointed one of the depute advocates in 1805, and sheriff depute of the county of Sutherland in 1806. He was chosen dean of the faculty of advocates, 15th November 1823, and elevated to the bench, on the death of Lord Hermand in 1826, from which he retired in 1839. His title was taken from his seat near the celebrated fall of Corra Mnn in Clydesdale, one of the most beautiful and romantic places in Lanarkshire, where he was visited by Sir Walter Scott in 1827. His acquaintance with the author of Waverley began in the winter of 1788, when they were both students of civil law in the university of Edinburgh, and their intimacy lasted during life. When practising at the bar, Mr. Cranstoun was the author of the celebrated *jeu d'esprit*, entitled the "Diamond Beetle Case," (inserted in Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, vol. i. pp. 384—387.) in which the judicial style and peculiar manner of several of the judges, in delivering their opinions, are most happily imitated. He was a superior Greek scholar, which rendered him a great favourite with Lord Monboddo, who used to declare that Cranstoun was the only scholar in all Scotland. Lord Corehouse was an excellent judge and a first-rate lawyer, especially in all feudal questions.

His eldest sister, Margaret Nicolson, married, 25th February 1780, William Cunningham of Lainslaw, in Ayrshire. The second, Jane Anne, afterwards countess of Purgstall, was an early confidant and correspondent of Sir Walter Scott. She was the first person to whom, in April 1796, he read the manuscript of his first published piece, the translation of Burger's *Lenore*, and she early predicted his poetical excellence; writing to a friend in the country at that period, she said, "Walter Scott is going to turn out a poet—something of a cross, I think, between Burns and Gray." On the 23d June 1797 she married Godfrey Winceslaus, count of Purgstall, a German nobleman who had been some time residing in Edinburgh. He was a count of the Holy Roman empire, of noble and ancient descent, and possessed large estates in the province of Styria. "This lady," says Lockhart in his *Life of Scott* (under date 1821), "had undergone domestic afflictions more than sufficient to have crushed almost any spirit but her own. Her husband, the count Purgstall, had died some years before this time, leaving her an only son, a youth of the most amiable disposition, and possessing abilities which, had he lived to develop them, must have secured for him a high station in the annals of genius. This hope of her eyes, the last heir of an illustrious lineage, followed his father to the tomb in the nineteenth year of his age. The desolate countess was urged by her family in Scotland to return, after this bereavement, to her native country, but she had vowed to her son on his death-bed, that one day her dust should be mingled with his, and no argument could induce her to depart from the resolution of remaining in solitary Styria. By her desire, a valued friend of the house of Purgstall, who had been born and bred up on their estates, the celebrated orientalist Joseph Von Hammer, compiled a little memoir of 'The two last Counts of Purgstall,' which he put forth in January 1821, under the title of 'Denkmahl,' or Monument." The copy of a letter of acknowledgment of the receipt of this work by Sir Walter Scott to the countess, but which by some inadvertence was never sent, will be found in Lockhart's *Life of Scott*. An account of a Visit to the Countess de Purgstall during the last months of her life by Captain Basil Hall, has been published. See his *Schloss Hainfeld*. Of Helen D'Arcy, Lord Corehouse's youngest sister, the wife of Professor Dugald Stewart, a notice follows.

James, sixth Lord Cranstoun, succeeded his father in 1737.

and died at London 4th July 1773. He married Sophia, daughter of Jeremiah Brown of Abacourt in Surrey, with whom he obtained twelve thousand pounds, and she afterwards succeeded to a larger fortune. She had an estate in the West Indies, and a jointure of seven hundred pounds. Her ladyship remained only four months a widow, as she took for her second husband, on 10th November, 1773, Michael Lade, Esq., councillor at law, and died 26th October 1799. By this lady, Lord Cranstoun had five sons and two daughters. The eldest, William, and the third, James, successively enjoyed the title. The Hon. George Cranstoun, the fifth son, born in 1761, was captain of an independent company of foot in Africa, which was reduced in 1783. In 1795 he became captain in the 131st foot, was appointed major of a West India regiment in 1796, and the same year was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of that corps. In 1801 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 64th regiment of foot, which regiment he commanded at the capture of Surinam in May 1804, when he was wounded. He had the rank of colonel in the army 1st January 1805, and died at Surinam, 8th March 1806, in his 45th year, unmarried.

William, seventh Lord Cranstoun, the eldest son, born at Crailing, 3d September, 1749, succeeded his father in 1773, and died unmarried at London, 1st August 1778, aged 29.

His brother James, the third son, eighth Lord Cranstoun, was a distinguished naval officer. He was born in 1755, and had the rank of lieutenant in the royal navy, 19th October 1776, and of captain, 31st January 1780. He commanded the *Bellequieux*, of 64 guns, in the engagements between Sir Samuel Hood and the Count de Grasse, off St. Christophers, 25th and 26th January, 1782. After the victory over De Grasse gained by Admiral Lord Rodney, 12th April 1782, he was sent home with the despatches announcing it, in which his lordship declared that Lord Cranstoun had acted as one of the captains of the *Formidable* during both actions, and that he was much indebted to his gallant behaviour, on both occasions. He commanded the *Bellerophon* in Admiral Cornwallis' squadron, 17th June 1795, when, with five ships of the line and two frigates, he sustained an attack of the French fleet, of thirteen ships of the line, seven frigates, seven raseses and two brigs, and obliged them to give over, after a running fight of twelve hours, wherein eight ships of the line were so shattered that they could not engage any longer. In his despatches the admiral stated that he considered the *Bellerophon* as a treasure in store, having heard of her former achievements, and observing the spirit manifested by all on board, joined to the activity and zeal showed by Lord Cranstoun during the whole cruise. The thanks of parliament were, on 17th November 1795, voted to the admiral, captains, &c., "for the skill, judgment, and determined bravery displayed on this occurrence, which reflected as much credit as the achievement of a victory." In 1796 his lordship was appointed governor of Grenada and vice-admiral of that island, but before he could set out to his government, he died at Bishop's Waltham in Hampshire, 22d September 1796, in the forty-second year of his age. His death was occasioned by drinking cyder impregnated with sugar of lead, from being made in a leaden cistern. He was buried in the garrison chapel at Portsmouth. His character, both as a man and a naval officer, was most honourable. The contemporary journals said that "his death would be felt as a public loss by those who knew his professional merits, and will be long and deeply lamented by all who were acquainted with his exemplary worth in private life." He married at Darnhall, 19th August 1792, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Lewis Charles Montolieu, sister of Lady Elibank, but

had no issue by her. She died at Bath, 27th August, 1797, aged twenty-seven. His lordship was succeeded by his nephew, James Edward, ninth Lord Cranstoun, the son of the Hon. Charles Cranstoun, (who died in November 1790,) fourth son of the sixth lord by his wife, Elizabeth Turner, of the county of Worcester.

James Edward, the ninth lord, married at the Retreat in St. Christophers, 25th August, 1807, Anne Linnington, eldest daughter of John Macnamara, Esq. of that island, by whom he had two sons and two daughters, and died 5th September 1818.

His elder son, also named James Edward, tenth Lord Cranstoun, born 12th August, 1809, is unmarried. His brother, the Hon. Charles Frederick Cranstoun, born in 1813, is the heir presumptive.

CRANSTOUN, HELEN D'ARCY, authoress of the beautiful and pathetic song of 'The tears I shed must ever fall,' was the third daughter of the Hon. George Cranstoun, youngest son of William, fifth Lord Cranstoun, and was born in 1765. On the 26th of July 1790 she became the second wife of Dugald Stewart, of Catrine, Ayrshire, professor of moral philosophy in the university of Edinburgh, and died at Warriston House, in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, 28th July 1838. A copy of verses, attributed to her, beginning "Returning spring, with gladsome ray," which breathe the same strain of tender feeling as her justly admired song, 'The tears I shed,' is inserted among the Notes to *Johnson's Musical Museum*, last edition.

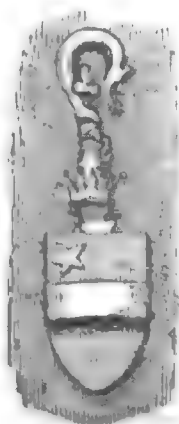
CRAW, (the same as Crow,) the surname of an old family in the Merse, styled of Auchincraw, which became extinct about the beginning of the eighteenth century. The branches of that family in Berwickshire, such as the Craws of Enst Reston, Nether Byer, and Houghhead, had for crest a crow proper. On September 26, 1528, George Crow of Reston, and three others were amerced for not appearing to underlie the law, for their riding with their friends, tenants, and servants, and assisting Archibald, formerly earl of Angus, and his accomplices, in raising the siege of the castle of Newark, contrary to the king's proclamation, &c. [*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. I. p. 139.] In 1431, one Paul Crow, a Bohemian, was burnt at St. Andrews, for teaching the doctrine of John Huss and Wicliff, one of the earliest martyrs for the reformed faith in Scotland.

CRAWFORD, CRAWFURD, or CRAWFORD, a surname derived from the barony of Crawford in Lanarkshire, of which the origin is unknown.

The family of Crawford is of undoubted Norman origin. The site of the ruins of Crawford castle is still called Norman Gill, and the early names of this family are all pure Norman. The account of their descent from an Anglo-Danish chief, as given by George Crawford, and adopted by Robertson in his *Ayrshire Families*, is altogether erroneous. Burke, [*History of the Commoners*, vols. ii. and iii.] conjectures that they are descended from that old and distinguished race, the earlier earls of Richmond, with whose armorial bear-



ings theirs nearly correspond, being *Gules*, a *fesse* ermine in the former, and a *bend* in the latter. According to his hypothesis, Reginald, youngest son of Alan, fourth earl of Richmond, who died in 1146, and great-grandson of Galfridus, duke of Brittany, who died in 1008, obtained large grants of land from King David the First in Clydesdale, being one of the thousand Norman knights whom he established in his dominions. These grants may have originated in his (Reginald's) connection with the royal family of Scotland, as his brother Conan *le Petit*, fifth earl of Richmond, married a grand-daughter of David, namely, Margaret, daughter of Prince Henry, and sister of King William. In connection with this relationship and settlement of Reginald in Scotland, Theobaldus the Fleming, the reputed ancestor of the Douglasses, who held lands in Yorkshire under the earls of Richmond, appears to have followed his fortunes into that kingdom, as also Baldwin of Biggar, formerly of Multon in Yorkshire, under that family, who afterwards married the widow of Reginald. He is presumed to be the party who assumed the surname of Crawford, according to the practice of that age, from his barony of Crawford in Clydesdale. He is alluded to, in a charter of William de Lindsey, afterward confirmed by King William, early in that prince's reign, wherein mention is made of *Johannis de Craufurd, filius Reginaldi*. In 1127 there were two brothers of this name, knights, sons most probably of this Reginald, namely, Sir John Crawford and Sir Gregan Crawford, both in the service of King David the First. On the foundation of the abbey of Holyrood by that monarch, Sir Gregan's arms were placed therein, as he was instrumental in saving his majesty's life from a stag that had unhorsed him whilst hunting on that spot on Holyrood day, in 1127. [*Nisbet's System of Heraldry*, vol. i. p. 334.] The old stones on which his arms were emblazoned, taken from the ruins of Holyrood Abbey, were built over the lintels of the Canongate church porch; this church having been a dependency of the Abbey. He carried in his armorial bearings, argent, a stag's head erased, with a cross crosslet, between his attires, *gules*, laying aside his paternal bearing; *gules*, a *fesse* ermine, carried by some branches of the Crawfords. On the abbey of Holyrood are the arms of Archibald Crawford, treasurer to James IV., and brother of Crawford of Henning, as shown in the subjoined cut, viz., a *fesse* ermine with a star in chief, and the shield adorned on the



top with a mitre. Sir Gregan had a grant of lands from King David in Galloway, called after him, Dalmagregan. This appellation is most probably a corruption of "De la Mag Gregan,"

and implies "the lands of the chief Gregan," and is an instance of the adoption of the prefix *Mac* in connection with the Romanesque *Dal*, as well as in reference to a Norman knight.

Galfridus, styled *Dominus Galfridus de Crawford*, frequently occurs among the *magnates* *Scotie*, as a witness to the charters of King William inter 1170 et 1190. He married the sister of John le Scot, earl of Chester, and niece of the king. She was the daughter of David earl of Huntingdon, second son of David the First of Scotland by his queen Maud. He is termed kinsman by John le Scot earl of Chester, nephew of the king, in a charter quoted by George Crawford, along with John le Scot's two natural brothers, where they are all styled *fratribus*, in accordance with the practice of that age in the use of this term.

Reginald de Crawford, probably the son of Galfridus above mentioned, is witness in 1228, to a charter of Richard le Bard (the original of the name of Baird) to the monastery of Kelso. Reginald was succeeded by his second son, Sir John de Crawford, designed *dominus de eodem*, miles, in several donations to the monasteries of Kelso and Newbottle. He died, without male issue, in 1248, and was buried in Melrose Abbey. He is said to have had two daughters, the elder of whom, Margaret, married Archibald de Douglas, ancestor of the dukes of Douglas, and the younger became, about 1230, the wife of David de Lindsay of Wauchopedale, ancestor of the earls of Crawford. There is, however, no proof of this latter marriage, and William de Lindsay of Ercildun possessed the barony of Crawford long before the date assigned to it. (See *LINDSAY*, name of.) The Lindsays held it till the year 1488, when David duke of Montrose was deprived of it, and it was given to Archibald Bell the Cat, earl of Angus. Others say that the duke exchanged it with Earl Archibald for lands in Forfarshire.

Contemporary with the above Galfridus de Crawford was Gualterus de Crawford, witness to a charter of Roger, bishop of St. Andrews, sometime between 1189 and 1202. From him came Sir Reginald de Crawford, who, about 1200, married Margaret de Loudoun, the heiress of the extensive barony of Loudoun in Ayrshire. He was the first vice-comes or high sheriff of the county of Ayr, an office hereditary in his family. In consequence of this marriage he quartered the arms of Loudoun with his own. He witnessed a donation of David de Lindsay to the monastery of Newbottle, confirmed by Alexander the Second in 1220. It was under this Sir Reginald, as hereditary sheriff principal of Ayrshire, that the three bailiwicks of Carrick, Kyle, and Cunningham were first formed into a county, in 1221. [See *Chalmers' Caledonia*, vol. iii. p. 452.]

His son, Hugh Crawford of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayr, in a charter of Walter, son of Alan, high steward of Scotland, of a donation to the monaster of Paisley, of the lands of Dalmullin (De la Mouline) in 1226, is designed Hugo, filius Reginaldi. By a grant of Allan, son of Roland of Galloway, he had, *pro homagio et servitio suo*, the lands of Monoch, which is ratified by a charter of King Alexander the Second, at Cadibou (Cadzow) the last day of March, 1226. He had another charter from the great constable his superior, *de terra de Crosby*, afterwards enjoyed by his descendants the Crawfords of Auchinames. He was one of the *magnates* or *barones* *Scotie*, who put themselves into the protection of the king of England, in the commotions that happened in 1255. He died in the end of the reign of Alexander the Second. His son Sir Hugh Crawford, sheriff of Ayr, had a letter of safe-conduct to go to England in the year last mentioned. He settled a contest with the abbot of Kelso, *cum comarum Alicie sponsa sua*. He had two sons and a daughter; the lat-



ter, Margaret, married Sir Malcolm Wallace, of Elderslie, knight, and became the mother of Sir William Wallace, the hero of Scotland. As old Wintoun says:

"His father was a manly knight,  
His mother was a lady bright."

Sir Hugh was succeeded by his son, Sir Reginald Crawford of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayr, who, in 1288, witnessed a charter of donation of James, high steward of Scotland, to the monastery of Paisley. In 1292, he was one of the nominees on the part of Robert Bruce in his competition for the crown of Scotland with Baliol; and in 1296, with many others, he swore fealty to King Edward the First of England, when he overran Scotland with his armies. In the Ragman Roll occurs the name of Radolphus de Crawford (*Nisbet's Heraldry*, App. vol. ii. p. 10. ed. 1742), on which Nisbet remarks, "This is the same person with Reginaldus de Crawford, in the same record entitled vice-comes de Air." Believing that the oath to Edward, as it had been exacted by force, was not binding on him, he joined with the first of the Scottish patriots who rose in arms against Edward. He, with other Scottish knights, is described by Blind Harry as having lost his life at the mysterious transaction called the conference of Ayr in 1297, a deed avenged shortly afterward by his nephew Sir William Wallace. By Cecilia his wife he had a son, Sir Reginald or Raynald (otherwise Ronald) Crawford, of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayr, who was among the first of the Scottish barons to join Wallace his cousin, and was with him in all his struggles and dangers. He was also among the first to join Robert the Bruce. In 1306, he accompanied Thomas and Alexander, the brothers of Bruce, in their descent on Galloway, with seven hundred men; when, being attacked on their landing at Loch Ryan by Duncan M'Dowal, or Mac-Dougall (Magnus du Gall, or chief of the Gall or Wallense), a powerful chieftain, their little army was totally defeated, 9th February 1306-7, and the two brothers, with Sir Reginald Crawford, were grievously wounded and made prisoners. M'Dowall carried them to the English king at Carlisle, where they were ordered to instant execution, their heads being placed on the castle and gates of that town. He left an only child, Susanna Crawford of Loudoun, his sole heiress, who married Sir Duncan Campbell of Lochawe, ancestor of the earls of Loudoun (see LOUDOUN, earl of).

In the Ragman Roll the surname of Crawford occurs no less than eight times as that of Scottish barons who swore fealty to Edward the First in 1292, 1296, 1297, &c. Nisbet remarks that this surname was then so frequent that it is difficult to distinguish them from one another.

The Crawfords of Kerse in the district of Kyle, Ayrshire, a branch of the Crawfords of Loudoun, ultimately became the representatives of the Dalmagregan Crawfords, and, in consequence, carried in their armorial bearings a stag's head, as did also the Crawfords of Drumsoy and the Crawfords of Comlary. The first of the Kerse family was Reginald, son of Hugh Crawford of Loudoun. He got a grant of the lands from his brother Hugh in the reign of King Alexander the Third. Notices of various individuals of this family occur in the reigns of James the First and Fourth, Esplin being at that period a favourite Christian name with them. In 1508, David Crawford of Kerse, David his son, John Crawford, 'proctor,' Esplane Crawford, and seven others, came in the king's will, for hindering the sitting of the bailliary court of Carrick, when the laird of Kerse was amerced in five pounds, and each of the others in forty shillings. This case

arose out of one of the numerous feuds for which the district of Carrick was at one time notorious. On October 5th, 1527, Bartholomew Crawford of Kerse; David and Duncan his brothers; George Crawford of Lochnorris, and William his brother; John Crawford of Drongan, John and William his sons, with a great number of others, found caution to underlie the law for assisting Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayr, in the cruel slaughter of Gilbert earl of Cassillis. The grandson of this Bartholomew, David Crawford of Kerse, in consequence of having only female issue, entailed the estate in 1585, and on his death in 1600, he was succeeded by Alexander Crawford of Balgaregan in Galloway, the next remaining heir male, descended from a son of David, the brother of Bartholomew, and designed of Culnorris and Balgaregan. The original lands of Kerse appear subsequently to have gone to the next heir of entail, who seems to have been of the Comlary family. In 1680, Alexander Crawford of Kerse is infeft in the lands of Nether Skeldon, as heir of his father Alexander Crawford of Kerse. This Alexander Crawford appears to have been the last male proprietor of Kerse of the name of Crawford. His only daughter, Christian Crawford of Kerse, married Mr. Moodie of Melchester, and having no succession, she disposed the lands of Kerse to William Ross of Shandwick, writer in Edinburgh, who was, soon after, drowned on his passage to Orkney, when the estate of Kerse devolved on his heirs; who afterwards sold it to Mr. Oswald of Auchencruive, in whose family it still remains.

The Crawfords of Kerse were famed for their feuds with the Kennedies, and a characteristic poem, called 'Skeldon Hauga, or the Sow is Flitted,' by the late Sir Alexander Boswell of Auchinleck, baronet, one of whose ancestors married a daughter of the laird of Kerse, founded on a traditional story current in Carrick, and the date of which Sir Alexander assigns to the fifteenth century, was printed at the celebrated Auchinleck press, and will be found in the appendix to the Account of the Kennedies. Edin. 1830, 4to.

The Craufurdland branch of the Craufurds, one of the oldest of the name, descend from Sir Reginald de Crawford, sheriff of Ayr, who married the heiress of Loudoun. His third son, John, obtained from him several lands in Clydesdale, and in right of his wife, Alicia de Dalsalloch, became chief proprietor of that barony. This John conferred Ardoch, to which he gave the name of Craufurdland, in Ayrshire, upon his second son, John Craufurd, who lived in the time of Alexander the Second. His grandson, James Craufurd of Craufurdland, fought under his cousin, Sir William Wallace, and a descendant of his, John Craufurd of Giffordland, living in 1480, was ancestor of the Crawfords of Birkheid.

Sir William Craufurd of Craufurdland, of this family, one of the bravest warriors of his day, was knighted by James the First. He was one of the Scottish auxiliaries in the service of Charles the Seventh of France, and in 1423 he received a severe wound at the siege of Crevelt in Burgundy, where a bloody battle was fought between the French and Scots and the English, when the Scots, under James Stewart, Lord Darnley, being basely deserted by the French, were defeated, with a loss of three thousand killed, and two thousand taken prisoners. Douglas (in his *Baronage*, p. 432) states that Craufurd was among the slain, but this is a mistake, as in the following year, he was amongst the prisoners released, with James the First.

Robert Craufurd, the youngest son of Robert Craufurd of Auchencruive, a son of the laird of Craufurdland, died in 1487, of a wound received at the Wylielee in Ayrshire, in defending

James Boyd, earl of Arran, when that nobleman was attacked and slain by the earl of Eglinton, with whom he was at feud. His father, Archibald Craufurd of Craufurdland, had two other sons, namely, Thomas, ancestor of the Craufurds of Classlogie and Pownmill in Kinross-shire, and William, secretary to the earl of Morton, and progenitor of the Craufurds who settled in Tweeddale. Betwixt the lairds of Craufurdland and the lairds of Rowallan, the superiors of the lands of Ardoch, there had been a long feud, in the course of which the title deeds of both families were destroyed. In 1476, in a justice-cyre, holden at Ayr, by John Lord Carlyle, chief justice of Scotland, on the south side of the Forth, Robert Muir of Rowallan and John Muir his son, and diverse others their accomplices, were indicted for breaking the king's peace against Archibald Craufurd of Craufurdland. By means of the sister of the second wife of the latter, dame Margaret Boyd, who had been mistress to King James the Fourth, and married Muir of Rowallan, this feud was at length extinguished, and a new charter, upon resignation, granted to the laird of Craufurdland of the lands of Ardoch.

His grandson, John Craufurd of Craufurdland, by his prudent conduct, reconciled the Boyds and Montgomeries, and obtained in marriage Janet Montgomery, daughter of the laird of Giffin, and with a daughter, Renee, had two sons, John his successor, and Archibald, born after his father's death.

This Archibald Craufurd was bred to the church, and became parson of Eaglesham, in the shire of Renfrew, and as such had a manse in the Drygate of Glasgow, which he conveyed, in free property, to his chief the laird of Craufurdland. He was secretary and almoner to Queen Mary of Guise, regent of Scotland, with whose corpse he was sent to France in 1560, to see it deposited in the Benedictine monastery of St. Peter at Rheims, where his own sister Renee was then abbess. When in France, he got a commission from the unfortunate Mary queen of Scots, renewing to him his office of secretary and almoner, and expressive of her obligations for his great services rendered to her late mother, which commission was dated at Joinville in France, 17th April 1561. After Mary's return to Scotland, in consequence of the attacks that were sometimes made on the chapel of Holyroodhouse, where the popish worship was allowed to be performed for the queen's household, and the danger of its being pillaged at any time when she might be absent from Edinburgh, the queen, on January 11, 1561-2, directed Sir James Paterson, the sacristan or keeper of the sacred utensils, to deliver to her valet de chambre, Servais de Conde, the furniture of her chapel to be kept by her almoner, Mr. Archibald Craufurd, in the wardrobe of her palace at Edinburgh, from whence it could easily be conveyed as often as was necessary. On the restoration of the jurisdiction of the archbishop of St. Andrews in 1563, Mr. Archibald Craufurd was one of the judges deputed by that prelate to exercise it. In March of that year, he was cited before the justice court, for celebrating mass, but the result is not stated. [*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i. p. 29.] He was appointed by Queen Mary, a lord of session on the spiritual side, on the death of the bishop of Brechin, and took his seat on 26th April 1566. After the queen had been sent a prisoner to Lochleven, in June 1567, an inventory was taken of all her plate, jewels, &c., at Holyroodhouse, and the specie thereof was, by the confederated lords, melted and converted into coin. It appears, however, that her majesty found means to put into the hands of Mr. Archibald Craufurd, her almoner, certain pieces of plate, for the service of her table, which he faithfully kept in his possession till the following November, at which time they were

demanded from him by the treasurer, Mr. Robert Richardson, and, on the 18th of that month, were delivered by the said treasurer to the regent Murray, who granted his acquittance for the same to Mr. Archibald Craufurd. On June 2d. 1568, his place on the bench of the court of session was given to the prior of Coldinghame, "as being vacand through his inhabilitie, and divers offences committed be him, quhilk merit his deprivation." His attachment to the queen was most likely his principal offence. Among other public acts, he erected the west church of Glasgow, and built the bridge of Eaglesham.

His elder brother, John Craufurd of Craufurdland, accompanied James the Fourth to the fatal field of Flodden, where he fell in the flower of his age. The eldest son of the said John, also John Craufurd of Craufurdland, in his father's lifetime, got from Mary queen of Scots, a gift of the ward of the lands of Redhall in Annandale. The deed of gift, having the queen's signature, is dated at Edinburgh 26th December 1561. Hugh, his second son, portioner of Rutherglen, had several sons, who all went to Germany, and settled there. John Craufurd of Craufurdland, who died in 1686, had several sons. Of these, John, the eldest, who succeeded him, was imprisoned in 1684, on suspicion of being concerned in the rising of Bothwell Bridge; Alexander, the second son, was designed of Fergushill; and William, the third, a merchant and burghess of Glasgow, was the father of Matthew Craufurd, designed of Scotstoun, author of the *Ecclesiastical History* deposited in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, in manuscript. The grandson of John, also named John Craufurd of Craufurdland, succeeded, on his father's death in 1744. He was twice married, and in right of his first wife, a daughter and heiress of John Walkinshaw of Walkinshaw, assumed the additional surname and arms of that family.

His son, John Craufurd of Craufurdland, entered the army at an early age, and attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was present at the victory of Dettingen, and distinguished himself in the hard-fought field of Fontenoy. He was the intimate and faithful friend of the ill-fated earl of Kilmarnock, who was beheaded on Towerhill for his share in the rebellion of 1745, and attended that unhappy nobleman to the scaffold; for which act of trying friendship his name, it is said, was placed at the bottom of the army list. Nevertheless, in 1761 he was appointed falconer to the king for Scotland. Colonel Craufurd died at Edinburgh, unmarried, in February 1793, aged seventy-two. He settled his estate, by deed made on his deathbed, on Thomas Coutts, Esq., the eminent London banker. This deed was, however, disputed by his aunt and next heir, Elizabeth Craufurd, and after a protracted litigation, carried on by herself and her successor, it was eventually reduced by a decree of the House of Lords in 1806, and the ancient estates came back to the rightful heir. This Elizabeth Craufurd was twice married: first to William Fairlie of that ilk, by whom she had one daughter, who died in infancy; and, secondly, on 3d June, 1744, to John Howison, Esq. of Braehead, in the parish of Cramond, Mid Lothian. She died in 1802, aged ninety-seven, and was succeeded by her only surviving child, Elizabeth Howison-Craufurd of Braehead and Craufurdland. This lady married, in 1777, the Rev. James Moodie, who assumed the additional surnames of Howison and Craufurd. He died in 1831. On the death of his wife, 1st April 1823, she was succeeded by her only surviving son, William Howison-Craufurd of Craufurdland and Braehead, born 29th November 1781, married 14th June 1808, Jane Fether, only daughter of James Whyte, Esq. of Newnains, by his wife, Esther Craufurd, with issue.

The Howisons possessed Braehead in Mid Lothian since the reign of James the First. According to a tradition, which is embodied in the popular drama of 'Cramond Brig,' part of the estate was conferred by James the Second or Third, as a reward to one of their ancestors for having gone to the rescue of the king, then wandering about in disguise, when attacked by a gang of gipsies, and with no other weapon than his flail, with which he had been thrashing corn in his barn, delivering him from his assailants. The tenure by which this land is held, is the presenting of a basin of water and a napkin to the king of Scotland, to wash his hands, King James, on entering Howison's cottage, before partaking of refreshment, having asked for water and a cloth to wipe the marks of the scuffle from his clothes. This service was performed by Mr. Howison-Crawfurd, then younger of Crawfordland, in right of the lairdship of Braehead, to King George the Fourth, at the banquet given to his majesty by the city of Edinburgh, 24th August, 1822, when he was attended by masters Charles and Walter Scott, the one a son, the other a nephew of the author of *Waverley*, as pages, attired in splendid dresses of scarlet and white satin. The rose-water then used has ever since been hermetically sealed up, and the towel which dried the hands of his majesty on that occasion has never been used for any other purpose. All the documents mentioned as granted to the above-named Archibald Crawford, almoner to Queen Mary, are likewise carefully preserved by the Crawfordland family.

The Crawfords of Drumsoy, in Ayrshire, are descended from Duncan Crawford of Comlarg, who lived in the reign of James the Fourth, and was the third son of David Crawford of Kerse. His daughter, Margaret, married John Crawford of Drongan, and their youngest son, William, became the founder of this branch of the family. John Crawford of Comlarg having a feud with the Kennedys, was, on the last day of July 1564, attacked in the sheriff-court of Ayr, while the court was sitting, by Barnard Fergusson of Kilkerran, and fifty-three others, of the Kennedy faction, and defended by this William Crawford of 'Drumishoy,' David his brother, David Crawford of Kerse, and several others. For this effience both parties were subsequently tried. [See *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, under date December 12, 14, and 15, 1564.] His grandson, Sir Robert Crawford, in his father's lifetime, married Agnes, only daughter of David Fairlie of that ilk, and in consequence assumed the additional surname of Fairlie. His eldest daughter Agnes, heiress of Drumsoy, married her cousin, Robert Crawford, a descendant of whom, in the fourth generation, was David Crawford of Drumsoy, historiographer to Queen Anne, a biographical notice of whom is given below in its place. On his death in 1710, he left an only daughter, Emilia Crawford of Drumsoy, who died, unmarried, in 1731. At her instance the estate was sold, when it was purchased by her grand-uncle, Patrick Crawford, merchant in Edinburgh, third son of David Crawford, sixth laird of Drumsoy. He had previously become the proprietor of the estate of Auchinames at a judicial sale, 25th February, 1715. This Patrick Crawford was twice married; first to a daughter of Gordon of Turnberry, by whom he had two sons, Thomas, the elder, after being secretary to the embassy of the earl of Stair to the French court, became himself envoy extraordinary to the same court, and died in Paris in 1724.

Robert, the poet, usually but erroneously designed of Auchinames, was the younger. He is also sometimes called William instead of Robert. He was author of the beautiful pastoral ballad of 'Tweedside,' 'The Bush aboon Traquair,' and other popular Scottish songs, first contributed to *Ram-*

say's 'Tos-Table Miscellany.' He resided long in France. He died, or according to the information obtained by Burns was drowned on his return to Scotland in 1733. A notice in a manuscript obituary kept by Charles Mackie, professor of civil history in the university of Edinburgh, states the time of his death to have been in May 1733, in which month and year his father also died. Robert's body appears to have been recovered, and brought to Scotland for internment. He was never married. According to Sir Walter Scott, the lady celebrated in Crawford's song of 'Tweedside' was a Miss Mary Lillias Scott, one of the daughters of Walter Scott, Esq. of Harden, an estate delightfully situated on the north side of the Tweed, about four miles below Melrose. She was the descendant of another celebrated beauty, Mary Scott, daughter of Mr. Scott of Dryhope, in Selkirkshire, known by the name of 'The Flower of Yarrow.'

By his second wife, Jean, daughter of Archibald Crawford of Auchinames in Renfrewshire, Patrick Crawford had as his eldest son, Patrick, who succeeded his mother on her death in 1740, in the estate of Auchinames. He was M.P. for Ayrshire from 1741 till 1754, and for Renfrewshire from 1761 till 1768. He died 10th January 1778. The second son, George, was lieutenant-colonel of the 53d regiment, and died in 1758.

Patrick Crawford, M.P., above mentioned, had two sons; John, his heir, and James, colonel in the guards, one of the equestrians to Queen Charlotte, and governor of Bermuda, who died in 1811. The elder son, John Crawford of Drumsoy, Auchinames, &c., was the associate and friend of Charles James Fox; member for Old Sarum in the parliament of 1768, and afterwards for the county of Renfrew. He died, unmarried, in 1814, when he was succeeded by his cousin, John Crawford, grandson of Colonel Crawford, third son of the above mentioned Patrick Crawford, who purchased the estates of Drumsoy and Auchinames. He is designed of Auchinames and Crosby. Born 4th January 1780, he married, 16th August 1814, Sophia Marianna, daughter of Major-general Horace Churchill, and great-granddaughter of Sir Robert Walpole.

The laird of Auchinames is the sole representative of the family of Drumsoy, and therefore the designation of Drumsoy is still retained, as is also that of Kerse, the original property. He is also considered the sole representative of the Dalmagregan Crawfords, as those of Comlarg, Balgrogan, Drongan, &c., all merged in the house of Drumsoy. The estate of Ardsneil (or Arneil) is of modern acquisition, having been purchased in 1746 by Patrick Crawford of Auchinames from the Boyds of Kilmarnock, to whom it was granted by King Robert the Bruce. Many royal charters are dated from Ardsneil.

The Crawfurds of Auchinames were descended from Hugh Crawford, second son of Sir Reginald Crawford of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayr in 1296. This Hugh appears to have inherited the lands of Monoch or Manock, and also Crosby near Kilbride in Ayrshire. His son, Reginald Crawford of Crosby, in 1320 obtained a grant of the lands of Auchinames in Renfrewshire for his services to Robert the Bruce, as well as an augmentation to his arms, of two lances in saltire, commemorative of his exploits at the battle of Bannockburn. Auchinames, being the larger possession, became the designation of the family, though in a different county and a less ancient estate. His grandson, Thomas Crawford of Auchinames, mortified several lands to the church of Kilbarchan, in 1401, for a monk to say mass for the salvation of his soul, and his wife's, and his father's and mother's, and for the soul of Reginald Crawford his grandfather. His son Archibald had



two sons; the younger, Thomas, was ancestor of the Crawfords of Thirdpart, while the elder, Robert Crawford of Auchinames, must have been a person of some consideration in his day, as he had for his first wife Isabel Douglas, youngest daughter of George master of Angus, sister of Archibald, sixth earl of Angus, who married the widowed queen of James the Fourth. His son, who was also Robert Crawford of Auchinames, was slain at Flodden in 1513. A subsequent laird, John Crawford of Auchinames, fell at the battle of Pinkie in 1547. His grandniece Jane, on whom were settled the lands of Crosby, married, about 1606, Patrick Craufurd, the then laird of Auchinames, and thus the ancient estates of the family were again united. Their grandson, Archibald Craufurd, the sixteenth baron of this family, was the last laird of Auchinames in a direct male line.

Robert Craufurd of Nethermain, Ayrshire, third son of Patrick Craufurd of Auchinames and his spouse Jane Craufurd of Crosby, continued the representation of the original family of Auchinames (see Crawfords of Drumsoy, p. 703), and was the progenitor of the Crawfords of Newfield. His eldest son, Robert Craufurd, M. D. of Nethermain, married a daughter of the Rev. George Craufurd, minister of West Kilbride about 1640, of whom the following characteristic anecdote is preserved in Craufurd's 'Genealogical Collections,' in the Advocates' Library: "Mr. George Craufurd, a son of Thirdpart, was minister at Kilbride. He was deposed in the strick times of the Covenant for worldly-mindedness and selling a horse on the Sabbath day, as old Portincross (Robert Boyd of Portincross, who dyed very aged, near 100 years of age, in 1721) told me, who knew him minister of Kilbryde, and was a witness against him at the presbytery."

Dr. Craufurd's next brother, Patrick Craufurd of Nethermain, had an only daughter, Agnes, who sold that estate. On the death of her father without male issue, the representation devolved on his younger brother, Moses Craufurd, who died in 1728. His grandson, Moses Craufurd, went to India about 1765, and there attained the rank of major in the military service of the East India Company. He was second in command at the capture of Beechigar, a strong hill fort on the Ganges, and was left in command of that place with a garrison of two thousand men. He returned home in 1783, and purchased the estate of Newfield in Ayrshire. He died in 1794, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Robert Craufurd, Esq. of Newfield, formerly a captain in the 7th Hussars, with which regiment he served in the Peninsula. A second son, John, major of the 44th foot, was present at the battles of Salamanca and Orthes, and was wounded and taken prisoner in the latter engagement. Robert Craufurd, Esq. of Newfield, an officer in the Rifle Brigade, the son of the last-mentioned Robert, succeeded in 1843, and is the representative of the original Crawfords of Craufurd.

The first Craufurd mentioned as laird of Fergushill is Alexander Craufurd, whose name appears in the rolls of the Convention parliament among those of the commissioners for ordering out the militia of Ayrshire. He was a commissioner of supply for that county in 1695, and lastly in 1704. His eldest son, John Craufurd, married Anna, the younger sister of Major Daniel Ker of Kersland, a celebrated covenanter, who was killed in 1692, at the battle of Steinkirk, where nearly the whole of his regiment, the Cameronians (now the 26th), was cut to pieces; and by an arrangement with his wife's eldest sister, Jean, he became proprietor of Kersland, and assumed the name of Ker. He was the well-known John Ker of Kersland, who wrote the 'Memoirs,' containing his secret transactions and negotiations in Scotland, England, the

courts of Vienna, Hanover, &c." (London, 1726, 8vo); and was otherwise remarkable for his political tergiversations in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne. The property of Fergushill was alienated from the Craufurd family in 1728.

Of the Giffordland Craufurds, the third laird was killed at the battle of Flodden, and the fifth fell at Pinkie. They were both named John Craufurd. The latter had three daughters, the youngest of whom, Margaret, married Thomas Craufurd, a younger son of the laird of Craufurdland, to whom she had two daughters, Grizel and Isabel. The elder married John Blair of Windyedge, and Giffordland became inherited by their descendants, under the name of Blair.

The Craufurds of Baidland, now of Ardmillan, in Ayrshire, are lineally descended from a younger brother (whose name has not been preserved) of Sir Reginald Craufurd, sheriff of Ayr in 1296. The name in the ancient Titles is spelled sometimes Craufurd and sometimes Craufuir. By the marriage of James Craufuir of Baidland, not many years after the Restoration, with a daughter of Hugh Kennedy of Ardmillan, he ultimately succeeded to that estate, which from that time became the title of the family. This gentleman made a conspicuous figure on the government or persecuting side, in the civil and religious troubles towards the end of the reign of Charles the Second. On the 20th March 1683, James Craufuir of Ardmillan was, by the privy council, appointed commissioner for the bailliary of Carrick, and on the 28th July, the same year, he was included in the royal commission for the county of Ayr, along with John Boyle of Kelburn, Colonel White, and Captain Inglis. According to Wodrow (vol. ii. p. 225), in the transfer of heritable jurisdiction from many of the leading nobility which took place in those unsettled times, Graham of Claverhouse and he were the only untitled persons on whom these honours were conferred, the regality of Tongland and sheriffdom of Wigton being taken from the families of Kenmuir and Lachnaw, and given to "the laird of Claverhouse," and the bailliary of Carrick and regality of Crossraguel from the earl of Cassilis and given to "the laird of Ardmillan." He had a large family, some of whom settled in Ireland, where several branches still remain. His daughter became the wife of David Craufurd of Drumsoy, and the mother of David Craufurd, historiographer to Queen Anne for Scotland. His eldest son, William Craufuir, was distinguished for his defence of the fortress of the Bass, the prison of the Covenanters, against King William's government in 1691. He predeceased his father, who, in 1698, executed a settlement in favour of a younger son, John, but it was set aside by the court of session, and ultimately by the House of Lords, in 1712. This John settled in England, and was the ancestor of the Craufurds of Sumner. Archibald Craufuir, eldest son of the above William Craufuir, in consequence of the above decision, succeeded to Ardmillan, but the original estate of Baidland had been sold to Hugh Macbride, merchant in Glasgow. This Archibald Craufuir was a keen Jacobite, and after the rebellion of 1745, was compelled to reside for some time under surveillance in Edinburgh. He died in 1748. His elder son, Archibald Craufuir of Ardmillan, who died in 1784, was deeply involved in the unfortunate banking copartnership of Douglas, Heron, and Co., in consequence of which the estate of Ardmillan was brought to a judicial sale, during the minority of his son, Archibald Craufuir, writer to the signet, and bought by his uncle, Thomas Craufuir, who had been long in the army, and having for his military services been rewarded with a lucrative office under government at Bristol, he was



thereby enabled to preserve the estate from going out of the family. He had a son, Archibald-Clifford-Blackwell Craufurd, major in the army, and two daughters, Margaret, married to her cousin, Archibald Craufurd, writer to the signet, above mentioned, and Anno, the wife of MacMiken of Grange. The said Archibald Craufurd, W. S., died 16th May 1824, leaving, with other children, a son, Thomas MacMiken Craufurd of Grange.

James Craufurd, a judge of the court of session by the title of Lord Ardmillan, son of Major Archibald C. B. Craufurd of Ardmillan, born at Havant, Hants, in 1805, was educated at the Ayr Academy, and afterwards studied for the bar at Glasgow college and at the university of Edinburgh. Passed advocate in 1829, in February 1849 he was appointed sheriff of Perthshire. In November 1853 he became solicitor-general for Scotland. In January 1855 he was appointed a lord of session, and in June of the same year a judge of the high court of judicature. Subjoined are the arms of the family. The motto is, "*Durum Patientia Frango.*"



A branch of the Baidland family possessed the estate of Haining in Stirlingshire. Archibald Craufurd, lord high treasurer of Scotland, a younger son of William Craufurd of Haining, was in 1457 nominated abbot of Holyrood, and appointed a lord of council in 1458. He was ambassador to England, and negotiated, with others, a treaty of marriage betwixt James III. and Edward IV. in 1482, in which it was contracted that James duke of Rothsay, afterwards James IV., should marry the princess Cicely, second daughter of Edward IV., and a great part of the portion was delivered, though the marriage did not take place. He died in 1483, and his arms were beautifully cut on the fly buttresses on the north side of the nave of the abbey of Holyrood:—a *fesse ermine*, with a star of five points in chief, Or, surmounted with an abbot's mitre.

The immediate ancestor of the Craufurds of Jordanhill in Renfrewshire, was Lawrence Craufurd of Kilbirnie in Ayrshire, progenitor of the viscounts of Garnock (merged in the earldom of Crawford in 1749, see CRAWFORD, earl of, below), and the eleventh generation of that illustrious family in a direct male line. The lands of Kilbirnie anciently belonged to a branch of the potent family of Barclay. John Barclay of Kilbirnie, the last male heir of that house, died in 1470, and his only daughter, Marjory, married Malcolm Crawford of Easter Greenock (which barony he possessed in right of his mother, a Galbraith), a descendant of the house of Crawford of Loudoun. The above Lawrence Craufurd of Kilbirnie flourished in the reign of James the Fifth. He exchanged the barony of Crawfordjohn, the ancient inheritance of his ancestors, with Sir James Hamilton of Pynnart for the lands

of Drumry, in the county of Dumbarton, for which he got a charter under the great seal, dated 5th April 1529. About the year 1546, he endowed a chapel at Drumry, with the lands of Jordanhill, for the support of a chaplain, and died 4th June 1547. By his wife, Helen, daughter of Sir Hugh Campbell, ancestor of the earls of Loudoun, he had six sons. From the eldest, Hew, his successor, who fought on Queen Mary's side at the battle of Langside, was lineally descended Sir John Craufurd of Kilbirnie, created a baronet by Charles the First in 1642, the grandfather of John Craufurd of Kilbirnie, created by Queen Anne, in 1703, viscount of Garnock (see GARNOCK, viscount of), the son of Margaret, second daughter of the said Sir John Craufurd, and her husband, the Hon. Patrick Lindsay, (second son of John, the fifteenth earl of Crawford and first earl of Lindsay,) on whose heirs, male and female, he entailed his estate of Kilbirnie, on their assuming the surname and arms of Craufurd.

The sixth son of the above Lawrence Craufurd of Kilbirnie was the celebrated Captain Thomas Craufurd of Jordanhill, whose daring exploit of surprising and carrying by escalade, in April 1571, the almost impregnable castle of Dumbarton, which had long held out for Queen Mary, is familiar to every one acquainted with the history of Scotland during the minority of James the Sixth. Of this bold enterprise, an interesting account, written by himself to John Knox, is inserted in Bannatyne's Journal. He appears to have commenced his military career at a very early age, as he was taken prisoner at the disastrous battle of Pinkie in 1547, but after some time obtained his liberty by paying ransom. In 1550 he retired to France, and entered into the military service of Henry the Second, under the command of James earl of Arran; and in 1561, he returned with Queen Mary to Scotland. Previously to this, he had, with consent of his eldest brother, Hew Craufurd of Kilbirnie, received from Sir Bartholomew Montgomery, chaplain of Drumry, the lands of Jordanhill, which had been bestowed by his father on that chaplainry, and the grant was confirmed by a charter under the great seal, dated 8th March, 1565-6. He was long attached to the Lennox family, and was one of the gentlemen of Lord Darnley, the husband of the queen. On her unexpected visit, in January 1567, to her sick husband at Glasgow, Darnley sent Craufurd to meet her majesty, with a message excusing himself from waiting on her in person, on account of his illness. After Mary had left him, Darnley called Craufurd, and informing him fully of all that had passed between the queen and himself, bade him communicate it to his father the earl of Lennox. He then asked what he thought of the queen's proposal to remove him to Craigmillar. "She treats your majesty," replied Craufurd, "too like a prisoner. Why should you not be taken to one of your own houses in Edinburgh?" "It struck me," said Darnley, "much in the same way, and I have fears enough, but may God judge between us, I have her promise only to trust to." On the murder of Darnley, soon after, he joined in the association with the earls of Argyle, Morton, Athol, Glencairn, &c., for the defence of the young king's person, and the bringing the murderer to trial. He was examined on oath before the commissioners at York, December 9, 1568, when he produced a paper which he had written immediately after the conversations between himself, and the queen and Darnley. His deposition, indorsed by Cecil, is quoted by Tytler, in his History of Scotland (vol. vii. p. 78). He afterwards accused Lethington of participation in the king's murder.

For his capture of the castle of Dumbarton, Captain Craufurd obtained from James the Sixth, the lands of Blackstone, Barns, Bishopmeadow, and others, in the neighbour

hood of Glasgow, with an annuity of two hundred pounds Scots, during his life, payable out of the priory of St. Andrews. He commanded in several expeditions against the queen's party, and was captain of the king's forces all the time of the calamitous civil war which raged during the regencies of Lennox, Mar, and Morton. In September 1571, when a body of Kirkcaldy's troops from the castle of Edinburgh, surprised the town of Stirling, and the regent Lennox was killed, Captain Crawford, with the assistance of a party from Stirling castle and some of the citizens, chased the attacking faction out of the town. In the following year, he had some skirmishes in the wood of Hamilton with the Hamiltons. Previous to the surrender of the castle of Edinburgh, in 1573, the regent Morton appointed him and Captain Hume to keep the trenches, and at the head of their respective companies and a band of English, on the morning of the 26th May, they advanced to storm the Spur, an outwork of the castle of great strength, in the form of a half-moon. A dull old ballad, entitled the 'Sege of the Castell,' (Scots Poems of the Sixteenth Century,) says:

"That Hume and Craford to the lave were gyle,  
With certain sojourns of the garyaune,  
Four captains followit at their back to hyde,  
Scunphill and Hector, Ramsay and Robesoun."

The attempt proved successful. After a desperate conflict which lasted for three hours, the ravelin was stormed, and the standard of James the Sixth immediately displayed upon it. The surrender of Edinburgh castle put an end to the civil war, and during his latter years, Captain Crawford resided at Kersland, in the parish of Dalry, Ayrshire, the heiress of which, Janet Ker, was his second wife. On the 15th September 1575, the king wrote him the following characteristic letter: "Captain Crawford, I have heard sic report of your guid service done to me from the beginning of the warrs against my onfriends, as I shall sum day remember the sam, God willing, to your greit contentment; in the mean quhyle be of guid comfort, and reserve you to that time with patience, being assured of my favour. Fareweel. Your guid friend, James Rex." He afterwards got a charter under the great seal "*across terrarum ecclesiasticarum viccaria pensio-naria de Dalry*," &c., in Ayrshire, dated 20th March 1578; and another charter to himself and Janet Ker his spouse, of the lands of Blackstone, &c., in the shire of Renfrew, dated 24th October, 1581. The latest notice we have of him is in the same year, when the king, by a gift, dated at Holyrood, grants him a hundred pounds Scots, yearly, "out of the superflue of the third of the benefices not assignat to the maintenance of the ministrie." He died 3d January 1603, and was buried in the old churchyard of Kilbirnie. On his monument, which was erected in his lifetime, in 1594, to himself and his spouse, is inscribed "God schaw the Richt," a motto given him by Morton, in memory of his bravery in the fight of the Gallowlee, between Leith and Edinburgh, in which, however, he had been repulsed.

His eldest son, David, succeeded to his mother's estate of Kersland, and assumed the name of Ker, but his male line has long been extinct. The second son, Hew, carried on the Jordanhill family. This Hew had, with two daughters, five sons; namely, 1. Cornelius, his heir, whose second son, Thomas, was progenitor of the Crawfurds of Cartsburn; 2. Thomas, a colonel in the Russian service; 3. John, rector of Halden in the county of Kent; 4. Laurence, a major-general in the Scots army, in the reign of Charles the First, killed at the siege of Hereford, in September 1645; and, 5. Daniel, a lieutenant-general in the army of the czar of Muscovy, at one

time governor of Smolenako, and at his death in 1674 governor of Moscow.

Hew Crawford of Jordanhill, the seventh laird, only son of Hew, the sixth laird, was on 19th July, 1763, served heir male to the above-mentioned Sir John Crawford of Kilbirnie, baronet, ancestor of the families of Kilbirnie and Jordanhill. He married Robina, only child of Captain John Pollok of Balgray, third son of Sir Robert Pollok of Pollok, baronet, and in her right became Sir Hew Crawford Pollok, baronet. He had a large family, several of whom died when young. The eldest daughter, Mary, was married in 1775 to General Fletcher of Saltoun (then Campbell of Boquhan), and afterwards to Colonel John Hamilton of Bardowie in Stirlingshire; and the third, Lucken, to General John Gordon Skene of Pitlurg, Aberdeenshire, by whom she had ten children. Another of his daughters, and one of his sons, Captain Hew Crawford, form the subject of two caricatures by Kay, and some curious notices of them will be found in Kay's Edinburgh Portraits. The eldest son, Sir Robert Crawford Pollok, baronet, died, unmarried, in August 1845, and was succeeded by his nephew, Sir Hew Crawford of Pollok and Kilbirnie, baronet, now the representative of the family. See vol. ii. p. 275.

The estate of Jordanhill continued in the possession of the Crawfurds till 1750, when it was sold to Alexander Houston, merchant in Glasgow, whose son, Andrew Houston, sold it, in 1800, to Archibald Smith, youngest son of Andrew Smith of Craigend, in Stirlingshire, and it afterwards became the property of his eldest son, James Smith, Esq. of Jordanhill.

The family of Craufurd of Kilbirney, Stirlingshire, on whom a baronetcy was conferred, 8 June 1781, are descended from the Crawfurds of Kilbirnie in Ayrshire. The first baronet was Sir Alexander Craufurd, son of Quentin Craufurd, Esq. of Newark, in Ayrshire, one of his majesty's justiciary bailies of the west seas of Scotland. Sir Alexander had three sons, James, second baronet; Sir Charles, G.C.B., a lieutenant-general in the army, and colonel of the second dragon guards, and Robert, the celebrated General Craufurd, who was killed at Ciudad Rodrigo in 1812, and of whom a biographical notice is given at page 721. Sir James, the second baronet, born 20th October 1762, succeeded in 1801, and in 1812 assumed the additional name of Grogan. His eldest son, Thomas, was killed at Waterloo. His second son, Alexander Charles, lieutenant-colonel in the army, died 12th March 1838. On his own death in 1839 he was succeeded by his third son, the Rev. Sir George William Craufurd, of Kilbirney, Stirlingshire, and Burgh Hall, Lincolnshire, third baronet. Twice married; issue, two sons by first wife.

The Crawfurds of Cartsburn, in Renfrewshire, are descended from Thomas Crawford, second son, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir James Lockhart of Lee, of Cornelius Crawford, who succeeded to the estate of Jordanhill in 1624. Cartsburn was an ancient possession of the Kilbirnie family. It was included in the barony of Easter Greenock, which was acquired by Crawford of Kilbirnie through his marriage with the heiress, about the end of the fourteenth century. In the reign of Queen Mary, it became the patrimony of a younger brother of the Kilbirnie family. This branch ended in the person of David Crawford, in the reign of Charles the First. The lands of Cartsburn next went to Malcolm Crawford of Newton, also a descendant of the house of Kilbirnie, from whose heirs they were acquired by Sir John Campbell of Kilbirnie in 1657. In 1669, Sir John's daughter and heiress, Margaret, wife of the Hon. Patrick Lindsay, conveyed these lands

to her cousin, the said Thomas Craufurd, second son of Cornelius Craufurd of Jordanhill. His eldest son succeeded to Cartburn. His second son was How Craufurd of Woodside, a small but pleasant property in the vicinity of Paisley, which continued in his family till 1755, when it was sold. The third son, George, was the genealogist and historian; author of the 'Genealogical History of the Royal and Illustrious Family of the Stewarts, from the year 1034 to the year 1710; to which are added, The Acts of Sederunt and Articles of Regulation relating to them; to which is prefixed, A General Description of the Shire of Renfrew,' Edin. 1710, folio; 'The Peerage of Scotland, containing an Historical and Genealogical Account of the Nobility of that Kingdom,' Edin. 1716, fol.; 'Lives and Character of the Crown Officers of Scotland, from the Reign of King David I. to the Union of the two Kingdoms, with an Appendix of original papers. 1st. vol., all that was published; Edin. 1726, fol. He married Margaret, daughter of James Anderson, the eminent antiquary, compiler of the 'Diplomata Scotia,' whose life is given at page 125 of this work, by his wife, a daughter of John Ellis of Ellisland, advocate in Edinburgh. Thomas Craufurd, the first of Cartburn of this line, died in 1695. In 1669, the year in which he acquired the property, he obtained a crown charter in confirmation of one which had been granted by Charles the First in 1633, whereby the lands of Cartburn were erected into a free burgh of barony. The village which arose, called Craufurdadyke or Cartadyke, from a dyke or quay he built there, adjoins the town of Greenock, from which it is separated by the Cart's burn, and is included within the parliamentary boundaries of that burgh.

Thomas Craufurd, the sixth laird of Cartburn, died in 1791, and was succeeded by his aunt, Christian Craufurd, great-granddaughter of the first Thomas. She married Mr. Robert Arthur, and died in 1796. She had a son, Thomas, who predeceased her, and a daughter, Christian Arthur Craufurd, who succeeded her in Cartburn, and married Thomas Macknight of Ratho, son of Rev. William Macknight, who died in 1750, minister of Irvine, and had a son, and two daughters. The eldest daughter, Christian, married Rev. Thomas Macknight, of Dalbeath, D.D., one of the ministers of Edinburgh. The son, William Macknight, assumed the surname of Craufurd under an entail, on succeeding to Cartburn. He married Jean, daughter of James Crawford of Broadford.

CRAWFORD, earl of, a title in the peerage of Scotland, first conferred, in 1398, on Sir David Lindsay of Glenesk whose ancestor, William de Lindsay of Ercildun, in the reign of Malcolm the Fourth, was the first of the family who possessed the barony of Crawford in Clydesdale. That line terminated, in 1249, in an heiress, Alice de Lindsay, the wife of Sir Henry Pinkeney, a great baron of Northamptonshire, whose grandson, Sir Robert Pinkeney, claimed the crown of Scotland at the competition in 1292, as descended from the princess Marjory through his grandmother Alice de Lindsay. The barony of Crawford was afterwards forfeited, and bestowed on Sir Alexander Lindsay of Luffness, the ancestor of the more recent house of Crawford [see *ante*, page 700, and LINDSAY, surname of].

Sir David Lindsay, the first earl of Crawford, is supposed to have been born in 1366. He succeeded his father, Sir Alexander Lindsay, in Glenesk (which had belonged to his mother, Catherine, daughter of Sir John Stirling of Glenesk), in 1382, and his cousin Sir James Lindsay of Crawford in 1397. Having married the princess Catherine, fifth daughter of King Robert the Second, he received with her the bar-

ony of Strathnairn in Inverness-shire. In his twenty-fifth year, he proved the victor in the celebrated tournament with John Lord Welles at London-bridge in May 1390. That nobleman had been sent ambassador to Scotland by Richard the Second, and at a banquet with the Scottish nobles, where the conversation turned on deeds of arms, on Sir David Lindsay extolling the prowess of his countrymen, Welles exclaimed, "Let words have no place; if you know not the chivalry and valiant deeds of Englishmen, assail ye me, day and place where ye list, and ye shall soon have experience." Then said Sir David, "I will assail ye!" Lord Welles naming London Bridge for the place, Sir David appointed the festival of St. George for the day of combat. For this tourney he obtained a safe-conduct for himself and his retinue of twenty-eight persons, including two knights, squires, valets, &c. He was received with high honour by King Richard, and on the appointed day, in presence of the king and court, and after the usual preliminary ceremonies, at the sound of the trumpet the two champions encountered each other, upon their barbed horses, with spears sharply ground. Both spears were broken, but in this adventure the Scottish knight sat so strong that although Lord Welles' spear was shivered to pieces upon his helmet and visor, he stirred not, and the spectators cried out that, contrary to the law of arms, he was bound to the saddle; whereupon he vaulted lightly off his horse, and leapt back again into his seat, without touching the stirrup. In the third course he threw Lord Welles out of his saddle to the ground. He then dismounted, and a desperate foot combat with their daggers ensued, when Sir David, fastening his dagger between the joints of his antagonist's armour, lifted him off his feet, and hurled him to the ground, where he lay at his mercy. Instead of putting an end to his life, as the laws of these combats permitted, he raised his opponent, and after presenting him to the queen, who gave him his liberty, he supported him in the lists till assistance came, and afterwards visited him every day till he recovered. A full description of this famous tourney is given in Wyntoun's *Chronikil*. Two years after, Sir David nearly lost his life in an affray with some of the clan Donachie, who, with Duncan Stewart, natural son of the Wolf of Badenoch, were ravaging Glenisla, the north-west of Angus; and were encountered at Glenbreith, about eleven miles north of Gaskelne, by the Lindsays and Ogilvies. Armed at all points, and on horseback, Sir David made great slaughter among the catarans, but having pierced one of them with his lance, and pinned him to the ground, the latter writhed his body upward on the spear, and collecting all his force, with a last dying effort, fetched a sweeping blow with his broadsword, which cut through the knight's stirrup-leather and steel boot.

Three ply or four above the foot,

to the very bone,—

'That man na stralk gave but that one,  
For there he delt; yet nevertheless  
That guld Lord there wounded wea,  
And had delt there that day  
Had not his men had him away,  
Agane his will, out of that press "

[Wyntoun's *Chronikil*, tom. ii. p. 361.]

On the 21st April 1398, Sir David Lindsay was, by King Robert the Third, created earl of Crawford. The barony of Crawford was at the same time regranted with a regality, conferring privileges on him and his posterity, akin to those of the earls palatine of England and the Continent. He had frequently safe-conducts granted him to England, being



charged with negotiations with the English court, and sometimes he sought for adventure and honour in foreign wars. "Between a visit to England in October 1398 and the 29th of December 1404,—the date of his safe-conduct for entering England with one hundred persons, horse and foot, in his train, and passing through to Scotland, (being then one of the commissioners to treat of peace with England,)—his name is not once mentioned in the *Rotuli Scotiae*, and it is merely from foreign sources that we learn that he gave a letter of service and homage, under his seal of arms, to Louis duke of Orleans, on the 1st of January 1401-2, and that in May that year he was hovering with a fleet on the coast of Corunna in Spain, probably as a partisan of France." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. p. 99.] In December 1406, he was again and for the last time one of the ambassadors to the English court to treat of peace. He died in February 1407 at his castle of Finhaven, and was buried in the family vault in the Greyfriars church at Dundee. The following is the seal of David, first earl of Crawford:



A letter in French from the first earl of Crawford to Henry the Fourth of England, in February 1405, inserted in the first volume of the *Lives of the Lindsays* (p. 105), on the occasion of a merchant-ship of St. Andrews having been seized and confiscated by the English, in violation of the truce, is interesting as showing that the merchants and town of St. Andrews were under his protection, and also that at that period French or Latin was the language used by the Scottish nobles in their intercourse with the court of England, so much so that the celebrated earl of March, writing to Henry five years before, apologizes for his letter being in English, as it was "mare clere" to his understanding "than Latyne or Fraunche." With three sons, Alexander, second earl; David, of Newdook, and Gerard; he had three daughters, Lady Margaret or Matilda, married to her cousin, Archibald, fifth earl of Douglas, duke of Touraine; Lady Marjory, to Sir William Douglas of Lochleven; and Lady Elizabeth, to Sir Robert Keith, great marishal of Scotland. Ingelram Lindsay, bishop of Aberdeen from 1442 to 1458, is also said to have been a son of the first earl of Crawford, but, says Lord Lindsay, strict proof of his filiation is wanting.

Alexander, second earl, the year after his father's death, had

a safe-conduct to go to France. In 1416, with the earls of Douglas and Mar, he had letters of safe-conduct to England, to negotiate the temporary release of the captive king, James the First, on his leaving hostages for his return, but the negotiation was suddenly broken off. In 1421, however, it was renewed for the entire liberation of the king, when the earl was again one of the commissioners. On James' return in 1423, Crawford was among the nobles who met him at Durham and escorted him to Seone, where he was crowned on the last day of May. After receiving the accolade of knighthood from his majesty's hand, Crawford departed for England, being one of the twenty-eight hostages pledged for his sovereign, his kinsman, Sir John Lindsay of the Byres, being another. In the treaty for James' release, the annual income of the hostages is stated—the earl of Crawford being rated at one thousand merks, and Lindsay of the Byres at five hundred. The latter obtained his liberty in 1425, but the earl was detained in England till November 1427, when he had leave to return on giving an equivalent. He is said to have been active in the capture of the assassins of James the First, and died in 1438, the year after.

His son, David, third earl, entered into a league of association and friendship with the powerful earl of Douglas, lieutenant-general of the kingdom, with the object of drawing to their party the other great feudal families, and, thus united, to rule paramount in the state. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. p. 126.] On the discovery of this league, Kennedy, bishop of St. Andrews and primate of Scotland, joined with Crichton, the chancellor, to oppose their machinations. In resentment, the earl of Crawford, assisted by his kinsman Alexander Ogilvie of Inverquharie, and other allies, invaded the bishop's lands in Fife, burning his granges and tenelements, and carrying off an immense booty. After fruitlessly remonstrating against this outrage, Kennedy formally excommunicated the earl, for a year, and before it expired he received his death-wound in a desperate conflict at Arbroath on the 13th January 1445-6, between the Lindsays and Ogilvies, which arose from the following cause: The Benedictines of the abbey of Arbroath had appointed his eldest son, Alexander, master of Crawford, their chief justiciar, or supreme judge in civil affairs throughout their regality; but he proved so expensive to the monks, by his retinue of followers and manner of living, that they formally deposed him, and appointed in his place Alexander Ogilvy of Inverquharie, nephew of John Ogilvy of Airlie, who had a hereditary claim to the office. As, however, the master of Crawford had taken forcible possession of the town and abbey, an appeal to the sword was rendered necessary. Both parties assembled their forces. Douglas sent one hundred Clydesdale men to the aid of Lindsay, and the Hamiltons also assisted him with some of their vassals. The Ogilvies on their part found an unexpected auxiliary in Sir Alexander Seton of Gordon, afterwards earl of Huntly, who, as he returned from court, happened to arrive the night before the battle at the castle of Ogilvy, on his road to Strathbogie; and although in no way personally interested in the dispute, found himself compelled to assist the Ogilvies by a rude law of ancient Scottish hospitality, which bound the guest to take part with his host, in any quarrel or danger, so long as the food eaten under his roof remained in his stomach. With the small train of attendants and friends who accompanied him, he marched with the Ogilvies to Arbroath, where they found the Lindsays, in great force, drawn up in battle array before the gates. As the battle was about to commence, the earl of Crawford, anxious to avert bloodshed, suddenly galloped into the field from Dundee, where he had heard of the approaching conflict, but before he could inter-



tere, one of the Ogilvies' men darted his spear through his mouth and neck, and mortally wounded him. The Lindsays instantly attacked the Ogilvies and their allies with great fury, and they were driven from the field with the loss of five hundred men, while that of the Lindsays did not exceed a hundred. Earl David expired after a week of lingering torture, and his body lay for four days unburied, until Bishop Kennedy sent the prior of St. Andrews to take off the excommunication. The superstitious feeling of the times did not fail to notice that the battle of Arbroath was fought on that day twelvemonth that the slain earl of Crawford had ravaged "St. Andrew's land" in Fife. [*Ibid.* page 130.] Ogilvy of Inverquhar, sorely wounded, was taken prisoner and carried to the castle of Finhaven, where he died. According to the tradition of the district, the countess of Crawford, who was his own cousin-german, in the agony of finding that her husband had been mortally wounded in the affray, rushed to Inverquhar's chamber, and smothered him with a down pillow. The Lindsays afterwards burnt and wasted the lands and houses of the Ogilvies, and from this time the feud between the two clans raged incessantly until the accession of James the Sixth to the English throne. By his wife, Marjory, daughter of Alexander Ogilvie of Auchterhouse, hereditary sheriff of Angus, the earl had five sons: Alexander, fourth earl of Crawford; Walter Lindsay of Beaufort and Edzell; William Lindsay of Lekoquhy, ancestor of the Lindsays of Evelick in Perthshire and their various cadets; Sir John Lindsay of Brechin and Pitcairnie, killed at the battle of Brechin in 1452, ancestor of the house of Pitcairnie in Forfarshire, and their junior branch of Cairnie; and James, who, accompanying the princess Eleanor, daughter of James the First, to Germany, when she went to be married to Sigismund of Austria, espoused an heiress near Augsburg, where his descendants, the Craffers, were reported to be residing in the last century.

Alexander, fourth earl, the victor at Arbroath, was styled "the tiger," or "earl Beardie," from the ferocity of his character and the length of his beard, or rather, as one writer suggests, from the little reverence in which he held the king's courtiers, and his readiness to "beard the best of them." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. page 131.] In 1416 he had the office of heritable sheriff of Aberdeen, and besides being justiciary of the abbey of Arbroath, as already mentioned, was also justiciary of the abbey of Seone. He was one of the guarantors of a treaty of peace with England, one of the wardens of the marches, and ambassador to the English court in 1451. With the earl of Douglas and Macdonald of the Isles, titular earl of Ross, he entered into a league of mutual alliance, offensive and defensive, against all men, not excepting the king himself; on hearing of which, the king—James the Second, then in his seventeenth year—sent for Douglas to Stirling castle, and after vainly urging him to break it, on his refusal, drew his dagger, and stabbed him to the heart. Crawford immediately flew to arms, and assembling all his forces encamped at Brechin, with the intention of intercepting the earl of Huntly, his old antagonist at Arbroath, now appointed lieutenant-general of the kingdom, who was hastening with an army to his sovereign's assistance. The contending parties met on the 18th May 1452, on a level moor, about two miles north-east of Brechin. The forces of Huntly far outnumbered those of Crawford, but the victory, which had long remained doubtful, was at last inclining to the latter, when John Collace of Balnamoon, one of his most trusted vassals, who commanded a division of three hundred men, stationed in the left wing, deserted to Huntly. Before the battle he had requested Crawford that, in the event of their

victory, his son might be put in fee of the lands of Ferne, which lay near his house. "The time is short," replied the earl, "stand bravely by me to-day, and prove yourself a valiant man, and you shall have all and more than your desire." His defection was fatal to the earl, whose troops, weakened by the departure of Balnamoon's division, and furiously attacked by Huntly's forces, took to flight in every direction. Among the slain were the earl's brother, and nearly sixty gentlemen, with numerous persons of inferior rank, while on Huntly's side the loss did not exceed five barons, and a small number of yeomen, but he had to lament the loss of two brothers. Earl Beardie fled to Finhaven, and on alighting from his horse he called for a cup of wine, and was heard to exclaim that he would "willingly pass seven years in hell, to gain the honour of such a victory as had that day fallen to Huntly." He had already been denounced a rebel, and his lands, life, and goods, were declared forfeited to the state, his coat of arms being torn, and his bearings abolished. The lordship of Brechin, with the hereditary sheriffship of Aberdeenshire, was also taken from him, and given to Huntly, his victorious opponent. His power, however, was little weakened by this defeat, and as soon as he had recruited his forces, he took a terrible revenge on all who had either refused to join his banner, or, like Balnamoon, had deserted him in the battle, ravaging their lands, and destroying their castles and houses. But after the submission of the Douglasses, being abandoned by many of his allies, he took an opportunity of the king passing through Forfarshire, in April 1453, on his way to the north, to appear before his majesty, in a mean habit, bareheaded and barefooted, and with tears in his eyes he made a speech, in which he acknowledged his offence, and craved mercy for his adherents, being more concerned for their safety than for his own. "When the earl had ended," says Pitcottie, "the noble and gentle men of Angus, that came in his company to seek remission, held up their hands to the king maist dolorously, crying, 'Mercy!' till their sobbing and sighing cuttitt the words that almaist their prayers could not be understood." At the intercession of Huntly and Kennedy, bishop of St. Andrews, with whom he had been privately reconciled, and by whose advice he had thus acted, he was pardoned, and afterwards entertained James magnificently in his castle of Finhaven. As, however, the king had sworn, in his wrath, "to make the highest stone of Finhaven the lowest," his majesty went up to the roof of the castle, and threw down to the ground a stone which was lying loose on one of the battlements, thus keeping his oath strictly to the letter. Earl Beardie became a loyal subject, but in six months afterwards, he was seized with a fever, of which he died in 1454. By his wife, Elizabeth Dunbar, he had two sons, minors, David, fifth earl of Crawford, created duke of Montrose, by James the Third, and Sir Alexander Lindsay of Auchtermontzie, who long after succeeded as seventh earl. He had also a daughter, Lady Elizabeth Lindsay, wife of John, first Lord Drummond.

In the time of this earl a noble Spanish chestnut tree, nearly forty-three feet in circumference, ornamented the court of the castle of Finhaven, and, according to tradition, a gillie or messenger-lad having cut a walking-stick from it, the earl was so enraged that he hanged him on one of its branches, and from that moment the tree began to decay. The ghost of the gillie, it is locally said, has ever since walked between Finhaven and Carriston, under the name of Jock Barefoot.

David, fifth earl, appears, soon after his accession to the title, to have been a prisoner to James earl of Douglas, on a second rebellion of that nobleman, speedily suppressed, in

March 1454, as in a charter, dated 27th February 1458-9, he grants Herbert Johnstone of Dalibank, ancestor of the house of Westerhall, the lands of Gleneybank, with the office of bailie of the regality of Kirkmichael in Dumfries-shire. "for his faithful service at the time when he was held a captive by the late James earl of Douglas, and chiefly for the liberation and abduction of his person from captivity, and from the hands of the said earl." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. p. 145.] His lordship had a charter of the office of sheriff of Forfar, 19th October 1466, on the resignation of James Stewart, afterwards earl of Buchan. On the downfall of the Boyds, he rose daily in power and influence, and for twenty years,—from 1465 to 1485,—was employed in almost every embassy or public negotiation with England. On 9th March 1472-3 he obtained a grant from King James the Third of the lordships of Brechin and Navar for life; in July 1473 he was appointed keeper of Berwick for three years; on the 26th October 1474, he appeared as procurator for King James on the betrothment of the princess Cecilia, youngest daughter of Edward the Fourth of England, and the prince royal of Scotland, which took place in presence of various English commissioners and gentlemen, in the Low Greyfriars' church at Edinburgh, and a description of which is given in *Tytler's History of Scotland*, vol. iv. p. 242; and in May, 1476, he was constituted high admiral of Scotland, for the suppression of the rebellion of the earl of Ross, (MacDonald of the Isles,) who, alarmed at the formidable preparations against him, speedily submitted.

In 1474, this earl made a new entail of the family estates, settling them on his heirs-male for ever, a document which regulated the succession for many generations afterwards. In 1480, he was appointed master of the king's household, and after the raid of Lauder in 1482, he became lord chamberlain. Although one of the purifiers of the royal council, as they termed themselves, and present at the famous secret meeting of the nobility, where Archibald earl of Angus acquired the name of Bell-the-Cat, and wherein it was resolved to put to death Cochrane and the other favourites of the king, he would not be a party to the plot for deposing his sovereign, and on being made aware of such a design, he abandoned the factious nobles, and gave his whole support to the throne. In 1487 he was appointed justiciary of the north, along with the earl of Huntly. After the disbanding of the royal forces at Blackness, and the hollow pacification that then took place, the earl of Crawford was created duke of Montrose, by royal charter, dated 18th May, 1488, to himself and his heirs, being the first instance of the title of duke having been conferred on a Scottish subject, not of the royal family. The grant conveyed to his grace the castle and borough of Montrose, with its customs and fisheries, and the lordship of Kinclaven in Perthshire, to be held in free regality for ever, with courts of justiciary, chamberlainship, &c., on the tenure of rendering therefrom a red rose yearly on the day of St. John the Baptist. On this creation the duke added to his arms an escutcheon *argent*, charged with a rose, *gules*, which he carried by way of a surtout over his arms. Subjoined is an engraving of his seal and his autograph, from the first volume of Lord Lindsay's *Lives of the Lindsays*. A new royal or public herald was also created on this occasion under the name of 'Montrose,' as appears by the Exchequer Rolls. At the battle of Sauchieburn, soon after, (11th June 1488,) the duke eminently distinguished himself, on the side of his unfortunate sovereign, James the Third, but was severely wounded, and being taken prisoner, was compelled to ransom himself and his followers, and was deprived of all his public offices. The act rescissory which, on the 17th October



*David Earl of Crawford*  
*D. Earl of Montrose*

following, was passed in the Estates, annulling all grants of lands, and creations of dignities, conferred by the late king since the 2d of February preceding, was conceived not to affect the original patent of this ducal title, as the young king, James the Fourth, had previously directed a free pardon, by letters patent, to be issued under his privy seal, to the duke of Montrose, which he placed in the hands of Andrew Lord Gray, to remain in his possession until the duke should resign to that nobleman the hereditary sheriffship of Forfarshire. This was accordingly done on the 6th November 1488, in his grace's name by procurators appointed by him for the purpose, he having previously protested against the whole proceeding as illegal and unjust. On the 19th September 1489, he received a new patent or charter, under the great seal, of the dukedom of Montrose, and in February following, he was appointed a member of the secret council, but subsequently to the battle of Sauchieburn he took little part in public affairs. He died at Finhaven, at Christmas 1495, in his fifty-fifth year.

The dukedom of Montrose, it has been decided by the House of Peers, ended with him; as having been by the renewed patent conferred for life only. In 1848, the earl of Crawford and Balcarres presented a petition to the queen, claiming the title of duke of Montrose, on the ground of its being vested in the heir male. This petition, in accordance with the rule and practice in contested peerage cases, was referred to the House of Lords, and the claim was opposed both by the duke of Montrose, of the noble house of Graham, and by the Crown. After a lapse of nearly five years the House of Lords gave their decision on 5th August 1853, adopting a resolution to the effect that the earl of Crawford and Balcarres had not made out his right to the dignity (See MONTROSE, Duke of, vol. ii. page 171.)

By his wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of James, first Lord Hamilton, the duke had 2 sons, Alexander, Lord Lindsay, and John, styled master of Crawford, who became sixth earl

His elder son, Alexander, Lord Lindsay, when a mere stripling, had revived an old feud with the Glamis family, and that with such violence as to require the interference of parliament, March 6, 1478. On the 22d April 1479, he was committed to the castle of Blackness for chasing two monks. In the autumn of 1489 he quarrelled and fought with his younger brother John, by whom he was wounded, and died shortly after at his castle of Inverquich. He had married Lady Janet Gordon (afterwards the wife of Patrick, son of Lord Gray), whom popular rumour accused of having smothered her first husband with a down pillow, while lying ill of his wound.

John, the second son, became the sixth earl of Crawford. In 1504, on the abortive rebellion of the Hebrideans and Western Islanders, in support of Donald Dhu, grandson and heir of John, Lord of the Isles, he was appointed, conjointly with Huntly, Argyle, Mariachal, Lord Lovat, and other powerful barons, to lead the array of the whole kingdom north of Forth and Clyde, against them. [*Gregory's History of the Western Highlands*, p. 98.] Lord Lindsay says that this earl's extravagance was great. Besides alienating lands held in capite of the crown, and thus incurring the displeasure of the king, he was reduced to resign the hereditary sheriffdom of Aberdeenshire to William, earl of Errol, 10th February 1510, and it was not regained for many years after his death. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. i. p. 180.] On 23d April, 1512, twenty-three years after his brother's death, letters "to search John, earl of Crawford, for the slaughter of Alexander, his brother," were issued by Lord Gray, sheriff of Angus, charging the earl, his cousins, Sir David and Alexander Lindsay, and others their accomplices, to give surety to appear before the king's justiciary, on the third day of the next justice-eyre at Dundee to "underlie the law" for the said crime; and not appearing they were denounced rebels, 24th July 1513. Two months afterwards, the earl was killed at Flodden, where he had a chief command. His children all died in infancy, but a natural son, John Lindsay of Downie, in Forfarshire, was father of Patrick Lindsay, archbishop of Glasgow.

Alexander, seventh earl, the younger son of Earl Beattie, and previously styled Sir Alexander Lindsay of Auchtermuzie (a barony inherited from his mother), succeeded his nephew, as collateral heir male. He was one of the four noblemen appointed by parliament, 1st December 1513, continually to remain with the queen-mother, to give her counsel and assistance as regent of the kingdom. For the suppression of the deadly feuds that then raged both in the Highlands and on the borders, he was appointed high-justiciary north of the Forth, while Lord Home received the same office south of that river. Crawford, however, died shortly afterwards, at a great age, in May 1517. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of Campbell of Ardkinglass, he had David, his successor, another son, Alexander, of Rathillet, who died without issue, and a daughter, married to Sir Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie, high treasurer of Scotland.

David, eighth earl, took part with the queen-mother and Angus against the regent duke of Albany, and on the departure of the latter for France in 1524, he was one of the nobility who attended her majesty when she brought the young king, then only thirteen years of age, from Stirling to Edinburgh, and, on 30th July of that year, made him assume the government. The earl was subsequently deprived by James of large estates in the Lowlands, and of his lands in the Hebrides, which so incensed him against the king that it was believed he might easily have been induced to join the English interest, but the unnatural conduct of his son (by his first

wife, Lady Marion Hay, only daughter of the third earl of Errol), withdrew his attention from all but his domestic sorrows. This son, Alexander, called the "evil" or "wicked master" of Crawford, had been put in fee of the earldom by his father, as future earl, and the barony of Glenesk had been assigned to him in consequence, by charter under the great seal, 2d September 1527. Being, however, of an unruly and turbulent disposition, he seized his father's fortress of Dunbog, and, at the head of a band of robbers and outlaws, pursued a wild and lawless life, oppressing the lieges, tyrannizing over the inferior clergy, and exacting 'black mail' from the whole surrounding country. In 1526 his father had been obliged to appeal to the crown for protection from "bodily harm," threatened against himself, his second wife (Isabel, daughter of Lundy of Lundy), and his friends, by his unnatural son, who, on expressing his contrition, was, through the intervention of the archbishop of St. Andrews, and others, received into favour, on condition of his banishing his evil associates, and relapsing not into crime. In 1530, he was indicted for killing a servant of Lord Glamis, and on the 16th February 1530-1, he was arraigned at a justice-eyre held at Dundee, the king himself presiding in person, for, among other crimes alleged against him and his accomplices, having besieged his father's castles, with the intention of murdering him, surprising him at Finhaven, laying violent hands upon him, and imprisoning him in his own dungeon for twelve weeks, and on another occasion carrying him by force to Brechin, and confining him for fifteen days; besides, breaking open his coffers, pillaging his writs, and seizing his rents and revenues. He was found guilty, but his life was spared. Both he and his issue had forfeited their right to the succession, which opened in due course of law to the next heir-male under the entail of 1474, namely, David Lindsay of Edzell. A special charter of entail thereafter passed the great seal, dated 16th October 1541, to the said David Lindsay, and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to others therein enumerated, and failing them, to the earl's own nearest legitimate heirs male whatsoever, bearing the name and arms of Lindsay. Soon after, "the wicked master" was ignominiously slain at Dundee, having been stabbed by a cobbler "for taking a stoup of drink from him." His father, after a lingering illness, died at the castle of Cairnie in Fife, on the 27th or 28th November 1542.

David Lindsay of Edzell succeeded as ninth earl. Having no issue by his first wife, (the dowager Lady Lovat,) in his generosity he adopted David Lindsay, the son of "the wicked master," who had been secluded from the succession by his father's forfeiture, and in his favour resigned all the lands of the earldom, with the exception of Glenesk and Fernie, executing the requisite charters under the great seal 2d May, 1546, by which that youth was reinstated in his birthright, and put in fee of the earldom as master of Crawford. By his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir John Campbell of Lorn and Calder, whom he married in 1549, the ninth earl had five sons: Sir David Lindsay of Edzell, whose male line is extinct; John, Lord Mennuir, ancestor of the earls of Balcarras (see *ante*, p. 199); Sir Walter Lindsay of Balgownie, a convert to popery, and the most zealous and daring "confessor" of his time; James, the protestant rector of Fettercairn, who died young, 15th June 1580, while on a mission to Geneva; (an elegy to his memory by the celebrated Andrew Melville is inserted in the *Delicia Poetarum Scotorum*); and Robert, of Balhall. The earl had also two daughters, Margaret and Elizabeth, the wives respectively of John earl of Athol, and Patrick third Lord Drummond. He died in September 1558.



David, tenth earl, the son of "the wicked master," proved very ungrateful to his benefactor, the ninth earl. He joined the association for Queen Mary in 1568, and adhered steadily to her interest. He had married, soon after his restoration to the family succession, Margaret, daughter of Cardinal Bethune. In the contract dated at St. Andrews, 10th April 1546, the cardinal expressly called the bride his daughter, and he gave her four thousand merks in dowry. The nuptials were solemnized at Finhaven with great pomp and magnificence in presence of the cardinal, who was assassinated the following month. The earl had four sons: David, eleventh earl; Sir Henry of Kinfauns, thirteenth earl; Sir John Lindsay of Ballinscho and Woodwray; and Alexander first Lord Spynie (see SPYNE, lord); and a daughter, Lady Helen, married to Sir David Lindsay of Edzell.

David, eleventh earl, is described in the family genealogies as "ane princely man," but a sad spendthrift. Soon after his accession to the title, the old family feud with the house of Glamis was revived through the following unfortunate accident. On the evening of the 17th March 1577-8, the earl and Lord Glamis, then chancellor, happened to meet, at the head of their respective followers, in a narrow street, called the School-house Wynd, in Stirling, as Crawford was passing to the castle, and the chancellor returning to his lodging, after making his report to the young king, James the Sixth. They made way for each other, and called to their attendants to do the same; all obeyed, except the two last, who, having jostled, drew their swords, and attacked each other. In the uproar which ensued, Glamis received a mortal wound in the head by a pistol-bullet, from whose hand is uncertain, but the earl was unjustly blamed for it. Thomas Lyon, uncle of the chancellor, and tutor or guardian of his infant son, and usually styled master of Glamis, as presumptive heir to that barony, to avenge his nephew's death, immediately carried fire and sword into the Lindsay's country, while the earl himself was imprisoned in Stirling, but soon released. He was indicted for the crime, but his trial it appears was postponed, as David Lindsay of Edzell and Patrick Lord Lindsay of the Byres, his sureties, were fined for his nonproduction to underlie the law, 5th March 1579. [*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i. part 2, p. 85.] The 8d of November was appointed for his subsequent appearance, and it is presumed that he was then acquitted. From a curious circular addressed to his principal friends, and printed in the appendix of the first volume of the *Lives of the Lindsays*, the earl on this occasion seems to have had recourse to the usual practice of the Scottish barons of those days, namely, to appear at his trial with such a host of attendants as was likely to overawe the judges. Not long afterwards he and the earl of Huntly went to France, whence he proceeded to Italy. He returned to Scotland by the last day of October, 1581, when he sat in the parliament then held in Edinburgh.

After the raid of Ruthven in 1582, he joined the association formed to liberate the king, and on the escape of James to St. Andrews, Crawford, Huntly, Argyle, and others of the banded nobles, occupied the town, with their followers, while Gowrie and the other insurgent lords made their submission. The king then commanded two chief nobles of each faction, Angus and Mar on the one side, and Crawford and Huntly on the other, to withdraw from court for a season, to "prevent the renewal of factious debates." Shortly after this, the master of Crawford was appointed chief master stabler to King James, who wrote to the magistrates of Dundee, "commanding them to elect and take Crawford to be their provost, albeit they had chosen their own provost." He was one of

the jury on the trial of the earl of Gowrie, and in the confiscations that were subsequently carried on by Arran and his friends, Crawford obtained the abbey lands of Seone, and the church lands of Abernethy. On the 1st of November 1585 the banished lords, supported by Queen Elizabeth, entered Scotland, with a large army, and marched unexpectedly on the king at Stirling. No one was with him except Arran and the earls of Crawford and Montrose, who garrisoned the castle with their followers. Arran fled, but Crawford and Montrose retired into the castle with the king. The castle soon surrendered, and Crawford and Montrose were committed to the charge of Lord Hamilton.

The earl had been converted to the popish faith by father William Crichton, a well-known jesuit, and on the arrival of the news of the decapitation of Mary queen of Scots at Fotheringhay 7th February 1586-7, he and the other Catholic lords, Huntly and Errol, entered into a correspondence with Spain, then preparing the invincible armada for an attack upon England. In the previous year they had assembled their forces at the Bridge of Dee, when the king marched to oppose them, and the simple fact of Arran, Huntly, Montrose and Crawford having subsequently held a meeting at the lodging of the latter, had created new suspicion against them. At the celebrated reconciliation banquet which took place at Holyrood-house early in 1587, Crawford and Glamis, and other hereditary enemies, walked together hand in hand to the cross, where they drank to each other amid the thunder of the castle guns, and the songs and shouts of the citizens. But this reconciliation was but a hollow one. Long standing feudal enmities could not be so easily healed. In May of that year, Crawford, Huntly and Bothwell were accused of treasonable insurrection against the king, but nothing was established against them. In their correspondence with the prince of Parma, they undertook, with the aid of six thousand men, to render the king of Spain master of Scotland. This correspondence falling into the hands of Elizabeth, was by her sent to James. In the meantime, a preliminary plot, for seizing the king's person, and excluding from court the chancellor Maitland and the master of Glamis, high treasurer, the king's chief councillors, came to light, and on Huntly's arrival in Edinburgh he was arrested; when, news being brought of Crawford and Errol's having come in arms to the North Ferry, the whole kingdom was alarmed; but the earls made their submission. A few days after, Crawford and Huntly met at Perth, and at first designed to fortify that town; but hearing that the treasurer Glamis had arrived in Angus, they waylaid him, and chased him to the house of Kirkhill, which being set fire to, he was obliged to surrender to his cousin the laird of Auchindown, who kept him some weeks' prisoner in the north. In April 1589, the three earls, Crawford, Huntly, and Errol, collected their forces in Aberdeen, whence they issued a rebellious proclamation, but the king advancing against them, their followers dispersed. Crawford fled, and the treasurer, being released, interceded with the king for him and Huntly. They "offered to enter their persons in ward, and submit themselves to the punishment his majesty might be pleased to impose." Crawford went to Edinburgh on the 20th of May, and was warded in his own lodging. On the 24th he was tried, with Huntly and Bothwell, also implicated in the same rebellion, and all found guilty of repeated acts of treason. James, however, would not allow any sentence to be pronounced against them, but committed Crawford to Blackness, Bothwell to Tantallon, and Huntly to his old quarters in Edinburgh castle, and after keeping them a few months in confinement, he took occasion, amidst the public rejoicings on the approach of



his marriage, to set them at liberty. A key to his majesty's conduct on this occasion is furnished by the fact of his having, on the first news of his mother's execution, connived at, if he did not encourage, the treasonable correspondence with Spain, and permitted jesuits and other popish priests to travel unmolested through the kingdom, and had himself instigated the rebellion. Soon after the earl had a safe-conduct to pass through England, on his way to France. He returned to Scotland in 1601, after an absence of eleven years, and died 22d November 1607. He was twice married. His first wife, Lillias, daughter of David, second Lord Drummond, with whom he received the then large tocher of ten thousand merks, died young. This earl was of a suspicious and jealous disposition, and an old north country ballad, entitled 'Earl Crawford,' (printed in *Buchan's Ancient Ballads of the North of Scotland*.) relates that a merry jest of Lady Crawford as to the father of her child (David, who died in infancy) was taken by her husband in earnest.

"I turn'd me right and round about,  
And aye the blythe blink in my e'e.—  
It was ae word my merry mou' spake  
That sinderit my guid lord and me."

He sent her home to her family in disgrace, when her brother offered to marry her to

—————"as fine a knight  
That is nine times as rich as he."

She answered,

"Oh! hand your tongue my brother dear,  
And ye'll let a' your folly be,  
I'd rather ae kiss o' Crawford's mouth,  
Than a' his goud and white monie."

She rode back to her husband's castle to entreat his forgiveness and "comfort," but he refused to listen to her. Soon after he rode over to Stobhall, the seat of the Drummonds, to sue for parion himself, but the lady returned him the same answer he had given her:

"Indeed I winna come mysel'  
Nor send my waiting maid to thee,—  
Sae take your ain words hame again,  
At Crawford castle ye tauld me."

The earl's second wife was Lady Griselda Stuart, daughter of the earl of Athol. The following is the autograph of the eleventh earl:



His eldest son, David the twelfth earl, was so reckless and extravagant that he acquired the name of the "prodigal earl." He had been sadly neglected by his father in his youth, and while at the university of St. Andrews, was often left without clothes or food, but what his tutor, Mr. Peter Nairn, could procure for him, "as his poverty and credit could serve." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 50.] He afterwards gathered a band of broken Lindsayes around him, and pursued with unrelenting fierceness his feudal and personal enemies. On the 25th October 1605, he slew, "under assurance," between Brechin and the Place of Edzell, his kinsman Sir Wal-

ter Lindsay of Balgawies, brother of Lord Edzell [*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. iii. pp. 63 and 248], and the son of that earl to whose generosity his father owed his estates and honours. The relations of Sir Walter bitterly resented this injury, and his nephews especially determined to be revenged. On the 5th July 1607, between nine and ten o'clock at night, the latter, with eight followers, six of them Lindsayes, attacked, in the High Street of Edinburgh, the master of Crawford, then without attendants, and accompanied only by Lord Spynie, the uncle of both parties, and who was anxious for a reconciliation between them, and Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig. All three were wounded, the master severely, and Lord Spynie mortally. Sir David Lindsay of Edzell, (styled Lord Edzell, as a lord of session,) and Alexander Lindsay of Canterland, his second son, were subsequently, on the 6th September 1609, indicted as suspected connivers at the death of Lord Spynie, but no one appearing against them, on the 19th of that month they formally protested that no one should at any future time be allowed to call them to account. To prevent the continual alienations of the estates of the earldom carried on by this earl, the family got him imprisoned in Edinburgh castle, where he spent the last years of his life under surveillance, but acting in every respect otherwise as a free agent. In consequence he was sometimes styled 'Comes Incarceratus,' or the 'captive earl.' He died in the castle in February 1621, and was buried in the chapel of Holyroodhouse. He had been divorced from his wife, Lady Jean Ker, of the Lothian family, and had only one child, a daughter, Lady Jean Lindsay, who having run away with a common "Jockey with the horn," or public herald, lived latterly by begging. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 51.] By a grant under the privy seal, of date 4th June 1663, King Charles the Second granted her a pension of one hundred a-year, "in consideration of her eminent birth and necessitous condition."

The prodigal earl was succeeded by his uncle, Sir Henry Lindsay of Kinfauns, thirteenth earl of Crawford. He had been master of the household to the queen (Anne of Denmark), and in his younger days he built the house of Carraldstone (now Carriston) in Forfarshire. On 2d September 1592, David Cochrane of Pitfour complained to the king and council that he had raised letters against Harry Lindsay of Kinfauns for having come to his house, at the head of a band of armed men, forcibly expelled his wife "with nyne young bairnes," and taken violent possession of it. Lindsay was accordingly charged to deliver up the house, &c., and to answer before the king and council for this act of oppression; on which he delivered up the house to its lawful possessor, and withdrew his men from it. After he had succeeded to the title, it is recorded of him that he gathered "all he could together of the wrackit estate of the earldom of Crawford." [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 52, note.] He died in 1623. By his wife, Beatrix, daughter and heiress of George Charteris of Kinfauns, he had four sons: Sir John of Kinfauns, (invested with the order of the Bath at the coronation of James the First of England in 1603,) who died without issue; and George, Alexander, and Ludovic, successively fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth earls of Crawford.

George, fourteenth earl, succeeded to a dilapidated estate, and having, in 1629, sold Finhaven to his kinsman, Lord Spynie, he quitted Scotland, and served with distinction, as colonel of a foot company of Dutch or Germans, under Gustavus Adolphus, but was basely killed in 1633, by a lieutenant of his own regiment whom he had been provoked to baton. A council of war (consisting of Germans) being held upon the latter, he was acquitted of the slaughter, on account of its being contrary to the Swedish discipline to cudgel any officer.

But General Leslie (afterwards commander-in-chief of the Covenanters, and earl of Leven), being then governor of Staten, where the earl was buried, caused his murderer to be immediately apprehended and shot. [*Lives of the Lindsays*, vol. ii. p. 56.] The earl left an only child, Lady Margaret Lindsay, who died in 1655, in Caithness.

His brother, Alexander, fifteenth earl, who had attained the rank of colonel in the Swedish service, became insane, and was kept in confinement till his death in 1639.

His youngest brother, Ludovic, sixteenth earl, had entered the Spanish service, in which he rose to the rank of colonel. In 1641, he returned to Scotland, to give his support to Charles the First, whose cause he upheld with so much constancy during the whole civil war, as to be distinguished by the name of the "loyal earl." The strange plot known in history as "the Incident," was the joint concoction of him and Montrose. Its object was to seize the marquis of Hamilton, his brother the earl of Lanark, and the marquis of Argyre, the most powerful of the covenanting nobles, and convey them on board a vessel in Leith Roads, where they were to be detained till the king should gain such an ascendancy in Scotland, as would enable him to try them as traitors. Crawford and his men were to seize Edinburgh the same night, capture the castle, release Montrose, then a prisoner, and deliver it into his hands as governor. On the discovery of the plot, (through the information of a gentleman who was invited to join in it,) Crawford was arrested, but liberated without caution or security, in little more than a month afterwards. While in prison the earl of Lindsay paid him a visit, and proposed to save his life, on condition of his resigning the earldom of Crawford in his favour. To this he is said to have assented, and thereby, through Lindsay's interest, to have escaped punishment. Accordingly, on the 15th January, 1642, Crawford resigned his earldom into the king's hands at Windsor, for new investiture to himself and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to John, earl of Lindsay and the heirs male of his body; whom failing, to his own heirs male collateral for ever. This transaction has been usually but erroneously assigned to 1644.

On the raising of the royal standard at Nottingham, 25th August 1642, the earl of Crawford joined Charles there immediately, and was created commander of the volunteers. At the head of his own regiment of horse, he fought gallantly under Charles, at the unfortunate battle of Edgehill, on 23d October following; and, at the battle of Lansdowne, on 5th July 1643, he contributed greatly to the rout of the parliamentary forces. Soon after, being sent for a supply of powder, he was intercepted by Sir William Waller, and defeated with the loss of his ammunition, and a troop or two of his regiment. Having subsequently received a reinforcement of cavalry from the king at Oxford, Crawford, commissary Wilmot, and Sir John Byron (ancestor of the noble poet of that name), attacked and defeated Waller, killing six hundred of his men, taking eight hundred prisoners, with seven pieces of cannon, and all their colours. He fought at Newbury, 20th September 1643, and at Reading. Five days after, he had a narrow escape in an attempt to gain the town of Poole for the king, through the treachery of Captain Sydenham, one of the garrison, who for forty pounds and a promise of preferment, agreed to admit him and a force under him into the town, but having previously acquainted the governor, no sooner had a portion of them got in than they were unexpectedly attacked and nearly all killed or taken prisoners. The earl was one of the few who cut their way out. Soon after, in company with Sir Ralph Hopeton, he invaded Sussex, and took Arundel castle, but being attacked at Alton

near Farnham, by Waller, he made his escape with a few only of his troops, the rest, to the number of nine hundred, being all taken, with twelve hundred arms.

With the marquis of Montrose, he marched into Scotland, in the beginning of April 1644, when Dumfries was taken by them, but they were soon obliged to retreat to Carlisle. For this he was, on the 26th of the same month, excommunicated by the commission of the General Assembly. Sentence of forfeiture was pronounced against him in absence by the Scots parliament, on the 26th July thereafter, and on the same day was passed a ratification in favour of the earl of Lindsay of his right and patent as earl of Crawford, which title was conferred on him by parliament, and he was thereafter designated earl of Crawford-Lindsay.

Earl Ludovic had, in the meantime, rejoined the royalists, and he acted as a general in Prince Rupert's army, when it was defeated at Marston-moor, 2d July 1644. He afterwards, with Lord Reay and other Scots officers, threw himself into Newcastle, but that town being taken by storm by the Scots army under General Leslie, in the following October, his lordship was made prisoner and sent to Scotland. He arrived at Edinburgh, 7th November, and was conducted bareheaded, and with every mark of indignity, by the Watergate of the Canongate to the Tolbooth. Soon after he was tried and condemned to death as a traitor, mainly, according to Wishart, through the influence of his cousin the earl of Lindsay, who had usurped his honour, and now thirsted for his blood. It was debated whether he should be at once beheaded, or his execution delayed for some days, that he might suffer along with the other prisoners, and the last alternative was carried. After the battle of Kilsyth, August 15, 1645, the marquis of Montrose despatched the master of Napier and Nathaniel Gordon to release Lords Crawford and Odovic and other imprisoned royalists. The humblest prayers were now made to these two noblemen by the magistrates of Edinburgh, for their intercession with the victorious Montrose, which they cheerfully promised. His lordship was at the battle of Philiphaugh, 13th September the same year, where the royalists were totally defeated. He escaped, however, and met Montrose the next day at a ford beyond the Clyde, where they again separated, Montrose conducting what remained of the foot to Inverness, and Crawford the horse to the Mearns. They then retired to the Highlands, and in the various skirmishes, retreats, &c., that afterwards took place, the earl figured conspicuously. In the beginning of 1646 he advanced into Buchan, and burnt the town of Fraserburgh. He then went to Banff, but was compelled to retire hastily into Moray, with some loss, in February, by a division of Middleton's army. He continued with Montrose till the king delivered himself up to the Scottish army at Newark, and sent them his commands to lay down their arms. With Montrose and three others, he was specially excepted from pardon by the articles of Westminster, 11th July 1646, but by an agreement made betwixt General Middleton and Montrose, he was permitted to retire unmolested beyond the seas; on which he accompanied the Irish auxiliaries to Ireland, in order to consult with the marquis of Antrim, as to a new scheme which he had organized with Montrose for the king's rescue, and having obtained from that nobleman a promise of two thousand men, he proceeded to Paris, where he arrived on the 13th October, and communicated his plan to the queen, Henrietta Maria. Finding, however, himself and his scheme neglected and discountenanced, he repaired to Spain, "to crave arrears," says Bishop Guthrie (*Memoirs*, p. 180), "due to him by that king," and received the command of a regiment of Irish infantry in the

Spanish service. In 1651 he was again in Paris, as, in the midst of the tumults of the Fronde, he appeared as a partisan of Cardinal de Retz, guarding him in his citadel of Notre Dame, with fifty Scottish officers, who had served under Montrose. He is said to have died in France in 1652. This chivalrous and loyal nobleman was the last of the old original line of the earls of Crawford. He had married Lady Margaret Graham, second daughter of William earl of Strathern, Menteith, and Airth, (dowager Lady Garlies,) but had no issue.

The male representation of the family of Crawford devolved on George third Lord Spynie (see SPYNE, lord), at whose death in 1671, John Lindsay of Edzell, descended from David ninth earl of Crawford, became heir male of the family, and entitled in terms of the charters of 1548 and 1565, and the act of parliament 1567, to the earldom of Crawford. He preferred his claim thereto in the second parliament of James the Seventh, but was not successful.

The title was taken up, as already mentioned, by the earl of Lindsay, who under the name of Crawford-Lindsay became seventeenth earl. This was John, tenth Lord Lindsay of the Byres, (see LINDSAY, lord,) born about the year 1596, and served heir to his father 1st October 1616. He was created earl of Lindsay by patent, dated the 5th May 1633; but in consequence of joining Lords Balmerino and Rothes; and the party who opposed the king in the act of uniformity, the patent was stopped at the chancery. He continued to act a conspicuous part on the side of the covenanters, and was considered one of the leaders of the party. In November 1641, he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session; obtained a patent as earl, with precedence from the date of the warrant; and was also constituted one of the commissioners of the Treasury then named. This commission expiring in 1644, the estates, on the 28d July of that year, appointed him lord treasurer until the next triennial parliament. The office was confirmed to him in 1646 by King Charles, after his surrender at Newark. In January 1645 he was chosen president of the parliament in room of the earl of Lauderdale. Possessing most of the principal offices of the state, it seems beyond a doubt that it was by his instigation and influence that the Scots parliament passed sentence of forfeiture against Ludovick earl of Crawford in 1644, when he himself immediately assumed the title. [*Crawford Case*, p. 26.] Besides his various offices, he acquired also the revenues of five bishoprics, those of Caithness, Ross, Moray, Dunkeld, and Dunblane. He was one of the council of war that directed the movements of General Baillie's troops against Montrose, and when Baillie in the north vainly attempted to bring the latter to a battle, the earl was stationed at the castle of Newtyle with an army of reserve, to prevent Montrose from crossing the Forth. His lordship had severely censured the campaigns of Argyle, and insinuated that the result would have been different had he possessed the command. The force under him was newly raised, while he himself was without military experience, and he was saved from disgrace and defeat only by the desertion of the Gordons from Montrose, when the army of the latter had arrived within seven miles of his camp. In consequence of this event, Montrose retraced his steps northward, in pursuit of Baillie, who, in the meantime, was encamped on Deeside, where he was joined by Crawford-Lindsay, when, exchanging a thousand of his raw recruits for a similar number of Baillie's veterans, the earl returned with these and the remainder of his army, through the Mearns into Angus. Thereafter, he entered Athol, and in imitation of Argyle, plundered and burnt the country. After the battle of Kilsyth, so disastrous to the covenanters,

Crawford-Lindsay, with Argyle, Lanark, and others, sought refuge in Berwick, from the victorious army of Montrose; but the defeat of the latter at Philiphaugh, retrieved their affairs again.

After the surrender of the king to the Scots army in 1646, the earl was sent, with the duke of Hamilton and the earl of Cassilis, to his majesty at Newcastle, to entreat him to accede to the Westminster propositions, but in vain. In December of that year, he ineffectually opposed the vote by which the Scots parliament resolved to deliver up the king to the English, and in his speech on that occasion appealed to the national honour and generosity in his behalf. In signing officially, as president of the parliament, the public warrant of surrender, he recorded his solemn protest against it as an individual; and after the restoration he presented a paper to the high commissioner and the parliament, explanatory of the same, and requiring that its truth should be investigated by witnesses, in order that he might be acquitted of all individual participation in the transaction. The inquiry was accordingly made, and the truth of his statement substantiated to his satisfaction.

In 1647, when Charles was a prisoner at Carnbrook, Crawford-Lindsay and his brother-in-law the duke of Hamilton, became the head of the constitutional royalists, in opposition to the earl of Argyle and the extreme presbyterians, and in the following year he entered with zeal into the 'Engagement,' for raising an army to attempt the rescue of the king. The endeavours of Hamilton, at this juncture, to propitiate Argyle and the protestors, created a suspicion among the ultra-loyalists that he had a secret understanding with them, and to efface this impression he is said to have got up a mock duel between Crawford-Lindsay and Argyle. Taking offence at some speech of his in parliament, the latter sent a challenge to the former, and they met at Musselburgh Links; but the duel was prevented from taking place. For his conduct in this business Argyle was obliged by the commission of the General Assembly to perform public repentance before them, and Lindsay was desired to do the same, but refused.

On the defeat of the royal army at Preston, and its subsequent dispersion, Argyle and his party got into power, and Crawford-Lindsay was, by the act of classes, deprived of his offices of high treasurer, president of the parliament, and lord of session, voted a public enemy, secluded from parliament, and ordered to be confined to his house, under a penalty of one hundred thousand marks, decree being pronounced against him on the 10th February 1649. On the arrival of Charles the Second in Scotland in 1650, a coalition of parties took place, when he was admitted to court, having, at the king's command, with some other noblemen, consented to make public acknowledgment of repentance for accession to the late 'Engagement,' as required by the church. He had, the previous year, peremptorily refused to make this acknowledgment, and escaped to Holland. After the defeat of Argyle at Dunbar by Cromwell, Crawford-Lindsay and his friends again took the lead in the state, and at the coronation of the king at Scone, on January 1st, 1651, he carried the sceptre. "On Saturday the 15th day of February," says Sir James Balfour, "his majesty came at night to the Struthers, (his lordship's family seat,) where he was entertained by the earl of Crawford till Monday the 17th." [*Annals*, vol. iv.] He had previously obtained from Charles a ratification of the resignation of the earldom of Crawford in his favour, which was confirmed by act of parliament after the restoration, in 1661.

When the king marched into England, in 1651, Crawford-Lindsay was appointed by his majesty, under the privy seal, a member of the Committee of Estates in charge of his affairs.



in Scotland, and he also received a commission as commander-in-chief under the earl of Leven, general of the forces raised in that country. A meeting of the Committee of Estates was held at Alyth in Forfarshire, 28th August, 1651, when they were surprised by a body of Monk's cavalry sent from Dundee for the purpose, and Crawford-Lindsay, with several others, was taken prisoner. He was sent by sea to England, and confined, first in the Tower of London, and afterwards in Windsor castle, for nine years. The following interesting notice appears in Lamont's *Diary*, (page 45,) "Aug. 1652.—About the beginning of this month, the Lady Crawford took journey from Leith for to go to London to her husband, now prisoner in the Tower. She went in the journey coach, that comes ordinarily betwixt England and Scotland." The earl was specially excepted out of Cromwell's Act of grace and pardon, 5th May 1654, by which lands of the clear yearly value of four hundred pounds sterling were settled, out of his estate, upon his countess (Lady Margaret Hamilton, second daughter of the second marquis of Hamilton) and her children. By the authority of the English parliament, then reinstated in power by General Monk, the earl was, at last, on the 3d of March, 1660, released from his long and tedious imprisonment. After the restoration, he was restored to his offices of high treasurer, president of the council, and extraordinary lord of session, the treasurership being granted to him for life, by patent dated 19th January 1661; and, after being detained for sometime at court, with the king, he was received with enthusiasm on his return to Scotland. His entrance into Edinburgh was a triumphal procession, "being met and convoyed with numbers of horsemen, and saluted with a volley of the greatest ordnance of the castle." [*Nicol's Diary*, page 308.]

In the subsequent attempted establishment of episcopacy, the earl was the only member of the government in Scotland who remained true to the covenant. He was "the champion and sole hope" of the presbyterians, and both in parliament and at court defended their cause with constancy and zeal; till the king was, at last, convinced by the earl of Middleton, that his removal from office was indispensable for the success of his favourite project. In 1663, at the suggestion of Archbishop Sharp, notwithstanding that he had been that ambitious prelate's first patron, the king, in an interview which the earl had with his majesty, put it to him whether he would consent to the abjuration of the covenant commonly called the Declaration, passed in the fifth session of parliament, 1662. He replied that he could not do it with a safe conscience, and at once surrendered the white staff as treasurer, which was given to his son-in-law, the earl, afterwards duke of Rothes. In the following year he resigned his place of extraordinary lord of session, and retired from all public business to his country-seat of Struthers. He died in 1678, in his eighty-first year. He had two sons, William, eighteenth earl, and the Hon. Patrick Lindsay, ancestor of the viscounts Garnock [see GARNOCK, viscount of]; and four daughters, Lady Anne, duchess of Rothes; Lady Christian, countess of Haddington; Lady Helen, married to Sir Robert Sinclair, baronet, of Stevenston, Haddingtonshire, and Lady Elizabeth, countess of Northesk.

William, eighteenth earl of Crawford, and second earl of Lindsay, concurred heartily in the Revolution; for years previous to which event he had been living in retirement. Before the death of Charles the Second, he had determined on emigrating, but was refused permission to leave the kingdom. By King William he was appointed, 5th June 1689, president of the parliament; 15th April 1690, a commissioner of the treasury; and 9th May following, one of the commis-

sion for settling the government of the church. He was one of the most active agents in effecting the overthrow of episcopacy. His correspondence with Lord Melville, secretary of state for Scotland at that eventful period, has been printed among the 'Leven Papers,' and several of his letters are inserted in the appendix to the second volume of the 'Lives of the Lindsays.' He died March 6th, 1698, leaving a numerous family. His second son, the Hon. Colonel James Lindsay, was killed at the battle of Almanza in Spain in 1707.

The eldest son, John, nineteenth earl of Crawford and third of Lindsay, was sworn a privy councillor in 1702. He was an officer in the army, and was made colonel of the horse guards, 4th May, 1704. He afforded a steady support to the treaty of union, among the subordinate details of which was the settlement of a question of precedency which had long been debated between the earls of Crawford and Sutherland, and after protracted investigations, was decided in favour of the earls of Crawford, who rank accordingly as the premier Scottish earls on the union roll. He was one of the sixteen representatives of the Scottish peerage chosen by the last parliament of Scotland, 13th February 1707, and was rechosen at the general election in 1708. He attained the rank of lieutenant-general in 1710, and died in 1713. He left a son, and two daughters, Lady Catherine Wemyss, wife of General Wemyss, governor of Edinburgh castle, and Lady Mary Campbell, wife of Dugald Campbell of Glensaddell, and ancestress of the Campbells of Newfield, heirs of line of the family.

Of the son, John, twentieth earl of Crawford and fourth earl of Lindsay, styled "the gallant earl," and one of the most distinguished soldiers in Europe of his time, a memoir is given at page 718 in larger type.

On the death of John, twentieth earl of Crawford, in 1749 without issue, the titles of Crawford and Lindsay devolved on his cousin, George, fourth viscount of Garnock, only surviving son of Patrick the second viscount (see GARNOCK, viscount of). He was the great-grandson and direct male heir of Patrick, younger son of John, seventeenth earl of Crawford, and first earl of Lindsay, and thus became the twenty-first earl of Crawford, fifth earl of Lindsay, and fourth viscount Garnock, to which latter title he had succeeded in 1738. He served as a volunteer with the allied army in the Netherlands against the French, and was one of the reconnoitring party who owed their lives to the presence of mind of the gallant earl of Crawford on the morning before the battle of Roucoux, as related in that nobleman's life (see under). In 1747 he was a lieutenant in Lord Drumlanrig's regiment in the service of Holland. In 1749, he succeeded to the earldom, and devoted himself to the restoration of the family fortunes, by buying up the debts that affected it. He also purchased various lands contiguous to the estates. His lordship married, 26th December 1755, Jane, eldest daughter and heiress of Robert Hamilton of Bourtreehill in Ayrshire. He had gone to reside at Kilbirmie castle, in that county, which he repaired and ornamented, Struthers in Fifeshire, the seat of the Lindsays of the Byres, being then totally ruinous. On one fine Sunday evening in April 1757, a servant, going to the stables, saw smoke issuing from the roof, and gave the alarm of fire; in a few minutes the castle was in flames. Lord Crawford ran to the countess' room, and catching up his infant daughter (Lady Jean Lindsay, afterwards countess of Eglinton), hurried with her into the open air. They took refuge in the manse, and then removed to Bourtreehill, and afterwards to Fifeshire, where the earl built a house near the ruins of Struthers, subsequently enlarged and named Craw-



ford Priory. He died on the 11th August, 1781. He had four sons, and a daughter.

His eldest son, George Lindsay Crawford, twenty-second earl of Crawford, and sixth of Lindsay, born at Bourtneehill 31st August 1758, entered the army in 1776, and rose to the rank of major-general, which he reached 1st January 1805. He had been appointed in 1798 lord-lieutenant of the county of Fife, but was deprived of that office in 1807. On the change of administration, however, he was reinstated therein 23d May same year. He died, unmarried, 30th January 1808. His three brothers having predeceased him, without issue, the whole male descendants of the treasurer, John seventeenth earl of Crawford, then became extinct, and the succession to the earldom of Crawford reverted, in terms of the patent of 1642, to the earls of Balcarres, the heirs male of earl Ludovic (see *ante*, p. 207). The Crawford-Lindsay estates, being destined to heirs-female, went to the twenty-second earl's only sister, Lady Mary Lindsay Crawford. The succession of her ladyship was opposed, unsuccessfully, by Colonel William Claud Campbell, grandson of Lady May Lindsay, sister of "the gallant earl," and heir of line of the Crawford-Lindsay family.

The titles of earl of Crawford and Lindsay, and viscount Garnock, were assumed by David Lindsay, serjeant in the Perthshire regiment of militia, then quartered at Dover, who directed an advertisement to be inserted in the Edinburgh Weekly Journal, of 16th March, 1808, cautioning the tenants on the estates as to the payment of their rents. He was served heir to his grandfather, John Lindsay of Kirkcorth, the same year, and died, without issue, early in 1809. He appears to have been *de jure* Lord Lindsay of the Byres. [See LINDSAY, surname of.]

In 1810 Mr. John Crawford from Castle Dawson, in Ireland, preferred a claim to the titles and estates of Crawford and Lindsay, as the nearest heir, asserting himself to be the lineal descendant of the Hon. James Lindsay, third son of John, first Viscount Garnock. Some of the documents on which he relied, having been found to have been vitiated and otherwise altered, the claimant and another person were in 1812, tried on a charge of forgery, and, being convicted, were sentenced to fourteen years transportation. In 1820, having through strong influence exerted on his behalf, procured a pardon, he returned from New South Wales, when he renewed his claim, and large sums having been subscribed on his behalf by many who thought it well-founded, he assumed the title of earl of Crawford, and twice voted at the election of peers in Holyrood house. On his death during the prosecution of his suit, his son asserted his pretensions with equal assurance, but in 1839 they were found untenable, and his counsel abandoned the case. Ample information of one of the most singular instances of peerage imposture on record, will be found in the work by Dr. Adams entitled 'The Crawford Peerage,' (manifesto of John Crawford,) published at Edinburgh in 1829, quarto; and in the 'Examination of the Claim of John Lindsay-Crawford to the estates and honours of Crawford,' in refutation of that work, by Mr. Dobie, writer, Beith, 1831, 4to.

The titles of earl of Crawford and Lord Lindsay were by judgment of the House of Lords, on 11th August 1848, declared to belong to James, seventh earl of Balcarres; who, thereupon became the twenty-fourth earl of Crawford, and thus this long-litigated question was at last set at rest.

CRAWFORD, DAVID, of Drumsoy, historian, was born in 1665 at Drumsoy, near Glasgow, and was educated for the bar. He preferred, however,

history and antiquities to the study of the law, and was appointed historiographer royal of Scotland by Queen Anne. In 1706 he published 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland, containing a full and impartial Account of the Revolution in that Kingdom, begun in 1567.' This work, which went through two editions, was held in so much estimation, as to be frequently quoted as an authority by Hume, Robertson, and others, until Mr. Malcolm Laing published, in 1804, 'The Historie and Life of King James the Sixth,' from the original manuscript. To this manuscript Crawford formally referred for the authentication of certain passages in his 'Memoirs,' although it contained nothing that could in the least countenance them. Every statement in the 'Historie' unfavourable to Queen Mary, or to Bothwell, he carefully suppressed; while every vague assertion in Camden, Spottiswoode, Melville, and others, or in the State Papers, he had transcribed from the Cotton MSS., is inserted in the Memoirs, and these writers are quoted in the margin as collateral authorities. Crawford having thus constructed spurious memoirs of his own, had the impudence to declare on the title-page, and in the preface, that the work was "faithfully published from an authentic manuscript." Truly, therefore, might Mr. Laing style Crawford's work "the most early, if not the most impudent, literary forgery ever attempted in Scotland." He died at Drumsoy in 1726.—His works are:

Courtship à-la-mode; a Comedy. 1700.

Love at First Sight; a Comedy. 1704.

Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland, from 1566 to 1581; containing a full and impartial Account of the Revolution in that Kingdom in the year 1567; to which is added, The Earl of Morton's Confession. Edin. 1706, 8vo. 2d edit. Edin. 1707, 12mo.

CRAWFORD, WILLIAM, a clergyman of considerable repute in his day, was born in Kelso in 1676. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and after taking his degrees, was ordained minister of Wilton, a small country parish in the Merse. In 1711 he made a most energetic opposition to the settlement of ministers by presentations, instead of by popular election, in which he was supported by some of the most eminent clergymen then in the Established Church. He wrote a small work, entitled 'Dying Thoughts,' and some sermons. He died in 1742.

CRAWFORD, twentieth earl of, (John Lindsay, fourth earl of Lindsay,) a distinguished military commander, was born 4th October 1702. He was the son of John, nineteenth earl of Crawford, by a daughter of Lord Doune (son of the sixth earl of Moray), and widow of Thomas Fraser of Strichen. He lost his mother when he was a child, and as his father's military duties required him to reside generally in London, the care of himself and two sisters was committed to an old governante at the family seat of Struthers in Fife. When he was a boy in frocks the question of the union was the all-engrossing topic of discussion, and his lordship frequently, in after life, related that one day when the dukes of Hamilton and Argyle were dining with his father, (who supported the treaty,) a warm debate on the subject took place between them, as he was playing about the room, when the duke of Argyle took him up in his arms, and set him on the table among the bottles and glasses, saying to his father, "Crawford, if this boy lives, I wonder whether he will be of your sentiments." The earl replied, "He certainly will, if he has a drop of my blood in his body." Whereupon his grace kissed him, and set him down, saying, "I warrant he will make a brave fellow."

On the death of his father in December 1713, when he was only eleven years old, his grand-aunt, the dowager-duchess of Argyle, sent for the children to her house in Kintyre, where the young earl resided till of age for the university, when he was first sent to Glasgow, and afterwards to Edinburgh. Mr. Rolt, his biographer, relates that during his residence in the Highlands he fell in love with a young shepherdess, in whose company he spent a great deal of his time among the hills, not even going home to meals, which he was accustomed to make on her oaten bread; and his lordship afterwards often declared that the pleasing sensations and harmless recreations, which he enjoyed with his little shepherdess, made a stronger impression on his mind than all the gallantries of the politer world, and all the pleasures of a court. While at college he gave many proofs of resoluteness and daring, and became the champion of the university, his fellow students generally choosing him for their leader in their disputes with

the citizens. His favourite study was history, and he is represented as being more pleased with one lesson in Quintus Curtius, than with twenty lectures in philosophy, and more eager to understand a stratagem in the Commentaries of Cæsar, than to explain the abstrusest subject in logic. From Edinburgh he returned to the duchess of Argyle, with whom he continued, under the tuition of a private tutor, till he was nineteen years of age, when, after spending a short time in London, he was, in 1721, entered at the military academy of Vandeuil at Paris. He continued there for two years. His progress in learning was so rapid, and his acquirement of all the manly and elegant accomplishments usual with young men of rank and fortune so great, that his talents excited general admiration. In horsemanship, fencing, and dancing, particularly, he surpassed all competitors. The following instance of his boldness is recited by his biographer. A grand entertainment was given at Versailles in 1723, by the young king, Louis the Fifteenth, on occasion of his being declared of age, and among other amusements a fishpond was to be drawn in the gardens. The earl was among the spectators on the occasion, and being pressed upon and insulted by a French marquis in his court robes, he took the offender up in his arms, and threw him, robes and all, headlong into the pond, in presence of the king, to the great mirth of the spectators.

After quitting the academy, he remained some time at Paris, and then returned to England, one of the most accomplished gentlemen of the age. In December 1726, he obtained a captain's commission in one of the three additional troops of the second regiment of Scots Greys, then commanded by General Sir John Campbell. On these troops being disbanded in 1730, he retired to the seat of the duchess-dowager of Argyle at Campbelltown, where he continued about eighteen months, during which time he studied mathematics, history, and military strategy. His recreations were sailing in a small Norway boat, and hunting, in which he took extraordinary delight, following the hounds on foot over the mountains when inaccessible for horses.

On the last day of January 1732, his lordship was appointed to the command of a troop of the

seventh or queen's own regiment of dragoons. The same year he was elected one of the sixteen representatives of the Scots peerage, in the room of the earl of Loudoun deceased, and was thrice rechosen afterwards. In June 1733, he was appointed a gentleman of the bed-chamber to the prince of Wales; in February following he obtained the captain-lieutenancy of the first regiment of foot-guards; and in the subsequent October was nominated to a company of the third regiment of foot-guards.

Finding no chance at that time of distinguishing himself in the British service, and being desirous of acquiring military experience in the field, his lordship obtained the king's permission to go out as a volunteer to the Imperial army, the emperor of Germany being then at war with France. He joined the Imperialists at Bruchsal, near Heidelberg, on the Rhine, in June 1735, and was received by their commander, the celebrated Prince Eugene of Savoy, with every mark of distinction. There being, however, no prospect of active duty in that quarter, with Count Nassau, Lord Primrose, Mr. Stanhope, and Captain Dalrymple, also volunteers, he proceeded to the army under Count Seckendorff, by whom, October 17, 1735, they were sent on a reconnoitring excursion, when, meeting with a party of the enemy, three times their number, a skirmish ensued, in which Count Nassau was shot by a musket-ball, and expired next day, and Lord Primrose severely wounded, close beside Lord Crawford. The same afternoon was fought the battle of Claussen, in which Lord Crawford highly distinguished himself by his bravery and good conduct, and the result of which compelled the French to repass the Moselle.

The preliminaries of peace being concluded the same month, the earl quitted the Imperial army, and after making the tour of the Netherlands, returned to Britain, where he remained inactive for two years. Anxious to be again employed, he obtained the king's permission to serve as a volunteer in the Russian army, under field-marshal Munich, then engaged with the Imperialists in a war against the Turks. In April 1738 he embarked at Gravesend for St. Petersburg, and on his arrival there he was gratified with a most kind and gracious reception from the czarina, Anne

Iwanowna, who conferred on him the command of a regiment of horse, with the rank of general in her service. In the beginning of May he left the Russian capital for the army, and after a harassing journey of more than a month, during which he was exposed to imminent danger from the enemy, he at length arrived at the camp of Marshal Munich, who received him with all the respect due to his rank and character.

The army having passed the Bog, on its way to Bender, was three times attacked by the Turks, who were as often repulsed. A fourth sanguinary battle took place July 26, when the Turks and Tartars were again defeated, and the Russians took post on the Dniester, July 27. In this last engagement Lord Crawford, who accompanied the Cossacks, excited their astonishment and admiration by his dexterity in horsemanship; and having sabred one of the Tartars, whom he had engaged in personal combat, he brought his arms with him to England as a trophy of his prowess. Munich afterwards retreated to Kiow, when the earl left him to join the Imperialists near Belgrade, with whom he continued for six weeks. On the Imperial army going into winter quarters, his lordship proceeded with Prince Eugene's regiment to Comorra, thirty-three miles from Presburg, where, and at Vienna, he remained till the middle of April 1739, occupying his leisure with drawing plans, and writing observations on the Russian campaign. He then joined the Imperialists under marshal Wallis, at Peterwaradin, and was present at the battle of Krotzka, near Belgrade, commenced July 22, 1739, about three in the morning, when he had his favourite black horse shot under him, and while in the act of mounting a fresh horse, he received a severe wound in the left thigh by a musket ball, which shattered the bone and threw him to the ground. General count Luchesi, observing his lordship lying as if dead, ordered some grenadiers to attend to him. They accordingly lifted him up, and placed him on horseback, but were compelled to leave him in that condition. He remained in that situation till about eight o'clock, when he was discovered by one of his own grooms, holding fast by the horse's mane with both hands, his head uncovered, and his face deadly pale. He was carried into Belgrade, suffering the

most excruciating agony. His wound was at first considered mortal, but though not immediately fatal, he never recovered from its effects. He was removed from Belgrade, September 26, to a vessel on the Danube, in which he sailed to Comorra, where he arrived December 27, and there the principal part of the bullet was extracted February 20, 1740. He left that place April 28, and proceeded up the Danube to Vienna, where he arrived May 7, being all the time in a recumbent posture, pieces of the fractured bone continually coming away. He was able to walk on crutches for the first time September 3, and on the 20th of that month he was removed to the baths of Baden, where he remained till August 11, 1741. Then proceeding by Presburg, Vienna, Leipsic, and Hanover, he arrived at Hamelin October 3, and had several interviews with George the Second, who was there at that time. He now departed for England, where, during his absence, he had not been neglected; for, in July 1739, he was made colonel of horse and adjutant-general; on October 25 of the same year, colonel of the 42d Highlanders, and December 25, 1740, colonel of the grenadier guards.

In May 1742 he went for relief to the baths of Bareges in France, where he arrived June 12, and after frequent bathing, on July 12, three years after he had received his wound, he was able to walk about with one crutch and a high-heeled shoe. He left Bareges September 25, and after visiting the king of Sardinia at Chamberry, proceeded to Geneva. Afterwards passing through Milan, Genoa, Modena, Verona, and Venice, he travelled by Trieste, Gratz, Lintz, and through Bohemia and Saxony, to Hochstet, where he joined the British army, of which field-marshal the earl of Stair was commander, May 24, 1743, George the Second being also there at the time. At the battle of Dettingen, fought June 16, the earl of Crawford commanded the brigade of life guards, and behaved with his usual coolness and intrepidity. After encouraging his men by a short speech, he led them to the charge, the trumpets at the time playing the animating strain of "Britons, strike home." At the beginning of the battle his lordship had a narrow escape, a musket ball having struck his right holster, penetrated the

leather, and hitting the barrel of the pistol it contained, fell into the case without doing him any injury. The earl showed the ball to King George next day at Hanau, where his majesty, on seeing him approach, exclaimed, "Here comes my champion!"

Having been promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, his lordship joined the combined armies in camp near Brussels, in the beginning of May 1744. At the battle of Fontenoy, April 30, 1745, he behaved with great gallantry and judgment, and conducted the retreat in admirable order. Of this battle he wrote a very interesting memoir, described by General Andreossi "as essential to the history of that war." The earl was made major-general May 30 following.

On the breaking out of the rebellion in Scotland, in 1745, his lordship was ordered home, to take the command of the corps of six thousand Hessians, employed by government in that service. With these troops he secured the towns of Stirling and Perth, with the passes into the low country; while the duke of Cumberland proceeded north after the rebels. On this visit to his native country the earl formed the acquaintance of Lady Jane Murray, eldest daughter of the duke of Athole, whom he married at Belford, in England, March 3, 1747. When the rebellion was suppressed, his lordship rejoined the army in the Netherlands, and at the battle of Roucoux, October 1, 1746, he commanded the second line of cavalry, which drove back the French infantry with great slaughter. Previous to the battle, being out with a few other gentlemen reconnoitring, he was very nearly surprised by a party of the enemy, had not his own admirable presence of mind saved him and those who attended him from the danger. Upon his lordship and his friends coming in their view, which was not until they were close upon them, the French party immediately levelled, and presented their pieces to fire. His aide-de-camp and another gentleman had mistaken them for Austrian troops, and were riding up to them to let them know they were friends, when his lordship, discovering them to be French, and finding it too late to retreat, at once resolved upon personating a French general, and riding boldly up to them, he said in French to the officer, "*Ne tire pas, non*"



*hommes amis* " (Don't fire, we are friends), and without giving him time to ask any questions, proceeded to demand the name of his regiment. The officer replied, "The regiment of Orleans;" on which his lordship said in French, "It is very well, keep a good look-out with your post. I am going a little farther to reconnoitre the enemy more distinctly." He then rode off quietly, followed by his friends, and when fairly out of reach, they clapped spurs to their horses, and so got safely to their own quarters. In 1743, the earl had been made colonel of the fourth or Scottish troop of horse guards, and on its being disbanded in 1746, the command of the 25th foot was given to him, December 25th of that year. He got the command of the Scots Greys on the death of the earl of Stair, May 22, 1747, and on the 26th of September following, he attained the rank of lieutenant-general.

At the conclusion of the campaign he went to Aix la-Chapelle, for the benefit of the baths. His wound again breaking out, occasioned him much suffering, and while confined to his bed, his countess was seized with a violent fever, of which she died, after four days' illness, October 10, 1747, seven months after her marriage, and before she had completed her twentieth year. At the opening of the campaign of 1748, the earl joined the duke of Cumberland and the confederate army at Eyndoven, and remained with them till the conclusion of peace in that year. He commanded the embarkation of the British troops at Williamstadt, February 16, 1749, and then returned to London, where after suffering the most excruciating tortures from his wound, he died, December 25, 1749, in the 48th year of his age. Having no issue, the earldoms of Crawford and Lindsay devolved on his cousin George, viscount of Garnock, as above mentioned. His *Life*, by Richard Rolt, was published at London in 1753 in quarto, printed for Mr. Henry Kopp, his faithful servant, who brought him off the field of battle when wounded so severely at Krotzka.

His lordship has been admitted into Walpole's *Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*, in virtue of the following work:

*Memoirs of the life of the late Right Honourable John earl of Crawford*, describing many of the highest military

achievements in the late wars; more particularly the campaigns against the Turks, wherein his lordship served both in the Imperial and Russian armies. Compiled from his lordship's own papers and other authentic memoirs. London, 1769, 8vo.

CRAWFORD (properly Crauford), ROBERT, a distinguished general of division, third son of Sir Alexander Crauford, baronet, of Kilbirnie, Stirlingshire, entered the army young, and on 1st November 1787, was appointed captain of the 75th Highlanders, with which he served in India. In the short interval of peace following on the treaty of Amiens, signed March 27, 1802, he visited the continent to improve himself in the scientific branches of his profession. He afterwards again served in India. In the end of October 1806, having now attained the rank of major-general, he was sent out to South America with the command of an expedition, consisting of four thousand two hundred men, destined originally to effect the conquest of Chili, but on the arrival of the news of the expulsion of the British from Buenos Ayres, ordered to that city to serve with the force under General Whitelocke. In May 1807 they reached that city, when the inhabitants attacked the British troops with such fury that a third part of them were destroyed, and Crawford and three regiments taken prisoners. Whitelocke concluded an unfavourable and disgraceful capitulation, in virtue of which the prisoners were restored and the whole British troops were withdrawn from the river Plata. Crawford afterwards distinguished himself greatly in the Peninsula. At the battle of Roleia (17th August, 1808), where the British and French were for the first time opposed to each other, he led one of the divisions of the right wing. He was also at the battle of Vimeira fought on the 21st of the same month. From that time till he received his death-wound at Ciudad Rodrigo in January 1812, at the head of his division, he commanded the advance of the army in pursuits, its rear-guard in retreats, its outposts when in position, and its detached corps, when such by any chance was needed; nor, in any of these situations, did he fail to earn the decided approbation of Lord Wellington. Indeed, in point of intelligence and military skill he was regarded as second only to that great commander, and his unremitting attention to the wants of the troops under his charge

secured for him both their attachment and their respect.

In the army of Sir John Moore he had the command of the light brigade. In the memorable retreat upon Corunna, in December 1808, the hazardous operation of crossing the Esla on the road to Benevente, then a roaring torrent swollen by melting snow, and over planks laid across the broken arches of the bridge of Castro, in the dark, was successfully performed by General Crauford with the rear-guard; after which he blew up the bridge. He was subsequently sent by Sir John Moore with three thousand men, on the road to Vigo, to secure that port for the embarkation of the troops, should it be found impossible to do so at Corunna. With these General Crauford joined the army under Wellington, the morning after the battle of Talavera. This gallant band, at the distance of nearly sixty miles from the field of battle, were met by several Spanish runaways from the action of the 27th (July 1809), with tidings that the British were defeated and Lord Wellington killed. Withdrawing fifty of the weakest from his ranks, Crauford hurried on with the remainder, and reached Talavera at eleven o'clock on the morning of the 29th, having marched sixty-two English miles in twenty-six hours. This march, says Alison, deserves to be noted as the most rapid made by any foot soldiers of any nation during the whole war.

After the surrender to the French of Ciudad Rodrigo, July 10, 1810, Wellington found it necessary to retreat before the superior force of Massena. He had commanded the advanced guard under General Crauford to fall back, which they did after making a gallant resistance, and on the 16th they took shelter under the guns of Almeida. In the retreat he commanded the rear-guard, four thousand five hundred strong, and on the 24th of July he was assailed on the banks of the Coa by a French force of twenty thousand infantry and four thousand cavalry, with thirty guns, and after a bloody combat of two hours, a heavy rain separated the contending parties, and Crauford retired with his division to the main body of the army. In this contest, a loss of about five hundred men was sustained on both sides. As this engagement took place in opposition to positive

orders of Wellington, to avoid fighting under their then circumstances, it created some discussion at the time, and General Crauford published his own statement of the affair in one of the newspapers, in reply to a boasting official despatch of Massena. The Sierra de Busaco was considered by Wellington a favourable position for checking the pursuit, and there, on September 27, a battle took place. Three divisions of Ney's corps advanced on Crauford's division. He commanded part of them to withdraw behind the crest of the ridge whereon they had been formed, while he remained in front, alone, observing the enemy. On the approach of the French he gave the word to charge, when two regiments, the 43d and 52d, concealed behind the hollow, obeyed his command, and the French were bravely repulsed. That same night he drove the enemy from the village where they had taken up their quarters, after first sending them a polite message desiring them to retire. He also distinguished himself at Fuentes d'Onore, May 5, 1811, and Wellington's despatch contained his well-deserved eulogy.

After the combat of El Bodon, September 24, 1811, the British troops were ordered to be concentrated around Fuente Guinaldo. Crauford, eager for fighting, remained with his division all night sixteen miles off, while only fifteen thousand men under Wellington were collected in front of the whole French army under Marmont, sixty thousand strong. It was only next day at three o'clock that Crauford's division arrived. When he came back, Wellington only said, "I am glad to see you safe, Crauford." The latter replied, "Oh! I was in no danger, I assure you." "But I was from your conduct," said his lordship. In any other officer such a neglect to obey orders would not have been overlooked.

At the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo, on the 19th January 1812, General Crauford was at the head of his division, directing his men, when a musket-ball took his left arm, and, penetrating into his side, lodged in the lungs. He fell back into the arms of one of his soldiers, and was instantly carried to the rear, where the medical attendants bled him twice. He then dropped into a slumber, from which he did not awake till long after dawn next day. He never entertained an idea

of his recovery, and when General Stewart, who remained constantly with him, and others of his attendants, talked of future operations, he shook his head, and replied in a feeble voice, that his futurity, at least upon earth, would be of short duration. On the 23d, the pain of his wound abated, and he spoke, from that moment, with greater composure and apparent ease; his conversation being chiefly of his wife and children. He repeatedly entreated his aide-de-camp to inform his wife that "he was sure they would meet in heaven," and that there was "a providence over all which never yet forsook, and never would forsake, the soldier's widow and orphans." About two o'clock on the morning of the 24th he fell into another deep sleep, from which he never awoke. He was buried, on the evening of the same day, at the foot of the breach which his division had so gallantly carried. His funeral was attended by Lord Wellington, General Castanos, Marshal Beresford, and a number of staff and other officers. He had introduced a system of discipline into the light division, which he had so long commanded, that made it unrivalled in the army.

General Cranford married Bridget, daughter of Henry Holland, Esq., and had three sons, Charles, Robert, and Henry. A monument, by Bacon, junior, has been erected to his memory, and that of Major-general Mackinnon, who also fell at Ciudad Rodrigo, in St. Paul's Cathedral, London.

Between Sir Thomas Picton and General Cranford there was always a great rivalry. They were, says a veteran who knew them well, not formed by nature to act cordially together. The stern countenance, robust frame, saturnine complexion, caustic speech, and austere demeanour of the first, promised little sympathy with the short thick figure, dark flashing eyes, quick movements, and fiery temper of the second, nor, indeed, did they often meet without a quarrel. Nevertheless, they had many points of resemblance in their character and fortunes. Both were inclined to harshness and rigid in command; both prone to disobedience, yet exacting entire submission from inferiors; and they were both alike ambitious and craving of glory. They both possessed decided military talents—were enterprising and intrepid; yet neither was remarkable for skill in handling

troops under fire. This also they had in common; they both, after distinguished services, perished in arms fighting gallantly, and being celebrated as generals of division.

CRAWFURD, QUENTIN, a learned writer, was a native of Scotland, but resided many years in France, and died at Paris in 1819. He was the author of

*Sketches relating to the History, Religion, Learning, and Manners of the Hindoos.* Lond. 1792, 2 vols. 8vo.

*Essai sur la Littérature Française.* Paris, 1803. 2 vols. 4to.

*Mélanges d'Hist. et de Litt., &c.,* 1809, 4to.

CRAWFURD, ARCHIBALD, a minor poet, was born, of humble parentage, in the town of Ayr, about 1779. After receiving the mere rudiments of English reading, when only thirteen years of age he went to London, to learn the trade of a baker with the husband of his sister. After an absence of eight years he returned to his native town, and, at the age of twenty-two, attended the classes of the writing-master in Ayr academy for a quarter of a year, which was all the instruction he ever received in penmanship. He then proceeded to Edinburgh, and obtained employment with a gentleman of the name of Charles Hay, Esq., with whom he remained for several years, and who indulged him with free access to his extensive library. Hence, he soon became acquainted with the best English writers, particularly in the departments of history and the drama. On quitting Edinburgh, Mr. Crawford next engaged in the family of Leith Hay, Esq., at one time member of parliament for Perth, in whose service he continued for upwards of five years. It was on a daughter of this gentleman that he wrote his popular song of 'Bonnie Mary Hay,' set to music by R. A. Smith. It originally appeared in the Ayr and Wigtonshire Courier, and he afterwards introduced it into his tale of 'The Huntly Casket.' This sweet little lyric was composed as a grateful acknowledgment of the kindness experienced at the hand of the young lady, while the author was suffering under typhus fever.

Having saved a little money from his earnings, about 1811 he returned to Ayr, and entered into business as a grocer. This speculation, however, proved unsuccessful, and after struggling for a year or two, he was compelled to compound with

his creditors. He then became an auctioneer, took a small shop for the sale of furniture, got married, and soon saw his children growing up around him. It was not till a late period of his life that he ventured on authorship. During the political excitement of 1819, he produced a satirical pamphlet, published anonymously, entitled 'St. James' in an uproar,' of which not less than three thousand copies were sold in Ayr and the neighbourhood. This production having attracted the notice of the authorities, the printer was apprehended, and compelled to give bail for his appearance, but luckily no prosecution followed. To the columns of the Ayr and Wigtonshire Courier, a journal of moderate politics commenced in 1819, Mr. Crawford contributed several pieces both in prose and verse, and particularly his 'Tales of my Grandmother,' the principal portion of which first appeared in that newspaper. At this period he occupied a small furniture shop in the High Street of Ayr, with a single apartment in the back premises for the accommodation of his family. In this room, under the most discouraging circumstances, were the greater part of his tales and poetry composed. Urged by his friends, Crawford commenced taking the names of subscribers for a volume of his 'Tales of my Grandmother,' which was printed at the press of the 'Ayr Courier' in 1824. This edition being cancelled, the work, with some additional tales, was published by Messrs. A. Constable and Co. of Edinburgh, with whose imprint it appeared in 1825 in two volumes 12mo. It was well received by the public, and flatteringly noticed in most of the literary journals of the day. The tales are chiefly founded on traditions familiar in the west of Scotland, told in a brief sketchy style, and with considerable dramatic effect. Scattered through the volumes are some very pretty verses. The crisis of 1826 having caused the bankruptcy of Messrs. Constable and Co., their bill for payment of his portion of the profit was unpaid, and instead of making a profit he lost twenty-four pounds by the transaction.

Shortly after, Mr. Crawford, in conjunction with one or two literary friends, commenced a small weekly periodical in Ayr, under the title of 'The Correspondent,' the price of which was three

halfpence, being among the first of the modern cheap publications. It met with great encouragement, but a misunderstanding amongst the parties concerned led to its discontinuance. He subsequently brought out a periodical on his own account, entitled 'The Gaberlunzie,' which continued for a few months. This little production contained several interesting tales and some poetry of a superior order from his pen. Amongst the latter of these, the song 'Scotland, I have no home but thee,' afterwards set to music, soon became popular. His later years were spent in the exercise of his business as an auctioneer, while in his leisure hours he continued to indulge his fancy in tale-writing, with an occasional poetical production. He died at Ayr in 1843.

CREECH, a surname supposed to be derived from land. There are two parishes of the name, one in Fife and one in Sutherland, but spelled Crieck or Creich. The name may perhaps be a corruption of *carriche*, stony, from *car*, a stone or rock, and *iche*, a Gothic termination signifying abundance, as *Peniche*, a local name in Portugal and Spain, signifying full of pinnated rocks. *Carriches* is a town in Spain. *Iche* is the same as the modern termination *ish*. When the rocks are large, the augmentative *ac* or *accas* is used, as *Caracas*, (the district of large rocks) a province of Venezuela in South America, *Caraca*, a mountain of Brazil, and *La Carraca*, a rocky island in Spain, near Cadiz, which gave name to the *caraccus*, or heavy ships of burden, of which it was the station.

CREECH, WILLIAM, an eminent publisher and bookseller, son of the Rev. William Creech, minister of Newbattle, and of Mary Buley, an English lady, was born April 21, 1745. After receiving his education at the school of Dalkeith, he was sent to the university of Edinburgh, with a view to the medical profession. But preferring to be a bookseller, he was bound apprentice to Mr. Kincaid, subsequently lord provost of Edinburgh. In 1766 he went to London for improvement, and afterwards spent some time in Holland and Paris, returning to Edinburgh in 1768. In 1770 he accompanied Lord Kilmaurs, son of the earl of Glencairn, in a tour to the continent. On his return in 1771, he entered into partnership with his former master, Mr. Kincaid, who in 1773 withdrew from the firm, and the whole devolving on Mr. Creech, he conducted the business for forty-four years with singular enterprise and success. For a long period the shop occupied by him, situated in the centre of the High Street, was the resort of most of the clergy and professors, and other pub



tic men and eminent authors in the Scottish metropolis; and his breakfast-room was a sort of literary lounge, which was known by the name of "Creech's Levee."

Mr. Creech filled the office of lord provost of Edinburgh from 1811 to 1813, and was elected a fellow of the royal society of Scotland. He carried on a considerable correspondence with many eminent literary men both in Scotland and England; and on him Burns wrote his well-known poem of 'Willie's awa', on occasion of his having gone to London for some time in May 1787. Mr. Creech died unmarried, January 14, 1815, in the 70th year of his age. During one period of his life he was fond of contributing essays and sketches of character and manners to the Edinburgh newspapers. These he collected into a volume, and published under the name of 'Fugitive Pieces' in 1791. They were republished after his death, with some additions, a short account of his life, and a portrait.

CRICHTON, a surname assumed from the barony of that name in the county of Edinburgh, and amongst the first mentioned by historians in the reign of Malcolm the Third. To the charter of erection of the abbacy of Holyroodhouse by King David the First, Thurstanus de Creichton is a witness. William de Crichton is mentioned as dominus de Crichton about 1210. Thomas de Crichton, supposed to be his son, was one of those barons who swore fealty to Edward the First in 1296. By Eda his wife he had three sons. William, the second son, acquired by marriage with Isabel de Ross, one of the two daughters and coheirresses of Robert de Ross (a cadet of the earls of Ross, lords of the Isles), half of the barony of Sanquhar in Dumfriesshire. The other half was subsequently purchased by his successors, and it became the chief title of the family. Sir Robert de Crichton of Sanquhar, a descendant of this William de Crichton, had charters of the barony of Sanquhar, and of the office of sheriff of the county of Dumfries, 23d April 1464; of the lands of Eliock, 21st October same year; and of the office of coroner of Nithsdale, 8th January 1468-9. His eldest son, Sir Robert Crichton of Sanquhar, signalized himself at Lochmaben against the duke of Albany and the earl of Douglas, when they invaded Scotland in 1484. He was created a peer of parliament by the title of Lord Crichton of Sanquhar, by King James the Third, 29th January, 1487-8, and died in 1502. See SANQUHAR, Lord. The title is now merged in the earldom of Dumfries [see DUMFRIES, earl of], now held by the marquis of Bute. [See BUTE, marquis of, *ante*, page 515.]

The name Crichton may probably be a corruption of Caerrie-ton, (as Cramond is of Caer-almond,) and be therefore a variety of Ric-caer-ton,—the stone place of the Ric-ton, or rich land. Many local names appear in the Lothians to be corruptions of Caer or place of stones.

CRICHTON, Lord, a title conferred in 1445, on Sir William Crichton, lord high chancellor of Scotland, of whom a memoir is subsequently given in larger type. He was a descend-

ant of the above-mentioned William de Crichton, and the son of Sir John Crichton, who obtained a charter of the barony of Crichton from King Robert the Third. His cousin, Sir George de Crichton, high admiral of Scotland, (designed son and heir of Stephen Crichton of Cairns, brother of the said Sir John Crichton,) was in 1452 created earl of Caithness, the honours being limited to the heirs male of his own body by his second wife, Janet Borthwick. He died in 1455, without issue of his second marriage, and the title became extinct in his family (see CAITHNESS, earl of, *ante*, p. 521). The first Lord Crichton had a son and two daughters.

James, the son, second Lord Crichton, was knighted by James the First, at the baptism of his eldest son in 1430. He married Lady Janet Dunbar, eldest daughter and coheirress of James earl of Moray, with whom he got the barony of Frendraught in Banffshire, but the earldom of Moray was, to his prejudice, bestowed on Archibald Douglas, (third son of the seventh earl of Douglas,) who had married the younger sister of his wife. Under the designation of Sir James Crichton of Frendraught, he was appointed great chamberlain of Scotland in 1440, and he held that office till 1453. He died about 1469. He had three sons, William, Gavin, and George.

William, the third lord, joined the duke of Albany in his rebellion against his brother, James the Third, and garrisoned his castle of Crichton in his behalf. He was in consequence attainted for treason, by parliament, 24th February 1483-4. His brothers were also forfeited for joining in the same rebellion. On his forfeiture, his castle of Crichton, a very ancient and magnificent structure, the ruins of which overhang a beautiful little glen through which the Tyne slowly meanders, was granted to Sir John Ramsay of Balmain. From him it afterwards passed, by forfeiture, to Patrick Hepburn, chief of that name, and third Lord Hales, ancestor of the celebrated James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell, the husband of Mary queen of Scots. On the forfeiture of this last nobleman in 1567, Crichton became the property of the Crown, but was granted to Francis Stewart, earl of Bothwell. It subsequently passed through the hands of several proprietors, from one of whom, Hepburn of Humbie, who acquired it about the year 1649, it obtained the name, among the country people, of 'Humbie's Wa's.' In the fourth canto of *Marmion*, Sir Walter Scott has minutely described this relic of the feudal ages.

The third lord had married Margaret, second daughter of King James the Second, and had, with a daughter, a son, Sir James Crichton of Frendraught. The direct descendant of the latter, in the fifth generation, James Crichton of Frendraught was, in 1642, created Viscount Frendraught and Lord Crichton, in consideration of his father being heir-male of Lord-chancellor Crichton. See FRENDRAUGHT, viscount of.

The other principal families of the name were Crichton of Cranston, descended from Frendraught; (David Crichton of Cranston was one of the commissioners nominated by King James the Third, in his treaty of marriage with Margaret daughter of the king of Denmark); Crichton of Ruthven, descended from the second son of Stephen Crichton of Cairns above-mentioned; Crichton of Easthill; Crichton of Naughton; Crichton of Cluny; Crichton of Invernity; Crichton of Brunston; Crichton of Lugdon; and Crichton of Crawfordtown.

George Crichton, a son of Crichton of Naughton, became bishop of Dunkeld in 1525, having previously been abbot of Holyroodhouse. According to Spotswood, he succeeded the celebrated Gavin Douglas in that see, but this is a mistake, as another prelate, named Robert Cockburn, intervened between them. In the beginning of 1527, he was one of the bishops present at St. Andrews at the condemnation of Pat-

rick Hamilton, the protomartyr. In 1529, he is said to have been lord privy seal, and to have held the same office in the beginning of 1539. He appears as an extraordinary lord of session in the sitting of that court, November 17, 1533. He died on 24th January 1543-4, having previously transmitted to the pope a resignation of his bishopric in favour of his nephew Robert Crichton, then provost of St. Giles. It was this bishop of Dunkeld that in 1539, on the examination of Dean Thomas Forret, vicar of Dollar, accused of heresy, said he thanked God that he never knew what the old and the new Testament was, and that he would know nothing but his breviary and his pontifical! His nephew, Robert Crichton, notwithstanding his uncle's resignation in his favour, and his own application, was prevented from immediately succeeding to the see, by the stronger influence of the earl of Arran, governor of the kingdom, upon whose natural brother, John Hamilton, it was conferred, but on his translation to the archbishopric of St. Andrews in 1550, Crichton was promoted to Dunkeld, and continued bishop there till the establishment of the Reformed religion in 1560. At the parliament, wherein the Confession of Faith was ratified, 17th July of that year, he was one of the three popish bishops who were present. In 1567 he was appointed a commissioner for divorcing the earl of Bothwell from Lady Jane Gordon.

Robert Crichton of Ellinck, the father of the admirable Crichton, (of whom a memoir is hereafter given in its place,) having been educated for the bar, was appointed lord advocate, jointly with John Spens of Condie, 8th February 1560. He appears to have been favourable to Queen Mary's cause in the beginning of her son's reign, and was sent for by that unfortunate princess into England after the death of the regent Murray, but was prevented from going by the regent Lennox, who made him find caution to the extent of four thousand pounds Scots, that he would not leave Edinburgh. On the death in January 1581, of David Borthwick of Lochill, who had succeeded Spens as his colleague, and was appointed a lord of session in October 1573, Crichton was nominated his successor on the bench, and at the same time was constituted sole lord advocate. He took his seat 1st February 1581. In the same year he was appointed one of the parliamentary commissioners for the reformation of hospitals. He died in June 1582.

An account of the feud betwixt the Crichtons and the Maxwells, the two most powerful barons in Nithsdale, will be found under the head of SANQUHAR, lord. In 1512, Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig, ancestor of the noble house of Queensberry, accused of the slaughter of Robert Crichton of Kilpatrick, on the complaint of Robert Lord Crichton of Sanquhar, pleaded that the person killed was at the time a declared rebel and at his majesty's horn, when the jury delivered a verdict freeing him and his accomplices from the charge. This case is thought to have given rise to the subsequent "Act anent the Resset of Rebellis," &c., in which it is expressly stated that "gif ony personis happins to committ slaughter upone the said rebellis and personis being at the horne, the tym of the taking or apprehending of them, sal be no point of dittay (indictment), bot the slaaris of them to be rewardit and thankit tharfore." On October 24, 1526, Andrew Crichton of Crawfordtown, John Crichton of Kilpatrick, and forty-six others, were denounced rebels and put to the horn for not appearing to underly the law for the convocation of the lieges in great numbers in arms, and attacking Archibald earl of Angus and James earl of Arran, his majesty's lieutenants, near the church of Linlithgow, for their slaughter and destruction. On November 24th, 1536, Mariota Home, countess of Crawford, the widow of that earl who

was slain at Flodden, and Patrick Crichton of Camnay, with seventeen others, found caution (namely, Sir John Stirling of Keir, and John Crichton of Cranstoun) to satisfy John Moncur of Balluny, for seizing a "wayne" or waggon from him, with four oxen and two horses; and on the 12th December following, the same John Moncur, with Mariota Douglas, his wife, and four others, found caution to underly the law at the next justice-aire of Perth, for oppression done to the countess of Crawford, in breaking up the soil and ditches of her lands of Potento, and wounding her in the throat. This shows a strange state of society at that period.

One of the leading friends of Wishart the martyr and most resolute conspirators against Cardinal Bethune, was Crichton of Brunston in Mid Lothian. He had been at one time a familiar and confidential servant of the cardinal, who, on the 10th of December 1539, intrusted him with secret letters to Rome, which were intercepted by Henry the Eighth. He next attached himself to Arran the governor, who employed him in diplomatic missions to France and England. He afterwards gained the confidence of Sir Ralph Sadler, the English ambassador in Scotland, to whom he furnished secret intelligence, and subsequently entered into correspondence with King Henry himself. On the 17th of April 1544, the laird of Brunston is said to have engaged in that secret correspondence with Henry the Eighth, in which, on certain conditions, he offered to procure the assassination of Bethune. Tytler paints his character in very dark colours, but his representations should undoubtedly be taken with considerable reservation. [See his *History of Scotland*, vol. v. Appendix, p. 453.] Among others who were banished by the regent Arran, and his natural brother, the archbishop of St. Andrews, for alleged crimes against the state, but in reality on account of their professing the reformed religion, was Crichton of Brunston. Soon after the assassination of the cardinal he was indicted on a charge of treason, but the process against him was afterwards withdrawn.

Two eminent medical men of this surname were long in the service of Russia. 1. Sir Alexander Crichton, M.D., F.R.S., &c., son of Alexander Crichton, Esq. of Newington, Mid Lothian, and grandson of Patrick Crichton, Esq. of Woodhouselee and Newington, born at Edinburgh in 1763, was physician in ordinary to the emperor of Russia, and physician to the duke of Cambridge. Author of, 'An Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Mental Derangement, comprehending a concise system of the Physiology and Pathology of the human mind, and a History of the Passions, and their effects,' Lond. 1798, 2 vols. 8vo.; 'A Synoptical Table of Diseases, exhibiting their arrangement in Classes, Orders, Genera, and Species, designed for the use of Students,' Lond. 1805, large sheet; 'An Account of some Experiments made with the vapour of boiling Tar in the Cure of Pulmonary Consumption,' 1818; 'Some Observations on the Medicinal Effects of Arnica Montana,' London Medical Journal, vol. x. p. 236, &c.; 'Some Observations on the Medicinal Effects of the Lichlandicus,' Ibid. p. 229; Commentary on some Doctrines of a dangerous Tendency in Medicine, 8vo, 1842, &c. Knight grand cross of the Russian orders of St. Vladimir and St. Anne, and knight of the red eagle of Prussia, second class; he was knighted on his return to England in 1820, was an honorary member of the Academy of Sciences of St. Petersburg, a corresponding member of the Royal Institute of Medicine in Paris, of the Royal Society of Sciences in Göttingen, &c. He was descended from a younger branch of the house of Frendraught. (See vol. ii. page 271.) He died in 1856. 2. His nephew, Sir Archibald William Crichton

ton, eldest son of Captain Patrick Crichton of the 47th regiment; born in 1791, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh, and was thirty years in the Russian service, for twenty-four of which he was physician to the czar and his family. He was a member of the medical council in Russia and a councillor of state. In 1814 he received the star of the legion of honour; in 1817 he was knighted; in 1829 he received the grand cross of the red eagle of Prussia, second class; in 1832, that of St. Stanislaus, first class; in 1834, that of St. Anne, first class; and in 1836, that of St. Vladimir. In 1820 he married a daughter of Dr. Sutthoff, one of the physicians in ordinary to the emperor of Russia. A member of the Medico-Chirurgical Academy of St. Petersburg (1853), M.D. of Glasgow, and D.C.L. of Oxford.

The family of Makgill of Rankeillor in Fife, assumed the additional surname of Crichton in 1839, in consequence of the then proprietor of that estate, David Maitland Makgill-Crichton, being, in June of that year, served heir of line in general to the first Viscount Frendraught; his ancestor, Sir James Makgill of Rankeillor, having married, in 1665, the Hon. Janet Crichton, daughter of the first viscount. [See FRENDRAUGHT, viscount of, and MAKGILL, surname of.]

The noble family of Crichton, who enjoy the earldom of Erne, in the peerage of Ireland, are also descended from a branch of the house of Frendraught in the Scottish peerage.

CRICHTON, SIR WILLIAM, chancellor of Scotland during the minority of James the Second, was a personage of great abilities and political address. In 1423 he proceeded to Durham, with other barons, to conduct James the First home after his long captivity. At the coronation of his majesty in 1424, he was knighted, and appointed chamberlain to the king. On 8th May 1426, a commission was issued constituting him and two others ambassadors to treat with Eric, king of Norway, for a lasting peace; and soon after his return home, he was appointed one of the king's privy council, and master of the household. On the accession of James the Second, he was in possession of the castle of Edinburgh. Between him and Sir Alexander Livingston, of Callendar, there was an unhappy rivalry, which weakened the authority of the government. During the two years succeeding his coronation the young king continued to reside entirely in the castle of Edinburgh, under the care of Crichton, its governor, greatly to the displeasure of the queen and her party, who thus found him placed entirely beyond their control. She accordingly visited Edinburgh, professing great friendship for Sir William Crichton, and a longing desire to see her son, by which means she completely won the good will of the former, and obtained ready access with her retinue, to visit the prince

in the castle and take up her abode there. At length, having lulled all suspicion, she gave out that she had made a vow to pass in pilgrimage to the white kirk of Brechin for the health of her son, and bidding adieu to the governor over night, with many earnest recommendations of the young king to his fidelity and care, she retired to her devotions. Immediately on being left at liberty, the young king was cautiously pinned up among the linen and furniture of his mother, and so conveyed in a chest to Leith, and thence by water to Stirling, and placed in the hands of Livingston. Immediately thereafter, the latter raised an army and laid siege to Crichton in the castle of Edinburgh; on which he applied to the earl of Douglas for assistance, when that chief replied that he was an enemy to both parties, and in consequence refused his aid. Thereupon Crichton and Livingston became reconciled to each other, and having deprived Cameron, bishop of Glasgow, a partisan of the house of Douglas, of the office of chancellor, it was conferred upon Crichton, while Livingston obtained the guardianship of the king's person, and the chief management in the government. Soon after, however, Crichton seized the person of the young monarch in the royal park at Stirling, while proceeding to the chase, and removed him to Edinburgh castle; but a second reconciliation took place between him and Livingston. Douglas died in 1439, and owing to the overgrown power of his son who succeeded him, it was resolved to get rid of him by summary means. With this view he invited him to attend a parliament then about to be held at Edinburgh, and having inveigled him and his brother into the castle, ordered them to be executed on the Castle-hill. This took place in 1440. The new earl of Douglas having been reconciled to James, and admitted into the royal councils, Crichton immediately fled to the castle of Edinburgh; on which he was denounced as a rebel, and his estates confiscated. Douglas laid siege to the castle, and after an investment of nine weeks, Crichton entered into a treaty with Livingston and Douglas, and surrendered it to the king. In 1445 he was created Lord Crichton, and in 1448 he was sent on an embassy to France, to treat with Arnold, duke of Gueldres, for the marriage of his daughter Mary



with his royal master, now in his eighteenth year. He accompanied the bride to Holyrood, where the nuptials were solemnized with much pomp. Douglas afterwards endeavoured to assassinate the chancellor, who continued to enjoy the king's confidence and favour till his death in 1454.

CRICHTON, JAMES, styled "The Admirable," from his extraordinary endowments both mental and physical, was the son of Robert Crichton of Eliock, lord advocate of Scotland in the reigns of Queen Mary and James the Sixth, and was born in 1557, or, according to some accounts, in 1560. His mother was Elizabeth Stuart, only daughter of Sir James Stuart of Beith, a family collaterally descended from Murdoch, duke of Albany, third son of Robert the Third, by Elizabeth Mure, and uncle of James the First. Eliock-house, on Eliock-burn, in the vale of the Nith, Dumfries-shire, is said to have been the birthplace of the Admirable Crichton, and the apartment in which he was born is carefully preserved in its original state. Soon after his birth, his father sold Eliock to the Dalzells, afterwards earls of Carnwath, and removed to an estate which he had acquired in the parish of Clunie in Perthshire, a circumstance which has occasioned the castle of Clunie to be mistaken as the place of his nativity. He received the rudiments of his education at Perth school, and completed his studies at the university of St. Andrews, where he took his degree of M.A. at the age of fourteen. Before he was twenty, he had mastered the whole circle of the sciences, and could speak and write ten different languages besides his own. He also excelled in riding, dancing, fencing, painting, singing, and playing on all sorts of instruments. On leaving college he went abroad to improve himself by travel. On his arrival at Paris, in compliance with a custom of the age, he affixed placards on the gates of the university, challenging the professors and learned men of the city to dispute with him in all the branches of literature, art, and science, and offering to give answers in any of the following languages, viz. Hebrew, Syriac, Arabic, Greek, Latin, Spanish, French, Italian, English, Dutch, Flemish, and Slavonic, and either in prose or verse, at the option of his antagonist. On the day appointed three thousand auditors assembled.

Fifty masters proposed to him the most intricate questions, and with singular accuracy he replied to them all in the language they required. Four celebrated doctors of the church then ventured to dispute with him; but he refuted every argument they advanced. A sentiment of terror mingled itself with the admiration of the assembly. In the superstitious feeling of those days they conceived him to be Antichrist! This famous exhibition lasted from nine o'clock in the morning till six at night. At the conclusion, the president expressed, in the most flattering terms, their high sense of his talents and erudition, and amid the acclamations of all present, bestowed on him a diamond ring with a purse of gold. It was on this occasion that he was first saluted with the proud title of "The Admirable Crichton!" During the interval between giving the challenge, and the day appointed for accepting it, we are told, that so far from preparing himself by study, he had devoted his time almost entirely to amusements. The day after the disputation, he attended a public tilting match in the Louvre, and in presence of the princes of France and a great many ladies, bore away the ring fifteen times, and "broke as many lances on the Saracen."

Crichton afterwards appeared at Rome, and disputed in presence of the Pope, when he again astonished and delighted the audience by the universality of his attainments. He next went to Venice, where, becoming acquainted with Aldus Manutius, the younger, he inscribed to him one of the four little Latin poems, which are all that remain to prove the poetical powers of this "prodigy of nature," as he was styled by Imperialis. Having been presented to the doge and senate, he made an oration before them of surpassing eloquence. Here also he disputed on the most difficult subjects before the most eminent literati of that city.

He arrived in Padua in the month of March 1581. The professors of that university assembled to do him honour, and on being introduced to them, he made an extemporaneous poem in praise of the city, the university, and the persons present, after which he sustained a disputation with them for six hours, and at the conclusion delivered an unpremeditated speech in praise of Ignorance, to the astonishment of all who heard him.



He subsequently offered to point out before the same university the innumerable errors in the philosophy of Aristotle, and to expose the ignorance of his commentators, as well as to refute the opinions of certain celebrated mathematicians, and that in the common logical method, or by numbers or mathematical figures, and by a hundred different kinds of verses; and we are assured that he performed that stupendous task to the admiration of every one. After defeating in disputation a famous philosopher named Archangelus Mercenarius, he proceeded to Mantua, where he challenged in fight a gladiator, or prize-fighter, who had foiled the most expert fencers in Europe, and had already slain three persons who had entered the lists with him in that city. On this occasion the duke and the whole court were spectators of the combat. Crichton encountered his antagonist with so much dexterity and vigour that he ran him through the body in three different places, of which wounds he immediately expired. The victor generously bestowed the prize, fifteen hundred pistoles, on the widows of the men who had been killed by the gladiator. The duke of Mantua, struck with his talents and acquirements, appointed him tutor to his son, Vincentio di Gonzaga, a prince of turbulent disposition and licentious manners. For the entertainment of his patron he composed a comedy, described as a sort of ingenious satire on the follies and weaknesses of mankind, in which he himself personated fifteen characters. But his career was drawing to a close. One night during the festivity of the Carnival in July 1582, or 1583, while he rambled about the streets playing upon the guitar, he was attacked by six persons in masks. With consummate skill he dispersed his assailants, and disarmed their leader, who, pulling off his mask, begged his life, exclaiming, "I am the prince, your pupil!" Crichton immediately fell upon his knees, and presenting his sword to the prince, expressed his sorrow for having lifted it against him, saying that he had been prompted by self-defence. The dastardly Gonzaga, inflamed with passion at his discomfiture, or mad with wine, immediately plunged the weapon into his heart. Thus prematurely was cut off "the Admirable Crichton." Some accounts declare that he was killed in the thirty-

second year of his age; but Imperialis asserts that he was only in his twenty-second year at the time of his death, and this fact is confirmed by Lord Buchan. His tragical end excited a great and general lamentation. According to Sir Thomas Urquhart, the whole court of Mantua went for nine months into mourning for him; innumerable were the epitaphs and elegies that were stuck upon his hearse; and portraits of him, in which he was represented on horseback with a sword in one hand, and a book in the other, were multiplied in every quarter. Such are the romantic details which are given of the life of this literary phenomenon. Dr. Kippis, in the *Biographia Britannica*, was the first to call in question the truth of the marvellous stories related of him. But Mr. Patrick Fraser Tytler, in his *Life of Crichton*, published in 1823, has adduced the most satisfactory evidence to establish the authenticity of the testimonies and authorities on which the statements regarding Crichton rest.

The following woodcut is from a portrait of the Admirable Crichton in the *Iconographia Scotica*:



Dr. Clarke gives the following list of his works, but does not say when or where they were published:

Opera; 1. *Odæ ad Laurentium Massam plures.* 2. *Laudes Patavinæ, Carmen extempore effusum, cum in Jacobi Aloysii Cornelli domo experimentum ingenii, coram tota Academiæ frequentia, non sine multorum stupore faceret.* 3. *Ignoratiois Laudatio, extemporale Thema, ibidem redditum post sex horarum disputationes, ut, præsentis somnia potius fovere quam rem se veram videre affirmarunt ait Manutius.* 4. *De appulsu suo Venetias.* 5. *Odæ ad Aldum Manutium.* 6. *Epistolæ ad Diversos.* 7. *Præfationes solennes in omnes scientias, sacras et profanas.* 8. *Judicium de Philosophia.* 9. *Errores Aristotelis.* 10. *Arma an Literæ præstant? Controversia Oratoria.* 11. *Refutatio Mathematicorum.* 12. *A Comedy in the Italian Language.*

CRICHTON, GEORGE, an author of considerable merit in the seventeenth century, was professor of Greek in the university of Paris. He was a native of Scotland, but very little is known of his personal history. He wrote several poems and orations in the Latin language.

CRICHTON, or CREYGHTON, ROBERT, a learned prelate, was born of an ancient family, at Dunkeld, in Perthshire, in 1593. He was educated at Westminster school, whence, in 1613, he was elected to Trinity college, Cambridge, where he took his degrees in arts, and was chosen Greek professor and university orator. In 1632 he was made treasurer of the cathedral of Wells, of which he was canon residentiary. He was also prebendary of Taunton, and had a living in Somersetshire. In 1637 he was admitted to the degree of D.D. In the beginning of the civil wars he joined the king's troops at Oxford. But he was obliged afterwards to escape into Cornwall, in the dress of a day-labourer. He subsequently found his way to the Continent, when Charles the Second employed him as his chaplain, and bestowed on him the deanery of Wells, of which he took possession at the restoration. In 1670 he was promoted to the see of Bath and Wells, which he held till his death, November 21, 1672. His only publication was a translation from Greek into Latin of Sylvester Sguropulus's *History of the Council of Florence*, printed at the Hague, 1660. Wood says some of his *Sermons* were also in print.

CROMARTY, earl of, a title in the peerage of Scotland (attainted in 1746) conferred in 1703 on Sir George Mackenzie of Tarbat, descended from a branch of the ancient family of Mackenzie of Kintail (see *MACKENZIE*, surname of). A memoir of the first earl is given at page 781 in larger type. His lordship was twice married. By his first wife, Anne, daughter of Sir James Sinclair of Mey, baronet, he had, with four daughters, John, second earl; Hon. Sir Kenneth Mackenzie of Cromarty, and Hon. Sir James Mackenzie of Royston, both created baronets the same day, 8th February 1704.

The latter became an advocate on 19th November 1698, and on the resignation of his uncle (Roderick Mackenzie), a lord of session under the title of Lord Prestonhall, he was appointed his successor on the bench, and took his seat 7th June, 1710, as Lord Royston. By his second wife, Margaret, countess of Wemyss in her own right, widow of James Lord Burntisland, the first earl of Cromarty had no issue.

John, second earl of Cromarty, was member of parliament for the county of Ross, at the date of his father's being raised to the peerage, when the parliament resolved that he could not, in consequence, continue to possess a seat in that house, and a warrant for a new election was, therefore, issued, 23d April 1685. In August 1691, he was tried before the high court of judicary, for the murder of Elias Poirer, *Sieur de la Roche*, at Leith, on 8th March preceding, and acquitted. He succeeded his father in 1714, and died at Castle-leod, 20th February 1731. He was thrice married. By his first wife, Lady Elizabeth Gordon, only daughter of Charles first earl of Aboyne, he had no issue; by his second wife, the Hon. Mary Murray, eldest daughter of the third Lord Elbank, he had, with two daughters, George, third earl, and three other sons, Roderick, William, and Patrick; and by his third wife, the Hon. Anne Fraser (previously twice a widow), second daughter of Hugh tenth Lord Lovat, he had three sons and a daughter.

George, third earl, joined the Pretender in 1745 with about four hundred of his clan, and was at the battle of Falkirk. He and his son Lord Macleod were surprised and taken prisoners at Dunrobin castle, by a party of the earl of Sutherland's militia, 15th April 1746, and sent to London, and committed to the Tower. With the earl of Kilmarnock and Lord Balmerino, he was on the 28th July following, brought to trial before the House of Lords, when he pleaded guilty, and threw himself entirely on the king's mercy. On the 30th, being called up for judgment, he began a humiliating but pathetic appeal, by declaring that he had been guilty of an offence which merited the highest indignation of his majesty, their lordships, and the public; and that it was from a conviction of his guilt that he had not presumed to trouble their lordships with any defence. "Nothing remains, my lords," he continued, "but to throw myself, my life, and fortune, upon your lordships' compassion;" and he earnestly besought them to intercede with his majesty on his behalf. On the 1st of August he was sentenced to death, and his estates and honours forfeited. He immediately petitioned the king for mercy. In support of this application his countess (Isabel, daughter of Sir William Gordon of Invergordon, baronet) waited upon the lords of the cabinet council, and on the Sunday following the sentence, she went to Kensington palace in deep mourning, to intercede with his majesty in behalf of her husband. She took her station in the entrance through which the king was to pass to chapel, and when he approached she fell upon her knees, seized him by the coat, and presenting her supplication, fainted away at his feet. The king raised her up, and taking the petition, gave it in charge of the duke of Grafton, one of his attendants. The dukes of Hamilton and Montrose, the earl of Stair, and other courtiers, backed these petitions. The king granted a respite to the earl. He was permitted to leave the Tower, and to lodge at the house of a messenger, 18th February, 1748. In August following he went to Devonshire, where he was ordered to remain. A pardon passed the seals for his lordship, 20th October, 1749, with the condition that he should remain in such place as directed by the king. He died in Poland Street, London, 28th September, 1766. He had three sons, and seven daughters. His life was published in 1746, in 4to.

John, Lord Macleod, the eldest son, was born in 1727. At his trial in London, on 20th December 1746, for his share in the rebellion, he pleaded his youth and his father's example in mitigation of his guilt. An unconditional pardon passed the great seal in his favour, 26th January 1748, on which he went abroad in quest of employment in foreign service. He sojourned sometime at Berlin with Field-marshal Keith, through whose interest, it is believed, he obtained a commission in the Swedish army. At this time his means were so limited that he was unable to equip himself in an officer-like manner, but the Chevalier de St. George, on the recommendation of Lord George Murray, generously sent him a sum of money to defray the expenses of his outfit. After serving the crown of Sweden for twenty-seven years with distinguished approbation, he obtained the rank of lieutenant-general, and was, by his Swedish majesty, created Count Cromarty, and made one of the commandants of the order of the sword. He returned to England in 1777, and was presented to George the Third, who received him very graciously. At the suggestion of Colonel Duff of Muirtown, who had served in Keith's Highlanders, he offered his services to raise a regiment; and so great was the influence of his name in the North, that eight hundred and forty Highlanders were enrolled in a very short time, forming two battalions of the 73d, now the 71st, or Glasgow light infantry. The first battalion, under Lord Macleod, as colonel (commission dated 19th December 1777) embarked for the East Indies in January 1779; the second battalion, under the command of his brother, the Hon. Lieutenant-colonel George Mackenzie, was sent to Gibraltar, where it formed part of the garrison during the celebrated siege of that place, which lasted upwards of three years. In India Lord Macleod served with the force under Sir Hector Munro, and had the local rank of major-general in 1781. Sometime after the battle of Conjeveram, his lordship took shipping for England, having, it is said, differed in opinion with General Munro on the subject of his movements. In 1782 he had the rank of major-general in the army. After his return he had the family estates restored to him by act of parliament in 1784, on payment of nineteen thousand pounds of debt affecting that property. He died at Edinburgh 2d April 1789, in his sixty-second year, and was buried, with his mother, in the Canon-gate church-yard, where there is a monument to their memory. He had married, 4th June, 1786, Margery, eldest daughter of James, sixteenth Lord Forbes, but having no issue by her (who, 11th March 1794, became the second wife of John, fourth duke of Athol) he was succeeded in the family estates by his cousin, Kenneth Mackenzie of Cromertie, son of the Hon. Roderick Mackenzie, second son of the second earl. This gentleman dying without male issue, 4th November 1796, the Cromarty estates devolved on Lady Elibank (Lady Isabel Mackenzie), eldest sister of Lord Macleod. On her death in December 1801, her elder daughter, the Hon. Maria Murray, married to Edward Hay of Newhall, the brother of the seventh marquis of Tweeddale, got that extensive property, and her husband assumed the name of Mackenzie in addition to his own. They had four children: Dorothea, Isabella, Georgina, and John. The eldest daughter married, in 1849, the marquis of Stafford and Lord Strathnaver, eldest son of the second duke of Sutherland, who in her right is now in possession of the vast estates formerly belonging to the earl of Cromarty. His son and heir, Cromertie, Earl Gower, was born in 1851.

**CROMARTY**, first earl of, an eminent statesman, was the son of Sir John Mackenzie of Tar-

bat, (created a baronet 21st May 1628,) by Margaret, daughter of Sir George Erskine, (a lord of session under the title of Lord Innerteill,) and was born in 1630. He succeeded his father in 1654; and having applied for and received from Charles the Second, during his exile, a commission to levy forces to promote his restoration, with a large body of men, he, the same year, joined General Middleton, then in arms for the royal cause, and with him carried on for about a year an irregular warfare with the parliamentary forces, but was at last forced to capitulate, in 1655, to Colonel Morgan, when they were obliged to leave the kingdom. At the Restoration, Middleton had the chief direction of Scottish affairs, when Mackenzie became his principal confidant. On 14th February 1661, he was appointed one of the lords of session, when he assumed the judicial title of Lord Tarbat. In the Memoirs of his namesake, Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh, it is stated that being a violent cavalier, he was the chief instigator of the Act Rescissory, by which the proceedings of all the previous parliaments since 1633, were at once annulled. In 1662, he was sent up to court with the famous act of billeting, of which he was the inventor and manager, and the object of which was to get the earl of Lauderdale, the earl of Crawford-Lindsay and ten others declared incapable of holding any office of public trust; but the king refused his assent, and Middleton was dismissed from all share in the administration. A particular account of this curious piece of state-craft will be found in Sir George Mackenzie's Memoirs of the affairs of Scotland, and in Burnet's History of His own Times, vol. i. For his participation in the contrivance, Lord Tarbat was deprived of his seat on the bench on the 16th February 1664, in terms of a letter from the king, dated on the 4th of that month, and he remained without any public employment during the principal part of the long administration of Lauderdale. Having eventually become reconciled to that nobleman, by his influence he was restored to the royal favour, and on October 16, 1678, was appointed lord-justice-general of Scotland, an office which had been hereditary in the family of Argyle, till it was surrendered in the preceding year. On the 11th November follow-



ing he was admitted a privy councillor, and next day presented a letter from the king to the court, dated 27th September previous, in which his majesty declares his having pardoned him "for the wrong he had committed in that affair." As the former letter had been recorded in the Books of Sederunt, the king directs that this should be so too. He was appointed lord clerk register by patent dated 16th October 1681, and reinstated in his place as a lord of session, on the 1st of the following November.

During the last years of Charles the Second, and the whole of the short reign of James the Seventh, he had the chief management of Scottish affairs. On 15th February 1685, immediately after the accession of James, he was created viscount of Tarbat, and Lord Macleod and Castlehaven in the Scottish peerage. At the revolution he proposed in council to disband the militia, by which artful advice that important matter was accomplished without bloodshed. He was one of the first to make advances to King William, having gone to court, where he was well received; but the arbitrary proceedings in the two former reigns in which he had largely shared, had rendered him so odious in Scotland, that his majesty declined his services, and in consequence he lost all his employments. On 5th March 1692, however, he was restored to his office of clerk register, but resigned it in the end of 1695, when he received a pension of four hundred a-year. He has been accused of having, during the period he held this important office, repeatedly falsified the minutes of parliament, as well as of having issued orders in private causes in name of parliament, which had never been made.

On the accession of Queen Anne, Lord Tarbat was sent for to court, appointed one of the principal secretaries of state, and created earl of Cromarty, by patent, dated 1st January 1703. The following year he resigned the office of secretary, and was appointed, in its stead, lord-justice-general, 26th June 1705. This office, in its turn, he resigned in 1710, in favour of Archibald Lord Ilay. He was a zealous supporter of the union, and died at New Tarbat, August 17, 1714, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. He was a man of superior endowments and great learning, but to-

tally devoid of principle as a statesman. In Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors* is a portrait of his lordship, from which the annexed woodcut is taken:



He was one of the original members of the Royal Society, and contributed some valuable articles to the earlier volumes of the *Philosophical Transactions*. Macky (in his *Characters of the Nobility of Scotland*, p. 188) says that he had a great deal of wit, and was the pleasantest companion in the world; had been very handsome in his person; was tall and fair-complexioned; much esteemed by the Royal Society; a great master in philosophy, and well received as a writer by men of letters. The earl of Cromarty was the author of the following works:

*A Vindication of King Robert III. from the Imputation of Bastardy*; by the clear proof of Elizabeth Mure (daughter of Sir Adam Mure of Rowallan) her being the first lawful wife of Robert the Second, then Steward of Scotland and Earl of Strathern; by George Viscount of Tarbat, &c. In the dedication to the king he says that all the crowned heads in Europe are concerned in this vindication. Edinburgh, 1695.

*The Mistaken Advantage by raising of Money*. Edinburgh, 1706, 4to.

*Letter to the Earl of Wemyss concerning the Union with England*. Edin. 1706, 4to.

Friendly return to a *Letter* concerning Sir George Mackenzie's and Sir John Nisbet's *Observations and Responses* on the matter of Union. Edin. 1706, 4to.



Synopsis Apocalyptica, or a short and plain Explication of Daniel's Prophecy, and of St. John's Revelation, in concert with it. Edin. 1707.

Account of the Moases in Scotland, in Phil. Trans. 1710. Abr. v. p. 633. Mr. Gough has pointed out three other papers on natural curiosities in the same Transactions. See Anecdotes of Brit. Topography, 637. Bishop Nicolson (Scotish Histor. Library, p. 20) mentions having seen a description of the Isles Hirta and Rona, two of the Hebrides, by his lordship, but does not say if it was ever printed. The bishop also notices a copy of the continuation of Fordun's Scotichronicon in the handwriting of this nobleman, whom he terms "a judicious preserver of the antiquities of his country." (Ibid. p. 32.)

Historical Account of the Conspiracy of the Earl of Gowrie, and of Robert Logan of Restalrig, against King James VI. Edin. 1713.

A Vindication of the same, from the Mistakes of Mr. John Anderson, preacher, of Dumbarton, in his Defence of Presbytery. Edin. 1714.

A Vindication, by Lord Cromarty, of the Reformation of the Church of Scotland, with some account of the Records, was printed in the Scots Magazine for 1802, from a manuscript in possession of the late Mr. Constable.

CROMBIE, a surname derived from the name of an ancient parish, now comprehended in the parish of Torryburn, Fifeshire.

CROSSBY, a surname originally given to one who dwelt beside the market cross, or near a cross-road. In the baronetage of Scotland and Nova Scotia, there is a baronetcy possessed by an Irish family of this name, conferred in 1630 on the son of the bishop of Ardfer, and brother of David Crosbie, ancestor of the ancient earls of Glandore in Ireland.

CROSBIE, ANDREW, of Holm, a celebrated advocate, and the original of 'Councillor Pleydell' in Sir Walter Scott's novel of 'Guy Mannering,' was one of the most eminent citizens of Edinburgh during the middle of the eighteenth century. On Dr. Johnson's visit to the Scottish capital in 1774, he was almost the only one who had the courage to maintain his own opinion against him in conversation. Mr. Boswell describes him as his "truly learned and philosophical friend," and Mr. Croker, in a note, says, "Mr. Crosbie, one of the most eminent advocates then at the Scotch bar. Lord Stowell recollects that Johnson was treated by the Scotch literati with a degree of deference bordering on pusillanimity, but he excepts from that observation Mr. Crosbie, whom he characterizes as an *intrepid talker*, and the only man who was disposed to *stand up* (as the phrase is) with Johnson." Mr. Crosbie resided at that period in a house in Advocate's Close in the High Street of Edinburgh. He afterwards removed to the splendid mansion erected by him-

self on the east side of St. Andrew's Square of that city, which stands the first house to the north of the Royal Bank, and became a principal Hotel; but he was involved, with many others, in the failure of the Douglas and Heron bank at Ayr, in which he had a thousand pounds share, and died in such poverty, in 1785, that his widow owed her sole support to an annuity of fifty pounds granted by the Faculty of Advocates.

CRUDEN, a local surname, derived from the parish of Cruden, or *Crudane*, in the district of Buchan, Aberdeenshire, which is usually supposed to have taken its name from the battle fought there in 1005, by Malcolm the Second and Canute, (afterwards king of England,) son of Sweno, king of Denmark and Norway, although Pinkerton has shown that the alleged Danish wars of Malcolm the Second were mere fabrications of Hector Boece. It is more likely to have been derived from *Cruthen*, the first king of the Picts (commenced his reign A. C. 28, and reigned twenty-five years), from whom the Irish called the Picts *Cruitnick*. He was sometimes called *Cruidne*, and as the *n* and *ne* in Gothic are, after a consonant, pronounced *en*, we have at once the name Cruden.

CRUDEN, ALEXANDER, author of the well-known and most useful 'Concordance of the Bible,' the son of a merchant and bailie of Aberdeen, was born in that city, May 31, 1701. He received his education in the grammar school of his native town, and was entered a student at Marischal college there; but having manifested incipient symptoms of insanity, it was found necessary to place him in confinement. On his liberation in 1722 he quitted Aberdeen, and proceeding to London, obtained an appointment as tutor in a family in Hertfordshire, where he continued for several years. He was afterwards engaged in the same capacity in the Isle of Man. In 1732 he settled in London, where he was employed by Mr. Watts, printer, as corrector of the press. He also engaged in trade as a bookseller, which he carried on in a shop under the Royal Exchange; and, on the recommendation of the lord mayor and aldermen, was appointed bookseller to the Queen. At this time all his leisure was devoted to the compilation of 'A Complete Concordance of the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament,' a work which, with great labour and perseverance, he at length accomplished. The first edition, dedicated to Queen Caroline, was published in 1737. Her majesty graciously promised to keep him in mind, and perhaps she intended to fulfil her word, but, unfortunately for him, she died suddenly a few

days after receiving the book. He now shut up his shop; and becoming soon again a prey to his phrenetic disorder, he was confined in a private madhouse at Bethnal Green. As soon as he obtained his release, he published a pamphlet, entitled 'The London Citizen exceedingly Injured, or a British Inquisition Displayed,' London, 1739; and also commenced an action against Dr. Monro, his physician, and others, for cruelty, which was tried in Westminster Hall, July 1739, when he was nonsuited. For the next fifteen years he lived chiefly by correcting the press, and superintended the printing of several of the Greek and Roman Classics. In 1753 the return of his malady obliged his relatives to shut him up a third time in a madhouse. When he was once more at liberty, he published another pamphlet, entitled 'The Adventures of Alexander the Corrector.' In September of that year, he endeavoured to persuade one or two of his friends, who had been instrumental to his confinement, to submit to imprisonment in Newgate, as a compensation for the injuries they had inflicted on him. To his sister, Mrs. Wild, he proposed what he deemed very mild terms, namely, the payment of a fine of ten pounds, and her choice of Newgate, Reading, and Aylesbury jails, or the prison at Windsor Castle. When he found that his persuasions were of no avail, he commenced an action against her and three others, fixing his damages at ten thousand pounds. The cause was tried in February 1754, and a verdict again given in favour of the defendants.

In accordance with the whimsical title he had assumed of "Alexander the Corrector," he now devoted himself to the task of reforming the manners of the age, maintaining, wherever he went, that he was divinely commissioned to correct public morals, and to restore the due observance of the Sabbath. Having published a pamphlet, entitled 'The Second Part of the Adventures of Alexander the Corrector,' he went to present it at court, and was very earnest with the lords in waiting, the secretaries of state, and other persons of rank, that his majesty should confer on him the honour of knighthood. At the general election in 1754, he offered himself as a candidate to represent the city of London in parliament. Of course, he was

disappointed in both these objects. Amidst all his eccentricities he lost no opportunity of showing his loyalty. He wrote a pamphlet against Wilkes, and went about with a sponge in his hand effacing No. 45, the title of that demagogue's obnoxious pamphlet against Scotland, wherever he found it written on the walls, or doors, &c., of the metropolis.

In 1762 Mr. Cruden, whose benevolence was unwearied, was the means of saving the life of a poor sailor named Richard Potter, who had been capitally convicted at the Old Bailey, for uttering a seaman's will, knowing it to be forged. Firmly convinced that he was a fit object for the royal clemency, he never ceased his applications to the secretary of state till he obtained the commutation of the sentence to that of transportation for life. In 1763 he published an interesting account of this affair, under the title of the 'History of Richard Potter.' In 1769 he revisited Aberdeen, where he remained about a year, during which time he gave a lecture on the necessity of a general reformation of manners, &c. On his return to London, he took lodgings in Camden Street, Islington, where, on the morning of November 1, 1770, he was found dead on his knees, apparently in the attitude of prayer. He died unmarried, and bequeathed his moderate savings to his relatives, except a certain sum to the city of Aberdeen for the purchase of religious books for the use of the poor. He also left one hundred pounds for a bursary, or exhibition, of five pounds per annum, to assist in educating a student at Marischal college. An edition of his 'Concordance' was published under the superintendence of Mr. Deodatus Bye in 1810, and in 1825 the work had reached the tenth edition. His works are:

A Complete Concordance to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament; to which is added A Concordance to the books called Apocrypha. Lond. and Edin. 1736, 1738, 1761, 4to. 3d edition, with improvements. Lond. 1769, 4to. 1810.

An Account of a Trial between him and Dr. Monro, Matthew Wright, &c., &c. Lond. 1739, 8vo.

The London Citizen exceedingly injured; or, A British Inquisition Displayed. Lond. 1739, 4to.

The Adventures of Alexander the Corrector, by himself; in 3 parts. Lond. 1754-5, 8vo.

An Appendix to the Adventures of Alexander the Corrector. London, 1754, 8vo.

Alexander the Corrector's humble Petition to the House of

Lords, and the Hon. House of Commons; showing the necessity of appointing a Corrector of the people. Lond. 1755, 8vo.

The History of Richard Potter. 1763, 8vo.

An Account of the History and Excellency of the Scriptures; prefixed to a Compendium of the Holy Bible. 24mo.

A Scripture Dictionary; or, Guide to the Holy Scriptures. Aberd. 2 vols. 4to.

CRUIKSHANK, a surname of the same class as *Longshanks*, *Heavisides*, *Greathead*, *Longness*, &c., indicative of some personal peculiarity in their original possessors, and not uncommon in that form in Scotland. In England it has been anglicised into that of Crookshanks.

CRUIKSHANK, WILLIAM, an eminent surgeon and anatomist, the son of one of the examiners of the excise at Edinburgh, was born in that city in 1745. He was baptized William Cumberland, in compliment to the "butcher" conqueror at Culloden, but he showed his good sense by seldom using the name. In his fourteenth year he was entered as a student at the university of his native place, with the view of studying for the church. He was soon afterwards sent to the university of Glasgow, where a strong propensity for anatomy and medicine induced him to direct his studies to these branches of science. In 1771 he removed to London, having, on the recommendation of Dr. Pitcairn, been engaged as librarian to the celebrated Dr. William Hunter. On the retirement of Mr. Hewson, who had been for some time the doctor's assistant at the anatomical theatre in Windmill Street, Mr. Cruikshank became his assistant, and subsequently his partner. At his death in 1783, Dr. Hunter left the use of his theatre and anatomical preparations to Mr. Cruikshank and his nephew, Dr. Baillie, and these gentlemen having received an address from the students requesting that they would assume the superintendence of the school, were induced to continue it. In 1794, a paper, written by Mr. Cruikshank, entitled 'Experiments on the Nerves of Living Animals,' was inserted in the Transactions of the Royal Society; as was also, two years afterwards, another paper of his on the 'Appearances in the Ovaria of Rabbits in different stages of Pregnancy.' His publications, of which a list follows, prove him to have been an excellent anatomist, and an acute and ingenious physiologist. In 1797 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He enjoyed an excellent practice, particu-

larly as an accoucheur, and though not without some share of personal as well as intellectual vanity, was much esteemed for his benevolence. Mr. Cruikshank died at London, July 27, 1800. His works are:

Remarks upon the Absorption of Calomel from the Internal Surface of the Mouth: in a Letter to Mr. Clare. London, 1779, 8vo.

Experiments on the Insensible Respiration of the Human Body, showing its affinity to Perspiration. Lond. 1779, 8vo. New edit. with additions and corrections. Lond. 1795, 8vo.

The Anatomy of the Absorbent Vessels of the Human Body. Lond. 1786, 4to. This valuable and interesting publication, his principal work, a second edition of which, with several new discoveries by the author, was published in 1790, was soon translated into the German, French, and other languages, and became a standard book in every anatomical library.

The Result of the Trial of various Acids and some other Substances in the Treatment of Lues Venerea. Lond. 1797, 8vo. Also subjoined to Dr. Rott's Work on Diabetes. 1797.

Experiments on the Nerves and Spinal Marrow of Living Animals. Phil. Trans. Abr. xvii. 512. 1793.

Observations on the Ova of Animals after Impregnation. Ib. xviii. 129. 1797.

Experiments and Observations on the Nature of Sugar. Nic. Jour. i. 337. 1797. Continuation of the same. Ib. ii. 406. 1799.

Some Observations on the different Hydrocarbonates and Combinations of Carbon with Oxygen, &c. Ib. v. 1. 1802.

CULEN, king of Scotland, son of Indulf, succeeded to Odo, surnamed by the Celtic part of his subjects, Duff, or the Black, in 965, and after a reign of five years, was slain in battle by the Britons of Strathclyde.

CULLEN, a surname derived from lands in the parish of that name in the county of Banff. The name is taken from the burn which flows through it, the etymology of which is unknown, but from the depth of water and height of its banks it may be an old French word signifying *colina*, a pool; or, from the situation of the town and parish on the Moray frith, it may have been derived from *colon*, a planter, hence colony.

CULLEN, WILLIAM, M.D., one of the most celebrated physicians of his time, the son of a farmer, was born in the parish of Hamilton, Lanarkshire, December 11, 1710. He was educated at the grammar school of his native town; and having served a short apprenticeship to a surgeon and apothecary in Glasgow, he went several voyages as surgeon in a merchant vessel sailing between London and the West Indies. Becoming tired of this employment, he returned to Scotland about the beginning of 1732, and practised for a short time as a country surgeon in the parish of Shotts; he then removed to Hamilton, with a

view to obtaining medical practice there. The duke of Hamilton having been suddenly taken ill, Cullen was called in, and prescribed with success, which, with the charms of his conversation, secured for him the patronage of his grace. During his residence in Hamilton, the chief magistrate of which he was in 1739 and 1740, he, and the afterwards equally celebrated Dr. William Hunter, who was a native of the same part of the country, entered into partnership as surgeons and apothecaries, which, however, in consequence of Dr. Hunter's success in London, was soon dissolved, but during the time it continued Cullen attended the medical classes at Edinburgh for one session.

During the residence of Dr. Cullen in Hamilton, Archibald earl of Ilay, afterwards duke of Argyle, being in that part of the country, required some chemical apparatus. It was suggested to him that Dr. Cullen was likely to have what his lordship wanted. He was accordingly invited to dinner by that nobleman, and made himself very agreeable. This interview was one of the chief causes of his future rise in life. He had secured the patronage of the prime minister of Scotland, besides the countenance of the duke of Hamilton.

In September 1740, Cullen took the degree of M.D. at Glasgow. In 1746, through the interest of the earl of Ilay and the duke of Hamilton, he was appointed lecturer on chemistry in that university; and in 1751 was chosen regius professor of medicine, when he appears to have taught both classes. In 1756, on the death of Dr. Plummer, professor of chemistry in Edinburgh, Dr. Cullen accepted of an invitation to the vacant chair. In 1758, after finishing his course of chemistry, he delivered to a number of his particular friends and favourite pupils, nine lectures on the subject of agriculture. In these few lectures, he for the first time laid open the true principle concerning the nature of soils, and the operation of manures. On the death of Dr. Alston in 1763, he succeeded him as lecturer on the *Materia Medica*, and in 1766 he resigned the chemical chair to his pupil, Dr. Black, on his being appointed, on the death of Dr. Whytt, professor of the institutes or theory of Medicine. Dr. John Gregory, a short time before, had succeeded to the chair of the practice of medicine; and these two professors continued

each to teach his own class for three sessions. At the conclusion of the session 12th April 1769, Dr. Cullen proposed to the patrons that Dr. Gregory and he should alternately teach the institutes and the practice. This was complied with, and it was declared that the survivor should have in his option which professorship he preferred. On the death of Dr. Gregory in February 1773, Dr. Cullen chose the chair of the practice of medicine, and held it with distinguished honour for the remainder of his life. As a lecturer Dr. Cullen exercised a great influence over the state of opinion relative to the mystery of the science of medicine. He successfully combated the specious doctrines of Boerhaave depending on the humoral pathology; his own system is founded on an enlarged view of the principles of Frederick Hoffman. His lectures were invariably delivered from a few short notes, and he carried with him both the regard and the enthusiasm of the pupils.

Dr. Cullen continued his practice as a physician, as well as his medical lectures, till a few months before his death, when the infirmities of age induced him to resign his professorship. On the 8th of January 1790, the lord provost, magistrates, and town council of Edinburgh voted a piece of plate, of fifty guineas value, to Dr. Cullen, as a testimony of their respect for his distinguished services to the university, during the period of thirty-four years that he had held an academical chair. A meeting of his pupils was held on the 12th, in the Medical Hall, when an address to the doctor was agreed upon. A motion was also made and unanimously agreed to, that a statue, or some durable monument of the doctor, should be erected in some proper place, to perpetuate his fame. The Royal Physical Society also agreed to an address to the venerable professor, to which a suitable answer was returned by his son Henry, Dr. Cullen himself being much indisposed. Similar addresses were presented by the Hibernian Medical Society, and by the American Physical Society of Edinburgh. The *senatus academicus* of the university of Edinburgh also held a meeting, at which they passed a resolution agreeing to allow for the proposed monument a conspicuous place in the new college. Dr. Cullen did not long survive these flattering testimonials of



respect. He died February 5, 1790. He had married, while in Hamilton, Miss Johnston, the daughter of a clergyman in the neighbourhood, and by her he had five sons and four daughters. Two of his sons were Robert, a lord of session, of whom a memoir follows, and Dr. Henry Cullen.

Dr. Cullen's works are :

*Synopsis Nosologiæ Methodicæ in usum Studiosorum.* This work was first published in Edin. 1769, 1 vol. 8vo. The same, Edin. 1772, 8vo. 1780, 8vo.; but afterwards enlarged to 2 vols. The 4th ed. containing the Author's last corrections, was published, Edin. 1785, 2 vols. 8vo. And another entit. *Nosology*; or, *A Systematic Arrangement of Diseases by Classes, Orders, Genera, and Species*; with the distinguishing characters of each, and outlines of the systems of Sauvages, Linnæus, Vogel, Sagar, and Macbride. Translated from the Latin. Edin. 1800, 8vo. Since that time there have been several editions, both in this country, and on the Continent. 7th ed. Edin. 1802, 8vo. Translated into English. Lond. 1799, 8vo. Several Abridgments.

*Institutions of Medicine, a treatise on Physiology for the use of Students.* 1772, 12mo. 2d ed. 1777, 8vo. 3d ed. corrected. Edin. 1785, 8vo. Various translations.

*Lectures on the Materia Medica*; with many corrections, from the collation of different manuscripts, by the editors. Lond. 1772, 4to. Published without the Author's consent or knowledge; from Notes taken at his Lectures. Reprinted with large additions and corrections, and the Author's permission. Lond. 1773, 4to. Of this work Dr. C. himself gives an enlarged and corrected edition. Edin. 1789, 2 vols. 4to.

Letter to Lord Cathcart, concerning the Recovery of Persons drowned, and seemingly dead. Edin. 1775, 8vo.

*First Lines of the Practice of Physic*; for the use of Students in the University of Edinburgh. Edin. 1776-83, 4 vols. 8vo. 2d edit. Edin. 1784, 4 vols. 8vo. In English, 1789, 2 vols. 4to. A new edit. with Notes by Dr. Rotherham. Edin. 1796, 4 vols. 8vo. Another by Dr. P. Reid, including recent improvements and discoveries. Edin. 1802, 2 vols. 8vo. Reprinted with improvements. 1810. Dr. Gregory also gives a correct edition of this work. Various translations.

*Clinical Lectures*, delivered in the years 1765-6, by William Cullen, M.D. taken in short hand. by a Gentleman who attended. Lond. 1797, 8vo. By John Thomson. Edin. 1814, 8vo.

*Of the Cold produced by Evaporating Fluids; and of some other means of producing Cold.* Ess. Phys. and Lit. ii. p. 145, 1756. This little Tract is also printed with one of Dr. Black's.

CULLEN, ROBERT, an eminent judge under the title of Lord Cullen, the eldest son of the preceding, studied at the university of Edinburgh, and was admitted advocate, 15th December 1764. His practice at the bar was extensive, and in addition to considerable legal knowledge, he was distinguished as an acute and logical reasoner. He was a contributor to the *Mirror and Lounger*. and the various essays from his pen in these publications were much admired. His manners were

polished and agreeable, and he was one of the few individuals who were spoken favourably of by the Rev. George William Auriol Hay Drummond, in his 'Town Eclogue,' (Edinburgh, 1804, 8vo.) in which he is styled "courteous Cullen." In his youth he was an excellent mimic, and some amusing anecdotes of his imitative talents are given in the sketch of him which accompanies his portrait in Kay's *Edinburgh Portraits*. On the death of Lord Alvah in 1796, he was appointed a lord of session, and took his seat by the title of Lord Cullen, on 18th November of that year, and on 29th June 1799, he succeeded Lord Swinton as a lord of justiciary. He died at Edinburgh on 28th November 1810. Late in life, he married a servant girl of the name of Russell, but by her had no issue. After his lordship's death, she married a gentleman of property in the West Indies, where she died in 1818.

CUMMING, properly COMYN, or DE CUMYN, a surname derived originally from the ancient house of de Comines in France. Wyntoun (who wrote about 1420) absurdly states that the first of the name of Comyn in Scotland, a keeper of the royal chamber, acquired his designation from saying to all who knocked at the king's door, "*Cum in!*" It is impossible to attribute to ignorance alone this exquisite blunder, as the antecedents of the noble family were too familiar to be utterly forgotten in that age, especially by the prior of Lochleven, any more than the fact that French had been the exclusive language of the court and nobles of Scotland for upwards of two centuries, during which period the family held sway. But they had been the vanquished party, and it was the fashion of that age to vilify the unfortunate. This incident shows how little reliance is to be placed on our earliest Scottish historians, especially where national or party prejudices are concerned. John count de Comyn in Normandy, descended from Charlemagne, on being appointed governor of the chief towns in that duchy, assumed the name of De Burgo. His eldest son, Hubert de Burgo, married Ariota, mother of William the Conqueror, and from their son Robert the noble house of Clanricarde in Ireland, and all the families of the name of De Burgh or Burke, in that kingdom, are said to derive their descent. In 1068, William the Conqueror, learning of an invasion on the part of the Danes, in conjunction with the disaffected English, aided by Malcolm the Fourth of Scotland, appointed Robert de Comyn governor of Northumberland, who by a rising of the natives was massacred with his whole garrison at Durham shortly after. The earliest mentioned in Scottish annals was William de Comyn. He had been educated for the church under Gaufréd, bishop of Durham, sometime chancellor to Henry the First of England. He held the lands of Northallerton and others in England, and from Prince Henry, the son of King David, he obtained a grant of the estate of Linton-Roderick in Roxburghshire, which is said to have been the first place of settlement in North Britain of the powerful family of the Comyns. In 1183, he was, by David the First, nominated chancellor of Scotland. His name appears as such in some of the char-

ters of that monarch. In 1142, he seized on the bishopric of Durham, under a grant from the empress Maude, but soon after resigned that see, reserving only certain of the episcopal estates for behoof of his nephew and heir, Richard. In the reigns of Malcolm the Fourth and William the Lion, the name of Richard de Comyn, appears among the witnesses to some of the charters of those monarchs. In the reign of the former, he was a man of great power and authority in Scotland, and by King William he was created "justiciar" of Scotland, as only what is now the northern part of the kingdom was then called. He married Hexilda, great-granddaughter of King Duncan, and died about 1190.

His son William was, in 1200, sent as envoy by William the Lion to congratulate King John on his succeeding to the throne of England. He was also engaged in several other embassies to the English court. He was sheriff of Forfar, and, like his father, also held the office of justiciary for Scotland, and various grants of land were made to him. He distinguished himself by putting down a rebellion of the native tribes under Guthred, of the family of Heth, otherwise Mac-William, who had landed from Ireland, and whom he put to death. Through his marriage, in 1210, with Marjory, countess of Buchan in her own right, he became earl of Buchan. This was his second marriage, and his son by it, Alexander Comyn, succeeded him in the earldom, on his death in 1233, (see earldom of BUCHAN, *ante*, p. 453). By his first wife (a lady whose name has not descended to us), William earl of Buchan had two sons, Richard and Walter. In 1230, Walter, who had become earl of Menteith in right of his wife, acquired the extensive lordship of Badenoch by a grant from Alexander the Second, (see BADENOCH, surname of, and MENTEITH, earl of,) and thus became the founder of the senior branch of the Comyns. He possessed large estates in the south of Scotland, and nearly caused a war between Alexander the Second and Henry the Third, by erecting two castles, one in Hermitage in Liddesdale and another in Galloway, without the consent of the king of England, to whom the suzerainty of these districts of right pertained. As he died without leaving heirs male of his body, all his possessions went to the descendants of his brother Richard. The son of the latter, John Comyn, who was the first of the name known as the "Red Comyn," acted a conspicuous part during the minority of Alexander the Third. He was justiciary of Galloway, and joined the other barons who demanded security from Henry the Third of England, before they would allow his daughter the young queen of Scotland to go to London for her accouchement. In 1264, with John Baliol and Robert de Bruce, he led a body of Scots to the assistance of Henry against his rebellious barons. He died about 1274. William, his eldest son, appears to have married his cousin, the heiress of Menteith, but left no issue. John, the second son, known as the "Black Comyn," became lord of Badenoch, and was named among the magnates of Scotland who settled the Norwegian marriage of the princess Margaret in 1281. In 1286, on the decease of Alexander the Third, he was chosen by a parliament which met at Scone, one of the six guardians or regents of Scotland, during the minority of the Maiden of Norway, his cousin, the earl of Buchan, being also one of them. On the death of the infant queen, the "Black Comyn" became one of the original candidates for the crown, as descended from King Duncan by the daughter of his son Donald-bane; and at the meeting of Edward the First with the competitors at Holywell-haugh, on 2d June 1291, he readily took the oaths offered to him, acknowledging Edward as feudal superior of Scotland. He afterwards, with the other competitors, the regents of the kingdom, and many other barons, swore fealty to the English

king. After the election of Baliol to the vacant throne, he seems to have retired from public life. It is uncertain when he died, but he was alive in 1299. He married Marjory, sister of King John Baliol. Their son, John, also, like his grandfather, styled the "Red Comyn," possessed the same right to the Scottish throne which was vested in Baliol himself, had the latter died without issue. He adhered to the English interest as long as Edward supported his kinsmen the Baliols, but when his insulting treatment of John Baliol drove the Scots nobles to arms, he joined the army which, in 1296, under the leadership of the earl of Buchan, invaded England, and carried fire and sword through the county of Cumberland. Soon after he was among the Scots nobles and knights who, with a strong force of followers, were admitted into the castle of Dunbar by the countess of March, (Marjory Comyn, daughter of Alexander, earl of Buchan,) and held in check the large army which Edward despatched under Warenne, earl of Surrey. After the battle of Dunbar, April 28, 1296, the castle surrendered to Edward himself. On this occasion Comyn was taken prisoner but was soon released. After the signal defeat of the English by Wallace at the bridge of Stirling, on 11th September 1297, Comyn joined the patriot army, and at the battle of Falkirk, July 22, 1298, he commanded the cavalry, but scarcely had the battle begun when the whole body under his command turned their horses' heads, and shamelessly fled from the field. He afterwards threatened to impeach Wallace for treason for his conduct during the war, and that hero in consequence voluntarily resigned the office of governor of Scotland, on which Comyn and John de Soules were chosen regents, and after some time Bruce earl of Carrick and Lamberton bishop of St. Andrews were associated with them in the government. In 1300, when Edward again invaded Scotland, the earl of Buchan and John Comyn of Badenoch had an interview with that monarch, when they demanded that Baliol their lawful king should be permitted peaceably to reign over them, and that their estates, which had been unjustly bestowed upon the English nobles, should be restored. Edward treated these propositions with an unceremonious refusal; and, after declaring that they would defend themselves to the uttermost, the king and the Scottish barons parted in wrath. In 1302 he joined forces with Sir Simon Fraser of Tweeddale, and on the muir of Roslin defeated the English in three battles in one day, the 25th February 1303. The English came up in three divisions, one after the other, each exceeding the Scots in number, and they were successively defeated as they advanced; the first under Sir John de Segrave, the English governor of Scotland; the second led by Sir Ralph de Manton, styled Ralph the Cofferer from his office as clerk of Edward's wardrobe; and the third headed by Sir Robert de Neville. After that threefold victory he continued at the head of the patriots, with Sir Simon Fraser and Sir William Wallace, throughout the unequal and terrible struggle that ensued, thus nobly redeeming his character, which had been tarnished by his flying from the brunt of battle at Falkirk. Scotland having been again overrun by a fresh army under Edward in person, Comyn, Wallace, and Fraser, unable to make head against him, were driven into the wilds and fastnesses, where they still carried on a sort of guerilla war against the convoys of the English. Langtoft, the English historian, thus writes:

"The lord of Badenoch, Freselle, and Walsia.  
Lived at thieves' law, ever robbing alle wayes."

Edward is said at this time to have penetrated as far north as Cromdale, and to have staid some time in the castle of Lochindorb, then the chief stronghold of the Comyns. Sir-

ling castle was almost the only fortress which remained in the hands of the Scots, and the regent Comyn, with the view of preventing a siege, attempted to defend the passage of the Forth against Edward, but his small force was routed and dispersed by the English; and on 9th February 1304, the earls of Pembroke and Ulster, with Sir Henry Percy, met Comyn at Strathurd (probably now Struthers) in Fife, and a negotiation took place, in which the late regent and his followers, after stipulating for the preservation of their lives, liberties, and lands, delivered themselves up, and agreed to the infliction of any pecuniary fine which the conqueror should impose. From this negotiation Wallace and some others were specially excepted. Comyn's conduct in the subsequent revolution which seated his great rival Robert the Bruce on the throne, has already been referred to (see art. BRUCE, or DE BRUS, *ante*, pp. 413, 414). It was he who was stabbed by Bruce before the high altar of the church of the Minorite Friars at Dumfries, and slain, with his uncle Sir Robert Comyn, by Bruce's attendants, Lindsay and Kirkpatrick, on the 4th of February 1305-6. Besides his claim to the crown of Scotland, he was also allied by blood to the royal family of England, having married Joan, sister and co-heir of Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, whose father was uterine brother of Henry the Third.

John, his only son, died in 1325, without issue, and with him terminated the male line of the principal family. He had two sisters; one of whom, Joan, married the earl of Athol of the time, who obtained with her some small share of the vast domains of the once powerful family of the Comyns of Badenoch, but having revolted against Bruce, his estates were forfeited. The power of the Comyns was effectually broken after the battle of Inverury, 22d May 1308, in which King Robert the Bruce, although very ill at the time, took the field in person against the third earl of Buchan of the Comyn family, and defeated him and his followers with great slaughter. The name afterwards sunk into an obscurity from which it did not emerge for centuries.

Mr. Carrick, in his 'Life of Wallace,' says that "while the Scots in the low country cried out against the 'fause Cumyn's kyn,' their vassals in Badenoch and Lochnaber re-echoed the charge, till the very name became cognominal with deceit;" so much so that, in those parts of the Highlands where their influence extended, there was a Gaelic proverb, the English of which was, that "while there are trees in a wood, there will be deceit in a Cumyn."

Seldom have the claims of Celtic traditionists been less happy than is that adopted by Logan (*Clans*, vol. ii. art. *Clann Chuimein*), to establish the existence of an extensive and powerful native clan Cumming in Badenoch, at a period before the reach of other record. The attempt rests on the circumstance that the second abbot of Icolmkill was named Cumine *anno* 597, and that the sixth abbot (living in 657) was Comineus Albanus, as well as that the name Cumming occurs in local topography, and in one instance in connection with the prefix Kil or Cil so frequent in Scotch and Irish topography, viz., Killie-Cumming (*Kil-Chuimein*), the original name of Fort Augustus in Inverness-shire. This ecclesiastical word, (which however Logan and others assuming to be Celtic translate variously as a druidical circle, a grave, &c.) is from the Latin *cella*, a cell, and exactly describes those edifices which, up to a later age than moderns are prepared to believe, served as places of devotion for the rude inhabitants of the country, which Henry of Huntingdon describes as "not built of stone but of wood, and covered with reeds as is the custom in Scotland," and which under the same name are referred to by him as con-

structed even in his age in remote parts of England. They are not universally dedicated to saints, as has been supposed, but are frequently called after parties by whom they were erected or supported, and when the local topography of Britain shall have been better understood will be found to have as many Norman and Saxon terminations and compounds and founders as early British or Celtic. Kellet, *the little cell*, two localities in Bolton le Sands, Lancashire; Kelling (*Kel-lina*), another Romanesque diminutive having the same meaning, a parish in Norfolk, are examples under the variety *Kel*; and Kilgrant, the cell of Grant, or Powerstown, in Tipperary; Kildalkey, the cell De la key or of the rock, in Meath; Kilbarry, the cell of Barri or De Barri in Waterford; and among others Kilconquhar, the cell with the quhair or choir, in Fife, under its more frequent form of *Kil*. It is therefore most natural that a similar rude edifice, constructed for devotion amongst their dependents in Badenoch by one of the Norman conquerors of that name, should be called after him Kil Cuimein or Killie-Cumming. The assumption of the badge of the *cumin* plant for the supposed clan, a plant that is only found in the region of Egypt, but which happens to be named in the Old Testament, is scarcely correct. It is rather the common willow, a species of willow, that the Cummings have adopted as their clan badge, although Logan calls it the *cumin* plant.

In the reign of Alexander the Third, as stated by Fordun, there were of the name in Scotland, three earls, Buchan, Menteith, and Athol, and one great feudal baron, Comyn lord of Strathbogie, with thirty knights all possessing lands. The chief of the clan was lord of Badenoch and Lochnaber, and other extensive districts in the Highlands. Upwards of sixty belted knights were bound to follow his banner with all their vassals, and he made treaties with princes as a prince himself. One such compact with Lewellyn of Wales is preserved in Rymer's *Fœdera*.

The Cummings, as the name is now spelled, are numerous in the counties of Aberdeen, Banff, and Moray; but a considerable number changed their names to Farquharson, as being descended from Ferquhard, second son of Alexander the fourth designed of Altyre, who lived in the middle of the fifteenth century, in consequence of being prevented, for some reason, from burying their relatives in the family burial-place. It is from them that the Farquharsons of Balthog, Haughton, and others in the county of Aberdeen derive their descent.

From Sir Robert Comyn, younger son of John lord of Badenoch, who, (as already mentioned,) died about 1274, are descended the Cummings of Altyre, Logie, Auchry, (one of whom in 1760 founded the village of Cuminstown in Aberdeenshire,) Relugas, &c. His son, Thomas Cumming, was, by an act of parliament held at Perth in 1320, excepted out of the forfeiture of the Cummings, from which it would seem that he was never engaged in the Baliol interest. His eldest son, Sir Richard Cumming, was in high favour with David the Second, by whom he was, in 1368, sent on an embassy to the court of England to negotiate affairs of state, for which he got a safe conduct from King Edward the Third. He received two charters from King David, the one dated 6th January 1368, and the other 15th December 1370. By the former he got the lands of Devally, with the office of forester of the forest of Ternway (Darnaway) in the county of Moray, &c., where he seems to have resided; but in 1371, at a court held at Perth, by Robert the Second, he resigned the castle of Darnaway to Thomas, son of John the Grant, whose daughter he had married, for their faithful and praiseworthy service to Thomas Randolph, earl of Moray, regent of Scotland, dur-



ing the minority of David the Second, and Thomas and John, his sons. Sir Richard's second son, Duncan Cumming of Lochtervandich, was progenitor of the Cummings of Auchry, one of whom, William Cumming, the first who possessed that estate, born in 1634 (and eighth from Duncan), bequeathed, on 12th October 1693, some lands near Elgin, for the support of four decayed merchants of that town, who are called "Cumming's Beidmen." He also built the church of Monquhitter.

Ferquhard Cumming, the eldest son of Sir Richard, was the first of the family designed by the title of Altyre. Sir Thomas Cumming of Altyre, the eldest son of Ferquhard, obtained in 1419, a warrant from the crown to build the castles and fortalices of Dollas and Earnside. His eldest son, James, died without issue, and was succeeded by the second son, Alexander, who died in the reign of James the Third. John, the third son, was progenitor of the Cummings of Earnside. He had also a daughter, Jane, called for her beauty, "the fair maid of Murray," the fourth wife of the first earl of Huntly.

Alexander's eldest son, Sir Thomas Cumming of Altyre, by his prudent management, in 1470, compromised and adjusted all the differences which for some time had subsisted between his family and the town of Forres, concerning the mosses of Blair and Kirktown of Altyre. His son, Alexander Cumming of Altyre, when a young man, was, in 1502, chosen one of the arbiters for settling some differences between Andrew bishop of Moray and Hugh Ross of Kilravock. On 24th July 1548 Alexander Cumming of Altyre became cautioner for John and Hugh Cumming his son and brother, and ten others, to underly the law for cutting and slaying with their swords eleven oxen and cows belonging to Alexander Urquhart of Burrisyards, and for casting down and destroying two houses built on his lands, and for other acts of oppression committed by them. He had also a feud with the laird of Brodie; as we find that on November 14, 1550, Alexander Brodie of that ilk, and one hundred and twenty-six others, were denounced rebels and put to the horn, for not standing their trial for attacking Alexander Cumming of Altyre and his servants between his place of Altyre and the lands of Balnaferry, for their slaughter, and putting them to flight in great numbers on horse and foot, and for the cruel mutilation of one of them, a servant of Cumming. On the 26th June of the same year he had obtained a decret of exemption for himself, his kinsmen, clan, and friends from attending the sheriff court of Moray. His grandson, Alexander, (eldest son, and apparent heir of Thomas Cumming of Altyre,) a man of great bravery and resolution, joined his cousin the earl of Huntly, in the reign of King James the Sixth, and had the command of a troop of horse at the battle of Glenlivet, where the king's troops under the command of the earl of Argyle were defeated, 3d October, 1594.

In 1627 Robert Cumming of Altyre gave his bond to the council of Scotland for the peace of the Highlands. His second son John, was direct ancestor of the Cummings of Logie. In 1657, his eldest son, Robert Cumming of Altyre, took for his second wife, Lucy, daughter of Sir Ludovick Gordon of Gordonstown, baronet, and was great-great-grandfather of Alexander Cumming, Esq. of Altyre, who entered the army early, was in the expedition to Carthage in 1741, and received promotion for his gallantry in the attempt to storm the Bocachicca fort. By Grace Pearce, niece and sole heiress of John Penrose, Esq. of Penrose, in the county of Cornwall, he had six sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Alexander Penrose Cumming of Altyre, being heir and representative of the last Sir William Gordon of Gordonstown, bart., who died in 1795, in obedience to the last will

of that gentleman, assumed the name and arms of Gordon of Gordonstown, and was created a baronet, 21st May, 1801. Early in life Sir Alexander had entered the army as an officer in the 13th regiment. He was subsequently lieutenant-colonel of the Strathspey Fencibles, and received the thanks of the commander-in-chief for suppressing a mutiny at Dunfries in 1794. He was M.P. for the Inverness district of burghs, and died 10th February 1806. He had married, in 1778, Helen, daughter of Sir Ludovic Grant of Grant, baronet, and had four sons and nine daughters. His eldest son, George, of the Hon. East India Company's service, died unmarried, in 1800. The second son, Sir William Gordon-Cumming, the second baronet, born 20th July 1787, sat in parliament for the Elgin burghs at the period of the passing of the Reform Bill. He died 23d December 1854. He married, first, in 1815, the eldest daughter of John Campbell, Esq., by whom he had six sons and five daughters. His first wife having died in 1842, he married, 2dly, the 2d daughter of Mackintosh of Geddes, and had one daughter by her. His eldest son, Sir Alexander Penrose Gordon-Cumming, born 17th August 1816, a captain 4th light dragoons, and 71st light infantry, became third baronet; married the only daughter of Rev. Augustus Campbell, rector of Liverpool; issue, two sons and one daughter. He is head and representative of the ancient family of the Cumyns so celebrated in Scottish history; heir general to the Penrose family of Cornwall, and inherits, through female descent, the estate of the Gordons, premier baronets of Nova Scotia (baronetage now extinct). The second son, Ronaleyn George Gordon-Cumming, born March 15, 1820, when a young man was an officer in the Madras cavalry and afterwards in the Cape mounted rifles. An enterprising traveller and lion-hunter in the interior of South Africa, he published a work entitled 'Five Years' Adventures in the far interior of South Africa,' with numerous illustrations, 2 vols. post 8vo. 1850. He made himself known also by an exhibition of hunting trophies, native arms and costume, one of the most unique of its kind.

The name Ronaleyn appears to have been taken from an ancient possession of the family of that name in the district of Cunningham, Ayrshire, afterwards belonging to the Mures, and now called Rowallan. In Anderson's 'Diplomata Scotia' is an acquittance of Walter Cumin, dominus de Ronaleyn, to Richard de Boyle of Calburne (now Kelburne), ancestor of the earls of Glasgow, of forty shillings annually paid out of the lands of Malderland in that barony.

Sir William's younger brother, Charles James Cumming, having married Mary Bruce of Kinnaird, granddaughter of the Abyssinian traveller, (with issue, Mary Elizabeth, countess of Elgin, who died in 1843,) assumed the name of Cumming Bruce, and is designated of Rosedale and Kinnaird. One of his sisters, Helen, married Sir Archibald Dnobar, baronet of Northfield, and another, Louisa, John Hay Forbes, Esq., a lord of session, under the title of Lord Medwyn, resigned in 1852.

A branch of the Cummings of some consideration in its time, was the family of Culter, the first of which, Jardine Cumyn, was second son of William Cumyn earl of Buchan, who received from his father in 1270 the lands of Inveralloch in Buchan. Alexander Cumyn, the fourteenth of this family, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1672. The second baronet was a very eccentric personage, and a memoir of him follows. The title became extinct on the death of the third baronet, born in 1787, towards the end of last century. James Cumming of Culter was one of the assize on the celebrated trial of the master of Forbes in 1537, for treasonable conspi-



racy against the king's life and for plotting the destruction of the Scots army at Jedburgh; and Mr. Archibald Cumming, fiar of Culter, was also one of the assize on the trial of Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh in 1580, for the murder of the regent Moray.

In the list of the grand jury of Elgin and Forres, of date 1556, we find the names of Alexander Cumming of Earnside and William Cumming without any designation.

On June 11, 1596, "Ane callit Cuming the Muncke was hangit for making of false wrettis." [*Birrell's Diary*.]

In the Ragman Roll occurs the name of Willielmus Cumine of Kilbride, Lanarkshire, as having sworn fealty to Edward the First. His son, John Cumine, was forfeited for adhering to the English.

A celebrated modern bearer of the name is the Rev. John Cumming, D.D., born in Aberdeen Nov. 10, 1810, and ordained in 1832 minister of the Scotch church, Crown Court, London, who has distinguished himself by his able championship of the doctrines of the Reformation, and by his numerous theological writings.

The first of the family styled of Relugas, in the county of Moray, was James Cumming, who lived in the reign of James the Sixth. He was the son of William Cumming of Presley, head of a tribe of the Cumming clan in the same county, and his youngest son, George Cumming, was an officer of rank in the army of Gustavus Adolphus. His eldest son, John Cumming of Relugas, had, with four daughters, seven sons. James Cumming, the eldest, married Jean, daughter of Robert Cumming of Altyre, and had two sons, Robert, his heir, and John, a physician in Irvine, father of another John, who, being also educated for the medical profession, succeeded him in his practice in that town. William Cumming, the second of the seven sons of the second laird, was professor of philosophy in the university of Edinburgh. John, the third son, was minister of Auldearn, and dean of Moray. The eldest son of the latter, also named John Cumming, a doctor of divinity, was in 1695 appointed *regius* professor of divinity and ecclesiastical history in the university of Edinburgh. His appointment created considerable excitement at the time, as it was the first *regius* professorship that had been founded in any of the Scottish universities, and no professor had ever been admitted a member of the *senatus academicus* of Edinburgh college, without being nominated by the town council, the patrons of the university. On this occasion, however, the chair of ecclesiastical history had been instituted by the government without consulting the council as to the propriety or expediency of the measure, and they naturally felt that their rights had been encroached upon in the matter. The other professors recognised at once the validity of his appointment; but the town council was not so easily satisfied. He does not appear to have qualified before the magistrates till the 10th of November 1702, and at a meeting of the town council held on the 15th February 1703, at which a visitation of the college was resolved upon, the lord provost acquainted the council that "Mr. Cumming was come into the college as a master of some profession, and that it was fit to see his gift, (or commission,) and know his profession, that the council may give rules and directions thereanent." The council accordingly ordained Mr. Cumming to give in his commission to the clerk to that effect. This requisition not being complied with, the salaries of the professors were ordered to be stopped, till they produced their acts of admission. "This," says Mr. Bower, "could only be designed as a check upon the manner in which the professor of ecclesiastical history had

been admitted; and they calculated that they could thus indirectly obtain the information they required." But after several ineffectual efforts to compel him to produce his commission, the matter was compromised. This professor continues to be appointed by the crown, and although like other *regius* professors, he is introduced to the *senatus academicus* by the college bailie, it is under protest. [*Bower's History of University of Edinburgh*, vol. ii. pp. 25 and 319.]

Patrick, the sixth son of John Cumming, second laird of Relugas, above mentioned, was minister of Ormiston; and Duncan Cumming, the seventh and youngest son, was physician to King William of Orange at the battle of the Boyne. This may explain the interest which his nephew, Dr. John Cumming, had in obtaining the institution of a new chair in the university of Edinburgh in his favour.

Robert Cumming, the fourth of Relugas, and fifth from William of Presley, had a son, Patrick Cumming of Relugas, D.D., who, like his father's cousin, was *regius* professor of divinity and ecclesiastical history in the university of Edinburgh, to which chair he was appointed, December 7, 1737, on the death of professor Crawford. He was also one of the ministers of Edinburgh. He gave lectures in the university upon *Jo. Alphonsi Turretini Compendium Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ*. He was a man of very extensive critical knowledge, and took an active part in the business of the General Assembly, of which he was three times moderator. As a preacher he is represented as being equalled by few "in an easy, fluent, neat, and elegant style." Of his two published sermons one was preached on the occasion of a fast appointed by the king for the Rebellion of 1745. He married Jane, eldest daughter of Mr. David Lauder, third son of Sir John Lauder of Fountainhall, baronet, by whom he had five sons and a daughter. He resigned his professorship, on 18th June 1762, in favour of his eldest son, Robert, also a clergyman, who never delivered any lectures in the college. On his death, in 1788, he was succeeded in the chair by Dr. Thomas Hardie, one of the ministers of Edinburgh. Patrick Cumming, a younger brother of Robert, was professor of the oriental languages in the university of Glasgow.

CUMMING, or COMYN, SIR ALEXANDER, Baronet, an enthusiast of great but misapplied talents, the son of Sir Alexander Cumming of Culter, who was created a baronet in 1672, was born about the beginning of the eighteenth century. It appears by his Journal, which was in the possession of the late Isaac Reed, Esq., that he was bred to the law in Scotland, but was induced to quit that profession by a pension of three hundred pounds a-year being assigned to him by government, which was withdrawn in 1721. In 1729, in consequence of a dream of Lady Cumming, (Anna, daughter of Lancelot Whitehall, a gentleman belonging to a family of that name in Shropshire, commissioner of the customs for Scotland,) he undertook a voyage to America for the purpose of visiting the Cherokee nations; and on the 3d of April 1730, in a general meeting of chiefs at Nequisee among the mountains, he was crowned

commander and chief ruler of the Cherokees. He returned to Charlestown, April 13, with six Indian chiefs, and on June 5 arrived at Dover. On the 18th he presented the Indians to George the Second at Windsor, when he laid his crown at his majesty's feet; on which occasion the chiefs also did homage. In consequence of the feelings of dissatisfaction which Sir Alexander found to prevail in America, he formed the design of establishing banks in each of the provinces dependent on the British exchequer, and accountable to the British parliament, as the only means of securing the dependency of the colonies. In 1748 he laid his plans before Mr. Pelham, the Minister, who treated him as a visionary enthusiast. He connected this scheme with the restoration of the Jews, for which he supposed the time appointed to be arrived, and that he himself was alluded to in various passages of Scripture as their deliverer. Finding that the Minister would not listen to his projects, he proposed to open a subscription himself for five hundred thousand pounds, for the purpose of establishing provincial banks in America, and settling three hundred thousand Jewish families among the Cherokee mountains. He next turned his thoughts to alchemy, and began to try experiments on the transmutation of metals. Being deeply involved in debt, he was indebted for support chiefly to the contributions of his friends. In 1766, Archbishop Secker appointed him a pensioner in the Charter-house, London, where he died at an advanced age in August 1776, and was interred at East Barnet, where Lady Cumming had been buried in 1743. His son, who had succeeded him in his title, was a captain in the army, but became deranged in his intellects, and died in indigence. At his death the title became extinct.

CUMMING, WILLIAM, a learned physician, the son of Mr. James Cumming, merchant in Edinburgh, was born September 30, 1715. He studied medicine for four years in the university of his native city; and in 1735 spent nine months at Paris, improving himself in anatomy. In 1738 he quitted Edinburgh, and ultimately settled at Dorchester, where his practice became very extensive. To Mr. Hutchins' History of Dorsetshire he rendered the most useful assistance. In 1752 he received a diploma from the university of Edin-

burgh; and was soon after elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians there. In 1769 he was elected Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London, and in 1781, of that of Scotland. He died of a dropsy, March 25, 1788, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

CUNNINGHAM, a surname derived from the northern district of Ayrshire, anciently written *Koningham* (Teutonic), signifying *regium domicilium*, or the king's house or habitation. The name, although a common one in Scotland, is not so prevalent in the district whence it originally sprung, (as is now, indeed, the case pretty generally with many of the names of the more ancient families of local origin), there having been in 1852, in the whole forty-six parishes of the county of Ayr, only forty-two persons bearing this surname, as ascertained from the Ayrshire Directory of that year.

The first of the name in Scotland was one Wernebold, who came from the north of England in the beginning of the twelfth century, and settled in the district as a vassal under Hugh de Morville, lord high constable of Scotland; from whom he obtained the manor of Cunningham, which comprehended the church and most of the parish of Kilmaurs, and in consequence assumed the name. The statement of Van Bassen, a Norwegian genealogist, that one Malcolm, the son of Friskin, obtained the thanedom of Cunningham, for assisting Malcolm Canmore when prince of Scotland, in escaping from Macbeth, by forking hay over him in a barn in which he had taken shelter, and that his posterity, from that circumstance, adopted Cunningham as a surname and a shakefork for their arms, with the motto "over frek over," is one of those traditionary figments with which the origin of the surnames of most of our ancient families have been invested, by writers anxious to give to them a greater antiquity, or to ascribe to them some distinguished feat of loyalty or enterprise in the service of our earlier kings. Sir George Mackenzie, in his 'Science of Heraldry,' says that this family being by office masters of the king's stables, took for their armorial figure, the instrument whereby hay is thrown up to horses, which in blazon is called a shakefork. Sir James Dalrymple absurdly conjectures that the first of the Cunninghams in Scotland was one of the four knights who murdered Thomas a Becket, and who fled from England, and assumed the *pairle* in their arms, being after the same form as the shakefork, and is taken by some for an episcopal pall, as that carried in the arms of the see of Canterbury.

In an old genealogical memoir of the Cummings in manuscript quoted in 'Hamilton's Description of the Shires of Lanark and Renfrew,' (p. 21, note,) the origin of the Cunninghames is thus ingeniously traced to that clan: "And moreover, I am able to prove at this present tyme, 1622, ther is not so maney noble men as yet of one surname in all Europe as professeth the name of Cumming, sua that they wer all with ther lands and livings in one realme; and to qualite and tack my alleadgence good, I have insert heir, as efter followeth, the names of their houses, stylls and surnames quho confesseth themselves to be laifullie descended of the said surname of Cumings. Quhilk certainlie I have in part be some of ther ounie confessiones; for being at super in the E. of Glenkairnes hous, in Kilmarnoch, quhair my lord was present, with his sone, the master, as also the old laird of Watterstoun, Cunnyngame to his surname, and my lord goodschiris (goodfather's) brother, quho did all thrie confes-

and confer that Cuning was ther right surname, quhilk wes to be seen in my lord's ancient evidents, as my old lord did confess at this tyme, in presence of the wholl companie, quhair ther wer divers noble men. And as for the surname of Cunnyngname, they took it of that province quhilk was called of auld Cunnyngname, as Comirnauld (Cumbernauld) was called Cuning's hald. Farder, I have omitted to sett doune heirfor, the cause why the earle of Glencairn and surname of Cunnyngnames confesseth that thair ryte surname should be Cuning, and wearrs not the Cuning's armes, the thrie Shawes. The reason why, as I understand: Quhen as the principall noblemen of Cumings was banished, as said is, tho' he that remained within the realme of Scotland was not suffered to bruik that surname of Cumings, nor wear their armes; nevertheles, for the love and favor that the Cunyngnames had naturallic to ther onne surname of Cumings, they, of ther humilitie, took the schaich (shake fork) for the tother arms, quhilk is and signifies as servand to the scheawes. This I dyte not be my invention, but be more ancient and learned men, whose more curious to know the doubts of their genealogie."

The above-named Wernebal had two sons, Robert and Galfridus. The latter, under the designation of Galfridus de Cuningname, is witness in a charter of King Malcolm the Fourth, of a donation to the abbey of Scoone. Robert, the elder son, styled of Kilmaurs, with the consent of Richinda or Rescinda Barclay, his spouse, daughter and heiress of Sir Humphrey Barclay of Gairntilly, in the reign of Malcolm the Fourth, bequeathed the lands of Glenfercharland, or Glenfarquharlin, in the county of Kincardine, to the abbey of Arbroath. He gave also his village of Cuningham, the patronage of the kirk of Kilmaurs and half a carrucate of land belonging to the said kirk, to the abbacy of Kelso, which gift was confirmed by Richard de Morville, constable of Scotland, in 1162. The consideration of this grant was an easy reception into the fraternity of that house, and he gave to the same abbey two parts of such goods as should belong to him at his death. He was a witness in a charter granted by Richard de Morville of the lands of Hermistoun to Henry Sinclair. His grandson, Stephen de Cuningham, was one of the fifteen hostages given to Henry the Second of England for the liberation of King William the Lion in 1174.

Richard Cuningham, the fifth from Wernebal, is witness to a charter granted by Allan lord of Galloway, of the lands of Stephenston, Corbie, and Monoch, to Hugh Crawford, ancestor of the earls of Loudoun. In the cartulary of Paisley the name frequently occurs. Fergus de Cuningham, sixth in descent from Wernebal, and Malcolm his son resign all their lands in Kilpatrick, to Maldouin earl of Lennox, and when that earl dispones them to Paisley, they are specified, and called Dundrinnans. Immediately after, in the Inquest of seven men about the lands of Mokineran, Fergus appears, of date June 1233; and in a gift of a net upon the water of Leven by earl Maldouin, Fergus is designed "filius Cuningname." From him were descended the Cuningnames of Ranfurly.

Robert, son and heir of Sir Robert de Cuningname, is witness in the confirmation of the lands of Ingliston by Thomas, son of Adam Carpentarius, supposed to have been in the reign of Alexander the Third.

Hervey de Cuningham, son of Robert de Cuningham of Kilmaurs, behaved gallantly at the battle of Largs in 1263, and from Alexander the Third in the following year he got a charter of the lands of Kilmaurs. He died before 1268. He had two sons, William and Galfridus. The latter was ancestor of the Cuninghams of Glengarnock. Sir William, the

elder son, is witness to a charter of Malcolm earl of Lennox, about 1275. His son, Edward de Cuningham, mortified the lands of Grange to the monastery of Kilwinning, and died about 1290. He had two sons, Gilbert and Richard. The younger son was ancestor of the Cuninghams of Polmaise. Gilbert or Gilmore, the elder, was one of the nominees of Robert de Brus, in his competition for the crown of Scotland in 1292. He afterwards swore allegiance to Edward the First. He had three sons, Robert, James and Donald. James, the second son, got from Robert the Bruce, the lands of Hassen-dean in Roxburghshire. Sir James of Cuningname is witness in a charter by Walter Stewart of Scotland of the kirk of Larga to Paisley, dated the 3d of February 1318. Nigel de Coningname, the son of James, had a charter of the lands of Westbarnys (Barns) in Fife, 8th December 1376, on the resignation of Sir Patrick de Polwarth, knight, and from him the Cuninghams of Beltan and Barns are descended.

Sir Robert de Cuningham of Kilmaurs, the eldest son, swore fealty to King Edward the First in 1296, in consequence of which his name appears in the Ragman Roll, but afterwards declared for Robert the Bruce, from whom he got a charter under the great seal, of the lands of Lambruchtan in Cuningham in 1319. He had two sons, William and Andrew. The latter was ancestor of the Cuninghams of Drumquassel, Ballindalloch, Balbougie, Banton, and other families of the name.

Sir William Cuningham of Kilmaurs, the eldest son, is witness to a donation to the monastery of Kelso in 1350. He was one of the Scottish gentlemen proposed as a hostage for King David the Second in 1354. He married the lady Eleanor Bruce, sister and heiress of Thomas, earl of Carrick, and in her right had a charter of the earldom from King David the Second, in 1361. It has generally been affirmed that she was his second wife, and from the circumstance that the earldom did not descend in his family, genealogists have usually stated that she had no issue, and that his sons, of which he is said to have had three, were the offspring of a previous marriage. There is good reason, however, for believing that she had five sons to him, and it appears from certain charters, and particularly one of the lands of Kincleven, that Sir William married a second time a lady, whose christian name was Margaret, but of what family is not known. In the charter to him of the earldom, no mention is made of heirs, and on Lady Eleanor's death, it was reassumed by Robert the Second, who soon after conferred it on his own eldest son, John, during Sir William's lifetime. Thomas, his third son, was ancestor of the Cuninghams of Caprington, baronets, and of the Cuninghams of Enterkin and Bedlan. Robert, the eldest son, one of the hostages for King David the Second in 1357, died before his father. His second son, also Sir William Cuningham, had a share of the forty thousand francs sent by the king of France, to be distributed among the principal persons in Scotland in 1385. He is witness in a permission by Sir John Blair to draw water through his lands of Adamton in Kyle, to the mill of Monkton, in 1390, wherein he is designed "vicecomes de Air." He founded the collegiate church of Kilmaurs, by charter of date 13th March 1403, and in 1404 is witness to the confirmation of the lands of Thornly. He married Margaret, the elder of the two daughters and coheiresses of Sir Robert Dennieston of that ilk (see DENNIESTON, Lord), and with her acquired large possessions, namely, the lands and baronies of Danielston and Finlayston in Renfrewshire, Kilmaronock in Dumbartonshire, Glencairn, whence his descendants took their title of earl, in the county of Dumfries, and Redhall and Collinton in Mid Lothian, as appears from the original contract of division of



the coheirresses in 1404. He died in 1418. He had three sons: Robert; William, ancestor of the family of Cunninghamhead; and Henry, who distinguished himself at the battle of Beaugé in 1421.

Sir Robert, the eldest son, got a charter of the lands of Kilmaurs from Robert duke of Albany, governor of Scotland, on his father's resignation of the same in 1413. He was knighted by King James the First, and sat on the jury on the trial of Murdoch duke of Albany in 1425. He and Sir Alexander Montgomery of Ardrossan, ancestor of the earls of Eglinton, had a joint commission for governing and defending Kintyre and Knapdale, 10th August, 1430. By his wife, Ann, a daughter of Sir John de Montgomery of Eglinton and Ardrossan, he had two sons, Alexander, and Archibald, designed of Waterston.

Alexander de Cunningham, of the fourteenth generation from Warnebald, was created Lord Kilmaurs, by King James the Second, in 1445, and earl of Glencairn, by King James the Third, 28th May 1488. See GLENCAIRN, earl of.

The earl of Glencairn, for supporters to his arms had two conies, proper relative to the name of Cunningham or Cunningham.

The immediate ancestor of the Cunninghams of Caprington was Thomas, third son of Sir William Cunningham of Kilmaurs, who lived in the reign of David the Second. He got from his father in patrimony the lands of Baidland in Ayrshire, by charter dated in 1385. His son, Adam Cunningham, who succeeded him, married one of the daughters and coheirresses of Sir Duncan Wallace of Sundrum, by whom he got the lands of Caprington, which became the chief designation of the family, and in consequence they were long in use of quartering the arms of Wallace with their own. Adam Cunningham of Caprington was, in 1431, one of the hostages for King James the First, in the room of Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig. He died in the end of the reign of King James the Second.

His son, Sir Adam Cunningham, had the honour of knighthood conferred on him by King James the Fourth. He married Isabel, daughter of Malcolm Crawford of Kilbirney, progenitor of the viscounts Garnock, and died in 1500. His son, John Cunningham of Caprington, seems to have been engaged in many of the feuds of the period, as his name often occurs in the Criminal Records of the time. On November 28, 1527, with several kinsmen of the name of Cunningham, and six other persons, he found caution to appear before the justiciary, for intercommuning with Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayr, a declared rebel and at the horn, for the slaughter of Gilbert earl of Cassilis. In May 1530, he and seventeen others were charged with being art and part in the cruel slaughter of John Tod, and not appearing, they were denounced rebels, along with David Boswell of Auchinleck, for this crime. On August 9, 1537, he and the said David Boswell, with twenty-seven others, found caution to underly the law at the next justico-aire of Ayr, for art and part of the mutilation of John Sampson, of the thumb of his right hand, of forethought felony. By his first wife, Annabella, daughter of Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudoun, he had two sons, William, and Thomas, who is supposed to have got from his father the lands of Baidland.

William Cunningham of Caprington, the elder son, was a person of considerable note and influence in his day. His name, with that of the laird of Cunninghamhead, appears at the famous missive sent in 1570, by some of the barons of Ayrshire, to Kirkcaldy of Grange, relative to his rumoured intention of slaying John Knox. At the parliament held at

Stirling, 15th July 1578, the laird of Caprington was one of the persons appointed to examine and report on the Book of Policy presented by the church, which the lords had refused to ratify. He was one of the assize on the trial, December 23, 1580, of William Lord Ruthven, lord high treasurer, and eighty-two others, his attendants and servants, for the slaughter of John Buchan, a servant of Lawrence Lord Oliphant, when they were acquitted. At the meeting of the General Assembly at Glasgow, the 24th April 1581, William Cunningham of Caprington was appointed the king's commissioner to the church, and presented his majesty's letter to the Assembly. The instructions given to him by the king on the occasion will be found inserted in Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland, vol. iii. pp. 516—519. Early in 1584 he was one of the commissioners sent from the king to the earl of Gowrie in Perth, to command him to take a remission for the raid of Ruthven, and to condemn the act as treason, which he did. In the General Assembly which met at Edinburgh on 6th February 1588, he was one of the persons appointed to concur with the moderator, and advise upon the special matters to be considered in the Assembly at extraordinary hours. He was also one of thirteen members appointed to meet and confer with six of the king's council concerning papistrie, the plantation of kirks, &c. He died about 1597. He had three sons, William, his successor; John, of Broomhill, who carried on the line of the family; and Hugh, of Previc, progenitor of the family of Enterkine.

The eldest son, William Cunningham of Caprington, being, with Daniel Cunningham of Dalbeith, charged, in the beginning of February 1598, to attend the raid of Dumfries, appointed by the earl of Angus, lieutenant and warden of the west marches, for the pursuit and punishment of disorderly persons, as was the custom of those days, went to the gathering with their followers armed in warlike manner, but finding there James Douglas of Torthorwald, who was then "a rebel and at the horn" for slaying the king's cousin, James Stewart of Newton, "and their near kinsman," they returned home without giving Angus the assistance required by the proclamation, and also abstained from going to another raid appointed by him at Dumfries in September 1599; and being afterwards indicted at law for abiding from these raids, they produced a letter from the king and council, dated 16th February 1600, discharging the justices from all procedure against them, and freeing them from ever attending any raid to which they might be summoned, where the said James Douglas was sure to be. "This letter," says Mr. Pitcairn, "affords a striking illustration of the insecure and disturbed state of the country and the weakness of government. Douglas of Torthorwald residing so near the borders, seems to have been too powerful a subject to be sued even for the slaughter of a Stewart, 'cousin to the king.' Although 'at the horn' for this slaughter, the lieutenant scruples not to accept of the assistance of this rebellious subject to restore peace to the borders, instead of delivering him up to justice for his crimes!" [*Criminal Trials*, vol. ii. page 108, note.]

Sir William Cunningham of Caprington, the son of this laird, was, in 1618, knighted by King James the Sixth. He was, at one period, possessed of an immense estate, but partly by his expensae in building and profuse manner of living, and partly by his taking the losing side in the politics of the troubled times in which he lived, he contracted a load of debt that he could not get rid of, and his estate was sold by his creditors to the Chancellor Glencairn. He first joined the side of the parliament, and in 1640 was nominated one of their committee. In 1641, he was appointed one of the committee for stating the debts of the nation, and one of the up-



lifters of the English supply; also one of the members for planting of kirks. He subsequently went over to the marquis of Montrose, for which parliament in 1646 imposed upon him a fine of fifteen hundred pounds sterling, and he was ordered to be imprisoned in Edinburgh castle till it was paid; but it being found that he could neither pay the money nor give security for the amount, he was liberated in 1647, on his giving bond to appear before the committee when called upon. He married Lady Margaret Hamilton, second daughter of the first marquis of Abercorn, and died without issue, whereby the male line of the first branch of the family of Caprington became extinct.

The representation devolved upon the descendants of John Cunningham of Broomhill, second son of William Cunningham, fourth laird of Caprington. This John Cunningham had received from his father, in patrimony, the lands of Broomhill, which continued to be the chief designation of this the second branch of the family till they acquired the lands of Caprington in the second generation following. The son of this John, William Cunningham, appears also to have been engaged on the parliament side, for we find Mr. William Cunningham of Broomhill one of the commissioners from the covenanters to the king, in 1639. He married, first, Janet, daughter of Patrick Leslie, Lord Lindores, by whom he had eighteen children in nine years (the first single, four times twins, and thrice three at each birth), but only three daughters survived to be married. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Sinclair of Ratter (great-grandfather of William, tenth earl of Caithness, and thirteenth in descent from King Robert Bruce) he had three sons and four daughters. His second son James was designed of Geise.

His eldest son, Sir John Cunningham, an eminent lawyer, was, on 19th September 1669, created a baronet of Nova Scotia by Charles the Second. He possessed the lands of Lambruchtan, by which he was designated before he purchased back the lands of Caprington from the chancellor Glencairn. That nobleman had bestowed that estate on his son, Lord Kilmaurs, and it was burdened with the jointure of his widow (Lady Betty Hamilton, a daughter of William duke of Hamilton) who lived in the castle of Caprington for fifty years after her husband's death, so that Sir John paid at last for the estate above three times its value. He is mentioned with great commendation as a lawyer, by Sir George Mackenzie, and also by Bishop Burnet in his 'History of his own Times.' He was, by many of the nobility and gentry, chosen, with Sir George Lockhart, to plead against the duke of Lauderdale's misgovernment in Scotland, before Charles the Second in council at London, Sir George Mackenzie, the lord advocate, being employed in his grace's behalf. The duke's fall happened soon after. Sir John died in 1684. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of William Murray of Polmaise and Touchadam in Stirlingshire, he had with a daughter two sons: William, his successor; and John, who, like his father, was an eminent lawyer, and the first that undertook to read lectures on the Roman law in Scotland, as also on the Scots law. He kept up a constant correspondence with the celebrated Dutch lawyer, Voet, and by this method he perfected his classes in the Roman law, and saved many families the expense of a foreign education to their sons, there being no professorships of these branches of a legal education in Scotland at the time. He continued to read his lectures till the year 1710, when he died. Janet, the daughter, became the wife of George Primrose of Dunipace, and was the mother of Sir Archibald Primrose of Dunipace, executed at Carlisle in 1746 for his share in the rebellion of the preceding year.

The elder son, Sir William Cunningham of Caprington, the

second baronet, married Janet, only child and heiress of Sir James Dick of Prestonfield, baronet, (who died in 1728,) by whom he had six sons and four daughters.

The baronetcy of Prestonfield devolved, first on William the third son (James the second son having died young), and on his death in 1746, upon the fourth but third surviving son, Alexander, who also inherited the estate, and in conformity with an entail executed by his grandfather, assumed the name of Dick. Previously to succeeding to the title he had made an extensive continental tour with Allan Ramsay, the son of the author of the *Gentle Shepherd*, and a *Journal* which he kept on that occasion has been inserted in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1853. He afterwards practised as a physician with great reputation in the county of Pembroke, as Dr. Alexander Cunningham. [See DICK, Sir Alexander, baronet.]

On the death of his father, Sir William Cunningham, in 1740, the eldest son, John, became third baronet of Caprington. He was esteemed one of the most learned and accomplished personages of his day. Most of his time was spent in literary retirement at his castle of Caprington; and he is represented as having read Homer and Ariosto every year for the last thirty years of his life. He was blessed with constant good health, and his faculties continued unimpaired to the last. Sitting at supper, with his usual cheerfulness, at Caprington, 30th November 1777, he was seized with a fit of apoplexy, fell back in his chair, and calmly expired, in the eighty-second year of his age. He married in 1749, Lady Elizabeth Montgomery, eldest daughter of Alexander, ninth earl of Eglinton, and had by her two sons, William, his successor, and Alexander, an officer in the army.

His elder son, Sir William Cunningham, fourth baronet, born 19th December 1752, died without issue, in January 1829, when the baronetcy and estate of Caprington devolved on his cousin, Sir Robert Keith Dick of Prestonfield, baronet, who thus inherited two baronetcies. He died in 1849, and was succeeded by his son, Sir William Hanmer Dick, born at Silhet in Bengal in 1808, who assumed by authority of parliament the name of Cunningham; married, with issue. See DICK, surname of.

The family of Cunningham of Cunninghamhead in Ayrshire, one of the oldest and most powerful cadets of the noble family of Glencairn, had at one time large possessions not only in that county but in Lanarkshire and Mid Lothian. About the end of the seventeenth century it began to decline, and in 1724, the male line of the family became extinct. The founder of it was William, second son of Sir William Cunningham of Kilmaurs, who married the heiress of Dennieston. He received from his father the lands of Woodhead, in the parish of Dreghorn, on which the name was changed to Cunninghamhead, in compliment to the family name.

This branch of the Cunninghams had a feud with the Mures of Rowallan, and on November 3, 1508, Robert Cunningham of Cunninghamhead, the second proprietor of the estate, was at the Ayr justice-aire, convicted of having, with convocation of the lieges, gone to the kirk of Stewarton, against John Mure of Rowallan and his men, for the office of parish clerk of the said kirk; also of art and part of the oppression done to Elizabeth Ross, Lady Cunninghamhead, in occupying and manuring her third part of the lands of Cunninghamhead and Bonailly, and of thereby breaking the king's protection upon her, in the year 1503; and of art and part of the oppression done to the abbot and convent of Kilwinning, and to Hew earl of Eglinton, their tenant, in the "spulzie" of the teind sheaves of the lands of Middleton, in the parish of Per-

ston, and of breaking the "safeguard" of the king upon the said earl, in the year 1508.

William Cunningham of Cunninghamhead, the fifth in descent from Sir William Cunningham of Kilmaurs, was that laird of Cunninghamhead who, in 1559, was sent, with the laird of Pittarrow, to the queen regent to explain the designs of the Lords of the Congregation. He was present in the great parliament of 1560, and in 1562 subscribed the far-famed bond for support of the reformed religion, drawn up by John Knox. On May 12th of the latter year William Cunningham of Cunninghamhead was indicted for abiding from the raid of Jedburgh, and his son, "the young laird," was amerced for his non-entry to underly the law. The laird of Cunninghamhead was a member of the renowned General Assembly which met at Edinburgh on 25th June 1565, that was so obnoxious to the popish party at the time, and he was one of the committee appointed to present its articles to the queen. After the "Chase-About Raid," the same year, he was one of the leaders of the Reformed party, who with the earl of Moray, afterwards regent, retired to Carlisle for a time. In 1570 he was among the Ayrshire barons who signed the famous letter to Kirkcaldy of Grange in behalf of John Knox.

A succeeding laird, his grandson or nephew, was, on 11th March 1603, retoured heir to his father, John Cunningham of Cunninghamhead, in the lands in Ayrshire as well as in those of Woodhall and Bonailly in Mid-Lothian (part of the ancient estate of the Denniestons, and which continued in a branch of this family for nearly a hundred years longer). By his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Sir James Edmonstone of Duntreath, he had William, his successor, and two daughters. The elder daughter, Barbara, married in 1624, James Fullarton, younger of Fullarton, and their descendant Colonel William Fullarton, was served heir to this family of Cunninghamhead on 17th December 1791.

The son, Sir William Cunningham, succeeded about 1607, and was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, in 1627. He died about 1640. Barbara, his eldest daughter, married Mure of Caldwell, and was, by the prelatical party, subjected to much suffering on account of her adherence to the Covenant. His son, Sir William, the second baronet, married in August 1661, the Hon. Anne Ruthven, eldest daughter of Thomas first Lord Ruthven of Freeland, who survived him, and took for her second husband William Cunningham of Craighends. The second baronet was, in 1662, by the ruling party, for his support of the covenant, fined two hundred pounds sterling. In 1664 he was arraigned as a delinquent before the high commission, and escaped with difficulty. In 1665 he was committed to prison. In the following year, when several other gentlemen were liberated, he was detained, and in 1688 he was still more strictly confined. He got little respite till December 1669, when he was finally discharged, and died in 1670.

His only son, Sir William, third baronet, was served heir to his mother in 1679, and on the decease of David, second Lord Ruthven, in 1701, without issue, he assumed the name of Ruthven in addition to his own, but did not take that peerage, (although there was no male claimant, and he was the son of the elder daughter of the first Lord Ruthven,) but allowed his cousin, Isabel, the daughter of his mother's youngest sister, Elizabeth, to enjoy the title of Lady Ruthven, and her descendants now possess the peerage of Ruthven. Like his father he suffered much from religious persecution, even when but a schoolboy. He died without issue in 1724, when the baronetcy became extinct. Cunninghamhead was sold, in that year, to John Snodgrass, Esq., and is still possessed by his descendant, Mr. Snodgrass Buchanan. The represen-

tative of the family is now in the person of Fullarton of Fullarton, as lineally descended from Barbara, eldest daughter of John Cunningham of Cunninghamhead, married to his ancestor in 1624.

The Cunninghames of Aiket, also in Ayrshire, a very ancient family, now extinct, descended from Gilbert or Gilmore de Cunningham, mentioned (on page 748) as one of the nominees of Robert de Brus in the competition with Baliol. They seem to have been actively engaged in the feuds of the Cunningham family with the Sempills, the Mures, and the Montgomeries, as on November 20, 1533, Robert Cunningham of Aiket and William his son were among those who found caution to underly the law for besetting the way, on two occasions, of William Lord Sempill, for his slaughter, and on November 4th, 1570, William Cunningham of Aiket and two of his servants, with John Raeburn of that ilk, his son-in-law, were put upon their trial for the murder of John Mure of Caldwell, when they pleaded that the deed was committed by the deceased Alexander Cunningham of Aiket, and they were unanimously acquitted. On January 12th, 1578-9, Helen Colquhoun, the wife of William Cunningham of Aiket, was accused of administering poison to her husband, but did not make her appearance for trial. Alexander Cunningham of Aiket, was, in 1586, concerned in the murder of Hugh, fourth earl of Eglinton (see EGLINTON, fourth earl of), Captain James Cunningham, the seventh from the above Robert, was retoured heir to his father, James Cunningham, in Aiket and some adjacent lands. He is supposed to be the same with Major James Cunningham of Aiket who appears as a commissioner of supply for Ayrshire in 1704, and it is likely was the same gentleman who made such a distinguished opposition to the union in 1707, as mentioned in the histories of that period. Two aged ladies who in 1828 were living in Ayr were said to have been the last of this family.

The first of the Cunninghams of Robertland in Ayrshire, was William Cunningham of Craighends in Renfrewshire, of the noble family of Glencairn. He bestowed that estate on his second son, David Cunningham of Bartonholme, whose son and grandson, both also named David, succeeded to the estate. The latter, who was knighted, was in 1586 a party concerned in the murder of Hugh fourth earl of Eglinton (see EGLINTON, fourth earl of). His son, also Sir David Cunningham, had three sons: David, his successor; Alexander; and Sir James, gentleman of the bedchamber to King Charles the First. In 1644, when the duke of Hamilton and his brother the earl of Lanark were put under arrest at Oxford, Sir James Cunningham was extremely instrumental in aiding the escape of the latter. The eldest son, David, was served heir to his father in 1628, previous to which, according to Crawford, he was master of the works to King James the Sixth. He was, by Charles the First, created a baronet of Nova Scotia, 25th November 1630, by patent to him and his heirs male whatsoever. In the subsequent civil wars he suffered much on account of his loyalty to that unfortunate monarch. His successor, Sir David, supposed to be his son, was a commissioner of supply for Ayrshire in 1661, and died before 1675, when his uncle, Sir Alexander, became third baronet. Sir David, the sixth baronet, in 1696 had a protection in his favour from parliament. He was succeeded by his kinsman, William Cunningham (son of William Cunningham of Auchenskeith, whose father, John Cunningham of Waterston, was the son of Christian, killed at the siege of Namur, second son of Sir David, the first baronet). He

married in 1741 Margaret, daughter of William Fairlie of Fairlie, in the same county, and in 1778 was served heir to Sir David Cuninghame of Robertland, and assumed the title. He died 25th October 1781. He had two sons, William, his heir, and Alexander Cuninghame, collector of customs at Irvine.

Sir William, the seventh baronet, was the gentleman referred to by Burns as his informant of the anecdote relative to the circumstances under which Allan Ramsay, when on a visit at Loudoun castle, composed his song of the 'Lass of Patie's Mill.' He assumed the additional surname of Fairlie, and on his death in 1811, he was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir William, who died February 1, 1837. Sir William's brother, Sir John Cuninghame Fairlie, born 29th July 1779, succeeded him as 7th baronet. He married, 8th August 1808, Janet Lucretia, daughter of John Wallace, Esq. of Kelly, but without issue. Died 1852, when his next brother, Sir Charles Cuninghame Fairlie, became 8th baronet. Died 1859, when his son, Sir Percy Arthur, born in 1815, became 9th baronet.

A baronetcy is also possessed by the family of Cuninghame of Corsehill, in the same county, descended from Andrew, second son of the fourth earl of Glencairn. From his father he got certain lands in Ayrshire, the two Corsehills being particularly specified, and the grant was confirmed to him and his wife, Margaret Cuninghame (of the family of Polmaise), by royal charter, dated 4th May 1537 and 4th January 1548. Like his elder brother, Alexander, fifth earl of Glencairn, he was actively engaged in support of the Reformation, and being convicted of heresy before the lords spiritual in 1588, had his estate forfeited. He afterwards received a pardon, and obtained a new charter of his lands. He died in 1545.

His eldest son, Cuthbert, married Matilda, daughter of Cuninghame of Aiket, and died in 1575. He had with two daughters, two sons, Patrick and Alexander, minors at the time of his death. The former was slain in the feud between the Cuninghames and the Montgomeries. The latter, who succeeded, died in May 1646. With three daughters, he had two sons, Alexander and David of Dalbeith. His great-grandson, Alexander Cuninghame, succeeded in 1667, and on 26th February 1672, he was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, by diploma, to himself and the heirs male of his body. His son, Sir Alexander, second baronet, succeeded in 1685, and died in 1730. His son, Sir David Cuninghame, the third baronet, married Penelope Montgomery, niece and heiress of Sir Walter Montgomery, baronet, of Kirktonholm (descended from the Montgomeries of Skelmorley) by whom he had three sons and a daughter. The eldest son, Alexander Cuninghame, a captain in the army, served in the wars in Flanders. On succeeding to the estate of Kirktonholm, he adopted the name and arms of Montgomery, in consequence of a clause to that effect in the deed of entail. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter and thereafter heiress of David Montgomery of Lainshaw, descended from Sir Neil Montgomery of Lainshaw, and representative of the family of Lyle Lord Lyle. He predeceased his father, Sir David, by a few months in 1770. He had five sons and two daughters. His third son, Alexander, served as an officer in the duke of Hamilton's regiment during the American war, and died unmarried in 1782, and his youngest, Henry Drumlanrig, entered the navy and was lieutenant on board the *Alfred* in Rodney's great engagement, 12th April 1782. He died in 1785.

Sir Walter, eldest son of Captain Alexander Cuninghame, and fourth baronet, sold the estate of Lainshaw, in 1779, to William Cuninghame, second son and heir of Alexander

Cuninghame of Bridgehouse in the same county. On his death, unmarried, in March 1814, he was succeeded by his brother, Sir David, fifth baronet, who had previously been in the royal North British dragoons. He also died unmarried, in November following. His only surviving brother, Sir James, the fifth son of Captain Alexander Cuninghame, became the sixth baronet. He married Jessie, second daughter of Thomas Cuming, Esq., banker in Edinburgh, representative of the ancient family of Cuming of Earnside, whose curious figure is among the most characteristic of "Kay's Edinburgh Portraits." Sir James had five sons and two daughters, and died in 1837. The eldest son, Sir Alexander David Montgomery Cuninghame, died 8th June 1846, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Thomas Montgomery Cuninghame, eighth baronet; married, with issue, three sons and three daughters; one of the claimants of the dormant earldom of Glencairn, as lineal male descendant of William, fourth earl. (See GLENCAIRN, earl of.)

The Cunynghames of Milncraig, Ayrshire, and Livingstone, Linlithgowshire, who also possess a baronetcy, are likewise sprung from the above-mentioned William Cuninghame of Craigenda, from whom descended Cunyngham of Polquhaine, who obtained the estate of Milncraig, by marrying one of the daughters and coheiresses of William Cathcart of Corbiestoun (a junior member of the noble family of Cathcart), and was great-grandfather of David Cunynghame of Milncraig and Livingstone, who was created a baronet of Nova Scotia 8d February, 1702. Sir David Cunynghame was a person of eminent talents, a distinguished lawyer, an eloquent member of the Scottish parliament, and the friend and coadjutor of Fletcher of Saltoun. His eldest son, Sir James Cunynghame, died, unmarried, in 1747, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir David, a lieutenant-general in the army, and colonel, in 1757, of the 57th regiment of infantry. He died suddenly, of the gout in his stomach, 10th October, 1767. His son, Sir William Augustus, fourth baronet, for many years M.P. for Linlithgowshire, long held several respectable offices in the public service. He died 17th March 1828. His eldest son, Sir David Cunynghame, fifth baronet, born in 1769, died in 1854. He was a colonel (1797) and served at Famars, St. Amand, and Lincelles, where he was severely wounded; also served at the siege of Valenciennes, and the action at Ostend in May 1798. He was thrice married, the first time, in 1801, to a daughter of Lord-chancellor Thurlow. His eldest son, Sir David Thurlow Cunynghame, born in 1803, succeeded as 6th baronet; married, with issue.

The family of Cuninghame of Craigenda in Renfrewshire, so often mentioned, is lineally descended from Sir William Cuninghame, the second son of Alexander first earl of Glencairn. He received the lands of Craigenda from his father before the end of the fifteenth century. One of the family named William Cuninghame of Craigenda was, in 1534, killed by Gabriel Sempill of Cathcart. Another, Gabriel Cuninghame, fell at the battle of Pinkie in 1547. In 1689 the freeholders of Renfrewshire elected William Cuninghame of Craigenda their commissioner to the convention of estates, where, and in the several subsequent sessions of parliament, he was distinguished by his great fidelity and honour. The family is at present represented by a gentleman of the same name.

The Cuninghames of Lainshaw were descended from Adam Cuninghame of Bridgehouse, a cadet of the family of Caprington. William Cuninghame, the third from this Adam and fourth of Bridgehouse, purchased in 1779 the estate of



Lainshaw, in the vicinity of Stewarton, from Sir Walter Montgomery Cunningham, baronet of Corsehill. He was thrice married, and had a large family. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of James Campbell, merchant in Glasgow, he had one son, William Cunningham, who succeeded him in Lainshaw. This gentleman, who died November 6, 1849, was well-known for his piety and benevolence, and for his writings. He published various works on prophecy and scriptural chronology, of which a list is subjoined:

Letters on the Evidences of the Christian Religion, by an Inquirer, first printed in the *Oriental Star*, a Newspaper at Calcutta in Bengal. Reprinted at Serampore, in Bengal, 1802. 12mo. 2d. edit. corrected and enlarged. Lond., 1804.

Remarks on David Levi's Dissertations on the Prophecies relative to the Messiah, and upon the Evidences of the Divine Characters of Jesus Christ, addressed to the Consideration of the Jews, by an Inquirer. Printed by the London Society for promoting Christianity among the Jews. Lond. 1810, 8vo.

A Dissertation on the Seals and Trumpets of the Apocalypse, and the Prophetical period of Twelve Hundred and Sixty Years. Lond. 1813. Third Edition. Lond. 1817, 8vo.

Letters and Essays, Controversial and Critical, on Subjects connected with the Conversion and National Restoration of Israel, first published in the *Jewish Expositor*. Lond. 1822.

Account of the formation of a Church on Congregational Principles in the town of Stewarton. Glasgow, 1827.

The Church of Rome the Apostacy, and the Pope the Man of Sin and Son of Perdition. Second Edition, with an Appendix. Glasg. 1833.

A Review of the Rev. Dr. Wardlaw's Sermon on the Millennium; with an Answer to his Arguments against the Millennial Resurrection and Reign of the Saints and Martyrs of Jesus. Second Edition, with an Appendix. Glasg. 1833.

The Pre-Millennial Advent of Messiah Demonstrated from the Scriptures. First printed in the *Christian Observer*. Second Edition. Glasg. 1833. Third edition.

The Doctrine of the Millennial Advent and Reign of Messiah vindicated from the Objections of the *Edinburgh Theological Magazine*. With an Appendix, containing Remarks on Dr. Hamilton's recent Works on Millenarianism. Second Edition, with some Strictures on a Review of the Author's Pre-millennial Advent of Messiah, &c., in a late Number of the *Edinburgh Christian Instructor*. 1834.

Strictures on Mr. Frere's Pamphlet on the General Structure of the Apocalypse; being an Appendix to the Scheme of Prophetical Arrangement of the Rev. Edward Irving and Mr. Frere, critically examined.

A Critical Examination of some of the Fundamental Principles of the Rev. George Stanley Faber's Sacred Calendar of Prophecy, with an Answer to his Arguments against the Millennial Advent and Reign of Messiah.

Strictures on certain leading Positions and Interpretations of the Rev. Edward Irving's Lectures on the Apocalypse.

Strictures on the Rev. S. R. Maitland's four Pamphlets on Prophecy, and in Vindication of the Protestant Principles of Prophetic Interpretation. 1830, 8vo.

The Jubilean Chronology of the Seventh Trumpet of the Apocalypse, and the Judgment of the Ancient of Days, Dan. vii. 9. With a brief account of the Discoveries of Mons. de Chéseaux, as to the great Astronomical Cycles of 2300 and 1260 years, and their difference 1040 years. Glasg. 1834.

The Political Destiny of the Earth as revealed in the Bible. Second edition, enlarged.

The Chronology of Israel and the Jews, from the Exodus to the Destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans. Glasg. 1835.

The Fullness of the Times; being an Analysis of the Chronology of the Seventy. In Two Parts. With an Introductory

Dissertation, containing Strictures on the Rev. E. Bickerteth's Scheme of Scripture Chronology. Lond. 1836.

A Synopsis of Chronology, from the Era of Creation, according to the Septuagint, to the year 1837. Lond. 1837.

A Supplement to a Dissertation on the Seals and Trumpets of the Apocalypse, and the Prophetical Period of Twelve Hundred and Sixty Years. Lond. 1838. Part ii. 1842.

The Septuagint and Hebrew Chronologies Tried by the Test of their Internal Scientific Evidence; with a Table from Creation to the Accession of Uzziah in B. C. 810, showing their Jubilean Differences at each Date. Lond. 1838.

The Scientific Chronology of the Year 1839, a Sign of the near approach of the Kingdom of God. Lond. 1839.

A Supplement to the above, comprising the Arithmetical Solution and Chronological Application of the Number 666.

The Season of the End, being a View of the Scientific Times of the year 1840 (computed as ending on the 30th Adar, March 23d, 1841); with prefatory remarks on Theories of Geology as opposed to the Scriptures, and an appendant dissertation on the dates of the Nativity and Passion. London, 1841, 8vo.

CUNNINGHAM, ALEXANDER, an historical writer of some note, son of the Rev. Alexander Cunningham, minister of Ettrick, was born there in 1654. He acquired the elementary branches of his education at home, and according to the custom of the times, went to Holland to finish his studies. In 1688 he accompanied the prince of Orange to England. He afterwards became tutor and travelling companion to the earl of Hyndford, and his brother, the Hon. William Carmichael; subsequently to John Lord Lorn, afterwards duke of Argyle and Greenwich; and thereafter to Viscount Lonsdale. He seems to have been employed by the English ministry in some political negotiations on the Continent, and we are informed that he sent an exact account to King William, with whom he was personally acquainted, of the military preparations throughout France. In Carstairs' State Papers, published by Dr. MacCormick, there are two letters from Mr. Cunningham, dated Paris, August 22 and 26, 1701, giving an account of his conferences with the French minister, relative to the Scottish trade with France. In 1703 he visited Hanover, and was graciously received by the elector and the princess Sophia. On the accession of George the First he was sent as British envoy to Venice, where he resided from 1715 to 1720. He died at London in 1737, at the advanced age of 83. His works are:

Animadversiones in R. Bentleyi notas et emendationes in Q. Horatium Flaccum. Lond. 1721, 8vo.

Horatius denuo castigatus in usum R. Bentleyi. Hagae,



1721, 2 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1722, 8vo. This has been thought by some to have been edited by another of the same name.

The History of Great Britain from the Revolution in 1688, to the Accession of George I. To which is prefixed, An Account of Mr. Cunningham and his Writings. Lond. 1787, 2 vols. 4to. This work was written by Mr. C. in Latin, translated into English by the Rev. Dr. William Thomson, and published by Thomas Hollingberry, D.D.

CUNNINGHAM, ALEXANDER, a critic of acknowledged learning, often confounded with the preceding, was a native of Ayrshire. Early in life he went to Holland, where he is supposed to have taught the civil and canon law. He published the works of Horace, with animadversions on Bentley's edition of that poet, in 2 vols. 8vo, 1721. He died at the Hague in December 1730.

CUNNINGHAM, CHARLES, an historical painter of considerable genius, was born in Scotland in 1741. He early displayed such a capacity for design and such a lively imagination that his friends sent him to Italy, where he had for his master Raphael Mengs. After finishing his studies he went to Russia, where he painted several historical pictures for Prince Potemkin. His success was so brilliant that he resolved to settle in St. Petersburg, but the rigour of the climate affected his health, and he was obliged, in consequence, to quit Russia. The glory surrounding the name and deeds of Frederick the Great allured him to Prussia. Soon after his arrival at Berlin he became a member of the Academy of the Fine Arts, and painted several pictures the subjects of which were taken from Prussian history, and of which Frederick was generally the hero. Of these, the battle of Hochkirk, fought Oct. 14, 1758, in which Frederick was surprised by Marshal Daun, and defeated, was the most celebrated. The academy expressed its admiration of this picture in terms which were alike honourable to the arts and the artist. The king, Frederick William II., wishing to reward Cunningham for this great work with something more substantial than thanks, ordered his minister to enter his name for the first pension which should fall vacant. This intention was rendered nugatory, however, by the premature death of Cunningham, which took place in 1789.

CUNNINGHAM, THOMAS MOUNSEY, a lyric poet of considerable merit, second son of John Cunningham, and his wife, Elizabeth Harley, and elder brother of Allan Cunningham, was born at

Culfaud, in the county of Kirkcudbright, June 25th, 1776, and was named after Dr. Mounsey of Rammerscales, near Lochmaben. His father, who was a farmer, being unsuccessful in his speculations, relinquished agriculture on his own account, and became steward or factor to Mr. Syme of Barncaillie, and on the death of the latter, he went with his family to reside at Blackwood on the Nith, the seat of Copland of Collieston. Thomas Cunningham received the first part of his education at Kellieston school, in that neighbourhood, and was afterwards removed to the schools of Dumfries, where, to reading, writing, and arithmetic, he added book-keeping, mathematics, a good deal of French, and a little Latin. When he was about sixteen, he became clerk to John Maxwell of Terraghty, a distant connection of his mother, with whom he did not long continue. Having been offered a clerkship in a mercantile house in South Carolina, he was preparing to set out, when Mr. Patrick Miller of Dalswinton, to whom his father was now engaged as steward, being consulted, gave it as his opinion that he should not go, and Thomas was apprenticed, instead, to a neighbouring millwright. He began when very young to write verses in the language of his district, and in a strain of country humour calculated to please a rustic audience. His first poem of a graver kind was called the 'Har'st Kirn,' descriptive of a farm-house scene at the conclusion of harvest, written in 1797. On the expiration of his apprenticeship, in October of that year, he went to England, and obtained employment at Rotherham. The parting scene with his family he embodied in a little poem called 'The Traveller.' His employer having become bankrupt, he made his way to London, and began to entertain a design of going to the West Indies, on a speculation of sugar-mills; but his former master having recommenced business at Lynn, in Norfolk, he was induced to return to his employment. He afterwards went to Wiltshire, and subsequently to the neighbourhood of Cambridge. While here, he wrote his exquisite song, 'The Hills o' Gallowa'; also, a satirical poem, styled 'The Cambridgeshire Garland,' and a more serious one, called 'The Unco Grave.' In 'Brash and Reid's Poetry, original and selected,' will be found

his 'Har'st Home,' the first of his pieces, we believe, that appeared in print. He now became a constant contributor to the *Edinburgh Magazine*, to which he sent not only poems and songs, but also, some years subsequently, *Sketches of Modern Society*, *Stories of the Olden Time*, *Snatches of Antiquarianism*, and *Scraps of Song and Ballad*. The *Ettrick Shepherd* was so much struck with the native force and originality of his strains, that he addressed a poetical epistle to him in that periodical, a reply to which, by Cunningham, also in verse, shortly afterwards appeared in the same *Magazine*.

Having gone to Dover in search of employment, Cunningham was there in August 1805, and witnessed that naval combat between our cruisers and the French flotilla, in which Lieutenant Marshall fell. One of his poems written about this time was entitled 'London,' and had as little of the romantic in it as the great city itself. He subsequently settled in the metropolis, having obtained employment in the establishment of Mr. Rennie. He afterwards became foreman to a Mr. Dickson, and on quitting him, he undertook the superintendence of Fowler's chain cable manufactory near the London Docks. A clerkship becoming vacant in Rennie's establishment, he was, in 1812, re-engaged there, and latterly became chief clerk, with liberty to admit his eldest son as an assistant. In 1809, when the *Ettrick Shepherd* planned 'The Forest Minstrel,' he requested sixteen pages or so of verse from 'Nithsdale's lost and darling Cunningham,' who permitted several of his shorter pieces to appear in that collection. He had ceased to write anything, either in prose or poetry, for many years. A poem, called 'Brakenfell,' which he composed in 1818, and the scene of which was laid at Blackwood on Nithside, is highly spoken of by his brother, who tells us that, from blighted views in literature, in his latter years he burnt many of his manuscript tales and poems, and 'Brakenfell' among the rest. On the 23d October 1834, just one week after the marriage of his daughter to Mr. Olver, a South American merchant of respectability, Cunningham was seized with cholera, and after eight hours' severe illness, expired a little after twelve o'clock at night. The chief characteristics of his poetry

are tenderness, oddity, and humour. Besides the pieces specified, his 'Hallowmass Eve,' and 'Mary Ogilvy,' are mentioned as happy instances of the romantic and the imaginative.

CUNNINGHAM, ALLAN, a poet and novelist, was born at Blackwood, near Dalswinton, in Dumfries-shire, on the 7th December, 1784. His father was gardener to a gentleman in that neighbourhood, but soon after Allan's birth, he became factor or land-steward to Mr. Miller of Dalswinton, the landlord of Burns the poet, at Ellisland. After receiving the rudiments of his education, Allan was taken from school, when only eleven years of age, and apprenticed as a stone-mason to an uncle of his, who was a country builder in considerable business, with the view of joining or succeeding him in his trade; but this project was never carried into execution. Notwithstanding the disadvantageous circumstances under which he entered on life, he contrived to acquire a considerable amount of varied information, from great though desultory reading. He early contributed poetical effusions to the periodical works of the day, and made a pilgrimage on foot to Edinburgh for the sole purpose of seeing the author of 'Marmion,' as he passed along the street. He afterwards, in 1820, had the opportunity of being introduced to Sir Walter Scott, when he communicated to him Sir Francis Chantrey's wish that he should sit to him for his bust. When Cromeek, the London engraver, visited Scotland, for the purpose of collecting any unpublished fragments of Burns that could be gleaned, he was directed to Allan Cunningham as the most likely person to assist him in his researches. Allan was then a journeyman stonemason and a married man. He advised Cromeek to form a collection of the ancient ballads and songs of Nithsdale and Galloway, and wrote various happy imitations of them which he sent to Cromeek as genuine relics of ancient song. Indeed, nearly all the songs and fragments of verse in Cromeek's 'Remains of Nithsdale and Galloway Song,' published in 1810, are of Cunningham's composition, though believed by Cromeek, who was imposed upon by their beauty, to be undoubted originals. The same year (1810) Allan Cunningham removed to London, and was for some time employed as a writer for the newspapers. In

1814 he was engaged as clerk of the works, or superintendent, in the studio of Sir Francis Chantrey, the eminent sculptor, in whose establishment he continued till his death. He was a most industrious writer, and published various works in different departments of literature, a list of which is subjoined. Previous to the publication of his 'Sir Marmaduke Maxwell,' in 1822, he submitted the MS. to Sir Walter Scott, for his opinion and advice, which the latter conveyed in two letters, inserted in Lockhart's *Life of Scott*. He highly approved of the drama, though he did not think it altogether fitted for the stage. Cunningham's collection of 'The Songs of Scotland,' with notes, appeared in 1835. He also edited an edition of the works of Burns, in eight volumes, to which he prefixed a life of the poet, interspersed with original anecdotes and enriched with new information. He was a boy of twelve years of age at the time of Burns' death, and as he saw him just previous to that event, and was a witness of his funeral, his account of the closing scenes of the poet's life, and the state of feeling in Dumfries at the time, is intensely interesting. His last work, completed just two days before his death, was the life of his friend, Sir David Wilkie, the distinguished artist, in three volumes. Allan Cunningham died suddenly of apoplexy, at his house 27 Lower Belgrave Place, London, on the 29th October, 1842, aged 58. Through the influence of Sir Walter Scott, two of Mr. Cunningham's sons obtained, in 1828, cadetships in the service of the East India Company. He left two other sons.

Allan Cunningham's genius was strong, vigorous, and earnest, but not well regulated. It has been remarked of him that his taste and attainments in the fine arts were as remarkable a feature in his history as his early ballad strains, which undoubtedly are his best poetical effusions. His prose style, when engaged on a congenial subject, was justly admired for its force and freedom. Strong nationality and inextinguishable ardour formed conspicuous traits in his character. His works are :

Sir Marmaduke Maxwell, a dramatic poem, founded on border story and superstition; the Mermaid of Galloway; the Legend of Richard Faulder; and twenty Scottish Songs. London, 1822, 12mo.

Traditional Tales of English and Scottish Peasants. 2 vols. 12mo. London, 1822.

The Songs of Scotland, ancient and modern, with an Introduction and Notes, historical and critical, and Characters of the Lyric Poets. London, 1825, 4 vols. 8vo.

Paul Jones. A Romance, in 3 vols. 8vo. Edin. 1826.

Sir Michael Scott. A Romance. London, 1828. 3 vols. 12mo.

Lord Roldan. A Novel in 3 vols.

The Maid of Elvar. A rustic epic, in 12 parts. London, 1832, 8vo.

The Works of Burns, with a Life of the Poet. 8 vols.

Lives of Eminent British Painters, Sculptors, and Architects. London, 1829-1833. 6 vols. 8vo. The most popular of his prose works, contributed to Murray's Family Library.

Life of Sir David Wilkie, with his Journals, Tours, and Critical Remarks on Works of Art, and a Selection from his Correspondence. London, 1843, 3 vols. 8vo.

CURRIE, a surname which appears to have been derived from *Koria* or *Coria*, a Roman station. The parish of Currie, in Mid Lothian, is one of those districts which still retain their ancient Latin appellation.

Piers de Currie, descended from the family of Currie of that ilk, in Annandale, is celebrated in the Norse Chronicle, as well as in old Scottish ballad, for his exploits at the battle of Largs, where he was slain in 1263.

The elder branch of the Curries of that ilk merged in the Johnstones of Annandale, by the marriage of one of that family with the heiress of Currie about 1540. From a cadet, Cuthbert Currie, of Kirklands, Dunse, living about 1570, descended William Currie, (died in 1681,) ancestor by a younger son, of the celebrated Dr. Currie, the biographer of Burns (of whom a notice follows); while from his eldest son was descended Sir Frederick Currie, baronet, (created 17th December 1846,) one of the secretaries to the government in India; a member of the supreme council in India; and a director of the E. I. C. Thrice married: issue, 8 sons and 3 daughters.

CURRIE, JAMES, an eminent physician, the biographer of Burns, was the son of the Rev. James Currie, minister of Kirkpatrick-Fleming in Dumfries-shire, where he was born, May 31, 1756. After receiving the rudiments of education at the parish school of Middlebie, of which parish his father had become minister, he was sent at the age of thirteen to a seminary at Dumfries, conducted by Dr. Chapman, the author of a work on education. He afterwards went to Virginia with a view to the mercantile profession; but the dissensions between Great Britain and her American colonies, which soon put a stop to the trade of the two countries, and the ungenerous treatment of his employers, disgusted him with commerce, and turning his attention to politics, he published in an American paper, under the signature of 'An Old Man,' a series of letters in defence of the right of the mother country to tax her colonies. He returned to his native country in 1776, and studied medicine at



Edinburgh till 1780. Having procured an introduction to General Sir William Erskine, he was appointed by him ensign and surgeon's assistant in his own regiment. With the view of obtaining the situation of physician, or assistant physician, to the forces, with an expedition then going out to Jamaica, he took his degree of M.D. at Glasgow, and immediately proceeded to London. On his arrival in the metropolis, however, he found that the appointment had been given to another. By the advice of his friends, he was induced, in October 1780, to settle in Liverpool, where he was soon elected one of the physicians to the Infirmary, and obtained an extensive practice. In 1783 he married Lucy Wallace, daughter of a respectable merchant, the lineal descendant of the hero of Scotland; and by her he had a numerous family.

In conjunction with Mr. Roscoe, and the late Mr. William Rathbone, Dr. Currie laid the foundation of a literary club, the first institution of the kind in Liverpool. He was chosen a member of the Literary Society at Manchester, to whose Transactions he contributed some ingenious papers. He was elected a member of the London Medical Society in 1790; and in 1791 a fellow of that Society. His various medical publications raised his name very high, but he was less successful in his miscellaneous political writings. These latter were invariably on the unpopular side; and a letter which he addressed to Mr. Pitt in 1793 raised him a host of enemies. During an excursion which he made into Scotland in 1792, on account of his health, he had become personally acquainted with Robert Burns. On the death of the poet, at the request of his old friend Mr. Syme of Ryedale, and for the benefit of Burns' family, he undertook the superintendence of the first complete edition

of his works, with an account of his life, and criticisms on his writings, which was published in 1800, in 4 vols. 8vo.

In 1804 Dr. Currie was seriously attacked by a pulmonary complaint, to which he had been for many years subject; and having relinquished his practice at Liverpool, he spent the ensuing winter alternately at Bath and Clifton. In March 1805 he felt himself so far recovered, as to take a house at Bath and commence practice there. But all his complaints returning with increased violence, he went, as a last resource, to Sidmouth in Devonshire, where he died, August 31, 1805, in the 50th year of his age, leaving a widow and five children. His works are:

A Letter, Commercial and Political, addressed to the Right Honourable William Pitt, by Jasper Wilson, Esq. 1793. Two editions.

Medical Reports on the Effects of Water, cold and warm, as a Remedy in Fever and Febrile Diseases, whether applied to the surface of the Body, or used as a Drink, with Observations on the Nature of Fever, and on the Effects of Opium, Alcohol, and Inanition. Liverpool, 1797, 8vo. 2d edition, enlarged and corrected. 1801, 2 vols. 8vo. 3d edit. 1804. 2 vols. 8vo. 5th edit. 1814, 2 vols. 8vo.

The Works of Robert Burns, with an Account of his Life, and a Criticism on his Writings. To which are prefixed, Some Observations on the Character and Condition of the Scottish Peasantry. Liverpool, 1800, 4 vols. 8vo. New edit. Edin. 1818, 4 vols. 12mo. Various editions.

Of Tetanus, and of Convulsive Disorders, Mem. Med. iii. p. 147.

Account of the Remarkable Effects of a Shipwreck on the Mariners; with Experiments and Observations on the Influence of Immersion in Fresh and Salt Water, Hot and Cold, on the Powers of the Living Body. Phil. Trans. Abr. xvii. 193. 1792.

CURTEIS, a surname evidently deduced from a personal quality, being the ancient form of spelling the adjective courteous. Chaucer says of his "young squier"—

"Curteis he was, gentil and affable."

There are two English baronets of this name.

END OF VOLUME FIRST.



